

























HISTORY  
OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD  
OF  
THE SIERRAS.

412-3  
193-C  
18

---

An Historical Story of the State's Marvelous Growth from Its Earliest Settlement  
to the Present Time

BY

PROF. J. M. GUINN, A. M.,

Author of A History of Los Angeles and Vicinity, History of Southern California, Secretary and Curator  
of the Historical Society of Southern California, Member of the American  
Historical Association, Washington, D. C.

---

ALSO

Containing Biographies of Well-Known Citizens of the Past and Present.

---

THE CHAPMAN PUBLISHING CO.  
CHICAGO  
1906



F861  
.G95

---

COPYRIGHT, 1902

BY

CHAPMAN PUBLISHING CO.

---

BY TRANSFER

DEC 18 1909



# PREFACE.

## HISTORICAL.

THERE are very few states in the Union that have a more varied and a more interesting history than California; and there are few if any whose history is so vaguely and so indefinitely known. This is largely due to the fact that its colonization was effected by one race and its evolution as a state by another.

In the rapid development of the state by the conquering race, the trials and struggles of the first colonists have been forgotten. No forefathers' day keeps their memory green, and no observance celebrates the anniversary of their landing. To many of its people, the history of California begins with the discovery of gold, and all behind that is regarded of little importance. The race characteristics of the two peoples who have dominated California differ widely; and from this divergence arises the lack of sympathetic unison. Perhaps no better expression for this difference can be given than is found in popular bywords of each. The "poco tiempo" (by and by) of the Spaniard is significant of a people who are willing to wait—who would rather defer till *mañana*—to-morrow—than hurry to-day. The "go ahead" of the American is indicative of haste, of rush, of a strenuous struggle to overcome obstacles, whatever they may be, in the present.

In narrating the story of California, I have endeavored to deal justly with the different eras and episodes of its history; to state facts; to tell the truth without favoritism or prejudice; to give credit where credit is due and blame where it is deserved. In the preparation of this history I have tried to make it readable. I have avoided dull details and have omitted cumbersome statistics.

The subject has been presented by topic, observing so far as possible the chronological order of the events. In collecting material for this work, I have visited all the large libraries of the state, have consulted state and county archives, and have scanned thousands of pages of newspapers and magazines. Where extracts have been made, due credit has been given in the body of the work. I have received valuable assistance from librarians, from pioneers of the state, from editors and others. To all who have assisted me, I return my sincere thanks.

J. M. GUINN.







# PREFACE.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

WHEN we study the progress made in northeastern California, especially during the past two decades of the nineteenth century and the opening years of the twentieth century, we are led to the conclusion that the present gratifying condition is due to the enterprise of public-spirited citizens. They have not only developed commercial possibilities and horticultural resources, but they have also maintained a commendable interest in public affairs, and have given to their commonwealth some of its ablest statesmen. The prosperity of the past has been gratifying; and, with the building of the canal to connect the Atlantic and the Pacific, with the increasing of railroad facilities, with the further development of local resources, there is every reason to believe that the twentieth century will witness the most marvelous growth this region has ever made.

In the compilation of this work and the securing of necessary data, a number of writers have been engaged for months. They have visited leading citizens and used every endeavor to produce a work accurate and trustworthy in every detail. Owing to the great care exercised, and to the fact that every opportunity was given to those represented to secure accuracy in their biographies, the publishers believe they are giving to their readers a volume containing few errors of consequence. The biographies of a number of representative citizens will be missed from the work. In some instances this was caused by their absence from home when our writers called, and in some instances was caused by a failure on the part of the men themselves to understand the scope of the work. The publishers, however, have done all within their power to make this work a representative one.

The value of the data herein presented will grow with the passing years. Posterity will preserve the volume with care, from the fact that it perpetuates biographical history that otherwise would be wholly lost. In those now far-distant days will be realized, to a greater extent than at the present time, the truth of Macaulay's statement, "The history of a country is best told in the lives of its people."

CHAPMAN PUBLISHING COMPANY.

October, 1906.





# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
SPANISH EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES.....	33
Romance and Reality—The Seven Cities of Cibola—The Myth of Quivera—El Dorado—Sandoval's Isle of the Amazons—Mutineers Discover the Peninsula of Lower California—Origin of the Name California—Cortes's Attempts at Colonization—Discovery of the Rio Colorado—Coronado's Explorations—Ulloa's Voyage.	



## CHAPTER II.

ALTA OR NUEVA CALIFORNIA.....	37
Voyage of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo—Enters the Bay of San Diego in Alta California—Discovers the Islands of San Salvador and Vitoria—The Bay of Smokes and Fires—The Santa Barbara Islands—Reaches Cape Mendocino—His Death and Burial on the Island of San Miguel—Ferrolo Continues the Voyage—Drake, the Sea King of Devon—His Hatred of the Spaniard—Sails into the South Sea—Plunders the Spanish Settlements of the South Pacific—Vain Search for the Straits of Anian—Refits His Ships in a California Harbor—Takes Possession of the Country for the English Queen—Sails Across the Pacific Ocean to Escape the Vengeance of the Spaniards—Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño Attempts a Survey of the California Coast—Loss of the San Agustin—Sufferings of the Shipwrecked Mariners—Sebastian Viscaíno's Explorations—Makes No New Discoveries—Changes the Names Given by Cabrillo to the Bays and Islands—Some Boom Literature—Failure of His Colonization Scheme—His Death.	



## CHAPTER III.

COLONIZATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.....	43
Jesuit Missions of Lower California—Father Kino or Kuhn's Explorations—Expulsion of the Jesuits—Spain's Decadence—Her Northwestern Possessions Threatened by the Russians and English—The Franciscans to Christianize and Colonize Alta California—Galvez Fits Out Two Expeditions—Their Safe Arrival at San Diego—First Mission Founded—Portolá's Explorations—Fails to Find Monterey Bay—Discovers the Bay of San Francisco—Return of the Explorers—Portolá's Second Expedition—Founding of San Carlos Mission and the Presidio of Monterey.	



## CHAPTER IV.

ABORIGINES OF CALIFORNIA.....	49
Inferiority of the California Indian—No Great Tribes—Indians of the San Gabriel Valley—Hugo Reid's Description of Their Government—Religion and Customs—Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel—Their God Chupn—Northern Indians—Indian Myths and Traditions.	

## CHAPTER V.

	PAGE
FRANCISCAN MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.....	56
Founding of San Diego de Alcalá—San Carlos Barrromeo—San Antonio de Padua—San Gabriel Arcangel—San Luis Obispo—San Francisco de Asis—San Juan Capistrano—Santa Clara—San Buenaventura—Santa Barbara—La Purisima Concepcion—Santa Cruz—La Soledad—San José—San Juan Bautista—San Miguel—San Fernando del Rey, San Luis Rey, Santa Ynez—San Rafael—San Francisco Solano—Architecture—General Plan of the Missionary Establishments—Houses of the Neophytes—Their Uncleanliness.	



## CHAPTER VI.

PRESIDIOS OF CALIFORNIA.....	66
Presidio in Colonization—Founding of San Diego—General Plan of the Presidio—Found- ing of Monterey—Rejoicing over the Event—Hard Times at the Presidio—Bear Meat Diet —Two Hundred Immigrants for the Presidio—Founding of the Presidio of San Francisco —Anza's Overland Route from Sonora—Quarrel with Rivera—Anza's Return to Sonora— Founding of Santa Barbara—Disappointment of Father Serra—Quarrel of the Captain with the Missionaries over Indian Laborers—Soldiers' Dreary Life at the Presidios.	



## CHAPTER VII.

PUEBLOS .....	73
Pueblo Plan of Colonization—Necessity for Agricultural Colonies—Governor Filipe de Neve Selects Pueblo Sites—San José Founded—Named for the Patron Saint of California —Area of the Spanish Pueblo—Government Supplies to Colonists—Founding of the Pueblo of Los Angeles—Names of the Founders—Probable Origin of the Name—Sub- divisions of Pueblo Lands—Lands Assigned to Colonists—Founding of Branciforte, the last Spanish Pueblo.	



## CHAPTER VIII.

THE PASSING OF SPAIN'S DOMINATION.....	78
Spain's Exclusiveness—The First Foreign Ship in Monterey Bay—Vancouver's Visit— Government Monopoly of the Fur Trade—American Smugglers—The Memorias—Russian Aggression—Famine at Sitka—Rezánoff's Visit—A Love Affair and Its Tragic Ending— Fort Ross—Failure of the Russian Colony Scheme—The War of Mexican Independence— Sola the Royalist Governor—California Loyalists—The Year of Earthquakes—Bouchard the Privateer Burns Monterey—The Lima Tallow Ships—Hard Times—No Money and Little Credit—The Friars Supreme.	



## CHAPTER IX.

FROM EMPIRE TO REPUBLIC.....	82
Sola Calls for Troops—Cholas Sent Him—Success of the Revolutionists—Plan of Iguala— The Three Guarantees—The Empire—Downfall of Agustin I.—Rise of the Republic— Bitter Disappointments of Governor Sola and the Friars—Disloyalty of the Mission Priars—Refuse to Take the Oath of Allegiance—Arguella, Governor—Advent of Foreign- ers—Coming of the Hide Droghers—Indian Outbreak.	



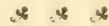
## CONTENTS.

21

### CHAPTER X.

	PAGE
FIRST DECADE OF MEXICAN RULE.....	87

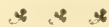
Echeandia Governor—Make San Diego His Capital—Padres of the Four Southern Missions Take the Oath of Allegiance to the Republic—Friars of the Northern Missions Contumacious—Arrest of Padre Sarria—Expulsion of the Spaniards—Clandestine Departure of Padres Ripoll and Altimira—Exile of Padre Martinez—The Diputacion—Queer Legislation—The Mexican Congress Attempts to Make California a Penal Colony—Liberal Colonization Laws—Captain Jedediah S. Smith, the Pioneer of Overland Travel, Arrives—Is Arrested—First White Man to Cross the Sierra Nevadas—Coming of the Fur Trappers—The Pattie Party—Imprisoned by Echeandia—Death of the Elder Pattie—John Ohio Pattie's Bluster—Peg Leg Smith—Ewing Young—The Solis Revolution—A Bloodless Battle—Echeandia's Mission Secularization Decree—He Is Hated by the Friars—Dios y Libertad—The Fitch Romance.



### CHAPTER XI.

REVOLUTIONS—THE HIJAR COLONISTS.....	93
--------------------------------------	----

Victoria, Governor—His Unpopularity—Defeated by the Southern Revolutionists—Abdicates and is Shipped out of the Country—Pio Pico, Governor—Echeandia, Governor of Abajenos (Lowers)—Zamarano of the Arribanos (Uppers)—Dual Governors and a No Man's Land—War Clouds—Los Angeles the Political Storm Center—Figueroa Appointed Gefe Politico—The Dual Governors Surrender—Figueroa the Right Man in the Place—Hijar's Colonization Scheme—Padres, the Promoter—Hijar to be Gefe Politico—A Famous Ride—A Cobbler Heads a Revolution—Hijar and Padres Arrested and Deported—Disastrous End of the Compania Cosmopolitana—Death of Figueroa.



### CHAPTER XII.

THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE MISSIONS.....	96
---	----

Sentiment vs. History—The Friars' Right to the Mission Lands Only That of Occupation—Governor Borica's Opinion of the Mission System—Title to the Mission Domains—Viceroy Bucarili's Instructions—Secularization—Decree of the Spanish Cortes in 1813—Mission Land Monopoly—No Land for Settlers—Secularization Plans, Decrees and Reglamentos—No Attempt to Educate the Neophytes—Destruction of Mission Property, Ruthless Slaughter of Cattle—Emancipation in Theory and in Practice—Depravity of the Neophytes—What Did Six Decades of Mission Rule Accomplish?—What Became of the Mission Estates—The Passing of the Neophytes.



### CHAPTER XIII.

THE FREE AND SOVEREIGN STATE OF ALTA CALIFORNIA .....	101
---	-----

Castro, Gefe Politico—Nicolas Gutierrez, Comandante and Political Chief—Chico, "Gobernador Proprietario"—Makes Himself Unpopular—His Hatred of Foreigners—Makes Trouble Wherever He Goes—Shipped Back to Mexico—Gutierrez Again Political Chief—Centralism His Nemesis—Revolt of Castro and Alvarado—Gutierrez Besieged—Surrenders and Leaves the Country—Declaration of California's Independence—El Estado Libre y Soberano de La Alta California—Alvarado Declared Governor—The Ship of State

Launched—Encounters a Storm—The South Opposes California's Independence—Los Angeles Made a City and the Capital of the Territory by the Mexican Congress—The Capital Question the Cause of Opposition—War Between the North and South—Battle of San Buenaventura—Los Angeles Captured—Peace in the Free State—Carlos Carrillo, Governor of the South—War Again—Defeat of Carrillo at Las Flores—Peace—Alvarado Appointed Governor by the Supreme Government—Release of Alvarado's Prisoners of State—Exit the Free State.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### DECLINE AND FALL OF MEXICAN DOMINATION..... 108

Hijos del Pais in Power—The Capital Question—The Foreigners Becoming a Menace—Graham Affair—Micheltorena Appointed Governor—His Cholo Army—Commodore Jones Captures Monterey—The Governor and the Commodore Meet at Los Angeles—Extravagant Demands of Micheltorena—Revolt Against Micheltorena and His Army of Chicken Thieves—Sutter and Graham Join Forces with Micheltorena—The Picos Unite with Alvarado and Castro—Battle of Cahuenga—Micheltorena and His Cholos Deported—Pico, Governor—Castro Rebellious—The Old Feud Between the North and the South—Los Angeles the Capital—Plots and Counter-Plots—Pico Made Governor by President Herrera—Immigration from the United States.



## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—HOMES AND HOME LIFE OF THE CALIFORNIANS.... 114

The "Muy Ilustre Ayuntamiento," or Municipal Council—Its Unlimited Power, Queer Customs and Quaint Usages—Blue Laws—How Office Sought the Man and Caught Him—Architecture of the Mission Age Not Aesthetic—Dress of the Better Class—Undress of the Neophyte and the Peon—Fashions That Changed but Once in Fifty Years—Filial Respect—Honor Thy Father and Mother—Economy in Government—When Men's Pleasures and Vices Paid the Cost of Governing—No Fire Department—No Paid Police—No Taxes.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL EXPANSION BY CONQUEST..... 119

The Mexican War—More Slave Territory Needed—Hostilities Begun in Texas—Trouble Brewing in California—Fremont at Monterey—Fremont and Castro Quarrel—Fremont and His Men Depart—Arrival of Lieutenant Gillespie—Follows Fremont—Fremont's Return—The Bear Flag Revolt—Seizure of Sonoma—A Short-Lived Republic—Commodore Sloat Seizes California—Castro's Army Retreats Southward—Meets Pico's Advancing Northward—Retreat to Los Angeles—Stockton and Fremont Invade the South—Pico and Castro Vainly Attempt to Arouse the People—Pico's Humane Proclamation—Flight of Pico and Castro—Stockton Captures Los Angeles—Issues a Proclamation—Some Historical Myths—The First Newspaper Published in California.



## CONTENTS.

23

### CHAPTER XVII.

	PAGE
REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.....	125

Stockton Returns to His Ship and Fremont Leaves for the North—Captain Gillespie, Comandante, in the South—Attempts Reforms—Californians Rebel—The Americans Besieged on Fort Hill—Juan Flaca's Famous Ride—Battle of Chino—Wilson's Company Prisoners—Americans Agree to Evacuate Los Angeles—Retreat to San Pedro—Cannon Thrown into the Bay—Flores in Command of the Californians.



### CHAPTER XVIII.

DEFEAT AND RETREAT OF MERVINE'S MEN.....	129
--	-----

Mervine, in Command of the Savannah, Arrives at San Pedro—Landing of the Troops—Mervine and Gillespie Unite Their Forces—On to Los Angeles—Duvall's Log Book—An Authentic Account of the March, Battle and Retreat—Names of the Killed and Wounded—Burial of the Dead on Dead Man's Island—Names of the Commanding Officers—Flores the Last Gefe Politico and Comandante-General—Jealousy of the Hijos del Pais—Hard Times in the Old Pueblo.



### CHAPTER XIX.

FINAL CONQUEST OF CALIFORNIA.....	133
-----------------------------------	-----

Affairs in the North—Fremont's Battalion—Battle of Natividad—Bloodless Battle of Santa Clara—End of the War in the North—Stockton at San Pedro—Carrillo's Strategy—A Remarkable Battle—Stockton Arrives at San Diego—Building of a Fort—Raid on the Ranchos—The Flag Episode—General Kearny Arrives at Warner's Pass—Battle of San Pasqual—Defeat of Kearny—Heavy Loss—Relief Sent Him from San Diego—Preparing for the Capture of Los Angeles—The March—Battle of Paso de Bartolo—Battle of La Mesa—Small Losses—American Names of These Battles Misnomers.



### CHAPTER XX.

CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF THE CAPITAL.....	141
--	-----

Surrender of Los Angeles—March of the Victors—The Last Volley—A Chilly Reception—A Famous Scold—On the Plaza—Stockton's Headquarters—Emory's Fort—Fremont's Battalion at San Fernando—The Flight of Flores—Negotiations with General Pico—Treaty of Cahuenga—Its Importance—Fremont's Battalion Enters the City—Fremont, Governor—Quarrel Between Kearny and Stockton—Kearny Departs for San Diego and Stockton's Men for San Pedro.



### CHAPTER XXI.

TRANSITION AND TRANSFORMATION.....	144
------------------------------------	-----

Colonel Fremont in Command at Los Angeles—The Mormon Battalion—Its Arrival at San Luis Rey, Sent to Los Angeles—General Kearny Governor at Monterey—Rival Governors—Col. R. B. Mason, Inspector of the Troops in California—He Quarrels with Fremont—Fremont Challenges Him—Colonel Cooke Made Commander of the Military

District of the South—Fremont's Battalion Mustered Out—Fremont Ordered to Report to Kearny—Returns to the States with Kearny—Placed Under Arrest—Court-Martialed—Found Guilty—Pardoned by the President—Rumors of a Mexican Invasion—Building of a Fort—Col. J. B. Stevenson Commands in the Southern District—A Fourth of July Celebration—The Fort Dedicated and Named Fort Moore—The New York Volunteers—Company F, Third U. S. Artillery, Arrives—The Mormon Battalion Mustered Out—Commodore Shubrick and General Kearny Jointly Issue a Proclamation to the People—Col. R. B. Mason, Military Governor of California—A Policy of Conciliation—Varela, Agitator and Revolutionist, Makes Trouble—Overland Immigration Under Mexican Rule—The First Train—Dr. Marsh's Meanness—The Fate of the Donner Party.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### MEXICAN LAWS AND AMERICAN OFFICIALS..... 150

Richard A. Mason, Commander of the Military Forces and Civil Governor of California—Civil and Military Laws—The First Trial by Jury—Americanizing the People—Perverse Electors and Contumacious Councilmen—Absolute Alcaldes—Nash at Sonoma and Bill Blackburn at Santa Cruz—Queer Decisions—El Cañon Perdido of Santa Barbara—Ex-Governor Pio Pico Returns—Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—Peace Proclaimed—The News Reaches California—Country Acquired by the Treaty—The Volunteers Mustered Out.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!..... 155

Traditions of Early Gold Discoveries in California—The First Authenticated Discovery—Marshall's Discovery at Colomas—Disputed Dates and Conflicting Stories About the Discovery—Sutter's Account—James W. Marshall—His Story—The News Travels Slowly—First Newspaper Report—The Rush Begins—San Francisco Deserted—The Star and the Californian Suspend Publication—The News Spreads—Sonorian Migration—Oregonians Come—The News Reaches the States—A Tea Caddy Full of Gold at the War Office, Washington—Seeing Is Believing—Gold Hunters Come by Land and Sea—The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—Magical Growth of San Francisco—The Dry Diggings—Some Remarkable Yields—Forty Dollars for a Butcher Knife—Extent of the Gold Fields.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MAKING A STATE..... 162

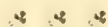
Bennett Riley, Governor—Unsatisfactory Form of Government—Semi-Civil and Semi-Military—Congress Does Nothing—The Slave-Holding Faction Prevents Action—Growing Dissatisfaction—Call for Convention—Constitution Making—The Great Seal—Election of State Officers—Peter H. Burnett, Governor—Inauguration of a State Government—The First Legislature—A Self-Constituted State—The Pro-Slavery Faction in Congress—Oppose the Admission of California—Defeat of the Obstructionists—California Admitted into the Union—Great Rejoicing—A Magnificent Procession—California Full Grown at Birth—The Capital Question—San José Loses the Capital—Vallejo Wins—Goes to Sacramento—Comes to Benicia—Capital Question in the Courts—Sacramento Wins—Capitol Building Begun in 1860—Completed in 1869.



## CHAPTER XXV.

THE ARGONAUTS.....	PAGE 160
--------------------	----------

Who First Called Them Argonauts—How They Came and From Where They Came—Extent of the Gold Fields—Mining Appliances—Batéas, Gold Pans, Rockers, Long Toms, Sluices—Useless Machines and Worthless Inventions—Some Famous Gold Rushes—Gold Lake—Gold Bluffs—Kern River—Frazer River—Washoe—Ho for Idaho!—Social Leveling—Capacity for Physical Labor the Standard—Independency and Honesty of the Argonauts.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

SAN FRANCISCO .....	175
---------------------	-----

The First House—A Famous Fourth of July Celebration—The Enterprise of Jacob P. Leese—General Kearny's Decree for the Sale of Water Lots—Alcalde Bartlett Changes the Name of the Town from Yerba Buena to San Francisco—Hostility of the Star to the Change—Great Sale of Lots in the City of Franciscsa, now Benicia—Its Boom Bursts—Population of San Francisco September 4, 1847—Vocations of Its Inhabitants—Population March, 1848—Vioget's Survey—O'Farrell's Survey—Wharves—The First School House—The Gold Discovery Depopulates the City—Reaction—Rapid Growth—Description of the City in April, 1850—Great Increase in Population—How the People Lived and Labored—Enormous Rents—High Priced Real Estate—Awful Streets—Flour Sacks, Cooking Stove and Tobacco Box Sidewalk—Ships for Houses—The Six Great Fires—The Boom of 1853—The Burst of 1855—Harry Meigs—Steady Growth of the City.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

CRIME, CRIMINALS AND VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.....	182
--	-----

But Little Crime in California Under Spanish and Mexican Rule—The First Vigilance Committee of California—The United Defenders of Public Safety—Execution of Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa—Advent of the Criminal Element—Criminal Element in the Ascendency—Incendiarism, Theft and Murder—The San Francisco Vigilance Committee of 1851—Hanging of Jenkins—A Case of Mistaken Identity—Burdue for Stuart—Arrest, Trial and Hanging of Stuart—Hanging of Whittaker and McKenzie—The Committee Adjourns but Does Not Disband—Its Work Approved—Corrupt Officials—James King of William Attacks Political Corruption in the Bulletin—Richardson killed by Cora—Scathing Editorials—Murders and Thefts—Attempts to Silence King—King Exposes James P. Casey's State's Prison Record—Cowardly Assassination of King by Casey—Organization of the Vigilance Committee of 1856—Fatal Mistake of the Herald—Casey and Cora in the Hands of the Committee—Death of King—Hanging of Casey and Cora—Other Executions—Law and Order Party—Terry and His Chivalrous Friends—They Are Glad to Subside—Black List and Deportations—The Augean Stable Cleaned—The Committee's Grand Parade—Vigilance Committees in Los Angeles—Joaquin Murrieta and His Banditti—Tiburcio Vasquez and His Gang.



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

FILIBUSTERS AND FILIBUSTERING.....	193
------------------------------------	-----

The Origin of Filibustering in California—Raousset-Boulbon's Futile Schemes—His Execution—William Walker—His Career as a Doctor, Lawyer and Journalist—Recruits Filibusters—Lands at La Paz—His Infamous Conduct in Lower California—Failure of His

Scheme—A Farcical Trial—Lionized in San Francisco—His Operations in Nicaragua—Battles—Decrees Slavery in Nicaragua—Driven Out of Nicaragua—Tries Again—Is Captured and Shot—Crabb and His Unfortunate Expedition—Massacre of the Misguided Adventurers—Filibustering Ends When Secession Begins.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

FROM GOLD TO GRAIN AND FRUITS..... 199

Mexican Farming—But Little Fruit and Few Vegetables—Crude Farming Implements—The Agricultural Capabilities of California Underestimated—Wheat the Staple in Central California—Cattle in the South—Gold in the North—Big Profits in Grapes—Orange Culture Begun in the South—Apples, Peaches, Pears and Plums—The Sheep Industry—The Famine Years of 1863 and 1864 Bring Disaster to the Cattle Kings of the South—The Doom of Their Dynasty—Improvement of Domestic Animals—Exit the Mustang—Agricultural Colonies.



## CHAPTER XXX.

CIVIL WAR—LOYALTY AND DISLOYALTY..... 204

State Division and What Became of It—Broderick's Early Life—Arrival in California—Enters the Political Arena—Gwin and Broderick—Duel Between Terry and Broderick—Death of Broderick—Gwin-Latham Combination—Firing on Fort Sumter—State Loyal—Treasonable Utterance—A Pacific Republic—Disloyalty Rampant in Southern California—Union Sentiments Triumphant—Confederate Sympathizers Silenced.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

TRADE, TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION..... 211

Spanish Trade—Fixed Prices—No Cornering the Market—Mexico's Methods of Trade—The Hide Droghers—Trade—Ocean Commerce and Travel—Overland Routes—Overland Stage Routes—Inland Commerce—The Pony Express—Stage Lines—Pack Trains—Camel Caravans—The Telegraph and the Railroad—Express Companies.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

RAILROADS ..... 218

Early Agitation of the Pacific Railroad Scheme—The Pacific Railroad in Politics—Northern Routes and Southern Routes—First Railroad in California—Pacific Railroad Bills in Congress—A Decade of Agitation and No Road—The Central and Union Pacific Railroads—Act of 1862—Subsidies—The Southern Pacific Railroad System—Its Incorporation and Charter—Its Growth and Development—The Santa Fe System—Other Railroads.



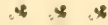
## CONTENTS.

27

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

	PAGE
THE INDIAN QUESTION.....	227

Treatment of the Indians by Spain and Mexico—A Conquista—Unsanitary Condition of the Mission Villages—The Mission Neophyte and What Became of Him—Wanton Outrages on the Savages—Some So-Called Indian Wars—Extermination of the Aborigines—Indian Island Massacre—The Mountaineer Battalion—The Two Years' War—The Modoc War.



### CHAPTER XXXIV.

SOME POLITICAL HISTORY.....	229
-----------------------------	-----

Advent of the Chinese—Kindly Received at First—Given a Public Reception—The "China Boys" Become Too Many—Agitation and Legislation Against Them—Dennis Kearney and the Sand Lot Agitation—Kearney's Slogan, "The Chinese Must Go"—How Kearney Went—The New Constitution—A Mixed Convention—Opposition to the Constitution—The Constitution Adopted—Defeat of the Workingmen's Party—A New Treaty with China—Governors of California, Spanish, Mexican and American.



### CHAPTER XXXV.

EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTION.....	235
--	-----

Public Schools in the Spanish Era—Schools of the Mexican Period—No Schools for the Neophytes—Early American Schools—First School House in San Francisco—The First American Teacher—The First School Law—A Grand School System—University of the Pacific—College of California—University of California—Stanford University—Normal Schools.



### CHAPTER XXXVI.

CITIES OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND GROWTH.....	242
---	-----

The Spaniards and Mexicans Not Town Builders—Francisca, on the Straits of Carquinez, the First American City—Its Brilliant Prospects and Dismal Failure—San Francisco—Its Population and Expansion—Los Angeles, the Only City in California Before the Conquest—Population and Development—Oakland, an American City—Population—Sacramento, the Metropolis of the Mines—San José, the Garden City—Stockton, the Entrepot of the Southern Mines—San Diego, the Oldest City—Fresno—Vallejo—Nevada City—Grass Valley—Eureka—Marysville—Redding—Pasadena—Pomona—San Bernardino—Riverside.





# INDEX.

## A

Agee, William E. ....350  
Alexander, Jules .....325  
Alexander, Samuel .....629  
Arms, William .....373  
Arnold, Alexander T. ....323  
Austin, James T. ....445

## B

Bacher, Antone .....714  
Bagin, Frederick E. ....744  
Bailey, George B. ....666  
Bailey, Justus R. ....537  
Bangham, Eber G. ....357  
Bangham, Frank H. ....380  
Barham, Charles .....443  
Barham, Thomas L. ....402  
Barham, Thomas M. ....459  
Barry, John T. ....374  
Barry, Norman J. ....440  
Bass, John E. ....357  
Bass, Richard D. ....633  
Bass, Roland .....776  
Bass, Stephen S. ....748  
Bates, Jared .....768  
Battelle, Thornton F. ....751  
Batterson, George .....581  
Baty, David .....638  
Beatie, Daniel .....573  
Bennett, George W. ....764  
Bergeret, Joseph A. ....620  
Berry, David C. ....314  
Bigelow, Orson .....410  
Bittner, Jacob .....301  
Boggs, Jackson R. ....474  
Bonner, John H. ....269  
Borrette, John S. ....420  
Boucher, Thomas E. ....389  
Boyle, John .....332  
Branham, James .....289  
Bringham, Marion C. ....619  
Bringham, William C. ....616  
Broadwell, Jacob W. ....628  
Brock, Isaac N. ....698  
Brockman, William .....349  
Brown, E. C. ....403  
Bunnell, Lucius A. ....742  
Burnham, William T. ....779

Bursham, William T. ....779  
Burroughs, Harry D. ....530  
Bush, Frederick E. ....500

## C

Cady, Frank P. ....326  
Cady, Stoel .....641  
Cahlan, John .....352  
Cain, William M. ....431  
Campbell, Francis H. ....705  
Carter, Josiah S., M. D. ....726  
Chandler, Benjamin F. ....401  
Chapman, Chester W. ....302  
Christie Brothers .....578  
Church, Isaac S. ....655  
Churchill, Jerome .....755  
Clark, Charles B. ....460  
Clark, Richard B. ....375  
Clark, William H. ....485  
Clarcken, Hon. Richard M. ....568  
Clayburg, Andrew T. ....496  
Clinch, William .....738  
Clough, Fred M. ....691  
Coates, Gaines L., M. D. ....270  
Coates, Winston D., M. D. ....356  
Collins, William S. ....282  
Compton, Henry C. ....688  
Conklin, Joseph G. ....413  
Cooper, James A. ....515  
Cornelison, Wiley .....703  
Cornell, John H. ....502  
Cottingham, James W. ....713  
Cottingham, William M. ....499  
Counter, George .....735  
Cressler, William T. ....722  
Crumbaugh, Peter C. ....569

## D

Dakin, Clarence E. ....755  
Dakin, Hiram H. ....361  
Davis, Col. Walter S. ....293  
Decious, Joseph W. ....657  
DeForest, Alvin E. ....319  
DeForest, Gilbert E. ....362  
Denehy, Dennis S. ....743  
Denten, James W. ....427  
Dersch, Fred .....693  
Dewitt, Walter B. ....734

Dooley, Robert M. ....493  
Dorsch, Henry G. ....587  
Dotta, Lodovico .....775  
Dow, William .....381  
Dozier, Leonard F. ....690  
Droege, Mrs. Margaret A. ....770  
Dunn, John R. ....379  
Dyson, Joseph .....600

## E

Ede, Abraham .....451  
Ede, Stephen R. ....592  
Ede, Walter .....542  
Edwards, James E. ....606  
Edwards, William J. ....265  
Elledge, Adam D. ....509  
Elledge, F. M. & N. B. ....762  
Elledge, James H. ....320  
Ellingson, John .....466  
Emerson, Charles E. ....776  
Enhorning, Olof H. ....745  
Enscoe, Joseph R. ....747  
Estes, Clarence A. ....661

## F

Fec, James .....714  
Finlayson, Donald R. ....609  
Fletcher, Joseph H. ....769  
Flournoy, H. C. ....771  
Flournoy, Robert S. ....656  
Forbes, Col. Edwin A. ....559  
Forgay, Nathaniel B. ....513  
Forkner, Jacob A. ....760  
Fraser, Daniel .....574  
Frazier, Samuel L. ....556  
Freeman, Joel E. ....547  
Frishie, Edward .....561  
Fuller, William H. H. ....651

## G

Gallup, William R. ....572  
Gerig, William .....437  
Gianella, Vincenzo .....388  
Gibson, Benjamin F. ....533  
Gibson, William G. ....557  
Giles, George E. ....691  
Glide, Joseph H. ....393

- Gooch, Charles J. ....615  
 Goodwin, Hon. John D. ....259  
 Gorham, John M. ....426  
 Goumaz, Philip J. ....541  
 Grace, Rev. Thomas ....559  
 Gray, Hon. John C. ....394  
 Gray, Samuel ....387  
 Green, Abbott M. ....717  
 Green, William ....506  
 Greeno, George W. ....629  
 Greeno, Mrs. M. A. ....457  
 Gull, John H. ....566
- H
- Hail, Hon. Felix G. ....274  
 Hall, Andrew ....644  
 Hall, Fred D. ....502  
 Hall, William H. ....415  
 Hall, Wright P. ....339  
 Hallsted, Asa D. ....716  
 Hamilton, Benjamin ....634  
 Hamlen, Edmund H. ....308  
 Hansen, Frank A. ....460  
 Hanvey, Charles B. H., M. D. ....699  
 Hardgrave, John ....495  
 Hartson, Charles ....369  
 Hastings, Isaac J. ....515  
 Hawes, William ....694  
 Hawkins, D. Z. ....383  
 Hawkins, John H. ....363  
 Heard, Peter K. ....684  
 Herring, George H. ....749  
 Hill, Daniel E. ....630  
 Hines, Fred ....317  
 Holmes, Abraham D. ....414  
 Holmes, John P. ....548  
 Horton, Lewis E. ....669  
 Hosselkus, Edwin D. ....555  
 Hosselkus, John W. ....778  
 Hostetter, Mrs. Kate ....682  
 Housman, Lord ....596  
 Hoyt, Robert C. ....557  
 Hulsman, John F. ....452  
 Hunsinger, Augustus C. ....766  
 Hunt, Daniel G. ....695  
 Huntley, Alonzo B. ....718  
 Hurley, Mrs. Mary E. ....407  
 Huskinson, Edward ....720
- J
- Jacks, Elias B. ....754  
 Jacks, Richard M. ....709  
 Jellison, John E. ....742  
 Jensen, Jorgen ....675  
 Johnson, Burwell ....605  
 Johnson, Otis N. ....700  
 Johnson, William ....712
- Johnston, David ....330  
 Johnston, Robert ....376  
 Johnstone, Thomas H. ....665  
 Jones, Benjamin L. ....407  
 Jones, David T. ....610  
 Jones, Isaac N. ....438  
 Jordan, Ernest A. ....741
- K
- Keddie, Arthur W. ....772  
 Kelley, Hon. Frank A. ....345  
 Kelley, George F. ....740  
 Kellogg, Elijah ....458  
 Kellogg, Hon. William W. ....279  
 Kenyon, Lewis ....586  
 King, Fred ....652  
 Kistler, Capt. A. C. ....273  
 Knoch, David ....732  
 Knott, William ....534  
 Knudson, Lewis ....614  
 Knuthson, Jacob ....637  
 Kruger, Frank ....367
- L
- Lassen, Peter ....780  
 Lauer, Emanuel ....404  
 Lavery, William A., M. D. ....318  
 Lawrence, Charles H. ....619  
 Leavitt, Benjamin H. ....465  
 Lee, Clark J. ....681  
 Lewis, Hiram ....287  
 Lewis, William S. ....524  
 Lombardi, Pompeo J. ....744  
 Long, John T. ....757  
 Longwill, Robert H. ....758  
 Lothrop, Sullivan ....602  
 Lott, Hon. Charles F. ....396  
 Lowrey, George M. ....564  
 Ludwig, Wilhelm ....573
- M
- McBeth, Horace P. ....311  
 McChesney, Joseph, M. D. ....676  
 McClellan, Hiram E. ....601  
 McClelland, William ....329  
 McCluer, Thomas ....750  
 McCoy, Alexander M. ....391  
 McCoy, Leo L. ....390  
 McCutcheon, Hugh ....729  
 McDermott, James L. ....595  
 McElroy, John ....759  
 McGill, Robert L. ....523  
 McIntyre, Duncan ....680  
 McKay, Frank B. ....731  
 McKea, John ....696  
 McKee, James A. ....385  
 McKenzie, Donald W. ....718
- McKenzie, John ....723  
 McKinsey, Noble S. ....275  
 McKissick, John B. ....510  
 McKune, Hon. J. H. ....386  
 McLaughlin, Hon. C. E. ....295  
 McMurphy, Hyman H. ....623  
 McQueen, Charles W. ....472  
 Mackay, William M. ....386  
 Marcus, John W. ....746  
 Martin, Arthur E. ....707  
 Martin, Edward A. ....307  
 Mathews, William B. ....558  
 Mayfield, Campbell S. ....296  
 Mayfield, William H. ....727  
 Megown, James ....773  
 Meyer, Frederick ....662  
 Miliar, James J. ....410  
 Miller, Andrew ....773  
 Mooney, Hugh ....688  
 Mulroney, Thomas J. ....551  
 Murray, John R. ....425  
 Myers, George F. ....434  
 Myers, Lewis A. ....419
- N
- Neseman, Henry ....538  
 Neuhaus, Bernhard ....730  
 Newman, David D. ....588  
 Nichols, Albert S. ....486  
 Nichols, Herbert O. ....444  
 Niles, J. Eugene ....305  
 Nye, Israel K. ....770
- O
- O'Brien, James ....563  
 Odbert, William A. ....736  
 Odette, Charles, Sr. ....324  
 Odette, Frank ....370  
 Olsen, Peter ....739  
 Otto, Anthony ....478
- P
- Packwood, Warren D. ....548  
 Pasetta, William F. ....712  
 Patterson, David B. ....454  
 Pauly, Julius E. ....725  
 Pearce, James H. ....500  
 Peck, Frank F. ....439  
 Peck, Joseph S. ....719  
 Peck, William D. ....519  
 Peck, William O. ....519  
 Perkins, John R. ....364  
 Perry, Charles ....767  
 Peter, Louis N. ....771  
 Peter, William T. ....724  
 Peters, Claus ....501

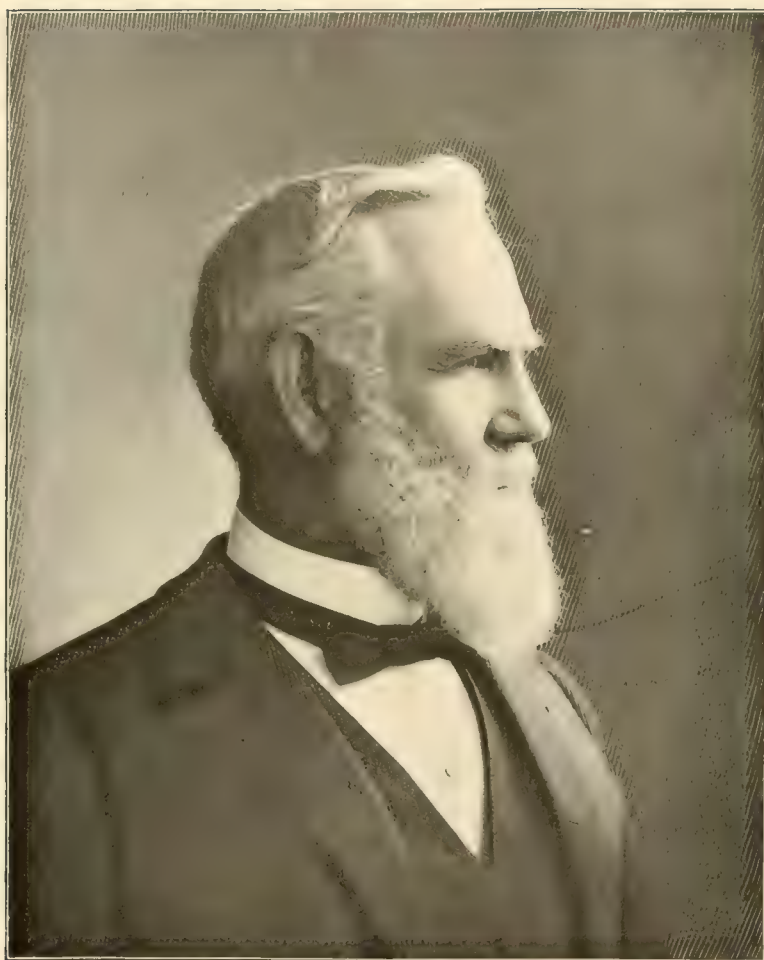
## iii

[illegible]









*J. M. Guinn*



# CALIFORNIA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### SPANISH EXPLORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES.

FOR centuries there had been a vague tradition of a land lying somewhere in the seemingly limitless expanse of ocean stretching westward from the shores of Europe. The poetical fancy of the Greeks had located in it the Garden of Hesperides, where grew the Golden Apples. The myths and superstitions of the middle ages had peopled it with gorgons and demons and made it the abode of lost souls.

When Columbus proved the existence of a new world beyond the Atlantic, his discovery did not altogether dispel the mysteries and superstitions that for ages had enshrouded the fabled Atlantis, the lost continent of the Hesperides. Romance and credulity had much to do with hastening the exploration of the newly discovered western world. Its interior might hold wonderful possibilities for wealth, fame and conquest to the adventurers who should penetrate its dark unknown. The dimly told traditions of the natives were translated to fit the cupidity or the credulity of adventurers, and sometimes served to promote enterprises that produced results far different from those originally intended.

The fabled fountain of youth lured Ponce de Leon over many a league in the wilds of Florida; and although he found no spring spouting forth the elixir of life, he explored a rich and fertile country, in which the Spaniards planted the first settlement ever made within the territory now held by the United States. The legend of El Dorado, the gilded man of the golden lake, stimulated adventurers to brave the horrors of the miasmatic forests of the Amazon and the Orinoco; and the search for that gold-

covered hombre hastened, perhaps, by a hundred years, the exploration of the tropical regions of South America. Although the myth of Quivira that sent Coronado wandering over desert, mountain and plain, far into the interior of North America, and his quest for the seven cities of Cibola, that a romancing monk, Marcos de Niza, "led by the Holy Ghost," imagined he saw in the wilds of Pimeria, brought neither wealth nor pride of conquest to that adventurous explorer, yet these myths were the indirect cause of giving to the world an early knowledge of the vast regions to the north of Mexico.

When Cortés' lieutenant, Gonzalo de Sandoval, gave his superior officer an account of a wonderful island ten days westward from the Pacific coast of Mexico, inhabited by women only, and exceedingly rich in pearls and gold, although he no doubt derived his story from Montalvo's romance, "The Sergias of Esplanadian," a popular novel of that day, yet Cortés seems to have given credence to his subordinate's tale, and kept in view the conquest of the island.

To the energy, the enterprise and the genius of Hernan Cortés is due the early exploration of the northwest coast of North America. In 1522, eighty-five years before the English planted their first colony in America, and nearly a century before the landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth rock, Cortés had established a shipyard at Zacatula, the most northern port on the Pacific coast of the country that he had just conquered. Here he intended to build ships to explore the upper coast of the South Sea (as

the Pacific Ocean was then called), but his good fortune, that had hitherto given success to his undertakings, seemed to have deserted him, and disaster followed disaster. His warehouse, filled with material for shipbuilding, that with great labor and expense had been packed on muleback from Vera Cruz, took fire and all was destroyed. It required years to accumulate another supply. He finally, in 1527, succeeded in launching four ships. Three of these were taken possession of by the king's orders for service in the East Indies. The fourth and the smallest made a short voyage up the coast. The commander, Maldonado, returned with glowing reports of a rich country he had discovered. He imagined he had seen evidence of the existence of gold and silver, but he brought none with him.

In 1528 Cortés was unjustly deprived of the government of the country he had conquered. His successor, Nuno de Guzman, president of the royal audiencia, as the new form of government for New Spain (Mexico) was called, had pursued him for years with the malignity of a demon. Cortés returned to Spain to defend himself against the rancorous and malignant charges of his enemies. He was received at court with a show of high honors, but which in reality were hollow professions of friendship and insincere expressions of esteem. He was rewarded by the bestowal of an empty title. He was empowered to conquer and colonize countries at his own expense, for which he was to receive the twelfth part of the revenue. Cortés returned to Mexico and in 1532 he had two ships fitted out, which sailed from Acapulco, in June of that year, up the coast of Jalisco. Portions of the crews of each vessel mutinied. The mutineers were put aboard of the vessel commanded by Mazuela and the other vessels, commanded by Hurtado, continued the voyage as far as the Yaqui country. Here, having landed in search of provisions, the natives massacred the commander and all the crew. The crew of the other vessel shared the same fate lower down the coast. The stranded vessel was afterwards plundered and dismantled by Nuno de Guzman, who was about as much of a savage as the predatory and murderous natives.

In 1533 Cortés, undismayed by his disasters, fitted out two more ships for the exploration of the northern coast of Mexico. On board one of these ships, commanded by Bercerra de Mendoza, the crew, headed by the chief pilot, Jiminez, mutinied. Mendoza was killed and all who would not join the mutineers were forced to go ashore on the coast of Jalisco. The mutineers, to escape punishment by the authorities, under the command of the pilot, Fortuno Jiminez, sailed westerly away from the coast of the main land. After several days' sailing out of sight of land, they discovered what they supposed to be an island. They landed at a place now known as La Paz, Lower California. Here Jiminez and twenty of his confederates were killed by the Indians, or their fellow mutineers, it is uncertain which. The survivors of the ill-fated expedition managed to navigate the vessel back to Jalisco, where they reported the discovery of an island rich in gold and pearls. This fabrication doubtlessly saved their necks. There is no record of their punishment for mutiny. Cortés' other ship accomplished even less than the one captured by the mutineers. Grixalvo, the commander of this vessel, discovered a desolate island, forty leagues south of Cape San Lucas, which he named Santo Tomas. But the discovery that should immortalize Grixalvo, and place him in the category with the romancing Monk, de Niza and Sandoval of the Amazonian isle, was the seeing of a merman. It swam about the ship for a long time, playing antics like a monkey for the amusement of the sailors, washing its face with its hands, combing its hair with its fingers; at last, frightened by a sea bird, it disappeared.

Cortés, having heard of Jiminez's discovery, and possibly believing it to be Sandoval's isle of the Amazons, rich with gold and pearls, set about building more ships for exploration and for the colonization of the island. He ordered the building of three ships at Tehautepec. The royal audiencia having failed to give him any redress or protection against his enemy, Nuno de Guzman, he determined to punish him himself. Collecting a considerable force of cavaliers and soldiers, he marched to Chiametla. There he found his vessel, La Concepcion, lying

on her beam ends, a wreck, and plundered of everything of value. He failed to find Guzman, that worthy having taken a hasty departure before his arrival. His ships having come up from Tehautepec, he embarked as many soldiers and settlers as his vessels would carry, and sailed away for Jiminez's island. May 3, 1535, he landed at the port where Jiminez and his fellow mutineers were killed, which he named Santa Cruz. The colonists were landed on the supposed island and the ships were sent back to Chiametla for the remainder of the settlers. His usual ill luck followed him. The vessels became separated on the gulf in a storm and the smaller of the three returned to Santa Cruz. Embarking in it, Cortés set sail to find his missing ships. He found them at the port of Guaya-bal, one loaded with provisions, the other dismantled and run ashore. Its sailors had deserted and those of the other ship were about to follow. Cortés stopped this, took command of the vessels and had them repaired. When the repairs were completed he set sail for his colony. But misfortune followed him. His chief pilot was killed by the falling of a spar when scarce out of sight of land. Cortés took command of the vessels himself. Then the ships encountered a terrific storm that threatened their destruction. Finally they reached their destination, Santa Cruz. There again misfortune awaited him. The colonists could obtain no sustenance from the barren soil of the desolate island. Their provisions exhausted, some of them died of starvation and the others killed themselves by over-eating when relief came.

Cortés, finding the interior of the supposed island as desolate and forbidding as the coast, and the native inhabitants degraded and brutal savages, without houses or clothing, living on vermin, insects and the scant products of the sterile land, determined to abandon his colonization scheme. Gathering together the wretched survivors of his colony, he embarked them on his ships and in the early part of 1537 landed them in the port of Acapulco.

At some time between 1535 and 1537 the name California was applied to the supposed island, but whether applied by Cortés to encourage his disappointed colonists, or whether

given by them in derision, is an unsettled question. The name itself is derived from a Spanish romance, the "*Sergas de Esplandian*," written by Ordonez de Montalvo and published in Seville, Spain, about the year 1510. The passage in which the name California occurs is as follows: "Know that on the right hand of the Indies there is an island called California, very near the terrestrial paradise, which was peopled with black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the fashion of Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent courage and great force. The island was the strongest in the world from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms were all of gold and so were the caparison of the wild beasts which they rode, after having trained them, for in all the island there is no other metal." The "steep rocks and great cliffs" of Jiminez's island may have suggested to Cortés or to his colonists some fancied resemblance to the California of Montalvo's romance, but there was no other similarity.

For years Cortés had been fitting out expeditions by land and sea to explore the unknown regions northward of that portion of Mexico which he had conquered, but disaster after disaster had wrecked his hopes and impoverished his purse. The last expedition sent out by him was one commanded by Francisco Ulloa, who, in 1539, with two ships, sailed up the Gulf of California, or Sea of Cortés, on the Sonora side, to its head. Thence he proceeded down the inner coast of Lower California to the cape at its southern extremity, which he doubled, and then sailed up the outer coast to Cabo del Engano, the "Cape of Deceit." Failing to make any progress against the head winds, April 5, 1540, the two ships parted company in a storm. The smaller one, the Santa Agueda, returned safely to Santiago. The larger, La Trinidad, after vainly endeavoring to continue the voyage, turned back. The fate of Ulloa and of the vessel too, is uncertain. One authority says he was assassinated after reaching the coast of Jalisco by one of his soldiers, who, for some trivial cause, stabbed him to death; another account says that nothing is known of his fate, nor is it certainly known



whether his vessel ever returned. The only thing accomplished by this voyage was to demonstrate that Lower California was a peninsula. Even this fact, although proved by Ulloa's voyage, was not fully admitted by geographers until two centuries later.

In 1540 Cortes returned to Spain to obtain, if possible, some recognition and recompense from the king for his valuable services. His declining years had been filled with bitter disappointments. Shipwreck and mutiny at sea; disaster and defeat to his forces on land; the treachery of his subordinates and the jealousy of royal officials continually thwarted his plans and wasted his substance. After expending nearly a million dollars in explorations, conquests and attempts at colonization, fretted and worried by the indifference and the ingratitude of a monarch for whom he had sacrificed so much, disappointed, disheartened, impoverished, he died at an obscure hamlet near Seville, Spain, in December, 1547.

The next exploration that had something to do with the discovery of California was that of Hernando de Alarcon. With two ships he sailed from Acapulco, May 9, 1540, up the Gulf of California. His object was to co-operate with the expedition of Coronado. Coronado, with an army of four hundred men, had marched from Culiacan, April 22, 1540, to conquer the seven cities of Cibola. In the early part of 1537 Alvaro Nunez Cabaza de Vaca and three companions (the only survivors of six hundred men that Panfilo de Narvaes, ten years before, had landed in Florida for the conquest of that province) after almost incredible sufferings and hardships arrived in Culiacan on the Pacific coast. On their long journey passing from one Indian tribe to another they had seen many wondrous things and had heard of many more. Among others they had been told of seven great cities in a country called Cibola that were rich in gold and silver and precious stones.

A Franciscan friar, Marcos de Niza, having heard their wonderful stories determined to find the seven cities. Securing the service of Estevanico, a negro slave, who was one of Cabeza de Vaca's party, he set out in quest of the cities. With a number of Indian porters and

Estevanico as a guide, he traveled northward a hundred leagues when he came to a desert that took four days to cross. Beyond this he found natives who told him of people four days further away who had gold in abundance. He sent the negro to investigate and that individual sent back word that Cibola was yet thirty days' journey to the northward. Following the trail of his guide, Niza travelled for two weeks crossing several deserts. The stories of the magnificence of the seven cities increased with every tribe of Indians through whose country he passed. At length, when almost to the promised land, a messenger brought the sad tidings that Estevanico had been put to death with all of his companions but two by the inhabitants of Cibola. To go forward meant death to the monk and all his party, but before turning back he climbed a high mountain and looked down upon the seven cities with their high houses and teeming populations thronging their streets. Then he returned to Culiacan to tell his wonderful stories. His tales fired the ambition and stimulated the avarice of a horde of adventurers. At the head of four hundred of these Coronado penetrated the wilds of Pimeria (now Arizona). He found seven Indian towns but no lofty houses, no great cities, no gold or silver. Cibola was a myth. Hearing of a country called Quivira far to the north, richer than Cibola, with part of his force he set out to find it. In his search he penetrated inland as far as the plains of Kansas, but Quivira proved to be as poor as Cibola, and Coronado returned disgusted. The Friar de Niza had evidently drawn on his imagination which seemed to be quite rich in cities.

Alarcon reached the head of the Gulf of California. Seeing what he supposed to be an inlet, but the water proving too shallow for his ships to enter it, he manned two boats and found his supposed inlet to be the mouth of a great river. He named it Buena Guia (Good Guide) now the Colorado. He sailed up it some distance and was probably the first white man to set foot upon the soil of Upper California. He heard of Coronado in the interior but was unable to establish communication with him. He descended the river in his boats, embarked on his vessels and returned to Mexico. The Viceroy

Mendoza, who had fitted out the expedition of Alarcon, was bitterly disappointed on the return of that explorer. He had hoped to find the ships loaded with the spoils of the seven cities.

The report of the discovery of a great river did not interest his sordid soul. Alarcon found himself a disgraced man. He retired to private life and not long after died a broken hearted man.

## CHAPTER II.

### ALTA OR NUEVA CALIFORNIA.

**W**HILE Coronado was still wandering in the interior of the continent searching for Quivira and its king, Tatarax, who wore a long beard, adored a golden cross and worshipped an image of the queen of heaven, Pedro de Alvarado, one of Cortés' former lieutenants, arrived from Guatemala, of which country he was governor, with a fleet of twelve ships. These were anchored in the harbor of Navidad. Mendoza, the viceroy, had been intriguing with Alvarado against Cortés; obtaining an interest in the fleet, he and Alvarado began preparations for an extensive scheme of exploration and conquest. Before they had perfected their plans an insurrection broke out among the Indians of Jalisco, and Pedro de Alvarado in attempting to quell it was killed. Mendoza fell heir to the fleet. The return of Coronado about this time dispelled the popular beliefs in Cibola and Quivira and put an end to further explorations of the inland regions of the northwest.

It became necessary for Mendoza to find something for his fleet to do. The *Islas de Poiniente*, or *Isles of the Setting Sun* (now the Philippines), had been discovered by Magellan. To these Mendoza dispatched five ships of the fleet under command of Lopez de Villalobos to establish trade with the natives. Two ships of the fleet, the *San Salvador* and the *Vitoria*, were placed under the command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, reputed to be a Portuguese by birth and dispatched to explore the northwest coast of the Pacific. Cabrillo sailed from Navidad, June 27, 1542. Rounding the southern extremity of the peninsula of Lower California, he sailed up its outer coast. August 20 he reached Cabo del Engano, the most northerly point of Ulloa's exploration. On the 28th of September, 1542, he

entered a bay which he named *San Miguel* (now *San Diego*), where he found "a land locked and very good harbor." He remained in this harbor until October 3. Continuing his voyage he sailed along the coast eighteen leagues, discovering two islands about seven leagues from the main land. These he named *San Salvador* and *Vitoria* after his ships (now *Santa Catalina* and *San Clemente*). On the 8th of October he crossed the channel between the islands and main land and anchored in a bay which he named *Bahia de los Fumos y Fuegos*, the Bay of Smokes and Fires (now known as the Bay of *San Pedro*). Heavy clouds of smoke hung over the headlands of the coast; and inland, fierce fires were raging. The Indians either through accident or design had set fire to the long dry grass that covered the plains at this season of the year.

After sailing six leagues further up the coast he anchored in a large *ensenada* or bight, now the Bay of *Santa Monica*. It is uncertain whether he landed at either place. The next day he sailed eight leagues to an Indian town which he named the *Pueblo de las Canoas* (the town of Canoes). This town was located on or near the present site of *San Buenaventura*. Sailing northwestward he passed through the *Santa Barbara Channel*, discovering the islands of *Santa Cruz*, *Santa Rosa* and *San Miguel*. Continuing up the coast he passed a long narrow point of land extending into the sea, which from its resemblance to a galley boat he named *Cabo de la Galera*, the Cape of the Galley (now called *Point Concepcion*). Baffled by head winds, the explorers slowly beat their way up the coast. On the 17th of November, they cast anchor in a large bay which they named *Bahia de los Pinos*, the Bay of Pines (now the Bay of *Monterey*). Finding it impossible to land on

account of the heavy sea Cabrillo continued his voyage northward. After reaching a point on the coast in 40 degrees north latitude, according to his reckoning, the increasing cold and the storms becoming more frequent, he turned back and ran down the coast to the island of San Miguel, which he reached November 23. Here he decided to winter.

While on the island in October, he had broken his arm by a fall. Suffering from his broken arm he had continued in command. Exposure and unskilful surgery caused his death. He died January 3, 1543, and was buried on the island. His last resting place is supposed to be on the shore of Cuyler's harbor, on the island of San Miguel. No trace of his grave has ever been found. His companions named the island Juan Rodriguez, but he has been robbed of even this slight tribute to his memory. It would be a slight token of regard if the state would name the island Cabrillo. Saint Miguel has been well remembered in California and could spare an island.

Cabrillo on his death bed urged his successor in command, the pilot Bartolome Ferrolo, to continue the exploration. Ferrolo prosecuted the voyage of discovery with a courage and daring equal to that of Cabrillo. About the middle of February he left the harbor where he had spent most of the winter and after having made a short voyage in search of more islands he sailed up the coast. February 28, he discovered a cape which he named Mendocino in honor of the viceroy, a name it still bears. Passing the cape he encountered a fierce storm which drove him violently to the northeast, greatly endangering his ships. On March 1st, the fog partially lifting, he discovered a cape which he named Blanco, in the southern part of what is now the state of Oregon. The weather continuing stormy and the cold increasing as he sailed northward, Ferrolo reluctantly turned back. Running down the coast he reached the island of San Clemente. There in a storm the ships parted company and Ferrolo, after a search, gave up the Vitoria as lost. The ships, however, came together at Cerros island and from there, in sore distress for provisions, the explorers reached Navidad April 18, 1543. On the discov-

eries made by Cabrillo and Ferrolo the Spaniards claimed the territory on the Pacific coast of North America up to the forty-second degree of north latitude, a claim that they maintained for three hundred years.

The next navigator who visited California was Francis Drake, an Englishman. He was not seeking new lands, but a way to escape the vengeance of the Spaniards. Francis Drake, the "Sea King of Devon," was one of the bravest men that ever lived. Early in his maritime life he had suffered from the cruelty and injustice of the Spaniards. Throughout his subsequent career, which reads more like romance than reality, he let no opportunity slip to punish his old-time enemies. It mattered little to Drake whether his country was at peace or war with Spain; he considered a Spanish ship or a Spanish town his legitimate prey. On one of his predatory expeditions he captured a Spanish town on the isthmus of Panama named El Nombre de Dios, The Name of God. Its holy name did not protect it from Drake's rapacity. While on the isthmus he obtained information of the Spanish settlements of the South Pacific and from a high point of land saw the South sea, as the Pacific ocean was then called. On his return to England he announced his intention of fitting out a privateering expedition against the Spaniards of the South Pacific. Although Spain and England were at peace, he received encouragement from the nobility, even Queen Elizabeth herself secretly contributing a thousand crown towards the venture.

Drake sailed out of Plymouth harbor, England, December 13, 1577, in command of a fleet of five small vessels, bound for the Pacific coast of South America. Some of his vessels were lost at sea and others turned back, until when he emerged from the Straits of Magellan he had but one left, the Pelican. He changed its name to the Golden Hind. It was a ship of only one hundred tons' burden. Sailing up the South Pacific coast, he spread terror and devastation among the Spanish settlements, robbing towns and capturing ships until, in the quaint language of a chronicler of the expedition, he "had loaded his vessel with a fabulous amount of fine wares of Asia, precious stones, church ornaments,



gold plate and so mooch silver as did ballas the Gouldeu Hinde."

From one treasure ship, the *Caca Fuego*, he obtained thirteen chests of silver, eighty pounds weight of gold, twenty-six tons of uncoined silver, two silver drinking vessels, precious stones and a quantity of jewels; the total value of his prize amounted to three hundred and sixty thousand pesos (dollars). Having spoiled the Spaniards of treasure amounting to "eight hundred sixty-six thousand pesos of silver \* \* \* a hundred thousand pesos of gold \* \* \* and other things of great worth, he thought it not good to return by the streight (Magellan) \* \* \* least the Spaniards should there waite and attend for him in great numbers and strength, whose hands, he being left but one ship, he could not possibly escape."

Surfeited with spoils and his ship loaded with plunder, it became necessary for him to find the shortest and safest route home. To return by the way he came was to invite certain destruction to his ship and death to all on board. At an island off the coast of Nicaragua he overhauled and refitted his ship. He determined to seek the Straits of Anian that were believed to connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. Striking boldly out on an unknown sea, he sailed more than a thousand leagues northward. Encountering contrary winds and the cold increasing as he advanced, he gave up his search for the mythical straits, and, turning, he ran down the northwest coast of North America to latitude 38°, where "hee found a harborrow for his ship." He anchored in it June 17, 1579. This "convenient and fit harborrow" is under the lee of Point Reyes and is now known as Sir Francis Drake's Bay.

Fletcher, the chronicler of Drake's voyage, in his narrative, "The World Encompassed," says: "The 3rd day following, viz., the 21st, our ship having received a leake at sea was brought to anchor neerer the shoare that her goods being landed she might be repaired; but for that we were to prevent any danger that might chance against our safety our Generall first of all landed his men with necessary provision to build tents and make a fort for defense of ourselves and goods; and that we might under the shel-

ter of it with more safety (whatsoever should befall) end our business."

The ship was drawn upon the beach, careened on its side, caulked and refitted. While the crew were repairing the ship the natives visited them in great numbers. From some of their actions Drake inferred that they regarded himself and his men as gods. To disabuse them of this idea, Drake ordered his chaplain, Fletcher, to perform divine service according to the English Church Ritual and preach a sermon. The Indians were greatly delighted with the psalm singing, but their opinion of Fletcher's sermon is not known.

From certain ceremonial performance Drake imagined that the Indians were offering him the sovereignty of their land and themselves as subjects of the English crown. Drake gladly accepted their proffered allegiance and formally took possession of the country in the name of the English sovereign, Queen Elizabeth. He named it New Albion, "for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which ly towards the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our own country in name which sometimes was so called."

Having completed the repairs to his ship, Drake made ready to depart, but before leaving "Our Generall with his company made a journey up into the land. The inland we found to be farre different from the shoare; a goodly country and fruitful soyle, stored with many blessings fit for the use of man; infinite was the company of very large and fat deere which there we saw by thousands as we supposed in a heard."\* They saw great numbers of small burrowing animals, which they called conies, but which were probably ground squirrels. Before departing, Drake set up a monument to show that he had taken possession of the country. To a large post firmly set in the ground he nailed a brass plate on which was engraved the name of the English Queen, the date of his arrival and the statement that the king and people of the country had voluntarily become vassals of the English crown; a new sixpence was fastened to the plate to show the Queen's likeness.

\*World Encompassed.

After a stay of thirty-six days, Drake took his departure, much to the regret of the Indians. He stopped at the Farallones islands for a short time to lay in a supply of seal meat; then he sailed for England by the way of the Cape of Good Hope. After encountering many perils, he arrived safely at Plymouth, the port from which he sailed nearly three years before, having "encompassed" or circumnavigated the globe. His exploits and the booty he brought back made him the most famous naval hero of his time. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth and accorded extraordinary honors by the nation. He believed himself to be the first discoverer of the country he called New Albion. "The Spaniards never had any dealings or so much as set foot in this country; the utmost of their discoveries reaching only to many degrees southward of this place."\* The English founded no claim on Drake's discoveries. The land hunger that characterizes that nation now had not then been developed.

Fifty years passed after Cabrillo's visit to California before another attempt was made by the Spaniards to explore her coast. Through all these years on their return voyage far out beyond the islands the Manila galleons, freighted with the wealth of "Ormuz and Ind," sailed down the coast of Las Californias from Cape Mendocino to Acapulco. Often storm-tossed and always scourged with that dread malady of the sea, the scurvy, there was no harbor of refuge for them to put into because his most Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain, had no money to spend in exploring an unknown coast where there was no return to be expected except perhaps the saving of a few sailors' lives.

In 1593, the question of a survey of the California coast for harbors to accommodate the increasing Philippine trade was agitated and Don Luis de Velasco, viceroy of New Spain, in a letter dated at Mexico, April 8, 1593, thus writes to his majesty: "In order to make the exploration or demarcation of the harbors of this main as far as the Philippine islands, as your majesty orders, money is lacking, and if it be not taken from the royal strong box it cannot be supplied,

as for some time past a great deal of money has been owing to the royal treasury on account of fines forfeited to it, legal cost and the like." Don Luis fortunately discovers a way to save the contents of the royal strong box and hastens to acquaint his majesty with his plan. In a letter written to the king from the City of Mexico, April 6, 1594, he says: "I ordered the navigator who at present sails in the flag ship, who is named Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño, and who is a man of experience in his calling, one who can be depended upon and who has means of his own, although he is a Portuguese, there being no Spaniards of his profession whose services are available, that he should make the exploration and demarcation, and I offered, if he would do this, to give him his remuneration in the way of taking on board merchandise; and I wrote to the governor (of the Philippines) that he should allow him to put on board the ship some tons of cloth that he might have the benefit of the freight-money." The result of Don Luis's economy and the outcome of attempting to explore an unknown coast in a heavily laden merchant ship are given in a paragraph taken from a letter written by a royal officer from Acapulco, February 1, 1596, to the viceroy Conde de Monterey, the successor of Velasco: "On Wednesday, the 31st of January of this year, there entered this harbor a vessel of the kind called in the Philippines a viroco, having on board Juan de Morgana, navigating officer, four Spanish sailors, five Indians and a negro, who brought tidings that the ship San Agustin, of the exploring expedition, had been lost on a coast where she struck and went to pieces, and that a barefooted friar and another person of those on board had been drowned and that the seventy men or more who embarked in this small vessel only these came in her, because the captain of said ship, Sebastian Rodriguez Cermeño, and the others went ashore at the port of Navidad, and, as they understand, have already arrived in that city (Mexico). An account of the voyage and of the loss of the ship, together with the statement made under oath by said navigating officer, Juan de Morgana, accompany this. We visited officially the vessel, finding no kind of merchandise on board,

---

\*The World Encompassed.

and that the men were almost naked. The vessel being so small it seems miraculous that she should have reached this country with so many people on board." A viroco was a small vessel without a deck, having one or two square sails, and propelled by sweeps. Its hull was formed from a single tree, hollowed out and having the sides built up with planks. The San Agustin was wrecked in what is now called Francis Drake's Bay, about thirty miles north of San Francisco. To make a voyage from there to Acapulco in such a vessel, with seventy men on board, and live to tell the tale, was an exploit that exceeded the most hazardous undertakings of the Argonauts of '49.

The viceroy, Conde de Monte Rey, in a letter dated at Mexico, April 19, 1596, gives the king tidings of the loss of the San Agustin. He writes: "Touching the loss of the ship, San Agustin, which was on its way from the islands of the west (the Philippines) for the purpose of making the exploration of the coast of the South Sea, in accordance with your Majesty's orders to Viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, I wrote to Your Majesty by the second packet (mailship) what I send as duplicate with this." He then goes on to tell how he had examined the officers in regard to the loss of the vessel and that they tried to inculcate one another. The navigating officer even in the viroco tried to explore the principal bays which they crossed, but on account of the hunger and illness they experienced he was compelled to hasten the voyage. The viceroy concludes: "Thus I take it, as to this exploration the intention of Your Majesty has not been carried into effect. It is the general opinion that this enterprise should not be attempted on the return voyage from the islands and with a laden ship, but from this coast and by constantly following along it." The above account of the loss of the San Agustin is taken from Volume II, Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California, and is the only correct account published. In September, 1595, just before the viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, was superseded by Conde de Monte Rey, he entered into a contract with certain parties of whom Sebastian Viscaino, a ship captain, was the principal, to make an expedition up the Gulf

of California "for the purpose of fishing for pearls." There was also a provision in the contract empowering Viscaino to make explorations and take possession of his discoveries for the crown of Spain. The Conde de Monte Rey seems, from a letter written to the King, to have seriously doubted whether Viscaino was the right man for so important an expedition, but finally allowed him to depart. In September, 1596, Viscaino sailed up the gulf with a fleet of three vessels, the flag ship San Francisco, the San José and á Lancha. The flag ship was disabled and left at La Paz. With the other two vessels he sailed up the gulf to latitude 29°. He encountered severe storms. At some island he had trouble with the Indians and killed several. As the long boat was departing an Indian wounded one of the rowers with an arrow. The sailor dropped his oar, the boat careened and upset, drowning twenty of the twenty-six soldiers and sailors in it.

Viscaino returned without having procured any pearls or made any important discoveries. He proposed to continue his explorations of the Californias, but on account of his misfortunes his request was held in abeyance. He wrote a letter to the king in 1597, setting forth what supplies he required for the voyage. His inventory of the items needed is interesting, but altogether too long for insertion here. Among the items were "\$35,000 in money"; "eighty arrobas of powder"; "twenty quintals of lead"; "four pipes of wine for mass and sick friars"; "vestments for the clergy and \$2,000 to be invested in trifles for the Indians for the purpose of attracting them peaceably to receive the holy gospel." Viscaino's request was not granted at that time. The viceroy and the royal audiencia at one time ordered his commission revoked. Philip II died in 1598 and was succeeded by Philip III. After five years' waiting, Viscaino was allowed to proceed with his explorations. From Acapulco on the 5th of May, 1602, he writes to the king that he is ready to sail with his ships "for the discovery of harbors and bays of the coast of the South Sea as far as Cape Mendocino." "I report," he says, "merely that the said Viceroy (Conde de Monterey) has entrusted to me the accomplishment of the same



in two ships, a lancha and a barcoluengo, manned with sailors and soldiers and provisioned for eleven months. To-day being Sunday, the 5th of May, I sail at five o'clock in the names of God and his blessed mother and your majesty."

Viscaino followed the same course marked out by Cabrillo sixty years before. November 10, 1602, he anchored in Cabrillo's Bay of San Miguel. Whether the faulty reckoning of Cabrillo left him in doubt of the points named by the first discoverer, or whether it was that he might receive the credit of their discovery, Viscaino changed the names given by Cabrillo to the islands, bays and headlands along the California coast. Cabrillo's Bahia San Miguel became the Bay of San Diego; San Salvador and Vitoria were changed to Santa Catalina and San Clemente, and Cabrillo's Bahia de los Fumos y Fuegos appears on Viscaino's map as the Ensenada de San Andres, but in a description of the voyage compiled by the cosmographer, Cabrero Bueno, it is named San Pedro. It is not named for the Apostle St. Peter, but for St. Peter, Bishop of Alexandria, whose day in the Catholic calendar is November 26, the day of the month Viscaino anchored in the Bay of San Pedro.

Sailing up the coast, Viscaino passed through the Santa Barbara channel, which was so named by Antonio de la Ascencion, a Carmelite friar, who was chaplain of one of the ships. The expedition entered the channel December 4, which is the day in the Catholic calendar dedicated to Santa Barbara. He visited the mainland near Point Concepcion where the Indian chief of a populous rancheria offered each Spaniard who would become a resident of his town ten wives. This generous offer was rejected. December 15, 1602, he reached Point Pinos, so named by Cabrillo, and cast anchor in the bay formed by its projection. This bay he named Monterey, in honor of the viceroy, Conde de Monte Rey. Many of his men were sick with the scurvy and his provisions were becoming exhausted; so, placing the sick and disabled on the San Tomas, he sent them back to Acapulco; but few of them ever reached their destination. On the 3d of January, 1603, with two ships, he proceeded on

his search for Cape Mendocino, the northern limit of his survey. The Manila galleons on their return voyage from the Philippines sailed up the Asiatic coast to the latitude of Japan, when, taking advantage of the westerly winds and the Japan current, they crossed the Pacific, striking the North American coast in about the latitude of Cape Mendocino, and from there they ran down the coast of Las Californias and across the gulf to Acapulco. After leaving Point Reyes a storm separated his ships and drove him as far north as Cape Blanco. The smaller vessel, commanded by Martin de Aguilar, was driven north by the storm to latitude 43°, where he discovered what seemed to be the mouth of a great river; attempting to enter it, he was driven back by the swift current. Aguilar, believing he had discovered the western entrance of the Straits of Anian, sailed for New Spain to report his discovery. He, his chief pilot and most of his crew died of scurvy before the vessel reached Navidad. Viscaino, after sighting Cape Blanco, turned and sailed down the coast of California, reaching Acapulco March 21, 1603.

Viscaino, in a letter to the King of Spain, dated at the City of Mexico, May 23, 1603, grows enthusiastic over California climate and productions. It is the earliest known specimen of California boom literature. After depicting the commodiousness of Monterey Bay as a port of safety for the Philippine ships, he says: "This port is sheltered from all winds, while on the immediate shores there are pines, from which masts of any desired size can be obtained, as well as live oaks and white oaks, rosemary, the vine, the rose of Alexandria, a great variety of game, such as rabbits, hare, partridges and other sorts and species found in Spain. This land has a genial climate, its waters are good and it is fertile, judging from the varied and luxuriant growth of trees and plants; and it is thickly settled with people whom I found to be of gentle disposition, peaceable and docile. \* \* \* Their food consists of seeds which they have in great abundance and variety, and of the flesh of game such as deer, which are larger than cows, and bear, and of neat cattle and bisons and many other animals. The Indians are of good stature and

fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men, and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea wolves (otter) abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also in great quantity flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing lines and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood, very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddlemen of a side, with great dexterity in very stormy weather. \* \* \* They are well acquainted with gold and silver and said that these were found in the interior."

The object of Viscaino's boom literature of three hundred years ago was the promotion of a colony scheme for the founding of a settlement on Monterey Bay. He visited Spain to obtain the consent of the king and assistance in planting a colony. After many delays, Philip III, in 1606, ordered the viceroy of New Spain to fit out immediately an expedition to be commanded by Viscaino for the occupation and settlement of the port of Monterey. Before the expedition could be gotten ready Viscaino died and his colonization scheme died with him. Had he lived to carry out his scheme, the settlement of California would have antedated that of Jamestown, Va., by one year.

## CHAPTER III.

### COLONIZATION OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

**A** HUNDRED and sixty years passed after the abandonment of Viscaino's colonization scheme before the Spanish crown made another attempt to utilize its vast possessions in Alta California. The Manila galleons sailed down the coast year after year for more than a century and a half, yet in all this long space of time none of them so far as we know ever entered a harbor or bay on the upper California coast. Spain still held her vast colonial possessions in America, but with a loosening grasp. As the years went by she had fallen from her high estate. Her power on sea and land had weakened. Those brave old sea kings, Drake, Hawkins and Frobisher, had destroyed her invincible Armada and burned her ships in her very harbors. The English and Dutch privateers had preyed upon her commerce on the high seas and the buccaneers had robbed her treasure ships and devastated her settlements on the islands and the Spanish main, while the freebooters of many nations had time and again captured her galleons and ravished her colonies on the Pacific coast. The energy and enterprise that had been a marked characteristic of her people in the days of Cortés and Pizarro were ebbing away. The cruelty and religious intol-

erance of her kings, her nobles and her clergy, had sapped the bravery of her people. The fear of her Holy Inquisition palsied effort and substituted in her people cringing for courage. For three centuries the rack and the thumb-screw of her Holy Office had never been allowed to rust from disuse nor its fires to burn out for want of victims. In trying to kill heresy her rulers were slowly but surely killing Spain. Proscriptive laws and the fear of the inquisition had driven into exile the most enterprising and the most intelligent classes of her people. Spain was decaying with the dry rot of bigotry. Other nations stood ready to take advantage of her decadence. Her old-time enemy, England, which had gained in power as Spain had lost, was ever on the alert to take advantage of her weakness; and another power, Russia, almost unknown among the powers of Europe when Spain was in her prime, was threatening her possessions in Alta California. To hold this vast country it must be colonized, but her restrictions on commerce and her proscriptive laws against foreign immigrants had shut the door to her colonial possessions against colonists from all other nations. Her sparse settlements in Mexico could spare no colonists. The indigenous inhabitants

of California must be converted to Christianity and made into citizens. Poor material indeed were these degraded savages, but Spain's needs were pressing and missionary zeal was powerful. Indeed, the pristine courage and daring of the Spanish soldier seemed to have passed to her missionary priest.

The Jesuits had begun missionary work in 1697 among the degraded inhabitants of Lower California. With a perseverance that was highly commendable and a bravery that was heroic, under their devoted leaders, Salvatierra, Kino, Ugarte, Piccolo and their successors, they founded sixteen missions on the peninsula. Father Kino (or Kuhn), a German Jesuit, besides his missionary work, between 1694 and 1702, had made explorations around the head of the Gulf of California and up the Rio Colorado to the mouth of the Gila, which had clearly demonstrated that Lower California was a peninsula and not an island. Although Ulloa had sailed down the inner coast and up the outer coast of Lower California and Domingo del Castillo, a Spanish pilot, had made a correct map showing it to be a peninsula, so strong was the belief in the existence of the Straits of Anian that one hundred and sixty years after Ulloa's voyage Las Californias were still believed to be islands and were sometimes called *Islas Carolinas*, or the Islands of Charles, named so for Charles II. of Spain. Father Kino had formed the design of establishing a chain of missions from Sonora around the head of the gulf and down the inner coast of Lower California to Cape San Lucas. He did not live to complete his ambitious project. The Jesuit missions of Baja California never grew rich in flocks and herds. The country was sterile and the few small valleys of fertile land around the missions gave the padres and the neophytes at best but a frugal return for their labors.

For years there had been, in the Catholic countries of Europe, a growing fear and distrust of the Jesuits. Portugal had declared them traitors to the government and had banished them in 1759 from her dominions. France had suppressed the order in her domains in 1764. In 1767, King Carlos III., by a pragmatic sanction or decree, ordered their expulsion from

Spain and all her American colonies. So great and powerful was the influence of the order that the decree for their expulsion was kept secret until the moment of its execution. Throughout all parts of the kingdom, at a certain hour of the night, a summons came to every college, monastery or other establishment where members of the order dwelt, to assemble by command of the king in the chapel or refectory immediately. The decree of perpetual banishment was then read to them. They were hastily bundled into vehicles that were awaiting them outside and hurried to the nearest seaport, where they were shipped to Rome. During their journey to the sea-coast they were not allowed to communicate with their friends nor permitted to speak to persons they met on the way. By order of the king, any subject who should undertake to vindicate the Jesuits in writing should be deemed guilty of treason and condemned to death.

The Lower California missions were too distant and too isolated to enforce the king's decree with the same haste and secrecy that was observed in Spain and Mexico. To Governor Gaspar de Portolá was entrusted the enforcement of their banishment. These missions were transferred to the Franciscans, but it took time to make the substitution. He proceeded with great caution and care lest the Indians should become rebellious and demoralized. It was not until February, 1768, that all the Jesuit missionaries were assembled at La Paz; from there they were sent to Mexico and on the 13th of April, at Vera Cruz, they bade farewell to the western continent.

At the head of the Franciscan contingent that came to Bahia, Cal., to take charge of the abandoned missions, was Father Junipero Serra, a man of indomitable will and great missionary zeal. Miguel José Serra was born on the island of Majorica in the year 1713. After completing his studies in the Lullian University, at the age of eighteen he became a monk and was admitted into the order of Franciscans. On taking orders he assumed the name of Junipero (Juniper). Among the disciples of St. Francis was a very zealous and devoted monk who bore the name of Junipero, of whom St. Francis once said,



"Would to God, my brothers, that I had a whole forest of such Junipers." Serra's favorite study was the "Lives of the Saints," and no doubt the study of the life of the original Junipero influenced him to take that saint's name. Serra's ambition was to become a missionary, but it was not until he was nearly forty years of age that his desire was gratified. In 1749 he came to Mexico and January 1, 1750, entered the College of San Fernando. A few months later he was given charge of an Indian mission in the Sierra Gorda mountains, where, with his assistant and lifelong friend, Father Palou, he remained nine years. Under his instructions the Indians were taught agriculture and the mission became a model establishment of its kind. From this mountain mission Serra returned to the city of Mexico. He spent seven years in doing missionary work among the Spanish population of the capital and surrounding country. His success as a preacher and his great missionary zeal led to his selection as president of the missions of California, from which the Jesuits had been removed. April 2, 1768, he arrived in the port of Loreto with fifteen associates from the College of San Fernando. These were sent to the different missions of the peninsula. These missions extended over a territory seven hundred miles in length and it required several months to locate all the missionaries. The scheme for the occupation and colonization of Alta California was to be jointly the work of church and state. The representative of the state was José de Galvez, visitador-general of New Spain, a man of untiring energy, great executive ability, sound business sense and, as such men are and ought to be, somewhat arbitrary. Galvez reached La Paz in July, 1768. He immediately set about investigating the condition of the peninsula missions and supplying their needs. This done, he turned his attention to the northern colonization. He established his headquarters at Santa Ana near La Paz. Here he summoned Father Junipero for consultation in regard to the founding of missions in Alta California. It was decided to proceed to the initial points San Diego and Monterey by land and sea. Three ships were to be dispatched carrying the heavier articles, such as agricultural imple-

ments, church ornaments, and a supply of provisions for the support of the soldiers and priest after their arrival in California. The expedition by land was to take along cattle and horses to stock the country. This expedition was divided into two detachments, the advance one under the command of Rivera y Moncada, who had been a long time in the country, and the second division under Governor Gaspar de Portolá, who was a newcomer. Captain Rivera was sent northward to collect from the missions all the live stock and supplies that could be spared and take them to Santa Maria, the most northern mission of the peninsula. Stores of all kinds were collected at La Paz. Father Serra made a tour of the missions and secured such church furniture, ornaments and vestments as could be spared.

The first vessel fitted out for the expedition by sea was the San Carlos, a ship of about two hundred tons burden, leaky and badly constructed. She sailed from La Paz January 9, 1769, under the command of Vicente Vila. In addition to the crew there were twenty-five Catalonian soldiers, commanded by Lieutenant Fages, Pedro Prat, the surgeon, a Franciscan friar, two blacksmiths, a baker, a cook and two tortilla makers. Galvez in a small vessel accompanied the San Carlos to Cape San Lucas, where he landed and set to work to fit out the San Antonio. On the 15th of February this vessel sailed from San José del Cabo (San José of the Cape), under the command of Juan Perez, an expert pilot, who had been engaged in the Philippine trade. On this vessel went two Franciscan friars, Juan Viscaino and Francisco Gomez. Captain Rivera y Moncada, who was to pioneer the way, had collected supplies and cattle at Velicatá on the northern frontier. From here, with a small force of soldiers, a gang of neophytes and three muleteers, and accompanied by Padre Crespi, he began his march to San Diego on the 24th of March, 1769.

The second land expedition, commanded by Governor Gaspar de Portolá in person, began its march from Loreto, March 9, 1769. Father Serra, who was to have accompanied it, was detained at Loreto by a sore leg. He joined the expedition at Santa Maria, May 5, where it had

been waiting for him some time. It then proceeded to Rivera's camp at Velicatá, sixty miles further north, where Serra founded a mission, naming it San Fernando. Campa Coy, a friar who had accompanied the expedition thus far, was left in charge. This mission was intended as a frontier post in the travel between the peninsula missions and the Alta California settlements. On the 15th of May Portolá began his northern march, following the trail of Rivera. Galvez had named, by proclamation, St. Joseph as the patron saint of the California expeditions. Santa Maria was designated as the patroness of conversions.

The San Antonia, the last vessel to sail, was the first to arrive at San Diego. It anchored in the bay April 11, 1769, after a prosperous voyage of twenty-four days. There she remained at anchor, awaiting the arrival of the San Carlos, the flag ship of the expedition, which had sailed more than a month before her. On the 29th of April the San Carlos, after a disastrous voyage of one hundred and ten days, drifted into the Bay of San Diego, her crew prostrated with the scurvy, not enough able-bodied men being left to man a boat. Canvas tents were pitched and the afflicted men taken ashore. When the disease had run its course nearly all of the crew of the San Carlos, half of the soldiers who had come on her, and nine of the sailors of the San Antonio, were dead.

On the 14th of May Captain Rivera y Moncada's detachment arrived. The expedition had made the journey from Velicatá in fifty-one days. On the first of July the second division, commanded by Portolá, arrived. The journey had been uneventful. The four divisions of the grand expedition were now united, but its numbers had been greatly reduced. Out of two hundred and nineteen who had set out by land and sea only one hundred and twenty-six remained; death from scurvy and the desertion of the neophytes had reduced the numbers nearly one-half. The ravages of the scurvy had destroyed the crew of one of the vessels and greatly crippled that of the other, so it was impossible to proceed by sea to Monterey, the second objective point of the expedition. A council of the officers was held and it was de-

cided to send the San Antonia back to San Blas for supplies and sailors to man the San Carlos. The San Antonia sailed on the 9th of July and after a voyage of twenty days reached her destination; but short as the voyage was, half of the crew died of the scurvy on the passage. In early American navigation the scurvy was the most dreaded scourge of the sea, more to be feared than storm and shipwreck. These might happen occasionally, but the scurvy always made its appearance on long voyages, and sometimes destroyed the whole ship's crew. Its appearance and ravages were largely due to the neglect of sanitary precautions and to the utter indifference of those in authority to provide for the comfort and health of the sailors. The intercession of the saints, novenas, fasts and penance were relied upon to protect and save the vessel and her crew, while the simplest sanitary measures were utterly disregarded. A blind, unreasoning faith that was always seeking interposition from some power without to preserve and ignoring the power within, was the bane and curse of that age of superstition.

If the mandates of King Carlos III. and the instructions of the visitador-general, José de Galvez, were to be carried out, the expedition for the settlement of the second point designated (Monterey) must be made by land; accordingly Governor Portolá set about organizing his forces for the overland journey. On the 14th of July the expedition began its march. It consisted of Governor Portolá, Padres Crespi and Gomez, Captain Rivera y Moncada, Lieutenant Pedro Fages, Engineer Miguel Constansó, soldiers, muleteers and Indian servants, numbering in all sixty-two persons.

On the 16th of July, two days after the departure of Governor Portolá, Father Junipero, assisted by Padres Viscaino and Parron, founded the mission of San Diego. The site selected was in what is now Old Town, near the temporary presidio, which had been hastily constructed before the departure of Governor Portolá. A hut of boughs had been constructed and in this the ceremonies of founding were held. The Indians, while interested in what was going on, manifested no desire to be converted. They were willing to receive gifts, particularly



of cloth, but would not taste the food of the Spaniards, fearing that it contained poison and attributing the many deaths among the soldiers and sailors to the food. The Indians had a great liking for pieces of cloth, and their desire to obtain this led to an attack upon the people of the mission. On the 14th of August, taking advantage of the absence of Padre Parron and two soldiers, they broke into the mission and began robbing it and the beds of the sick. The four soldiers, a carpenter and a blacksmith rallied to the defense, and after several of their numbers had fallen by the guns of the soldiers, the Indians fled. A boy servant of the padres was killed and Father Viscaino wounded in the hand. After this the Indians were more cautious.

We now return to the march of Portolá's expedition. As the first exploration of the main land of California was made by it, I give considerable space to the incidents of the journey. Crespi, Constansó and Fages kept journals of the march. I quote from those of Constansó and Crespi. Lieutenant Constansó thus describes the order of the march. "The setting-forth was on the 14th day of June\* of the cited year of '69. The two divisions of the expedition by land marched in one, the commander so arranging because the number of horse-herd and packs was much, since of provisions and victuals alone they carried one hundred packs, which he estimated to be necessary to ration all the folk during six months; thus providing against a delay of the packets, altho' it was held to be impossible that in this interval some one of them should fail to arrive at Monterey. On the marches the following order was observed: At the head went the commandant with the officers, the six men of the Catalonia volunteers, who added themselves at San Diego, and some friendly Indians, with spades, mattocks, crow-bars, axes and other implements of pioneers, to chop and open a passage whenever necessary. After them followed the pack-train, divided into four bands with the muleteers and a competent number of garrison soldiers for their escort with each band. In the rear guard with the rest of

the troops and friendly Indians came the captain, Don Fernando Rivera, conveying the horse-herd and the mule herd for relays.'

\* \* \*

"It must be well considered that the marches of these troops with such a train and with such embarrassments thro' unknown lands and unused paths could not be long ones; leaving aside the other causes which obliged them to halt and camp early in the afternoon, that is to say, the necessity of exploring the land one day for the next, so as to regulate them (the marches) according to the distance of the watering-places and to take in consequence the proper precautions; setting forth again on special occasions in the evening, after having given water to the beasts in that same hour upon the sure information that in the following stretch there was no water or that the watering place was low, or the pasture scarce. The restings were measured by the necessity, every four days, more or less, according to the extraordinary fatigue occasioned by the greater roughness of the road, the toil of the pioneers, or the wandering off of the beasts which were missing from the horse herd and which it was necessary to seek by their tracks. At other times, by the necessity of humoring the sick, when there were any, and with time there were many who yielded up their strength to the continued fatigue, the excessive heat and cruel cold. In the form and according to the method related the Spaniards executed their marches; traversing immense lands more fertile and more pleasing in proportion as they penetrated more to the north. All in general are peopled with a multitude of Indians, who came out to meet them and in some parts accompanied them from one stage of the journey to the next; a folk very docile and tractable chiefly from San Diego onward."

Constansó's description of the Indians of Santa Barbara will be found in the chapter on the "Aborigines of California." "From the channel of Santa Barbara onward the lands are not so populous nor the Indians so industrious, but they are equally affable and tractable. The Spaniards pursued their voyage without opposition up to the Sierra of Santa Lucia, which they contrived to cross with much hardship. At the

---

\*Evidently an error; it should be July 14th.



foot of said Sierra on the north side is to be found the port of Monterey, according to ancient reports, between the Point of Pines and that of Año Nuevo (New Year). The Spaniards caught sight of said points on the 1st of October of the year '69, and, believing they had arrived at the end of their voyage, the commandant sent the scouts forward to reconnoitre the Point of Pines; in whose near vicinity lies said Port in 36 degrees and 40 minutes North Latitude. But the scant tokens and equivocal ones which are given of it by the Pilot Cabrera Bueno, the only clue of this voyage, and the character of this Port, which rather merits the name of Bay, being spacious (in likeness to that of Cadiz), not corresponding with ideas which it is natural to form in reading the log of the aforementioned Cabrera Bueno, nor with the latitude of 37 degrees in which he located it, the scouts were persuaded that the Port must be farther to the north and they returned to the camp which our people occupied with the report that what they sought was not to be seen in those parts."

They decided that the Port was still further north and resumed their march. Seventeen of their number were sick with the scurvy, some of whom, Constansó says, seemed to be in their last extremity; these had to be carried in litters. To add to their miseries, the rains began in the latter part of October, and with them came an epidemic of diarrhea, "which spread to all without exception; and it came to be feared that this sickness which prostrated their powers and left the persons spiritless, would finish with the expedition altogether. But it turned out quite to the contrary." Those afflicted with the scurvy began to mend and in a short time they wererestoredto health. Constansó thus describes the discovery of the Bay of San Francisco: "The last day of October the Expedition by land came in sight of Punta de Los Reyes and the Farallones of the Port of San Francisco, whose landmarks, compared with those related by the log of the Pilot Cabrera Bueno, were found exact. Thereupon it became of evident knowledge that the Port of Monterey had been left behind; there being few who stuck to the contrary opinion. Nevertheless the commandant resolved to send to reconnoitre the

land as far as Point de los Reyes. The scouts who were commissioned for this purpose found themselves obstructed by immense estuaries, which run extraordinarily far back into the land and were obliged to make great detours to get around the heads of these. \* \* \* Having arrived at the end of the first estuary and reconnoitered the land that would have to be followed to arrive at the Point de Los Reyes, interrupted with new estuaries, scant pasturage and firewood and having recognized, besides this, the uncertainty of the news and the misapprehension the scouts had labored under, the commandant, with the advice of his officers, resolved upon a retreat to the Point of Pines in hopes of finding the Port of Monterey and encountering in it the Packet San José or the San Antonia, whose succor already was necessary; since of the provisions which had been taken in San Diego no more remained than some few sacks of flour of which a short ration was issued to each individual daily."

"On the eleventh day of November was put into execution the retreat in search of Monterey. The Spaniards reached said port and the Point of Pines on the 28th of November. They maintained themselves in this place until the 10th of December without any vessel having appeared in this time. For which reason and noting also a lack of victuals, and that the sierra of Santa Lucia was covering itself with snow, the commandant, Don Gaspar de Portolá, saw himself obliged to decide to continue the retreat unto San Diego, leaving it until a better occasion to return to the enterprise. On this retreat the Spaniards experienced some hardships and necessities, because they entirely lacked provisions, and because the long marches, which necessity obliged to make to reach San Diego, gave no time for seeking sustenance by the chase, nor did game abound equally everywhere. At this juncture they killed twelve mules of the pack-train on whose meat the folk nourished themselves unto San Diego, at which new establishment they arrived, all in health, on the 24th of January, 1770."

The San José, the third ship fitted out by Visitador-General Galvez, and which Governor Portolá expected to find in the Bay of Monte-

rey, sailed from San José del Cabo in May, 1770, with supplies and a double crew to supply the loss of sailors on the other vessels, but nothing was ever heard of her afterwards. Provisions were running low at San Diego, no ship had arrived, and Governor Portolá had decided to abandon the place and return to Loreto. Father Junipero was averse to this and prayed unceasingly for the intercession of Saint Joseph, the patron of the expedition. A novena or nine days' public prayer was instituted to terminate with a grand ceremonial on March 19th, which was the saint's own day. But on the 23rd of March, when all were ready to depart, the packet San Antonio arrived. She had sailed from San Blas the 20th of December. She encountered a storm which drove her four hundred leagues from the coast; then she made land in 35 degrees north latitude. Turning her prow southward, she ran down to Point Concepcion, where at an anchorage in the Santa Barbara channel the captain, Perez, took on water and learned from the Indians of the return of Portolá's expedition. The vessel then ran down to San Diego, where its opportune arrival prevented the abandonment of that settlement.

With an abundant supply of provisions and a vessel to carry the heavier articles needed in forming a settlement at Monterey, Portolá organized a second expedition. This time he took with him only twenty soldiers and one officer, Lieutenant Pedro Fages. He set out from San Diego on the 17th of April and followed his trail made the previous year. Father Serra and the engineer, Constansó, sailed on the San Antonio, which left the port of San Diego on the 16th of April. The land expedition reached Monterey on the 23d of May and the San Antonio on the 31st of the same month. On the 3d of June, 1770, the mission of San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey was formally founded with solemn church ceremonies, accompanied by the ringing of bells, the crack of musketry and the roar of cannon. Father Serra conducted the church services. Governor Portolá took possession of the land in the name of King Carlos III. A presidio or fort of palisades was built and a few huts erected. Portolá, having formed the nucleus of a settlement, turned over the command of the territory to Lieutenant Fages. On the 9th of July, 1770, he sailed on the San Antonio for San Blas. He never returned to Alta California.

## CHAPTER IV.

### ABORIGINES OF CALIFORNIA.

**W**HETHER the primitive California Indian was the low and degraded being that some modern writers represent him to have been, admits of doubt. A mission training continued through three generations did not elevate him in morals at least. When freed from mission restraint and brought in contact with the white race he lapsed into a condition more degraded and more debased than that in which the missionaries found him. Whether it was the inherent fault of the Indian or the fault of his training is a question that is useless to discuss now. If we are to believe the accounts of the California Indian given by Viscaino and Constansó, who saw him before he

had come in contact with civilization he was not inferior in intelligence to the nomad aborigines of the country east of the Rocky mountains.

Sebastian Viscaino thus describes the Indians he found on the shores of Monterey Bay three hundred years ago:

"The Indians are of good stature and fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea-wolves (otter) abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also, in great quantity, flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing-lines

and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddle men on a side with great dexterity, even in stormy weather."

Indians who could construct boats of pine boards that took twenty-eight paddle men to row were certainly superior in maritime craft to the birch bark canoe savages of the east. We might accuse Viscaino, who was trying to induce King Philip III. to found a colony on Monterey Bay, of exaggeration in regard to the Indian boats were not his statements confirmed by the engineer, Miguel Constansó, who accompanied Portolá's expedition one hundred and sixty-seven years after Viscaino visited the coast. Constansó, writing of the Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel, says, "The dexterity and skill of these Indians is surpassing in the construction of their launches made of pine planking. They are from eight to ten varas (twenty-three to twenty-eight feet) in length, including their rake and a vara and a half (four feet three inches) beam. Into their fabric enters no iron whatever, of the use of which they know little. But they fasten the boards with firmness, one to another, working their drills just so far apart and at a distance of an inch from the edge, the holes in the upper boards corresponding with those in the lower, and through these holes they pass strong lashings of deer sinews. They pitch and calk the seams, and paint the whole in slightly colors. They handle the boats with equal cleverness, and three or four men go out to sea to fish in them, though they have capacity to carry eight or ten. They use long oars with two blades and row with unspeakable lightness and velocity. They know all the arts of fishing, and fish abound along their coasts as has been said of San Diego. They have communication and commerce with the natives of the islands, whence they get the beads of coral which are current in place of money through these lands, although they hold in more esteem the glass beads which the Spaniards gave them, and offered in exchange for these whatever they had like trays, otter skins, baskets and wooden plates. \* \* \*

"They are likewise great hunters. To kill deer and antelope they avail themselves of an

admirable ingenuity. They preserve the hide of the head and part of the neck of some one of these animals, skinned with care and leaving the horns attached to the same hide, which they stuff with grass or straw to keep its shape. They put this said shell like a cap upon the head and go forth to the woods with this rare equipage. On sighting the deer or antelope they go dragging themselves along the ground little by little with the left hand. In the right they carry the bow and four arrows. They lower and raise the head, moving it to one side and the other, and making other demonstrations so like these animals that they attract them without difficulty to the snare; and having them within a short distance, they discharge their arrows at them with certainty of hitting."

In the two chief occupations of the savage, hunting and fishing, the Indians of the Santa Barbara Channel seem to have been the equals if not the superiors of their eastern brethren. In the art of war they were inferior. Their easy conquest by the Spaniards and their tame subjection to mission rule no doubt had much to do with giving them a reputation for inferiority.

The Indians of the interior valleys and those of the coast belonged to the same general family. There were no great tribal divisions like those that existed among the Indians east of the Rocky mountains. Each rancheria was to a certain extent independent of all others, although at times they were known to combine for war or plunder. Although not warlike, they sometimes resisted the whites in battle with great bravery. Each village had its own territory in which to hunt and fish and its own section in which to gather nuts, seeds and herbs. While their mode of living was somewhat nomadic they seem to have had a fixed location for their rancherias.

The early Spanish settlers of California and the mission padres have left but very meager accounts of the manners, customs, traditions, government and religion of the aborigines. The padres were too intent upon driving out the old religious beliefs of the Indian and instilling new ones to care much what the aborigine had formerly believed or what traditions or myths he



had inherited from his ancestors. They ruthlessly destroyed his fetiches and his altars wherever they found them, regarding them as inventions of the devil.

The best account that has come down to us of the primitive life of the Southern California aborigines is found in a series of letters written by Hugo Reid and published in the *Los Angeles Star* in 1851-52. Reid was an educated Scotchman, who came to Los Angeles in 1834. He married an Indian woman, Dona Victoria, a neophyte of the San Gabriel mission. She was the daughter of an Indian chief. It is said that Reid had been crossed in love by some high toned Spanish señorita and married the Indian woman because she had the same name as his lost love. It is generally believed that Reid was the putative father of Helen Hunt Jackson's heroine, Ramona.

From these letters, now in the possession of the Historical Society of Southern California, I briefly collate some of the leading characteristics of the Southern Indians:

#### GOVERNMENT.

"Before the Indians belonging to the greater part of this country were known to the whites they comprised, as it were, one great family under distinct chiefs; they spoke nearly the same language, with the exception of a few words, and were more to be distinguished by a local intonation of the voice than anything else. Being related by blood and marriage war was never carried on between them. When war was consequently waged against neighboring tribes of no affinity it was a common cause."

"The government of the people was invested in the hands of their chiefs, each captain commanding his own lodge. The command was hereditary in a family. If the right line of descent ran out they elected one of the same kin nearest in blood. Laws in general were made as required, with some few standing ones. Robbery was never known among them. Murder was of rare occurrence and punished with death. Incest was likewise punished with death, being held in such abhorrence that marriages between kinsfolk were not allowed. The manner of putting to death was by shooting the delinquent

with arrows. If a quarrel ensued between two parties the chief of the lodge took cognizance in the case and decided according to the testimony produced. But if a quarrel occurred between parties of distinct lodges, each chief heard the witnesses produced by his own people, and then, associated with the chief of the opposite side, they passed sentence. In case they could not agree an impartial chief was called in, who heard the statements made by both and he alone decided. There was no appeal from his decision. Whipping was never resorted to as a punishment. All fines and sentences consisted in delivering shells, money, food and skins."

#### RELIGION.

"They believed in one God, the Maker and Creator of all things, whose name was and is held so sacred among them as hardly ever to be used, and when used only in a low voice. That name is Qua-o-ar. When they have to use the name of the supreme being on an ordinary occasion they substitute in its stead the word Y-yo-ha-rory-nain or the Giver of Life. They have only one word to designate life and soul."

"The world was at one time in a state of chaos, until God gave it its present formation, fixing it on the shoulders of seven giants, made expressly for this end. They have their names, and when they move themselves an earthquake is the consequence. Animals were then formed, and lastly man and woman were formed, separately from earth and ordered to live together. The man's name was Tobahar and the woman's Probavit. God ascended to Heaven immediately afterward, where he receives the souls of all who die. They had no bad spirits connected with their creed, and never heard of a 'devil' or a 'hell' until the coming of the Spaniards. They believed in no resurrection whatever"

#### MARRIAGE.

"Chiefs had one, two or three wives, as their inclination dictated, the subjects only one. When a person wished to marry and had selected a suitable partner, he advertised the same to all his relatives, even to the nineteenth cousin. On a day appointed the male portion of the lodge

brought in a collection of money beads. All the relations having come in with their share, they (the males) proceeded in a body to the residence of the bride, to whom timely notice had been given. All of the bride's female relations had been assembled and the money was equally divided among them, the bride receiving nothing, as it was a sort of purchase. After a few days the bride's female relations returned the compliment by taking to the bridegroom's dwelling baskets of meal made of chia, which was distributed among the male relatives. These preliminaries over, a day was fixed for the ceremony, which consisted in decking out the bride in innumerable strings of beads, paint, feathers and skins. On being ready she was taken up in the arms of one of her strongest male relatives, who carried her, dancing, towards her lover's habitation. All of her family, friends and neighbors accompanied, dancing around, throwing food and edible seeds at her feet at every step. These were collected in a scramble by the spectators as best they could. The relations of the bridegroom met them half way, and, taking the bride, carried her themselves, joining in the ceremonious walking dance. On arriving at the bridegroom's (who was sitting within his hut) she was inducted into her new residence by being placed alongside of her husband, while baskets of seeds were liberally emptied on their heads to denote blessings and plenty. This was likewise scrambled for by the spectators, who, on gathering up all the bride's seed cake, departed, leaving them to enjoy their honeymoon according to usage. A grand dance was given on the occasion, the warriors doing the dancing, the young women doing the singing. The wife never visited her relatives from that day forth, although they were at liberty to visit her."

#### BURIALS.

"When a person died all the kin collected to mourn his or her loss. Each one had his own peculiar mode of crying or howling, as easily distinguished the one from the other as one song is from another. After lamenting awhile a mourning dirge was sung in a low whining tone, accompanied by a shrill whistle produced by blowing into the tube of a deer's leg bone.

Dancing can hardly be said to have formed a part of the rites, as it was merely a monotonous action of the foot on the ground. This was continued alternately until the body showed signs of decay, when it was wrapped in the covering used in life. The hands were crossed upon the breast and the body tied from head to foot. A grave having been dug in their burial ground, the body was deposited with seeds, etc., according to the means of the family. If the deceased were the head of the family or a favorite son, the hut in which he lived was burned up, as likewise were all his personal effects."

#### FEUDS—THE SONG FIGHTS.

"Animosity between persons or families was of long duration, particularly between those of different tribes. These feuds descended from father to son until it was impossible to tell of how many generations. They were, however, harmless in themselves, being merely a war of songs, composed and sung against the conflicting party, and they were all of the most obscene and indecent language imaginable. There are two families at this day (1851) whose feud commenced before the Spaniards were ever dreamed of and they still continue singing and dancing against each other. The one resides at the mission of San Gabriel and the other at San Juan Capistrano; they both lived at San Bernardino when the quarrel commenced. During the singing they continue stamping on the ground to express the pleasure they would derive from tramping on the graves of their foes. Eight days was the duration of the song fight."

#### UTENSILS.

"From the bark of nettles was manufactured thread for nets, fishing lines, etc. Needles, fish-hooks, awls and many other articles were made of either bone or shell; for cutting up meat a knife of cane was invariably used. Mortars and pestles were made of granite. Sharp stones and perseverance were the only things used in their manufacture, and so skillfully did they combine the two that their work was always remarkably uniform. Their pots to cook in were made of soapstone of about an inch in thickness and procured from the Indians of Santa Catalina.

Their baskets, made out of a certain species of rush, were used only for dry purposes, although they were water proof. The vessels in use for liquids were roughly made of rushes and plastered outside and in with bitumen or pitch."

INDIANS OF THE SANTA BARBARA CHANNEL.

Miguel Constansó, the engineer who accompanied Portolá's expedition in 1769, gives us the best description of the Santa Barbara Indians extant.

"The Indians in whom was recognized more vivacity and industry are those that inhabit the islands and the coast of the Santa Barbara channel. They live in pueblos (villages) whose houses are of spherical form in the fashion of a half orange covered with rushes. They are up to twenty varas (fifty-five feet) in diameter. Each house contains three or four families. The hearth is in the middle and in the top of the house they leave a vent or chimney to give exit for the smoke. In nothing did these gentiles give the lie to the affability and good treatment which were experienced at their hands in other times (1602) by the Spaniards who landed upon those coasts with General Sebastian Vizcayno. They are men and women of good figure and aspect, very much given to painting and staining their faces and bodies with red ochre.

"They use great head dresses of feathers and some panderellas (small darts) which they bind up amid their hair with various trinkets and beads of coral of various colors. The men go entirely naked, but in time of cold they sport some long capes of tanned skins of nutrias (otters) and some mantles made of the same skins cut in long strips, which they twist in such a manner that all the fur remains outside; then they weave these strands one with another, forming a weft, and give it the pattern referred to.

"The women go with more decency, girt about the waist with tanned skins of deer which cover them in front and behind more than half down the leg, and with a mantelet of nutria over the body. There are some of them with good features. These are the Indian women who make the trays and vases of rushes, to which they give a thousand different forms and grace-

ful patterns, according to the uses to which they are destined, whether it be for eating, drinking, guarding their seeds, or for other purposes; for these peoples do not know the use of earthen ware as those of San Diego use it.

"The men work handsome trays of wood, with finer inlays of coral or of bone; and some vases of much capacity, closing at the mouth, which appear to be made with a lathe—and with this machine they would not come out better hollowed nor of more perfect form. They give the whole a luster which appears the finished handiwork of a skilled artisan. The large vessels which hold water are of a very strong weave of rushes pitched within; and they give them the same form as our water jars.

"To eat the seeds which they use in place of bread they toast them first in great trays, putting among the seeds some pebbles or small stones heated until red; then they move and shake the tray so it may not burn; and getting the seed sufficiently toasted they grind it in mortars or almireses of stone. Some of these mortars were of extraordinary size, as well wrought as if they had had for the purpose the best steel tools. The constancy, attention to trifles, and labor which they employ in finishing these pieces are well worthy of admiration. The mortars are so appreciated among themselves that for those who, dying, leave behind such handiworks, they are wont to place them over the spot where they are buried, that the memory of their skill and application may not be lost.

"They inter their dead. They have their cemeteries within the very pueblo. The funerals of their captains they make with great pomp, and set up over their bodies some rods or poles, extremely tall, from which they hang a variety of utensils and chattels which were used by them. They likewise put in the same place some great planks of pine, with various paintings and figures in which without doubt they explain the exploits and prowesses of the personage.

"Plurality of wives is not lawful among these peoples. Only the captains have a right to marry two. In all their pueblos the attention was taken by a species of men who lived like the women, kept company with them, dressed in the same garb, adorned themselves with beads, pen-



dants, necklaces and other womanish adornments, and enjoyed great consideration among the people. The lack of an interpreter did not permit us to find out what class of men they were, or to what ministry they were destined, though all suspect a defect in sex, or some abuse among those gentiles.

"In their houses the married couples have their separate beds on platforms elevated from the ground. Their mattresses are some simple petates (mats) of rushes and their pillows are of the same petates rolled up at the head of the bed. All these beds are hung about with like mats, which serve for decency and protect from the cold."

From the descriptions given by Viscaino and Constansó of the coast Indians they do not appear to have been the degraded creatures that some modern writers have pictured them. In mechanical ingenuity they were superior to the Indians of the Atlantic seaboard or those of the Mississippi valley. Much of the credit that has been given to the mission padres for the patient training they gave the Indians in mechanical arts should be given to the Indian himself. He was no mean mechanic when the padres took him in hand.

Bancroft says "the Northern California Indians were in every way superior to the central and southern tribes." The difference was more in climate than in race. Those of Northern California living in an invigorating climate were more active and more warlike than their sluggish brethren of the south. They gained their living by hunting larger game than those of the south whose subsistence was derived mostly from acorns, seeds, small game and fish. Those of the interior valleys of the north were of lighter complexion and had better forms and features than their southern kinsmen. They were divided into numerous small tribes or clans, like those of central and Southern California. The Spaniards never penetrated very far into the Indian country of the north and consequently knew little or nothing about the habits and customs of the aborigines there. After the discovery of gold the miners invaded their country in search of the precious metal. The Indians at first were not hostile, but ill

treatment soon made them so. When they retaliated on the whites a war of extermination was waged against them. Like the mission Indians of the south they are almost extinct.

All of the coast Indians seem to have had some idea of a supreme being. The name differed with the different tribes. According to Hugo Reid the god of the San Gabriel Indian was named Quaoar. Father Boscana, who wrote "A Historical Account of the Origin, Customs and Traditions of the Indians" at the missionary establishment of San Juan Capistrano, published in Alfred Robinson's "Life in California," gives a lengthy account of the religion of those Indians before their conversion to Christianity. Their god was Chinigchinich. Evidently the three old men from whom Boscana derived his information mixed some of the religious teachings of the padres with their own primitive beliefs, and made up for the father a nondescript religion half heathen and half Christian. Boscana was greatly pleased to find so many allusions to Scriptural truths, evidently never suspecting that the Indians were imposing upon him.

The religious belief of the Santa Barbara Channel Indians appears to have been the most rational of any of the beliefs held by the California aborigines. Their god, Chupu, was the deification of good; and Nunaxus, their Satan, the personification of evil. Chupu the all-powerful created Nunaxus, who rebelled against his creator and tried to overthrow him; but Chupu, the almighty, punished him by creating man who, by devouring the animal and vegetable products of the earth, checked the physical growth of Nunaxus, who had hoped by liberal feeding to become like unto a mountain. Foiled in his ambition, Nunaxus ever afterwards sought to injure mankind. To secure Chupu's protection, offerings were made to him and dances were instituted in his honor. Flutes and other instruments were played to attract his attention. When Nunaxus brought calamity upon the Indians in the shape of dry years, which caused a dearth of animal and vegetable products, or sent sickness to afflict them, their old men interceded with Chupu to protect them; and to exorcise their Satan they shot arrows and threw

stones in the direction in which he was supposed to be.

Of the Indian myths and traditions Hugo Reid says: "They were of incredible length and contained more metamorphoses than Ovid could have engendered in his brain had he lived a thousand years."

The Cahuilla tribes who formerly inhabited the mountain districts of the southeastern part of the state had a tradition of their creation. According to this tradition the primeval Adam and Eve were created by the Supreme Being in the waters of a northern sea. They came up out of the water upon the land, which they found to be soft and miry. They traveled southward for many moons in search of land suitable for their residence and where they could obtain sustenance from the earth. This they found at last on the mountain sides in Southern California.

Some of the Indian myths when divested of their crudities and ideas clothed in fitting language are as poetical as those of Greece or Scandinavia. The following one which Hugo Reid found among the San Gabriel Indians bears a striking resemblance to the Grecian myths of Orpheus and Eurydice but it is not at all probable that the Indians ever heard the Grecian fable. Ages ago, so runs this Indian myth, a powerful people dwelt on the banks of the Arroyo Seco and hunted over the hills and plains of what are now our modern Pasadena and the valley of San Fernando. They committed a grievous crime against the Great Spirit. A pestilence destroyed them all save a boy and girl who were saved by a foster mother possessed of supernatural powers. They grew to manhood and womanhood and became husband and wife. Their devotion to each other angered the foster mother, who fancied herself neglected. She plotted to destroy the wife. The young woman, divining her fate, told her husband that should he at any time feel a tear drop on his shoulder, he might know that she was dead. While he was away hunting the dread signal came. He hastened back to destroy the hag who had brought death to his wife, but the sorceress had escaped. Disconsolate he threw himself on the grave of his wife. For three days he neither ate nor drank. On the third day a whirlwind

arose from the grave and moved toward the south. Perceiving in it the form of his wife, he hastened on until he overtook it. Then a voice came out of the cloud saying: "Whither I go, thou canst not come. Thou art of earth but I am dead to the world. Return, my husband, return!" He plead piteously to be taken with her. She consenting, he was wrapt in the cloud with her and borne across the illimitable sea that separates the abode of the living from that of the dead. When they reached the realms of ghosts a spirit voice said: "Sister, thou comest to us with an odor of earth; what dost thou bring?" Then she confessed that she had brought her living husband. "Take him away!" said a voice stern and commanding. She plead that he might remain and recounted his many virtues. To test his virtues, the spirits gave him four labors. First to bring a feather from the top of a pole so high that its summit was invisible. Next to split a hair of great length and exceeding fineness; third to make on the ground a map of the constellation of the lesser bear and locate the north star and last to slay the celestial deer that had the form of black beetles and were exceedingly swift. With the aid of his wife he accomplished all the tasks.

But no mortal was allowed to dwell in the abodes of death. "Take thou thy wife and return with her to the earth," said the spirit. "Yet remember, thou shalt not speak to her; thou shalt not touch her until three suns have passed. A penalty awaits thy disobedience." He promised. They pass from the spirit land and travel to the confines of matter. By day she is invisible but by the flickering light of his camp-fire he sees the dim outline of her form. Three days pass. As the sun sinks behind the western hills he builds his camp-fire. She appears before him in all the beauty of life. He stretches forth his arms to embrace her. She is snatched from his grasp. Although invisible to him yet the upper rim of the great orb of day hung above the western verge. He had broken his promise. Like Orpheus, disconsolate, he wandered over the earth until, relenting, the spirits sent their servant Death to bring him to Tecupar (Heaven).

The following myth of the mountain Indians

of the north bears a strong resemblance to the Norse fable of Gyoll the River of Death and its glittering bridge, over which the spirits of the dead pass to Hel, the land of spirits. The Indian, however, had no idea of any kind of a bridge except a foot log across a stream. The myth in a crude form was narrated to me many years ago by an old pioneer.

According to this myth when an Indian died his spirit form was conducted by an unseen guide over a mountain trail unknown and inaccessible to mortals, to the rapidly flowing river which separated the abode of the living from that of the dead. As the trail descended to the river it branched to the right and left. The right hand path led to a foot bridge made of the mas-

sive trunk of a rough barked pine which spanned the Indian styx; the left led to a slender, fresh peeled birch pole that hung high above the roaring torrent. At the parting of the trail an inexorable fate forced the bad to the left, while the spirit form of the good passed on to the right and over the rough barked pine to the happy hunting grounds, the Indian heaven. The bad reaching the river's brink and gazing longingly upon the delights beyond, essayed to cross the slippery pole—a slip, a slide, a clutch at empty space, and the ghostly spirit form was hurled into the mad torrent below, and was borne by the rushing waters into a vast lethean lake where it sunk beneath the waves and was blotted from existence forever.

## CHAPTER V.

### FRANCISCAN MISSIONS OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

#### SAN DIEGO DE ALCALÁ.

THE two objective points chosen by Visitador General Galvez and President Junipero Serra to begin the spiritual conquest and civilization of the savages of Alta California, were San Diego and Monterey. The expeditions sent by land and sea were all united at San Diego July 1, 1769. Father Serra lost no time in beginning the founding of missions. On the 16th of July, 1769, he founded the mission of San Diego de Alcalá. It was the first link in the chain of missionary establishments that eventually stretched northward from San Diego to Solano, a distance of seven hundred miles, a chain that was fifty-five years in forging. The first site of the San Diego mission was at a place called by the Indians "Cosoy." It was located near the presidio established by Governor Portolá before he set out in search of Monterey. The locality is now known as Old Town.

Temporary buildings were erected here but the location proved unsuitable and in August, 1774, the mission was removed about two leagues up the San Diego river to a place called by the natives "Nipaguay." Here a dwelling for

the padres, a store house, a smithy and a wooden church 18x57 feet were erected.

The mission buildings at Cosoy were given up to the presidio except two rooms, one for the visiting priests and the other for a temporary store room for mission supplies coming by sea. The missionaries had been fairly successful in the conversions of the natives and some progress had been made in teaching them to labor. On the night of November 4, 1775, without any previous warning, the gentiles or unconverted Indians in great numbers attacked the mission. One of the friars, Fray Funster, escaped to the soldiers' quarters; the other, Father Jaume, was killed by the savages. The blacksmith also was killed; the carpenter succeeded in reaching the soldiers. The Indians set fire to the buildings which were nearly all of wood. The soldiers, the priest and carpenter were driven into a small adobe building that had been used as a kitchen. Two of the soldiers were wounded. The corporal, one soldier and the carpenter were all that were left to hold at bay a thousand howling fiends. The corporal, who was a sharp shooter, did deadly execution on the savages.



Father Funster saved the defenders from being blown to pieces by the explosion of a fifty pound sack of gunpowder. He spread his cloak over the sack and sat on it, thus preventing the powder from being ignited by the sparks of the burning building. The fight lasted till daylight, when the hostiles fled. The Christian Indians who professed to have been coerced by the savages then appeared and made many protestations of sorrow at what had happened. The military commander was not satisfied that they were innocent but the padres believed them. New buildings were erected at the same place, the soldiers of the presidio for a time assisting the Indians in their erection.

The mission was fairly prosperous. In 1800 the cattle numbered 6,960 and the agricultural products amounted to 2,600 bushels. From 1769 to 1834 there were 6,638 persons baptized and 4,428 buried. The largest number of cattle possessed by the mission at one time was 9,245 head in 1822. The old building now standing on the mission site at the head of the valley is the third church erected there. The first, built of wood and roofed with tiles, was erected in 1774; the second, built of adobe, was completed in 1780 (the walls of this were badly cracked by an earthquake in 1803); the third was begun in 1808 and dedicated November 12, 1813. The mission was secularized in 1834.

#### SAN CARLOS DE BORROMEO.

As narrated in a former chapter, Governor Portolá, who with a small force had set out from San Diego to find Monterey Bay, reached that port May 24, 1770. Father Serra, who came up by sea on the *San Antonia*, arrived at the same place May 31. All things being in readiness the Presidio of Monterey and the mission of San Carlos de Borromeo were founded on the same day—June 3, 1770. The boom of artillery and the roar of musketry accompaniments to the service of the double founding frightened the Indians away from the mission and it was some time before the savages could muster courage to return. In June, 1771, the site of the mission was moved to the Carmelo river. This was done by Father Serra to remove the neophytes from the contaminating in-

fluence of the soldiers at the presidio. The erection of the stone church still standing was begun in 1793. It was completed and dedicated in 1797. The largest neophyte population at San Carlos was reached in 1794, when it numbered nine hundred and seventy-one. Between 1800 and 1810 it declined to seven hundred and forty-seven. In 1820 the population had decreased to three hundred and eighty-one and at the end of the next decade it had fallen to two hundred and nine. In 1834, when the decree of secularization was put in force, there were about one hundred and fifty neophytes at the mission. At the rate of decrease under mission rule, a few more years would have produced the same result that secularization did, namely, the extinction of the mission Indian.

#### SAN ANTONIO DE PADUA.

The third mission founded in California was San Antonio de Padua. It was located about twenty-five leagues from Monterey. Here, on the 14th of June, 1771, in *La Canada de los Robles*, the cañon of oaks beneath a shelter of branches, Father Serra performed the services of founding. The Indians seem to have been more tractable than those of San Diego or Monterey. The first convert was baptized one month after the establishment of the mission. San Antonio attained the highest limit of its neophyte population in 1805, when it had twelve hundred and ninety-six souls within its fold. In 1831 there were six hundred and sixty-one Indians at or near the mission. In 1834, the date of secularization, there were five hundred and sixty-seven. After its disestablishment the property of the mission was quickly squandered through inefficient administrators. The buildings are in ruins.

#### SAN GABRIEL ARCÁNGEL.

San Gabriel Arcángel was the fourth mission founded in California. Father Junipero Serra, as previously narrated, had gone north in 1770 and founded the mission of San Carlos Borromeo on Monterey Bay and the following year he established the mission of San Antonio de Padua on the Salinas river about twenty-five leagues south of Monterey.

On the 6th of August, 1771, a cavalcade of soldiers and musketeers escorting Padres Somero and Cambon set out from San Diego over the trail made by Portolá's expedition in 1769 (when it went north in search of Monterey Bay) to found a new mission on the River Jesus de los Temblores or to give it its full name, El Rio del Dulcísimo Nombre de Jesus de los Temblores, the river of the sweetest name of Jesus of the Earthquakes. Not finding a suitable location on that river (now the Santa Ana) they pushed on to the Rio San Miguel, also known as the Rio de los Temblores. Here they selected a site where wood and water were abundant. A stockade of poles was built inclosing a square within which a church was erected, covered with boughs.

September 8, 1771, the mission was formally founded and dedicated to the archangel Gabriel. The Indians who at the coming of the Spaniards were docile and friendly, a few days after the founding of the mission suddenly attacked two soldiers who were guarding the horses. One of these soldiers had outraged the wife of the chief who led the attack. The soldier who committed the crime killed the chieftain with a musket ball and the other Indians fled. The soldiers then cut off the chief's head and fastened it to a pole at the presidio gate. From all accounts the soldiers at this mission were more brutal and barbarous than the Indians and more in need of missionaries to convert them than the Indians. The progress of the mission was slow. At the end of the second year only seventy-three children and adults had been baptized. Father Serra attributed the lack of conversions to the bad conduct of the soldiers.

The first buildings at the mission Vieja were all of wood. The church was 45x18 feet, built of logs and covered with tule thatch. The church and other wooden buildings used by the padres stood within a square inclosed by pointed stakes. In 1776, five years after its founding, the mission was moved from its first location to a new site about a league distant from the old one. The old site was subject to overflow by the river. The adobe ruins pointed out to tourists as the foundations of the old mission are the debris of a building erected for a ranch house

about sixty years ago. The buildings at the mission Vieja were all of wood and no trace of them remains. A chapel was first built at the new site. It was replaced by a church built of adobes one hundred and eight feet long by twenty-one feet wide. The present stone church, begun about 1794, and completed about 1806, is the fourth church erected.

The mission attained the acme of its importance in 1817, when there were seventeen hundred and one neophytes in the mission fold.

The largest grain crop raised at any mission was that harvested at San Gabriel in 1821, which amounted to 29,400 bushels. The number of cattle belonging to the mission in 1830 was 25,725. During the whole period of the mission's existence, i. e., from 1771 to 1834, according to statistics compiled by Bancroft from mission records, the total number of baptisms was 7,854, of which 4,355 were Indian adults and 2,459 were Indian children and the remainder gente de razon or people of reason. The deaths were 5,656, of which 2,916 were Indian adults and 2,363 Indian children. If all the Indian children born were baptized it would seem (if the statistics are correct) that but very few ever grew up to manhood and womanhood. In 1834, the year of its secularization, its neophyte population was 1,320.

The missionaries of San Gabriel established a station at old San Bernardino about 1820. It was not an asistencia like pala, but merely an agricultural station or ranch headquarters. The buildings were destroyed by the Indians in 1834.

#### SAN LUIS OBISPO DE TOLOSA.

On his journey southward in 1782, President Serra and Padre Cavaller, with a small escort of soldiers and a few Lower California Indians, on September 1, 1772, founded the mission of San Luis Obispo de Tolosa (St. Louis, Bishop of Toulouse). The site selected was on a creek twenty-five leagues southerly from San Antonio. The soldiers and Indians were set at work to erect buildings. Padre Cavaller was left in charge of the mission, Father Serra continuing his journey southward. This mission was never a very important one. Its greatest population was in 1803, when there were eight

hundred and fifty-two neophytes within its jurisdiction. From that time to 1834 their number declined to two hundred and sixty-four. The average death rate was 7.30 per cent of the population—a lower rate than at some of the more populous missions. The adobe church built in 1793 is still in use, but has been so remodeled that it bears but little resemblance to the church of mission days.

#### SAN FRANCISCO DE ASIS.

The expedition under command of Portolá in 1769 failed to find Monterey Bay but it passed on and discovered the great bay of San Francisco. So far no attempt had been made to plant a mission or presidio on its shores. Early in 1775, Lieutenant Ayala was ordered to explore the bay with a view to forming a settlement near it. Rivera had previously explored the land bordering on the bay where the city now stands. Captain Anza, the discoverer of the overland route from Mexico to California via the Colorado river, had recruited an expedition of two hundred persons in Sonora for the purpose of forming a settlement at San Francisco. He set out in 1775 and reached Monterey March 10, 1776. A quarrel between him and Rivera, who was in command at Monterey, defeated for a time the purpose for which the settlers had been brought, and Anza, disgusted with the treatment he had received from Rivera, abandoned the enterprise. Anza had selected a site for a presidio at San Francisco. After his departure Rivera changed his policy of delay that had frustrated all of Anza's plans and decided at once to proceed to the establishment of a presidio. The presidio was formally founded September 17, 1776, at what is now known as Fort Point. The ship *San Carlos* had brought a number of persons; these with the settlers who had come up from Monterey made an assemblage of more than one hundred and fifty persons.

After the founding of the presidio Lieutenant Moraga in command of the military and Captain Quiros of the *San Carlos*, set vigorously at work to build a church for the mission. A wooden building having been constructed on the 9th of October, 1776, the mission was dedicated, Father Palou conducting the service, assisted by

Fathers Cambon, Nosedal and Peña. The site selected for the mission was on the Laguna de los Dolores. The lands at the mission were not very productive. The mission, however, was fairly prosperous. In 1820 it owned 11,240 cattle and the total product of wheat was 114,480 bushels. In 1820 there were 1,252 neophytes attached to it. The death rate was very heavy—the average rate being 12.4 per cent of the population. In 1832 the population had decreased to two hundred and four and at the time of secularization it had declined to one hundred and fifty. A number of neophytes had been taken to the new mission of San Francisco Solano.

#### SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO.

The revolt of the Indians at San Diego delayed the founding of San Juan Capistrano a year. October 30, 1775, the initiatory services of the founding had been held when a messenger came with the news of the uprising of the savages and the massacre of Father Jaume and others. The bells which had been hung on a tree were taken down and buried. The soldiers and the padres hastened to San Diego. November 1, 1776, Fathers Serra, Mugartegui and Amurrio, with an escort of soldiers, arrived at the site formerly selected. The bells were dug up and hung on a tree, an enramada of boughs was constructed and Father Serra said mass. The first location of the mission was several miles northeasterly from the present site at the foot of the mountain. The abandoned site is still known as *la Mision Vieja* (the Old Mission). Just when the change of location was made is not known.

The erection of a stone church was begun in February, 1797, and completed in 1806. A master builder had been brought from Mexico and under his superintendence the neophytes did the mechanical labor. It was the largest and handsomest church in California and was the pride of mission architecture. The year 1812 was known in California as *el año de los temblores*—the year of earthquakes. For months the seismic disturbance was almost continuous. On Sunday, December 8, 1812, a severe shock threw down the lofty church tower, which crashed through the vaulted roof on the congre-



gation below. The padre who was celebrating mass escaped through the sacristy. Of the fifty persons present only five or six escaped. The church was never rebuilt. "There is not much doubt," says Bancroft, "that the disaster was due rather to faulty construction than to the violence of the temblor." The edifice was of the usual cruciform shape, about 90x180 feet on the ground, with very thick walls and arched dome-like roof all constructed of stones imbedded in mortar or cement. The stones were not hewn, but of irregular size and shape, a kind of structure evidently requiring great skill to ensure solidity. The mission reached its maximum in 1819; from that on till the date of its secularization there was a rapid decline in the numbers of its live stock and of its neophytes.

This was one of the missions in which Governor Figueroa tried his experiment of forming Indian pueblos of the neophytes. For a time the experiment was a partial success, but eventually it went the way of all the other missions. Its lands were granted to private individuals and the neophytes scattered. Its picturesque ruins are a great attraction to tourists.

#### SANTA CLARA.

The mission of Santa Clara was founded January 12, 1777. The site had been selected some time before and two missionaries designated for service at it, but the comandante of the territory, Rivera y Moncada, who was an exceedingly obstinate person, had opposed the founding on various pretexts, but positive orders coming from the viceroy Rivera did not longer delay, so on the 6th of January, 1777, a detachment of soldiers under Lieutenant Moraga, accompanied by Father Peña, was sent from San Francisco to the site selected which was about sixteen leagues south of San Francisco. Here under an enramada the services of dedication were held. The Indians were not averse to receiving a new religion and at the close of the year sixty-seven had been baptized.

The mission was quite prosperous and became one of the most important in the territory. It was located in the heart of a rich agricultural district. The total product of wheat was 175,800 bushels. In 1828 the mission flocks and

herds numbered over 30,000 animals. The neophyte population in 1827 was 1,464. The death rate was high, averaging 12.63 per cent of the population. The total number of baptisms was 8,640; number of deaths 6,950. In 1834 the population had declined to 800. Secularization was effected in 1837.

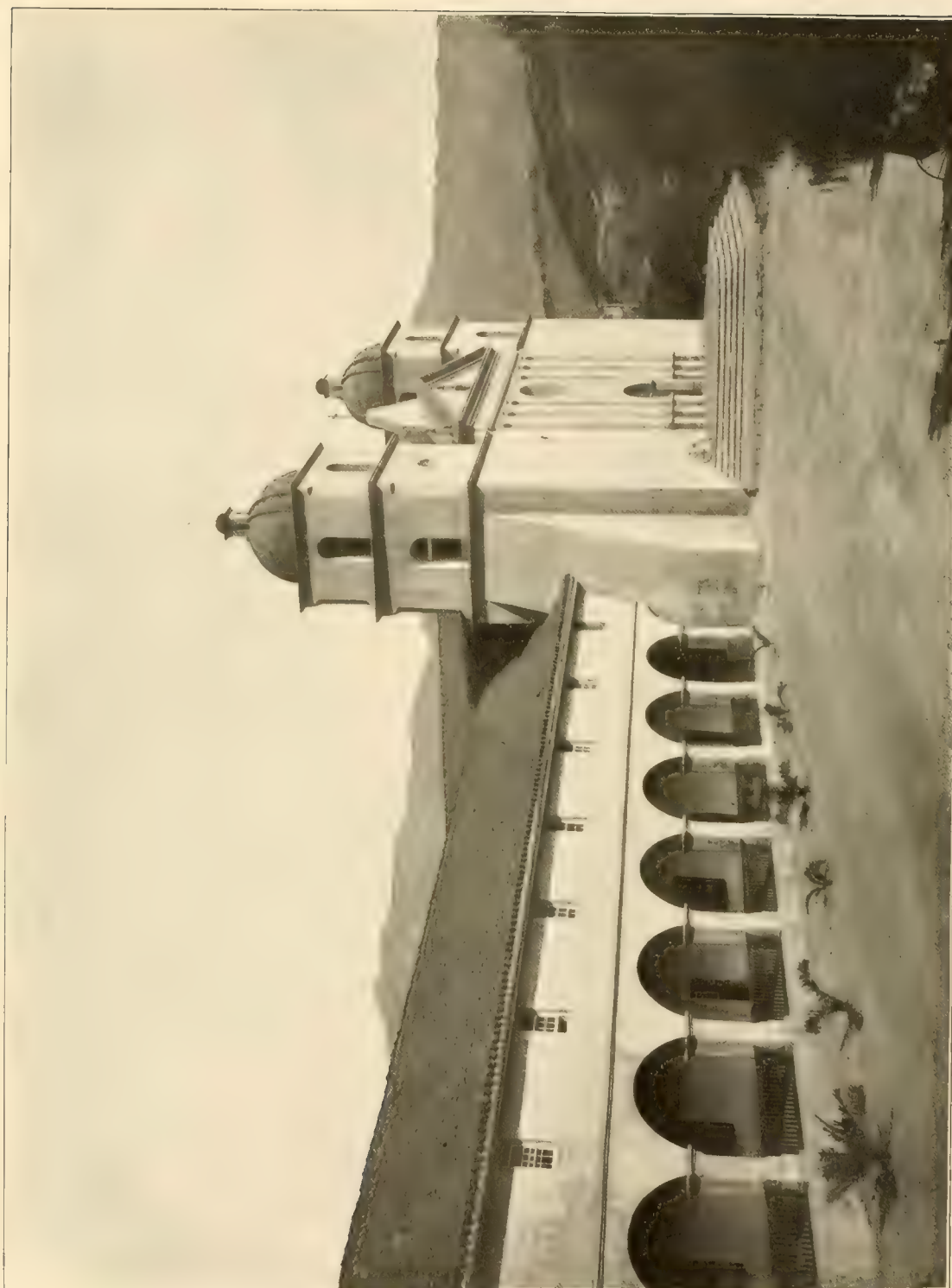
#### SAN BUENAVENTURA.

The founding of San Buenaventura had been long delayed. It was to have been among the first missions founded by Father Serra; it proved to be his last. On the 26th of March, 1782, Governor de Neve, accompanied by Father Serra (who had come down afoot from San Carlos), and Father Cambon, with a convoy of soldiers and a number of neophytes, set out from San Gabriel to found the mission. At the first camping place Governor de Neve was recalled to San Gabriel by a message from Col. Pedro Fazes, informing him of the orders of the council of war to proceed against the Yumas who had the previous year destroyed the two missions on the Colorado river and massacred the missionaries.

On the 29th, the remainder of the company reached a place on the coast named by Portolá in 1769, Asuncion de Nuestra Señora, which had for some time been selected for a mission site. Near it was a large Indian rancheria. On Easter Sunday, March 31st, the mission was formally founded with the usual ceremonies and dedicated to San Buenaventura (Giovanni de Fidenza of Tuscany), a follower of St. Francis, the founder of the Franciscans.

The progress of the mission was slow at first, only two adults were baptized in 1782, the year of its founding. The first buildings built of wood were destroyed by fire. The church still used for service, built of brick and adobe, was completed and dedicated, September 9, 1809. The earthquake of December 8, 1812, damaged the church to such an extent that the tower and part of the façade had to be rebuilt. After the earthquake the whole site of the mission for a time seemed to be sinking. The inhabitants, fearful of being engulfed by the sea, removed to San Joaquin y Santa Ana, where they remained several months. The mission at-





SANTA BARBARA MISSION, FOUNDED IN 1786.



tained its greatest prosperity in 1816, when its neophyte population numbered 1,330 and it owned 23,400 cattle.

#### SANTA BARBARA.

Governor Felipe de Neve founded the presidio of Santa Barbara April 21, 1782. Father Serra had hoped to found the mission at the same time, but in this he was disappointed. His death in 1784 still further delayed the founding and it was not until the latter part of 1786 that everything was in readiness for the establishing of the new mission. On the 22d of November Father Lasuen, who had succeeded Father Serra as president of the missions, arrived at Santa Barbara, accompanied by two missionaries recently from Mexico. He selected a site about a mile distant from the presidio. The place was called Taynagan (Rocky Hill) by the Indians. There was a plentiful supply of stone on the site for building and an abundance of water for irrigation.

On the 15th of December, 1786, Father Lasuen, in a hut of boughs, celebrated the first mass; but December 4, the day that the fiesta of Santa Barbara is commemorated, is considered the date of its founding. Part of the services were held on that day. A chapel built of adobes and roofed with thatch was erected in 1787. Several other buildings of adobe were erected the same year. In 1788, tile took the place of thatch. In 1789, a second church, much larger than the first, was built. A third church of adobe was commenced in 1793 and finished in 1794. A brick portico was added in 1795 and the walls plastered.

The great earthquake of December, 1812, demolished the mission church and destroyed nearly all the buildings. The years 1813 and 1814 were spent in removing the debris of the ruined buildings and in preparing for the erection of new ones. The erection of the present mission church was begun in 1815. It was completed and dedicated September 10, 1820.

Father Caballeria, in his History of Santa Barbara, gives the dimensions of the church as follows: "Length (including walls), sixty varas; width, fourteen varas; height, ten varas (a vara is thirty-four inches)." The walls are of stone

and rest on a foundation of rock and cement. They are six feet thick and are further strengthened by buttresses. Notwithstanding the building has withstood the storms of four score years, it is still in an excellent state of preservation. Its exterior has not been disfigured by attempts at modernizing.

The highest neophyte population was reached at Santa Barbara in 1803, when it numbered 1,792. The largest number of cattle was 5,200 in 1809. In 1834, the year of secularization, the neophytes numbered 556, which was a decrease of 155 from the number in 1830. At such a rate of decrease it would not, even if mission rule had continued, have taken more than a dozen years to depopulate the mission.

#### LA PURISIMA CONCEPCION.

Two missions, San Buenaventura and Santa Barbara, had been founded on the Santa Barbara channel in accordance with Neve's report of 1777, in which he recommended the founding of three missions and a presidio in that district. It was the intention of General La Croix to conduct these on a different plan from that prevailing in the older missions. The natives were not to be gathered into a missionary establishment, but were to remain in their rancherias, which were to be converted into mission pueblos. The Indians were to receive instruction in religion, industrial arts and self-government while comparatively free from restraint. The plan which no doubt originated with Governor de Neve, was a good one theoretically, and possibly might have been practically. The missionaries were bitterly opposed to it. Unfortunately it was tried first in the Colorado river missions among the fierce and treacherous Yumas. The massacre of the padres and soldiers of these missions was attributed to this innovation.

In establishing the channel missions the missionaries opposed the inauguration of this plan and by their persistence succeeded in setting it aside; and the old system was adopted. La Purisima Concepcion, or the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, the third of the channel missions, was founded December 8, 1787, by Father Lasuen at a place called by the natives Algsacupi. Its location is about twelve

miles from the ocean on the Santa Ynez river. Three years after its founding three hundred converts had been baptized but not all of them lived at the mission. The first church was a temporary structure. The second church, built of adobe and roofed with tile, was completed in 1802. December 21, 1812, an earthquake demolished the church and also about one hundred adobe houses of the neophytes. A site across the river and about four miles distant from the former one, was selected for new buildings. A temporary building for a church was erected there. A new church, built of adobe and roofed with tile, was completed and dedicated in 1818.

The Indians revolted in 1824 and damaged the building. They took possession of it and a battle lasting four hours was fought between one hundred and thirty soldiers and four hundred Indians. The neophytes cut loop holes in the church and used two old rusty cannon and a few guns they possessed; but, unused to fire arms, they were routed with the loss of several killed. During the revolt which lasted several months four white men and fifteen or twenty Indians were killed. The hostiles, most of whom fled to the Tulares, were finally subdued. The leaders were punished with imprisonment and the others returned to their missions.

This mission's population was largest in 1804, when it numbered 1,520. In 1834 there were but 407 neophytes connected with it. It was secularized in February, 1835. During mission rule from 1787 to 1834, the total number of Indian children baptized was 1,492; died 902, which was a lower death rate than at most of the southern missions.

#### SANTA CRUZ.

Santa Cruz, one of the smallest of the twenty-one missions of California, was founded September 25, 1790. The mission was never very prosperous. In 1798 many of the neophytes deserted and the same year a flood covered the planting fields and damaged the church. In 1812 the neophytes murdered the missionary in charge, Padre Andr s Quintana. They claimed that he had treated them with great cruelty. Five of those implicated in the murder received two hundred lashes each and were sentenced to work in chains from two to ten years. Only

one survived the punishment. The maximum of its population was reached in 1798, when there were six hundred and forty-four Indians in the mission fold. The total number baptized from the date of its founding to 1834 was 2,466; the total number of deaths was 2,034. The average death rate was 10.93 per cent of the population. At the time of its secularization in 1834 there were only two hundred and fifty Indians belonging to the mission.

#### LA SOLEDAD.

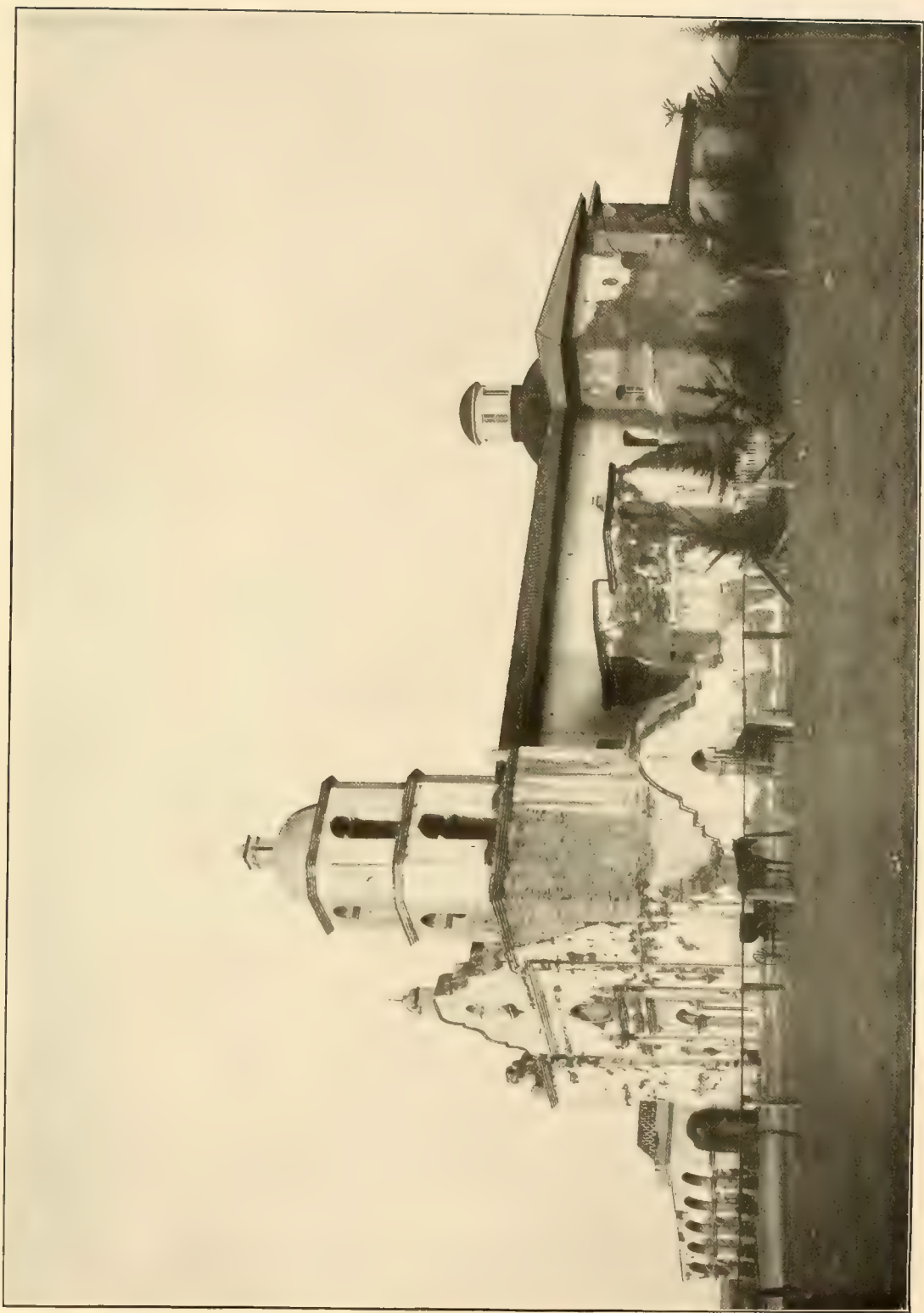
The mission of our Lady of Solitude was founded September 29, 1791. The site selected had borne the name Soledad (solitude) ever since the first exploration of the country. The location was thirty miles northeast of San Carlos de Monterey. La Soledad, by which name it was generally known, was unfortunate in its early missionaries. One of them, Padre Gracia, was supposed to be insane and the other, Padre Rubi, was very immoral. Rubi was later on expelled from his college for licentiousness. At the close of the century the mission had become fairly prosperous, but in 1802 an epidemic broke out and five or six deaths occurred daily. The Indians in alarm fled from the mission. The largest population of the mission was seven hundred and twenty-five in 1805. At the time of secularization its population had decreased to three hundred. The total number of baptisms during its existence was 2,222; number of deaths 1,803.

#### SAN JOSE.

St. Joseph had been designated by the visitor General Galvez and Father Junipero Serra as the patron saint of the mission colonization of California. Thirteen missions had been founded and yet none had been dedicated to San Jos . Orders came from Mexico that one be established and named for him. Accordingly a detail of a corporal and five men, accompanied by Father Lasuen, president of the missions, proceeded to the site selected, which was about twelve miles northerly from the pueblo of San Jos . There, on June 11, 1797, the mission was founded. The mission was well located agriculturally and became one of the most prosperous in California. In 1820 it had a population of







SAN LUIS REY MISSION, FOUNDED IN 1798.

1,754, the highest of any mission except San Luis Rey. The total number of baptisms from its founding to 1834 was 6,737; deaths 5,109. Secularization was effected in 1836-37. The total valuation of the mission property, not including lands or the church, was \$155,000.

#### SAN JUAN BAUTISTA.

In May, 1797, Governor Borica ordered the comandante at Monterey to detail a corporal and five soldiers to proceed to a site that had been previously chosen for a mission which was about ten leagues northeast from Monterey. Here the soldiers erected of wood a church, priest's house, granary and guard house. June 24, 1797, President Lasuen, assisted by Fathers Catala and Martiari, founded the mission of San Juan Bautista (St. John the Baptist). At the close of the year, eighty-five converts had been baptized. The neighboring Indian tribes were hostile and some of them had to be killed before others learned to behave themselves. A new church, measuring 60x160 feet, was completed and dedicated in 1812. San Juan was the only mission whose population increased between 1820 and 1830. This was due to the fact that its numbers were recruited from the eastern tribes, its location being favorable for obtaining new recruits from the gentiles. The largest population it ever reached was 1,248 in 1823. In 1834 there were but 850 neophytes at the mission.

#### SAN MIGUEL.

Midway between the old missions of San Antonio and San Luis Obispo, on the 25th of July, 1797, was founded the mission of San Miguel Arcangel. The two old missions contributed horses, cattle and sheep to start the new one. The mission had a propitious beginning; fifteen children were baptized on the day the mission was founded. At the close of the century the number of converts reached three hundred and eighty-five, of whom fifty-three had died. The mission population numbered 1,076 in 1814; after that it steadily declined until, in 1834, there were only 599 attached to the establishment. Total number of baptisms was 2,588; deaths 2,038. The average death rate was 6.91 per cent of the population, the lowest rate in any

of the missions. The mission was secularized in 1836.

#### SAN FERNANDO REY DE ESPANA.

In the closing years of the century explorations were made for new mission sites in California. These were to be located between missions already founded. Among those selected at that time was the site of the mission San Fernando on the Encino Rancho, then occupied by Francisco Reyes. Reyes surrendered whatever right he had to the land and the padres occupied his house for a dwelling while new buildings were in the course of erection.

September 8, 1797, with the usual ceremonies, the mission was founded by President Lasuen, assisted by Father Dumetz. According to instructions from Mexico it was dedicated to San Fernando Rey de España (Fernando III., King of Spain, 1217-1251). At the end of the year 1797, fifty-five converts had been gathered into the mission fold and at the end of the century three hundred and fifty-two had been baptized.

The adobe church began before the close of the century was completed and dedicated in December, 1806. It had a tiled roof. It was but slightly injured by the great earthquakes of December, 1812, which were so destructive to the mission buildings at San Juan Capistrano, Santa Barbara, La Purisima and Santa Ynez. This mission reached its greatest prosperity in 1819, when its neophyte population numbered 1,080. The largest number of cattle owned by it at one time was 12,800 in 1819.

Its decline was not so rapid as that of some of the other missions, but the death rate, especially among the children, was fully as high. Of the 1,367 Indian children baptized there during the existence of mission rule 965, or over seventy per cent, died in childhood. It was not strange that the fearful death rate both of children and adults at the missions sometimes frightened the neophytes into running away.

#### SAN LUIS REY DE FRANCIA.

Several explorations had been made for a mission site between San Diego and San Juan Capistrano. There was quite a large Indian

population that had not been brought into the folds of either mission. In October, 1797, a new exploration of this territory was ordered and a site was finally selected, although the agricultural advantages were regarded as not satisfactory.

Governor Borica, February 28, 1798, issued orders to the comandante at San Diego to furnish a detail of soldiers to aid in erecting the necessary buildings. June 13, 1798, President Lasuén, the successor of President Serra, assisted by Fathers Peyri and Santiago, with the usual services, founded the new mission. It was named San Luis Rey de Francia (St. Louis, King of France). Its location was near a river on which was bestowed the name of the mission. The mission flourished from its very beginning. Its controlling power was Padre Antonio Peyri. He remained in charge of it from its founding almost to its downfall, in all thirty-three years. He was a man of great executive abilities and under his administration it became one of the largest and most prosperous missions in California. It reached its maximum in 1826, when its neophyte population numbered 2,869, the largest number at one time connected with any mission in the territory.

The asistencia or auxiliary mission of San Antonio was established at Pala, seven leagues easterly from the parent mission. A chapel was erected here and regular services held. One of the padres connected with San Luis Rey was in charge of this station. Father Peyri left California in 1831, with the exiled Governor Victoria. He went to Mexico and from there to Spain and lastly to Rome, where he died. The mission was converted into an Indian pueblo in 1834, but the pueblo was not a success. Most of the neophytes drifted to Los Angeles and San Gabriel. During the Mexican conquest American troops were stationed there. It has recently been partially repaired and is now used for a Franciscan school under charge of Father J. J. O'Keefe.

#### SANTA YNEZ.

Santa Ynez was the last mission founded in Southern California. It was established September 17, 1804. Its location is about forty miles

northwesterly from Santa Barbara, on the easterly side of the Santa Ynez mountains and eighteen miles southeasterly from La Purisima. Father Tapis, president of the missions from 1803 to 1812, preached the sermon and was assisted in the ceremonies by Fathers Cipies, Calzada and Gutierrez. Carrillo, the comandante at the presidio, was present, as were also a number of neophytes from Santa Barbara and La Purisima. Some of these were transferred to the new mission.

The earthquake of December, 1812, shook down a portion of the church and destroyed a number of the neophytes' houses. In 1815 the erection of a new church was begun. It was built of adobes, lined with brick, and was completed and dedicated July 4, 1817. The Indian revolt of 1824, described in the sketch of La Purisima, broke out first at this mission. The neophytes took possession of the church. The mission guard defended themselves and the padre. At the approach of the troops from Santa Barbara the Indians fled to La Purisima.

San Ynez attained its greatest population, 770, in 1816. In 1834 its population had decreased to 334. From its founding in 1804 to 1834, when the decrees of secularization were put in force, 757 Indian children were baptized and 519 died, leaving only 238, or about thirty per cent of those baptized to grow up.

#### SAN RAFAEL.

San Rafael was the first mission established north of the Bay of San Francisco. It was founded December 14, 1817. At first it was an asistencia or branch of San Francisco. An epidemic had broken out in the Mission Dolores and a number of the Indians were transferred to San Rafael to escape the plague. Later on it attained to the dignity of a mission. In 1828 its population was 1,140. After 1830 it began to decline and at the time of its secularization in 1834 there were not more than 500 connected with it. In the seventeen years of its existence under mission rule there were 1,873 baptisms and 698 deaths. The average death rate was 6.09 per cent of the population. The mission was secularized in 1834. All traces of the mission building have disappeared.



## SAN FRANCISCO SOLANO.

The mission of San Francisco de Asis had fallen into a rapid decline. The epidemic that had carried off a number of the neophytes and had caused the transfer of a considerable number to San Rafael had greatly reduced its population. Besides, the sterility of the soil in the vicinity of the mission necessitated going a long distance for agricultural land and pasturage for the herds and flocks. On this account and also for the reason that a number of new converts might be obtained from the gentiles living in the district north of the bay, Governor Arguello and the mission authorities decided to establish a mission in that region. Explorations were made in June and July, 1823. On the 4th of July a site was selected, a cross blessed and raised, a volley of musketry fired and mass said at a place named New San Francisco, but afterwards designated as the Mission of San Francisco Solano. On the 25th of August work was begun on the mission building and on the 4th of April, 1824, a church, 24x105 feet, built of wood, was dedicated.

It had been intended to remove the neophytes from the old mission of San Francisco to the new; but the padres of the old mission opposed its depopulation and suppression. A compromise was effected by allowing all neophytes of the old mission who so elected to go to the new. Although well located, the Mission of Solano was not prosperous. Its largest population, 996, was reached in 1832. The total number of baptisms were 1,315; deaths, 651. The average death rate was 7.8 per cent of the population. The mission was secularized in 1835, at which time there were about 550 neophytes attached to it.

The architecture of the missions was Moorish—that is, if it belonged to any school. The padres in most cases were the architects and master builders. The main feature of the buildings was massiveness. Built of adobe or rough stone, their walls were of great thickness. Most of the church buildings were narrow, their width being out of proportion to their length. This was necessitated by the difficulty of procuring joists and rafters of sufficient length for wide buildings. The padres had no means or perhaps no

knowledge of trussing a roof, and the width of the building had to be proportioned to the length of the timbers procurable. Some of the buildings were planned with an eye for the picturesque, others for utility only. The sites selected for the mission buildings in nearly every case commanded a fine view of the surrounding country. In their prime, their white walls looming up on the horizon could be seen at long distance and acted as beacons to guide the traveler to their hospitable shelter.

Col. J. J. Warner, who came to California in 1831, and saw the mission buildings before they had fallen into decay, thus describes their general plan: "As soon after the founding of a mission as circumstances would permit, a large pile of buildings in the form of a quadrangle, composed in part of burnt brick, but chiefly of sun-dried ones, was erected around a spacious court. A large and capacious church, which usually occupied one of the outer corners of the quadrangle, was a conspicuous part of the pile. In this massive building, covered with red tile, was the habitation of the friars, rooms for guests and for the major domos and their families. In other buildings of the quadrangle were hospital wards, storehouses and granaries, rooms for carding, spinning and weaving of woolen fabrics, shops for blacksmiths, joiners and carpenters, saddlers, shoemakers and soap boilers, and cellars for storing the product (wine and brandy) of the vineyards. Near the habitation of the friars another building of similar material was placed and used as quarters for a small number—about a corporal's guard—of soldiers under command of a non-commissioned officer, to hold the Indian neophytes in check as well as to protect the mission from the attacks of hostile Indians." The Indians, when the buildings of the establishment were complete, lived in adobe houses built in lines near the quadrangle. Some of the buildings of the square were occupied by the *alcaldes* or Indian bosses. When the Indians were gathered into the missions at first they lived in brush shanties constructed in the same manner as their forefathers had built them for generations. In some of the missions these huts were not replaced by adobe buildings for a generation or more. Vancouver, who visited

the Mission of San Francisco in 1792, sixteen years after its founding, describes the Indian village with its brush-built huts. He says: "These miserable habitations, each of which was allotted for the residence of a whole family, were erected with some degree of uniformity about three or four feet asunder in straight rows, leaving lanes or passageways at right angles between them; but these were so abominably infested with every kind of filth and nastiness as to be rendered no less offensive than degrading to the human species."

Of the houses at Santa Clara, Vancouver says: "The habitations were not so regularly disposed nor did it (the village) contain so many as the village of San Francisco, yet the same horrid state of uncleanness and laziness seemed to pervade the whole." Better houses were then in the course of construction at Santa Clara. "Each house would contain two rooms and a garret with a garden in the rear." Vancouver

visited San Carlos de Monterey in 1792, twenty-two years after its founding. He says: "Notwithstanding these people are taught and employed from time to time in many of the occupations most useful to civil society, they had not made themselves any more comfortable habitations than those of their forefathers; nor did they seem in any respect to have benefited by the instruction they had received."

Captain Beechey, of the English navy, who visited San Francisco and the missions around the bay in 1828, found the Indians at San Francisco still living in their filthy hovels and grinding acorns for food. "San José (mission)," he says, "on the other hand, was all neatness, cleanliness and comfort." At San Carlos he found that the filthy hovels described by Vancouver had nearly all disappeared and the Indians were comfortably housed. He adds: "Sickness in general prevailed to an incredible extent in all the missions."

## CHAPTER VI.

### PRESIDIOS OF CALIFORNIA.

#### SAN DIEGO.

THE presidio was an essential feature of the Spanish colonization of America. It was usually a fortified square of brick or stone, inside of which were the barracks of the soldiers, the officers' quarters, a church, store houses for provisions and military supplies. The gates at the entrance were closed at night, and it was usually provisioned for a siege. In the colonization of California there were four presidios established, namely: San Diego, Monterey, San Francisco and Santa Barbara. Each was the headquarters of a military district and besides a body of troops kept at the presidio it furnished guards for the missions in its respective district and also for the pueblos if there were any in the district. The first presidio was founded at San Diego. As stated in a previous chapter, the two ships of the expedition by sea for the settlement of California arrived at the port of San Diego in a deplorable condition

from scurvy. The San Antonia, after a voyage of fifty-nine days, arrived on April 11; the San Carlos, although she had sailed a month earlier, did not arrive until April 29, consuming one hundred and ten days in the voyage. Don Miguel Constansó, the engineer who came on this vessel, says in his report: "The scurvy had infected all without exception; in such sort that on entering San Diego already two men had died of the said sickness; most of the seamen, and half of the troops, found themselves prostrate in their beds; only four mariners remained on their feet, and attended, aided by the troops, to trimming and furling the sails and other working of the ship." "The San Antonia," says Constansó, "had the half of its crew equally affected by the scurvy, of which illness two men had likewise died." This vessel, although it had arrived at the port on the 11th of April, had evidently not landed any of its sick. On the 1st of

May, Don Pedro Fages, the commander of the troops, Constansó and Estorace, the second captain of the San Carlos, with twenty-five soldiers, set out to find a watering place where they could fill their barrels with fresh water. "Following the west shore of the port, after going a matter of three leagues, they arrived at the banks of a river hemmed in with a fringe of willows and cottonwoods. Its channel must have been twenty varas wide and it discharges into an estuary which at high tide could admit the launch and made it convenient for accomplishing the taking on of water." \* \* \* "Having reconnoitered the watering place, the Spaniards betook themselves back on board the vessels and as these were found to be very far away from the estuary in which the river discharges, their captains, Vicente Vila and Don Juan Perez, resolved to approach it as closely as they could in order to give less work to the people handling the launches. These labors were accomplished with satiety of hardship; for from one day to the next the number of the sick kept increasing, along with the dying of the most aggravated cases and augmented the fatigue of the few who remained on their feet."

"Immediate to the beach on the side toward the east a scanty enclosure was constructed formed of a parapet of earth and fascines, which was garnished with two cannons. They disembarked some sails and awnings from the packets with which they made two tents capacious enough for a hospital. At one side the two officers, the missionary fathers and the surgeon put up their own tents; the sick were brought in launches to this improvised presidio and hospital." "But these diligencies," says Constansó, "were not enough to procure them health." \* \* \* "The cold made itself felt with rigor at night in the barracks and the sun by day, alternations which made the sick suffer cruelly, two or three of them dying every day. And this whole expedition, which had been composed of more than ninety men, saw itself reduced to only eight soldiers and as many mariners in a state to attend to the safeguarding of the barks, the working of the launches, custody of the camp and service of the sick."

Rivera y Moncada, the commander of the first detachment of the land expedition, arrived at San Diego May 14. It was decided by the officers to remove the camp to a point near the river. This had not been done before on account of the small force able to work and the lack of beasts of burden. Rivera's men were all in good health and after a day's rest "all were removed to a new camp, which was transferred one league further north on the right side of the river upon a hill of middling height."

Here a presidio was built, the remains of which can still be seen. It was a parapet of earth similar to that thrown up at the first camp, which, according to Bancroft, was probably within the limits of New Town and the last one in Old Town or North San Diego.

While Portolá's expedition was away searching for the port of Monterey, the Indians made an attack on the camp at San Diego, killed a Spanish youth and wounded Padre Viscaino, the blacksmith, and a Lower California neophyte. The soldiers remaining at San Diego surrounded the buildings with a stockade. Constansó says, on the return of the Spaniards of Portolá's expedition: "They found in good condition their humble buildings, surrounded with a palisade of trunks of trees, capable of a good defense in case of necessity."

"In 1782, the presidial force at San Diego, besides the commissioned officers, consisted of five corporals and forty-six soldiers. Six men were constantly on duty at each of the three missions of the district, San Diego, San Juan Capistrano and San Gabriel; while four served at the pueblo of Los Angeles, thus leaving a sergeant, two corporals and about twenty-five men to garrison the fort, care for the horses and a small herd of cattle, and to carry the mails, which latter duty was the hardest connected with the presidio service in time of peace. There were a carpenter and blacksmith constantly employed, besides a few servants, mostly natives. The population of the district in 1790, not including Indians, was 220."\*

Before the close of the century the wooden palisades had been replaced by a thick adobe

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.



wall, but even then the fort was not a very formidable defense. Vancouver, the English navigator, who visited it in 1793, describes it as "irregularly built on very uneven ground, which makes it liable to some inconveniences without the obvious appearance of any object for selecting such a spot." It then mounted three small brass cannon.

Gradually a town grew up around the presidio. Robinson, who visited San Diego in 1829, thus describes it: "On the lawn beneath the hill on which the presidio is built stood about thirty houses of rude appearance, mostly occupied by retired veterans, not so well constructed in respect either to beauty or stability as the houses at Monterey, with the exception of that belonging to our Administrador, Don Juan Bandini, whose mansion, then in an unfinished state, bid fair, when completed, to surpass any other in the country."

Under Spain there was attempt at least to keep the presidio in repair, but under Mexican domination it fell into decay. Dana describes it as he saw it in 1836: "The first place we went to was the old ruinous presidio, which stands on rising ground near the village which it overlooks. It is built in the form of an open square, like all the other presidios, and was in a most ruinous state, with the exception of one side, in which the comandante lived with his family. There were only two guns, one of which was spiked and the other had no carriage. Twelve half clothed and half starved looking fellows composed the garrison; and they, it was said, had not a musket apiece. The small settlement lay directly below the fort composed of about forty dark brown looking huts or houses and three or four larger ones whitewashed, which belonged to the gente de razon."

#### THE PRESIDIO OF MONTEREY.

In a previous chapter has been narrated the story of Portolá's expedition in search of Monterey Bay, how the explorers, failing to recognize it, passed on to the northward and discovered the great Bay of San Francisco. On their return they set up a cross at what they supposed was the Bay of Monterey; and at the foot of the cross buried a letter giving information to

any ship that might come up the coast in search of them that they had returned to San Diego. They had continually been on the lookout for the San José, which was to co-operate with them, but that vessel had been lost at sea with all on board. On their return to San Diego, in January, 1770, preparations were made for a return as soon as a vessel should arrive. It was not until the 16th of April that the San Antonia, the only vessel available, was ready to depart for the second objective point of settlement. On the 17th of April, Governor Portolá, Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi and nineteen soldiers took up their line of march for Monterey. They followed the trail made in 1769 and reached the point where they had set up the cross April 24. They found it decorated with feathers, bows and arrows and a string of fish. Evidently the Indians regarded it as the white man's fetich and tried to propitiate it by offerings.

The San Antonia, bearing Father Serra, Pedro Prat, the surgeon, and Miguel Constansó, the civil engineer, and supplies for the mission and presidio, arrived the last day of May. Portolá was still uncertain whether this was really Monterey Bay. It was hard to discover in the open roadstead stretching out before them Viscaino's land-locked harbor, sheltered from all winds. After the arrival of the San Antonia the officers of the land and sea expedition made a reconnaissance of the bay and all concurred that at last they had reached the destined port. They located the oak under whose wide-spreading branches Padre Ascension, Viscaino's chaplain, had celebrated mass in 1602, and the springs of fresh water near by. Preparations were begun at once for the founding of mission and presidio. A shelter of boughs was constructed, an altar raised and the bells hung upon the branch of a tree. Father Serra sang mass and as they had no musical instrument, salvos of artillery and volleys of musketry furnished an accompaniment to the service. After the religious services the royal standard was raised and Governor Portolá took possession of the country in the name of King Carlos III., King of Spain. The ceremony closed with the pulling of grass and the casting of stones around, significant of en-

ture possession of the earth and its products. After the service all feasted.

Two messengers were sent by Portolá with dispatches to the city of Mexico. A day's journey below San Diego they met Rivera and twenty soldiers coming with a herd of cattle and a flock of sheep to stock the mission pastures. Rivera sent back five of his soldiers with Portolá's carriers. The messengers reached Todos Santos near Cape San Lucas in forty-nine days from Monterey. From there the couriers were sent to San Blas by ship, arriving at the city of Mexico August 10. There was great rejoicing at the capital. Marquis Le Croix and Visitador Galvez received congratulations in the King's name for the extension of his domain.

Portolá superintended the building of some rude huts for the shelter of the soldiers, the officers and the padres. Around the square containing the huts a palisade of poles was constructed. July 9, Portolá having turned over the command of the troops to Lieutenant Fages, embarked on the *San Antonia* for San Blas; with him went the civil engineer, Constansó, from whose report I have frequently quoted. Neither of them ever returned to California.

The difficulty of reaching California by ship on account of the head winds that blow down the coast caused long delays in the arrival of vessels with supplies. This brought about a scarcity of provisions at the presidios and missions.

In 1772 the padres of San Gabriel were reduced to a milk diet and what little they could obtain from the Indians. At Monterey and San Antonio the padres and the soldiers were obliged to live on vegetables. In this emergency Lieutenant Fages and a squad of soldiers went on a bear hunt. They spent three months in the summer of 1772 killing bears in the Cañada de los Osos (Bear Cañon). The soldiers and missionaries had a plentiful supply of bear meat. There were not enough cattle in the country to admit of slaughtering any for food. The presidial walls which were substituted for the palisades were built of adobes and stone. The inclosure measured one hundred and ten yards on each side. The buildings were roofed with tiles. "On the north were the main entrance,

the guard house, and the warehouses; on the west the houses of the governor comandante and other officers, some fifteen apartments in all; on the east nine houses for soldiers, and a blacksmith shop; and on the south, besides nine similar houses, was the presidio church, opposite the main gateway."\*

The military force at the presidio consisted of cavalry, infantry and artillery, their numbers varying from one hundred to one hundred and twenty in all. These soldiers furnished guards for the missions of San Carlos, San Antonio, San Miguel, Soledad and San Luis Obispo. The total population of gente de razon in the district at the close of the century numbered four hundred and ninety. The rancho "del rey" or rancho of the king was located where Salinas City now stands. This rancho was managed by the soldiers of presidio and was intended to furnish the military with meat and a supply of horses for the cavalry. At the presidio a number of invalided soldiers who had served out their time were settled; these were allowed to cultivate land and raise cattle on the unoccupied lands of the public domain. A town gradually grew up around the presidio square.

Vancouver, the English navigator, visited the presidio of Monterey in 1792 and describes it as it then appeared: "The buildings of the presidio form a parallelogram or long square comprehending an area of about three hundred yards long by two hundred and fifty wide, making one entire enclosure. The external wall is of the same magnitude and built with the same materials, and except that the officers' apartments are covered with red tile made in the neighborhood, the whole presents the same lonely, uninteresting appearance as that already described at San Francisco. Like that establishment, the several buildings for the use of the officers, soldiers, and for the protection of stores and provisions are erected along the walls on the inside of the inclosure, which admits of but one entrance for carriages or persons on horseback; this, as at San Francisco, is on the side of the square fronting the church which was rebuilding with stone like that at San Carlos."

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.

"At each corner of the square is a small kind of block house raised a little above the top of the wall where swivels might be mounted for its protection. On the outside, before the entrance into the presidio, which fronts the shores of the bay, are placed seven cannon, four nine and three three-pounders, mounted. The guns are planted on the open plain ground without breastwork or other screen for those employed in working them or the least protection from the weather."

#### THE PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO.

In a previous chapter I have given an account of the discovery of San Francisco Bay by Portolá's expedition in 1769. The discovery of that great bay seems to have been regarded as an unimportant event by the governmental officials. While there was great rejoicing at the city of Mexico over the founding of a mission for the conversion of a few naked savages, the discovery of the bay was scarcely noticed, except to construe it into some kind of a miracle. Father Serra assumed that St. Francis had concealed Monterey from the explorers and led them to the discovery of the bay in order that he (St. Francis) might have a mission named for him. Indeed, the only use to which the discovery could be put, according to Serra's ideas, was a site for a mission on its shores, dedicated to the founder of the Franciscans. Several explorations were made with this in view. In 1772, Lieutenant Fages, Father Crespi and sixteen soldiers passed up the western side of the bay and in 1774 Captain Rivera, Father Palou and a squad of soldiers passed up the eastern shore, returning by way of Monte Diablo, Amador valley and Alameda creek to the Santa Clara valley.

In the latter part of the year 1774, viceroy Bucureli ordered the founding of a mission and presidio at San Francisco. Hitherto all explorations of the bay had been made by land expeditions. No one had ventured on its waters. In 1775 Lieutenant Juan de Ayala of the royal navy was sent in the old pioneer mission ship, the *San Carlos*, to make a survey of it. August 5, 1775, he passed through the Golden Gate. He moored his ship at an island called by him

Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, now Angel Island. He spent forty days in making explorations. His ship was the first vessel to sail upon the great Bay of San Francisco.

In 1774, Captain Juan Bautista de Anza, commander of the presidio of Tubac in Sonora, had made an exploration of a route from Sonora via the Colorado river, across the desert and through the San Gorgonia pass to San Gabriel mission. From Tubac to the Colorado river the route had been traveled before but from the Colorado westward the country was a terra incognita. He was guided over this by a lower California neophyte who had deserted from San Gabriel mission and alone had reached the rancherias on the Colorado.

After Anza's return to Sonora he was commissioned by the viceroy to recruit soldiers and settlers for San Francisco. October 23, 1775, Anza set out from Tubac with an expedition numbering two hundred and thirty-five persons, composed of soldiers and their families, colonists, musketeers and vaqueros. They brought with them large herds of horses, mules and cattle. The journey was accomplished without loss of life, but with a considerable amount of suffering. January 4, 1776, the immigrants arrived at San Gabriel mission, where they stopped to rest, but were soon compelled to move on, provisions at the mission becoming scarce. They arrived at Monterey March 10. Here they went into camp. Anza with an escort of soldiers proceeded to San Francisco to select a presidio site. Having found a site he returned to Monterey. Rivera, the commander of the territory, had manifested a spirit of jealousy toward Anza and had endeavored to thwart him in his attempts to found a settlement. Disgusted with the action of the commander, Anza, leaving his colonists to the number of two hundred at Monterey took his departure from California. Anza in his explorations for a presidio site had fixed upon what is now Fort Point.

After his departure Rivera experienced a change of heart and instead of trying to delay the founding he did everything to hasten it. The imperative orders of the viceroy received at about this time brought about the change. He ordered Lieutenant Moraga, to whom Anza had



turned over the command of his soldiers and colonists, to proceed at once to San Francisco with twenty soldiers to found the fort. The San Carlos, which had just arrived at Monterey, was ordered to proceed to San Francisco to assist in the founding. Moraga with his soldiers arrived June 27, and encamped on the Laguna de los Dolores, where the mission was a short time afterwards founded. Moraga decided to locate the presidio at the site selected by Anza but awaited the arrival of the San Carlos before proceeding to build. August 18 the vessel arrived. It had been driven down the coast to the latitude of San Diego by contrary winds and then up the coast to latitude 42 degrees. On the arrival of the vessel work was begun at once on the fort. A square of ninety-two varas (two hundred and forty-seven feet) on each side was inclosed with palisades. Barracks, officers' quarters and a chapel were built inside the square. September 17, 1776, was set apart for the services of founding, that being the day of the "Sores of our seraphic father St. Francis." The royal standard was raised in front of the square and the usual ceremony of pulling grass and throwing stones was performed. Possession of the region round about was taken in the name of Carlos III., King of Spain. Over one hundred and fifty persons witnessed the ceremony. Vancouver, who visited the presidio in November, 1792, describes it as a "square area whose sides were about two hundred yards in length, enclosed by a mud wall and resembling a pound for cattle. Above this wall the thatched roofs of the low small houses just made their appearance." The wall was "about fourteen feet high and five feet in breadth and was first formed by upright and horizontal rafters of large timber, between which dried sods and moistened earth were pressed as close and hard as possible, after which the whole was cased with the earth made into a sort of mud plaster which gave it the appearance of durability."

In addition to the presidio there was another fort at Fort Point named Castillo de San Joaquin. It was completed and blessed December 8, 1794. "It was of horseshoe shape, about one hundred by one hundred and twenty feet." The structure rested mainly on sand; the brick-faced

adobe walls crumbled at the shock whenever a salute was fired; the guns were badly mounted and for the most part worn out, only two of the thirteen twenty-four-pounders being serviceable or capable of sending a ball across the entrance of the fort.\*

#### PRESIDIO OF SANTA BARBARA.

Cabrillo, in 1542, found a large Indian population inhabiting the main land of the Santa Barbara channel. Two hundred and twenty-seven years later, when Portolá made his exploration, apparently there had been no decrease in the number of inhabitants. No portion of the coast offered a better field for missionary labor and Father Serra was anxious to enter it. In accordance with Governor Felipe de Neve's report of 1777, it had been decided to found three missions and a presidio on the channel. Various causes had delayed the founding and it was not until April 17, 1782, that Governor de Neve arrived at the point where he had decided to locate the presidio of Santa Barbara. The troops that were to man the fort reached San Gabriel in the fall of 1781. It was thought best for them to remain there until the rainy season was over. March 26, 1782, the governor and Father Serra, accompanied by the largest body of troops that had ever before been collected in California, set out to found the mission of San Buenaventura and the presidio. The governor, as has been stated in a former chapter, was recalled to San Gabriel. The mission was founded and the governor having rejoined the cavalcade a few weeks later proceeded to find a location for the presidio.

"On reaching a point nine leagues from San Buenaventura, the governor called a halt and in company with Father Serra at once proceeded to select a site for the presidio. The choice resulted in the adoption of the square now formed by city blocks 139, 140, 155 and 156, and bounded in common by the following streets: Figueroa, Cañon Perdido, Garden and Anacapa. A large community of Indians were residing there but orders were given to leave them undisturbed. The soldiers were at once

---

\*Bancroft's "History of California," Vol. I.

directed to hew timbers and gather brush to erect temporary barracks which, when completed, were also used as a chapel. A large wooden cross was made that it might be planted in the center of the square and possession of the country was taken in the name of the cross, the emblem of Christianity.

April 21, 1782, the soldiers formed a square and with edifying solemnity raised the cross and secured it in the earth. Father Serra blessed and consecrated the district and preached a sermon. The royal standard of Spain was unfurled.\*

An inclosure, sixty varas square, was made of palisades. The Indians were friendly, and through their chief yanoalit, who controlled thirteen rancherias, details of them were secured to assist the soldiers in the work of building. The natives were paid in food and clothing for their labor.

Irrigation works were constructed, consisting of a large reservoir made of stone and cement, with a zanja for conducting water to the presidio. The soldiers, who had families, cultivated small gardens which aided in their support. Lieutenant Ortega was in command of the presidio for two years after its founding. He was succeeded by Lieutenant Felipe de Goycochea. After the founding of the mission in 1786, a bitter feud broke out between the padres and the comandante of the presidio. Goycochea claimed the right to employ the Indians in the building of the presidio as he had done before the coming of the friars. This they denied. After an acrimonious controversy the dispute was finally compromised by dividing the Indians into two bands, a mission band and a presidio band.

Gradually the palisades were replaced by an adobe wall twelve feet high. It had a stone foundation and was strongly built. The plaza or inclosed square was three hundred and thirty feet on each side. On two sides of this inclosure were ranged the family houses of the soldiers, averaging in size 15x25 feet. On one side stood the officers' quarters and the church. On

the remaining side were the main entrance four varas wide, the store rooms, soldiers' quarters and a guard room; and adjoining these outside the walls were the corrals for cattle and horses. A force of from fifty to sixty soldiers was kept at the post. There were bastions at two of the corners for cannon.

The presidio was completed about 1790, with the exception of the chapel, which was not finished until 1797. Many of the soldiers when they had served out their time desired to remain in the country. These were given permission to build houses outside the walls of the presidio and in course of time a village grew up around it.

At the close of the century the population of the gente de razon of the district numbered three hundred and seventy. The presidio when completed was the best in California. Vancouver, the English navigator, who visited it in November, 1793, says of it: "The buildings appeared to be regular and well constructed; the walls clean and white and the roofs of the houses were covered with a bright red tile. The presidio excels all the others in neatness, cleanliness and other smaller though essential comforts; it is placed on an elevated part of the plain and is raised some feet from the ground by a basement story which adds much to its pleasantness."

During the Spanish régime the settlement at the presidio grew in the leisurely way that all Spanish towns grew in California. There was but little immigration from Mexico and about the only source of increase was from invalid soldiers and the children of the soldiers growing up to manhood and womanhood. It was a dreary and monotonous existence that the soldiers led at the presidios. A few of them had their families with them. These when the country became more settled had their own houses adjoining the presidio and formed the nuclei of the towns that grew up around the different forts. There was but little fighting to do and the soldiers' service consisted mainly of a round of guard duty at the forts and missions. Occasionally there were conquistas into the Indian country to secure new material for converts from the gentiles. The soldiers were oc-

---

\*Father Cabelleria's History of Santa Barbara.

asionally employed in hunting hindas or run-aways from the missions. These when brought back were thoroughly flogged and compelled to wear clogs attached to their legs. Once a month the soldier couriers brought up from Loreta a budget of mail made up of official bandos and a

few letters. These contained about all the news that reached them from their old homes in Mexico. But few of the soldiers returned to Mexico when their term of enlistment expired. In course of time these and their descendants formed the bulk of California's population.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PUEBLOS.

THE pueblo plan of colonization so common in Hispano-American countries did not originate with the Spanish-American colonists. It was older even than Spain herself. In early European colonization, the pueblo plan, the common square in the center of the town, the house lots grouped round it, the arable fields and the common pasture lands beyond, appears in the Aryan village, in the ancient German mark and in the old Roman *praesidium*. The Puritans adopted this form in their first settlements in New England. Around the public square or common where stood the meeting house and the town house, they laid off their home lots and beyond these were their cultivated fields and their common pasture lands. This form of colonization was a combination of communal interests and individual ownership. Primarily, no doubt, it was adopted for protection against the hostile aborigines of the country, and secondly for social advantage. It reversed the order of our own western colonization. The town came first, it was the initial point from which the settlement radiated; while with our western pioneers the town was an afterthought, a center point for the convenience of trade.

When it had been decided to send colonists to colonize California the settlements naturally took the pueblo form. The difficulty of obtaining regular supplies for the presidios from Mexico, added to the great expense of shipping such a long distance, was the principal cause that influenced the government to establish pueblos de gente de razon. The presidios received their shipments of grain for breadstuff from San Blas

by sailing vessels. The arrival of these was uncertain. Once when the vessels were unusually long in coming, the padres and the soldiers at the presidios and missions were reduced to living on milk, bear meat and what provisions they could obtain from the Indians. When Felipe de Neve was made governor of Alta or Nueva California in 1776 he was instructed by the viceroy to make observations on the agricultural possibilities of the country and the feasibility of founding pueblos where grain could be produced to supply the military establishments.

On his journey from San Diego to San Francisco in 1777 he carefully examined the country; and as a result of his observations recommended the founding of two pueblos; one on the Rio de Porciuncula in the south, and the other on the Rio de Guadalupe in the north. On the 29th of November, 1777, the Pueblo of San José de Guadalupe was founded. The colonists were nine of the presidio soldiers from San Francisco and Monterey, who had some knowledge of farming and five of Anza's pobladores who had come with his expedition the previous years to found the presidio of San Francisco, making with their families sixty-one persons in all. The pueblo was named for the patron saint of California, San José (St. Joseph), husband of Santa Maria, Queen of the Angeles.

The site selected for the town was about a mile and a quarter north of the center of the present city. The first houses were built of palisades and the interstices plastered with mud. These huts were roofed with earth and the floor was the hard beaten ground. Each head of a family was given a *suerte* or sowing lot of two



hundred varas square, a house lot, "ten dollars a month and a soldier's rations." Each, also, received a yoke of oxen, two cows, a mule, two sheep and two goats, together with the necessary implements and seed, all of which were to be repaid in products of the soil delivered at the royal warehouse. The first communal work done by the pobladores (colonists) was to dam the river, and construct a ditch to irrigate their sowing fields. The dam was not a success and the first sowing of grain was lost. The site selected for the houses was low and subject to overflow.

During wet winters the inhabitants were compelled to take a circuitous route of three leagues to attend church service at the mission of Santa Clara. After enduring this state of affairs through seven winters they petitioned the governor for permission to remove the pueblo further south on higher ground. The governor did not have power to grant the request. The petition was referred to the comandante-general of the Intendencia in Mexico in 1785. He seems to have studied over the matter two years and having advised with the asesor-general "finally issued a decree, June 21, 1787, to Governor Fages, authorizing the settlers to remove to the "adjacent loma (hill) selected by them as more useful and advantageous without changing or altering, for this reason, the limits and boundaries of the territory or district assigned to said settlement and to the neighboring Mission of Santa Clara, as there is no just cause why the latter should attempt to appropriate to herself that land."

Having frequently suffered from floods, it would naturally be supposed that the inhabitants, permission being granted, moved right away. They did nothing of the kind. Ten years passed and they were still located on the old marshy site, still discussing the advantages of the new site on the other side of the river. Whether the padres of the Mission of Santa Clara opposed the moving does not appear in the records, but from the last clause of the comandante-general's decree in which he says "there is not just cause why the latter (the Mission of Santa Clara) should attempt to appropriate to herself the land," it would seem that the mission

padres were endeavoring to secure the new site or at least prevent its occupancy. There was a dispute between the padres and the pobladores over the boundary line between the pueblo and mission that outlived the century. After having been referred to the titled officials, civil and ecclesiastical, a boundary line was finally established, July 24, 1801, that was satisfactory to both. "According to the best evidence I have discovered," says Hall in his History of San José, "the removal of the pueblo took place in 1797," just twenty years after the founding. In 1798 the juzgado or town hall was built. It was located on Market street near El Dorado street.

The area of a pueblo was four square leagues (Spanish) or about twenty-seven square miles. This was sometimes granted in a square and sometimes in a rectangular form. The pueblo lands were divided into classes: Solares, house lots; suertes (chance), sowing fields, so named because they were distributed by lot; propios, municipal lands or lands the rent of which went to defray municipal expenses; ejidas, vacant suburbs or commons; dehesas, pasture where the large herds of the pueblo grazed; realenges, royal lands also used for raising revenue; these were unappropriated lands.

From various causes the founding of the second pueblo had been delayed. In the latter part of 1779, active preparations were begun for carrying out the plan of founding a presidio and three missions on the Santa Barbara Channel and a pueblo on the Rio Porciuncula to be named "Reyna de Los Angeles." The comandante-general of the Four Interior Provinces of the West (which embraced the Californias, Sonora, New Mexico and Viscaya), Don Teodoro de Croix or "El Cavallero de Croix," "The Knight of the Cross," as he usually styled himself, gave instructions to Don Fernando de Rivera y Moncada to recruit soldiers and settlers for the proposed presidio and pueblo in Nueva California. He, Rivera, crossed the gulf and began recruiting in Sonora and Sinaloa. His instructions were to secure twenty-four settlers, who were heads of families. They must be robust and well behaved, so that they might set a good example to the natives. Their families

must accompany them and unmarried female relatives must be encouraged to go, with the view to marrying them to bachelor soldiers.

According to the regulations drafted by Governor Felipe de Neve, June 1, 1779, for the government of the province of California and approved by the king, in a royal order of the 24th of October, 1781, settlers in California from the older provinces were each to be granted a house lot and a tract of land for cultivation. Each poblador in addition was to receive \$116.50 a year for the first two years, "the rations to be understood as comprehended in this amount, and in lieu of rations for the next three years they will receive \$60 yearly."

Section 3 of Title 14 of the Reglamento provided that "To each poblador and to the community of the pueblo there shall be given under condition of repayment in horses and mules fit to be given and received, and in the payment of the other large and small cattle at the just prices, which are to be fixed by tariff, and of the tools and implements at cost, as it is ordained, two mares, two cows, and one calf, two sheep and two goats, all breeding animals, and one yoke of oxen or steers, one plow point, one hoe, one spade, one axe, one sickle, one wood knife, one musket and one leather shield, two horses and one cargo mule. To the community there shall likewise be given the males corresponding to the total number of cattle of different kinds distributed amongst all the inhabitants, one forge and anvil, six crowbars, six iron spades or shovels and the necessary tools for carpenter and cast work." For the government's assistance to the pobladores in starting their colony the settlers were required to sell to the presidios the surplus products of their lands and herds at fair prices, which were to be fixed by the government.

The terms offered to the settlers were certainly liberal, and by our own hardy pioneers, who in the closing years of the last century were making their way over the Alleghany mountains into Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, they would have been considered munificent; but to the indolent and energyless mixed breeds of Sonora and Sinaloa they were no inducement. After

spending nearly nine months in recruiting, Rivera was able to obtain only fourteen pobladores, but little over half the number required, and two of these deserted before reaching California. The soldiers that Rivera had recruited for California, forty-two in number, with their families, were ordered to proceed overland from Alamos, in Sonora, by way of Tucson and the Colorado river to San Gabriel Mission. These were commanded by Rivera in person.

Leaving Alamos in April, 1781, they arrived in the latter part of June at the junction of the Gila and Colorado rivers. After a short delay to rest, the main company was sent on to San Gabriel Mission. Rivera, with ten or twelve soldiers, remained to recruit his live stock before crossing the desert. Two missions had been established on the California side of the Colorado the previous year. Before the arrival of Rivera the Indians had been behaving badly. Rivera's large herd of cattle and horses destroyed the mesquite trees and intruded upon the Indians' melon patches. This, with their previous quarrel with the padres, provoked the savages to an uprising. They, on July 17, attacked the two missions, massacred the padres and the Spanish settlers attached to the missions and killed Rivera and his soldiers, forty-six persons in all. The Indians burned the mission buildings. These were never rebuilt nor was there any attempt made to convert the Yumas. The hostility of the Yumas practically closed the Colorado route to California for many years.

The pobladores who had been recruited for the founding of the new pueblo, with their families and a military escort, all under the command of Lieut. José Zuniga, crossed the gulf from Guaymas to Loreto, in Lower California, and by the 16th of May were ready for their long journey northward. In the meantime two of the recruits had deserted and one was left behind at Loreto. On the 18th of August the eleven who had remained faithful to their contract, with their families, arrived at San Gabriel. On account of smallpox among some of the children the company was placed in quarantine about a league from the mission.

On the 26th of August, 1781, from San Gabriel, Governor de Neve issued his instructions

for the founding of Los Angeles, which gave some additional rules in regard to the distribution of lots not found in the royal reglamento previously mentioned.

On the 4th of September, 1781, the colonists, with a military escort headed by Governor Felipe de Neve, took up their line of march from the Mission San Gabriel to the site selected for their pueblo on the Rio de Porciuncula. There, with religious ceremonies, the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora La Reina de Los Angeles was formally founded. A mass was said by a priest from the Mission San Gabriel, assisted by the choristers and musicians of that mission. There were salvos of musketry and a procession with a cross, candlestick, etc. At the head of the procession the soldiers bore the standard of Spain and the women followed bearing a banner with the image of our Lady the Queen of the Angels. This procession made a circuit of the plaza, the priest blessing it and the building lots. At the close of the services Governor de Neve made an address full of good advice to the colonists. Then the governor, his military escort and the priests returned to San Gabriel and the colonists were left to work out their destiny.

Few of the great cities of the land have had such humble founders as Los Angeles. Of the eleven pobladores who built their huts of poles and tule thatch around the plaza vieja one hundred and twenty-two years ago, not one could read or write. Not one could boast of an unmixed ancestry. They were mongrels in race, Caucasian, Indian and Negro mixed. Poor in purse, poor in blood, poor in all the sterner qualities of character that our own hardy pioneers of the west possessed, they left no impress on the city they founded; and the conquering race that possesses the land that they colonized has forgotten them. No street or landmark in the city bears the name of any one of them. No monument or tablet marks the spot where they planted the germ of their settlement. No Forefathers' day preserves the memory of their services and sacrifices. Their names, race and the number of persons in each family have been preserved in the archives of California. They are as follows:

1. José de Lara, a Spaniard (or reputed to be one, although it is doubtful whether he was of pure blood) had an Indian wife and three children.

2. José Antonio Navarro, a Mestizo, forty-two years old; wife a mulatress; three children.

3. Basilio Rosas, an Indian, sixty-eight years old, had a mulatto wife and two children.

4. Antonio Mesa, a negro, thirty-eight years old; had a mulatto wife and two children.

5. Antonio Felix Villavicencio, a Spaniard, thirty years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

6. José Vanegas, an Indian, twenty-eight years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

7. Alejandro Rosas, an Indian, nineteen years old, and had an Indian wife. (In the records, "wife, Coyote-Indian.")

8. Pablo Rodriguez, an Indian, twenty-five years old; had an Indian wife and one child.

9. Manuel Camero, a mulatto, thirty years old; had a mulatto wife.

10. Luis Quintero, a negro, fifty-five years old, and had a mulatto wife and five children.

11. José Morena, a mulatto, twenty-two years old, and had a mulatto wife.

Antonio Miranda, the twelfth person described in the padron (list) as a Chino, fifty years old and having one child, was left at Loreto when the expedition marched northward. It would have been impossible for him to have rejoined the colonists before the founding. Presumably his child remained with him, consequently there were but forty-four instead of "forty-six persons in all." Col. J. J. Warner, in his "Historical Sketch of Los Angeles," originated the fiction that one of the founders (Miranda, the Chino,) was born in China. Chino, while it does mean a Chinaman, is also applied in Spanish-American countries to persons or animals having curly hair. Miranda was probably of mixed Spanish and Negro blood, and curly haired. There is no record to show that Miranda ever came to Alta California.

When José de Galvez was fitting out the expedition for occupying San Diego and Monterey, he issued a proclamation naming St. Joseph as the patron saint of his California colonization scheme. Bearing this fact in mind, no



doubt, Governor de Neve, when he founded San José, named St. Joseph its patron saint. Having named one of the two pueblos for San José it naturally followed that the other should be named for Santa Maria, the Queen of the Angels, wife of San José.

On the 1st of August, 1769, Portolá's expedition, on its journey northward in search of Monterey Bay, had halted in the San Gabriel valley near where the Mission Vieja was afterwards located, to reconnoiter the country and "above all," as Father Crespi observes, "for the purpose of celebrating the jubilee of Our Lady of the Angels of Porciuncula." Next day, August 2, after traveling about three leagues (nine miles), Father Crespi, in his diary, says: "We came to a rather wide canada having a great many cottonwood and alder trees. Through it ran a beautiful river toward the north-northeast and curving around the point of a cliff it takes a direction to the south. Toward the north-northeast we saw another river bed which must have been a great overflow, but we found it dry. This arm unites with the river and its great floods during the rainy season are clearly demonstrated by the many uprooted trees scattered along the banks." (This dry river is the Arroyo Seco.) "We stopped not very far from the river, to which we gave the name of Porciuncula." Porciuncula is the name of a hamlet in Italy near which was located the little church of Our Lady of the Angels, in which St. Francis of Assisi was praying when the jubilee was granted him. Father Crespi, speaking of the plain through which the river flows, says: "This is the best locality of all those we have yet seen for a mission, besides having all the resources required for a large town." Padre Crespi was evidently somewhat of a prophet.

The fact that this locality had for a number of years borne the name of "Our Lady of the Angels of Porciuncula" may have influenced Governor de Neve to locate his pueblo here. The full name of the town, El Pueblo de Nuestra Señora La Reyna de Los Angeles, was seldom used. It was too long for everyday use. In the earlier years of the town's history it seems to have had a variety of names. It appears in the records as El Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de Los

Angeles, as El Pueblo de La Reyna de Los Angeles and as El Pueblo de Santa Maria de Los Angeles. Sometimes it was abbreviated to Santa Maria, but it was most commonly spoken of as El Pueblo, the town. At what time the name of Rio Porciuncula was changed to Rio Los Angeles is uncertain. The change no doubt was gradual.

The site selected for the pueblo of Los Angeles was picturesque and romantic. From where Alameda street now is to the eastern bank of the river the land was covered with a dense growth of willows, cottonwoods and alders; while here and there, rising above the swampy copse, towered a giant aliso (sycamore). Wild grapevines festooned the branches of the trees and wild roses bloomed in profusion. Behind the narrow shelf of mesa land where the pueblo was located rose the brown hills, and in the distance towered the lofty Sierra Madre mountains.

The last pueblo founded in California under Spanish domination was Villa de Branciforte, located on the opposite side of the river from the Mission of Santa Cruz. It was named after the Viceroy Branciforte. It was designed as a coast defense and a place to colonize discharged soldiers. The scheme was discussed for a considerable time before anything was done. Governor Borica recommended "that an adobe house be built for each settler so that the prevalent state of things in San José and Los Angeles, where the settlers still live in tule huts, being unable to build better dwellings without neglecting their fields, may be prevented, the houses to cost not over two hundred dollars."\*

The first detachment of the colonists arrived May 12, 1797, on the Concepcion in a destitute condition. Lieutenant Moraga was sent to superintend the construction of houses for the colonists. He was instructed to build temporary huts for himself and the guard, then to build some larger buildings to accommodate fifteen or twenty families each. These were to be temporary. Only nine families came and they were of a vagabond class that had a constitutional antipathy to work. The settlers received the

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I.

same amount of supplies and allowance of money as the colonists of San José and Los Angeles. Although the colonists were called Spaniards and assumed to be of a superior race to the first settlers of the other pueblos, they made less progress and were more unruly than the mixed and mongrel inhabitants of the older pueblos.

Although at the close of the century three decades had passed since the first settlement was made in California, the colonists had made but little progress. Three pueblos of gente de razon had been founded and a few ranchos granted to ex-soldiers. Exclusive of the soldiers, the white population in the year 1800 did not exceed six hundred. The people lived in the most primitive manner. There was no commerce and no manufacturing except a little at the missions. Their houses were adobe huts roofed with tule thatch. The floor was the beaten earth and the

scant furniture home-made. There was a scarcity of cloth for clothing. Padre Salazar relates that when he was at San Gabriel Mission in 1795 a man who had a thousand horses and cattle in proportion came there to beg cloth for a shirt, for none could be had at the pueblo of Los Angeles nor at the presidio of Santa Barbara.

Hermanagildo Sal, the comandante of San Francisco, writing to a friend in 1799, says, "I send you, by the wife of the pensioner José Barbo, one piece of cotton goods and an ounce of sewing silk. There are no combs and I have no hope of receiving any for three years." Think of waiting three years for a comb!

Eighteen missions had been founded at the close of the century. Except at a few of the older missions, the buildings were temporary structures. The neophytes for the most part were living in wigwams constructed like those they had occupied in their wild state.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE PASSING OF SPAIN'S DOMINATION.

THE Spaniards were not a commercial people. Their great desire was to be let alone in their American possessions. Philip II. once promulgated a decree pronouncing death upon any foreigner who entered the Gulf of Mexico. It was easy to promulgate a decree or to pass restrictive laws against foreign trade, but quite another thing to enforce them.

After the first settlement of California seventeen years passed before a foreign vessel entered any of its ports. The first to arrive were the two vessels of the French explorer, La Prouse, who anchored in the harbor of Monterey, September 15, 1786. Being of the same faith, and France having been an ally of Spain in former times, he was well received. During his brief stay he made a study of the mission system and his observations on it are plainly given. He found a similarity in it to the slave plantations of Santo Domingo. November 14, 1792, the English navigator, Capt. George Vancouver, in the ship *Discovery*, entered the Bay of San

Francisco. He was cordially received by the comandante of the port, Hermanagildo Sal, and the friars of the mission. On the 20th of the month, with several of his officers, he visited the Mission of Santa Clara, where he was kindly treated. He also visited the Mission of San Carlos de Monterey. He wrote an interesting account of his visit and his observations on the country. Vancouver was surprised at the backwardness of the country and the antiquated customs of the people. He says: "Instead of finding a country tolerably well inhabited, and far advanced in cultivation, if we except its natural pastures, flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, there is not an object to indicate the most remote connection with any European or other civilized nation." On a subsequent visit, Captain Vancouver met a chilly reception from the acting governor, Arrillaga. The Spaniards suspected him of spying out the weakness of their defenses. Through the English, the Spaniards became acquainted with the importance and

value of the fur trade. The bays and lagoons of California abounded in sea otter. Their skins were worth in China all the way from \$30 to \$100 each. The trade was made a government monopoly. The skins were to be collected from the natives, soldiers and others by the missionaries, at prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$10 each, and turned over to the government officials appointed to receive them. All trade by private persons was prohibited. The government was sole trader. But the government failed to make the trade profitable. In the closing years of the century the American smugglers began to haunt the coast. The restrictions against trade with foreigners were proscriptive and the penalties for evasion severe, but men will trade under the most adverse circumstances. Spain was a long way off, and smuggling was not a very venal sin in the eyes of layman or churchman. Fast sailing vessels were fitted out in Boston for illicit trade on the California coast. Watching their opportunities, these vessels slipped into the bays and inlets along the coast. There was a rapid exchange of Yankee notions for sea otter skins, the most valued peltry of California, and the vessels were out to sea before the revenue officers could intercept them. If successful in escaping capture, the profits of a smuggling voyage were enormous, ranging from 500 to 1,000 per cent above cost on the goods exchanged; but the risks were great. The smuggler had no protection; he was an outlaw. He was the legitimate prey of the padres, the people and the revenue officers. The Yankee smuggler usually came out ahead. His vessel was heavily armed, and when speed or stratagem failed he was ready to fight his way out of a scrape.

Each year two ships were sent from San Blas with the memorias—mission and presidio supplies. These took back a small cargo of the products of the territory, wheat being the principal. This was all the legitimate commerce allowed California.

The fear of Russian aggression had been one of the causes that had forced Spain to attempt the colonization of California. Bering, in 1741, had discovered the strait that bears his name and had taken possession, for the Russian gov-

ernment, of the northwestern coast of America. Four years later, the first permanent Russian settlement, Sitka, had been made on one of the coast islands. Rumors of the Russian explorations and settlements had reached Madrid and in 1774 Captain Perez, in the *San Antonio*, was sent up the coast to find out what the Russians were doing.

Had Russian America contained arable land where grain and vegetables could have been grown, it is probable that the Russians and Spaniards in America would not have come in contact; for another nation, the United States had taken possession of the intervening country, bordering the Columbia river.

The supplies of breadstuffs for the Sitka colonists had to be sent overland across Siberia or shipped around Cape Horn. Failure of supplies sometimes reduced the colonists to sore straits. In 1806, famine and diseases incident to starvation threatened the extinction of the Russian colony. Count Rezánoff, a high officer of the Russian government, had arrived at the Sitka settlement in September, 1805. The destitution prevailing there induced him to visit California with the hope of obtaining relief for the starving colonists. In the ship *Juno* (purchased from an American trader), with a scurvy afflicted crew, he made a perilous voyage down the stormy coast and on the 5th of April, 1806, anchored safely in the Bay of San Francisco. He had brought with him a cargo of goods for exchange but the restrictive commercial regulations of Spain prohibited trade with foreigners. Although the friars and the people needed the goods the governor could not allow the exchange. Count Rezánoff would be permitted to purchase grain for cash, but the Russian's exchequer was not plethoric and his ship was already loaded with goods. Love that laughs at locksmiths eventually unlocked the shackles that hampered commerce. Rezánoff fell in love with Dona Concepcion, the beautiful daughter of Don José Arguello, the comandante of San Francisco, and an old time friend of the governor, Arrillaga. The attraction was mutual. Through the influence of Dona Concepcion, the friars and Arguello, the governor was induced to sanction a plan by which cash was the sup-



posed medium of exchange on both sides, but grain on the one side and goods on the other were the real currency.

The romance of Rezánoff and Dona Concepcion had a sad ending. On his journey through Siberia to St. Petersburg to obtain the consent of the emperor to his marriage he was killed by a fall from his horse. It was several years before the news of his death reached his affianced bride. Faithful to his memory, she never married, but dedicated her life to deeds of charity. After Rezánoff's visit the Russians came frequently to California, partly to trade, but more often to hunt otter. While on these fur hunting expeditions they examined the coast north of San Francisco with the design of planting an agricultural colony where they could raise grain to supply the settlements in the far north. In 1812 they founded a town and built a fort on the coast north of Bodega Bay, which they named Ross. The fort mounted ten guns. They maintained a fort at Bodega Bay and also a small settlement on Russian river. The Spaniards protested against this aggression and threatened to drive the Russians out of the territory, but nothing came of their protests and they were powerless to enforce their demands. The Russian ships came to California for supplies and were welcomed by the people and the friars if not by the government officials. The Russian colony at Ross was not a success. The ignorant soldiers and the Aluets who formed the bulk of its three or four hundred inhabitants, knew little or nothing about farming and were too stupid to learn. After the decline of fur hunting the settlement became unprofitable. In 1841 the buildings and the stock were sold by the Russian governor to Capt. John A. Sutter for \$30,000. The settlement was abandoned and the fort and the town are in ruins.

On the 15th of September, 1810, the patriot priest, Miguel Hidalgo, struck the first blow for Mexican independence. The revolution which began in the province of Guanajuato was at first regarded by the authorities as a mere riot of ignorant Indians that would be speedily suppressed. But the insurrection spread rapidly. Long years of oppression and cruelty had instilled into the hearts of the people an undy-

ing hatred for their Spanish oppressors. Hidalgo soon found himself at the head of a motley army, poorly armed and undisciplined, but its numbers swept away opposition. Unfortunately through over-confidence reverses came and in March, 1811, the patriots met an overwhelming defeat at the bridge of Calderon. Hidalgo was betrayed, captured and shot. Though suppressed for a time, the cause of independence was not lost. For eleven years a fratricidal war was waged—cruel, bloody and devastating. Alende, Mina, Moreles, Alama, Rayon and other patriot leaders met death on the field of battle or were captured and shot as rebels, but "Freedom's battle" bequeathed from bleeding sire to son was won at last.

Of the political upheavals that shook Spain in the first decades of the century only the faintest rumblings reached far distant California. Notwithstanding the many changes of rulers that political revolutions and Napoleonic wars gave the mother country, the people of California remained loyal to the Spanish crown, although at times they must have been in doubt who wore the crown.

Arrillaga was governor of California when the war of Mexican independence began. Although born in Mexico he was of pure Spanish parentage and was thoroughly in sympathy with Spain in the contest. He did not live to see the end of the war. He died in 1814 and was succeeded by Pablo Vicente de Sola. Sola was Spanish born and was bitterly opposed to the revolution, even going so far as to threaten death to any one who should speak in favor of it. He had received his appointment from Viceroy Calleja, the butcher of Guanajuato, the cruelest and most bloodthirsty of the vice regal governors of new Spain. The friars were to a man loyal to Spain. The success of the republic meant the downfall of their domination. They hated republican ideas and regarded their dissemination as a crime. They were the ruling power in California. The governors and the people were subservient to their wishes.

The decade between 1810 and 1820 was marked by two important events, the year of the earthquakes and the year of the insurgents.

The year 1812 was the Año de los Temblores. The seismic disturbance that for forty years or more had shaken California seemed to concentrate in power that year and expend its force on the mission churches. The massive church of San Juan Capistrano, the pride of mission architecture, was thrown down and forty persons killed. The walls of San Gabriel Mission were cracked and some of the saints shaken out of their niches. At San Buenaventura there were three heavy shocks which injured the church so that the tower and much of the facade had to be rebuilt. The whole mission site seemed to settle and the inhabitants, fearful that they might be engulfed by the sea, moved up the valley about two miles, where they remained three months. At Santa Barbara both church and the presidio were damaged and at Santa Inez the church was shaken down. The quakes continued for several months and the people were so terrified that they abandoned their houses and lived in the open air.

The other important epoch of the decade was El Año de los Insurgentes, the year of the insurgents. In November, 1818, Bouchard, a Frenchman in the service of Buenos Ayres and provided with letters of marque by San Martin, the president of that republic, to prey upon Spanish commerce, appeared in the port of Monterey with two ships carrying sixty-six guns and three hundred and fifty men. He attacked Monterey and after an obstinate resistance by the Californians, it was taken by the insurgents and burned. Bouchard next pillaged Ortega's rancho and burned the buildings. Then sailing down the coast he scared the Santa Barbaraños; then keeping on down he looked into San Pedro, but finding nothing there to tempt him he kept on to San Juan Capistrano. There he landed, robbed the mission of a few articles and drank the padres' wine. Then he sailed away and disappeared. He left six of his men in California, among them Joseph Chapman of Boston, the first American resident of California.

In the early part of the last century there was a limited commerce with Lima. That

being a Spanish dependency, trade with it was not prohibited. Gilroy, who arrived in California in 1814, says, in his reminiscences:\*

"The only article of export then was tallow, of which one cargo was sent annually to Callao in a Spanish ship. This tallow sold for \$1.50 per hundred weight in silver or \$2.00 in trade or goods. Hides, except those used for tallow bags, were thrown away. Wheat, barley and beans had no market. Nearly everything consumed by the people was produced at home. There was no foreign trade."

As the revolution in Mexico progressed times grew harder in California. The mission memorias ceased to come. No tallow ships from Callao arrived. The soldiers' pay was years in arrears and their uniforms in rags. What little wealth there was in the country was in the hands of the padres. They were supreme. "The friars," says Gilroy, "had everything their own way. The governor and the military were expected to do whatever the friars requested. The missions contained all the wealth of the country." The friars supported the government and supplied the troops with food from the products of the neophytes' labor. The crude manufacturers of the missions supplied the people with cloth for clothing and some other necessities. The needs of the common people were easily satisfied. They were not used to luxuries nor were they accustomed to what we would now consider necessities. Gilroy, in the reminiscences heretofore referred to, states that at the time of his arrival (1814) "There was not a saw-mill, whip saw or spoked wheel in California. Such lumber as was used was cut with an axe. Chairs, tables and wood floors were not to be found except in the governor's house. Plates were rare unless that name could be applied to the tiles used instead. Money was a rarity. There were no stores and no merchandise to sell. There was no employment for a laborer. The neophytes did all the work and all the business of the country was in the hands of the friars."

---

\*Alta California, June 25, 1865.

## CHAPTER IX.

## FROM EMPIRE TO REPUBLIC.

THE condition of affairs in California steadily grew worse as the revolution in Mexico progressed. Sola had made strenuous efforts to arouse the Spanish authorities of New Spain to take some action towards benefiting the territory. After the affair with the insurgent Bouchard he had appealed to the viceroy for reinforcements. In answer to his urgent entreaties a force of one hundred men was sent from Mazatlan to garrison San Diego and an equal force from San Blas for Monterey. They reached California in August, 1819, and Sola was greatly rejoiced, but his joy was turned to deep disgust when he discovered the true character of the reinforcement and arms sent him. The only equipments of the soldiers were a few hundred old worn-out sabers that Sola declared were unfit for sickles. He ordered them returned to the comandante of San Blas, who had sent them. The troops were a worse lot than the arms sent. They had been taken out of the prisons or conscripted from the lowest class of the population of the cities. They were thieves, drunkards and vagabonds, who, as soon as landed, resorted to robberies, brawls and assassinations. Sola wrote to the viceroy that the outcasts called troops sent him from the jails of Tepic and San Blas by their vices caused continual disorders; their evil example had debauched the minds of the Indians and that the cost incurred in their collection and transportation had been worse than thrown away. He could not get rid of them, so he had to control them as best he could. Governor Sola labored faithfully to benefit the country over which he had been placed and to arouse the Spanish authorities in Mexico to do something for the advancement of California; but the government did nothing. Indeed it was in no condition to do anything. The revolution would not down. No sooner was one revolutionary leader suppressed and the rebellion apparently crushed than there was an uprising in

some other part of the country under a new leader.

Ten years of intermittent warfare had been waged—one army of patriots after another had been defeated and the leaders shot; the struggle for independence was almost ended and the royalists were congratulating themselves on the triumph of the Spanish crown, when a sudden change came and the vice regal government that for three hundred years had swayed the destinies of New Spain went down forever. Agustin Iturbide, a colonel in the royal army, who in February, 1821, had been sent with a corps of five thousand men from the capital to the Sierras near Acapulco to suppress Guerrero, the last of the patriot chiefs, suddenly changed his allegiance, raised the banner of the revolution and declared for the independence of Mexico under the plan of Iguala, so named for the town where it was first proclaimed. The central ideas of the plan were "Union, civil and religious liberty."

There was a general uprising in all parts of the country and men rallied to the support of the Army of the Three Guarantees, religion, union, independence. Guerrero joined forces with Iturbide and September 21, 1821, at the head of sixteen thousand men, amid the rejoicing of the people, they entered the capital. The viceroy was compelled to recognize the independence of Mexico. A provisional government under a regency was appointed at first, but a few months later Iturbide was crowned emperor, taking the title of his most serene majesty, Agustin I., by divine providence and by the congress of the nation, first constitutional emperor of Mexico.

Sola had heard rumors of the turn affairs were taking in Mexico, but he had kept the reports a secret and still hoped and prayed for the success of the Spanish arms. At length a vessel appeared in the harbor of Monterey floating an unknown flag, and cast anchor beyond



the reach of the guns of the castillo. The soldiers were called to arms. A boat from the ship put off for shore and landed an officer, who declared himself the bearer of dispatches to Don Pablo Vicente de Sola, the governor of the province. "I demand," said he, "to be conducted to his presence in the name of my sovereign, the liberator of Mexico, General Agustin de Iturbide." There was a murmur of applause from the soldiers, greatly to the surprise of their officers, who were all loyalists. Governor Sola was bitterly disappointed. Only a few days before he had harangued the soldiers in the square of the presidio and threatened "to shoot down any one high or low without the formality of a trial who dared to say a word in favor of the traitor Iturbide."

For half a century the banner of Spain had floated from the flag staff of the presidio of Monterey. Sadly Sola ordered it lowered and in its place was hoisted the imperial flag of the Mexican Empire. A few months pass, Iturbide is forced to abdicate the throne of empire and is banished from Mexico. The imperial standard is supplanted by the tricolor of the republic. Thus the Californians, in little more than one year, have passed under three different forms of government, that of a kingdom, an empire and a republic, and Sola from the most loyal of Spanish governors in the kingdom of Spain has been transformed in a Mexican republican.

The friars, if possible, were more bitterly disappointed than the governor. They saw in the success of the republic the doom of their establishments. Republican ideas were repulsive to them. Liberty meant license to men to think for themselves. The shackles of creed and the fetters of priestcraft would be loosened by the growth of liberal ideas. It was not strange, viewing the question from their standpoint, that they refused to take the oath of allegiance to the republic. Nearly all of them were Spanish born. Spain had aided them to plant their missions, had fostered their establishments and had made them supreme in the territory. Their allegiance was due to the Spanish crown. They would not transfer it to a republic and they did not; to the last they were loyal to Spain in

heart, even if they did acquiesce in the observance of the rule of the republic.

Sola had long desired to be relieved of the governorship. He was growing old and was in poor health. The condition of the country worried him. He had frequently asked to be relieved and allowed to retire from military duty. His requests were unheeded; the vice regal government of New Spain had weightier matters to attend to than requests or the complaints of the governor of a distant and unimportant province. The inauguration of the empire brought him the desired relief.

Under the empire Alta California was allowed a diputado or delegate in the imperial congress. Sola was elected delegate and took his departure for Mexico in the autumn of 1822. Luis Antonio Arguello, president of the provincial diputacion, an institution that had come into existence after the inauguration of the empire, became governor by virtue of his position as president. He was the first *hijo del pais* or native of the country to hold the office of governor. He was born at San Francisco in 1784, while his father, an ensign at the presidio, was in command there. His opportunities for obtaining an education were extremely meager, but he made the best use of what he had. He entered the army at sixteen and was, at the time he became temporary governor, comandante at San Francisco.

The inauguration of a new form of government had brought no relief to California. The two Spanish ships that had annually brought *los memorias del rey* (the remembrances of the king) had long since ceased to come with their supplies of money and goods for the soldiers. The California ports were closed to foreign commerce. There was no sale for the products of the country. So the missions had to throw open their warehouses and relieve the necessities of the government.

The change in the form of government had made no change in the dislike of foreigners, that was a characteristic of the Spaniard. During the Spanish era very few foreigners had been allowed to remain in California. Run-away sailors and shipwrecked mariners, notwithstanding they might wish to remain in the coun-

try and become Catholics, were shipped to Mexico and returned to their own country. John Gilroy, whose real name was said to be John Cameron, was the first permanent English speaking resident of California. When a boy of eighteen he was left by the captain of a Hudson Bay company's ship at Monterey in 1814. He was sick with the scurvy and not expected to live. Nursing and a vegetable diet brought him out all right, but he could not get away. He did not like the country and every day for several years he went down to the beach and scanned the ocean for a foreign sail. When one did come he had gotten over his home-sickness, had learned the language, fallen in love, turned Catholic and married.

In 1822 William E. P. Hartnell, an Englishman, connected with a Lima business house, visited California and entered into a contract with Padre Payaras, the prefect of the missions, for the purchase of hides and tallow. Hartnell a few years later married a California lady and became a permanent resident of the territory. Other foreigners who came about the same time as Hartnell and who became prominent in California were William A. Richardson, an Englishman; Capt. John R. Cooper of Boston and William A. Gale, also of Boston. Gale had first visited California in 1810 as a fur trader. He returned in 1822 on the ship *Sachem*, the pioneer Boston hide drogher. The hide drogher was in a certain sense the pioneer emigrant ship of California. It brought to the coast a number of Americans who became permanent residents of the territory. California, on account of its long distance from the world's marts of trade, had but few products for exchange that would bear the cost of shipment. Its chief commodities for barter during the Mexican era were hides and tallow. The vast range of country adapted to cattle raising made that its most profitable industry. Cattle increased rapidly and required but little care or attention from their owners. As the native Californians were averse to hard labor cattle raising became almost the sole industry of the country.

After the inauguration of a republican form of government in Mexico some of the most

burdensome restrictions on foreign commerce were removed. The Mexican Congress of 1824 enacted a colonization law, which was quite liberal. Under it foreigners could obtain land from the public domain. The Roman Catholic religion was the state religion and a foreigner, before he could become a permanent resident of the country, acquire property or marry, was required to be baptized and embrace the doctrines of that church. After the Mexican Congress repealed the restrictive laws against foreign commerce a profitable trade grew up between the New England ship owners and the Californians.

Vessels called hide droghers were fitted out in Boston with assorted cargoes suitable for the California trade. Making the voyage by way of Cape Horn they reached California. Stopping at the various ports along the coast they exchanged their stocks of goods and Yankee notions for hides and tallow. It took from two to three years to make a voyage to California and return to Boston, but the profits on the goods sold and on the hides received in exchange were so large that these ventures paid handsomely. The arrival of a hide drogher with its department store cargo was heralded up and down the coast. It broke the monotony of existence, gave the people something new to talk about and stirred them up as nothing else could do unless possibly a revolution.

"On the arrival of a new vessel from the United States," says Robinson in his "Life in California," "every man, woman, boy and girl took a proportionate share of interest as to the qualities of her cargo. If the first inquired for rice, sugar or tobacco, the latter asked for prints, silks and satins; and if the boy wanted a Wilson's jack knife, the girl hoped that there might be some satin ribbons for her. Thus the whole population hailed with eagerness an arrival. Even the Indian in his unsophisticated style asked for *Panas Colorados* and *Abalaris*—red handkerchiefs and beads.

"After the arrival of our trading vessel (at San Pedro) our friends came in the morning flocking on board from all quarters; and soon a busy scene commenced afloat and ashore. Boats were passing to the beach, and men, women

and children partaking in the general excitement. On shore all was confusion, cattle and carts laden with hides and tallow, gente de razon and Indians busily employed in the delivery of their produce and receiving in return its value in goods. Groups of individuals seated around little bonfires upon the ground, and horsemen racing over the plains in every direction. Thus the day passed, some arriving, some departing, till long after sunset, the low white road, leading across the plains to the town (Los Angeles), appeared a living panorama."

The commerce of California during the Mexican era was principally carried on by the hide droghers. The few stores at the pueblos and presidios obtained their supplies from them and retailed their goods to customers in the intervals between the arrivals of the department store droghers.

The year 1824 was marked by a serious outbreak among the Indians of several missions. Although in the older missionary establishments many of the neophytes had spent half a century under the Christianizing influence of the padres and in these, too, a younger generation had grown from childhood to manhood under mission tutelage, yet their Christian training had not eliminated all the aboriginal savagery from their natures. The California Indians were divided into numerous small tribes, each speaking a different dialect. They had never learned, like the eastern Indians did, the advantages of uniting against a common enemy. When these numerous small tribes were gathered into the missions they were kept as far as it was possible separate and it is said the padres encouraged their feuds and tribal animosities to prevent their uniting against the missionaries. Their long residence in the missions had destroyed their tribal distinctions and merged them into one body. It had taught them, too, the value of combination.

How long the Indians had been plotting no one knew. The conspiracy began among the neophytes of Santa Ynez and La Purisima, but it spread to the missions of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, San Buenaventura, San Fernando and San Gabriel. Their plan was to massacre the padres and the mission guard and

having obtained arms to kill all the gente razon and thus free themselves from mission thralldom and regain their old time freedom. The plotting had been carried on with great secrecy. Rumors had passed from mission to mission arranging the details of the uprising without the whites suspecting anything. Sunday, February 22, 1824, was the day set for beginning the slaughter. At the hour of celebrating mass, when the soldiers and the padres were within the church, the bloody work was to begin. The plot might have succeeded had not the Indians at Santa Ynez began their work prematurely. One account (Hittell's History of California) says that on Saturday afternoon before the appointed Sunday they determined to begin the work by the murder of Padre Francisco Xavier Uná, who was sleeping in a chamber next the mission church. He was warned by a faithful page. Springing from his couch and rushing to a window he saw the Indians approaching. Seizing a musket from several that were in the room he shot the first Indian that reached the threshold dead. He seized a second musket and laid another Indian low. The soldiers now rallied to his assistance and the Indians were driven back; they set fire to the mission church, but a small body of troops under Sergeant Carrillo, sent from Santa Barbara to reinforce the mission guard, coming up at this time, the Indians fled to Purisima. The fire was extinguished before the church was consumed. At Purisima the Indians were more successful. The mission was defended by Corporal Tapia and five soldiers. The Indians demanded that Tapia surrender, but the corporal refused. The fight began and continued all night. The Indians set fire to the building, but all they could burn was the rafters. Tapia, by a strategic movement, succeeded in collecting all the soldiers and the women and children inside the walls of one of the largest buildings from which the roof had been burnt. From this the Indians could not dislodge him. The fight was kept up till morning, when one of the Indians, who had been a mission alcade, made a proposition to the corporal to surrender. Tapia refused to consider it, but Father Blas Ordaz interfered and insisted on a compromise. After



much contention Tapia found himself overruled. The Indians agreed to spare the lives of all on condition that the whites laid down their arms. The soldiers laid down their arms and surrendered two small cannon belonging to the church. The soldiers, the women and the children were then allowed to march to Santa Ynez. While the fight was going on the Indians killed four white men, two of them, Dolores Sepulveda and Ramon Satelo, were on their way to Los Angeles and came to the mission not suspecting any danger. Seven Indians were killed in the fight and a number wounded.

The Indians at Santa Barbara began hostilities according to their prearranged plot. They made an attack upon the mission. Captain de la Guerra, who was in command at the presidio, marched to the mission and a fight of several hours ensued. The Indians sheltered themselves behind the pillars of the corridor and fought with guns and arrows. After losing several of their number they fled to the hills. Four soldiers were wounded. The report of the uprising reached Monterey and measures were taken at once to subdue the rebellious neophytes. A force of one hundred men was sent under Lieut. José Estrada to co-operate with Captain de la Guerra against the rebels. On the 16th of March the soldiers surrounded the Indians who had taken possession of the mission church at Purisima and opened fire upon them. The Indians replied with their captured cannon, muskets and arrows. Estrada's artillery battered down the walls of the church. The Indians, unused to arms, did little execution. Driven out of the wrecked building, they attempted to make their escape by flight, but were intercepted by the cavalry which had been deployed for that purpose. Finding themselves

hemmed in on all sides the neophytes surrendered. They had lost sixteen killed and a large number of wounded. Seven of the prisoners were shot for complicity in the murder of Sepulveda and the three other travelers. The four leaders in the revolt, Mariano Pacomio, Benito and Bernabe, were sentenced to ten years hard labor at the presidio and eight others to lesser terms. There were four hundred Indians engaged in the battle.

The Indians of the Santa Barbara missions and escapes from Santa Ynez and Purisima made their way over the mountains to the Tulares. A force of eighty men under command of a lieutenant was sent against these. The troops had two engagements with the rebels, whom they found at Buenavista Lake and San Emigdio. Finding his force insufficient to subdue them the lieutenant retreated to Santa Barbara. Another force of one hundred and thirty men under Captain Portilla and Lieutenant Valle was sent after the rebels. Father Ripoll had induced the governor to offer a general pardon. The padre claimed that the Indians had not harmed the friars nor committed sacrilege in the church and from his narrow view these were about the only venal sins they could commit. The troops found the fugitive neophytes encamped at San Emigdio. They now professed repentance for their misdeeds and were willing to return to mission life if they could escape punishment. Padres Ripoll and Sarria, who had accompanied the expedition, entered into negotiations with the Indians; pardon was promised them for their offenses. They then surrendered and marched back with the soldiers to their respective missions. This was the last attempt of the Indians to escape from mission rule.

## CHAPTER X.

## FIRST DECADE OF MEXICAN RULE.

**J**OSE MARIA ECHEANDIA, a lieutenant colonel of the Mexican army, was appointed governor of the two Californias, February 1, 1825. With his staff officers and a few soldiers he landed at Loreto June 22. After a delay of a few months at Loreto he marched overland to San Diego, where he arrived about the middle of October. He summoned Arguello to meet him there, which he did and turned over the government, October 31, 1825. Echeandia established his capital at San Diego, that town being about the center of his jurisdiction. This did not suit the people of Monterey, who became prejudiced against the new governor. Shortly after his inauguration he began an investigation of the attitude of the mission friars towards the republic of Mexico. He called padres Sanches, Zalvidea, Peyri and Martin, representatives of the four southern missions, to San Diego and demanded of them whether they would take the oath of allegiance to the supreme government. They expressed their willingness and were accordingly sworn to support the constitution of 1824. Many of the friars of the northern missions remained contumacious. Among the most stubborn of these was Padre Vicente Francisco de Sarria, former president of the missions. He had resigned the presidency to escape taking the oath of allegiance and still continued his opposition. He was put under arrest and an order issued for his expulsion by the supreme government, but the execution of the order was delayed for fear that if he were banished others of the disloyal padres would abandon their missions and secretly leave the country. The government was not ready yet to take possession of the missions. The friars could keep the neophytes in subjection and make them work. The business of the country was in the hands of the friars and any radical change would have been disastrous.

The national government in 1827 had issued a decree for the expulsion of Spaniards from Mexican territory. There were certain classes of those born in Spain who were exempt from banishment, but the friars were not among the exemptions. The decree of expulsion reached California in 1828; but it was not enforced for the reason that all of the mission padres except three were Spaniards. To have sent these out of the country would have demoralized the missions. The Spanish friars were expelled from Mexico; but those in California, although some of them had boldly proclaimed their willingness to die for their king and their religion and demanded their passports to leave the country, were allowed to remain in the country. Their passports were not given them for reasons above stated. Padres Ripoll and Altimira made their escape without passports. They secretly took passage on an American brig lying at Santa Barbara. Orders were issued to seize the vessel should she put into any other harbor on the coast, but the captain, who no doubt had been liberally paid, took no chance of capture and the padres eventually reached Spain in safety. There was a suspicion that the two friars had taken with them a large amount of money from the mission funds, but nothing was proved. It was certain that they carried away something more than the bag and staff, the only property allowed them by the rules of their order.

The most bitter opponent of the new government was Father Luis Antonio Martinez of San Luis Obispo. Before the clandestine departure of Ripoll and Altimira there were rumors that he meditated a secret departure from the country. The mysterious shipment of \$6,000 in gold belonging to the mission on a vessel called the Santa Apolonia gave credence to the report of his intended flight. He had been given a passport but still remained in the territory. His

outspoken disloyalty and his well known success in evading the revenue laws and smuggling goods into the country had made him particularly obnoxious to the authorities. Governor Echeandia determined to make an example of him. He was arrested in February, 1830, and confined in a room at Santa Barbara. In his trial before a council of war an attempt was made to connect him with complicity in the Solis revolution, but the evidence against him was weak. By a vote of five to one it was decided to send him out of the country. He was put on board an English vessel bound for Callao and there transferred to a vessel bound for Europe; he finally arrived safely at Madrid.

Under the empire a diputacion or provincial legislature had been established in California. Arguello in 1825 had suppressed this while he was governor. Echeandia, shortly after his arrival, ordered an election for a new diputacion. The diputacion made the general laws of the territory. It consisted of seven members called vocals. These were chosen by an electoral junta, the members of which were elected by the people. The diputacion chose a diputado or delegate to the Mexican Congress. As it was a long distance for some of the members to travel to the territorial capital a suplente or substitute was chosen for each member, so as to assure a quorum. The diputacion called by Echeandia met at Monterey, June 14, 1828. The sessions, of which there were two each week, were held in the governor's palacio. This diputacion passed a rather peculiar revenue law. It taxed domestic aguardiente (grape brandy) \$5 a barrel and wine half that amount in the jurisdictions of Monterey and San Francisco; but in the jurisdictions of Santa Barbara and San Diego the rates were doubled, brandy was taxed \$10 a barrel and wine \$5. San Diego, Los Angeles and Santa Barbara were wine producing districts, while Monterey and San Francisco were not. As there was a larger consumption of the product in the wine producing districts than in the others the law was enacted for revenue and not for prevention of drinking.

Another peculiar freak of legislation perpetrated by this diputacion was the attempt to change the name of the territory. The supreme

government was memorialized to change the name of Alta California to that of Montezuma and also that of the Pueblo de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles to that of Villa Victoria de la Reyna de los Angeles and make it the capital of the territory. A coat of arms was adopted for the territory. It consisted of an oval with the figure of an oak tree on one side, an olive tree on the other and a plumed Indian in the center with his bow and quiver, just in the act of stepping across the mythical straits of Anian. The memorial was sent to Mexico, but the supreme government paid no attention to it.

The political upheavals, revolutions and counter revolutions that followed the inauguration of a republican form of government in Mexico demoralized the people and produced a prolific crop of criminals. The jails were always full and it became a serious question what to do with them. It was proposed to make California a penal colony, similar to England's Botany Bay. Orders were issued to send criminals to California as a means of reforming their morals. The Californians protested against the sending of these undesirable immigrants, but in vain. In February, 1830, the brig Maria Ester brought eighty convicts from Acapulco to San Diego. They were not allowed to land there and were taken to Santa Barbara. What to do with them was a serious question with the Santa Barbara authorities. The jail would not hold a tenth part of the shipment and to turn them loose in the sparsely settled country was dangerous to the peace of the community. Finally, about thirty or forty of the worst of the bad lot were shipped over to the island of Santa Cruz. They were given a supply of cattle, some fishhooks and a few tools and turned loose on the island to shift for themselves. They staid on the island until they had slaughtered and eaten the cattle, then they built a raft and drifted back to Santa Barbara, where they quartered themselves on the padres of the mission. Fifty more were sent from Mexico a few months later. These shipments of prison exiles were distributed around among the settlements. Some served out their time and returned to their native land, a few escaped over the border,



others remained in the territory after their time was up and became fairly good citizens.

The colonization law passed by the Mexican Congress August 18, 1824, was the first break in the proscriptive regulations that had prevailed in Spanish-American countries since their settlement. Any foreigner of good character who should locate in the country and become a Roman Catholic could obtain a grant of public land, not exceeding eleven leagues; but no foreigner was allowed to obtain a grant within twenty leagues of the boundary of a foreign country nor within ten leagues of the sea coast. The law of April 14, 1828, allowed foreigners to become naturalized citizens. The applicant was required to have resided at least two years in the country, to be or to become a Roman Catholic, to renounce allegiance to his former country and to swear to support the constitution and laws of the Mexican republic. Quite a number of foreigners who had been residing a number of years in California took advantage of this law and became Mexican citizens by naturalization. The colonization law of November 18, 1828, prescribed a series of rules and regulations for the making of grants of land. Colonists were required to settle on and cultivate the land granted within a specified time or forfeit their grants. Any one residing outside of the republic could not retain possession of his land. The minimum size of a grant as defined by this law was two hundred varas square of irrigable land, eight hundred varas square of arable land (depending on the seasons) and twelve hundred varas square grazing land. The size of a house lot was one hundred varas square.

The Californians had grown accustomed to foreigners coming to the country by sea, but they were not prepared to have them come overland. The mountains and deserts that intervened between the United States and California were supposed to be an insurmountable barrier to foreign immigration by land. It was no doubt with feelings of dismay, mingled with anger, that Governor Echeandia received the advance guard of *maldito extranjeros*, who came across the continent. Echeandia hated foreigners and particularly Americans. The pioneer of over-

land travel from the United States to California was Capt. Jedediah S. Smith. Smith was born in Connecticut and when quite young came with his father to Ohio and located in Ashtabula county, where he grew to manhood amid the rude surroundings of pioneer life in the west. By some means he obtained a fairly good education. We have no record of when he began the life of a trapper. We first hear of him as an employe of General Ashley in 1822. He had command of a band of trappers on the waters of the Snake river in 1824. Afterwards he became a partner of Ashley under the firm name of Ashley & Smith and subsequently one of the members of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. The latter company had about 1825 established a post and fort near Great Salt Lake. From this, August 22, 1826, Captain Smith with a band of fifteen hunters and trappers started on his first expedition to California. His object was to find some new country that had not been occupied by a fur company. Traveling in a south-westerly direction he discovered a river which he named Adams (after President John Quincy Adams) now known as the Rio Virgin. This stream he followed down to its junction with the Colorado. Traveling down the latter river he arrived at the Mojave villages, where he rested fifteen days. Here he found two wandering neophytes, who guided his party across the desert to the San Gabriel mission, where he and his men arrived safely early in December, 1826.

The arrival of a party of armed Americans from across the mountains and deserts alarmed the padres and couriers were hastily dispatched to Governor Echeandia at San Diego. The Americans were placed under arrest and compelled to give up their arms. Smith was taken to San Diego to give an account of himself. He claimed that he had been compelled to enter the territory on account of the loss of horses and a scarcity of provisions. He was finally released from prison upon the endorsement of several American ship captains and supercargoes who were then at San Diego. He was allowed to return to San Gabriel, where he purchased horses and supplies. He moved his camp to San Bernardino, where he remained until February. The authorities had grown uneasy

at his continued presence in the country and orders were sent to arrest him, but before this could be done he left for the Tulare country by way of Cajon Pass. He trapped on the tributaries of the San Joaquin. By the 1st of May he and his party had reached a fork of the Sacramento (near where the town of Folsom now stands). Here he established a summer camp and the river ever since has been known as the American fork from that circumstance.

Here again the presence of the Americans worried the Mexican authorities. Smith wrote a conciliatory letter to Padre Duran, president of the missions, informing him that he had "made several efforts to pass over the mountains, but the snow being so deep I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place, it being the only point to kill meat, to wait a few weeks until the snow melts so that I can go on." "On May 20, 1827," Smith writes, "with two men, seven horses and two mules, I started from the valley. In eight days we crossed Mount Joseph, losing two horses and one mule. After a march of twenty days eastward from Mount Joseph (the Sierra Nevadas) I reached the southwesterly corner of the Great Salt Lake. The country separating it from the mountains is arid and without game. Often we had no water for two days at a time. When we reached Salt Lake we had left only one horse and one mule, so exhausted that they could hardly carry our slight baggage. We had been forced to eat the horses that had succumbed."

Smith's route over the Sierras to Salt Lake was substantially the same as that followed by the overland emigration of later years. He discovered the Humboldt, which he named the Mary river, a name it bore until changed by Fremont in 1845. He was the first white man to cross the Sierra Nevadas. Smith left his party of trappers except the two who accompanied him in the Sacramento valley. He returned next year with reinforcements and was ordered out of the country by the governor. He traveled up the coast towards Oregon. On the Umpqua river he was attacked by the Indians. All his party except himself and two others were massacred. He lost all of his horses and furs. He reached Fort Vancouver, his clothing torn to

rags and almost starved to death. In 1831 he started with a train of wagons to Santa Fe on a trading expedition. While alone searching for water near the Cimarron river he was set upon by a party of Indians and killed. Thus perished by the hands of cowardly savages in the wilds of New Mexico a man who, through almost incredible dangers and sufferings, had explored an unknown region as vast in extent as that which gave fame and immortality to the African explorer, Stanley; and who marked out trails over mountains and across deserts that Fremont following years afterwards won the title of "Pathfinder of the Great West." Smith led the advance guard of the fur trappers to California. Notwithstanding the fact that they were unwelcome visitors these adventurers continued to come at intervals up to 1845. They trapped on the tributaries of the San Joaquin, Sacramento and the rivers in the northern part of the territory. A few of them remained in the country and became permanent residents, but most of them sooner or later met death by the savages.

Capt. Jedediah S. Smith marked out two of the great immigrant trails by which the overland travel, after the discovery of gold, entered California, one by way of the Humboldt river over the Sierra Nevadas, the other southerly from Salt Lake, Utah Lake, the Rio Virgin, across the Colorado desert, through the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles. A third immigrant route was blazed by the Pattie party. This route led from Santa Fe, across New Mexico, down the Gila to the Colorado and from thence across the desert through the San Geronio Pass to Los Angeles.

This party consisted of Sylvester Pattie, James Ohio Pattie, his son, Nathaniel M. Pryor, Richard Laughlin, Jesse Furguson, Isaac Slover, William Pope and James Puter. The Patties left Kentucky in 1824 and followed trapping in New Mexico and Arizona until 1827; the elder Pattie for a time managing the copper mines of Santa Rita. In May, 1827, Pattie the elder, in command of a party of thirty trappers and hunters, set out to trap the tributaries of the Colorado. Losses by Indian hostilities, by dissensions and desertions reduced the party to eight persons. December 1st, 1827, while

these were encamped on the Colorado near the mouth of the Gila, the Yuma Indians stole all their horses. They constructed rafts and floated down the Colorado, expecting to find Spanish settlements on its banks, where they hoped to procure horses to take them back to Santa Fe. They floated down the river until they encountered the flood tide from the gulf. Finding it impossible to go ahead on account of the tide or back on account of the river current, they landed, cached their furs and traps and with two days' supply of beaver meat struck out westerly across the desert. After traveling for twenty-four days and suffering almost incredible hardships they reached the old Mission of Santa Catalina near the head of the Gulf of California. Here they were detained until news of their arrival could be sent to Governor Echeandia at San Diego. A guard of sixteen soldiers was sent for them and they were conducted to San Diego, where they arrived February 27, 1828. Their arms were taken from them and they were put in prison. The elder Pattie died during their imprisonment. In September all the party except young Pattie, who was retained as a hostage, were released and permitted to go after their buried furs. They found their furs had been ruined by the overflow of the river. Two of the party, Slover and Pope, made their way back to Santa Fe; the others returned, bringing with them their beaver traps. They were again imprisoned by Governor Echeandia, but were finally released.

Three of the party, Nathaniel M. Pryor, Richard Laughlin and Jesse Furguson, became permanent residents of California. Young Pattie returned to the United States by way of Mexico. After his return, with the assistance of the Rev. Timothy Flint, he wrote an account of his adventures, which was published in Cincinnati in 1833, under the title of "Pattie's Narrative." Young Pattie was inclined to exaggeration. In his narrative he claims that with vaccine matter brought by his father from the Santa Rita mines he vaccinated twenty-two thousand people in California. In Los Angeles alone, he vaccinated twenty-five hundred, which was more than double the population of the town in 1828. He took a contract from the

president of the missions to vaccinate all the neophytes in the territory. When his job was finished the president offered him in pay five hundred cattle and five hundred mules with land to pasture his stock on condition he would become a Roman Catholic and a citizen of Mexico. Pattie scorned the offer and roundly upbraided the padre for taking advantage of him. He had previously given Governor Echeandia a tongue lashing and had threatened to shoot him on sight. From his narrative he seems to have put in most of his time in California blustering and threatening to shoot somebody.

Another famous trapper of this period was "Peg Leg" Smith. His real name was Thomas L. Smith. It is said that in a fight with the Indians his leg below the knee was shattered by a bullet. He coolly amputated his leg at the knee with no other instrument than his hunting knife. He wore a wooden leg and from this came his nickname. He first came to California in 1829. He was ordered out of the country. He and his party took their departure, but with them went three or four hundred California horses. He died in a San Francisco hospital in 1866.

Ewing Young, a famous captain of trappers, made several visits to California from 1830 to 1837. In 1831 he led a party of thirty hunters and trappers, among those of his party who remained in California was Col. J. J. Warner, who became prominent in the territory and state. In 1837 Ewing Young with a party of sixteen men came down from Oregon, where he finally located, to purchase cattle for the new settlements on the Willamette river. They bought seven hundred cattle at \$3 per head from the government and drove them overland to Oregon, reaching there after a toilsome journey of four months with six hundred. Young died in Oregon in 1841.

From the downfall of Spanish domination in 1822, to the close of that decade there had been but few political disturbances in California. The only one of any consequence was Solis' and Herrera's attempt to revolutionize the territory and seize the government. José Maria Herrera had come to California as a commissioner of



the commissary department, but after a short term of service had been removed from office for fraud. Joaquin Solis was a convict who was serving a ten years sentence of banishment from Mexico. The ex-official and the exile with others of damaged character combined to overturn the government.

On the night of November 12, 1829, Solis, with a band of soldiers that he had induced to join his standard, seized the principal government officials at Monterey and put them in prison. At Solis' solicitation Herrera drew up a pronunciamiento. It followed the usual line of such documents. It began by deploring the evils that had come upon the territory through Echeandia's misgovernment and closed with promises of reformation if the revolutionists should obtain control of the government. To obtain the sinews of war the rebels seized \$3,000 of the public funds. This was distributed among the soldiers and proved a great attraction to the rebel cause. Solis with twenty men went to San Francisco and the soldiers there joined his standard. Next he marched against Santa Barbara with an army of one hundred and fifty men. Echeandia on hearing of the revolt had marched northward with all the soldiers he could enlist. The two armies met at Santa Ynez. Solis opened fire on the governor's army. The fire was returned. Solis' men began to break away and soon the army and its valiant leader were in rapid flight. Pacheco's cavalry captured the leaders of the revolt. Herrera, Solis and thirteen others were shipped to Mexico under arrest to be tried for their crimes. The Mexican authorities, always lenient to California revolutionists, probably from a fellow feeling, turned them all loose and Herrera was sent back to fill his former office.

Near the close of his term Governor Echeandia formulated a plan for converting the mission into pueblos. To ascertain the fitness of the neophytes for citizenship he made an investigation to find out how many could read and write. He found so very few that he ordered schools opened at the missions. A pretense was made of establishing schools, but very little was accomplished. The padres were opposed to edu-

cating the natives for the same reason that the southern slave-holders were opposed to educating the negro, namely, that an ignorant people were more easily kept in subjection. Echeandia's plan of secularization was quite elaborate and dealt fairly with the neophytes. It received the sanction of the diputacion when that body met in July, 1830, but before anything could be done towards enforcing it another governor was appointed. Echeandia was thoroughly hated by the mission friars and their adherents. Robinson in his "Life in California" calls him a man of vice and makes a number of damaging assertions about his character and conduct, which are not in accordance with the facts. It was during Echeandia's term as governor that the motto of Mexico, Dios y Libertad (God and Liberty), was adopted. It became immensely popular and was used on all public documents and often in private correspondence.

A romantic episode that has furnished a theme for fiction writers occurred in the last year of Echeandia's rule. It was the elopement of Henry D. Fitch with Doña Josefa, daughter of Joaquin Carrillo of San Diego. Fitch was a native of New Bedford, Mass. He came to California in 1826 as master of the Maria Ester. He fell in love with Doña Josefa. There were legal obstructions to their marriage. Fitch was a foreigner and a Protestant. The latter objection was easily removed by Fitch becoming a Catholic. The Dominican friar who was to perform the marriage service, fearful that he might incur the wrath of the authorities, civil and clerical, refused to perform the ceremony, but suggested that there were other countries where the laws were less strict and offered to go beyond the limits of California and marry them. It is said that at this point Doña Josefa said: "Why don't you carry me off, Don Enrique?" The suggestion was quickly acted upon. The next night the lady, mounted on a steed with her cousin, Pio Pico, as an escort, was secretly taken to a point on the bay shore where a boat was waiting for her. The boat put off to the Vulture, where Captain Fitch received her on board and the vessel sailed for Valparaiso, where the couple were married. A year later Captain Fitch returned to California with his

wife and infant son. At Monterey Fitch was arrested on an order of Padre Sanchez of San Gabriel and put in prison. His wife was also placed under arrest at the house of Captain Cooper. Fitch was taken to San Gabriel for trial, "his offenses being most heinous." At her intercession, Governor Echeandia released Mrs. Fitch and allowed her to go to San Gabriel, where her husband was imprisoned in one of the rooms of the mission. This act of clemency greatly enraged the friar and his fiscal, Palomares, and they seriously considered the question of arresting the governor. The trial dragged along for nearly a month. Many witnesses were examined and many learned points of clerical law discussed. Vicar Sanchez finally gave his decision that the marriage at Valparaiso, though not legitimate, was not null and void, but valid. The couple were condemned

to do penance by "presenting themselves in church with lighted candles in their hands to hear high mass for three feast days and recite together for thirty days one-third of the rosary of the holy virgin."\* In addition to these joint penances the vicar inflicted an additional penalty on Fitch in these words: "Yet considering the great scandal which Don Enrique has caused in this province I condemn him to give as penance and reparation a bell of at least fifty pounds in weight for the church at Los Angeles, which barely has a borrowed one." Fitch and his wife no doubt performed the joint penance imposed upon them, but the church at Los Angeles had to get along with its borrowed bell. Don Enrique never gave it one of fifty pounds or any other weight.

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. III-144.

## CHAPTER XI.

### REVOLUTIONS—THE HIJAR COLONISTS.

**M**ANUEL VICTORIA was appointed governor in March, 1830, but did not reach California until the last month of the year. Victoria very soon became unpopular. He undertook to overturn the civil authority and substitute military rule. He recommended the abolition of the ayuntamientos and refused to call together the territorial diputacion. He exiled Don Abel Stearns and José Antonio Carrillo; and at different times, on trumped-up charges, had half a hundred of the leading citizens of Los Angeles incarcerated in the pueblo jail. Alcalde Vicente Sanchez was the petty despot of the pueblo, who carried out the tyrannical decrees of his master, Victoria. Among others who were imprisoned in the cuartel was José Maria Avila. Avila was proud, haughty and overbearing. He had incurred the hatred of both Victoria and Sanchez. Sanchez, under orders from Victoria, placed Avila in prison, and to humiliate him put him in irons. Avila brooded over the indignities inflicted upon him and vowed to be revenged.

Victoria's persecutions became so unbearable that Pio Pico, Juan Bandini and José Antonio Carrillo raised the standard of revolt at San Diego and issued a pronunciamiento, in which they set forth the reasons why they felt themselves obliged to rise against the tyrant, Victoria. Pablo de Portilla, comandante of the presidio of San Diego, and his officers, with a force of fifty soldiers, joined the revolutionists and marched to Los Angeles. Sanchez's prisoners were released and he was chained up in the pueblo jail. Here Portilla's force was recruited to two hundred men. Avila and a number of the other released prisoners joined the revolutionists, and all marched forth to meet Victoria, who was moving southward with an armed force to suppress the insurrection. The two forces met on the plains of Cahuenga, west of the pueblo, at a place known as the Lomitas de la Canada de Breita. The sight of his persecutor so infuriated Avila that alone he rushed upon him to run him through with his lance. Captain Pacheco, of Victoria's staff, parried the lance thrust. Avila shot him dead with one of

his pistols and again attacked the governor and succeeded in wounding him, when he himself received a pistol ball that unhorsed him. After a desperate struggle (in which he seized Victoria by the foot and dragged him from his horse) he was shot by one of Victoria's soldiers. Portilla's army fell back in a panic to Los Angeles and Victoria's men carried the wounded governor to the Mission San Gabriel, where his wounds were dressed by Joseph Chapman, who, to his many other accomplishments, added that of amateur surgeon. Some citizens who had taken no part in the fight brought the bodies of Avila and Pacheco to the town. "They were taken to the same house, the same hands rendered them the last sad rites, and they were laid side by side. Side by side knelt their widows and mingled their tears, while sympathizing countrymen chanted the solemn prayers of the church for the repose of the souls of these untimely dead. Side by side beneath the orange and the olive in the little churchyard upon the plaza sleep the slayer and the slain."\*

Next day, Victoria, supposing himself mortally wounded, abdicated and turned over the governorship of the territory to Echeandia. He resigned the office December 9, 1831, having been governor a little over ten months. When Victoria was able to travel he was sent to San Diego, from where he was deported to Mexico, San Diego borrowing \$125 from the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles to pay the expense of shipping him out of the country. Several years afterwards the money had not been repaid, and the town council began proceedings to recover it, but there is no record in the archives to show that it was ever paid. And thus it was that California got rid of a bad governor and Los Angeles incurred a bad debt.

January 10, 1832, the territorial legislature met at Los Angeles to choose a "gefe politico," or governor, for the territory. Echeandia was invited to preside but replied from San Juan Capistrano that he was busy getting Victoria out of the country. The diputacion, after waiting some time and receiving no satisfaction

from Echeandia whether he wanted the office or not, declared Pio Pico, by virtue of his office of senior vocal, "gefe politico."

No sooner had Pico been sworn into office than Echeandia discovered that he wanted the office and wanted it badly. He protested against the action of the diputacion and intrigued against Pico. Another revolution was threatened. Los Angeles favored Echeandia, although all the other towns in the territory had accepted Pico. (Pico at that time was a resident of San Diego.) A mass meeting was called on February 12, 1832, at Los Angeles, to discuss the question whether it should be Pico or Echeandia. I give the report of the meeting in the quaint language of the pueblo archives:

"The town, acting in accord with the Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento, answered in a loud voice, saying they would not admit Citizen Pio Pico as 'gefe politico,' but desired that Lieut.-Col. Citizen José Maria Echeandia be retained in office until the supreme government appoint. Then the president of the meeting, seeing the determination of the people, asked the motive or reason of refusing Citizen Pio Pico, who was of unblemished character. To this the people responded that while it was true that Citizen Pio Pico was to some extent qualified, yet they preferred Lieut.-Col. Citizen José M. Echeandia. The president of the meeting then asked the people whether they had been bribed, or was it merely insubordination that they opposed the resolution of the Most Excellent Diputacion? Whereupon the people answered that they had not been bribed, nor were they insubordinate, but that they opposed the proposed 'gefe politico' because he had not been named by the supreme government."

At a public meeting February 19 the matter was again brought up. Again the people cried out "they would not recognize or obey any other gefe politico than Echeandia." The Most Illustrious Ayuntamiento opposed Pio Pico for two reasons: "First, because his name appeared first on the plan to oust Gefe Politico Citizen Manuel Victoria," and "Second, because he, Pico, had not sufficient capacity to fulfil the duties of the office." Then José Perez and José Antonio Carrillo withdrew from the meeting,

---

\*Stephen C. Foster.



saying they would not recognize Echeandia as "gefe politico." Pico, after holding the office for twenty days, resigned for the sake of peace. And this was the length of Pico's first term as governor.

Echeandia, by obstinacy and intrigue, had obtained the coveted office, "gefe politico," but he did not long enjoy it in peace. News came from Monterey that Capt. Agustin V. Zamorano had declared himself governor and was gathering a force to invade the south and enforce his authority. Echeandia began at once marshaling his forces to oppose him. Ybarra, Zamorano's military chief, with a force of one hundred men, by a forced march, reached Paso de Bartolo, on the San Gabriel river, where, fifteen years later, Stockton fought the Mexican troops under Flores. Here Ybarra found Captain Borroso posted with a piece of artillery and fourteen men. He did not dare to attack him. Echeandia and Borroso gathered a force of a thousand neophytes at Paso de Bartolo, where they drilled them in military evolutions. Ybarra's troops had fallen back to Santa Barbara, where he was joined by Zamorano with reinforcements. Ybarra's force was largely made up of ex-convicts and other undesirable characters, who took what they needed, asking no questions of the owners. The Angelenos, fearing those marauders, gave their adhesion to Zamorano's plan and recognized him as military chief of the territory. Captain Borroso, Echeandia's faithful adherent, disgusted with the fickleness of the Angelenos, at the head of a thousand mounted Indians, threatened to invade the recalcitrant pueblo, but at the intercession of the frightened inhabitants this modern Coriolanus turned aside and regaled his neophyte retainers on the fat bullocks of the Mission San Gabriel, much to the disgust of the padres. The neophyte warriors were disbanded and sent to their respective missions.

A peace was patched up between Zamorano and Echeandia. Alta California was divided into two territories. Echeandia was given jurisdiction over all south of San Gabriel and Zamorano all north of San Fernando. This division apparently left a neutral district, or "no man's land," between. Whether Los Angeles was in

this neutral territory the records do not show. If it was, it is probable that neither of the governors wanted the job of governing the rebellious pueblo.

In January, 1833, Governor Figueroa arrived in California. Echeandia and Zamorano each surrendered his half of the divided territory to the newly appointed governor, and California was united and at peace. Figueroa proved to be the right man for the times. He conciliated the factions and brought order out of chaos. The two most important events in Figueroa's term of office were the arrival of the Hajar Colony in California and the secularization of the missions. These events were most potent factors in the evolution of the territory.

In 1833 the first California colonization scheme was inaugurated in Mexico. At the head of this was José Maria Hajar, a Mexican gentleman of wealth and influence. He was assisted in its promulgation by José M. Padres, an adventurer, who had been banished from California by Governor Victoria. Padres, like some of our modern real estate boomers, pictured the country as an earthly paradise—an improved and enlarged Garden of Eden. Among other inducements held out to the colonists, it is said, was the promise of a division among them of the mission property and a distribution of the neophytes for servants.

Headquarters were established at the city of Mexico and two hundred and fifty colonists enlisted. Each family received a bonus of \$10, and all were to receive free transportation to California and rations while on the journey. Each head of a family was promised a farm from the public domain, live stock and farming implements; these advances to be paid for on the installment plan. The original plan was to found a colony somewhere north of San Francisco bay, but this was not carried out. Two vessels were dispatched with the colonists—the Morelos and the Natalia. The latter was compelled to put into San Diego on account of sickness on board. She reached that port September 1, 1834. A part of the colonists on board her were sent to San Pedro and from there they were taken to Los Angeles and San Gabriel. The Morelos reached Monterey Sep-

tember 25. Hjar had been appointed governor of California by President Farias, but after the sailing of the expedition, Santa Ana, who had succeeded Farias, dispatched a courier overland with a countermanding order. By one of the famous rides of history, Amador, the courier, made the journey from the city of Mexico to Monterey in forty days and delivered his message to Governor Figueroa. When Hjar arrived he found to his dismay that he was only a private citizen of the territory instead of its governor. The colonization scheme was abandoned and the immigrants distributed themselves throughout the territory. Generally they were a good class of citizens, and many of them became prominent in California affairs.

That storm center of political disturbances, Los Angeles, produced but one small revolution during Figueroa's term as governor. A party of fifty or sixty Sonorans, some of whom were Hjar colonists who were living either in the town or its immediate neighborhood, assembled at Los Nietos on the night of March 7, 1835. They formulated a pronunciamiento against Don José Figueroa, in which they first vigorously arraigned him for sins of omission and commission and then laid down their plan of government of the territory. Armed with this formidable document and a few muskets and lances, these patriots, headed by Juan Gallado, a cobbler, and Felipe Castillo, a cigarmaker, in the gray light of the morning, rode into the pueblo, took possession of the town hall and the big cannon and the ammunition that had

been stored there when the Indians of San Luis Rey had threatened hostilities. The slumbering inhabitants were aroused from their dreams of peace by the drum beat of war. The terrified citizens rallied to the juzgado, the ayuntamiento met, the cobbler statesman, Gallado, presented his plan; it was discussed and rejected. The revolutionists, after holding possession of the pueblo throughout the day, tired, hungry and disappointed in not receiving their pay for saving the country, surrendered to the legal authorities the real leaders of the revolution and disbanded. The leaders proved to be Torres, a clerk, and Apalategui, a doctor, both supposed to be emissaries of Hjar. They were imprisoned at San Gabriel. When news of the revolt reached Figueroa he had Hjar and Padres arrested for complicity in the outbreak. Hjar, with half a dozen of his adherents, was shipped back to Mexico. And thus the man who the year before had landed in California with a commission as governor and authority to take possession of all the property belonging to the missions returned to his native land an exile. His grand colonization scheme and his "Compania Cosmopolitana" that was to revolutionize California commerce were both disastrous failures.

Governor José Figueroa died at Monterey on the 29th of September, 1835. He is generally regarded as the best of the Mexican governors sent to California. He was of Aztec extraction and took a great deal of pride in his Indian blood.

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE MISSIONS.

THE Franciscan Missions of Alta California have of late been a prolific theme for a certain class of writers and especially have they dwelt upon the secularization of these establishments. Their productions have added little or nothing to our previous knowledge of these institutions. Carried away by sentiment these writers draw pictures of mission life that are unreal, that are purely imag-

inary, and aroused to indignation at the injustice they fancy was done to their ideal institutions they deal out denunciations against the authorities that brought about secularization as unjust as they are undeserved. Such expressions as "the robber hand of secularization," and "the brutal and thievish disestablishment of the missions," emanate from writers who seem to be ignorant of the purpose for which the mis-

sions were founded, and who ignore, or who do not know, the causes which brought about their secularization.

It is an historical fact known to all acquainted with California history that these establishments were not intended by the Crown of Spain to become permanent institutions. The purpose for which the Spanish government fostered and protected them was to Christianize the Indians and make of them self-supporting citizens. Very early in its history Governor Borica, Fages and other intelligent Spanish officers in California discovered the weakness of the mission system. Governor Borica, writing in 1796, said: "According to the laws the natives are to be free from tutelage at the end of ten years, the missions then becoming doctrinaires, but those of New California, at the rate they are advancing, will not reach the goal in ten centuries; the reason God knows, and men, too, know something about it."

The tenure by which the mission friars held their lands is admirably set forth in William Carey Jones' "Report on Land Titles in California," made in 1850. He says, "It had been supposed that the lands they (the missions) occupied were grants held as the property of the church or of the mission establishments as corporations. Such, however, was not the case; all the missions in Upper California were established under the direction and mainly at the expense of the government, and the missionaries there had never any other right than to the occupation and use of the lands for the purpose of the missions and at the pleasure of the government. This is shown by the history and principles of their foundation, by the laws in relation to them, by the constant practice of the government toward them and, in fact, by the rules of the Franciscan order, which forbid its members to possess property."

With the downfall of Spanish domination in Mexico came the beginning of the end of missionary rule in California. The majority of the mission padres were Spanish born. In the war of Mexican independence their sympathies were with their mother country, Spain. After Mexico attained her independence, some of them refused to acknowledge allegiance to the repub-

lic. The Mexican authorities feared and distrusted them. In this, in part, they found a pretext for the disestablishment of the missions and the confiscation of the mission estates. There was another cause or reason for secularization more potent than the loyalty of the padres to Spain. Few forms of land monopoly have ever exceeded that in vogue under the mission system of California. From San Diego to San Francisco bay the twenty missions established under Spanish rule monopolized the greater part of the fertile land between the coast range and the sea. The limits of one mission were said to cover the intervening space to the limits of the next. There was but little left for other settlers. A settler could not obtain a grant of land if the padres of the nearest mission objected.

The twenty-four ranchos owned by the Mission San Gabriel contained about a million and a half acres and extended from the sea to the San Bernardino mountains. The greatest neophyte population of San Gabriel was in 1817, when it reached 1,701. Its yearly average for the first three decades of the present century did not exceed 1,500. It took a thousand acres of fertile land under the mission system to support an Indian, even the smallest papoose of the mission flock. It is not strange that the people clamored for a subdivision of the mission estates; and secularization became a public necessity. The most enthusiastic admirer of the missions to-day, had he lived in California seventy years ago, would no doubt have been among the loudest in his wail against the mission system.

The abuse heaped upon the Mexican authorities for their secularization of these institutions is as unjust as it is unmerited. The act of the Mexican Congress of August 17, 1833, was not the initiative movement towards their disestablishment. Indeed in their foundation their secularization, their subdivision into pueblos, was provided for and the local authorities were never without lawful authority over them. In the very beginning of missionary work in Alta California the process of secularizing the mission establishments was mapped out in the following "Instructions given by Viceroy Bucarili August 17, 1773, to the comandante of the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey.



Article 15, when it shall happen that a mission is to be formed into a pueblo or village the comandante will proceed to reduce it to the civil and economical government, which, according to the laws, is observed by other villages of this kingdom; their giving it a name and declaring for its patron the saint under whose memory and protection the mission was founded."

The purpose for which the mission was founded was to aid in the settlement of the country, and to convert the natives to Christianity. "These objects accomplished the missionary's labor was considered fulfilled and the establishment subject to dissolution. This view of their purpose and destiny fully appears in the tenor of the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September 13, 1813. It was passed in consequence of a complaint by the Bishop of Guiana of the evils that affected that province on account of the Indian settlements in charge of missions not being delivered to the ecclesiastical ordinary, although thirty, forty and fifty years had passed since the reduction and conversion of the Indians."\*

The Cortes decreed 1st, that all the new reducciones y doctrinairs (settlements of newly converted Indians) not yet formed into parishes of the province beyond the sea which were in charge of missionary monks and had been ten years subjected should be delivered immediately to the respective ecclesiastical ordinaries (bishops) without resort to any excuse or pretext conformably to the laws and cédulas in that respect. Section 2nd, provided that the secular clergy should attend to the spiritual wants of these curacies. Section 3rd, the missionary monks relieved from the converted settlements shall proceed to the conversion of other heathen."

The decree of the Mexican Congress, passed November 20, 1833, for the secularization of the missions of Upper and Lower California, was very similar in its provisions to the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813. The Mexican government simply followed the example of Spain and in the conversion of the missions into pueblos was attempting to enforce a prin-

ciple inherent in the foundation of the missionary establishments. That secularization resulted disastrously to the Indians was not the fault of the Mexican government so much as it was the defect in the industrial and intellectual training of the neophytes. Except in the case of those who were trained for choir services in the churches there was no attempt made to teach the Indians to read or write. The padres generally entertained a poor opinion of the neophytes' intellectual ability. The reglamento governing the secularization of the missions, published by Governor Echeandia in 1830, but not enforced, and that formulated by the diputacion under Governor Figueroa in 1834, approved by the Mexican Congress and finally enforced in 1834-5-6, were humane measures. These regulations provided for the colonization of the neophytes into pueblos or villages. A portion of the personal property and a part of the lands held by the missions were to be distributed among the Indians as follows:

"Article 5—To each head of a family and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, will be given from the lands of the mission, whether temporal (lands dependent on the seasons) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than four hundred varas (yards) in length, and as many in breadth not less than one hundred. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads shall be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands shall be designated." This colonization of the neophytes into pueblos would have thrown large bodies of the land held by the missions open to settlement by white settlers. The personal property of missionary establishments was to have been divided among their neophyte retainers thus: "Article 6. Among the said individuals will be distributed, ratably and justly, according to the discretion of the political chief, the half of the movable property, taking as a basis the last inventory which the missionaries have presented of all descriptions of cattle. Article 7. One-half or less of the implements and seeds indispensable for agriculture shall be allotted to them."

The political government of the Indian pu-

\*William Carey Jones' Report.

eblos was to be organized in accordance with existing laws of the territory governing other towns. The neophyte could not sell, mortgage or dispose of the land granted him; nor could he sell his cattle. The regulations provided that "Religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters." The nunneries or the houses where the Indian girls were kept under the charge of a duena until they were of marriageable age were to be abolished and the children restored to their parents. Rule 7 provided that "What is called the 'priesthood' shall immediately cease, female children whom they have in charge being handed over to their fathers, explaining to them the care they should take of them, and pointing out their obligations as parents. The same shall be done with the male children."

Commissioners were to be appointed to take charge of the mission property and superintend its subdivision among the neophytes. The conversion of ten of the missionary establishments into pueblos was to begin in August, 1835. That of the others was to follow as soon as possible. San Gabriel, San Fernando and San Juan Capistrano were among the ten that were to be secularized first. For years secularization had threatened the missions, but hitherto something had occurred at the critical time to avert it. The missionaries had used their influence against it, had urged that the neophytes were unfitted for self-support, had argued that the emancipation of the natives from mission rule would result in disaster to them. Through all the agitation of the question in previous years the padres had labored on in the preservation and upbuilding of their establishments; but with the issuing of the secularization decree by the Mexican Congress, August 17, 1833, the organization of the Hajar Colony in Mexico and the instructions of acting president Farias to Hajar to occupy all the property of the missions and subdivide it among the colonists on their arrival in California, convinced the missionaries that the blow could no longer be averted. The revocation of Hajar's appointment as governor and the controversy which followed between

him and Governor Figueroa and the diputacion for a time delayed the enforcement of the decree.

In the meantime, with the energy born of despair, eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that which through more than half a century thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate. The wealth of the missions lay in their herds of cattle. The only marketable products of these were the hides and tallow. Heretofore a certain number of cattle had been slaughtered each week to feed the neophytes and sometimes when the ranges were in danger of becoming overstocked cattle were killed for their hides and tallow, and the meat left to the coyotes and the carrion crows. The mission fathers knew that if they allowed the possession of their herds to pass to other hands neither they nor the neophytes would obtain any reward for years of labor. The blow was liable to fall at any time. Haste was required. The mission butchers could not slaughter the animals fast enough. Contracts were made with the rancheros to kill on shares. The work of destruction began at the missions. The country became a mighty shambles. The matansas were no longer used. An animal was lassoed on the plain, thrown, its throat cut and while yet writhing in death agony, its hide was stripped and pegged upon the ground to dry. There were no vessels to contain the tallow and this was run into pits in the ground to be taken out when there was more time to spare and less cattle to be killed. The work of destruction went on as long as there were cattle to kill. So great was the stench from rotting carcasses of the cattle on the plains that a pestilence was threatened. The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, November 15, 1833, passed an ordinance compelling all persons slaughtering cattle for the hides and tallow to cremate the carcasses. Some of the rancheros laid the foundations of their future wealth by appropriating herds of young cattle from the mission ranges.

Hugo Reid, in the letters previously referred to in this volume, says of this period at San Gabriel, "These facts (the decree of secularization

and the distribution of the mission property) being known to Padre Tomas (Estenaga), he, in all probability, by order of his superior, commenced a work of destruction. The back buildings were unroofed and the timber converted into fire wood. Cattle were killed on the halves by people who took a lion's share. Utensils were disposed of and goods and other articles distributed in profusion among the neophytes. The vineyards were ordered to be cut down, which, however, the Indians refused to do." After the mission was placed in charge of an administrator, Padre Tomas remained as minister of the church at a stipend of \$1,500 per annum, derived from the pious fund.

Hugo Reid says of him, "As a wrong impression of his character may be produced from the preceding remarks, in justice to his memory, be it stated that he was a truly good man, a sincere Christian and a despiser of hypocrisy. He had a kind, unsophisticated heart, so that he believed every word told him. There has never been a purer priest in California. Reduced in circumstances, annoyed on many occasions by the petulancy of administrators, he fulfilled his duties according to his conscience, with benevolence and good humor. The nuns, who, when the secular movement came into operation, had been set free, were again gathered together under his supervision and maintained at his expense, as were also a number of old men and women."

The experiment of colonizing the Indians in pueblos was a failure and they were gathered back into the mission, or as many of them as could be got back, and placed in charge of administrators. "The Indians," says Reid, "were made happy at this time in being permitted to enjoy once more the luxury of a tule dwelling, from which the greater part had been debarred for so long; they could now breathe freely again." (The close adobe buildings in which they had been housed in mission days were no doubt one of the causes of the great mortality among them.)

"Administrator followed administrator until the mission could support no more, when the system was broken up." \* \* \* "The Indians during this period were continually run-

ning off. Scantly clothed and still more scantily supplied with food, it was not to be wondered at. Nearly all the Gabrielinos went north, while those of San Diego, San Luis and San Juan overrun this country, filling the Angeles and surrounding ranchos with more servants than were required. Labor, in consequence, was very cheap. The different missions, however, had alcaldes continually on the move, hunting them up and carrying them back, but to no purpose; it was labor in vain."

"Even under the dominion of the church in mission days," Reid says, "the neophytes were addicted both to drinking and gaming, with an inclination to steal;" but after their emancipation they went from bad to worse. Those attached to the ranchos and those located in the town were virtually slaves. They had bosses or owners and when they ran away were captured and returned to their master. The account book for 1840 of the *sindico* of Los Angeles contains this item, "For the delivery of two Indians to their boss \$12."

In all the large towns there was an Indian village known as the *pueblito* or little town. These were the sink holes of crime and the favorite resorts of dissolute characters, both white and red. The Indian village at Los Angeles between what is now Aliso and First street became such an intolerable nuisance that on petition of the citizens it was removed across the river to the "Spring of the Abilas," but its removal did not improve its morals. Vicente Guerrero, the *sindico*, discussing the Indian question before the *ayuntamiento* said, "The Indians are so utterly depraved that no matter where they may settle down their conduct would be the same, since they look upon death even with indifference, provided they can indulge in their pleasures and vices." This was their condition in less than a decade after they were freed from mission control.

What did six decades of mission rule accomplish for the Indian? In all the older missions between their founding and their secularization three generations of adults had come under the influence of mission life and training—first, the adult converts made soon after the founding; second, their children born at the missions, and



third, the children of these who had grown to manhood before the fall of the missions. How great an improvement had the neophytes of the third generation made over those of the first? They had to a great extent lost their original language and had acquired a speaking knowledge of Spanish. They had abandoned or forgotten their primitive religious belief, but their new religion exercised but little influence on their lives. After their emancipation they went from bad to worse. Some of the more daring escaped to the mountains and joining the wild tribes there became the leaders in frequent predatory excursions on the horses and cattle of the settlers in the valleys. They were hunted down and shot like wild beasts.

What became of the mission estates? As the cattle were killed off the different ranchos of the mission domains, settlers petitioned the ayuntamiento for grants. If upon investigation it was found that the land asked for was vacant the petition was referred to the governor for his approval. In this way the vast mission domains passed into private hands. The country improved more in wealth and population between 1836 and 1846 than in the previous fifty years. Secularization was destruction to the mission

and death to the Indian, but it was beneficial to the country at large. The decline of the missions and the passing of the neophyte had begun long before the decrees of secularization were enforced. Nearly all the missions passed their zenith in population during the second decade of the century. Even had the missionary establishments not been secularized they would eventually have been depopulated. At no time during the mission rule were the number of births equal to the number of deaths. When recruits could no longer be obtained from the Gentiles or wild Indians the decline became more rapid. The mission annals show that from 1769 to 1834, when secularization was enforced—an interval of sixty-five years—79,000 converts were baptized and 62,000 deaths recorded. The death rate among the neophytes was about twice that of the negro in this country and four times that of the white race. The extinction of the neophyte or mission Indian was due to the enforcement of that inexorable law or decree of nature, the Survival of the Fittest. Where a stronger race comes in contact with a weaker, there can be but one termination of the contest—the extermination of the weaker.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE FREE AND SOVEREIGN STATE OF ALTA CALIFORNIA.

**G**OVERNOR FIGUEROA on his death-bed turned over the civil command of the territory to José Castro, who thereby became "gefe politico ad interim." The military command was given to Lieut.-Col. Nicolas Gutierrez with the rank of comandante general. The separation of the two commands was in accordance with the national law of May 6, 1822.

Castro was a member of the diputacion, but was not senior vocal or president. José Antonio Carrillo, who held that position, was diputado or delegate to congress and was at that time in the city of Mexico. It was he who secured the decree from the Mexican Congress May 23, 1835, making Los Angeles the capital

of California, and elevating it to the rank of a city. The second vocal, José Antonio Estudillo, was sick at his home in San Diego. José Castro ranked third. He was the only one of the diputacion at the capital and at the previous meeting of the diputacion he had acted as presiding officer. Gutierrez, who was at San Gabriel when appointed to the military command, hastened to Monterey, but did not reach there until after the death of Figueroa. Castro, on assuming command, sent a notification of his appointment to the civil authorities of the different jurisdictions. All responded favorably except San Diego and Los Angeles. San Diego claimed the office for Estudillo, second vocal, and Los Angeles declared against Castro be-

cause he was only third vocal and demanded that the diputacion should meet at the legal capital (Los Angeles) of the territory. This was the beginning of the capital war that lasted ten years and increased in bitterness as it increased in age. The diputacion met at Monterey. It decided in favor of Castro and against removing the capital to Los Angeles.

Castro executed the civil functions of *gefe politico* four months and then, in accordance with orders from the supreme government, he turned over his part of the governorship to Comandante General Gutierrez and again the two commands were united in one person. Gutierrez filled the office of "gobernador interno" from January 2, 1836, to the arrival of his successor, Mariano Chico. Chico had been appointed governor by President Barragan, December 16, 1835, but did not arrive in California until April, 1836. Thus California had four governors within nine months. They changed so rapidly there was not time to foment a revolution. Chico began his administration by a series of petty tyrannies. Just before his arrival in California a vigilance committee at Los Angeles shot to death Gervacio Alispaz and his paramour, Maria del Rosaria Villa, for the murder of the woman's husband, Domingo Feliz. Alispaz was a countryman of Chico. Chico had the leaders arrested and came down to Los Angeles with the avowed purpose of executing Prudon, Arzaga and Arango, the president, secretary and military commander, respectively, of the Defenders of Public Security, as the vigilantes called themselves. He announced his intention of arresting and punishing every man who had taken part in the banishment of Governor Victoria. He summoned Don Abel Stearns to Monterey and threatened to have him shot for some imaginary offense. He fulminated a fierce pronunciamiento against foreigners, that incurred their wrath, and made himself so odious that he was hated by all, native or foreigner. He was a centralist and opposed to popular rights. Exasperated beyond endurance by his scandalous conduct and unseemly exhibitions of temper the people of Monterey rose en masse against him, and so terrified him that he took passage on board a brig that was lying in the

harbor and sailed for Mexico with the threat that he would return with an armed force to punish the rebellious Californians, but he never came back again.

With the enforced departure of Chico, the civil command of the territory devolved upon Nicolas Gutierrez, who still held the military command. He was of Spanish birth and a centralist or anti-federalist in politics. Although a mild mannered man he seemed to be impressed with the idea that he must carry out the arbitrary measures of his predecessor. Centralism was his nemesis. Like Chico, he was opposed to popular rights and at one time gave orders to disperse the diputacion by force. He was not long in making himself unpopular by attempting to enforce the centralist decrees of the Mexican Congress.

He quarreled with Juan Bautista Alvarado, the ablest of the native Californians. Alvarado and José Castro raised the standard of revolt. They gathered together a small army of rancheros and an auxiliary force of twenty-five American hunters and trappers under Graham, a backwoodsman from Tennessee. By a strategic movement they captured the castillo or fort which commanded the presidio, where Gutierrez and the Mexican army officials were stationed. The patriots demanded the surrender of the presidio and the arms. The governor refused. The revolutionists had been able to find but a single cannon ball in the castillo, but this was sufficient to do the business. A well-directed shot tore through the roof of the governor's house, covering him and his staff with the debris of broken tiles; that and the desertion of most of his soldiers to the patriots brought him to terms. On the 5th of November, 1836, he surrendered the presidio and resigned his authority as governor. He and about seventy of his adherents were sent aboard a vessel lying in the harbor and shipped out of the country.

With the Mexican governor and his officers out of the country, the next move of Castro and Alvarado was to call a meeting of the diputacion or territorial congress. A plan for the independence of California was adopted. This, which was known afterwards as the Monterey plan, consisted of six sections, the most im-

portant of which were as follows: "First, Alta California hereby declares itself independent from Mexico until the Federal System of 1824 is restored. Second, the same California is hereby declared a free and sovereign state; establishing a congress to enact the special laws of the country and the other necessary supreme powers. Third, the Roman Apostolic Catholic religion shall prevail; no other creed shall be allowed, but the government shall not molest anyone on account of his private opinions." The diputacion issued a declaration of independence that arraigned the mother country, Mexico, and her officials very much in the style that our own Declaration gives it to King George III. and England.

Castro issued a pronunciamiento, ending with Viva La Federacion! Viva La Libertad! Viva el Estado Libre y Soberano de Alta California! Thus amid vivas and proclamations, with the beating of drums and the booming of cannon, El Estado Libre de Alta California (The Free State of Alta California) was launched on the political sea. But it was rough sailing for the little craft. Her ship of state struck a rock and for a time shipwreck was threatened.

For years there had been a growing jealousy between Northern and Southern California. Los Angeles, as has been stated before, had by a decree of the Mexican congress been made the capital of the territory. Monterey had persistently refused to give up the governor and the archives. In the movement to make Alta California a free and independent state, the Angelenos recognized an attempt on the part of the people of the north to deprive them of the capital. Although as bitterly opposed to Mexican governors, and as active in fomenting revolutions against them as the people of Monterey, the Angelenos chose to profess loyalty to the mother country. They opposed the plan of government adopted by the congress at Monterey and promulgated a plan of their own, in which they declared California was not free; that the "Roman Catholic Apostolic religion shall prevail in this jurisdiction, and any person publicly professing any other shall be prosecuted by law as heretofore." A mass meeting was called to take measures "to prevent the

spreading of the Monterey revolution, so that the progress of the nation may not be paralyzed," and to appoint a person to take military command of the department.

San Diego and San Luis Rey took the part of Los Angeles in the quarrel, Sonoma and San José joined Monterey, while Santa Barbara, always conservative, was undecided, but finally issued a plan of her own. Alvarado and Castro determined to suppress the revolutionary Angelenos. They collected a force of one hundred men, made up of natives, with Graham's contingent of twenty-five American riflemen. With this army they prepared to move against the recalcitrant sureños.

The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles began preparations to resist the invaders. An army of two hundred and seventy men was enrolled, a part of which was made up of neophytes. To secure the sinews of war José Sepulveda, second alcalde, was sent to the Mission San Fernando to secure what money there was in the hands of the major domo. He returned with two packages, which, when counted, were found to contain \$2,000.

Scouts patrolled the Santa Barbara road as far as San Buenaventura to give warning of the approach of the enemy, and pickets guarded the Pass of Cahuenga and the Rodeo de Las Aguas to prevent northern spies from entering and southern traitors from getting out of the pueblo. The southern army was stationed at San Fernando under the command of Alferez (Lieut.) Rocha. Alvarado and Castro, pushing down the coast, reached Santa Barbara, where they were kindly received and their force recruited to one hundred and twenty men with two pieces of artillery. José Sepulveda at San Fernando sent to Los Angeles for the cannon at the town house and \$200 of the mission money to pay his men.

On the 16th of January, 1837, Alvarado from San Buenaventura dispatched a communication to the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles and the citizens, telling them what military resources he had, which he would use against them if it became necessary, but he was willing to confer upon a plan of settlement. Sepulveda and Antonio M. Osio were appointed commissioners



and sent to confer with the governor, armed with several propositions, the substance of which was that California shall not be free and the Catholic religion must prevail with the privilege to prosecute any other religion, "according to law as heretofore." The commissioners met Alvarado on "neutral ground," between San Fernando and San Buenaventura. A long discussion followed without either coming to the point. Alvarado, by a coup d'état, brought it to an end. In the language of the commissioners' report to the ayuntamiento: "While we were a certain distance from our own forces with only four unarmed men and were on the point of coming to an agreement with Juan B. Alvarado, we saw the Monterey division advancing upon us and we were forced to deliver up the instructions of this illustrious body through fear of being attacked." They delivered up not only the instructions, but the Mission San Fernando. The southern army was compelled to surrender it and fall back on the pueblo, Rocha swearing worse than "our army in Flanders" because he was not allowed to fight. The southern soldiers had a wholesome dread of Graham's riflemen. These fellows, armed with long Kentucky rifles, shot to kill, and a battle once begun somebody would have died for his country and it would not have been Alvarado's riflemen.

The day after the surrender of the mission, January 21, 1837, the ayuntamiento held a session and the members were as obdurate and belligerent as ever. They resolved that it was only in the interests of humanity that the mission had been surrendered and their army forced to retire. "This ayuntamiento, considering the commissioners were forced to comply, annuls all action of the commissioners and does not recognize this territory as a free and sovereign state nor Juan B. Alvarado as its governor, and declares itself in favor of the Supreme Government of Mexico." A few days later Alvarado entered the city without opposition, the Angelenian soldiers retiring to San Gabriel and from there scattering to their homes.

On the 26th of January an extraordinary session of the most illustrious ayuntamiento was held. Alvarado was present and made a lengthy

speech, in which he said, "The native sons were subjected to ridicule by the Mexican mandarins sent here, and knowing our rights we ought to shake off the ominous yoke of bondage." Then he produced and read the six articles of the Monterey plan, the council also produced a plan and a treaty of amity was effected. Alvarado was recognized as governor pro tem. and peace reigned. The belligerent sureños vied with each other in expressing their admiration for the new order of things. Pio Pico wished to express the pleasure it gave him to see a "hijo del país" in office. And Antonio Osio, the most belligerent of the sureños, declared "that sooner than again submit to a Mexican dictator as governor, he would flee to the forest and be devoured by wild beasts." The ayuntamiento was asked to provide a building for the government, "this being the capital of the state." The hatchet apparently was buried. Peace reigned in El Estado Libre. At the meeting of the town council, on the 30th of January, Alvarado made another speech, but it was neither conciliatory nor complimentary. He arraigned the "traitors who were working against the peace of the country" and urged the members to take measures "to liberate the city from the hidden hands that will tangle them in their own ruin." The pay of his troops who were ordered here for the welfare of California is due "and it is an honorable and preferred debt, therefore the ayuntamiento will deliver to the government the San Fernando money," said he. With a wry face, very much such as a boy wears when he is told that he has been spanked for his own good, the alcalde turned over the balance of the mission money to Juan Bautista, and the governor took his departure for Monterey, leaving, however, Col. José Castro with part of his army stationed at Mission San Gabriel, ostensibly "to support the city's authority," but in reality to keep a close watch on the city authorities.

Los Angeles was subjugated, peace reigned and El Estado Libre de Alta California took her place among the nations of the earth. But peace's reign was brief. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento May 27, 1838, Juan Bandini and Santiago E. Arguello of San Diego, appeared

with a pronunciamiento and a plan, San Diego's plan of government. Monterey, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles had each formulated a plan of government for the territory, and now it was San Diego's turn. Agustin V. Zamorano, who had been exiled with Governor Gutierrez, had crossed the frontier and was made comandante-general and territorial political chief ad interim by the San Diego revolutionists. The plan restored California to obedience to the supreme government; all acts of the diputacion and the Monterey plan were annulled and the northern rebels were to be arraigned and tried for their part in the revolution; and so on through twenty articles.

On the plea of an Indian outbreak near San Diego, in which the redmen, it was said, "were to make an end of the white race," the big cannon and a number of men were secured at Los Angeles to assist in suppressing the Indians, but in reality to reinforce the army of the San Diego revolutionists. With a force of one hundred and twenty-five men under Zamorano and Portilla, "the army of the supreme government" moved against Castro at Los Angeles. Castro retreated to Santa Barbara and Portilla's army took position at San Fernando.

The civil and military officials of Los Angeles took the oath to support the Mexican constitution of 1836 and, in their opinion, this absolved them from all allegiance to Juan Bautista and his Monterey plan. Alvarado hurried reinforcements to Castro at Santa Barbara, and Portilla called loudly for "men, arms and horses," to march against the northern rebels. But neither military chieftain advanced, and the summer wore away without a battle. There were rumors that Mexico was preparing to send an army of one thousand men to subjugate the rebellious Californians. In October came the news that José Antonio Carrillo, the Machiavelli of California politics, had persuaded President Bustamante to appoint Carlos Carrillo, José's brother, governor of Alta California.

Then consternation seized the arribeños (uppers) of the north and the abajeños (lowers) of Los Angeles went wild with joy. It was not that they loved Carlos Carrillo, for he was a Santa Barbara man and had opposed them in

the late unpleasantness, but they saw in his appointment an opportunity to get revenge on Juan Bautista for the way he had humiliated them. They sent congratulatory messages to Carrillo and invited him to make Los Angeles the seat of his government. Carrillo was flattered by their attentions and consented. The 6th of December, 1837, was set for his inauguration, and great preparations were made for the event. The big cannon was brought over from San Gabriel to fire salutes and the city was ordered illuminated on the nights of the 6th, 7th and 8th of December. Cards of invitation were issued and the people from the city and country were invited to attend the inauguration ceremonies, "dressed as decent as possible," so read the invitations.

The widow Josefa Alvarado's house, the finest in the city, was secured for the governor's palacio (palace). The largest hall in the city was secured for the services and decorated as well as it was possible. The city treasury, being in its usual state of collapse, a subscription for defraying the expenses was opened and horses, hides and tallow, the current coin of the pueblo, were liberally contributed.

On the appointed day, "the most illustrious ayuntamiento and the citizens of the neighborhood (so the old archives read) met his excellency, the governor, Don Carlos Carrillo, who made his appearance with a magnificent accompaniment." The secretary, Narciso Botello, "read in a loud, clear and intelligible voice, the oath, and the governor repeated it after him." At the moment the oath was completed, the artillery thundered forth a salute and the bells rang out a merry peal. The governor made a speech, when all adjourned to the church, where a mass was said and a solemn Te Deum sung; after which all repaired to the house of his excellency, where the southern patriots drank his health in bumpers of wine and shouted themselves hoarse in vivas to the new government. An inauguration ball was held—the "beauty and the chivalry of the south were gathered there." Outside the tallow dips flared and flickered from the porticos of the house, bonfires blazed in the streets and cannon boomed salvos from the old plaza. Los Angeles was the capital at last and had a gov-

ernor all to herself, for Santa Barbara refused to recognize Carrillo, although he belonged within its jurisdiction.

The Angeleños determined to subjugate the Barbareños. An army of two hundred men, under Castenada, was sent to capture the city. After a few futile demonstrations, Castenada's forces fell back to San Buenaventura.

Then Alvarado determined to subjugate the Angeleños. He and Castro, gathering together an army of two hundred men, by forced marches reached San Buenaventura, and by a strategic movement captured all of Castenada's horses and drove his army into the mission church. For two days the battle raged and, "cannon to the right of them," and "cannon in front of them volleyed and thundered." One man was killed on the northern side and the blood of several mustangs watered the soil of their native land—died for their country. The southerners slipped out of the church at night and fled up the valley on foot. Castro's caballeros captured about seventy prisoners. Pio Pico, with reinforcements, met the remnant of Castenada's army at the Santa Clara river, and together all fell back to Los Angeles. Then there was wailing in the old pueblo, where so lately there had been rejoicing. Gov. Carlos Carrillo gathered together what men he could get to go with him and retreated to San Diego. Alvarado's army took possession of the southern capital and some of the leading conspirators were sent as prisoners to the castillo at Sonoma.

Carrillo, at San Diego, received a small reinforcement from Mexico, under a Captain Tobar. Tobar was made general and given command of the southern army. Carrillo, having recovered from his fright, sent an order to the northern rebels to surrender within fifteen days under penalty of being shot as traitors if they refused. In the meantime Los Angeles was held by the enemy. The second alcalde (the first, Louis Aranas, was a prisoner) called a meeting to devise some means "to have his excellency, Don Carlos Carrillo, return to this capital, as his presence is very much desired by the citizens to protect their lives and property." A committee was appointed to locate Don Carlos.

Instead of surrendering, Castro and Alvarado, with a force of two hundred men, advanced against Carrillo. The two armies met at Campo de Las Flores. General Tobar had fortified a cattle corral with rawhides, carretas and cottonwood poles. A few shots from Alvarado's artillery scattered Tobar's rawhide fortifications. Carrillo surrendered. Tobar and a few of the leaders escaped to Mexico. Alvarado ordered the misguided Angeleñian soldiers to go home and behave themselves. He brought the captive governor back with him and left him with his (Carrillo's) wife at Santa Barbara, who became surety for the deposed ruler. Not content with his unfortunate attempts to rule, he again claimed the governorship on the plea that he had been appointed by the supreme government. But the Angeleños had had enough of him. Disgusted with his incompetency, Juan Gallardo, at the session of May 14, 1838, presented a petition praying that this ayuntamiento do not recognize Carlos Carrillo as governor, and setting forth the reasons why we, the petitioners, "should declare ourselves subject to the northern governor" and why they opposed Carrillo.

"First. In having compromised the people from San Buenaventura south into a declaration of war, the incalculable calamities of which will never be forgotten, not even by the most ignorant.

"Second. Not satisfied with the unfortunate event of San Buenaventura, he repeated the same at Campo de Las Flores, which, only through a divine dispensation, California is not to-day in mourning." Seventy citizens signed the petition, but the city attorney, who had done time in Vallejo's castillo, decided the petition illegal because it was written on common paper when paper with the proper seal could be obtained.

Next day Gallardo returned with his petition on legal paper. The ayuntamiento decided to sound the "public alarm" and call the people together to give them "public speech." The public alarm was sounded. The people assembled at the city hall; speeches were made on both sides; and when the vote was taken twenty-two were in favor of the northern governor, five



in favor of whatever the ayuntamiento decides, and Serbulo Vareles alone voted for Don Carlos Carrillo. So the council decided to recognize Don Juan Bautista Alvarado as governor and leave the supreme government to settle the contest between him and Carrillo.

Notwithstanding this apparent burying of the hatchet, there were rumors of plots and intrigues in Los Angeles and San Diego against Alvarado. At length, aggravated beyond endurance, the governor sent word to the sureños that if they did not behave themselves he would shoot ten of the leading men of the south. As he had about that number locked up in the castillo at Sonoma, his was no idle threat. One by one Alvarado's prisoners of state were released from Vallejo's bastille at Sonoma and returned to Los Angeles, sadder if not wiser men. At the session of the ayuntamiento October 20, 1838, the president announced that Senior Regidor José Palomares had returned from Sonoma, where he had been compelled to go by reason of "political differences," and that he should be allowed his seat in the council. The request was granted unanimously.

At the next meeting Narciso Botello, its former secretary, after five and a half months' imprisonment at Sonoma, put in an appearance and claimed his office and his pay. Although others had filled the office in the interim the illustrious ayuntamiento, "ignoring for what offense he was incarcerated, could not suspend his salary." But his salary was suspended. The treasury was empty. The last horse and the last hide had been paid out to defray the expense of the inauguration festivities of Carlos, the Pretender, and the civil war that followed. Indeed there was a treasury deficit of whole caballadas of horses, and bales of hides. Narciso's back pay

was a preferred claim that outlasted El Estado Libre.

The sureños of Los Angeles and San Diego, finding that in Alvarado they had a man of courage and determination to deal with, ceased from troubling him and submitted to the inevitable. At the meeting of the ayuntamiento, October 5, 1839, a notification was received, stating that the supreme government of Mexico had appointed Juan Bautista Alvarado governor of the department. There was no grumbling or dissent. On the contrary, the records say, "This illustrious body acknowledges receipt of the communication and congratulated his excellency. It will announce the same to the citizens to-morrow (Sunday), will raise the national colors, salute the same with the required number of volleys, and will invite the people to illuminate their houses for a better display in rejoicing at such a happy appointment." With his appointment by the supreme government the "free and sovereign state of Alta California" became a dream of the past—a dead nation. Indeed, months before Alvarado had abandoned his idea of founding an independent state and had taken the oath of allegiance to the constitution of 1836. The loyal sureños received no thanks from the supreme government for all their professions of loyalty, whilst the rebellious arribeños of the north obtained all the rewards—the governor, the capital and the offices. The supreme government gave the deposed governor, Carlos Carrillo, a grant of the island of Santa Rosa, in the Santa Barbara Channel, but whether it was given him as a salve to his wounded dignity or as an Elba or St. Helena, where, in the event of his stirring up another revolution, he might be banished a la Napoleon, the records do not inform us.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## DECLINE AND FALL OF MEXICAN DOMINATION.

WHILE the revolution begun by Alvarado and Castro had not established California's independence, it had effectually rid the territory of Mexican dictators. A native son was governor of the department of the Californians (by the constitution of 1836 Upper and Lower California had been united into a department); another native son was comandante of its military forces. The membership of the departmental junta, which had taken the place of the diputacion, was largely made up of sons of the soil, and natives filled the minor offices. In their zeal to rid themselves of Mexican office-holders they had invoked the assistance of another element that was ultimately to be their undoing.

During the revolutionary era just passed the foreign population had largely increased. Not only had the foreigners come by sea, but they had come by land. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, a New England-born trapper and hunter, was the first man to enter California by the overland route. A number of trappers and hunters came in the early '30s from New Mexico by way of the old Spanish trail. This immigration was largely American, and was made up of a bold, adventurous class of men, some of them not the most desirable immigrants. Of this latter class were some of Graham's followers.

By invoking Graham's aid to put him in power, Alvarado had fastened upon his shoulders an old Man of the Sea. It was easy enough to enlist the services of Graham's riflemen, but altogether another matter to get rid of them. Now that he was firmly established in power, Alvarado would, no doubt, have been glad to be rid entirely of his recent allies, but Graham and his adherents were not backward in giving him to understand that he owed his position to them, and they were inclined to put themselves on an equality with him. This did not comport with his ideas of the dignity of his office. To be

hailed by some rough buckskin-clad trapper with "Ho! Bautista; come here, I want to speak with you," was an affront to his pride that the governor of the two Californias could not quietly pass over, and, besides, like all of his countrymen, he disliked foreigners.

There were rumors of another revolution, and it was not difficult to persuade Alvarado that the foreigners were plotting to revolutionize California. Mexico had recently lost Texas, and the same class of "malditos extranjeros" (wicked strangers) were invading California, and would ultimately possess themselves of the country. Accordingly, secret orders were sent throughout the department to arrest and imprison all foreigners. Over one hundred men of different nationalities were arrested, principally Americans and English. Of these forty-seven were shipped to San Blas, and from there marched overland to Tepic, where they were imprisoned for several months. Through the efforts of the British consul, Barron, they were released. Castro, who had accompanied the prisoners to Mexico to prefer charges against them, was placed under arrest and afterwards tried by court-martial, but was acquitted. He had been acting under orders from his superiors. After an absence of over a year twenty of the exiles landed at Monterey on their return from Mexico. Robinson, who saw them land, says: "They returned neatly dressed, armed with rifles and swords, and looking in much better condition than when they were sent away, or probably than they had ever looked in their lives before." The Mexican government had been compelled to pay them damages for their arrest and imprisonment and to return them to California. Graham, the reputed leader of the foreigners, was the owner of a distillery near Santa Cruz, and had gathered a number of hard characters around him. It would have been no loss had he never returned.

The only other event of importance during Alvarado's term as governor was the capture of Monterey by Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, of the United States navy. This event happened after Alvarado's successor, Micheltorena, had landed in California, but before the government had been formally turned over to him.

The following extract from the diary of a pioneer, who was an eye-witness of the affair, gives a good description of the capture:

"MONTEREY, Oct. 19, 1842.—At 2 p. m. the United States man-of-war United States, Commodore Ap Catesby Jones, came to anchor close alongside and in-shore of all the ships in port. About 3 p. m. Capt. Armstrong came ashore, accompanied by an interpreter, and went direct to the governor's house, where he had a private conversation with him, which proved to be a demand for the surrender of the entire coast of California, upper and lower, to the United States government. When he was about to go on board he gave three or four copies of a proclamation to the inhabitants of the two Californias, assuring them of the protection of their lives, persons and property. In his notice to the governor (Alvarado) he gave him only until the following morning at 9 a. m. to decide. If he received no answer, then he would fire upon the town."

"I remained on shore that night and went down to the governor's with Mr. Larkin and Mr. Eagle. The governor had had some idea of running away and leaving Monterey to its fate, but was told by Mr. Spence that he should not go, and finally he resolved to await the result. At 12 at night some persons were sent on board the United States who had been appointed by the governor to meet the commodore and arrange the terms of the surrender. Next morning at half-past ten o'clock about one hundred sailors and fifty marines disembarked. The sailors marched up from the shore and took possession of the fort. The American colors were hoisted. The United States fired a salute of thirteen guns; it was returned by the fort, which fired twenty-six guns. The marines in the meantime had marched up to the government house. The officers and soldiers of the California government were discharged and their guns and other

arms taken possession of and carried to the fort. The stars and stripes now wave over us. Long may they wave here in California!"

"Oct. 21, 4 p. m.—Flags were again changed, the vessels were released, and all was quiet again. The commodore had received later news by some Mexican newspapers."

Commodore Jones had been stationed at Callao with a squadron of four vessels. An English fleet was also there, and a French fleet was cruising in the Pacific. Both these were supposed to have designs on California. Jones learned that the English admiral had received orders to sail next day. Surmising that his destination might be California, he slipped out of the harbor the night before and crowded all sail to reach California before the English admiral. The loss of Texas, and the constant influx of immigrants and adventurers from the United States into California, had embittered the Mexican government more and more against foreigners. Manuel Micheltorena, who had served under Santa Anna in the Texas war, was appointed January 19, 1842, comandante-general inspector and gobernador propietario of the Californias.

Santa Anna was president of the Mexican republic. His experience with Americans in Texas during the Texan war of independence, in 1836-37, had determined him to use every effort to prevent California from sharing the fate of Texas.

Micheltorena, the newly-appointed governor, was instructed to take with him sufficient force to check the ingress of Americans. He recruited a force of three hundred and fifty men, principally convicts enlisted from the prisons of Mexico. His army of thieves and ragamuffins landed at San Diego in August, 1842.

Robinson, who was at San Diego when one of the vessels conveying Micheltorena's cholos (convicts) landed, thus describes them: "Five days afterward the brig Chato arrived with ninety soldiers and their families. I saw them land, and to me they presented a state of wretchedness and misery unequalled. Not one individual among them possessed a jacket or pantaloons, but, naked, and like the savage Indians, they concealed their nudity with dirty,



miserable blankets. The females were not much better off, for the scantiness of their mean apparel was too apparent for modest observers. They appeared like convicts, and, indeed, the greater portion of them had been charged with crime, either of murder or theft."

Micheltorena drilled his Falstaffian army at San Diego for several weeks and then began his march northward; Los Angeles made great preparations to receive the new governor. Seven years had passed since she had been decreed the capital of the territory, and in all these years she had been denied her rights by Monterey. A favorable impression on the new governor might induce him to make the ciudad his capital. The national fiesta of September 16 was postponed until the arrival of the governor. The best house in the town was secured for him and his staff. A grand ball was projected and the city illuminated the night of his arrival. A camp was established down by the river and the cholos, who in the meantime had been given white linen uniforms, were put through the drill and the manual of arms. They were incorrigible thieves, and stole for the very pleasure of stealing. They robbed the hen roosts, the orchards, the vineyards and the vegetable gardens of the citizens. To the Angelenos the glory of their city as the capital of the territory faded in the presence of their empty chicken coops and plundered orchards. They longed to speed the departure of their now unwelcome guests. After a stay of a month in the city Micheltorena and his army took up their line of march northward. He reached a point about twenty miles north of San Fernando, when, on the night of the 24th of October, a messenger aroused him from his slumbers with the news that the capital had been captured by the Americans. Micheltorena seized the occasion to make political capital for himself with the home government. He spent the remainder of the night in fulminating proclamations against the invaders fiercer than the thunderbolts of Jove, copies of which were dispatched post haste to Mexico. He even wished himself a thunderbolt "that he might fly over intervening space and annihilate the invaders." Then, with his own courage and doubtless that of his brave cholos aroused to the highest

pitch, instead of rushing on the invaders, he and his army fled back to San Fernando, where, afraid to advance or retreat, he halted until news reached him that Commodore Jones had restored Monterey to the Californians. Then his valor reached the boiling point. He boldly marched to Los Angeles, established his headquarters in the city and awaited the coming of Commodore Jones and his officers from Monterey.

On the 19th of January, 1843, Commodore Jones and his staff came to Los Angeles to meet the governor. At the famous conference in the Palacio de Don Abel, Micheltorena presented his articles of convention. Among other ridiculous demands were the following: "Article VI. Thomas Ap C. Jones will deliver fifteen hundred complete infantry uniforms to replace those of nearly one-half of the Mexican force, which have been ruined in the violent march and the continued rains while they were on their way to recover the port thus invaded." "Article VII. Jones to pay \$15,000 into the national treasury for expenses incurred from the general alarm; also a complete set of musical instruments in place of those ruined on this occasion."\* Judging from Robinson's description of the dress of Micheltorena's cholos it is doubtful whether there was an entire uniform among them.

"The commodore's first impulse," writes a member of his staff, "was to return the papers without comment and to refuse further communication with a man who could have the effrontery to trump up such charges as those for which indemnification was claimed." The commodore on reflection put aside his personal feelings, and met the governor at the grand ball in Sanchez hall, held in honor of the occasion. The ball was a brilliant affair, "the dancing ceased only with the rising of the sun next morning." The commodore returned the articles without his signature. The governor did not again refer to his demands. Next morning, January 21, 1843, Jones and his officers took their departure from the city "amidst the beating of drums, the firing of cannon and the ring-

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. IV.

ing of bells, saluted by the general and his wife from the door of their quarters. On the 31st of December Micheltorena had taken the oath of office in Sanchez' hall, which stood on the east side of the plaza. Salutes were fired, the bells were rung and the city was illuminated for three evenings. For the second time a governor had been inaugurated in Los Angeles.

Micheltorena and his cholo army remained in Los Angeles about eight months. The Angelenos had all the capital they cared for. They were perfectly willing to have the governor and his army take up their residence in Monterey. The cholos had devoured the country like an army of chapules (locusts) and were willing to move on. Monterey would no doubt have gladly transferred what right she had to the capital if at the same time she could have transferred to her old rival, Los Angeles, Micheltorena's cholos. Their pilfering was largely enforced by their necessities. They received little or no pay, and they often had to steal or starve. The leading native Californians still entertained their old dislike to "Mexican dictators" and the retinue of three hundred chicken thieves accompanying the last dictator intensified their hatred.

Micheltorena, while not a model governor, had many good qualities and was generally liked by the better class of foreign residents. He made an earnest effort to establish a system of public education in the territory. Schools were established in all the principal towns, and territorial aid from the public funds to the amount of \$500 each was given them. The school at Los Angeles had over one hundred pupils in attendance. His worst fault was a disposition to meddle in local affairs. He was unreliable and not careful to keep his agreements. He might have succeeded in giving California a stable government had it not been for the antipathy to his soldiers and the old feud between the "hijos del pais" and the Mexican dictators.

These proved his undoing. The native sons under Alvarado and Castro rose in rebellion. In November, 1844, a revolution was inaugurated at Santa Clara. The governor marched with an army of one hundred and fifty men against the rebel forces, numbering about two hundred. They met at a place called the La-

guna de Alvires. A treaty was signed in which Micheltorena agreed to ship his cholos back to Mexico.

This treaty the governor deliberately broke. He then intrigued with Capt. John A. Sutter of New Helvetia and Isaac Graham to obtain assistance to crush the rebels. January 9, 1845, Micheltorena and Sutter formed a junction of their forces at Salinas—their united commands numbering about five hundred men. They marched against the rebels to crush them. But the rebels did not wait to be crushed. Alvarado and Castro, with about ninety men, started for Los Angeles, and those left behind scattered to their homes. Alvarado and his men reached Los Angeles on the night of January 20, 1845. The garrison stationed at the curate's house was surprised and captured. One man was killed and several wounded. Lieutenant Medina, of Micheltorena's army, was the commander of the pueblo troops. Alvarado's army encamped on the plaza and he and Castro set to work to revolutionize the old pueblo. The leading Angelenos had no great love for Juan Bautista, and did not readily fall into his schemes. They had not forgotten their enforced detention in Vallejo's bastille during the Civil war. An extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was called January 21. Alvarado and Castro were present and made eloquent appeals. The records say: "The ayuntamiento listened, and after a short interval of silence and meditation decided to notify the senior member of the department assembly of Don Alvarado and Castros' wishes."

They were more successful with the Pico brothers. Pio Pico was senior vocal, and in case Micheltorena was disposed he, by virtue of his office, would become governor. Through the influence of the Picos the revolution gained ground. The most potent influence in spreading the revolt was the fear of Micheltorena's army of chicken thieves. Should the town be captured by them it certainly would be looted. The department assembly was called together. A peace commission was sent to meet Micheltorena, who was leisurely marching southward, and intercede with him to give up his proposed invasion of the south. He refused. Then the

assembly pronounced him a traitor, deposed him by vote and appointed Pio Pico governor. Recruiting went on rapidly. Hundreds of saddle horses were contributed, "old rusty guns were repaired, hacked swords sharpened, rude lances manufactured" and cartridges made for the cannon. Some fifty foreigners of the south joined Alvarado's army; not that they had much interest in the revolution, but to protect their property against the rapacious invaders—the cholos—and Sutter's Indians,\* who were as much dreaded as the cholos. On the 19th of February, Micheltorena reached the Encinos, and the Angelenian army marched out through Cahuenga Pass to meet him. On the 20th the two armies met on the southern edge of the San Fernando valley, about fifteen miles from Los Angeles. Each army numbered about four hundred men. Micheltorena had three pieces of artillery and Castro two. They opened on each other at long range and seem to have fought the battle throughout at very long range. A mustang or a mule (authorities differ) was killed.

Wilson, Workman and McKinley of Castro's army decided to induce the Americans on the other side, many of whom were their personal friends, to abandon Micheltorena. Passing up a ravine, they succeeded in attracting the attention of some of them by means of a white flag. Gantt, Hensley and Bidwell joined them in the ravine. The situation was discussed and the Americans of Micheltorena's army agreed to desert him if Pico would protect them in their land grants. Wilson, in his account of the battle, says:† "I knew, and so did Pico, that these land questions were the point with those young Americans. Before I started on my journey or embassy, Pico was sent for; on his arrival among us I, in a few words, explained to him what the party had advanced. 'Gentlemen,' said he, 'are any of you citizens of Mexico?' They answered 'No.' 'Then your title deeds given you by Micheltorena are not worth the paper

they are written on, and he knew it well when he gave them to you; but if you will abandon his cause I will give you my word of honor as a gentleman, and Don Benito Wilson and Don Juan Workman to carry out what I promise, that I will protect each one of you in the land that you now hold, and when you become citizens of Mexico I will issue you the proper titles.' They said that was all they asked, and promised not to fire a gun against us. They also asked not to be required to fight on our side, which was agreed to.

"Micheltorena discovered (how, I do not know) that his Americans had abandoned him. About an hour afterwards he raised his camp and flanked us by going further into the valley towards San Fernando, then marching as though he intended to come around the bend of the river to the city. The Californians and we foreigners at once broke up our camp and came back through the Cahuenga Pass, marched through the gap into the Feliz ranch, on the Los Angeles River, till we came into close proximity to Micheltorena's camp. It was now night, as it was dark when we broke up our camp. Here we waited for daylight, and some of our men commenced maneuvering for a fight with the enemy. A few cannon shots were fired, when a white flag was discovered flying from Micheltorena's front. The whole matter then went into the hands of negotiators appointed by both parties and the terms of surrender were agreed upon, one of which was that Micheltorena and his obnoxious officers and men were to march back up the river to the Cahuenga Pass, then down on the plain to the west of Los Angeles, the most direct line to San Pedro, and embark at that point on a vessel then anchored there to carry them back to Mexico." Sutter was taken prisoner, and his Indians, after being corralled for a time, were sent back to the Sacramento.

The roar of the battle of Cahuenga, or the Alamo, as it is sometimes called, could be distinctly heard in Los Angeles, and the people remaining in the city were greatly alarmed. William Heath Davis, in his *Sixty Years in California*, thus describes the alarm in the town: "Directly to the north of the town was a high

\*Sutter had under his command a company of Indians. He had drilled these in the use of firearms. The employing of these savages by Micheltorena was bitterly resented by the Californians.

†Pub. Historical Society of Southern California, Vol. III.



hill" (now known as Mt. Lookout). "As soon as firing was heard all the people remaining in the town, men, women and children, ran to the top of this hill. As the wind was blowing from the north, the firing was distinctly heard, five leagues away, on the battle-field throughout the day. All business places in town were closed. The scene on the hill was a remarkable one, women and children, with crosses in their hands, kneeling and praying to the saints for the safety of their fathers, brothers, sons, husbands, lovers, cousins, that they might not be killed in the battle; indifferent to their personal appearance, tears streaming from their eyes, and their hair blown about by the wind, which had increased to quite a breeze. Don Abel Stearns, myself and others tried to calm and pacify them, assuring them that there was probably no danger; somewhat against our convictions, it is true, judging from what we heard of the firing and from our knowledge of Micheltorena's disciplined force, his battery, and the riflemen he had with him. During the day the scene on the hill continued. The night that followed was a gloomy one, caused by the lamentations of the women and children."

Davis, who was supercargo on the *Don Quixote*, the vessel on which Micheltorena and his soldiers were shipped to Mexico, claims that the general "had ordered his command not to injure the Californians in the force opposed to him, but to fire over their heads, as he had no desire to kill them."

Another Mexican-born governor had been deposed and deported, gone to join his fellows, Victoria, Chico and Gutierrez. In accordance with the treaty of Cahuenga and by virtue of his rank as senior member of the departmental assembly, Pio Pico became governor. The hijos del pais were once more in the ascendancy. José Castro was made comandante-general. Alvarado was given charge of the custom house at Monterey, and José Antonio Carrillo was appointed commander of the military district of the south. Los Angeles was made the capital, although the archives and the treasury remained in Monterey. The revolution apparently had been a success. In the proceedings of the Los Angeles ayuntamiento, March 1, 1845, appears

this record: "The agreements entered into at Cahuenga between Gen. Emanuel Micheltorena and Lieut.-Col. José Castro were then read, and as they contain a happy termination of affairs in favor of the government, this Illustrious Body listened with satisfaction and so answered the communication."

The people joined with the ayuntamiento in expressing their "satisfaction" that a "happy termination" had been reached of the political disturbances which had distracted the country. But the end was not yet. Pico did his best to conciliate the conflicting elements, but the old sectional jealousies that had divided the people of the territory would crop out. José Antonio Carrillo, the Machiaveli of the south, hated Castro and Alvarado and was jealous of Pico's good fortune. He was the superior of any of them in ability, but made himself unpopular by his intrigues and his sarcastic speech. When Castro and Alvarado came south to raise the standard of revolt they tried to win him over. He did assist them. He was willing enough to plot against Micheltorena, but after the overthrow of the Mexican he was equally ready to plot against Pico and Castro. In the summer of 1845 he was implicated in a plot to depose Pico, who, by the way, was his brother-in-law. Pico placed him and two of his fellow conspirators, Serbulo and Hilario Varela, under arrest. Carrillo and Hilario Varela were shipped to Mazatlan to be tried for their misdeed. Serbulo Varela made his escape from prison. The two exiles returned early in 1846 unpunished and ready for new plots.

Pico was appointed gobernador propietario, or constitutional governor of California, September 3, 1845, by President Herrera. The supreme government of Mexico never seemed to take offense or harbor resentment against the Californians for deposing and sending home a governor. As the officials of the supreme government usually obtained office by revolution, they no doubt had a fellow feeling for the revolting Californians. When Micheltorena returned to Mexico he was coldly received and a commissioner was sent to Pico with dispatches virtually approving all that had been done.

Castro, too, gave Pico a great deal of uneasi-

ness. He ignored the governor and managed the military affairs of the territory to suit himself. His headquarters were at Monterey and doubtless he had the sympathy if not the encouragement of the people of the north in his course. But the cause of the greatest uneasiness was the increasing immigration from the United States. A stream of emigrants from the western states, increasing each year, poured down the Sierra Nevadas and spread over the rich valleys of California. The Californians recognized that through the advent of these "foreign adventurers," as they called them, the "manifest destiny" of California was to be absorbed by the United States. Alvarado had appealed to Mexico for men and arms and had been answered by the arrival of Micheltorena and his cholos. Pico appealed and for a time the Californians were cheered by the prospect of aid.

In the summer of 1845 a force of six hundred veteran soldiers, under command of Colonel Iniestra, reached Acapulco, where ships were lying to take them to California, but a revolution broke out in Mexico and the troops destined for the defense of California were used to overthrow President Herrera and to seat Paredes. California was left to work out her own destiny unaided or drift with the tide—and she drifted.

In the early months of 1846 there was a rapid succession of important events in her history, each in passing bearing her near and nearer to a manifest destiny—the downfall of Mexican domination in California. These will be presented fully in the chapter on the Acquisition of California by the United States. But before taking up these we will turn aside to review life in California in the olden time under Spanish and Mexican rule.

## CHAPTER XV.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT—HOMES AND HOME-LIFE OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

UNDER Spain the government of California was semi-military and semi-clerical. The governors were military officers and had command of the troops in the territory, and looked after affairs at the pueblos; the friars were supreme at the missions. The municipal government of the pueblos was vested in ayuntamientos. The decree of the Spanish Cortés passed May 23, 1812, regulated the membership of the ayuntamiento according to the population of the town—"there shall be one alcalde (mayor), two regidores (councilmen), and one procurador-syndico (treasurer) in all towns which do not have more than two hundred inhabitants; one alcalde, four regidores and one syndico in those the population of which exceeds two hundred, but does not exceed five hundred." When the population of a town exceeded one thousand it was allowed two alcaldes, eight regidores and two syndicos. Over the members of the ayuntamiento in the early years of Spanish rule was a quasi-military offi-

cer called a *comisionado*, a sort of petty dictator or military despot, who, when occasion required or inclination moved him, embodied within himself all three departments of government, judiciary, legislative and executive. After Mexico became a republic the office of *comisionado* was abolished. The *alcalde* acted as president of the ayuntamiento, as mayor and as judge of the court of first instance. The second *alcalde* took his place when that officer was ill or absent. The *syndico* was a general utility man. He acted as city or town attorney, tax collector and treasurer. The secretary was an important officer; he kept the records, acted as clerk of the *alcalde's* court and was the only municipal officer who received pay, except the *syndico*, who received a commission on his collections.

In 1837 the Mexican Congress passed a decree abolishing ayuntamientos in capitals of departments having a population of less than four thousand and in interior towns of less than eight thousand. In 1839 Governor Alvarado

reported to the Departmental Assembly that no town in California had the requisite population. The ayuntamientos all closed January 1, 1840. They were re-established in 1844. During their abolition the towns were governed by prefects and justices of the peace, and the special laws or ordinances were enacted by the departmental assembly.

The jurisdiction of the ayuntamiento often extended over a large area of country beyond the town limits. That of Los Angeles, after the secularization of the missions, extended over a country as large as the state of Massachusetts. The authority of the ayuntamiento was as extensive as its jurisdiction. It granted town lots and recommended to the governor grants of land from the public domain. In addition to passing ordinances its members sometimes acted as executive officers to enforce them. It exercised the powers of a board of health, a board of education, a police commission and a street department. During the civil war between Northern and Southern California, in 1837-38, the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles raised and equipped an army and assumed the right to govern the southern half of the territory.

The ayuntamiento was spoken of as *Muy Ilustre* (Most Illustrious), in the same sense that we speak of the honorable city council, but it was a much more dignified body than a city council. The members were required to attend their public functions "attired in black apparel, so as to add solemnity to the meetings." They served without pay, but if a member was absent from a meeting without a good excuse he was liable to a fine. As there was no pay in the office and its duties were numerous and onerous, there was not a large crop of aspirants for councilmen in those days, and the office usually sought the man. It might be added that when it caught the right man it was loath to let go of him.

The misfortunes that beset Francisco Pantoja aptly illustrate the difficulty of resigning in the days when office sought the man, not man the office. Pantoja was elected fourth regidor of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in 1837. In those days wild horses were very numerous. When the pasture in the foothills was exhausted

they came down into the valleys and ate up the feed needed for the cattle. On this account, and because most of these wild horses were worthless, the rancheros slaughtered them. A corral was built with wings extending out on the right and left from the main entrance. When the corral was completed a day was set for a wild horse drive. The bands were rounded up and driven into the corral. The pick of the caballados were lassoed and taken out to be broken to the saddle and the refuse of the drive killed. The Vejars had obtained permission from the ayuntamiento to build a corral between the Ceritos and the Salinas for the purpose of corralling wild horses. Pantoja, being something of a sport, petitioned his fellow regidores for a twenty days' leave of absence to join in the wild horse chase. A wild horse chase was wild sport and dangerous, too. Somebody was sure to get hurt, and Pantoja in this one was one of the unfortunates. When his twenty days' leave of absence was up he did not return to his duties of regidor, but instead sent his resignation on plea of illness. His resignation was not accepted and the president of the ayuntamiento appointed a committee to investigate his physical condition. There were no physicians in Los Angeles in those days, so the committee took along Santiago McKinley, a canny Scotch merchant, who was reputed to have some knowledge of surgery. The committee and the improvised surgeon held an ante-mortem inquest on what remained of Pantoja. The committee reported to the council that he was a physical wreck; that he could not mount a horse nor ride one when mounted. A native Californian, who had reached such a state of physical dilapidation that he could not mount a horse might well be excused from official duties. To excuse him might establish a dangerous precedent. The ayuntamiento heard the report, pondered over it and then sent it and the resignation to the governor. The governor took them under advisement. In the meantime a revolution broke out and before peace was restored and the governor had time to pass upon the case Pantoja's term had expired by limitation.

That modern fad of reform legislation, the



referendum, was in full force and effect in California three-quarters of a century ago. When some question of great importance to the community was before the ayuntamiento and the regidores were divided in opinion, the *alarma publica* or public alarm was sounded by the beating of the long roll on the drum and all the citizens were summoned to the hall of sessions. Any one hearing the alarm and not heeding it was fined \$3. When the citizens were convened the president of the ayuntamiento, speaking in a loud voice, stated the question and the people were given "public speech." The question was debated by all who wished to speak. When all had had their say it was decided by a show of hands.

The ayuntamientos regulated the social functions of the pueblos as well as the civic. Ordinance 5, ayuntamiento proceedings of Los Angeles, reads: "All individuals serenading promiscuously around the street of the city at night without first having obtained permission from the *alcalde* will be fined \$1.50 for the first offense, \$3 for the second offense, and for the third punished according to law." Ordinance 4, adopted by the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, January 28, 1838, reads: "Every person not having any apparent occupation in this city or its jurisdiction is hereby ordered to look for work within three days, counting from the day this ordinance is published; if not complied with, he will be fined \$2 for the first offense, \$4 for the second offense, and will be given compulsory work for the third." From the reading of the ordinance it would seem if the tramp kept looking for work, but was careful not to find it, there could be no offense and consequently no fines or compulsory work.

Some of the enactments of the old regidores would fade the azure out of the blue laws of Connecticut in severity. In the plan of government adopted by the *sureños* in the rebellion of 1837 appears this article: "Article 3, The Roman Catholic Apostolic religion shall prevail throughout this jurisdiction; and any person professing publicly any other religion shall be prosecuted."

Here is a blue law of Monterey, enacted March 23, 1816: "All persons must attend mass

and respond in a loud voice, and if any persons should fail to do so without good cause they will be put in the stocks for three hours."

The architecture of the Spanish and Mexican eras of California was homely almost to ugliness. There was no external ornamentation to the dwellings and no internal conveniences. There was but little attempt at variety and the houses were mostly of one style, square walled, tile covered, or flat roofed with pitch, and usually but one story high. Some of the mission churches were massive, grand and ornamental, while others were devoid of beauty and travesties on the rules of architecture. Every man was his own architect and master builder. He had no choice of material, or, rather, with his ease-loving disposition, he chose to use that which was most convenient, and that was adobe clay, made into sun-dried brick. The Indian was the brickmaker, and he toiled for his taskmasters, like the Hebrew of old for the Egyptian, making bricks without straw and without pay. There were no labor strikes in the building trades then. The Indian was the builder, and he did not know how to strike for higher wages, because he received no wages, high or low. The adobe bricks were moulded into form and set up to dry. Through the long summer days they baked in the hot sun, first on one side, then on the other; and when dried through they were laid in the wall with mud mortar. Then the walls had to dry and dry perhaps through another summer before the house was habitable. Time was the essence of building contracts then.

There was but little wood used in house construction then. It was only the aristocrats who could indulge in the luxury of wooden floors. Most of the houses had floors of the beaten earth. Such floors were cheap and durable. Gilroy says, when he came to Monterey in 1814, only the governor's house had a wooden floor. A door of rawhide shut out intruders and wooden-barred windows admitted sunshine and air.

The legendry of the hearthstone and the fireside which fills so large a place in the home life and literature of the Anglo-Saxon had no part in the domestic system of the old-time Californian. He had no hearthstone and no fireside,

nor could that pleasing fiction of Santa Claus coming down the chimney with toys on Christmas eve that so delights the children of to-day have been understood by the youthful Californian of long ago. There were no chimneys in California. The only means of warming the houses by artificial heat was a pan (or brasero) of coals set on the floor. The people lived out of doors in the open air and invigorating sunshine; and they were healthy and long-lived. Their houses were places to sleep in or shelters from rain.

The furniture was meager and mostly home-made. A few benches or rawhide-bottomed chairs to sit on; a rough table; a chest or two to keep the family finery in; a few cheap prints of saints on the walls—these formed the furnishings and the decorations of the living rooms of the common people. The bed was the pride and the ambition of the housewife. Even in humble dwellings, sometimes, a snowy counterpane and lace-trimmed pillows decorated a couch whose base was a dried bullock's hide stretched on a rough frame of wood. A shrine dedicated to the patron saint of the household was a very essential part of a well-regulated home.

Fashions in dress did not change with the seasons. A man could wear his grandfather's hat and his coat, too, and not be out of the fashion. Robinson, writing of California in 1829, says: "The people were still adhering to the costumes of the past century." It was not until after 1834, when the Hajar colonists brought the latest fashions from the City of Mexico, that the style of dress for men and women began to change. The next change took place after the American conquest. Only two changes in half a century, a garment had to be very durable to become unfashionable.

The few wealthy people in the territory dressed well, even extravagantly. Robinson describes the dress of Tomas Yorba, a wealthy ranchero of the Upper Santa Ana, as he saw him in 1829: "Upon his head he wore a black silk handkerchief, the four corners of which hung down his neck behind. An embroidered shirt; a cravat of white jaconet, tastefully tied; a blue damask vest; short clothes of crimson velvet; a bright green cloth jacket, with large

silver buttons, and shoes of embroidered deer-skin composed his dress. I was afterwards informed by Don Manuel (Dominguez) that on some occasions, such as some particular feast day or festival, his entire display often exceeded in value a thousand dollars."

"The dress worn by the middle class of females is a chemise, with short embroidered sleeves, richly trimmed with lace; a muslin petticoat, flounced with scarlet and secured at the waist by a silk band of the same color; shoes of velvet or blue satin; a cotton reboso or scarf; pearl necklace and earrings; with hair falling in broad plaits down the back."\* After 1834 the men generally adopted calzoneras instead of the knee breeches or short clothes of the last century.

"The calzoneras were pantaloons with the exterior seam open throughout its length. On the upper edge was a strip of cloth, red, blue or black, in which were buttonholes. On the other edge were eyelet holes for buttons. In some cases the calzonera was sewn from hip to the middle of the thigh; in others, buttoned. From the middle of the thigh downward the leg was covered by the bota or leggins, used by every one, whatever his dress." The short jacket, with silver or bronze buttons, and the silken sash that served as a connecting link between the calzoneras and the jacket, and also supplied the place of what the Californians did not wear, suspenders, this constituted a picturesque costume, that continued in vogue until the conquest, and with many of the natives for years after. "After 1834 the fashionable women of California exchanged their narrow for more flowing garments and abandoned the braided hair for the coil and the large combs till then in use for smaller combs."†

For outer wraps the serapa for men and the rebosa for women were universally worn. The texture of these marked the social standing of the wearer. It ranged from cheap cotton and coarse serge to the costliest silk and the finest French broadcloth. The costume of the neophyte changed but once in centuries, and that

---

\*Robinson, *Life in California*.

†Bancroft's *Pastoral California*.

was when he divested himself of his coat of mud and smear of paint and put on the mission shirt and breech clout. Shoes he did not wear and in time his feet became as hard as the hoofs of an animal. The dress of the mission women consisted of a chemise and a skirt; the dress of the children was a shirt and sometimes even this was dispensed.

- Filial obedience and respect for parental authority were early impressed upon the minds of the children. The commandment, "Honor thy father and mother," was observed with an oriental devotion. A child was never too old or too large to be exempt from punishment. Stephen C. Foster used to relate an amusing story of a case of parental disciplining he once saw at Los Angeles. An old lady, a grandmother, was belaboring, with a barrel stave, her son, a man thirty years of age. The son had done something of which the mother did not approve. She sent for him to come over to the maternal home to receive his punishment. He came. She took him out to the metaphorical woodshed, which, in this case, was the portico of her house, where she stood him up and proceeded to administer corporal punishment. With the resounding thwacks of the stave, she would exclaim, "I'll teach you to behave yourself." "I'll mend your manners, sir." "Now you'll be good, won't you?" The big man took his punishment without a thought of resisting or rebelling. In fact, he seemed to enjoy it. It brought back feelingly and forcibly a memory of his boyhood days.

In the earlier years of the republic, before revolutionary ideas had perverted the usages of the Californians, great respect was shown to those in authority, and the authorities were strict in requiring deference from their constituents. In the Los Angeles archives of 1828 are the records of an impeachment trial of Don Antonio Maria Lugo, held to depose him from the office of judge of the plains. The principal duty of such a judge was to decide cases of disputed ownership of horses and cattle. Lugo seems to have had an exalted idea of the dignity of his office. Among the complaints presented at the trial was one from young Pedro Sanchez, in which he testified that Lugo had tried to ride

his horse over him in the street because he, Sanchez, would not take off his hat to the juez del campo and remain standing uncovered while the judge rode past. Another complainant at the same trial related how at a rodeo Lugo adjudged a neighbor's boy guilty of contempt of court because the boy gave him an impertinent answer, and then he proceeded to give the boy an unmerciful whipping. So heinous was the offense in the estimation of the judge that the complainant said, "had not Lugo fallen over a chair he would have been beating the boy yet."

Under Mexican domination in California there was no tax levied on land and improvements. The municipal funds of the pueblos were obtained from revenue on wine and brandy; from the licenses of saloons and other business houses; from the tariff on imports; from permits to give balls or dances; from the fines of transgressors, and from the tax on bull rings and cock pits. Then men's pleasures and vices paid the cost of governing. In the early '40s the city of Los Angeles claimed a population of two thousand, yet the municipal revenues rarely exceeded \$1,000 a year. With this small amount the authorities ran a city government and kept out of debt. It did not cost much to run a city government then. There was no army of high-salaried officials with a horde of political heelers quartered on the municipality and fed from the public crib at the expense of the taxpayer. Politicians may have been no more honest then than now, but where there was nothing to steal there was no stealing. The *alcaldes* and *regidores* put no temptation in the way of the politicians, and thus they kept them reasonably honest, or at least they kept them from plundering the taxpayers by the simple expedient of having no taxpayers.

The functions of the various departments of the municipal governments were economically administered. Street cleaning and lighting were performed at individual expense instead of public. There was an ordinance in force in Los Angeles and Santa Barbara and probably in other municipalities that required each owner of a house every Saturday to sweep and clean in front of his premises to the middle of the street. His neighbor on the opposite side met him half



way, and the street was swept without expense to the pueblo. There was another ordinance that required each owner of a house of more than two rooms on a main street to hang a lighted lantern in front of his door from twilight to eight o'clock in winter and to nine in summer. There were fines for neglect of these duties.

There was no fire department in the pueblos. The adobe houses with their clay walls, earthen floors, tiled roofs and rawhide doors were as nearly fireproof as any human habitation could be made. The cooking was done in detached

kitchens and in beehive-shaped ovens without flues. The houses were without chimneys, so the danger from fire was reduced to a minimum. A general conflagration was something unknown in the old pueblo days of California.

There was no paid police department. Every able-bodied young man was subject to military duty. A volunteer guard or patrol was kept on duty at the cuartels or guard houses. The guards policed the pueblos, but they were not paid. Each young man had to take his turn at guard duty.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### TERRITORIAL EXPANSION BY CONQUEST.

THE Mexican war marked the beginning by the United States of territorial expansion by conquest. "It was," says General Grant, "an instance of a republic following the bad example of European monarchies in not considering justice in their desire to acquire additional territory." The "additional territory" was needed for the creation of slave states. The southern politicians of the extreme pro-slavery school saw in the rapid settlement of the northwestern states the downfall of their domination and the doom of their beloved institution, slavery. Their peculiar institution could not expand northward and on the south it had reached the Mexican boundary. The only way of acquiring new territory for the extension of slavery on the south was to take it by force from the weak Republic of Mexico. The annexation of Texas brought with it a disputed boundary line. The claim to a strip of country between the Rio Nueces and the Rio Grande furnished a convenient pretext to force Mexico to hostilities. Texas as an independent state had never exercised jurisdiction over the disputed territory. As a state of the Union after annexation she could not rightfully lay claim to what she never possessed, but the army of occupation took possession of it as United States property, and the war was on. In the end we acquired a large slice of Mexican territory, but the irony

of fate decreed that not an acre of its soil should be tilled by slave labor.

The causes that led to the acquisition of California antedated the annexation of Texas and the invasion of Mexico. After the adoption of liberal colonization laws by the Mexican government in 1824, there set in a steady drift of Americans to California. At first they came by sea, but after the opening of the overland route in 1841 they came in great numbers by land. It was a settled conviction in the minds of these adventurous nomads that the manifest destiny of California was to become a part of the United States, and they were only too willing to aid destiny when an opportunity offered. The opportunity came and it found them ready for it.

Capt. John C. Fremont, an engineer and explorer in the services of the United States, appeared at Monterey in January, 1846, and applied to General Castro, the military comandante, for permission to buy supplies for his party of sixty-two men who were encamped in the San Joaquin valley, in what is now Kern county. Permission was given him. There seems to have been a tacit agreement between Castro and Fremont that the exploring party should not enter the settlements, but early in March the whole force was encamped in the Salinas valley. Castro regarded the marching of a body of armed men through the country as an act of

hostility, and ordered them out of the country. Instead of leaving, Fremont intrenched himself on an eminence known as Gabilan Peak (about thirty miles from Monterey), raised the stars and stripes over his barricade, and defied Castro. Castro maneuvered his troops on the plain below, but did not attack Fremont. After two days' waiting Fremont abandoned his position and began his march northward. On May 9, when near the Oregon line, he was overtaken by Lieutenant Gillespie, of the United States navy, with a dispatch from the president. Gillespie had left the United States in November, 1845, and, disguised, had crossed Mexico from Vera Cruz to Mazatlan, and from there had reached Monterey. The exact nature of the dispatches to Fremont is not known, but presumably they related to the impending war between Mexico and the United States, and the necessity for a prompt seizure of the country to prevent it from falling into the hands of England. Fremont returned to the Sacramento, where he encamped.

On the 14th of June, 1846, a body of American settlers from the Napa and Sacramento valleys, thirty-three in number, of which Ide, Semple, Grigsby and Merritt seem to have been the leaders, after a night's march, took possession of the old castillo or fort at Sonoma, with its rusty muskets and unused cannon, and made Gen. M. G. Vallejo, Lieut.-Col. Prudon, Capt. Salvador Vallejo and Jacob P. Leese, a brother-in-law of the Vallejos, prisoners. There seems to have been no privates at the castillo, all officers. Exactly what was the object of the American settlers in taking General Vallejo prisoner is not evident. General Vallejo was one of the few eminent Californians who favored the annexation of California to the United States. He is said to have made a speech favoring such a movement in the junta at Monterey a few months before. Castro regarded him with suspicion. The prisoners were sent under an armed escort to Fremont's camp. William B. Ide was elected captain of the revolutionists who remained at Sonoma, to "hold the fort." He issued a pronunciamiento in which he declared California a free and independent government, under the name of the California Re-

public. A nation must have a flag of its own, so one was improvised. It was made of a piece of cotton cloth, or manta, a yard wide and five feet long. Strips of red flannel torn from the shirt of one of the men were stitched on the bottom of the flag for stripes. With a blacking brush, or, as another authority says, the end of a chewed stick for a brush, and red paint, William L. Todd painted the figure of a grizzly bear passant on the field of the flag. The natives called Todd's bear "cochino," a pig; it resembled that animal more than a bear. A five-pointed star in the left upper corner, painted with the same coloring matter, and the words "California republic" printed on it in ink, completed the famous bear flag.

The California republic was ushered into existence June 14, 1846, attained the acme of its power July 4, when Ide and his fellow patriots burnt a quantity of powder in salutes, and fired off oratorical pyrotechnics in honor of the new republic. It utterly collapsed on the 9th of July, after an existence of twenty-five days, when news reached Sonoma that Commodore Sloat had raised the stars and stripes at Monterey and taken possession of California in the name of the United States. Lieutenant Revere arrived at Sonoma on the 9th and he it was who lowered the bear flag from the Mexican flagstaff, where it had floated through the brief existence of the California republic, and raised in its place the banner of the United States.

Commodore Sloat, who had anchored in Monterey Bay July 2, 1846, was for a time undecided whether to take possession of the country. He had no official information that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico; but, acting on the supposition that Captain Fremont had received definite instructions, on the 7th of July he raised the flag and took possession of the custom-house and government buildings at Monterey. Captain Montgomery, on the 9th, raised it at San Francisco, and on the same day the bear flag gave place to the stars and stripes at Sonoma.

General Castro was holding Santa Clara and San José when he received Commodore Sloat's proclamation informing him that the commodore had taken possession of Monterey. Cas-

tro, after reading the proclamation, which was written in Spanish, formed his men in line, and addressing them, said: "Monterey is taken by the Americans. What can I do with a handful of men against the United States? I am going to Mexico. All of you who wish to follow me. 'About face!' All that wish to remain can go to their homes."\* A very small part of his force followed him.

Commodore Sloat was superseded by Commodore Stockton, who set about organizing an expedition to subjugate the part of the territory which still remained loyal to Mexico. Fremont's exploring party, recruited to a battalion of one hundred and twenty men, had marched to Monterey, and from there was sent by vessel to San Diego to procure horses and prepare to act as cavalry.

While these stirring events were transpiring in the north, what was the condition in the south where the capital, Los Angeles, and the bulk of the population of the territory were located? Pio Pico had entered upon the duties of the governorship with a desire to bring peace and harmony to the distracted country. He appointed Juan Bandini, one of the ablest statesmen of the south, his secretary. After Bandini resigned he chose J. M. Covarrubias, and later José M. Moreno filled the office.

The principal offices of the territory had been divided equally between the politicians of the north and the south. While Los Angeles became the capital, and the departmental assembly met there, the military headquarters, the archives and the treasury remained at Monterey. But, notwithstanding this division of the spoils of office, the old feud between the *arribeños* and the *abajeros* would not down, and soon the old-time quarrel was on with all its bitterness. Castro, as military comandante, ignored the governor, and Alvarado was regarded by the *sureños* as an emissary of Castro's. The departmental assembly met at Los Angeles, in March, 1846. Pico presided, and in his opening message set forth the unfortunate condition of affairs in the department. Education was neglected; justice was not administered; the mis-

sions were so burdened by debt that but few of them could be rented; the army was disorganized and the treasury empty.

Not even the danger of war with the Americans could make the warring factions forget their fratricidal strife. Castro's proclamation against Fremont was construed by the *sureños* into a scheme to inveigle the governor to the north so that the comandante-general could depose him and seize the office for himself. Castro's preparations to resist by force the encroachments of the Americans were believed by Pico and the Angelenians to be fitting out of an army to attack Los Angeles and overthrow the government.

On the 16th of June, Pico left Los Angeles for Monterey with a military force of a hundred men. The object of the expedition was to oppose, and, if possible, to depose Castro. He left the capital under the care of the *ayuntamiento*. On the 20th of June Alcalde Gallardo reported to the *ayuntamiento* that he had positive information "that Don Castro had left Monterey and would arrive here in three days with a military force for the purpose of capturing this city." (Castro had left Monterey with a force of seventy men, but he had gone north to San José.) The sub-prefect, Don Abel Stearns, was authorized to enlist troops to preserve order. On the 23d of June three companies were organized, an artillery company under Miguel Pryor, a company of riflemen under Benito Wilson, and a cavalry company under Gorge Palomares. Pico called for reinforcements, but just as he was preparing to march against Monterey the news reached him of the capture of Sonoma by the Americans, and next day, June 24th, the news reached Los Angeles just as the council had decided on a plan of defense against Castro, who was five hundred miles away. Pico, on the impulse of the moment, issued a proclamation, in which he arraigned the United States for perfidy and treachery, and the gang of "North American adventurers," who captured Sonoma "with the blackest treason the spirit of evil can invent." His arraignment of the "North American nation" was so severe that some of his American friends in Los Angeles took umbrage to his

---

\*Hall's History of San José.



pronunciamento. He afterwards tried to recall it, but it was too late; it had been published.

Castro, finding the "foreign adventurers" too numerous and too aggressive in the northern part of the territory, determined, with what men he could induce to go with him, to retreat to the south; but before so doing he sent a mediator to Pico to negotiate a treaty of peace and amity between the factions. On the 12th of July the two armies met at Santa Margarita, near San Luis Obispo. Castro brought the news that Commodore Sloat had hoisted the United States flag at Monterey and taken possession of the country for his government. The meeting of the governor and the comandante-general was not very cordial, but in the presence of the impending danger to the territory they concealed their mutual dislike and decided to do their best to defend the country they both loved.

Sorrowfully they began their retreat to the capital; but even threatened disaster to their common country could not wholly unite the north and the south. The respective armies, Castro's numbering about one hundred and fifty men, and Pico's one hundred and twenty, kept about a day's march apart. They reached Los Angeles, and preparations were begun to resist the invasion of the Americans. Pico issued a proclamation ordering all able-bodied men between fifteen and sixty years of age, native and naturalized, to take up arms to defend the country; any able-bodied Mexican refusing was to be treated as a traitor. There was no enthusiasm for the cause. The old factional jealousy and distrust was as potent as ever. The militia of the south would obey none but their own officers; Castro's troops, who considered themselves regulars, ridiculed the raw recruits of the *sureños*, while the naturalized foreigners of American extraction secretly sympathized with their own people.

Pico, to counteract the malign influence of his Santa Barbara proclamation and enlist the sympathy and more ready adhesion of the foreign element of Los Angeles, issued the following circular: (This circular or proclamation has never before found its way into print. I find no allusion to it in Bancroft's or Hittell's His-

tories. A copy, probably the only one in existence, was donated some years since to the Historical Society of Southern California.)



*Gobierno del Dep.  
de Californias.*

"CIRCULAR.—As owing to the unfortunate condition of things that now prevails in this department in consequence of the war into which the United States has provoked the Mexican nation, some ill feeling might spring up between the citizens of the two countries, out of which unfortunate occurrences might grow, and as this government desires to remove every cause of friction, it has seen fit, in the use of its power, to issue the present circular.

"The Government of the department of California declares in the most solemn manner that all the citizens of the United States that have come lawfully into its territory, relying upon the honest administration of the laws and the observance of the prevailing treaties, shall not be molested in the least, and their lives and property shall remain in perfect safety under the protection of the Mexican laws and authorities legally constituted.

"Therefore, in the name of the supreme government of the nation, and by virtue of the authority vested upon me, I enjoin upon all the inhabitants of California to observe towards the citizens of the United States that have lawfully come among us, the kindest and most cordial conduct, and to abstain from all acts of violence against their persons or property; provided they remain neutral, as heretofore, and take no part in the invasion effected by the armies of their nation.

"The authorities of the various municipalities and corporations will be held strictly responsible for the faithful fulfillment of this order, and shall, as soon as possible, take the necessary measures to bring it to the knowledge of the people. God and Liberty.

"PIO PICO.

"JOSE MATIAS MARENO, *Secretary pro tem.*"  
Angeles, July 27, 1846.

When we consider the conditions existing in California at the time this circular was issued, its sentiments reflect great credit on Pico for his humanity and forbearance. A little over a month before, a party of Americans seized General Vallejo and several other prominent Californians in their homes and incarcerated them in prison at Sutter's Fort. Nor was this outrage mitigated when the stars and stripes were raised. The perpetrators of the outrage were not punished. These native Californians were kept in prison nearly two months without any charge against them. Besides, Governor Pico and the leading Californians very well knew that the Americans whose lives and property this proclamation was designed to protect would not remain neutral when their countrymen invaded the territory. Pio Pico deserved better treatment from the Americans than he received. He was robbed of his landed possessions by unscrupulous land sharks, and his character defamed by irresponsible historical scribblers.

Pico made strenuous efforts to raise men and means to resist the threatened invasion. He had mortgaged the government house to de Celis for \$2,000, the mortgage to be paid "as soon as order shall be established in the department." This loan was really negotiated to fit out the expedition against Castro, but a part of it was expended after his return to Los Angeles in procuring supplies while preparing to meet the American army. The government had but little credit. The moneyed men of the pueblo were averse to putting money into what was almost sure to prove a lost cause. The bickerings and jealousies between the factions neutralized to a considerable degree the efforts of Pico and Castro to mobilize the army.

Castro established his camp on the mesa east of the river. Here he and Andres Pico undertook to drill the somewhat incongruous collection of hombres in military maneuvering. Their entire force at no time exceeded three hundred men. These were poorly armed and lacking in discipline.

We left Stockton at Monterey preparing an expedition against Castro at Los Angeles. On taking command of the Pacific squadron, July

29, he issued a proclamation. It was as bombastic as the pronunciamiento of a Mexican governor. Bancroft says: "The paper was made up of falsehood, of irrelevant issues and bombastic ranting in about equal parts, the tone being offensive and impolitic even in those inconsiderable portions which were true and legitimate." His only object in taking possession of the country was "to save from destruction the lives and property of the foreign residents and citizens of the territory who had invoked his protection." In view of Pico's humane circular and the uniform kind treatment that the Californians accorded the American residents, there was very little need of Stockton's interference on that score. Commodore Sloat did not approve of Stockton's proclamation or of his policy.

On the 6th of August, Stockton reached San Pedro and landed three hundred and sixty sailors and marines. These were drilled in military movements on land and prepared for the march to Los Angeles.

Castro sent two commissioners, Pablo de La Guerra and José M. Flores, to Stockton, asking for a conference and a cessation of hostilities while negotiations were pending. They asked that the United States forces remain at San Pedro while the terms of the treaty were under discussion. These requests Commodore Stockton peremptorily refused, and the commissioners returned to Los Angeles without stating the terms on which they proposed to treat.

In several so-called histories, I find a very dramatic account of this interview. On the arrival of the commissioners they were marched up to the mouth of an immense mortar, shrouded in skins save its huge aperture. Their terror and discomfiture were plainly discernible. Stockton received them with a stern and forbidding countenance, harshly demanding their mission, which they disclosed in great confusion. They bore a letter from Castro proposing a truce, each party to hold its own possessions until a general pacification should be had. This proposal Stockton rejected with contempt, and dismissed the commissioners with the assurance that only an immediate disbandment of his forces and an unconditional surrender would

shield Castro from the vengeance of an incensed foe. The messengers remounted their horses in dismay and fled back to Castro." The mortar story, it is needless to say, is pure fabrication, yet it runs through a number of so-called histories of California. Castro, on the 9th of August, held a council of war with his officers at the Campo en La Mesa. He announced his intention of leaving the country for the purpose of reporting to the supreme government, and of returning at some future day to punish the usurpers. He wrote to Pico: "I can count only one hundred men, badly armed, worse supplied and discontented by reason of the miseries they suffer; so that I have reason to fear that not even these men will fight when the necessity arises." And this is the force that some imaginative historians estimate at eight hundred to one thousand men.

Pico and Castro left Los Angeles on the night of August 10, for Mexico; Castro going by the Colorado River route to Sonora, and Pico, after being concealed for a time by his brother-in-law, Juan Foster, at the Santa Margarita and narrowly escaping capture by Fremont's men, finally reached Lower California and later on crossed the Gulf to Sonora.

Stockton began his march on Los Angeles August 11. He took with him a battery of four guns. The guns were mounted on carretas, and each gun drawn by four oxen. He had with him a good brass band.

Major Fremont, who had been sent to San Diego with his battalion of one hundred and seventy men, had, after considerable skirmishing among the ranchos, secured enough horses to move, and on the 8th of August had begun his march to join Stockton. He took with him one hundred and twenty men, leaving about fifty to garrison San Diego.

Stockton consumed three days on the march. Fremont's troops joined him just south of the city, and at 4 p. m. of the 13th the combined force, numbering nearly five hundred men, entered the town without opposition, "our entry," says Major Fremont, "having more the effect of a parade of home guards than of an enemy taking possession of a conquered town." Stockton reported finding at Castro's abandoned camp

ten pieces of artillery, four of them spiked. Fremont says he (Castro) "had buried part of his guns." Castro's troops that he had brought down with him took their departure for their northern homes soon after their general left, breaking up into small squads as they advanced. The southern troops that Pico had recruited dispersed to their homes before the arrival of the Americans. Squads of Fremont's battalion were sent out to scour the country and bring in any of the Californian officers or leading men whom they could find. These, when found, were paroled.

Another of those historical myths, like the mortar story previously mentioned, which is palmed off on credulous readers as genuine history, runs as follows: "Stockton, while en route from San Pedro to Los Angeles, was informed by a courier from Castro 'that if he marched upon the town he would find it the grave of himself and men.' 'Then,' answered the commodore, 'tell the general to have the bells ready to toll at eight o'clock, as I shall be there by that time.'" As Castro left Los Angeles the day before Stockton began his march from San Pedro, and when the commodore entered the city the Mexican general was probably two hundred miles away, the bell tolling myth goes to join its kindred myths in the category of history as it should not be written.

On the 17th of August, Stockton issued a second proclamation, in which he signs himself commander-in-chief and governor of the territory of California. It was milder in tone and more dignified than the first. He informed the people that their country now belonged to the United States. For the present it would be governed by martial law. They were invited to elect their local officers if those now in office refused to serve.

Four days after the capture of Los Angeles, The Warren, Captain Hull, commander, anchored at San Pedro. She brought official notice of the declaration of war between the United States and Mexico. Then for the first time Stockton learned that there had been an official declaration of war between the two countries. United States officers had waged war and had taken possession of California upon



the strength of a rumor that hostilities existed between the countries.

The conquest, if conquest it can be called, was accomplished without the loss of a life, if we except the two Americans, Fowler and Cowie, of the Bear Flag party, who were brutally murdered by a band of Californians under Padillo, and the equally brutal shooting of Beryessa and the two de Haro boys by the Americans at San Rafael. These three men were shot as spies, but there was no proof that they were such, and they were not tried. These murders occurred before Commodore Sloat raised the stars and stripes at Monterey.

On the 15th of August, 1846, just thirty-seven days after the raising of the stars and stripes at Monterey, the first newspaper ever published in California made its appearance. It was published at Monterey by Semple and Colton and named *The Californian*. Rev. Walter Colton was a chaplain in the United States navy and came to California on the Congress with Commodore Stockton. He was made alcalde of Monterey and built, by the labor of the chain

gang and from contributions and fines, the first schoolhouse in California, named for him Colton Hall. Colton thus describes the other member of the firm, Dr. Robert Semple: "My partner is an emigrant from Kentucky, who stands six feet eight in his stockings. He is in a buckskin dress, a foxskin cap; is true with his rifle, ready with his pen and quick at the type case." Semple came to California in 1845, with the Hastings party, and was one of the leaders in the Bear Flag revolution. The type and press used were brought to California by Augustin V. Zamorano in 1834, and by him sold to the territorial government, and had been used for printing bandos and pronunciamientos. The only paper the publishers of *The Californian* could procure was that used in the manufacture of cigarettes, which came in sheets a little larger than foolscap. The font of type was short of w's, so two v's were substituted for that letter, and when these ran out two u's were used. The paper was moved to San Francisco in 1848 and later on consolidated with the *California Star*.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### REVOLT OF THE CALIFORNIANS.

HOSTILITIES had ceased in all parts of the territory. The leaders of the Californians had escaped to Mexico, and Stockton, regarding the conquest as completed, set about organizing a government for the conquered territory. Fremont was to be appointed military governor. Detachments from his battalion were to be detailed to garrison different towns, while Stockton, with what recruits he could gather in California, and his sailors and marines, was to undertake a naval expedition against the west coast of Mexico, land his forces at Mazatlan or Acapulco and march overland to "shake hands with General Taylor at the gates of Mexico." Captain Gillespie was made military commandant of the southern department, with headquarters at Los Angeles, and assigned a garrison of fifty men. Commodore Stockton left Los Angeles for the north Sep-

tember 2. Fremont, with the remainder of his battalion, took up his line of march for Monterey a few days later. Gillespie's orders were to place the city under martial law, but not to enforce the more burdensome restrictions upon quiet and well-disposed citizens. A conciliatory policy in accordance with instructions of the secretary of the navy was to be adopted and the people were to be encouraged to "neutrality, self-government and friendship."

Nearly all historians who have written upon this subject lay the blame for the subsequent uprising of the Californians and their revolt against the rule of the military commandant, Gillespie, to his petty tyrannies. Col. J. J. Warner, in his *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County*, says: "Gillespie attempted by a coercive system to effect a moral and social change in the habits, diversions and pastimes of

the people and to reduce them to his standard of propriety." Warner was not an impartial judge. He had a grievance against Gillespie which embittered him against the captain. Gillespie may have been lacking in tact, and his schooling in the navy under the tyrannical régime of the quarterdeck of fifty years ago was not the best training to fit him for government, but it is hardly probable that in two weeks' time he undertook to enforce a "coercive system" looking toward an entire change in the moral and social habits of the people. Los Angeles under Mexican domination was a hotbed of revolutions. It had a turbulent and restless element among its inhabitants that was never happier than when fomenting strife and conspiring to overthrow those in power. Of this class Colton, writing in 1846, says: "They drift about like Arabs. If the tide of fortune turns against them they disband and scatter to the four winds. They never become martyrs to any cause. They are too numerous to be brought to punishment by any of their governors, and thus escape justice." There was a conservative class in the territory, made up principally of the large landed proprietors, both native and foreign-born, but these exerted small influence in controlling the turbulent. While Los Angeles had a monopoly of this turbulent and revolutionary element, other settlements in the territory furnished their full quota of that class of political knight errants whose chief pastime was revolution, and whose capital consisted of a gaily caparisoned steed, a riata, a lance, a dagger and possibly a pair of horse pistols. These were the fellows whose "habits, diversions and pastimes" Gillespie undertook to reduce "to his standard of propriety."

That Commodore Stockton should have left Gillespie so small a garrison to hold the city and surrounding country in subjection shows that either he was ignorant of the character of the people, or that he placed too great reliance in the completeness of their subjection. With Castro's men in the city or dispersed among the neighboring ranchos, many of them still retaining their arms, and all of them ready to rally at a moment's notice to the call of their leaders; with no reinforcements nearer than five hundred

miles to come to the aid of Gillespie in case of an uprising, it was foolhardiness in Stockton to entrust the holding of the most important place in California to a mere handful of men, half disciplined and poorly equipped, without fortifications for defense or supplies to hold out in case of a siege.

Scarcely had Stockton and Fremont, with their men, left the city before trouble began. The turbulent element of the city fomented strife and seized every occasion to annoy and harass the military commandant and his men. While his "petty tyrannies," so called, which were probably nothing more than the enforcement of martial law, may have been somewhat provocative, the real cause was more deep seated. The Californians, without provocation on their part and without really knowing the cause why, found their country invaded, their property taken from them and their government in the hands of an alien race, foreign to them in customs and religion. They would have been a tame and spiritless people indeed, had they neglected the opportunity that Stockton's blundering gave them to regain their liberties. They did not waste much time. Within two weeks from the time Stockton sailed from San Pedro hostilities had begun and the city was in a state of siege.

Gillespie, writing in the *Sacramento Statesman* in 1858, thus describes the first attack: "On the 22d of September, at three o'clock in the morning, a party of sixty-five Californians and Sonoreños made an attack upon my small command quartered in the government house. We were not wholly surprised, and with twenty-one rifles we beat them back without loss to ourselves, killing and wounding three of their number. When daylight came, Lieutenant Hensley, with a few men, took several prisoners and drove the Californians from the town. This party was merely the nucleus of a revolution commenced and known to Colonel Fremont before he left Los Angeles. In twenty-four hours, six hundred well-mounted horsemen, armed with escopetas (shotguns), lances and one fine brass piece of light artillery, surrounded Los Angeles and summoned me to surrender. There were three old honey-combed iron guns (spiked)

in the corral of my quarters, which we at once cleared and mounted upon the axles of carts."

Serbulo Varela, a young man of some ability, but of a turbulent and reckless character, had been the leader at first, but as the uprising assumed the character of a revolution, Castro's old officers came to the front. Capt. José Maria Flores was chosen comandante-general; José Antonio Carrillo, major-general; and Andres Pico, comandante de escuadron. The main camp of the insurgents was located on the mesa, east of the river, at a place called Paredon Blanco (White Bluff).

On the 24th of September, from the camp at White Bluff, was issued the famous Pronunciamiento de Barelás y otros Californias contra Los Americanos (The Proclamation of Barelás and other Californians against the Americans). It was signed by Serbulo Varela (spelled Barelás), Leonardo Cota and over three hundred others. Although this proclamation is generally credited to Flores, there is no evidence to show that he had anything to do with framing it. He promulgated it over his signature October 1. It is probable that it was written by Varela and Cota. It has been the custom of American writers to sneer at this production as florid and bombastic. In fiery invective and fierce denunciation it is the equal of Patrick Henry's famous "Give me liberty or give me death!" Its recital of wrongs is brief, but to the point. "And shall we be capable of permitting ourselves to be subjugated and to accept in silence the heavy chains of slavery? Shall we lose the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood? Shall we leave our families victims of the most barbarous servitude? Shall we wait to see our wives outraged, our innocent children beaten by American whips, our property sacked, our temples profaned, to drag out a life full of shame and disgrace? No! a thousand times no! Compatriots, death rather than that! Who of you does not feel his heart beat and his blood boil on contemplating our situation? Who will be the Mexican that will not be indignant and rise in arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there will be not one so vile and cowardly!"

Gillespie had left the government house (lo-

cated on what is now the site of the St. Charles Hotel) and taken a position on Fort Hill, where he had erected a temporary barricade of sacks filled with earth and had mounted his cannon there. The Americans had been summoned to surrender, but had refused. They were besieged by the Californians. There was but little firing between the combatants, an occasional sortie and a volley of rifle balls by the Americans when the Californians approached too near. The Californians were well mounted, but poorly armed, their weapons being principally muskets, shotguns, pistols, lances and riatas; while the Americans were armed with long-range rifles, of which the Californians had a wholesome dread. The fear of these arms and his cannon doubtless saved Gillespie and his men from capture.

On the 24th Gillespie dispatched a messenger to find Stockton at Monterey, or at San Francisco if he had left Monterey, and apprise him of the perilous situation of the Americans at Los Angeles. Gillespie's dispatch bearer, John Brown, better known by his California nickname, Juan Flaco or Lean John, made one of the most wonderful rides in history. Gillespie furnished Juan Flaco with a package of cigarettes, the paper of each bearing the inscription, "Believe the bearer;" these were stamped with Gillespie's seal. Brown started from Los Angeles at 8 p. m., September 24, and claimed to have reached Yerba Buena at 8 p. m. of the 28th, a ride of six hundred and thirty miles in four days. This is incorrect. Colton, who was alcalde of Monterey at that time, notes Brown's arrival at that place on the evening of the 29th. Colton, in his "Three Years in California," says that Brown rode the whole distance (Los Angeles to Monterey) of four hundred and sixty miles in fifty-two hours, during which time he had not slept. His intelligence was for Commodore Stockton and, in the nature of the case, was not committed to paper, except a few words rolled in a cigar fastened in his hair. But the commodore had sailed for San Francisco and it was necessary he should go one hundred and forty miles further. He was quite exhausted and was allowed to sleep three hours. Before day he was up and away on his journey. Gil-



lespie, in a letter published in the *Los Angeles Star*, May 28, 1858, describing Juan Flaco's ride says: "Before sunrise of the 29th he was lying in the bushes at San Francisco, in front of the congress frigate, waiting for the early market boat to come on shore, and he delivered my dispatches to Commodore Stockton before 7 o'clock."

In trying to steal through the picket line of the Mexicans at Los Angeles, he was discovered and pursued by a squad of them. A hot race ensued. Finding the enemy gaining on him he forced his horse to leap a wide ravine. A shot from one of his pursuers mortally wounded his horse, which, after running a short distance, fell dead. Flaco, carrying his spurs and riata, made his way on foot in the darkness to Las Virgines, a distance of twenty-seven miles. Here he secured another mount and again set off on his perilous journey. The trail over which Flaco held his way was not like "the road from Winchester town, a good, broad highway leading down," but instead a Camino de heradura, bridle path, now winding up through rocky cañons, skirting along the edge of precipitous cliffs, then zigzagging down chaparral covered mountains; now over the sands of the sea beach and again across long stretches of brown mesa, winding through narrow valleys and out onto the rolling hills—a trail as nature made it, unchanged by the hand of man. Such was the highway over which Flaco's steeds "stretched away with utmost speed." Harassed and pursued by the enemy, facing death night and day, with scarcely a stop or a stay to eat or sleep, Juan Flaco rode six hundred miles.

"Of all the rides since the birth of time,  
Told in story or sung in rhyme,  
The fleetest ride that ever was sped,"

was Juan Flaco's ride from Los Angeles to San Francisco. Longfellow has immortalized the "Ride of Paul Revere," Robert Browning tells in stirring verse of the riders who brought the good news from Ghent to Aix, and Buchanan Read thrills us with the heroic measures of Sheridan's Ride. No poet has sung of Juan Flaco's wonderful ride, fleetest, longer and more perilous than any of these. Flaco rode six hundred miles

through the enemy's country, to bring aid to a besieged garrison, while Revere and Jorris and Sheridan were in the country of friends or protected by an army from enemies.

Gillespie's situation was growing more and more desperate each day. B. D. Wilson, who with a company of riflemen had been on an expedition against the Indians, had been ordered by Gillespie to join him. They reached the Chino ranch, where a fight took place between them and the Californians. Wilson's men being out of ammunition were compelled to surrender. In the charge upon the adobe, where Wilson and his men had taken refuge, Carlos Ballestaros had been killed and several Californians wounded. This and Gillespie's stubborn resistance had embittered the Californians against him and his men. The Chino prisoners had been saved from massacre after their surrender by the firmness and bravery of Varela. If Gillespie continued to hold the town his obstinacy might bring down the vengeance of the Californians not only upon him and his men, but upon many of the American residents of the south, who had favored their countrymen.

Finally Flores issued his ultimatum to the Americans, surrender within twenty-four hours or take the consequences of an onslaught by the Californians, which might result in the massacre of the entire garrison. In the meantime he kept his cavalry deployed on the hills, completely investing the Americans. Despairing of assistance from Stockton, on the advice of Wilson, who had been permitted by Flores to intercede with Gillespie, articles of capitulation were drawn up and signed by Gillespie and the leaders of the Californians. On the 30th of September the Americans marched out of the city with all the honors of war, drums beating, colors flying and two pieces of artillery mounted on carts drawn by oxen. They arrived at San Pedro without molestation and four or five days later embarked on the merchant ship *Vandalia*, which remained at anchor in the bay. Gillespie in his march was accompanied by a few of the American residents and probably a dozen of the Chino prisoners, who had been exchanged for the same number of Californians, whom he had held under arrest most likely as hostages.

Gillespie took two cannon with him when he evacuated the city, leaving two spiked and broken on Fort Hill. There seems to have been a proviso in the articles of capitulation requiring him

to deliver the guns to Flores on reaching the embarcadero. If there was such a stipulation Gillespie violated it. He spiked the guns, broke off the trunnions and rolled one of them into the bay.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE DEFEAT AND RETREAT OF MERVINE'S MEN.

THE revolt of the Californians at Los Angeles was followed by similar uprisings in the different centers of population where American garrisons were stationed. Upon the receipt of Gillespie's message Commodore Stockton ordered Captain Mervine to proceed at once to San Pedro to regain, if possible, the lost territory. Juan Flaco had delivered his message to Stockton on September 30. Early on the morning of October 1st, Captain Mervine got under way for San Pedro. "He went ashore at Sausalito," says Gillespie, "on some trivial excuse, and a dense fog coming on he was compelled to remain there until the 4th."

Of the notable events occurring during the conquest of California there are few others of which there are so contradictory accounts as that known as the battle of Dominguez Ranch, where Mervine was defeated and compelled to retreat to San Pedro. Historians differ widely in the number engaged and in the number killed. The following account of Mervine's expedition I take from a log book kept by Midshipman and Acting-Lieut. Robert C. Duvall of the Savannah. He commanded a company during the battle. This book was donated to the Historical Society of Southern California by Dr. J. E. Cowles of Los Angeles, a nephew of Lieutenant Duvall. The account given by Lieutenant Duvall is one of the fullest and most accurate in existence.

"At 9.30 a. m." (October 1, 1846), says Lieutenant Duvall, "we commenced working out of the harbor of San Francisco on the ebb tide. The ship anchored at Sausalito, where, on account of a dense fog, it remained until the 4th, when it put to sea. On the 7th the ship entered the harbor of San Pedro. At 6:30 p. m., as we

were standing in for anchorage, we made out the American merchant ship *Vandalia*, having on her decks a body of men. On passing she saluted with two guns, which was repeated with three cheers, which we returned. \* \* \* \* Brevet Capt. Archibald Gillespie came on board and reported that he had evacuated the Pueblo de Los Angeles on account of the overpowering force of the enemy and had retired with his men on board the *Vandalia* after having spiked his guns, one of which he threw into the water. He also reported that the whole of California below the pueblo had risen in arms against our authorities, headed by Flores, a Mexican captain on furlough in this country, who had but a few days ago given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the United States. We made preparations to land a force to march to the pueblo at daylight.

"October 8, at 6 a. m., all the boats left the ship for the purpose of landing the forces, numbering in all two hundred and ninety-nine men, including the volunteers under command of Captain Gillespie. At 6:30 all were landed without opposition, the enemy in small detachments retreating toward the pueblo. From their movements we apprehended that their whole force was near. Captain Mervine sent on board ship for a reinforcement of eighty men, under command of Lieut. R. B. Hitchcock. At 8 a. m. the several companies, all under command of Capt. William Mervine, took up the line of march for the purpose of retaking the pueblo. The enemy retreated as our forces advanced. (On landing, William A. Smith, first cabin boy, was killed by the accidental discharge of a Colt's pistol.) The reinforcements under the com-

mand of Lieut. R. B. Hitchcock returned on board ship. For the first four miles our march was through hills and ravines, which the enemy might have taken advantage of, but preferred to occupy as spectators only, until our approach. A few shots from our flankers (who were the volunteer riflemen) would start them off; they returned the compliment before going. The remainder of our march was performed over a continuous plain overgrown with wild mustard, rising in places to six or eight feet in height. The ground was excessively dry, the clouds of dust were suffocating and there was not a breath of wind in motion. There was no water on our line of march for ten or twelve miles and we suffered greatly from thirst.

"At 2:30 p. m. we reached our camping ground. The enemy appeared in considerable numbers. Their numbers continued to increase until sundown, when they formed on a hill near us, gradually inclining towards our camp. They were admirably formed for a cavalry charge. We drew up our forces to meet them, but finding they were disposed to remain stationary, the marines, under command of Captain Marston, the Colt's riflemen, under command of Lieut. I. B. Carter and myself, and the volunteers, under command of Capt. A. Gillespie, were ordered to charge on them, which we did. They stood their ground until our shots commenced 'telling' on them, when they took to flight in every direction. They continued to annoy us by firing into our camp through the night. About 2 a. m. they brought a piece of artillery and fired into our camp, the shot striking the ground near us. The marines, riflemen and volunteers were sent in pursuit of the gun, but could see or hear nothing of it.

"We left our camp the next morning at 6 o'clock. Our plan of march was in column by platoon. We had not proceeded far before the enemy appeared before us drawn up on each side of the road, mounted on fine horses, each man armed with a lance and carbine. They also had a field piece (a four-pounder), to which were hitched eight or ten horses, placed on the road ahead of us.

"Captain Mervine, thinking it was the enemy's intention to throw us into confusion by using

their gun on us loaded with round shot and copper grape shot and then charge us with their cavalry, ordered us to form a square—which was the order of march throughout the battle. When within about four hundred yards of them the enemy opened on us with their artillery. We made frequent charges, driving them before us, and at one time causing them to leave some of their cannon balls and cartridges; but owing to the rapidity with which they could carry off the gun, using their lassos on every part, enabled them to choose their own distance, entirely out of all range of our muskets. Their horsemen kept out of danger, apparently content to let the gun do the fighting. They kept up a constant fire with their carbines, but these did no harm. The enemy numbered between one hundred and seventy-five and two hundred strong.

"Finding it impossible to capture the gun, the retreat was sounded. The captain consulted with his officers on the best steps to be taken. It was decided unanimously to return on board ship. To continue the march would sacrifice a number of lives to no purpose, for, admitting we could have reached the pueblo, all communications would be cut off with the ship, and we would further be constantly annoyed by their artillery without the least chance of capturing it. It was reported that the enemy were between five and six hundred strong at the city and it was thought he had more artillery. On retreating they got the gun planted on a hill ahead of us.

"The captain made us an address, saying to the troops that it was his intention to march straight ahead in the same orderly manner in which we had advanced, and that sooner than he would surrender to such an enemy, he would sacrifice himself and every other man in his command. The enemy fired into us four times on the retreat, the fourth shot falling short, the report of the gun indicating a small quantity of powder, after which they remained stationary and manifested no further disposition to molest us. We proceeded quietly on our march to the landing, where we found a body of men under command of Lieutenant Hitchcock with two nine-pounder cannon gotten from the Vandalia



to render us assistance in case we should need it.

"We presented truly a pitiable condition, many being barely able to drag one foot after the other from excessive fatigue, having gone through the exertions and excitement in battle and afterwards performing a march of eighteen or twenty miles without rest. This is the first battle I have ever been engaged in, and, having taken particular notice of those around me, I can assert that no men could have acted more bravely. Even when their shipmates were falling by their sides, I saw but one impulse and that was to push forward, and when retreat was ordered I noticed a general reluctance to turn their backs to the enemy.

"The following is a list of the killed and wounded: Michael Hoey, ordinary seaman, killed; David Johnson, ordinary seaman, killed; William H. Berry, ordinary seaman, mortally wounded; Charles Sommers, musician, mortally wounded; John Tyre, seaman, severely wounded; John Anderson, seaman, severely wounded; recovery doubtful. The following-named were slightly wounded: William Conland, marine; Hiram Rockvill, marine; H. Linland, marine; James Smith, marine.

"On the following morning we buried the bodies of William A. Smith, Charles Sommers, David Johnson and Michael Hoey on an island in the harbor.

"At 11 a. m. the captain called a council of commissioned officers regarding the proper course to adopt in the present crisis, which decided that no force should be landed, and that the ship remain here until further orders from the commodore, who is daily expected."

Entry in the log for Sunday, 11th: "William H. Berry, ordinary seaman, departed this life from the effect of wounds received in battle. Sent his body for interment to Dead Man's Island, so named by us. Mustered the command at quarters, after which performed divine service."

From this account it will be seen that the number killed and died of wounds received in battle was four; number wounded six, and one accidentally killed before the battle. On October 22d, Henry Lewis died and was buried on the island. Lewis' name does not appear in the list

of wounded. It is presumable that he died of disease. Six of the crew of the Savannah were buried on Dead Man's Island, four of whom were killed in battle. Lieutenant Duvall gives the following list of the officers in the "Expedition on the march to retake Pueblo de Los Angeles:" Capt. William Mervine, commanding; Capt. Ward Marston, commanding marines; Brevet Capt. A. H. Gillespie, commanding volunteers; Lieut. Henry W. Queen, adjutant; Lieut. B. F. Pinckney, commanding first company; Lieut. W. Rinckindoff, commanding second company; Lieut. I. B. Carter, Colt's riflemen; Midshipman R. D. Minor, acting lieutenant second company; Midshipman S. P. Griffin, acting lieutenant first company; Midshipman P. G. Walmough, acting lieutenant second company; Midshipman R. C. Duvall, acting lieutenant Colt's riflemen; Captain Clark and Captain Goodsall, commanding pikemen; Lieutenant Hensley, first lieutenant volunteers; Lieutenant Rousseau, second lieutenant volunteers.

The piece of artillery that did such deadly execution on the Americans was the famous Old Woman's gun. It was a bronze four-pounder, or pedréro (swivel-gun) that for a number of years had stood on the plaza in front of the church, and was used for firing salutes on feast days and other occasions. When on the approach of Stockton's and Fremont's forces Castro abandoned his artillery and fled, an old lady, Dona Clara Cota de Reyes, declared that the gringos should not have the church's gun; so, with the assistance of her daughters, she buried it in a cane patch near her residence, which stood on the east side of Alameda street, near First. When the Californians revolted against Gillespie's rule the gun was unearthed and used against him. The Historical Society of Southern California has in its possession a brass grapeshot, one of a charge that was fired into the face of Fort Hill at Gillespie's men when they were posted on the hill. This gun was in the exhibit of trophies at the New Orleans Exposition in 1885. The label on it read: "Trophy 53, No. 63, Class 7. Used by Mexico against the United States at the battle of Dominguez' Ranch, October 9, 1846; at San Gabriel and the Mesa, January 8 and 9, 1847; used by the United

States forces against Mexico at Mazatlan, November 11, 1847; Urios (crew all killed or wounded), Palos Prietos, December 13, 1847, and Lower California, at San José, February 15, 1848."

Before the battle the old gun had been mounted on forward axle of a Jersey wagon, which a man by the name of Hunt had brought across the plains the year before. It was lashed to the axle by means of rawhide thongs, and was drawn by riatas, as described by Lieutenant Duvall. The range was obtained by raising or lowering the pole of the wagon. Ignacio Aguilar acted as gunner, and having neither lanyard or pent-stock to fire it, he touched off the gun with the lighted end of a cigarette. Never before or since, perhaps, was a battle won with such crude artillery. José Antonio Carrillo was in command of the Californians. During the skirmishing of the first day he had between eighty and ninety men. During the night of the 8th Flores joined him with a force of sixty men. Next morning Flores returned to Los Angeles, taking with him twenty men. Carrillo's force in the battle numbered about one hundred and twenty men. Had Mervine known that the Californians had fired their last shot (their powder being exhausted) he could have pushed on and captured the pueblo.

The expulsion of Gillespie's garrison from Los Angeles and the defeat of Mervine's force raised the spirits of the Californians, and there was great rejoicing at the pueblo. Detachments of Flores' army were kept at Sepulveda's rancho, the Palos Verdes, and at Temple's rancho of the Cerritos, to watch the Savannah and report any attempt at landing. The leaders of the revolt were not so sanguine of success as the rank and file. They were without means to procure arms and supplies. There was a scarcity of ammunition, too. An inferior article of gunpowder was manufactured in limited quantities at San Gabriel. The only uniformity in weapons was in lances. These were rough, home-made affairs, the blade beaten out of a rasp or file, and the shaft a willow pole about eight feet long. These weapons were formidable in a charge against infantry, but easily parried by a swordsman in a cavalry charge.

After the defeat of Mervine, Flores set about reorganizing the territorial government. He called together the departmental assembly. It met at the capital (Los Angeles) October 26th. The members present, Figueroa, Botello, Guerra and Olvera, were all from the south. The assembly decided to fill the place of governor, vacated by Pico, and that of comandante-general, left vacant by the flight of Castro.

José Maria Flores, who was now recognized as the leader of the revolt against American rule, was chosen to fill both offices, and the two offices, as had formerly been the custom, were united in one person. He chose Narciso Botello for his secretary. Flores, who was Mexican born, was an intelligent and patriotic officer. He used every means in his power to prepare his forces for the coming conflict with the Americans, but with little success. The old jealousy of the hijos del pais against the Mexican would crop out, and it neutralized his efforts. There were bickerings and complaints in the ranks and among the officers. The natives claimed that a Californian ought to be chief in command.

The feeling of jealousy against Flores at length culminated in open revolt. Flores had decided to send the prisoners taken at the Chino fight to Mexico. His object was twofold—first, to enhance his own glory with the Mexican government, and, secondly, by showing what the Californians had already accomplished to obtain aid in the coming conflict. As most of these men were married to California wives, and by marriage related to many of the leading California families of the south, there was at once a family uproar and fierce denunciations of Flores. But as the Chino prisoners were foreigners, and had been taken while fighting against the Mexican government, it was necessary to disguise the hostility to Flores under some other pretext. He was charged with the design of running away to Sonora with the public funds. On the night of December 3, Francisco Rico, at the head of a party of Californians, took possession of the cuartel, or guard house, and arrested Flores. A special session of the assembly was called to investigate the charges.

Flores expressed his willingness to give up

his purpose of sending the Chino prisoners to Mexico, and the assembly found no foundation to the charge of his design of running away with the public funds, nor did they find any funds to run away with. Flores was liberated, and Rico imprisoned in turn.

Flores was really the last Mexican governor of California. Like Pico, he was elected by the territorial legislature, but he was not confirmed by the Mexican congress. Generals Scott and Taylor were keeping President Santa Anna and

his congress on the move so rapidly they had no time to spare for California affairs.

Flores was governor from October 26, 1846, to January 8, 1847.

With a threatened invasion by the Americans and a divided people within, it was hard times in the old pueblo. The town had to supply the army with provisions. The few who possessed money hid it away and all business was suspended except preparations to meet the invaders.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE FINAL CONQUEST OF CALIFORNIA.

COMMODORE STOCKTON, convinced that the revolt of the Californians was a serious affair, ordered Fremont's battalion, which had been recruited to one hundred and sixty men, to proceed to the south to co-operate with him in quelling the rebellion. The battalion sailed on the *Sterling*, but shortly after putting to sea, meeting the *Vandalia*, Fremont learned of Mervine's defeat and also that no horses could be procured in the lower country; the vessel was put about and the battalion landed at Monterey, October 28. It was decided to recruit the battalion to a regiment and mounting it to march down the coast. Recruiting was actively begun among the newly arrived immigrants. Horses and saddles were procured by giving receipts on the government, payable after the close of the war or by confiscation if it brought returns quicker than receipts.

The report of the revolt in the south quickly spread among the Californians in the north and they made haste to resist their spoilers. Manuel Castro was made comandante of the military forces of the north, headquarters at San Luis Obispo. Castro collected a force of about one hundred men, well mounted but poorly armed. His purpose was to carry on a sort of guerrilla warfare, capturing men and horses from the enemy whenever an opportunity offered.

Fremont, now raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regular army with head-

quarters at Monterey, was rapidly mobilizing his motley collection of recruits into a formidable force. Officers and men were scouring the country for recruits, horses, accouterments and supplies. Two of these recruiting squads encountered the enemy in considerable force and an engagement known as the battle of Natividad ensued. Capt. Charles Burroughs with thirty-four men and two hundred horses, recruited at Sacramento, arrived at San Juan Bautista, November 15, on his way to Monterey on the same day Captain Thompson, with about the same number of men recruited at San José, reached San Juan. The Californians, with the design of capturing the horses, made a night march from their camp on the Salinas. At Gomez rancho they took prisoner Thomas O. Larkin, the American consul, who was on his way from Monterey to San Francisco on official business. On the morning of the 16th the Americans began their march for Monterey. At Gomez rancho their advance learned of the presence of the enemy and of the capture of Larkin. A squad of six or eight scouts was sent out to find the Californians. The scouts encountered a detachment of Castro's force at Encinalitos (Little Oaks) and a fight ensued. The main body of the enemy came up and surrounded the grove of oaks. The scouts, though greatly outnumbered, were well armed with long range rifles and held the enemy at bay, until Captains Burroughs



and Thompson brought up their companies. Burroughs, who seems to have been the ranking officer, hesitated to charge the Californians, who had the superior force, and besides he was fearful of losing his horses and thus delaying Fremont's movements. But, taunted with cowardice and urged on by Thompson, a fire eater, who was making loud protestations of his bravery, Burroughs ordered a charge. The Americans, badly mounted, were soon strung out in an irregular line. The Californians, who had made a feint of retreating, turned and attacked with vigor, Captain Burroughs and four or five others were killed. The straggling line fell back on the main body and the Californians, having expended their ammunition, retreated. The loss in killed and wounded amounted to twelve or fifteen on each side.

The only other engagement in the north was the bloodless battle of Santa Clara. Fremont's methods of procuring horses, cattle and other supplies was to take them and give in payment demands on the government, payable after the close of the war. After his departure the same method was continued by the officers of the garrisons at San Francisco, San José and Monterey. Indeed, it was their only method of procuring supplies. The quartermasters were without money and the government without credit. On the 8th of December Lieutenant Bartlett, also alcalde of Yerba Buena, with a squad of five men started down the peninsula toward San José to purchase supplies. Francisco Sanchez, a rancher, whose horse and cattle corrals had been raided by former purchasers, with a band of Californians waylaid and captured Bartlett and his men. Other California rancheros who had lost their stock in similar raids rallied to the support of Sanchez and soon he found himself at the head of one hundred men. The object of their organization was rather to protect their property than to fight. The news soon spread that the Californians had revolted and were preparing to massacre the Americans. Captain Weber of San José had a company of thirty-three men organized for defense. There was also a company of twenty men under command of Captain Aram stationed at the ex-mission of Santa Clara. On the 29th

of December, Capt. Ward Marston with a detachment of thirty-four men and a field piece in charge of Master de Long and ten sailors was sent to Santa Clara. The entire force collected at the seat of war numbered one hundred and one men. On January 2 the American force encountered the Californians, one hundred strong, on the plains of Santa Clara. Firing at long range began and continued for an hour or more. Sanchez sent in a flag of truce asking an armistice preparatory to the settlement of difficulties. January 3, Captain Maddox arrived from Monterey with fifty-nine mounted men, and on the 7th Lieutenant Grayson came with fifteen men. On the 8th a treaty of peace was concluded, by which the enemy surrendered Lieutenant Bartlett and all the other prisoners, as well as their arms, including a small field piece and were permitted to go to their homes. Upon "reliable authority" four Californians were reported killed, but their graves have never been discovered nor did their living relatives, so far as known, mourn their loss.

Stockton with his flagship, the Congress, arrived at San Pedro on the 23d of October, 1846. The Savannah was still lying at anchor in the harbor. The commodore had now at San Pedro a force of about eight hundred men; but, notwithstanding the contemptuous opinion he held of the Californian soldiers, he did not march against the pueblo. Stockton in his report says: "Elated by this transient success (Mervine's defeat), which the enemy with his usual want of veracity magnified into a great victory, they collected in large bodies on all the adjacent hills and would not permit a hoof except their own horses to be within fifty miles of San Pedro." But "in the face of their boasting insolence" Stockton landed and again hoisted "the glorious stars and stripes in the presence of their horse covered hills." "The enemy had driven off every animal, man and beast from that section of the country; and it was not possible by any means in our power to carry provisions for our march to the city." The city was only thirty miles away and American soldiers have been known to carry rations in their haversacks for a march of one hundred miles. The "transient success" of the insolent enemy

had evidently made an impression on Stockton. He estimated the California force in the vicinity of the landing at eight hundred men, which was just seven hundred too high. He determined to approach Los Angeles by way of San Diego, and on the last day of October he sailed for that port. B. D. Wilson, Stephen C. Foster and others attribute Stockton's abandonment of an attack on Los Angeles from San Pedro to a trick played on him by José Antonio Carrillo. Carrillo was in command of the detachment stationed at the Cerritos and the Palos Verdes. Carrillo was anxious to obtain an interview with Stockton and if possible secure a cessation of hostilities until the war then progressing in Mexico should be decided, thus settling the fate of California. B. D. Wilson, one of the Chino prisoners, was sent with a Mexican sergeant to raise a white flag as the boats of the Congress approached the landing and present Carrillo's proposition for a truce. Carrillo, with the intention of giving Stockton an exaggerated idea of the number of his troops and thus obtaining more favorable terms in the proposed treaty, collected droves of wild horses from the plains; these his caballeros kept in motion, passing and repassing through a gap in the hills, which was in plain view from Stockton's vessel. Owing to the dust raised by the cavalcade it was impossible to discover that most of the horses were riderless. The troops were signalled to return to the vessel, and the commodore shortly afterwards sailed to San Diego. Carrillo always regretted that he made too much demonstration.

As an illustration of the literary trash that has been palmed off for California history, I give an extract from Frost's Pictorial History of California, a book written the year after the close of the Mexican war by Prof. John Frost, a noted compiler of histories, who writes L.L. D. after his name. It relates to Stockton's exploits at San Pedro. "At the Rancho Sepulveda (the Palos Verdes) a large force of Californians were posted, Commodore Stockton sent one hundred men forward to receive the fire of the enemy and then fall back on the main body without returning it. The main body of Stockton's army was formed in a

triangle with the guns hid by the men. By the retreat of the advance party the enemy were decoyed close to the main force, when the wings (of the triangle) were extended and a deadly fire from the artillery opened upon the astonished Californians. More than one hundred were killed, the same number wounded and one hundred prisoners taken." The mathematical accuracy of Stockton's artillerists was truly astonishing. They killed a man for every one wounded and took a prisoner for every man they killed. As Flores' army never amounted to more than three hundred, if we are to believe Frost, Stockton had all the enemy "present or accounted for." This silly fabrication of Frost's runs through a number of so-called histories of California. Stockton was a brave man and a very energetic commander, but he would boast of his achievements, and his reports are unreliable.

As previously mentioned, Fremont after his return to Monterey proceeded to recruit a force to move against Los Angeles by land from Monterey. His recruits were principally obtained from the recently arrived immigrants. Each man was furnished with a horse and was to receive \$25 a month. A force of about four hundred and fifty was obtained. Fremont left Monterey November 17 and rendezvoused at San Juan Bautista, where he remained to the 29th of the month organizing his battalion. On the 29th of November he began his march southward to co-operate with Stockton against Flores.

After the expulsion of Gillespie and his men from Los Angeles, detachments from Flores' army were sent to Santa Barbara and San Diego to recapture these places. At Santa Barbara Fremont had left nine men of his battalion under Lieut. Theodore Talbot to garrison the town. A demand was made on the garrison to surrender by Colonel Garfias of Flores' army. Two hours were given the Americans to decide. Instead of surrendering they fell back into the hills, where they remained three or four days, hoping that reinforcements might be sent them from Monterey. Their only subsistence was the flesh of an old gray mare of Daniel Hill's that they captured, brought into camp and killed. They secured one of Micheltorena's cholos that

had remained in the country and was living in a cañon among the hills for a guide. He furnished them a horse to carry their blankets and conducted them through the mountains to the San Joaquin valley. Here the guide left them with the Indians, he returning to Santa Barbara. The Indians fed them on chia (wild flaxseed), mush and acorn bread. They traveled down the San Joaquin valley. On their journey they lived on the flesh of wild horses, seventeen of which they killed. After many hardships they reached Monterey on the 8th of November, where they joined Fremont's battalion.

Captain Merritt, of Fremont's battalion, had been left at San Diego with forty men to hold the town when the battalion marched north to co-operate with Stockton against Los Angeles. Immediately after Gillespie's retreat, Francisco Rico was sent with fifty men to capture the place. He was joined by recruits at San Diego. Merritt being in no condition to stand a siege, took refuge on board the American whale ship Stonington, which was lying at anchor. After remaining on board the Stonington ten days, taking advantage of the laxity of discipline among the Californians, he stole a march on them, recapturing the town and one piece of artillery. He sent Don Miguel de Pedorena, who was one of his allies, in a whale boat with four sailors to San Pedro to obtain supplies and assistance. Pedorena arrived at San Pedro on the 13th of October with Merritt's dispatches. Captain Mervine chartered the whale ship Magnolia, which was lying in the San Pedro harbor, and dispatched Lieutenant Minor, Midshipman Duvall and Morgan with thirty-three sailors and fifteen of Gillespie's volunteers to reinforce Merritt. They reached San Diego on the 16th. The combined forces of Minor and Merritt, numbering about ninety men, put in the greater part of the next two weeks in dragging cannon from the old fort and mounting them at their barracks, which were located on the hill at the edge of the plain on the west side of the town, convenient to water. They succeeded in mounting six brass nine-pounders and building two bastions of adobes, taken from an old house. There was constant skirmishing between the hostile parties,

but few fatalities. The Americans claimed to have killed three of the enemy, and one American was ambushed and killed.

The Californians kept well out of range, but prevented the Americans from obtaining supplies. Their provisions were nearly exhausted, and when reduced to almost the last extreme they made a successful foraging expedition and procured a supply of mutton. Midshipman Duvall thus describes the adventure: "We had with us an Indian (chief of a numerous tribe) who, from his knowledge of the country, we thought could avoid the enemy; and getting news of a number of sheep about thirty-five miles to the south on the coast, we determined to send him and his companion to drive them onto an island which at low tide connected with the mainland. In a few days a signal was made on the island, and the boats of the whale ship Stonington, stationed off the island, were sent to it. Our good old Indian had managed, through his cunning and by keeping concealed in ravines, to drive onto the island about six hundred sheep, but his companion had been caught and killed by the enemy. I shall never forget his famished appearance, but pride in his Indian triumph could be seen playing in his dark eyes.

"For thirty or forty days we were constantly expecting, from the movements of the enemy, an attack, soldiers and officers sleeping on their arms and ready for action. About the 1st of November, Commodore Stockton arrived, and, after landing Captain Gillespie with his company and about forty-three marines, he suddenly disappeared, leaving Lieutenant Minor governor of the place and Captain Gillespie commandant."\*

Foraging continued, the whale ship Stonington, which had been impressed into the government service, being used to take parties down the coast, who made raids inland and brought back with them cattle and horses.

It was probably on one of these excursions that the flag-making episode occurred, of which there are more versions than Homer had birth-places. The correct version of the story is as follows: A party had been sent under com-

---

\*Log Book of Acting Lieutenant Duvall.



mand of Lieutenant Hensley to Juan Bandini's rancho in Lower California to bring up bands of cattle and horses. Bandini was an adherent of the American cause. He and his family returned with the cavalcade to San Diego. At their last camping place before reaching the town, Hensley, in a conversation with Bandini, regretted they had no flag with them to display on their entry into the town. Señora Bandini volunteered to make one, which she did from red, white and blue dresses of her children. This flag, fastened to a staff, was carried at the head of the cavalcade when it made its triumphal entry into San Diego. The Mexican government confiscated Bandini's ranchos in Lower California on account of his friendship to the Americans during the war.

Skirmishing continued almost daily. José Antonio Carrillo was now in command of the Californians, their force numbering about one hundred men. Commodore Stockton returned and decided to fortify. Midshipman Duvall, in the Log Book referred to in the previous chapter, thus describes the fort: "The commodore now commenced to fortify the hill which overlooked the town by building a fort, constructed by placing three hundred gallon casks full of sand close together. The inclosure was twenty by thirty yards. A bank of earth and small gravel was thrown up in front as high as the top of the casks and a ditch dug around on the outside. Inside a ball-proof vault of ketch was built out of plank and lined on the inside with adobes, on top of which a swivel was mounted. The entrance was guarded by a strong gate, with a drawbridge in front across the ditch or moat. The whole fortification was completed and the guns mounted on it in about three weeks. Our men working on the fort were on short allowance of beef and wheat, and for a time without bread, tea, sugar or coffee, many of them being destitute of shoes, but there were few complaints.

"About the 1st of December, information having been received that General Kearny was at Warner's Pass, about eighty miles distant, with one hundred dragoons on his march to San Diego, Commodore Stockton immediately sent an escort of fifty men under command of Cap-

tain Gillespie, accompanied by Past Midshipmen Beale and Duncan, having with them one piece of artillery. They reached General Kearny without molestation. On the march the combined force was surprised by about ninety-three Californians at San Pasqual, under command of Andres Pico, who had been sent to that part of the country to drive off all the cattle and horses to prevent us from getting them. In the battle that ensued General Kearny lost in killed Captains Johnston and Moore and Lieutenant Hammond, and fifteen dragoons. Seventeen dragoons were severely wounded. The enemy captured one piece of artillery. General Kearny and Captains Gillespie and Gibson were severely wounded; also one of the engineer officers. Some of the dragoons have since died."

"After the engagement General Kearny took position on a hill covered with large rocks. It was well suited for defense. Lieutenant Godey of Gillespie's volunteers, the night after the battle, escaped through the enemy's line of sentries and came in with a letter from Captain Turner to the commodore. Whilst among the rocks, Past Midshipman Beale and Kit Carson managed, under cover of night, to pass out through the enemy's ranks, and after three days' and nights' hard marching through the mountains without water, succeeded in getting safely into San Diego, completely famished. Soon after arriving Lieutenant Beale fainted away, and for some days entirely lost his reason."

On the night of Beale's arrival, December 9, about 9 p. m., detachments of two hundred sailors and marines from the Congress and Portsmouth, under the immediate command of Captain Zeilin, assisted by Lieutenants Gray, Hunter, Renshaw, Parrish, Thompson and Tilghman and Midshipmen Duvall and Morgan, each man carrying a blanket, three pounds of jerked beef and the same of hard-tack, began their march to relieve General Kearny. They marched all night and camped on a chaparral covered mountain during the day. At 4 p. m. of the second night's march they reached Kearny's camp, surprising him. Godey, who had been sent ahead to inform Kearny that assistance was coming, had been captured by the

enemy. General Kearny had burnt and destroyed all his baggage and camp equipage, saddles, bridles, clothing, etc., preparatory to forcing his way through the enemy's line. Burdened with his wounded, it is doubtful whether he could have escaped. Midshipman Duvall says: "It would not be a hazard of opinion to say he would have been overpowered and compelled to surrender." The enemy disappeared on the arrival of reinforcements. The relief expedition, with Kearny's men, reached San Diego after two days' march.

A brief explanation of the reason why Kearny was at San Pasqual may be necessary. In June, 1846, Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, commander of the Army of the West, as his command was designated, left Fort Leavenworth with a force of regulars and volunteers to take possession of New Mexico. The conquest of that territory was accomplished without a battle. Under orders from the war department, Kearny began his march to California with a part of his force to co-operate with the naval forces there. October 6, near Socorro, N. M., he met Kit Carson with an escort of fifteen men en route from Los Angeles to Washington, bearing dispatches from Stockton, giving the report of the conquest of California. Kearny required Carson to turn back and act as his guide. Carson was very unwilling to do so, as he was within a few days' journey of his home and family, from whom he had been separated for nearly two years. He had been guide for Fremont on his exploring expedition. He, however, obeyed Kearny's orders.

General Kearny sent back about three hundred of his men, taking with him one hundred and twenty. After a toilsome march by way of the Pima villages, Tucson, the Gila and across the Colorado desert, they reached the Indian village of San Pasqual (about forty miles from San Diego), where the battle was fought. It was the bloodiest battle of the conquest; Kearny's men, at daybreak, riding on broken down mules and half broken horses, in an irregular and disorderly line, charged the Californians. While the American line was stretched out over the plain Capt. Andres Pico, who was in command, wheeled his column and charged

the Americans. A fierce hand to hand fight ensued, the Californians using their lances and lariats, the Americans clubbed guns and sabers. Of Kearny's command eighteen men were killed and nineteen wounded; three of the wounded died. Only one, Capt. Abraham R. Johnston (a relative of the author's), was killed by a gunshot; all the others were lanced. The mules to one of the howitzers became unmanageable and ran into the enemy's lines. The driver was killed and the gun captured. One Californian was captured and several slightly wounded; none were killed. Less than half of Kearny's one hundred and seventy men\* took part in the battle. His loss in killed and wounded was fifty per cent of those engaged. Dr. John S. Griffin, for many years a leading physician of Los Angeles, was the surgeon of the command.

The foraging expeditions in Lower California having been quite successful in bringing in cattle, horses and mules, Commodore Stockton hastened his preparation for marching against Los Angeles. The enemy obtained information of the projected movement and left for the pueblo.

"The Cyane having arrived," says Duvall, "our force was increased to about six hundred men, most of whom, understanding the drill, performed the evolutions like regular soldiers. Everything being ready for our departure, the commodore left Captain Montgomery and officers in command of the town, and on the 29th of December took up his line of march for Los Angeles. General Kearny was second in command and having the immediate arrangement of the forces, reserving for himself the prerogative which his rank necessarily imposed upon him. Owing to the weak state of our oxen we had not crossed the dry bed of the river San Diego before they began breaking down, and the carts, which were thirty or forty in number, had to be dragged by the men. The general urged on the commodore that it was useless to commence such a march as was before us with our present means of transportation, but the commodore insisted on performing at least one day's march

---

\*General Kearny's original force of one hundred and twenty had been increased by Gillespie's command, numbering fifty men.

even if we should have to return the next day. We succeeded in reaching the valley of the Soledad that night by dragging our carts. Next day the commodore proposed to go six miles farther, which we accomplished, and then continued six miles farther. Having obtained some fresh oxen, by assisting the carts up hill we made ten or twelve miles a day. At San Luis Rey we secured men, carts and oxen, and after that our days' marches ranged from fifteen to twenty-two miles a day.

"The third day out from San Luis Rey a white flag was seen ahead, the bearer of which had a communication from Flores, signing himself 'Commander-in-Chief and Governor of California,' asking for a conference for the purpose of coming to terms, which would be alike 'honorable to both countries.' The commodore refused to answer him in writing, saying to the bearer of the truce that his answer was, 'he knew no such person as Governor Flores; that he himself was the only governor in California; that he knew a rebel by that name, a man who had given his parole of honor not to take up arms against the government of the United States, who, if the people of California now in arms against the forces of the United States would deliver up, he (Stockton) would treat with them on condition that they surrender their arms and retire peaceably to their homes and he would grant them, as citizens of the United States, protection from further molestation.' This the embassy refused to entertain, saying 'they would prefer to die with Flores than to surrender on such terms.'"

\* \* \*

"On the 8th of January, 1847, they met us on the banks of the river San Gabriel with between five and six hundred men mounted on good horses and armed with lances and carbines, having also four pieces of artillery planted on the heights about three hundred and fifty yards distant from the river. Owing to circumstances which have occurred since the surrender of the enemy, I prefer not mentioning the particulars of this day's battle and also that of the day following, or of referring to individuals concerned in the successful management of our forces." (The circumstance to which Lieutenant Duvall

refers was undoubtedly the quarrel between Stockton and Kearny after the capture of Los Angeles.) "It is sufficient to say that on the 8th of January we succeeded in crossing the river and driving the enemy from the heights. Having resisted all their charges, dismounted one of their pieces and put them to flight in every direction, we encamped on the ground they had occupied during the fight.

"The next day the Californians met us on the plains of the mesa. For a time the fighting was carried on by both sides with artillery, but that proving too hot for them they concentrated their whole force in a line ahead of us and at a given signal divided from the center and came down on us like a tornado, charging us on all sides at the same time; but they were effectually defeated and fled in every direction in the utmost confusion. Many of their horses were left dead on the field. Their loss in the two battles, as given by Andres Pico, second in command, was eighty-three killed and wounded; our loss, three killed (one accidentally), and fifteen or twenty wounded, none dangerously. The enemy abandoned two pieces of artillery in an Indian village near by."

I have given at considerable length Midshipman Duvall's account of Stockton's march from San Diego and of the two battles fought, not because it is the fullest account of those events, but because it is original historical matter, never having appeared in print before, and also because it is the observations of a participant written at the time the events occurred. In it the losses of the enemy are greatly exaggerated, but that was a fault of his superior officers as well. Commodore Stockton, in his official reports of the two battles, gives the enemy's loss in killed and wounded "between seventy and eighty." And General Kearny, in his report of the battle of San Pasqual, claimed it as a victory, and states that the enemy left six dead on the field. The actual loss of the Californians in the two battles (San Gabriel river and La Mesa) was three killed and ten or twelve wounded.\*

---

\*The killed were Ignacio Sepulveda, Francisco Rubio, and El Guaymeno, a Yaqui Indian.



While the events recorded in this chapter were transpiring at San Diego and its vicinity, what was the state of affairs in the capital, Los Angeles? After the exultation and rejoicing over the expulsion of Gillespie's garrison, Merivine's defeat and the victory over Kearny at San Pasqual there came a reaction. Dissension continued between the leaders. There was lack of arms and laxity of discipline. The army was but little better than a mob. Obedience to orders of a superior was foreign to the nature of a Californian. His wild, free life in the saddle made him impatient of all restraint. Then the impossibility of successful resistance against the Americans became more and more apparent as the final conflict approached. Fremont's army was moving down on the doomed city from the north, and Stockton's was coming up from the south. Either one of these, in numbers, exceeded the force that Flores could bring into action; combined they would crush him out of existence. The California troops were greatly discouraged and it was with great difficulty that the officers kept their men together. There was another and more potent element of disintegration. Many of the wealthier natives and all the foreigners, regarding the contest as hopeless, secretly favored the American cause, and it was only through fear of loss of property that they furnished Flores and his officers any supplies for the army.

During the latter part of December and the first days of January Flores' army was stationed at the San Fernando Mission, on the lookout for Fremont's battalion; but the more rapid advance of Stockton's army compelled a change of base. On the 6th and 7th of January Flores moved his army back secretly through the

Cahuenga Pass, and, passing to the southward of the city, took position where La Jaboneria (the soap factory) road crosses the San Gabriel river. Here his men were stationed in the thick willows to give Stockton a surprise. Stockton received information of the trap set for him and after leaving the Los Coyotes swung off to the right until he struck the Upper Santa Ana road. The Californians had barely time to effect a change of base and get their cannon planted when the Americans arrived at the crossing.

Stockton called the engagement there the battle of San Gabriel river; the Californians call it the battle of Paso de Bartolo, which is the better name. The place where the battle was fought is on bluff just south of the Upper Santa Ana road, near where the Southern California railroad crosses the old San Gabriel river. (The ford or crossing was formerly known as Pico's Crossing.) There was, at the time of the battle, but one San Gabriel river. The new river channel was made in the great flood of 1868. What Stockton, Emory, Duvall and other American officers call the battle of the Plains of the Mesa the Californians call the battle of La Mesa, which is most decidedly a better name than the "Plains of the Plain." It was fought at a ravine, the Canada de Los Alisos, near the southeastern corner of the Los Angeles city boundary. In these battles the Californians had four pieces of artillery, two iron nine-pounders, the old woman's gun and the howitzer captured from Kearny. Their powder was very poor. It was made at San Gabriel. It was owing to this that they did so little execution in the fight. That the Californians escaped with so little punishment was probably due to the wretched marksmanship of Stockton's sailors and marines.

## CHAPTER XX.

## CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION OF THE CAPITAL.

**A**FTER the battle of La Mesa, the Americans, keeping to the south, crossed the Los Angeles river at about the point where the south boundary line of the city crosses it and camped on the right bank. Here, under a willow tree, those killed in battle were buried. Lieutenant Emory, in his "Notes of a Military Reconnaissance," says: "The town, known to contain great quantities of wine and aguardiente, was four miles distant (four miles from the battlefield). From previous experience of the difficulty of controlling men when entering towns, it was determined to cross the river San Fernando (Los Angeles), halt there for the night and enter the town in the morning, with the whole day before us.

"After we had pitched our camp, the enemy came down from the hills, and four hundred horsemen with four pieces of artillery drew off towards the town, in order and regularity, whilst about sixty made a movement down the river on our rear and left flank. This led us to suppose they were not yet whipped, as we thought, and that we should have a night attack.

"January 10 (1847).— Just as we had raised our camp, a flag of truce, borne by Mr. Celis, a Castilian; Mr. Workman, an Englishman, and Alvarado, the owner of the rancho at the Alisos, was brought into camp. They proposed, on behalf of the Californians, to surrender their dear City of the Angels provided we would respect property and persons. This was agreed to, but not altogether trusting to the honesty of General Flores, who had once broken his parole, we moved into the town in the same order we should have done if expecting an attack. It was a wise precaution, for the streets were full of desperate and drunken fellows, who brandished their arms and saluted us with every term of reproach. The crest, overlooking the town, in rifle range, was covered with horsemen engaged in the same hospitable manner.

"Our men marched steadily on, until crossing the ravine leading into the public square (plaza), when a fight took place amongst the Californians on the hill; one became disarmed and to avoid death rolled down the hill towards us, his adversary pursuing and lancing him in the most cold-blooded manner. The man tumbling down the hill was supposed to be one of our vaqueros, and the cry of 'rescue him' was raised. The crew of the Cyane, nearest the scene, at once and without any orders, halted and gave the man that was lancing him a volley; strange to say, he did not fall. The general gave the jack tars a cursing, not so much for the firing without orders, as for their bad marksmanship."

Shortly after the above episode, the Californians did open fire from the hill on the vaqueros in charge of the cattle. (These vaqueros were Californians in the employ of the Americans and were regarded by their countrymen as traitors.) A company of riflemen was ordered to clear the hill. A single volley effected this, killing two of the enemy. This was the last bloodshed in the war; and the second conquest of California was completed as the first had been by the capture of Los Angeles. Two hundred men, with two pieces of artillery, were stationed on the hill.

The Angeleños did not exactly welcome the invaders with "bloody hands to inhospitable graves," but they did their best to let them know they were not wanted. The better class of the native inhabitants closed their houses and took refuge with foreign residents or went to the ranchos of their friends in the country. The fellows of the baser sort, who were in possession of the city, exhausted their vocabularies of abuse on the invading gringos. There was one paisano who excelled all his countrymen in this species of warfare. It is a pity his name has not been preserved in history with that of

other famous scolds and kickers. He rode by the side of the advancing column up Main street, firing volleys of invective and denunciation at the hated gringos. At certain points of his tirade he worked himself to such a pitch of indignation that language failed him; then he would solemnly go through the motions of "Make ready, take aim!" with an old shotgun he carried, but when it came to the order "Fire!" discretion got the better of his valor; he lowered his gun and began again, firing invective at the gringo soldiers; his mouth would go off if his gun would not.

Commodore Stockton's headquarters were in the Abila house, the second house on Olvera street, north of the plaza. The building is still standing, but has undergone many changes in fifty years. A rather amusing account was recently given me by an old pioneer of the manner in which Commodore Stockton got possession of the house. The widow Abila and her daughters, at the approach of the American army, had abandoned their house and taken refuge with Don Luis Vignes of the Aliso. Vignes was a Frenchman and friendly to both sides. The widow left a young Californian in charge of her house (which was finely furnished), with strict orders to keep it closed. Stockton had with him a fine brass band, something new in California. When the troops halted on the plaza, the band began to play. The boyish guardian of the Abila casa could not resist the temptation to open the door and look out. The enchanting music drew him to the plaza. Stockton and his staff, hunting for a place suitable for headquarters, passing by, found the door invitingly open, entered, and, finding the house deserted, took possession. The recreant guardian returned to find himself dispossessed and the house in possession of the enemy. "And the band played on."

It is a fact not generally known that there were two forts planned and partially built on Fort Hill during the war for the conquest of California. The first was planned by Lieut. William H. Emory, topographical engineer of General Kearny's staff, and work was begun on it by Commodore Stockton's sailors and marines. The second was planned by Lieut. J. W. Davidson, of the First United States Dragoons, and

built by the Mormon battalion. The first was not completed and not named. The second was named Fort Moore. Their location seems to have been identical. The first was designed to hold one hundred men. The second was much larger. Flores' army was supposed to be in the neighborhood of the city ready to make a dash into it, so Stockton decided to fortify.

"On January 11th," Lieutenant Emory writes, "I was ordered to select a site and place a fort capable of containing a hundred men. With this in view a rapid reconnoissance of the town was made and the plan of a fort sketched, so placed as to enable a small garrison to command the town and the principal avenues to it, the plan was approved."

"January 12. I laid off the work and before night broke the first ground. The population of the town and its dependencies is about three thousand; that of the town itself about fifteen hundred. \* \* \* Here all the revolutions have had their origin, and it is the point upon which any Mexican force from Sonora would be directed. It was therefore desirable to establish a fort which, in case of trouble, should enable a small garrison to hold out till aid might come from San Diego, San Francisco or Monterey, places which are destined to become centers of American settlements."

"January 13. It rained steadily all day and nothing was done on the work. At night I worked on the details of the fort."

"January 15. The details to work on the fort were by companies. I sent to Captain Tilghman, who commanded on the hill, to detach one of the companies under his command to commence the work. He furnished, on the 16th, a company of artillery (seamen from the Congress) for the day's work, which was performed bravely, and gave me great hopes of success."

On the 18th Lieutenant Emory took his departure with General Kearny for San Diego. From there he was sent with despatches, via Panama, to the war department. In his book he says: "Subsequent to my departure the entire plan of the fort was changed, and I am not the projector of the work finally adopted for defense of that town."



As previously stated, Fremont's battalion began its march down the coast on the 29th of November, 1846. The winter rains set in with great severity. The volunteers were scantily provided with clothing and the horses were in poor condition. Many of the horses died of starvation and hard usage. The battalion encountered no opposition from the enemy on its march and did no fighting. On the 11th of January, a few miles above San Fernando, Colonel Fremont received a message from General Kearny informing him of the defeat of the enemy and the capture of Los Angeles. That night the battalion encamped in the mission buildings at San Fernando. From the mission that evening Jesus Pico, a cousin of Gen. Andres Pico, set out to find the Californian army and open negotiations with its leaders. Jesus Pico, better known as Tortoi, had been arrested at his home near San Luis Obispo, tried by court-martial and sentenced to be shot for breaking his parole. Fremont, moved by the pleadings of Pico's wife and children, pardoned him. He became a warm admirer and devoted friend of Fremont's.

He found the advance guard of the Californians encamped at Verdugas. He was detained here, and the leading officers of the army were summoned to a council. Pico informed them of Fremont's arrival and the number of his men. With the combined forces of Fremont and Stockton against them, their cause was hopeless. He urged them to surrender to Fremont, as they could obtain better terms from him than from Stockton.

General Flores, who held a commission in the Mexican army, and who had been appointed by the territorial assembly governor and comandante-general by virtue of his rank, appointed Andres Pico general and gave him command of the army. The same night he took his departure for Mexico, by way of San Geronio Pass, accompanied by Colonel Garfias, Diego Sepulveda, Manuel Castro, Segura, and about thirty privates. General Pico, on assuming command, appointed Francisco Rico and Francisco de La Guerra to go with Jesus Pico to confer with Colonel Fremont. Fremont appointed as commissioners to negotiate a treaty, Major P.

B. Reading, Major William H. Russell and Capt. Louis McLane. On the return of Guerra and Rico to the Californian camp, Gen. Andres Pico appointed as commissioners, José Antonio Carrillo, commander of the cavalry squadron, and Agustin Olvera, diputado of the assembly, and moved his army near the river at Cahuenga. On the 13th Fremont moved his camp to the Cahuenga. The commissioners met in the deserted ranch-house, and the treaty was drawn up and signed.

The principal conditions of the treaty or capitulation of "Cahuenga," as it was termed, were that the Californians, on delivering up their artillery and public arms, and promising not again to take arms during the war, and conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, shall be allowed peaceably to return to their homes. They were to be allowed the same rights and privileges as are allowed to citizens of the United States, and were not to be compelled to take an oath of allegiance until a treaty of peace was signed between the United States and Mexico, and were given the privilege of leaving the country if they wished to. An additional section was added to the treaty on the 16th at Los Angeles releasing the officers from their paroles. Two cannon were surrendered, the howitzer captured from General Kearny at San Pasqual and the woman's gun that won the battle of Dominguez. On the 14th, Fremont's battalion marched through the Cahuenga Pass to Los Angeles in a pouring rainstorm, and entered it four days after its surrender to Stockton. The conquest of California was completed. Stockton approved the treaty, although it was not altogether satisfactory to him. On the 16th he appointed Colonel Fremont governor of the territory, and William H. Russell, of the battalion, secretary of state.

This precipitated a quarrel between Stockton and Kearny, which had been brewing for some time. General Kearny claimed that under his instructions from the government he should be recognized as governor. As he had directly under his command but the one company of dragoons that he brought across the plain with him, he was unable to enforce his authority. He left on the 18th for San Diego, taking with him his

officers and dragoons. On the 20th Commodore Stockton, with his sailors and marines, marched to San Pedro, where they all embarked on a man-of-war for San Diego to re-

join their ships. Shortly afterwards Commodore Stockton was superseded in the command of the Pacific squadron by Commodore Shu-  
brick.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TRANSITION AND TRANSFORMATION.

THE capitulation of Gen. Andres Pico at Cahuenga put an end to the war in California. The instructions from the secretary of war were to pursue a policy of conciliation towards the Californians with the ultimate design of transforming them into American citizens. Colonel Fremont was left in command at Los Angeles. He established his headquarters on the second floor of the Bell block (corner of Los Angeles and Aliso streets), then the best building in the city. One company of his battalion was retained in the city; the others, under command of Captain Owens, were quartered at the Mission San Gabriel.

The Mormons had been driven out of Illinois and Missouri. A sentiment of antagonism had been engendered against them and they had begun their migration to the far west, presumably to California. They were encamped on the Missouri river at Kaneshville, now Council Bluffs, preparatory to crossing the plains, when hostilities broke out between the United States and Mexico, in April, 1846. A proposition was made by President Polk to their leaders to raise a battalion of five hundred men to serve as United States volunteers for twelve months. These volunteers, under command of regular army officers, were to march to Santa Fe, or, if necessary, to California, where, at the expiration of their term of enlistment, they were to be discharged and allowed to retain their arms. Through the influence of Brigham Young and other leaders, the battalion was recruited and General Kearny, commanding the Army of the West, detailed Capt. James Allen, of the First United States Dragoons, to muster them into the service and take command of the battalion. On the 16th of July, at Council Bluffs, the bat-

talion was mustered into service and on the 14th of August it began its long and weary march. About eighty women and children, wives and families of the officers and some of the enlisted men, accompanied the battalion on its march. Shortly after the beginning of the march, Allen, who had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel, fell sick and died. The battalion was placed temporarily under the command of Lieut. A. J. Smith, of the regular army. At Santa Fe Lieut.-Col. Philip St. George Cooke took command under orders from General Kearny. The battalion was detailed to open a wagon road by the Gila route to California. About sixty of the soldiers who had become unfit for duty and all the women except five were sent back and the remainder of the force, after a toilsome journey, reached San Luis Rey, Cal., January 29, 1847, where it remained until ordered to Los Angeles, which place it reached March 17.

Captain Owens, in command of Fremont's battalion, had moved all the artillery, ten pieces, from Los Angeles to San Gabriel, probably with the design of preventing it falling into the hands of Colonel Cooke, who was an adherent of General Kearny. General Kearny, under additional instructions from the general government, brought by Colonel Mason from the war department, had established himself as governor at Monterey. With a governor in the north and one in the south, antagonistic to each other, California had fallen back to its normal condition under Mexican rule. Colonel Cooke, shortly after his arrival in the territory, thus describes the condition prevailing: "General Kearny is supreme somewhere up the coast. Colonel Fremont is supreme at Pueblo de Los Angeles; Colonel Stockton is commander-in-

chief at San Diego; Commodore Shubrick the same at Monterey; and I at San Luis Rey; and we are all supremely poor, the government having no money and no credit, and we hold the territory because Mexico is the poorest, of all."

Col. R. B. Mason was appointed inspector of the troops in California and made an official visit to Los Angeles. In a misunderstanding about some official matters he used insulting language to Colonel Fremont. Fremont promptly challenged him to fight a duel. The challenge was accepted; double-barreled shot-guns were chosen as the weapons and the Rancho Rosa del Castillo as the place of meeting. Mason was summoned north and the duel was postponed until his return. General Kearny, hearing of the proposed affair of honor, put a stop to further proceedings by the duelists.

Col. Philip St. George Cooke, of the Mormon battalion, was made commander of the military district of the south with headquarters at Los Angeles. Fremont's battalion was mustered out of service. The Mormon soldiers and the two companies of United States Dragoons who came with General Kearny were stationed at Los Angeles to do guard duty and prevent any uprising of the natives.

Colonel Fremont's appointment as governor of California had never been recognized by General Kearny. So when the general had made himself supreme at Monterey he ordered Fremont to report to him at the capital and turn over the papers of his governorship. Fremont did so and passed out of office. He was nominally governor of the territory about two months. His appointment was made by Commodore Stockton, but was never confirmed by the president or secretary of war. His jurisdiction did not extend beyond Los Angeles. He left Los Angeles May 12 for Monterey. From that place, in company with General Kearny, on May 31, he took his departure for the states. The relations between the two were strained. While ostensibly traveling as one company, each officer, with his staff and escort, made separate camps. At Fort Leavenworth General Kearny placed Fremont under arrest and preferred charges against him for disobedience of orders. He was tried by court-martial at Wash-

ington and was ably defended by his father-in-law, Colonel Benton, and his brother-in-law, William Carey Jones. The court found him guilty and fixed the penalty, dismissal from the service. President Polk remitted the penalty and ordered Colonel Fremont to resume his sword and report for duty. He did so, but shortly afterward resigned his commission and left the army.

While Colonel Cooke was in command of the southern district rumors reached Los Angeles that the Mexican general, Bustamente, with a force of fifteen hundred men, was preparing to reconquer California. "Positive information," writes Colonel Cooke, under date of April 20, 1847, "has been received that the Mexican government has appropriated \$600,000 towards fitting out this force." It was also reported that cannon and military stores had been landed at San Vicente, in Lower California. Rumors of an approaching army came thick and fast. The natives were supposed to be in league with Bustamente and to be secretly preparing for an uprising. Precautions were taken against a surprise. A troop of cavalry was sent to Warner's ranch to patrol the Sonora road as far as the desert. The construction of a fort on the hill fully commanding the town, which had previously been determined upon, was begun and a company of infantry posted on the hill.

On the 23d of April, three months after work had ceased on Emory's fort, the construction of the second fort was begun and pushed vigorously. Rumors continued to come of the approach of the enemy. May 3, Colonel Cooke writes: "A report was received through the most available sources of information that General Bustamente had crossed the Gulf of California near its head, in boats of the pearl fishers, and at last information was at a rancho on the western road, seventy leagues below San Diego." Colonel Stevenson's regiment of New York volunteers had recently arrived in California. Two companies of that regiment had been sent to Los Angeles and two to San Diego. The report that Colonel Cooke had received reinforcement and that Los Angeles was being fortified was supposed to have frightened



Bustamente into abandoning his invasion of California. Bustamente's invading army was largely the creation of somebody's fertile imagination. The scare, however, had the effect of hurrying up work on the fort. May 13, Colonel Cooke resigned and Col. J. B. Stevenson succeeded him in the command of the southern military district.

Colonel Stevenson continued work on the fort and on the 1st of July work had progressed so far that he decided to dedicate and name it on the 4th. He issued an official order for the celebration of the anniversary of the birthday of American independence at this port, as he called Los Angeles. "At sunrise a Federal salute will be fired from the field work on the hill which commands this town and for the first time from this point the American standard will be displayed. At 11 o'clock all the troops of the district, consisting of the Mormon battalion, the two companies of dragoons and two companies of the New York volunteers, were formed in a hollow square at the fort. The Declaration of Independence was read in English by Captain Stuart Taylor and in Spanish by Stephen C. Foster. The native Californians, seated on their horses in rear of the soldiers, listened to Don Esteban as he rolled out in sonorous Spanish the Declaration's arraignment of King George III., and smiled. They had probably never heard of King George or the Declaration of Independence, either, but they knew a *pronunciamiento* when they heard it, and after a *pronunciamiento* in their governmental system came a revolution, therefore they smiled at the prospect of a gringo revolution. "At the close of this ceremony (reading of the Declaration) the field work will be dedicated and appropriately named; and at 12 o'clock a national salute will be fired. The field work at this post having been planned and the work conducted entirely by Lieutenant Davidson of the First Dragoons, he is requested to hoist upon it for the first time on the morning of the 4th the American standard." \* \* \* The commander directs that from and after the 4th instant the fort shall bear the name of Moore. Benjamin D. Moore, after whom the fort was named, was captain of Company A, First United States Dragoons. He was killed by a

lance thrust in the disastrous charge at the battle of San Pasqual. This fort was located on what is now called Fort Hill, near the geographical center of Los Angeles. It was a breastwork about four hundred feet long with bastions and embrasures for cannon. The principal embrasure commanded the church and the plaza, two places most likely to be the rallying points in a rebellion. It was built more for the suppression of a revolt than to resist an invasion. It was in a commanding position; two hundred men, about its capacity, could have defended it against a thousand if the attack came from the front; but as it was never completed, in an attack from the rear it could easily have been captured with an equal force.

Col. Richard B. Mason succeeded General Kearny as commander-in-chief of the troops and military governor of California. Col. Philip St. George Cooke resigned command of the military district of the south May 13, joined General Kearny at Monterey and went east with him. As previously stated, Col. J. D. Stevenson, of the New York volunteers, succeeded him. His regiment, the First New York, but really the Seventh, had been recruited in the eastern part of the state of New York in the summer of 1846, for the double purpose of conquest and colonization. The United States government had no intention of giving up California once it was conquered, and therefore this regiment came to the coast well provided with provisions and implements of husbandry. It came to California via Cape Horn in three transports. The first ship, the Perkins, arrived at San Francisco, March 6, 1847; the second, the Drew, March 19; and the third, the Loo Choo, March 26. Hostilities had ceased in California before their arrival. Two companies, A and B, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Burton, were sent to Lower California, where they saw hard service and took part in several engagements. The other companies of the regiment were sent to different towns in Alta California to do garrison duty.

Another military organization that reached California after the conquest was Company F of the Third United States Artillery. It landed at Monterey January 28, 1847. It was com-

manded by Capt. C. Q. Thompkins. With it came Lieuts. E. O. C. Ord, William T. Sherman and H. W. Halleck, all of whom became prominent in California affairs and attained national reputation during the Civil war. The Mormon battalion was mustered out in July, 1847. One company under command of Captain Hunt re-enlisted. The others made their way to Utah, where they joined their brethren who the year before had crossed the plains and founded the City of Salt Lake. The New York volunteers were discharged in August, 1848. After the treaty of peace, in 1848, four companies of United States Dragoons, under command of Major L. P. Graham, marched from Chihuahua, by way of Tucson, to California. Major Graham was the last military commander of the south.

Commodore W. Branford Shubrick succeeded Commodore Stockton in command of the naval forces of the north Pacific coast. Jointly with General Kearny he issued a circular or proclamation to the people of California, printed in English and Spanish, setting forth "That the president of the United States, desirous to give and secure to the people of California a share of the good government and happy civil organization enjoyed by the people of the United States, and to protect them at the same time from the attacks of foreign foes and from internal commotions, has invested the undersigned with separate and distinct powers, civil and military; a cordial co-operation in the exercise of which, it is hoped and believed, will have the happy results desired.

"To the commander-in-chief of the naval forces the president has assigned the regulation of the import trade, the conditions on which vessels of all nations, our own as well as foreign, may be admitted into the ports of the territory, and the establishment of all port regulations. To the commanding military officer the president has assigned the direction of the operations on land and has invested him with administrative functions of government over the people and territory occupied by the forces of the United States.

"Done at Monterey, capital of California, this 1st day of March, A. D. 1847. W. Branford

Shubrick, commander-in-chief of the naval forces. S. W. Kearny, Brig.-Gen. United States Army, and Governor of California."

Under the administration of Col. Richard B. Mason, the successor of General Kearny as military governor, the reconstruction, or, more appropriately, the transformation period began. The orders from the general government were to conciliate the people and to make no radical changes in the form of government. The Mexican laws were continued in force. Just what these laws were, it was difficult to find out. No code commissioner had codified the laws and it sometimes happened that the judge made the law to suit the case. Under the old régime the alcalde was often law-giver, judge, jury and executioner, all in one. Occasionally there was friction between the military and civil powers, and there were rumors of insurrections and invasions, but nothing came of them. The Californians, with easy good nature so characteristic of them, made the best of the situation. "A thousand things," says Judge Hays, "combined to smooth the asperities of war. Fremont had been courteous and gay; Mason was just and firm. The natural good temper of the population favored a speedy and perfect conciliation. The American officers at once found themselves happy in every circle. In suppers, balls, visiting in town and country, the hours glided away with pleasant reflections."

There were, however, a few individuals who were not happy unless they could stir up dissensions and cause trouble. One of the chief of these was Serbulo Varela, agitator and revolutionist. Varela, for some offense not specified in the records, had been committed to prison by the second alcalde of Los Angeles. Colonel Stevenson turned him out of jail, and Varela gave the judge a tongue lashing in refuse Castilian. The judge's official dignity was hurt. He sent a communication to the ayuntamiento saying: "Owing to personal abuse which I received at the hands of a private individual and from the present military commander, I tender my resignation."

The ayuntamiento sent a communication to Colonel Stevenson asking why he had turned Varela out of jail and why he had insulted the



judge. The colonel curtly replied that the military would not act as jailers over persons guilty of trifling offenses while the city had plenty of persons to do guard duty at the jail. As to the abuse of the judge, he was not aware that any abuse had been given, and would take no further notice of him unless he stated the nature of the insult offered him. The council decided to notify the governor of the outrage perpetrated by the military commander, and the second alcalde said since he could get no satisfaction for insults to his authority from the military despot, he would resign; but the council would not accept his resignation, so he refused to act, and the city had to worry along with one alcalde.

Although foreigners had been coming to California ever since 1814, their numbers had not increased very rapidly. Nearly all of these had found their way there by sea. Those who had become permanent residents had married native Californian women and adopted the customs of the country. Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, in 1827, crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains from California and by way of the Humboldt, or, as he named it, the Mary River, had reached the Great Salt Lake. From there through the South Pass of the Rocky mountains the route had been traveled for several years by the fur trappers. This latter became the great emigrant route to California a few years later. A southern route by way of Santa Fe had been marked out and the Pattee party had found their way to the Colorado by the Gila route, but so far no emigrant trains had come from the States to California with women and children. The first of these mixed trains was organized in western Missouri in May, 1841. The party consisted of sixty-nine persons, including men, women and children. This party divided at Soda Springs, half going to Oregon and the others keeping on their way to California. They reached the San Joaquin valley in November, 1841, after a toilsome journey of six months. The first settlement they found was Dr. Marsh's ranch in what is now called Contra Costa county. Marsh gave them a cordial reception at first, but afterwards treated them meanly.

Fourteen of the party started for the Pueblo de San José. At the Mission of San José,

twelve miles from the Pueblo, they were all arrested by order of General Vallejo. One of the men was sent to Dr. Marsh to have him come forthwith and explain why an armed force of his countrymen were roaming around the country without passports. Marsh secured their release and passports for all the party. On his return home he charged the men who had remained at his ranch \$5 each for a passport, although the passports had cost him nothing. As there was no money in the party, each had to put up some equivalent from his scanty possessions. Marsh had taken this course to reimburse himself for the meal he had given the half-starved emigrants the first night of their arrival at his ranch.

In marked contrast with the meanness of Marsh was the liberality of Captain Sutter. Sutter had built a fort at the junction of the American river and the Sacramento in 1839 and had obtained extensive land grants. His fort was the frontier post for the overland emigration. Gen. John Bidwell, who came with the first emigrant train to California, in a description of "Life in California Before the Gold Discovery," says: "Nearly everybody who came to California then made it a point to reach Sutter's Fort. Sutter was one of the most liberal and hospitable of men. Everybody was welcome, one man or a hundred, it was all the same."

Another emigrant train, known as the Workman-Rowland party, numbering forty-five persons, came from Santa Fe by the Gila route to Los Angeles. About twenty-five of this party were persons who had arrived too late at Westport, Mo., to join the northern emigrant party, so they went with the annual caravan of St. Louis traders to Santa Fe and from there, with traders and trappers, continued their journey to California. From 1841 to the American conquest immigrant trains came across the plains every year.

One of the most noted of these, on account of the tragic fate that befell it, was the Donner party. The nucleus of this party, George and Jacob Donner and James K. Reed, with their families, started from Springfield, Ill., in the spring of 1846. By accretions and combinations, when it reached Fort Bridger, July 25, it had



increased to eighty-seven persons—thirty-six men, twenty-one women and thirty children, under the command of George Donner. A new route called the Hastings Cut-Off, had just been opened by Lansford W. Hastings. This route passed to the south of Great Salt Lake and struck the old Fort Hall emigrant road on the Humboldt. It was claimed that the "cut-off" shortened the distance three hundred miles. The Donner party, by misrepresentations, were induced to take this route. The cut-off proved to be almost impassable. They started on the cut-off the last day of July, and it was the end of September when they struck the old emigrant trail on the Humboldt. They had lost most of their cattle and were nearly out of provisions. From this on, unmerciful disaster followed them fast and faster. In an altercation, Reed, one of the best men of the party, killed Snyder. He was banished from the train and compelled to leave his wife and children behind. An old Belgian named Hardcoop and Wolfinger, a German, unable to keep up, were abandoned to die on the road. Pike was accidentally shot by Foster. The Indians stole a number of their cattle, and one calamity after another delayed them. In the latter part of October they had reached the Truckee. Here they encountered a heavy snow storm, which blocked all further progress. They wasted their strength in trying to ascend the mountains in the deep snow that had fallen. Finally, finding this impossible, they turned back and built cabins at a lake since known as Donner Lake, and prepared to pass the winter. Most of their oxen had strayed away during the storm and perished. Those still alive they killed and preserved the meat.

A party of fifteen, ten men and five women,

known as the "Forlorn Hope," started, December 16, on snowshoes to cross the Sierras. They had provisions for six days, but the journey consumed thirty-two days. Eight of the ten men perished, and among them the noble Stanton, who had brought relief to the emigrants from Sutter's Fort before the snows began to fall. The five women survived. Upon the arrival of the wretched survivors of the "Forlorn Hope," the terrible sufferings of the snow-bound immigrants were made known at Sutter's Fort, and the first relief party was organized, and on the 5th of February started for the lake. Seven of the thirteen who started succeeded in reaching the lake. On the 19th they started back with twenty-one of the immigrants, three of whom died on the way. A second relief, under Reed and McCutchen, was organized. Reed had gone to Yerba Buena to seek assistance. A public meeting was called and \$1,500 subscribed. The second relief started from Johnston's Ranch, the nearest point to the mountains, on the 23d of February and reached the camp on March 1st. They brought out seventeen. Two others were organized and reached Donner Lake, the last on the 17th of April. The only survivor then was Keseburg, a German, who was hated by all the company. There was a strong suspicion that he had killed Mrs. Donner, who had refused to leave her husband (who was too weak to travel) with the previous relief. There were threats of hanging him. Keseburg had saved his life by eating the bodies of the dead. Of the original party of eighty-seven, a total of thirty-nine perished from starvation. Most of the survivors were compelled to resort to cannibalism. They were not to blame if they did.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## MEXICAN LAWS AND AMERICAN OFFICIALS.

UPON the departure of General Kearny, May 31, 1847, Col. Richard B. Mason became governor and commander-in-chief of the United States forces in California by order of the president. Stockton, Kearny and Fremont had taken their departure, the dissensions that had existed since the conquest of the territory among the conquerors ceased, and peace reigned.

There were reports of Mexican invasions and suspicions of secret plottings against gringo rule, but the invaders came not and the plottings never produced even the mildest form of a Mexican revolution. Mexican laws were administered for the most part by military officers. The municipal authorities were encouraged to continue in power and perform their governmental functions, but they were indifferent and sometimes rebelled. Under Mexican rule there was no trial by jury. The *alcalde* acted as judge and in criminal cases a council of war settled the fate of the criminal. The Rev. Walter Colton, while acting as *alcalde* of Monterey, in 1846-47, impaneled the first jury ever summoned in California. "The plaintiff and defendant," he writes, "are among the principal citizens of the country. The case was one involving property on the one side and integrity of character on the other. Its merits had been pretty widely discussed, and had called forth an unusual interest. One-third of the jury were Mexicans, one-third Californians and the other third Americans. This mixture may have the better answered the ends of justice, but I was apprehensive at one time it would embarrass the proceedings; for the plaintiff spoke in English, the defendant in French; the jury, save the Americans, Spanish, and the witnesses, all the languages known to California. By the tact of Mr. Hartnell, who acted as interpreter, and the absence of young lawyers, we got along very well.

"The examination of witnesses lasted five or six hours. I then gave the case to the jury, stating the questions of fact upon which they were to render their verdict. They retired for an hour and then returned, when the foreman handed in their verdict, which was clear and explicit, though the case itself was rather complicated. To this verdict both parties bowed without a word of dissent. The inhabitants who witnessed the trial said it was what they liked, that there could be no bribery in it, that the opinion of twelve honest men should set the case forever at rest. And so it did, though neither party completely triumphed in the issue. One recovered his property, which had been taken from him by mistake, the other his character, which had been slandered by design."

The process of Americanizing the people was no easy undertaking. The population of the country and its laws were in a chaotic condition. It was an arduous task that Colonel Mason and the military commanders at the various pueblos had to perform, that of evolving order out of the chaos that had been brought about by the change in nations. The native population neither understood the language nor the customs of their new rules, and the newcomers among the Americans had very little toleration for the slow-going Mexican ways and methods they found prevailing. To keep peace between the factions required more tact than knowledge of law, military or civil, in the commanders.

Los Angeles, under Mexican domination, had been the storm center of revolutions, and here under the new régime the most difficulty was encountered in transforming the quondam revolutionists into law-abiding and peaceful American citizens. The *ayuntamiento* was convened in 1847, after the conquest, and continued in power until the close of the year. When the time came round for the election of a new *ayun-*

tamiento there was trouble. Stephen C. Foster, Colonel Stevenson's interpreter, submitted a paper to the council stating that the government had authorized him to get up a register of voters. The ayuntamiento voted to return the paper just as it was received. Then the colonel made a demand of the council to assist Stephen in compiling a register of voters. Regidor Chavez took the floor and said such a register should not be gotten up under the auspices of the military, but, since the government had so disposed, thereby outraging this honorable body, no attention should be paid to said communication. But the council decided that the matter did not amount to much, so they granted the request, much to the disgust of Chavez. The election was held and a new ayuntamiento elected. At the last meeting of the old council, December 29, 1847, Colonel Stevenson addressed a note to it requesting that Stephen C. Foster be recognized as first alcalde and judge of the first instance. The council decided to turn the whole business over to its successor, to deal with as it sees fit.

Colonel Stevenson's request was made in accordance with the wish of Governor Mason that a part of the civil offices be filled by Americans. The new ayuntamiento resented the interference. How the matter terminated is best told in Stephen C. Foster's own words: "Colonel Stevenson was determined to have our inauguration done in style. So on the day appointed, January 1, 1848, he, together with myself and colleague, escorted by a guard of soldiers, proceeded from the colonel's quarters to the alcalde's office. There we found the retiring ayuntamiento and the new one awaiting our arrival. The oath of office was administered by the retiring first alcalde. We knelt to take the oath, when we found they had changed their minds, and the alcalde told us that if two of their number were to be kicked out they would all go. So they all marched out and left us in possession. Here was a dilemma, but Colonel Stevenson was equal to the emergency. He said he could give us a swear as well as the alcalde. So we stood up and he administered to us an oath to support the constitution of the United States and administer justice in ac-

cordance with Mexican law. I then knew as much about Mexican law as I did about Chinese, and my colleague knew as much as I did. Guerrero gathered up the books that pertained to his office and took them to his house, where he established his office, and I took the archives and records across the street to a house I had rented, and there I was duly installed for the next seventeen months, the first American alcalde and carpet-bagger in Los Angeles."

Colonel Stevenson issued a call for the election of a new ayuntamiento, but the people stayed at home and no votes were cast. At the close of the year the voters had gotten over their pet and when a call was made a council was elected, but only Californians (*hijos del pais*) were returned. The ayuntamientos continued to be the governing power in the pueblos until superseded by city and county governments in 1850.

The most difficult problem that General Kearny in his short term had to confront and, unsolved, he handed down to his successor, Colonel Mason, was the authority and jurisdiction of the alcaldes. Under the Mexican régime these officers were supreme in the pueblo over which they ruled. For the Spanish transgressor fines of various degrees were the usual penalty; for the mission neophyte, the lash, well laid on, and labor in the chain gang. There was no written code that defined the amount of punishment; the alcalde meted out justice and sometimes injustice, as suited his humor. Kearny appointed John H. Nash alcalde of Sonoma. Nash was a somewhat erratic individual, who had taken part in the Bear Flag revolution. When the offices of the prospective Pacific Republic were divided among the revolutionists, he was to be the chief justice. After the collapse of that short-lived republic, Nash was elected alcalde. His rule was so arbitrary and his decisions so biased by favoritism or prejudice that the American settlers soon protested and General Kearny removed him or tried to. He appointed L. W. Boggs, a recently arrived immigrant, to the office. Nash refused to surrender the books and papers of the office. Lieut. W. T. Sherman was detailed by Colonel Mason, after his succession to the office of governor, to



proceed to Sonoma and arrest Nash. Sherman quietly arrested him at night and before the bellicose alcalde's friends (for he had quite a following) were aware of what was going on, marched him off to San Francisco. He was put on board the Dale and sent to Monterey. Finding that it was useless for him to resist the authority of the United States, its army and navy as well, Nash expressed his willingness to submit to the inevitable, and surrendered his office. He was released and ceased from troubling. Another strenuous alcalde was William Blackburn, of Santa Cruz. He came to the country in 1845, and before his elevation to the honorable position of a judge of the first instance he had been engaged in making shingles in the redwoods. He had no knowledge of law and but little acquaintance with books of any kind. His decisions were always on the side of justice, although some of the penalties imposed were somewhat irregular.

In Alcalde Blackburn's docket for August 14, 1847, appears this entry: "Pedro Gomez was tried for the murder of his wife, Barbara Gomez, and found guilty. The sentence of the court is that the prisoner be conducted back to prison, there to remain until Monday, the 16th of August, and then be taken out and shot." August 17, sentence carried into effect on the 16th accordingly. WILLIAM BLACKBURN, Alcalde.

It does not appear in the records that Blackburn was the executioner. He proceeded to dispose of the two orphaned children of the murderer. The older daughter he indentured to Jacinto Castro "to raise until she is twenty-one years of age, unless sooner married, said Jacinto Castro, obligating himself to give her a good education, three cows and calves at her marriage or when of age." The younger daughter was disposed of on similar terms to A. Rodriguez. Colonel Mason severely reprimanded Blackburn, but the alcalde replied that there was no use making a fuss over it; the man was guilty, he had a fair trial before a jury and deserved to die. Another case in his court illustrates the versatility of the judge. A Spanish boy, out of revenge, sheared the mane and tail of a neighbor's horse. The offense was proved,

but the judge was sorely perplexed when he came to sentence the culprit. He could find no law in his law books to fit the case. After pondering over the question a while, he gave this decision: "I find no law in any of the statutes to fit this case, except in the law of Moses, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.' Let the prisoner be taken out in front of this office and there sheared close." The sentence was immediately executed.

Another story is told of Blackburn, which may or may not be true. A mission Indian who had committed murder took the right of sanctuary in the church, and the padre refused to give him up. Blackburn wrote to the governor, stating the case. The Indian, considering himself safe while with the padre, left the church in company with the priest. Blackburn seized him, tried him and hung him. He then reported to the governor: "I received your order to suspend the execution of the condemned man, but I had hung him. When I see you I will explain the affair."

Some of the military commanders of the presidios and pueblos gave Governor Mason as much trouble as the alcaldes. These, for the most part, were officers of the volunteers who had arrived after the conquest. They were unused to "war's alarms," and, being new to the country and ignorant of the Spanish language, they regarded the natives with suspicion. They were on the lookout for plots and revolutions. Sometimes they found these incubating and undertook to crush them, only to discover that the affair was a hoax or a practical joke. The Cañon Perdido (lost cañon) of Santa Barbara episode is a good illustration of the trouble one "finicky" man can make when entrusted with military power.

In the winter of 1847-48 the American bark Elisabeth was wrecked on the Santa Barbara coast. Among the flotsam of the wreck was a brass cannon of uncertain calibre; it might have been a six, a nine or a twelve pounder. What the capacity of its bore matters not, for the gun unloaded made more noise in Santa Barbara than it ever did when it belched forth shot and shell in battle. The gun, after its rescue from a watery grave, lay for some time on the beach,

devoid of carriage and useless, apparently, for offense or defense.

One dark night a little squad of native Californians stole down to the beach, loaded the gun in an ox cart, hauled it to the estero and hid it in the sands. What was their object in taking the gun no one knows. Perhaps they did not know themselves. It might come handy in a revolution, or maybe they only intended to play a practical joke on the gringos. Whatever their object, the outcome of their prank must have astonished them. There was a company (F) of Stevenson's New York volunteers stationed at Santa Barbara, under command of Captain Lippett. Lippett was a fussy, nervous individual who lost his head when anything unusual occurred. In the theft of the cannon he thought he had discovered a California revolution in the formative stages, and he determined to crush it in its infancy. He sent post haste a courier to Governor Mason at Monterey, informing him of the prospective uprising of the natives and the possible destruction of the troops at Santa Barbara by the terrible gun the enemy had stolen.

Colonel Mason, relying on Captain Lippett's report, determined to give the natives a lesson that would teach them to let guns and revolutions alone. He issued an order from headquarters at Monterey, in which he said that ample time having been allowed for the return of the gun, and the citizens having failed to produce it, he ordered that the town be laid under a contribution of \$500, assessed in the following manner: A capitation tax of \$2 on all males over twenty years of age; the balance to be paid by the heads of families and property-holders in the proportion of the value of their respective real and personal estate in the town of Santa Barbara and vicinity. Col. J. D. Stevenson was appointed to direct the appraisalment of the property and the collection of the assessment. If any failed to pay his capitation, enough of his property was to be seized and sold to pay his enforced contribution.

The promulgation of the order at Santa Barbara raised a storm of indignation at the old pueblo. Colonel Stevenson came up from Los Angeles and had an interview with Don Pablo

de La Guerra, a leading citizen of Santa Barbara. Don Pablo was wrathfully indignant at the insult put upon his people, but after talking over the affair with Colonel Stevenson, he became somewhat mollified. He invited Colonel Stevenson to make Santa Barbara his headquarters and inquired about the brass band at the lower pueblo. Stevenson took the hint and ordered up the band from Los Angeles. July 4th had been fixed upon as the day for the payment of the fines, doubtless with the idea of giving the Californians a little celebration that would remind them hereafter of Liberty's natal day. Colonel Stevenson contrived to have the band reach Santa Barbara on the night of the 3d. The band astonished Don Pablo and his family with a serenade. The Don was so delighted that he hugged the colonel in the most approved style. The band serenaded all the Dons of note in town and tooted until long after midnight, then started in next morning and kept it up till ten o'clock, the time set for each man to contribute his "dos pesos" to the common fund. By that time every hombre on the list was so filled with wine, music and patriotism that the greater portion of the fine was handed over without protest. The day closed with a grand ball. The beauty and the chivalry of Santa Barbara danced to the music of a gringo brass band and the brass cannon for the nonce was forgotten.

But the memory of the city's ransom rankled, and although an American band played Spanish airs, American injustice was still remembered. When the city's survey was made in 1850 the nomenclature of three streets, Cañon Perdido (Lost Cannon street), Quinientos (Five Hundred street) and Mason street kept the cannon episode green in the memory of the Barbareños. When the pueblo, by legislative act, became a ciudad, the municipal authorities selected this device for a seal: In the center a cannon emblazoned, encircled with these words, Vale Quinientos Pesos—Worth \$500, or, more liberally translated, Good-bye, \$500, which, by the way, as the sequel of the story will show, is the better translation. This seal was used from the incorporation of the city in 1850 to 1860, when another design was chosen.

After peace was declared, Colonel Mason sent the \$500 to the prefect at Santa Barbara, with instructions to use it in building a city jail; and although there was pressing need for a jail, the jail was not built. The prefect's needs were pressing, too. Several years passed; then the city council demanded that the prefect turn the money into the city treasury. He replied that the money was entrusted to him for a specific purpose, and he would trust no city treasurer with it. The fact was that long before he had lost it in a game of monte.

Ten years passed, and the episode of the lost cannon was but a dimly remembered story of the olden time. The old gun reposed peacefully in its grave of sand and those who buried it had forgotten the place of its interment. One stormy night in December, 1858, the estero (creek) cut a new channel to the ocean. In the morning, as some Barbareños were surveying the changes caused by the flood, they saw the muzzle of a large gun protruding from the cut in the bank. They unearthed it, cleaned off the sand and discovered that it was El Cañon Perdido, the lost cannon. It was hauled up State street to Cañon Perdido, where it was mounted on an improvised carriage. But the sight of it was a reminder of an unpleasant incident. The finders sold it to a merchant for \$80. He shipped it to San Francisco and sold it at a handsome profit for old brass.

Governor Pio Pico returned from Mexico to California, arriving at San Gabriel July 17, 1848. Although the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been signed and proclaimed, the news had not reached California. Pico, from San Fernando, addressed letters to Colonel Stevenson at Los Angeles and Governor Mason at Monterey, stating that as Mexican governor of California he had come back to the country with the object of carrying out the armistice which then existed between the United States and Mexico. He further stated that he had no desire to impede the establishment of peace between the two countries; and that he wished to see the Mexicans and Americans treat each other in a spirit of fraternity. Mason did not like Pico's assumption of the title of Mexican governor of California, al-

though it is not probable that Pico intended to assert any claim to his former position. Governor Mason sent a special courier to Los Angeles with orders to Colonel Stevenson to arrest the ex-governor, who was then at his Santa Margarita rancho, and send him to Monterey, but the news of the ratification of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo reached Los Angeles before the arrest was made, and Pico was spared this humiliation.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, a hamlet a few miles from the City of Mexico, February 2, 1848; ratifications were exchanged at Queretaro, May 30 following, and a proclamation that peace had been established between the two countries was published July 4, 1848. Under this treaty the United States assumed the payment of the claims of American citizens against Mexico, and paid, in addition, \$15,000,000 to Mexico for Texas, New Mexico and Alta California. Out of what was the Mexican territory of Alta California there has been carved all of California, all of Nevada, Utah and Arizona and part of Colorado and Wyoming. The territory acquired by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was nearly equal to the aggregated area of the thirteen original states at the time of the Revolutionary war.

The news of the treaty of peace reached California August 6, 1848. On the 7th Governor Mason issued a proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty. He announced that all residents of California, who wished to become citizens of the United States, were absolved from their allegiance to Mexico. Those who desired to retain their Mexican citizenship could do so, provided they signified such intention within one year from May 30, 1848. Those who wished to go to Mexico were at liberty to do so without passports. Six months before, Governor Mason had issued a proclamation prohibiting any citizen of Sonora from entering California except on official business, and then only under flag of truce. He also required all Sonorans in the country to report themselves either at Los Angeles or Monterey.

The war was over; and the treaty of peace had made all who so elected, native or foreign



born, American citizens. Strict military rule was relaxed and the people henceforth were to be self-governing. American and Californian were one people and were to enjoy the same rights and to be subject to the same penalties. The war ended, the troops were no longer needed. Orders were issued to muster out the volunteers. These all belonged to Stevenson's New York regiment. The last company of the Mormon battalion had been discharged in April.

The New York volunteers were scattered all along the coast from Sonoma to Cape St. Lucas, doing garrison duty. They were collected at different points and mustered out. Although those stationed in Alta California had done no fighting, they had performed arduous service in keeping peace in the conquered territory. Most of them remained in California after their discharge and rendered a good account of themselves as citizens.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!

SEBASTIAN VISCAINO, from the bay of Monterey, writing to the King of Spain three hundred years ago, says of the Indians of California: "They are well acquainted with gold and silver, and said that these were found in the interior." Viscaino was endeavoring to make a good impression on the mind of the king in regard to his discoveries, and the remark about the existence of gold and silver in California was thrown to excite the cupidity of his Catholic majesty. The traditions of the existence of gold in California before any was discovered are legion. Most of these have been evolved since gold was actually found. Col. J. J. Warner, a pioneer of 1831, in his *Historical Sketch of Los Angeles County*, briefly and very effectually disposes of these rumored discoveries. He says: "While statements respecting the existence of gold in the earth of California and its procurement therefrom have been made and published as historical facts, carrying back the date of the knowledge of the auriferous character of this state as far as the time of the visit of Sir Francis Drake to this coast, there is no evidence to be found in the written or oral history of the missions, the acts and correspondence of the civil or military officers, or in the unwritten and traditional history of Upper California that the existence of gold, either with ores or in its virgin state, was ever suspected by any inhabitant of California previous to 1841, and, furthermore, there is conclusive testimony

that the first known grain of native gold dust was found upon or near the San Francisco ranch, about forty-five miles north-westerly from Los Angeles City, in the month of June, 1841. This discovery consisted of grain gold fields (known as placer mines), and the auriferous fields discovered in that year embraced the greater part of the country drained by the Santa Clara river from a point some fifteen or twenty miles from its mouth to its source, and easterly beyond Mount San Bernardino."

The story of the discovery as told by Warner and by Don Abel Stearns agrees in the main facts, but differing materially in the date. Stearns says gold was first discovered by Francisco Lopez, a native of California, in the month of March, 1842, at a place called San Francisquito, about thirty-five miles northwest from this city (Los Angeles). The circumstances of the discovery by Lopez, as related by himself, are as follows: "Lopez, with a companion, was out in search of some stray horses, and about midday they stopped under some trees and tied their horses out to feed, they resting under the shade, when Lopez, with his sheath-knife, dug up some wild onions, and in the dirt discovered a piece of gold, and, searching further, found some more. He brought these to town, and showed them to his friends, who at once declared there must be a placer of gold. This news being circulated, numbers of the citizens went to the place, and commenced prospecting in the neigh-

borhood, and found it to be a fact that there was a placer of gold."

Colonel Warner says: "The news of this discovery soon spread among the inhabitants from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles, and in a few weeks hundreds of people were engaged in washing and winnowing the sands and earth of these gold fields."

Warner visited the mines a few weeks after their discovery. He says: "From these mines was obtained the first parcel of California gold dust received at the United States mint in Philadelphia, and which was sent with Alfred Robinson, and went in a merchant ship around Cape Horn." This shipment of gold was 18.34 ounces before and 18.1 ounces after melting; fineness, .925; value, \$344.75, or over \$19 to the ounce, a very superior quality of gold dust. It was deposited in the mint July 8, 1843.

It may be regarded as a settled historical fact that the first authenticated discovery of gold in Alta California was made on the San Francisco rancho in the San Feliciano Cañon, Los Angeles county. This cañon is about ten miles northwest of Newhall station on the Southern Pacific railroad, and about forty miles northwest of Los Angeles.

The date of the discovery is in doubt. A petition to the governor (Alvarado) asking permission to work the placers, signed by Francisco Lopez, Manuel Cota and Domingo Bermudez is on file in the California archives. It recites: "That as Divine Providence was pleased to give us a placer of gold on the 9th of last March in the locality of San Francisco rancho, that belongs to the late Don Antonio del Valle." This petition fixes the day of the month the discovery was made, but unfortunately omits all other dates. The evidence is about equally divided between the years 1841 and 1842.

It is impossible to obtain definite information in regard to the yield of the San Fernando placers, as these mines are generally called. William Heath Davis, in his "Sixty Years in California," states that from \$80,000 to \$100,000 was taken out for the first two years after their discovery. He says that Mellus at one time shipped \$5,000 of dust on the ship *Alert*. Bancroft says: "That by December, 1843, two thou-

sand ounces of gold had been taken from the San Fernando mines." Don Antonio Coronel informed the author that he, with the assistance of three Indian laborers, in 1842, took out \$600 worth of dust in two months. De Moiras, in his book, states that Carlos Baric, a Frenchman, in 1842, was obtaining an ounce a day of pure gold from his placer.

These mines were worked continuously from the time of their discovery until the American conquest, principally by Sonorians. The discovery of gold at Coloma, January 24, 1848, drew away the miners, and no work was done on these mines between 1848 and 1854. After the latter dates work was resumed, and in 1855, Francisco Garcia, working a gang of Indians, is reported to have taken out \$65,000 in one season. The mines are not exhausted, but the scarcity of water prevents working them profitably.

It is rather a singular coincidence that the exact dates of both the first and second authenticated discoveries of gold in California are still among the undecided questions of history. In the first, we know the day but not the year; in the second, we know the year but not the day of the month on which Marshall picked up the first nuggets in the millrace at Coloma. For a number of years after the anniversary of Marshall's discovery began to be observed the 19th of January was celebrated. Of late years January 24 has been fixed upon as the correct date, but the Associated Pioneers of the Territorial Days of California, an association made up of men who were in the territory at the time of Marshall's discovery or came here before it became a state, object to the change. For nearly thirty years they have held their annual dinners on January 18, "the anniversary of the discovery of gold at Sutter's sawmill, Coloma, Cal." This society has its headquarters in New York City. In a circular recently issued, disapproving of the change of date from the 18th to the 24th, the trustees of that society say: "Upon the organization of this society, February 11, 1875, it was decided to hold its annual dinners on the anniversary of the discovery of gold at Sutter's sawmill, Coloma, Cal. Through the Hon. Newton Booth, of the United States Senate, this infor-

mation was sought, with the result of a communication from the secretary of the state of California to the effect 'that the archives of the state of California recorded the date as of January 18, 1848. Some years ago this date was changed by the society at San Francisco to that of January 24, and that date has been adopted by other similar societies located upon the Pacific and Atlantic coasts. This society took the matter under advisement, with the result that the new evidence upon which it was proposed to change the date was not deemed sufficient to justify this society in ignoring its past records, founded on the authority of the state of California; therefore it has never accepted the new date.'

Marshall himself was uncertain about the exact date. At various times he gave three different dates—the 18th, 19th and 20th, but never moved it along as far as the 24th. In the past thirty years three different dates—the 18th, 19th and 24th of January—have been celebrated as the anniversary of Marshall's gold discovery.

The evidence upon which the date was changed to the 24th is found in an entry in a diary kept by H. W. Bigler, a Mormon, who was working for Marshall on the millrace at the time gold was discovered. The entry reads: "January 24. This day some kind of metal that looks like goold was found in the tailrace." On this authority about ten years ago the California Pioneers adopted the 24th as the correct date of Marshall's discovery.

While written records, especially if made at the time of the occurrence of the event, are more reliable than oral testimony given long after, yet when we take into consideration the conflicting stories of Sutter, Marshall, the Winners and others who were immediately concerned in some way with the discovery, we must concede that the Territorial Pioneers have good reasons to hesitate about making a change in the date of their anniversary. In Dr. Trywhitt Brook's "Four Months Among the Gold Finders," a book published in London in 1849, and long since out of print, we have Sutter's version of Marshall's discovery given only three months after that discovery was made. Dr. Brooks

visited Sutter's Fort early in May, 1848, and received from Sutter himself the story of the find. Sutter stated that he was sitting in his room at the fort, one afternoon, when Marshall, whom he supposed to be at the mill, forty miles up the American river, suddenly burst in upon him. Marshall was so wildly excited that Sutter, suspecting that he was crazy, looked to see whether his rifle was in reach. Marshall declared that he had made a discovery that would give them both millions and millions of dollars. Then he drew his sack and poured out a handful of nuggets on the table. Sutter, when he had tested the metal and found that it was gold, became almost as excited as Marshall. He eagerly asked if the workmen at the mill knew of the discovery. Marshall declared that he had not spoken to a single person about it. They both agreed to keep it secret. Next day Sutter and Marshall arrived at the sawmill. The day after their arrival, they prospected the bars of the river and the channels of some of the dry creeks and found gold in all.

"On our return to the mill," says Sutter, "we were astonished by the work-people coming up to us in a body and showing us some flakes of gold similar to those we had ourselves procured. Marshall tried to laugh the matter off with them, and to persuade them that what they had found was only some shining mineral of trifling value; but one of the Indians, who had worked at a gold mine in the neighborhood of La Paz, Lower California, cried out: 'Ora! Ora!' (gold! gold!), and the secret was out."

Captain Sutter continues: "I heard afterward that one of them, a sly Kentuckian, had dogged us about and, that, looking on the ground to see if he could discover what we were in search of, he lighted on some of the flakes himself."

If this account is correct, Bigler's entry in his diary was made on the day that the workmen found gold, which was five or six days after Marshall's first find, and consequently the 24th is that much too late for the true date of the discovery. The story of the discovery given in the "Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall," by George Frederick Parsons, differs materially from Sutter's account. The date of the discovery given in that book is January 19,



1848. On the morning of that day Marshall, after shutting off the water, walked down the tailrace to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. (The water was turned into the tailrace during the night to cut it deeper.) While examining a mass of debris, "his eye caught the glitter of something that lay lodged in a crevice on a riffle of soft granite some six inches under water." Picking up the nugget and examining it, he became satisfied that it must be one of three substances—mica, sulphurets of copper, or gold. Its weight satisfied him that it was not mica. Knowing that gold was malleable, he placed the specimen on a flat rock and struck it with another; it bent, but did not crack or break. He was satisfied that it was gold. He showed the nugget to his men. In the course of a few days he had collected several ounces of precious metal. "Some four days after the discovery it became necessary for him to go below, for Sutter had failed to send a supply of provisions to the mill, and the men were on short commons. While on his way down he discovered gold in a ravine at a place afterwards known as Mormon island. Arrived at the fort, he interviewed Sutter in his private office and showed him about three ounces of gold nuggets. Sutter did not believe it to be gold, but after weighing it in scales against \$3.25 worth of silver, all the coin they could raise at the fort, and testing it with nitric acid obtained from the gun shop, Sutter became convinced and returned to the mill with Marshall. So little did the workmen at the mill value the discovery that they continued to work for Sutter until the mill was completed, March 11, six weeks after the nuggets were found in the tailrace.

The news of the discovery spread slowly. It was two months in reaching San Francisco, although the distance is not over one hundred and twenty-five miles. The great rush to the mines from San Francisco did not begin until the middle of May, nearly four months after the discovery. On the 10th of May, Dr. Brooks, who was in San Francisco, writes: "A number of people have actually started off with shovels, mattocks and pans to dig the gold themselves. It is not likely, however, that this will be allowed, for Captain Folsom has already written to Colonel Mason

about taking possession of the mine on behalf of the government, it being, he says, on public land."

As the people began to realize the richness and extent of the discovery, the excitement increased rapidly. May 17, Dr. Brooks writes: "This place (San Francisco) is now in a perfect furore of excitement; all the workpeople have struck. Walking through the town to-day, I observed that laborers were employed only upon about half a dozen of the fifty new buildings which were in course of being run up. The majority of the mechanics at this place are making preparations for moving off to the mines, and several people of all classes—lawyers, storekeepers, merchants, etc., are smitten with the fever; in fact, there is a regular gold mania springing up. I counted no less than eighteen houses which were closed, the owners having left. If Colonel Mason is moving a force to the American Fork, as is reported here, their journey will be in vain."

Colonel Mason's soldiers moved without orders—they nearly all deserted, and ran off to the mines.

The first newspaper announcement of the discovery appeared in *The Californian* of March 15, 1848, nearly two months after the discovery. But little attention was paid to it. In the issue of April 19, another discovery is reported. The item reads: "New gold mine. It is stated that a new gold mine has been discovered on the American Fork of the Sacramento, supposed to be on the land of W. A. Leidesdorff, of this place. A specimen of the gold has been exhibited, and is represented to be very pure." On the 29th of May, *The Californian* had suspended publication. "Othello's occupation is gone," wails the editor. "The majority of our subscribers and many of our advertising patrons have closed their doors and places of business and left town, and we have received one order after another conveying the pleasant request that the printer will please stop my paper or my ad, as I am about leaving for Sacramento."

The editor of the other paper, *The California Star*, made a pilgrimage to the mines in the latter part of April, but gave them no extended write-up. "Great country, fine climate," he wrote on his return. "Full flowing streams, mighty

timber, large crops, luxuriant clover, fragrant flowers, gold and silver," were his comments on what he saw. The policy of both papers seems to have been to ignore as much as possible the gold discovery. To give it publicity was for a time, at least, to lose their occupation.

In *The Star* of May 20, 1848, its eccentric editor, E. C. Kemble, under the caption "El Dorado Anew," discourses in a dubious manner upon the effects of the discovery and the extent of the gold fields: "A terrible visitant we have had of late. A fever which has well-nigh depopulated a town, a town hard pressing upon a thousand souls, and but for the gracious interposition of the elements, perhaps not a goose would have been spared to furnish a quill to pen the melancholy fate of the remainder. It has preyed upon defenseless old age, subdued the elasticity of careless youth and attacked indiscriminately sex and class, from town councilman to tow-frocked cartman, from tailor to tippler, of which, thank its pestilential powers, it has beneficially drained (of tipplers, we mean) every villainous pulperia in the place.

"And this is the gold fever, the only form of that popular southerner, yellow jack, with which we can be alarmingly threatened. The insatiate maw of the monster, not appeased by the easy conquest of the rough-fisted yeomanry of the north, must needs ravage a healthy, prosperous place beyond his dominion and turn the town topsy-turvy in a twinkling.

"A fleet of launches left this place on Sunday and Monday last bound up the Sacramento river, close stowed with human beings, led by love of filthy lucre to the perennial yielding gold mines of the north. When any man can find two ounces a day and two thousand men can find their hands full, of work, was there ever anything so superlatively silly!

"Honestly, though, we are inclined to believe the reputed wealth of that section of country, thirty miles in extent, all sham, a superb take-in as was ever got up to guzzle the gullible. But it is not improbable that this mine, or, properly, placer of gold can be traced as far south as the city of Los Angeles, where the precious metal has been found for a number of years in the bed of a stream issuing from its mountains, said

to be a continuation of this gold chain which courses southward from the base of the snowy mountains. But our best information respecting the metal and the quantity in which it is gathered varies much from many reports current, yet it is beyond a question that no richer mines of gold have ever been discovered upon this continent.

"Should there be no paper forthcoming on Saturday next, our readers may assure themselves it will not be the fault of us individually. To make the matter public, already our devil has rebelled, our pressman (poor fellow) last seen was in search of a pickaxe, and we feel like Mr. Hamlet, we shall never again look upon the likes of him. Then, too, our compositors have, in defiance, sworn terrible oaths against type-sticking as vulgar and unfashionable. Hope has not yet fled us, but really, in the phraseology of the day, 'things is getting curious.'"

And things kept getting more and more curious. The rush increased. The next issue of *The Star* (May 27) announces that the Sacramento, a first-class craft, left here Thursday last thronged with passengers for the gold mines, a motley assemblage, composed of lawyers, merchants, grocers, carpenters, cartmen and cooks, all possessed with the desire of becoming rich. The latest accounts from the gold country are highly flattering. Over three hundred men are engaged in washing gold, and numbers are continually arriving from every part of the country. Then the editor closes with a wail: "Persons recently arrived from the country speak of ranches deserted and crops neglected and suffered to waste. The unhappy consequence of this state of affairs is easily foreseen. One more twinkle, and *The Star* disappeared in the gloom. On June 14 appeared a single sheet, the size of foolscap. The editor announced: "In fewer words than are usually employed in the announcement of similar events, we appear before the remnant of a reading community on this occasion with the material or immaterial information that we have stopped the paper, that its publication ceased with the last regular issue (June 7). On the approach of autumn, we shall again appear to announce *The Star's* reditus. We have done. Let our parting word be hasty



luego." (*Star and Californian* reappeared November 14, 1848. *The Star* had absorbed *The Californian*. E. C. Kemble was its editor and proprietor.)

Although there was no paper in existence on the coast to spread the news from the gold fields, it found its way out of California, and the rush from abroad began. It did not acquire great force in 1848, but in 1849 the immigration to California exceeded all previous migrations in the history of the race.

Among the first foreigners to rush to the mines were the Mexicans of Sonora. Many of these had had some experience in placer mining in their native country, and the report of rich placers in California, where gold could be had for the picking up, aroused them from their lazy self-content and stimulated them to go in search of it. Traveling in squads of from fifty to one hundred, they came by the old Auza trail across the Colorado desert, through the San Gorgonio Pass, then up the coast and on to the mines. They were a job lot of immigrants, poor in purse and poor in brain. They were despised by the native Californians and maltreated by the Americans. Their knowledge of mining came in play, and the more provident among them soon managed to pick up a few thousand dollars, and then returned to their homes, plutocrats. The improvident gambled away their earnings and remained in the country to add to its criminal element. The Oregonians came in force, and all the towns in California were almost depopulated of their male population. By the close of 1848, there were ten thousand men at work in the mines.

The first official report of the discovery was sent to Washington by Thomas O. Larkin, June 1, and reached its destination about the middle of September. Lieutenant Beale, by way of Mexico, brought dispatches dated a month later, which arrived about the same time as Larkin's report. These accounts were published in the eastern papers, and the excitement began.

In the early part of December, Lieutenant Loeser arrived at Washington with Governor Mason's report of his observations in the mines made in August. But the most positive evidence was a tea caddy of gold dust containing about

two hundred and thirty ounces that Governor Mason had caused to be purchased in the mines with money from the civil service fund. This the lieutenant had brought with him. It was placed on exhibition at the war office. Here was tangible evidence of the existence of gold in California, the doubters were silenced and the excitement was on and the rush began.

By the 1st of January, 1849, vessels were fitting out in every seaport on the Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico. Sixty ships were announced to sail from New York in February and seventy from Philadelphia and Boston. All kinds of crafts were pressed into the service, some to go by way of Cape Horn, others to land their passengers at Vera Cruz, Nicaragua and Panama, the voyagers to take their chances on the Pacific side for a passage on some unknown vessel.

With opening of spring, the overland travel began. Forty thousand men gathered at different points on the Missouri river, but principally at St. Joseph and Independence. Horses, mules, oxen and cows were used for the propelling power of the various forms of vehicles that were to convey the provisions and other impedimenta of the army of gold seekers. By the 1st of May the grass was grown enough on the plains to furnish feed for the stock, and the vanguard of the grand army of gold hunters started. For two months, company after company left the rendezvous and joined the procession until for one thousand miles there was an almost unbroken line of wagons and pack trains. The first half of the journey was made with little inconvenience, but on the last part there was great suffering and loss of life. The cholera broke out among them, and it is estimated that five thousand died on the plains. The alkali desert of the Humboldt was the place where the immigrants suffered most. Exhausted by the long journey and weakened by lack of food, many succumbed under the hardship of the desert journey and died. The crossing of the Sierras was attended with great hardships. From the loss of their horses and oxen, many were compelled to cross the mountains on foot. Their provisions exhausted, they would have perished but for relief sent out from California. The



greatest sufferers were the woman and children, who in considerable numbers made the perilous journey.

The overland immigration of 1850 exceeded that of 1849. According to record kept at Fort Laramie, there passed that station during the season thirty-nine thousand men, two thousand five hundred women and six hundred children, making a total of forty-two thousand one hundred persons. These immigrants had with them when passing Fort Laramie twenty-three thousand horses, eight thousand mules, three thousand six hundred oxen, seven thousand cows and nine thousand wagons.

Besides those coming by the northern route, that is by the South Pass and the Humboldt river, at least ten thousand found their way to the land of gold by the old Spanish trail, by the Gila route and by Texas, Coahuila and Chihuahua into Arizona, and thence across the Colorado desert to Los Angeles, and from there by the coast route or the San Joaquin valley to the mines.

The Pacific Mail Steamship Company had been organized before the discovery of gold in California. March 3, 1847, an act of Congress was passed authorizing the secretary of the navy to advertise for bids to carry the United States mails by one line of steamers between New York and Chagres, and by another line between Panama and Astoria, Ore. On the Atlantic side the contract called for five ships of one thousand five hundred tons burden, on the Pacific side two of one thousand tons each, and one of six hundred tons. These were deemed sufficient for the trade and travel between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of the United States. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company was incorporated April 12, 1848, with a capital stock of \$500,000. October 6, 1848, the *California*, the first steamer for the Pacific, sailed from New York, and was followed in the two succeeding months by the *Oregon* and the *Panama*. The *California* sailed before the news of the gold discovery had reached New York, and she had taken no passengers. When she arrived at Panama, January 30, 1849, she encountered a rush of fifteen hundred gold hunters, clamorous for a passage. These had reached Chagres on sailing vessels, and ascended the

Chagres river in bongos or dugouts to Gorgona, and from thence by land to Panama. The *California* had accommodations for only one hundred, but four hundred managed to find some place to stow themselves away. The price of tickets rose to a fabulous sum, as high as \$1,000 having been paid for a steerage passage. The *California* entered the bay of San Francisco February 28, 1849, and was greeted by the boom of cannon and the cheers of thousands of people lining the shores of the bay. The other two steamers arrived on time, and the Pacific Mail Steamship Company became the predominant factor in California travel for twenty years, or up to the completion of the first transcontinental railroad in 1869. The charges for fare on these steamers in the early '50s were prohibitory to men of small means. From New York to Chagres in the saloon the fare was \$150, in the cabin \$120. From Panama to San Francisco in the saloon, \$250; cabin, \$200. Add to these the expense of crossing the isthmus, and the argonaut was out a goodly sum when he reached the land of the golden fleece, indeed, he was often fleeced of his last dollar before he entered the Golden Gate.

The first effect of the gold discovery on San Francisco, as we have seen, was to depopulate it, and of necessity suspend all building operations. In less than three months the reaction began, and the city experienced one of the most magical booms in history. Real estate doubled in some instances in twenty-four hours. The *Californian* of September 3, 1848, says: "The vacant lot on the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets was offered the day previous for \$5,000 and next day sold readily for \$10,000." Lumber went up in value until it was sold at a dollar per square foot. Wages kept pace with the general advance. Sixteen dollars a day was mechanic's wages, and the labor market was not overstocked even at these high rates. With the approach of winter, the gold seekers came flocking back to the city to find shelter and to spend their suddenly acquired wealth. The latter was easily accomplished, but the former was more difficult. Any kind of a shelter that would keep out the rain was utilized for a dwelling. Rows of tents that circled around the business por-

tion, shanties patched together from pieces of packing boxes and sheds thatched with brush from the chaparral-covered hills constituted the principal dwellings at that time of the future metropolis of California. The yield of the mines for 1848 has been estimated at ten million dollars. This was the result of only a few months' labor of not to exceed at any time ten thousand men. The rush of miners did not reach the mines until July, and mining operations were mainly suspended by the middle of October.

New discoveries had followed in quick succession Marshall's find at Coloma until by the close of 1848 gold placers had been located on all the principal tributaries of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers. Some of the richest yields were obtained from what was known as "Dry Diggins." These were dry ravines from which pay dirt had to be packed to water for washing or the gold separated by dry washing, tossing the earth into the air until it was blown away by the wind, the gold, on account of its weight, remaining in the pan.

A correspondent of the *Californian*, writing August 15, 1848, from what he designates as "Dry Diggins," gives this account of the richness of that gold field: "At the lower mines (Mormon Island) the miners count the success of the day in dollars; at the upper mines near the mill (Coloma), in ounces, and here in pounds. The only instrument used at first was a butcher knife, and the demand for that article was so great that \$40 has been refused for one.

"The earth is taken out of the ravines which make out of the mountains and is carried in wagons or packed on horses from one to three miles to water and washed. Four hundred dollars is the average to the cart load. In one instance five loads yielded \$16,000. Instances are known here where men have carried the earth on their backs and collected from \$800 to \$1,500 a day."

The rapidity with which the country was explored by prospectors was truly remarkable. The editor of the *Californian*, who had suspended the publication of his paper on May 29 to visit the mines, returned and resumed it on July 15 (1848). In an editorial in that issue he gives his observations: "The country from the Ajuba (Yuba) to the San Joaquin rivers, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, and from the base toward the summit of the mountains as far as Snow Hill, about seventy miles, has been explored, and gold found in every part. There are probably three thousand men, including Indians, engaged in collecting gold. The amount collected by each man who works ranges from \$10 to \$350 per day. The publisher of this paper, while on a tour alone to the mining district, collected, with the aid of a shovel, pick and pan, from \$44 to \$128 a day, averaging about \$100. The largest piece of gold known to be found weighed four pounds." Among other remarkable yields the *Californian* reports these: "One man dug \$12,000 in six days, and three others obtained thirty-six pounds of pure metal in one day."

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MAKING A STATE.

**C**OL. R. B. MASON, who had been the military governor of California since the departure of General Kearny in May, 1847, had grown weary of his task. He had been in the military service of his country thirty years and wished to be relieved. His request was granted, and on the 12th of April, 1849, Brevet Brigadier General Bennett Riley,

his successor, arrived at Monterey and the next day entered upon his duties as civil governor. Gen. Persifer F. Smith, who had been appointed commander of the Pacific division of the United States army, arrived at San Francisco February 26, 1849, and relieved Colonel Mason of his military command. A brigade of troops six hundred and fifty strong had been sent to

California for military service on the border and to maintain order. Most of these promptly deserted as soon as an opportunity offered and found their way to the mines.

Colonel Mason, who under the most trying circumstances had faithfully served his government and administered justice to the people of California, took his departure May 1, 1849. The same year he died at St. Louis of cholera.

A year had passed since the treaty of peace with Mexico had been signed, which made California United States territory, but Congress had done nothing toward giving it a government. The anomalous condition existed of citizens of the United States, living in the United States, being governed by Mexican laws administered by a mixed constituency of Mexican-born and American-born officials. The pro-slavery element in Congress was determined to foist the curse of human slavery on a portion of the territory acquired from Mexico, but the discovery of gold and the consequent rush of freemen to the territory had disarranged the plans of the slave-holding faction in Congress, and as a consequence all legislation was at a standstill.

The people were becoming restive at the long delay. The Americanized Mexican laws and forms of government were unpopular and it was humiliating to the conqueror to be governed by the laws of the people conquered. The question of calling a convention to form a provisional government was agitated by the newspapers and met a hearty response from the people. Meetings were held at San José, December 11, 1848; at San Francisco, December 21, and at Sacramento, January 6, 1849, to consider the question of establishing a provisional government. It was recommended by the San José meeting that a convention be held at that place on the second Monday of January. The San Francisco convention recommended the 5th of March; this the Monterey committee considered too early as it would take the delegates from below fifteen days to reach the pueblo of San José. There was no regular mail and the roads in February (when the delegates would have to start) were impassable. The committee recommended May 1 as the earliest

date for the meeting to consider the question of calling of a convention. Sonoma, without waiting, took the initiative and elected ten delegates to a provisional government convention. There was no unanimity in regard to the time of meeting or as to what could be done if the convention met. It was finally agreed to postpone the time of meeting to the first Monday of August, when, if Congress had done nothing towards giving California some form of government better than that existing, the convention should meet and organize a provisional government.

The local government of San Francisco had become so entangled and mixed up by various councils that it was doubtful whether it had any legal legislative body. When the term of the first council, which had been authorized by Colonel Mason in 1848, was about to expire an election was held December 27, to choose their successors. Seven new councilmen were chosen. The old council declared the election fraudulent and ordered a new one. An election was held, notwithstanding the protest of a number of the best citizens, and another council chosen. So the city was blessed or cursed with three separate and distinct councils. The old council voted itself out of existence and then there were but two, but that was one too many. Then the people, disgusted with the condition of affairs, called a public meeting, at which it was decided to elect a legislative assembly of fifteen members, who should be empowered to make the necessary laws for the government of the city. An election was held on the 21st of February, 1849, and a legislative assembly and justices elected. Then Alcalde Levenworth refused to turn over the city records to the Chief Magistrate-elect Norton. On the 22d of March the legislative assembly abolished the office of alcalde, but Levenworth still held on to the records. He was finally compelled by public opinion and a writ of replevin to surrender the official records to Judge Norton. The confusion constantly arising from the attempt to carry on a government that was semi-military and semi-Mexican induced Governor Riley to order an election to be held August 1st, to elect delegates to a convention to meet in Monterey September 1st,



1849, to form a state constitution or territorial organization to be ratified by the people and submitted to Congress for its approval. Judges, prefects and alcaldes were to be elected at the same time in the principal municipal districts. The constitutional convention was to consist of thirty-seven delegates, apportioned as follows: San Diego two, Los Angeles four, Santa Barbara two, San Luis Obispo two, Monterey five, San José five, San Francisco five, Sonoma four, Sacramento four, and San Joaquin four. Instead of thirty-seven delegates as provided for in the call, forty-eight were elected and seated.

The convention met September 1, 1849, at Monterey in Colton Hall. This was a stone building erected by Alcalde Walter Colton for a town hall and school house. The money to build it was derived partly from fines and partly from subscriptions, the prisoners doing the greater part of the work. It was the most commodious public building at that time in the territory.

Of the forty-eight delegates elected twenty-two were natives of the northern states; fifteen of the slave states; four were of foreign birth, and seven were native Californians. Several of the latter neither spoke nor understood the English language and William E. P. Hartnell was appointed interpreter. Dr. Robert Semple of Bear Flag fame was elected president, William G. Marcy and J. Ross Browne reporters.

Early in the session the slavery question was disposed of by the adoption of a section declaring that neither slavery or involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crimes, shall ever be tolerated in this state. The question of fixing the boundaries of the future state excited the most discussion. The pro-slavery faction was led by William M. Gwin, who had a few months before migrated from Tennessee to California with the avowed purpose of representing the new state in the United States senate. The scheme of Gwin and his southern associates was to make the Rocky mountains the eastern boundary. This would create a state with an area of about four hundred thousand square miles. They reasoned that when the admission of the state came before congress the southern members would oppose the admission

of so large an area under a free state constitution and that ultimately a compromise might be effected. California would be split in two from east to west, the old dividing line, the parallel of  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , would be established and Southern California come into the Union as a slave state. There were at that time fifteen free and fifteen slave states. If two states, one free and one slave, could be made out of California, the equilibrium between the opposing factions would be maintained. The Rocky mountain boundary was at one time during the session adopted, but in the closing days of the session the free state men discovered Gwin's scheme and it was defeated. The present boundaries were established by a majority of two.

A committee had been appointed to receive propositions and designs for a state seal. Only one design was offered. It was presented by Caleb Lyon of Lyondale, as he usually signed his name, but was drawn by Major Robert S. Garnett, an army officer. It contained a figure of Minerva in the foreground, a grizzly bear feeding on a bunch of grapes; a miner with an uplifted pick; a gold rocker and pan; a view of the Golden Gate with ships riding at anchor in the Bay of San Francisco; the peaks of the Sierra Nevadas in the distance; a sheaf of wheat; thirty-one stars and above all the word "Eureka" (I have found it), which might apply either to the miner or the bear. The design seems to have been an attempt to advertise the resources of the state. General Vallejo wanted the bear taken out of the design, or if allowed to remain, that he be made fast by a lasso in the hands of a vaquero. This amendment was rejected, as was also one submitted by O. M. Wozencraft to strike out the figures of the gold digger and the bear and introduce instead bales of merchandise and bags of gold. The original design was adopted with the addition of the words, "The Great Seal of the State of California." The convention voted to give Lyon \$1,000 as full compensation for engraving the seal and furnishing the press and all appendages.

Garnett, the designer of the seal, was a Virginian by birth. He graduated from West Point in 1841, served through the Mexican war and through several of the Indian wars on the

Pacific coast. At the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861 he joined the Confederates and was made a brigadier general. He was killed at the battle of Carrick's Ford July 15, 1861.

The constitution was completed on the 11th of October and an election was called by Governor Riley to be held on the 13th of November to vote upon the adoption of the constitution and to elect state officers, a legislature and members of congress.

At the election Peter H. Burnett, recently from Oregon territory, who had been quite active in urging the organization of a state government, was chosen governor; John McDougall, lieutenant governor, and George W. Wright and Edward Gilbert members of congress. San José had been designated by the constitutional convention the capital of the state pro tem.

The people of San José had pledged themselves to provide a suitable building for the meeting of the legislature in hopes that their town might be made the permanent capital. They were unable to complete the building designed for a state capital in time for the meeting. The uncomfortable quarters furnished created a great deal of dissatisfaction. The legislature consisted of sixteen senators and thirty-six assemblymen. There being no county organization, the members were elected by districts. The representation was not equally distributed; San Joaquin district had more senators than San Francisco. The senate and assembly were organized on the 17th of December. E. K. Chamberlain of San Diego was elected president pro tem. of the senate and Thomas J. White of Sacramento speaker of the assembly. The governor and lieutenant-governor were sworn in on the 20th. The state government being organized the legislature proceeded to the election of United States senators. The candidates were T. Butler King, John C. Fremont, William M. Gwin, Thomas J. Henly, John W. Geary, Robert Semple and H. W. Halleck. Fremont received twenty-nine out of forty-six votes on the first ballot and was declared elected. Of the aspirants, T. Butler King and William M. Gwin represented the ultra pro-slavery element. King was a cross-

roads politician from down in Georgia, who had been sent to the coast as a confidential agent of the government. The officers of the army and navy were enjoined to "in all matters aid and assist him in carrying out the views of the government and be guided by his advice and council in the conduct of all proper measures within the scope of those instructions." He made a tour of the mines, accompanied by General Smith and his staff; Commodore Ap Catesby Jones and staff and a cavalry escort under Lieutenant Stoneman. He wore a black stovepipe hat and a dress coat. He made himself the laughing stock of the miners and by traveling in the heat of the day contracted a fever that very nearly terminated his existence. He had been active so far as his influence went in trying to bring California into the Union with the hope of representing it in the senate. Gwin had come a few months before from Mississippi with the same object in view. Although the free state men were in the majority in the legislature they recognized the fact that to elect two senators opposed to the extension of slavery would result in arraying the pro-slavery faction in congress against the admission of the state into the Union. Of the two representatives of the south, Gwin was the least objectionable and on the second ballot he was elected. On the 21st Governor Burnett delivered his message. It was a wordy document, but not marked by any very brilliant ideas or valuable suggestions. Burnett was a southerner from Missouri. He was hobbled on the subject of the exclusion of free negroes. The African, free to earn his own living unrestrained by a master, was, in his opinion, a menace to the perpetuity of the commonwealth.

On the 22d the legislature elected the remaining state officers, viz.: Richard Roman, treasurer; John I. Houston, controller; E. J. C. Kewen, attorney general; Charles J. Whiting, surveyor-general; S. C. Hastings, chief justice; Henry Lyons and Nathaniel Bennett, associate justices. The legislature continued in session until April 22, 1850. Although it was nicknamed the "Legislature of a thousand drinks," it did a vast amount of work and did most of it well. It was not made up of hard



drinkers. The majority of its members were above the average legislator in intelligence, temperance and patriotism. The members were not there for pay or for political preferment. They were there for the good of their adopted state and labored conscientiously for its benefit. The opprobrious nickname is said to have originated thus: A roystering individual by the name of Green had been elected to the senate from Sacramento as a joke. He regarded the whole proceedings as a huge joke. He kept a supply of liquors on hand at his quarters and when the legislature adjourned he was in the habit of calling: "Come, boys, let us take a thousand drinks."

The state had set up housekeeping without a cent on hand to defray expenses. There was not a quire of paper, a pen, nor an inkstand belonging to the state and no money to buy supplies. After wrestling with the financial problem some time an act authorizing a loan of \$200,000 for current expenses was passed. Later on in the session another act was passed authorizing the bonding of the state for \$300,000 with interest at the rate of three per cent a month. The legislature divided the state into twenty-seven counties, created nine judicial districts, passed laws for the collection of revenue, taxing all real and personal property and imposing a poll tax of \$5 on all male inhabitants over twenty-one and under fifty years of age.

California was a self-constituted state. It had organized a state government and put it into successful operation without the sanction of congress. Officials, state, county and town, had been elected and had sworn to support the constitution of the state of California and yet there was really no state of California. It had not been admitted into the Union. It was only a state *de facto* and it continued in that condition nine months before it became a state *de jure*.

When the question of admitting California into the Union came before congress it evoked a bitter controversy. The senate was equally divided, thirty senators from the slave states and the same number from the free. There were among the southern senators some broad minded and patriotic men, willing to do what was right, but they were handicapped by an

ultra pro-slavery faction, extremists, who would willingly sacrifice the Union if by that they could extend and perpetuate that sum of all villainies, human slavery. This faction in the long controversy resorted to every known parliamentary device to prevent the admission of California under a free state constitution. To admit two senators from a free state would destroy the balance of power. That gone, it could never be regained by the south. The north was increasing in power and population, while the south, under the blighting influence of slavery, was retrograding.

Henry Clay, the man of compromises, undertook to bridge over the difficulty by a set of resolutions known as the Omnibus bill. These were largely concessions to the slave holding faction for the loss of the territory acquired by the Mexican war. Among others was this, that provision should be made by law for the restitution of fugitive slaves in any state or territory of the Union. This afterward was embodied into what was known as the fugitive slave law and did more perhaps than any other cause to destroy the south's beloved institution.

These resolutions were debated through many months and were so amended and changed that their author could scarcely recognize them. Most of them were adopted in some form and effected a temporary compromise.

On August 13th the bill for the admission of California finally came to a vote. It passed the senate, thirty-four ayes to eighteen noes. Even then the opposition did not cease. Ten of the southern pro-slavery extremists, led by Jefferson Davis, joined in a protest against the action of the majority, the language of which was an insult to the senate and treason to the government. In the house the bill passed by a vote of one hundred and fifty ayes to fifty-six ultra southern noes. It was approved and signed by President Fillmore September 9, 1850. On the 11th of September the California senators and congressmen presented themselves to be sworn in. The slave holding faction in the senate, headed by Jefferson Davis, who had been one of the most bitter opponents to the admission, objected. But their protest availed them nothing. Their ascendancy was gone. We



might sympathize with them had their fight been made for a noble principle, but it was not. From that day on until the attempt was made in 1861 these men schemed to destroy the Union. The admission of California as a free state was the beginning of the slave holders' rebellion.

The news of the admission of California reached San Francisco on the morning of October 18, by the mail steamer Oregon, nearly six weeks after congress had admitted it. Business was at once suspended, the courts were adjourned and the people went wild with excitement. Messengers, mounted on fleet steeds, spread the news throughout the state. Newspapers from the states containing an account of the proceedings of congress at the time of admission sold for \$5 each. It was decided to hold a formal celebration of the event on the 29th and preparations were begun for a grand demonstration. Neither labor nor money was spared to make the procession a success. The parade was cosmopolitan in the fullest meaning of that word. There were people in it from almost every nation under the sun. The Chinese made quite an imposing spectacle in the parade. Dressed in rich native costumes, each carrying a gaudily painted fan, they marched under command of their own marshals, Ah He and Ah Sing. At their head proudly marched a color bearer carrying a large blue silk banner, inscribed the "China boys." Following them came a triumphal car, in which was seated thirty boys in black trousers and white shirts, representing the thirty states. In the center of this group, seated on a raised platform, was a young girl robed in white with gold and silver gauze floating about her and supporting a breast plate, upon which was inscribed "California, the Union, it must and shall be preserved." The California pioneers carried a banner on which was represented a New Englander in the act of stepping ashore and facing a native Californian with lasso and serape. In the center the state seal and the inscription, "Far west, Eureka 1846, California pioneers, organized August, 1850." Army and navy officers, soldiers, sailors and marines, veterans of the Mexican war, municipal officers, the fire de-

partment, secret and benevolent societies and associations, with a company of mounted native Californians bearing a banner with thirty-one stars on a blue satin ground with the inscription in gold letters, California, E Pluribus Unum, all these various organizations and orders with their marshals and aids mounted on gaily caparisoned steeds and decked out with their gold and silver trimmed scarfs, made an imposing display that has seldom if ever been equaled since in the metropolis of California.

At the plaza a flag of thirty-one stars was raised to the mast head. An oration was delivered by Judge Nathaniel Bennett and Mrs. Wills recited an original ode of her own composition. The rejoicing over, the people settled down to business. Their unprecedented action in organizing a state government and putting it into operation without the sanction of congress had been approved and legalized by that body.

Like the Goddess Minerva, represented on its great seal, who sprung full grown from the brain of Jupiter, California was born a fully matured state. She passed through no territorial probation. No state had such a phenomenal growth in its infancy. No state before or since has met with such bitter opposition when it sought admission into the family of states. Never before was there such a medley of nationalities—Yankees, Mexicans, English, Germans, French, Spaniards, Peruvians, Polynesians, Mongolians—organized into a state and made a part of the body politic *nolens volens*.

The constitutional convention of 1849 did not definitely fix the state capital. San José was designated as the place of meeting for the legislature and the organization of the state government. San José had offered to donate a square of thirty-two acres, valued at \$60,000, for capitol grounds and provide a suitable building for the legislature and state officers. The offer was accepted, but when the legislature met there December 15, 1849, the building was unfinished and for a time the meetings of the legislature were held at a private residence. There was a great deal of complaining and dissatisfaction. The first capitol of the state was a two-story adobe building 40x60, which had been intended for a hotel. It was destroyed by fire April 29,

1853. The accommodations at San José were so unsatisfactory that the legislature decided to locate the capital at some other point. Propositions were received from Monterey, from Reed of San José, from Stevenson & Parker of New York of the Pacific and from Gen. M. G. Vallejo. Vallejo's proposition was accepted. He offered to donate one hundred and fifty-six acres of land in a new town that he proposed to lay out on the straits of Carquinez (now Vallejo) for a capital site and within two years to give \$370,000 in money for the erection of public buildings. He asked that his proposition be submitted to a vote of the people at the next general election. His proposition was accepted by the legislature. At the general election, October 7, 1850, Vallejo received seventy-four hundred and seventy-seven votes; San José twelve hundred and ninety-two, and Monterey three hundred and ninety-nine. The second legislature convened at San José. General Vallejo exerted himself to have the change made in accordance with the previous proposition. The citizens of San José made an effort to retain the capital, but a bill was passed making Vallejo the permanent seat of government after the close of the session, provided General Vallejo should give bonds to carry out his proposals. In June Governor McDougal caused the governmental archives to be removed from San José to Vallejo.

When the members of the third legislature met at the new capital January 2, 1852, they found a large unfurnished and partly unfinished wooden building for their reception. Hotel accommodations could not be obtained and there was even a scarcity of food to feed the hungry lawmakers. Sacramento offered its new court house and on the 16th of January the legislature convened in that city. The great flood of

March, 1852, inundated the city and the lawmakers were forced to reach the halls of legislation in boats and again there was dissatisfaction. Then Benicia came to the front with an offer of her new city hall, which was above high water mark. General Vallejo had become financially embarrassed and could not carry out his contract with the state, so it was annulled. The offer of Benicia was accepted and on May 18, 1853, that town was declared the permanent capital.

In the legislature of 1854 the capital question again became an issue. Offers were made by several aspiring cities, but Sacramento won with the proffer of her court house and a block of land between I and J, Ninth and Tenth streets. Then the question of the location of the capital got into the courts. The supreme court decided in favor of Sacramento. Before the legislature met again the court house that had been offered to the state burned down. A new and more commodious one was erected and rented to the state at \$12,000 a year. Oakland made an unsuccessful effort to obtain the capital. Finally a bill was passed authorizing the erection of a capitol building in Sacramento at a cost not to exceed \$500,000. Work was begun on the foundation in October, 1860. The great flood of 1861-62 inundated the city and ruined the foundations of the capitol. San Francisco made a vigorous effort to get the capital removed to that city, but was unsuccessful. Work was resumed on the building, the plans were changed, the edifice enlarged, and, finally, after many delays, it was ready for occupancy in December, 1869. From the original limit of half a million dollars its cost when completed had reached a million and a half. The amount expended on the building and grounds to date foots up \$2,600,000.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## THE ARGONAUTS.

WHEN or by whom the name argonaut was first applied to the early California gold seekers I have not been able to ascertain. The earliest allusion to the similarity of Jason's voyage after the Golden Fleece and the miners' rush to the gold fields of California is found in a caricature published in the *London Punch* in 1849. On the shore of an island is a guide board bearing the inscription "California;" near it is a miner digging gold and presumably singing at his work. In a boat near the shore is a fat individual, a typical "Johnny Bull." He is struggling desperately with two individuals who are holding him back from leaping into the water, so fascinated is he by the song of the miner. Under the drawing are the words, "The Song of the Sirens."

If we include among the argonauts all who traveled by land or voyaged by sea in search of the golden fleece in the days of '49 we will have a motley mixture. The tales of the fabulous richness of the gold fields of California spread rapidly throughout the civilized world and drew to the territory all classes and conditions of men, the bad as well as the good, the indolent as well as the industrious, the vicious as well as the virtuous. They came from Europe, from South America and from Mexico. From Australia and Tasmania came the ex-convict and the ticket-of-leave man; from the isles of the sea came the Polynesian, and from Asia the Hindoo and the "Heathen Chinese."

The means of reaching the land of gold were as varied as the character of the people who came. Almost every form of vehicle was pressed into service on land. One individual, if not more, made the trip trundling his impedimenta in a wheelbarrow. Others started out in carriages, intent on making the journey in comfort and ease, but finished on foot, weary, worn and ragged. When the great rush came old sailing vessels that had long been deemed unseaworthy

were fitted out for the voyage to California. It must have been the providence that protects fools which prevented these from going to the bottom of the ocean. With the desperate chances that the argonauts took on these old tubs, it is singular that there were so few shipwrecks and so little loss of life. Some of these were such slow sailers that it took them the greater part of a year to round Cape Horn and reach their destination. On one of these some passengers, exasperated at its slowness, landed near Cape St. Lucas and made the long journey up the peninsula of Lower California and on to San Francisco on foot, arriving there a month before their vessel. Another party undertook to make the voyage from Nicaragua in a whale boat and actually did accomplish seven hundred miles of it before they were picked up in the last extremities by a sailing vessel.

The Sierra Nevada region, in which gold was first found, comprised a strip about thirty miles wide and two hundred miles long from north to south in the basins of the Feather, Yuba, Bear, American, Cosumne, Mokolumne, Stanislaus, Tuolumne and Merced rivers, between the elevations of one thousand and five thousand feet. In all these streams miners washed gold in 1848. The placer mines on the Upper Sacramento and in the Shasta region were discovered and worked late in the fall of 1848. The Klamath mines were discovered later.

The southern mines, those on the San Joaquin, Fresno, Kern and San Gabriel rivers, were located between 1851 and 1855. Gold was found in some of the ravines and creeks of San Diego county. Practically the gold belt of California extends from the Mexican line to Oregon, but at some points it is rather thin. The first gold digging was done with butcher knives, the gold hunter scratching in the sand and crevices of the rock to find nuggets. Next the gold pan came into use and the miners became experts



in twirling the pan in a pool of water, so as to wash out the sand and gravel and leave the gold dust in the pan. Isaac Humphreys, who had mined gold in Georgia, was the first person to use a rocker or gold cradle in California. Although a very simple piece of machinery those who reached the mines early found it quite an expensive one. Dr. Brooks in his diary, under date of June 11, 1848, writes: "On Tuesday we set to work upon our cradle. We resolved upon the construction of two and for this purpose went down to the store in a body to see about the boards. We found timber extravagantly dear, being asked \$40 a hundred feet. The next question was as to whether we should hire a carpenter. We were told there was one or two in the diggings, who might be hired, though at a very extravagant rate. Accordingly Bradley and I proceeded to see one of these gentlemen, and found him washing away with a hollow log and a willow branch sieve. He offered to help us at the rate of \$35 a day, we finding provisions and tools, and could not be brought to charge less. We thought this by far too extravagant and left him, determined to undertake the work ourselves. After two days' work of seven men they produced two rough cradles and found that three men with a cradle or rocker could wash out as much gold in a day as six could with pans in the same time."

A rocker or gold cradle had some resemblance to a child's cradle with similar rockers and was rocked by means of a perpendicular handle fastened to the cradle box. The cradle box consisted of a wooden trough about twenty inches wide and forty inches long with sides four or five inches high. The lower end was left open. On the upper end sat the hopper, a box twenty inches square with sides four inches high and a bottom of sheet iron or zinc pierced with holes one-half inch in diameter. Where zinc or iron could not be obtained a sieve of willow rods was used. Under the hopper was an apron of canvas, which sloped down from the lower end of the hopper to the upper end of the cradle box. A wooden riffle bar an inch square was nailed across the bottom of the cradle box about its middle, and another at its lower end. Under the cradle box were nailed rockers, and near

the middle an upright handle by which motion was imparted. If water and pay dirt were convenient two men were sufficient to operate the machine. Seated on a stool or rock the operator rocked with one hand, while with a long handled dipper he dipped water from a pool and poured it on the sand and gravel in the hopper. When the sand and earth had been washed through the holes in the sieve the rocks were emptied and the hopper filled again from the buckets of pay dirt supplied by the other partner. The gold was caught on the canvas apron by the riffle bars, while the thin mud and sand were washed out of the machine by the water.

In the dry diggings a method of separating the gold from the earth was resorted to principally by Sonorans. The pay dirt was dug and dried in the sun, then pulverized by pounding into fine dust. With a *batéa* or bowl-shaped Indian basket filled with this dust, held in both hands, the Mexican skillfully tossed the earth in the air, allowing the wind to blow away the dust and catching the heavier particles and the gold in the basket, repeating the process until there was little left but the gold.

The Long Tom was a single sluice with a sieve and a box underneath at the end and riffle bars to stop the gold. The pay dirt was shoveled in at the upper end and a rapid current of water washed away the sand and earth, the gold falling into the receptacle below. Ground sluicing was resorted to where a current of water from a ditch could be directed against a bank of earth or hill with a sloping bedrock. The stream of water washing against the upper side of the bank caved it down and carried the loose earth through a string of sluices, depositing the gold in the riffle bars in the bottom of the sluices.

In the creeks and gulches where there was not much fall, sluice mining was commonly resorted to. A string of sluice boxes was laid, each fitting into the upper end of the one below, and in the lower ones riffle bars were placed to stop the gold. The sluice boxes were placed on trestles four feet from the ground and given an incline of five or six inches to the rod. The gravel from the bedrock up as far as there was any pay dirt was shoveled into the upper boxes and a rapid current of water flowing through the

boxes carried away the gravel and rocks, the gold remaining in the riffles. Quicksilver was placed between the riffles to catch the fine gold. The gold amalgamated with quicksilver was cleaned out of the boxes at the end of the day's work and separated from the quicksilver in a retort. These were the principal methods of mining used by the argonauts. The machinery and appliances were simple and inexpensive. Hydraulic mining came in later, when larger capital was required and the mines had fallen into the hands of corporations.

When the news spread throughout the states of the wonderful "finds" of gold in California, the crudest ideas prevailed in regard to how the precious metal was to be extracted from the earth. Gold mining was an almost unknown industry in the United States. Only in a few obscure districts of North Carolina and Georgia had gold been found, and but very few people outside of these districts had ever visited the mines. Not one in ten thousand of those who joined the rush to California in 1849 had ever seen a grain of virgin gold. The idea prevailed among the gold seekers that the gold being found in grains it could be winnowed from the sand and earth in which it was found like wheat is separated from chaff. Imbued with this idea Yankee ingenuity set to work to invent labor-saving machines that would accomplish the work quickly and enrich the miner proportionally. The ships that bore the argonauts from their native land carried out a variety of these gold machines, all guaranteed to wrest from the most secret recesses the auriferous deposits in nature's treasure vaults. These machines were of all varieties and patterns. They were made of copper, iron, zinc and brass. Some were operated by means of a crank, others had two cranks, while others were worked with a treadle. Some required that the operator should stand, others allowed the miner to sit in an arm chair and work in comfort.

Haskins, in his "Argonauts of California," describes one of these machines that was brought around the Horn in the ship he came on: "It was in the shape of a huge fanning mill, with sieves properly arranged for sorting

the gold ready for bottling. All chunks too large for the bottle would be consigned to the pork barrel." (The question of bringing home the gold in bottles or barrels had been seriously discussed and decided in favor of barrels because these could be rolled and thus save cost of transportation from the mines.)

"This immense machine which, during our passage, excited the envy and jealousy of all who had not the means and opportunity of securing a similar one required, of course, the services of a hired man to turn the crank, whilst the proprietor would be busily engaged in shoveling in pay dirt and pumping water; the greater portion of the time, however, being required, as was firmly believed, in corking the bottles and fitting the heads in the barrels. This machine was owned by a Mr. Allen of Cambridge, Mass., who had brought with him a colored servant to manage and control the crank portion of the invaluable institution.

"Upon landing we found lying on the sand and half buried in the mud hundreds of similar machines, bearing silent witness at once to the value of our gold saving machines without the necessity of a trial."

Nor was it the argonaut alone who came by sea that brought these machines. Some of these wonderful inventions were hauled across the plains in wagons, their owners often sacrificing the necessities of life to save the prized machine. And, when, after infinite toil and trouble, they had landed their prize in the mines, they were chagrined to find it the subject of jest and ridicule by those who had some experience in mining.

The gold rush came early in the history of California placer mining. The story of a rich strike would often depopulate a mining camp in a few hours. Even a bare rumor of rich diggings in some indefinite locality would send scores of miners tramping off on a wild goose chase into the mountains. Some of these rushes originated through fake stories circulated for sinister purpose; others were caused by exaggerated stories of real discoveries.

One of the most famous fakes of early days was the Gold Lake rush of 1850. This wonderful lake was supposed to be located about two

hundred miles northeast of Marysville, on the divide between the Feather and the Yuba rivers. The *Sacramento Transcript* of June 19, 1850, says: "We are informed by a gentleman from Marysville that it is currently reported there that the Indians upon this lake use gold for their commonest purposes; that they have a ready way of knocking out square blocks, which they use for seats and couches upon which to place their beds, which are simply bundles of wild oats, which grow so profusely in all sections of the state. According to report also they use for fishhooks crooked pieces of gold and kill their game with arrows made of the same material. They are reported to be thunderstruck at the movements of the whites and their eagerness to collect and hoard the materials of the very ground upon which they tread.

"A story is current that a man at Gold Lake saw a large piece of gold floating on the lake which he succeeded in getting ashore. So clear are the waters that another man saw a rock of gold on the bottom. After many efforts he succeeded in lassoing the rock. Three days afterward he was seen standing holding on to his rope."

The *Placer Times* of Marysville reports that the specimens brought into Marysville are of a value from \$1,500 down. Ten ounces is reported as no unusual yield to the pan. The first party of sixty which started out under guidance of one who had returned successful were assured that they would not get less than \$500 each per day. We were told that two hundred had left town with a full supply of provisions and four hundred mules. Mules and horses have doubled in value. Many places of business are closed. The diggings at the lake are probably the best ever discovered." The *Times* of June 19 says: "It is reported that up to last Thursday two thousand persons had taken up their journey. Many who were working good claims deserted them for the new discovery. Mules and horses were about impossible to obtain. Although the truth of the report rests on the authority of but two or three who have returned from Gold Lake, yet few are found who doubt the marvelous revelations. A party of Kanakas are said to have wintered

at Gold Lake, subsisting chiefly on the flesh of their animals. They are said to have taken out \$75,000 the first week. When a conviction takes such complete possession of a whole community, who are fully conversant with all the exaggerations that have had their day, it is scarcely prudent to utter even a qualified dissent from what is universally believed."

The denouement of the Gold Lake romance may be found in the *Transcript* of July 1, 1850. "The Gold Lake excitement, so much talked of and acted upon of late, has almost subsided. A crazy man comes in for a share of the responsibility. Another report is that they have found one of the pretended discoverers at Marysville and are about to lynch him. Indeed, we are told that a demonstration against the town is feared by many. People who have returned after traveling some one hundred and fifty to two hundred miles say that they left vast numbers of people roaming between the sources of the Yuba and the Feather rivers."

Scarcely had the deluded argonauts returned from a bootless search for the lake of gold when another rumored discovery of gold fields of fabulous richness sent them rushing off toward the sea coast. Now it was Gold Bluff that lured them away. On the northwest coast of California, near the mouth of the Klamath river, precipitous bluffs four hundred feet high mark the coast line of the ocean. A party of prospectors in the fall of 1850, who had been up in the Del Norte country, were making their way down to the little trading and trapping station of Trinidad to procure provisions. On reaching the bluffs, thirty miles above Trinidad, they were astonished to find stretching out before them a beach glittering with golden sands. They could not stop to gather gold; they were starving. So, scraping up a few handfuls of the glittering sands, they hastened on. In due time they reached San Francisco, where they exhibited their sand, which proved to be nearly half gold. The report of the wonderful find was spread by the newspapers and the excitement began. Companies were formed and claims located at long range. One company of nine locators sent an expert to examine their claims. He, by a careful mathematical calculation, as-



certained that the claim would yield forty-three million dollars to each partner. As there were fifteen miles of gold beach, the amount of gold in the sands was sufficient to demonetize the precious metal. A laudable desire to benefit the human race possessed some of the claim owners. They formed joint stock companies with shares at \$100 each. Gold Bluff mining stock went off like the proverbial hot cakes and prospectors went off as rapidly. Within two days after the expert's wonderful story was spread abroad nine ships were fitted out for Gold Bluff. The first to arrive off the Bluff was the vessel containing a party of the original discoverers. In attempting to land in a boat, the boat was upset in the breakers and five of the six occupants were drowned, Bertram, the leader of the party making the discovery, alone escaping. The vessel put back to Trinidad and the gold hunters made their way up the coast to the Bluff. But alas for their golden dreams! Where they had hoped to gather gold by the ship load no gold was found. Old ocean had gathered it back into his treasure vaults.

The bubble burst as suddenly as it had expanded. And yet there was gold at Gold Bluff and there is gold there yet. If the ocean could be drained or coffer dammed for two hundred miles along the gold coast of northern California and Oregon, all the wealth of Alaska would be but the panning out of a prospect hole compared to the richness that lies hidden in the sands of Gold Beach. For years after the bursting of the Gold Bluff bubble, when the tide was low, the sands along Gold Beach were mined with profit.

The Kern river excitement in the spring of 1855 surpassed everything that had preceded it. Seven years of mining had skimmed the richness of the placers. The northern and central gold fields of California had been thoroughly prospected. The miners who had been accustomed to the rich strikes of early years could not content themselves with moderate returns. They were on the qui vive for a rich strike and ready for a rush upon the first report of one. The first discoveries on the Kern river were made in the summer of 1854, but no excitement followed immediately. During the fall and win-

ter rumors were set afloat of rich strikes on the head waters of that stream. The stories grew as they traveled. One that had a wide circulation and was readily accepted ran about as follows: "A Mexican doctor had appeared in Mariposa loaded down with gold nuggets. He reported that he and four companions had found a region paved with gold. <The very hills were yellow with outcroppings. While gloating over their wealth and loading it into sacks the Indians attacked them and killed his four companions. He escaped with one sack of gold. He proposed to organize a company large enough to exterminate the Indians and then bring out the gold on pack mules." This as well as other stories as improbable were spread broadcast throughout the state. Many of the reports of wonderful strikes were purposely magnified by merchants and dealers in mining supplies who were overstocked with unsalable goods; and by transportation companies with whom business was slack. Their purpose was accomplished and the rush was on. It began in January, 1855. Every steamer down the coast to Los Angeles was loaded to the guards with adventurers for the mines. The sleepy old metropolis of the cow counties waked up to find itself suddenly transformed into a bustling mining camp. The *Southern Californian* of February 8, 1855, thus describes the situation: "The road from our valley is literally thronged with people on their way to the mines. Hundreds of people have been leaving not only the city, but every portion of the county. Every description of vehicle and animal has been brought into requisition to take the exultant seekers after wealth to the goal of their hopes. Immense ten-mule wagons strung out one after another; long trains of pack mules and men mounted and on foot, with picks and shovels; boarding-house keepers with their tents; merchants with their stocks of miners' necessities and gamblers with their 'papers' are constantly leaving for the Kern river mines. The wildest stories are afloat. If the mines turn out \$10 a day to the man everybody ought to be satisfied. The opening of these mines has been a Godsend to all of us, as the business of the entire country was on the point of taking to a

tree. The great scarcity of money is seen in the present exorbitant rates of interest which it commands; 8, 10 and even 15 per cent a month is freely paid and the supply even at these rates is too meager to meet the demands." As the rush increased our editor grows more jubilant. In his issue of March 7, he throws out these headlines: "Stop the Press! Glorious News from Kern River! Bring Out the Big Gun! There are a thousand gulches rich with gold and room for ten thousand miners. Miners averaged \$50 a day. One man with his own hands took out \$160 in a day. Five men in ten days took out \$4,500."

Another stream of miners and adventurers was pouring into the mines by way of the San Joaquin valley. From Stockton to the Kern river, a distance of three hundred miles, the road was crowded with men on foot, on stages, on horseback and on every form of conveyance that would take them to the new El Dorado. In four months five or six thousand men had found their way into the Kern river basin. There was gold there, but not enough to go around. A few struck it rich, the many struck nothing but "hard luck" and the rush out began. Those who had ridden into the valley footed it out, and those who had footed it in on sole leather footed it out on their natural soles.

After the wild frenzy of Kern river, the press of the state congratulated the public with the assurance that the era of wild rushes was past—"what had been lost in money had been gained in experience." As if prospectors ever profited by experience! Scarcely had the victims of Kern river resumed work in the old creeks and cañons they had deserted to join in the rush when a rumor came, faint at first, but gathering strength at each repetition, that rich diggings had been struck in the far north. This time it is Frazer river. True, Frazer river is in the British possessions, but what of that? There are enough miners in California to seize the country and hold it until the cream of the mines has been skimmed. Rumors of the richness of mines increased with every arrival of a steamer from the north. Captains, pursers, mates, cooks and waiters all confirmed the stories of rich strikes. Doubters asserted that the

dust and nuggets exhibited had made the trip from San Francisco to Victoria and back. But they were silenced by the assurance that the transportation company was preparing to double the number of its vessels on that route. Commodore Wright was too smart to run his steamers on fake reports, and thus the very thing that should have caused suspicion was used to confirm the truth of the rumors. The doubters doubted no more, but packed their outfits for Frazer river. California was played out. Where could an honest miner pan out \$100 a day in California now? He could do it every day in Frazer; the papers said so. The first notice of the mines was published in March, 1858. The rush began the latter part of April and in four months thirty thousand men, one-sixth of the voting population of the state, had rushed to the mines.

The effect of the craze was disastrous to business in California. Farms were abandoned and crops lost for want of hands to harvest them. Rich claims in old diggings were sold for a trifle of their value. Lots on Montgomery street that a few years later were worth \$1,500 a front foot were sold for \$100. Real estate in the interior towns was sacrificed at 50 to 75 per cent less than it was worth before the rush began. But a halt was called in the mad rush. The returns were not coming in satisfactorily. By the middle of July less than \$100,000 in dust had reached San Francisco, only about \$3 for each man who had gone to the diggings. There was gold there and plenty of it, so those interested in keeping up the excitement said: "The Frazer river is high; wait till it subsides." But it did not subside, and it has not subsided since. If the Frazer did not subside the excitement did, and that suddenly. Those who had money enough or could borrow from their friends got away at once. Those who had none hung around Victoria and New Westminster until they were shipped back at the government's expense. The Frazer river craze was the last of the mad, unreasoning "gold rushes." The Washoe excitement of '59 and the "Ho! for Idaho of 1863-64" had some of the characteristics of the early gold rushes, but they soon settled down to steady business and the yield from these fairly

recompensed those who were frugal and industrious.

Never before perhaps among civilized people was there witnessed such a universal leveling as occurred in the first years of the mining excitement in California. "As the labor required was physical instead of mental, the usual superiority of head workers over hand workers disappeared entirely. Men who had been governors and legislators and judges in the old states worked by the side of outlaws and convicts; scholars and students by the side of men who could not read or write; those who had been masters by the side of those who had been slaves; old social distinctions were obliterated; everybody did business on his own account, and not one man in ten was the employe and much less the servant of another. Social distinctions appeared to be entirely obliterated and no man was considered inferior to another. The hard-fisted, unshaven and patch-covered miner was on terms of perfect equality with the well-dressed lawyer, surgeon or merchant; and in general conferences, discussions and even con-

versations the most weather-beaten and strongly marked face, or, in other words, the man who had seen and experienced the most, notwithstanding his wild and tattered attire, was listened to with more attention and respectful consideration than the man of polished speech and striking antithesis. One reason of this was that in those days the roughest-looking man not infrequently knew more than anybody else of what was wanted to be known, and the raggedest man not infrequently was the most influential and sometimes the richest man in the locality."\*

This independent spirit was characteristic of the men of '48 and '49. Then nearly everybody was honest and theft was almost unknown. With the advent of the criminal element in 1850 and later there came a change. Before that a pan of gold dust could be left in an open tent unguarded, but with the coming of the Sydney ducks from Australia and men of their class it became necessary to guard property with sedulous care.

---

\* Hittell's History of California, Vol. III.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### SAN FRANCISCO.

**I**N 1835 Capt. William A. Richardson built the first house on the Yerba Buena cove.

It was a shanty of rough board, which he replaced a year later with an adobe building. He was granted a lot in 1836 and his building stood near what is now the corner of Dupont and Clay streets. Richardson had settled at Sausalito in 1822. He was an Englishman by birth and was one of the first foreigners to settle in California.

Jacob P. Leese, an American, in partnership with Spear & Hinckley, obtained a lot in 1836 and built a house and store near that of Captain Richardson. There is a tradition that Mr. Leese began his store building on the first of July and finished it at ten o'clock on the morning of July 4, and for a house warming celebrated the glorious Fourth in a style that astonished the natives up and down the coast. The house was sixty feet long and twenty-five broad, and, if

completed in three days, Mr. Leese certainly deserves the credit of having eclipsed some of the remarkable feats in house building that were performed after the great fires of San Francisco in the early '50s. Mr. Leese and his neighbor, Captain Richardson, invited all the high-toned Spanish families for a hundred miles around to the celebration. The Mexican and American flags floated over the building and two six-pounders fired salutes. At five o'clock the guests sat down to a sumptuous dinner which lasted, toasts and all, till 10 o'clock, and then came dancing; and, as Mr. Leese remarks in his diary: "Our Fourth ended on the evening of the fifth." Mr. Leese was an energetic person. He built a house in three days, gave a Fourth of July celebration that lasted two days, and inside of a week had a store opened and was doing a thriving business with his late guests. He fell in love with the same energy that he did busi-



ness. Among the guests at his 4th of July celebration were the Vallejos, the nabobs of Sonoma. Leese courted one of the girls and in a few months after the celebration married her. Their daughter, Rosalie Leese, was the first child born in Yerba Buena. Such was the beginning of San Francisco.

This settlement was on a crescent-shaped cove that lay between Clark's Point and the Rincon. The locality was known as Yerba Buena (good herb), a species of mint to which the native Californians attributed many medicinal virtues. The peninsula still bore the name that had been applied to it when the mission and presidio were founded, San Francisco. Yerba Buena was a local appellation and applied only to the little hamlet that had grown up on the cove. This settlement, although under the Mexican government, was not a Mexican town. The foreign element, the American predominating, had always been in the ascendency. At the time of the conquest, among its two hundred inhabitants, were representatives of almost every civilized nation on the globe. It was a cosmopolitan town. In a very short time after the conquest it began to take on a new growth and was recognized as the coming metropolis of California. The curving beach of the cove at one point (Jackson street) crossed the present line of Montgomery street.

Richardson and Leese had built their stores and warehouses back from the beach because of a Mexican law that prohibited the building of a house on the beach where no custom house existed. All houses had to be built back a certain number of varas from high-water mark. This regulation was made to prevent smuggling. Between the shore line of the cove and anchorage there was a long stretch of shallow water. This made transportation of goods from ship to shore very inconvenient and expensive. With the advent of the Americans and the inauguration of a more progressive era it became necessary for the convenient landing of ships and for the discharging and receiving of their cargoes that the beach front of the town should be improved by building wharves and docks. The difficulty was to find the means to do this. The general government of the United States could

not undertake it. The war with Mexico was still in progress. The only available way was to sell off beach lots to private parties, but who was to give title was the question. Edwin Bryant, February 22, 1847, had succeeded Washington Bartlett as alcalde. Bryant was a progressive man, and, recognizing the necessity of improvement in the shipping facilities of the town, he urged General Kearny, the acting governor, to relinquish, on the part of the general government, its claim to the beach lands in front of the town in favor of the municipality under certain conditions. General Kearny really had no authority to relinquish the claim of the general government to the land, for the simple reason that the general government had not perfected a claim. The country was held as conquered territory. Mexico had made no concession of the land by treaty. It was not certain that California would be ceded to the United States. Under Mexican law the governor of the territory, under certain conditions, had the right to make grants, and General Kearny, assuming the power given a Mexican governor, issued the following decree: "I, Brig.-Gen. S. W. Kearny, Governor of California, by virtue of authority in me vested by the President of the United States of America, do hereby grant, convey, and release unto the Town of San Francisco, the people or corporate authorities thereof, all the right, title and interest of the Government of the United States and of the Territory of California in and to the Beach and Water Lots on the East front of said Town of San Francisco included between the points known as the Rincon and Fort Montgomery, excepting such lots as may be selected for the use of the United States Government by the senior officers of the army and navy now there; provided, the said ground hereby ceded shall be divided into lots and sold by public auction to the highest bidder, after three months' notice previously given; the proceeds of said sale to be for the benefit of the town of San Francisco. Given at Monterey, capital of California, this 10th day of March, 1847, and the seventy-first year of the independence of the United States."

S. W. KEARNY,  
Brig.-Gen'l & Gov. of California.

In pursuance of this decree, Alcalde Bryant advertised in the *Californian* that the ground described in the decree, known as Water Lots, would be surveyed and divided into convenient building lots and sold to the highest bidder on the 29th of June (1847). He then proceeds in the advertisement to boom the town. "The site of the town of San Francisco is known by all navigators and mercantile men acquainted with the subject to be the most commanding commercial position on the entire western coast of the Pacific ocean, and the Town itself is no doubt destined to become the commercial emporium of the western side of the North American continent." The alcaldes' assertions must have seemed rather extravagant to the dwellers in the little burgh on the cove of Yerba Buena. But Bryant was a far-seeing man and proved himself in this instance to be a prophet.

It will be noticed that both General Kearny and Alcalde Bryant call the town San Francisco. Alcalde Bartlett, the predecessor in office of Alcalde Bryant, had changed its name just before he was recalled to his ship. He did not like the name Yerba Buena, so he summarily changed it. He issued a proclamation setting forth that hereafter the town should be known as San Francisco. Having proclaimed a change of name, he proceeded to give his reasons: Yerba Buena was a paltry cognomen for a certain kind of mint found on an island in the bay; it was a merely local name, unknown beyond the district, while San Francisco had long been familiar on the maps. "Therefore it is hereby ordained, etc." Bartlett builded better than he knew. It would have been a sad mistake for the city to have carried the "outlandish name which Americans would mangle in pronouncing," as the alcalde said.

The change was made in the latter part of January, 1847, but it was some time before the new name was generally adopted.

The *California Star*, Sam Brannan's paper, which had begun to shine January 9, 1847, in its issue of March 20, alluding to the change, says: "We acquiesce in it, though we prefer the old name. When the change was first attempted we viewed it as a mere assumption of authority, without law of precedent, and there-

fore we adhered to the old name—Yerba Buena."

"It was asserted by the late alcalde, Washington Bartlett, that the place was called San Francisco in some old Spanish paper which he professed to have in his possession; but how could we believe a man even about that which it is said 'there is nothing in it,' who had so often evinced a total disregard for his own honor and character and the honor of the country which gave him birth and the rights of his fellow citizens in the district?" Evidently the editor had a grievance and was anxious to get even with the alcalde. Bartlett demanded an investigation of some charges made against his administration. He was cleared of all blame. He deserves the thanks of all Californians in summarily suppressing Yerba Buena and preventing it from being fastened on the chief city of the state.

There was at that time (on paper) a city of Francisca. The city fathers of this budding metropolis were T. O. Larkin and Robert Semple. In a half-column advertisement in the *Californian* of April 20, 1847, and several subsequent issues, headed "Great Sale of City Lots," they set forth the many advantages and merits of Francisca. The streets are eighty feet wide, the alleys twenty feet wide, and the lots fifty yards front and forty yards back. The whole city comprises five square miles."

"Francisca is situated on the Straits of Carquinez, on the north side of the Bay of San Francisco, about thirty miles from the mouth of the bay and at the head of ship navigation. In front of the city is a commodious bay, large enough for two hundred ships to ride at anchor, safe from any wind." \* \* \* "The entire trade of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, a fertile country of great width and near seven hundred miles long from north to south, must of necessity pass through the narrow channel of Carquinez and the bay and country is so situated that every person who passes from one side of the bay to the other will find the nearest and best way by Francisca." Francisca, with its manifold natural advantages, ought to have been a great city, the metropolis of California, but the Fates were against it. Alcalde

Bartlett, probably without any design of doing so, dealt it a fearful blow when he dubbed the town of the good herb, San Francisco. Two cities with names so nearly alike could not live and thrive in the same state. Francisca became Benicia. The population of San Francisco (or Yerba Buena, as it was then called) at the time that Captain Montgomery raised the stars and stripes and took possession of it probably did not exceed two hundred. Its change of masters accelerated its growth. The *Californian* of September 4, 1847 (fourteen months after it came under the flag of the United States), gives the following statistics of its population and progress: Total white male population, 247; female, 123; Indians, male, 26; female, 8; South Sea Islanders, male, 39; female 1; negroes, male, 9; female 1; total population, 454.

Nearly every country on the globe had representatives in its population, and the various vocations by which men earn a living were well represented. Minister, one; doctors, three; lawyers, three; surveyors, two; agriculturists, eleven; bakers, seven; blacksmiths, six; brewer, one; butchers, seven; cabinetmakers, two; carpenters, twenty-six; cigarmaker, one; coopers, three; clerks, thirteen; gardener, one; grocers, five; gunsmiths, two; hotel-keepers, three; laborers, twenty; masons, four; merchants, eleven; miner, one; morocco case maker, one; navigators (inland), six; navigator (ocean), one; painter, one; printer, one; soldier, one; shoemakers, four; silversmith, one; tailors, four; tanners, two; watchmaker, one; weaver, one. Previous to April 1, 1847, according to the *Californian*, there had been erected in the town seventy-nine buildings, classified as follows: Shanties, twenty-two; frame buildings, thirty-one; adobe buildings, twenty-six. Since April 1, seventy-eight buildings have been erected, viz.: Shanties, twenty; frame buildings, forty-seven; adobe buildings, eleven. "Within five months last past," triumphantly adds the editor of the *Californian*, "as many buildings have been built as were erected in all the previous years of the town's existence."

The town continued to grow with wonderful rapidity throughout the year 1847, considering that peace had not yet been declared and the

destiny of California was uncertain. According to a school census taken in March, 1848, by the Board of Trustees, the population was: Males, five hundred and seventy-five; females, one hundred and seventy-seven; and "children of age to attend school," sixty, a total of eight hundred and twelve. Building kept pace with the increase of population until the "gold fever" became epidemic. Dr. Brooks, writing in his diary May 17, says: "Walking through the town to-day, I observed that laborers were employed only upon about half a dozen of the fifty new buildings which were in the course of being run up."

The first survey of lots in the town had been made by a Frenchman named Vioget. No names had been given to the streets. This survey was made before the conquest. In 1847, Jasper O'Farrell surveyed and platted the district extending about half a mile in the different directions from the plaza. The streets were named, and, with a very few changes, still retain the names then given. In September the council appointed a committee to report upon the building of a wharf. It was decided to construct two wharves, one from the foot of Clay street and the other from the foot of Broadway. Money was appropriated to build them and they had been extended some distance seaward when the rush to the mines suspended operations. After considerable agitation by the two newspapers and canvassing for funds, the first school-house was built. It was completed December 4, 1847, but, for lack of funds, or, as the *Star* says, for lack of energy in the council, school was not opened on the completion of the house. In March the council appropriated \$400 and April 1, 1848, Thomas Douglas, a graduate of Yale College, took charge of the school. San Francisco was rapidly developing into a progressive American city. Unlike the older towns of California, it had but a small Mexican population. Even had not gold been discovered, it would have grown into a commercial city of considerable size.

The first effect of the gold discovery and the consequent rush to the mines was to bring everything to a standstill. As Kemble, of the *Star*, puts it, it was "as if a curse had arrested



our onward course of enterprise; everything wears a desolate and sombre look; everywhere all is dull, monotonous, dead." The return of the inhabitants in a few months and the influx of new arrivals gave the town a boom in the fall of 1848. Building was only limited by the lack of material, and every kind of a makeshift was resorted to to provide shelter against winter rains. From the many attempts at describing the town at this stage of its development, I select this from "Sights in the Gold Regions," a book long since out of print. Its author, T. T. Johnson, arrived at San Francisco April 1, 1849. "Proceeding on our survey, we found the streets, or, properly, the roads, laid out regularly, those parallel with the water being a succession of terraces, and these ascending the hills or along their sides being in some instances cut down ten or twelve feet below the surface. Except a portion of the streets fronting upon the cove, they are all of hard-beaten, sandy clay, as solid as if macadamized. About three hundred houses, stores, shanties and sheds, with a great many tents, composed the town at that period. The houses were mostly built of rough boards and unpainted; brown cottons or calico nailed against the beams and joists answered for wall and ceiling of the better class of tenements. With the exception of the brick warehouse of Howard and Mellus, the establishments of the commercial houses of which we had heard so much were inferior to the outhouses of the country seats on the Hudson; and yet it would puzzle the New York Exchange to produce merchant princes of equal importance." \* \* \* "We strolled among the tents in the outskirts of the town. Here was 'confusion worse confounded,' chiefly among Mexicans, Peruvians and Chilians. Every kind, size, color and shape of tent pitched helter-skelter and in the most awkward manner were stowed full of everything under the sun."

In the first six months of 1849 fifteen thousand souls were added to the population of San Francisco; in the latter half of that year about four thousand arrived every month by sea alone. At first the immigrants were from Mexico, Chile, Peru and the South American ports generally; but early in the spring the Americans

began to arrive, coming by way of Panama and Cape Horn, and later across the plains. Europe sent its contingent by sea via Cape Horn; and China, Australia and the Hawaiian Islands added to the city's population an undesirable element. A large majority of those who came by sea made their way to the mines, but many soon returned to San Francisco, some to take their departure for home, others to become residents. At the end of the year San Francisco had a population of twenty-five thousand. The following graphic description of life in San Francisco in the fall of '49 and spring of '50 I take from a paper, "Pioneer Days in San Francisco," written by John Williamson Palmer, and published in the Century Magazine (1890): "And how did they all live? In frame houses of one story, more commonly in board shanties and canvas tents, pitched in the midst of sand or mud and various rubbish and strange filth and fleas; and they slept on rude cots or on soft planks, under horse blankets, on tables, counters, floors, on trucks in the open air, in bunks braced against the weather-boarding, forty of them in one loft; and so they tossed and scratched and swore and laughed and sang and skylarked, those who were not tired or drunk enough to sleep. And in the working hours they hustled, and jostled, and tugged, and sweated, and made money, always made money. They labored and they lugged; they worked on lighters, drove trucks, packed mules, rang bells, carried messages, 'waited' in restaurants, 'marked' for billiard tables, served drinks in bar rooms, 'faked' on the plaza, 'cried' at auctions, toted lumber for houses, ran a game of faro or roulette in the El Dorado or the Bella Union, or manipulated three-card monte on the head of a barrel in front of the Parker House; they speculated, and, as a rule, gambled.

"Clerks in stores and offices had munificent salaries. Five dollars a day was about the smallest stipend even in the custom house, and one Baptist preacher was paid \$10,000 a year. Laborers received \$1 an hour; a pick or a shovel was worth \$10; a tin pan or a wooden bowl \$5, and a butcher knife \$30. At one time carpenters who were getting \$12 a day struck

for \$16. Lumber rose to \$500 per thousand feet, and every brick in a house cost a dollar one way or another. Wheat, flour and salt pork sold at \$40 a barrel; a small loaf of bread was fifty cents and a hard-boiled egg a dollar. You paid \$3 to get into the circus and \$55 for a private box at the theater. Forty dollars was the price for ordinary coarse boots, and a pair that came above the knees and would carry you gallantly through the quagmires brought a round hundred. When a shirt became very dirty the wearer threw it away and bought a new one. Washing cost \$15 a dozen in 1849.

"Rents were simply monstrous; \$3,000 a month in advance for a 'store' hurriedly built of rough boards. Wright & Co. paid \$75,000 for the wretched little place on the corner of the plaza that they called the Miners' Bank, and \$36,000 was asked for the use of the Old Adobe as a custom-house. The Parker House paid \$120,000 a year in rents, nearly one-half of that amount being collected from gamblers who held the second floor; and the canvas tent next door used as a gambling saloon, and called the El Dorado, was good for \$40,000 a year. From 10 to 15 per cent a month was paid in advance for the use of money borrowed on substantial security. The prices of real estate went up among the stars; \$8,000 for a fifty-vara lot that had been bought in 1849 for \$20. A lot purchased two years before for a barrel of aguar-diente sold for \$18,000. Yet, for all that, everybody made money.

"The aspect of the streets of San Francisco at this time was such as one may imagine of an unsightly waste of sand and mud churned by the continual grinding of heavy wagons and trucks and the tugging and floundering of horses, mules and oxen; thoroughfares irregular and uneven, ungraded, unpaved, unplanked, obstructed by lumber and goods, alternate lumps and holes, the actual dumping-places of the town, handy receptacles for the general sweepings and rubbish and indescribable offal and filth, the refuse of an indiscriminate population 'pigging' together in shanties and tents. And these conditions extended beyond the actual settlement into the chaparral and under-

brush that covered the sand hills on the north and west.

"The flooding rains of winter transformed what should have been thoroughfares into treacherous quagmires set with holes and traps fit to smother horse and man. Loads of brushwood and branches of trees cut from the hills were thrown into these swamps; but they served no more than a temporary purpose and the inmates of tents and houses made such bridges and crossings as they could with boards, boxes and barrels. Men waded through the slough and thought themselves lucky when they sank no deeper than their waists."

It is said that two horses mired down in the mud of Montgomery street were left to die of starvation, and that three drunken men were suffocated between Washington and Jackson streets. It was during the winter of '49 that the famous sidewalk of flour sacks, cooking stoves and tobacco boxes was built. It extended from Simmons, Hutchinson & Co.'s store to Adams Express office, a distance of about seventy-five yards. The first portion was built of Chilean flour in one hundred pound sacks, next came the cooking stoves in a long row, and then followed a double row of tobacco boxes of large size, and a yawning gap of the walk was bridged by a piano. Chile flour, cooking stoves, tobacco and pianos were cheaper material for building walks, owing to the excessive supply of these, than lumber at \$600 a thousand.

In the summer of '49 there were more than three hundred sailing vessels lying in the harbor of San Francisco, from which the sailors had deserted to go to the mines. Some of these vessels rotted where they were moored. Some were hauled up in the sand or mud flats and used for store houses, lodging houses and saloons. As the water lots were filled in and built upon, these ships sometimes formed part of the line of buildings on the street. The brig Euphemia was the first jail owned by the city; the store ship Apollo was converted into a lodging house and saloon, and the Niantic Hotel at the corner of Sansome and Clay streets was built on the hull of the ship Niantic. As the wharves were extended out into the bay the space between was filled in from the sand hills

and houses built along the wharves. In this way the cove was gradually filled in. The high price of lumber and the great scarcity of houses brought about the importation from New York, Boston, Philadelphia and London of houses ready framed to set up. For a time immense profits were made in this, but an excessive shipment like that of the articles of which the famous sidewalk was made brought down the price below cost, and the business ceased.

The first of the great fires that devastated San Francisco occurred on Christmas eve, 1849. It started in Denison's Exchange, a gambling house on the east side of the plaza. It burned the greater part of the block between Washington and Clay streets and Kearny and Montgomery streets. The loss was estimated at a million and a quarter dollars. The second great fire occurred on May 4, 1850. It burned over the three blocks between Montgomery and Dupont streets, bounded by Jackson and Clay streets, and the north and east sides of Portsmouth square. The loss was estimated at \$4,000,000. It started in the United States Exchange, a gambling den, at four o'clock in the morning, and burned for seven hours. The fire was believed to be of incendiary origin and several suspicious characters were arrested, but nothing could be proved against them. A number of the lookers-on refused to assist in arresting the progress of the flames unless paid for their labor; and \$3 an hour was demanded and paid to some who did.

On the 14th of June, 1850, a fire broke out in the Sacramento House, on the east side of Kearny street, between Clay and Sacramento. The entire district from Kearny street between Clay and California to the water front was burned over, causing a loss of \$3,000,000. Over three hundred houses were destroyed. The fourth great fire of the fateful year of 1850 occurred September 17. It started on Jackson street and destroyed the greater part of the blocks between Dupont and Montgomery streets from Washington to Pacific streets. The loss in this was not so great from the fact that the district contained mostly one-story houses. It was estimated at half a million dollars. December 14

of the same year a fire occurred on Sacramento street below Montgomery. Although the district burned over was not extensive, the loss was heavy. The buildings were of corrugated iron, supposed to be fireproof, and were filled with valuable merchandise. The loss amounted to \$1,000,000. After each fire, building was resumed almost before the embers of the fire that consumed the former buildings were extinguished. After each fire better buildings were constructed. A period of six months' exemption had encouraged the inhabitants of the fire-afflicted city to believe that on account of the better class of buildings constructed the danger of great conflagrations was past, but the worst was yet to come. At 11 p. m. May 3, 1851, a fire, started by incendiaries, broke out on the south side of the plaza. A strong northwest wind swept across Kearny street in broad sheets of flame, first southeastward, then, the wind changing, the flames veered to the north and east. All efforts to arrest them were useless; houses were blown up and torn down in attempts to cut off communication, but the engines were driven back step by step, while some of the brave firemen fell victims to the fire fiend. The flames, rising aloft in whirling volumes, swept away the frame houses and crumbled up with intense heat the supposed fireproof structures. After ten hours, when the fire abated for want of material to burn, all that remained of the city were the sparsely settled outskirts. All of the business district between Pine and Pacific streets, from Kearny to the Battery on the water front, was in ruins. Over one thousand houses had been burned. The loss of property was estimated at \$10,000,000, an amount greater than the aggregate of all the preceding fires. A number of lives were lost. During the progress of the fire large quantities of goods were stolen by bands of thieves. The sixth and last of the great conflagrations that devastated the city occurred on the 22d of June, 1851. The fire started in a building on Powell street and ravaged the district between Clay and Broadway, from Powell to Sansome. Four hundred and fifty houses were burned, involving a loss of \$2,500,000. An improved fire department, more stringent building regulations and a bet-



ter water supply combined to put an end to the era of great fires.

After the great fires of 1851 had swept over the city there was practically nothing left of the old metropolis of the early gold rush. The hastily constructed wooden shanties were gone; the corrugated iron building imported from New York and London, and warranted to be fireproof, had proved to be worthless to withstand great heat; the historic buildings had disappeared; the new city that, Phoenix-like, arose from the ashes of the old was a very different city from its predecessor that had been wiped from the earth by successive conflagrations. Stone and brick buildings covered the former site of wooden structures. The unsightly mud flats between the wharves were filled in from the sand hills and some of the streets paved. The year 1853 was memorable for the rapid progress of the city. Assessed property values increased from \$18,000,000 to \$28,000,000. Real estate values went soaring upward and the city was on the high tide of prosperity; but a reaction came in 1855. The rush to the mines had ceased, immigration had fallen off, and men had begun to retrench and settle down to steady business habits. Home productions had replaced imports, and the people were abandoning mining for farms. The transition from gold mining to grain growing had begun. All these affected the city and real estate declined. Lots that sold for \$8,000 to \$10,000 in 1853 could be bought for half that amount in 1855. Out of one thousand business houses, three hundred were vacant. Another influence that helped to bring about a depression was the growing political

corruption and the increased taxation from peculations of dishonest officials.

The defalcations and forgeries of Harry Meigs, which occurred in 1854, were a terrible blow to the city. Meigs was one of its most trusted citizens. He was regarded as the embodiment of integrity, the stern, incorruptible man, the watch-dog of the treasury. By his upright conduct he had earned the sobriquet of Honest Harry Meigs. Over-speculation and reaction from the boom of 1853 embarrassed him. He forged a large amount of city scrip and hypothecated it to raise money. His forgeries were suspected, but before the truth was known he made his escape on the barque *America* to Costa Rica and from there he made his way to Peru. His forgeries amounted to \$1,500,000, of which \$1,000,000 was in comptroller's warrants, to which he forged the names of Mayor Garrison and Controller Harris. The vigilance committee of 1856 cleared the political atmosphere by clearing the city, by means of hemp and deportation, of a number of bad characters. The city was just beginning to regain its former prosperity when the Frazer river excitement brought about a temporary depression. The wild rush carried away about one-sixth of its population. These all came back again, poorer and perhaps wiser; at least, their necessities compelled them to go to work and weaned them somewhat of their extravagant habits and their disinclination to work except for the large returns of earlier days. Since 1857 the growth of the city has been steady, unmarked by real estate booms; nor has it been retarded by long periods of financial depression.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### CRIME, CRIMINALS AND VIGILANCE COMMITTEES.

**T**HERE was but little crime in California among its white inhabitants during the Spanish and Mexican eras of its history. The conditions were not conducive to the development of a criminal element. The inhabitants were a pastoral people, pursuing an outdoor vocation, and there were no large towns or cities where the viciously inclined could con-

gregate and find a place of refuge from justice. "From 1819 to 1846, that is, during the entire period of Mexican domination under the Republic," says Bancroft, "there were but six murders among the whites in all California." There were no lynchings, no mobs, unless some of the revolutionary uprisings might be called such, and but one vigilance committee.

San Francisco is credited with the origin of that form of popular tribunal known as the vigilance committee. The name "vigilance committee" originated with the uprising, in 1851, of the people of that city against the criminal element; but, years before there was a city of San Francisco, Los Angeles had originated a tribunal of the people, had taken criminals from the lawfully constituted authorities and had tried and executed them. The causes which called into existence the first vigilance committee in California were similar to those that created the later ones, namely, laxity in the administration of the laws and distrust in the integrity of those chosen to administer them. During the "decade of revolutions," that is, between 1830 and 1840, the frequent change of rulers and the struggles of the different factions for power engendered in the masses a disregard, not only for their rulers, but for law and order as well. Criminals escaped punishment through the law's delays. No court in California had power to pass sentence of death on a civilian until its findings had been approved by the superior tribunal of Mexico. In the slow and tedious processes of the different courts, a criminal stood a good show of dying of old age before his case reached final adjudication. The first committee of vigilance in California was organized at Los Angeles, in the house of Juan Temple, April 7, 1836. It was called "Junta Defensora de La Seguridad Publica," United Defenders of the Public Security (or safety). Its motto, which appears in the heading of its "acta," and is there credited as a quotation from Montesquieu's Exposition of the Laws, Book 26, Chapter 23, was, "Salus populi suprema lex est" (The safety of the people is the supreme law). There is a marked similarity between the proceedings of the Junta Defensora of 1836 and the San Francisco vigilance committee of 1856; it is not probable, however, that any of the actors in the latter committee participated in the former. Although there is quite a full account of the proceedings of the Junta Defensora in the Los Angeles city archives, no historian heretofore except Bancroft seems to have found it.

The circumstances which brought about the organization of the Junta Defensora are as fol-

lows: The wife of Domingo Feliz (part owner of the Los Feliz Rancho), who bore the poetical name of Maria del Rosario Villa, became infatuated with a handsome but disreputable Sonoran vaquero, Gervacio Alispaz by name. She abandoned her husband and lived with Alispaz as his mistress at San Gabriel. Feliz sought to reclaim his erring wife, but was met by insults and abuse from her paramour, whom he once wounded in a personal altercation. Feliz finally invoked the aid of the authorities. The woman was arrested and brought to town. A reconciliation was effected between the husband and wife. Two days later they left town for the rancho, both riding one horse. On the way they were met by Alispaz, and in a personal encounter Feliz was stabbed to death by the wife's paramour. The body was dragged into a ravine and covered with brush and leaves. Next day, March 29, the body was found and brought to the city. The murderer and the woman were arrested and imprisoned. The people were filled with horror and indignation, and there were threats of summary vengeance, but better counsel prevailed.

On the 30th the funeral of Feliz took place, and, like that of James King of William, twenty years later, was the occasion for the renewal of the outcry for vengeance. The attitude of the people became so threatening that on the 1st of April an extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was held. A call was made upon the citizens to form an organization to preserve the peace. A considerable number responded and were formed into military patrols under the command of Don Juan B. Leandry. The illustrious ayuntamiento resolved "that whomsoever shall disturb the public tranquillity shall be punished according to law." The excitement apparently died out, but it was only the calm that precedes the storm. The beginning of the Easter ceremonies was at hand, and it was deemed a sacrilege to execute the assassins in holy week, so all further attempts at punishment were deferred until April 7, the Monday after Easter, when at dawn, by previous understanding, a number of the better class of citizens met at the house of Juan Temple, which stood on the present site of the Downey Block. An or-

ganization was effected. Victor Prudon, a native of Breton, France, but a naturalized citizen of California, was elected president; Manuel Arzaga, a native of California, was elected secretary, and Francisco Araujo, a retired army officer, was placed in command of the armed force. Speeches were made by Prudon, and by the military commandant and others, setting forth the necessity of their organization and justifying their actions. It was unanimously decided that both the man and the woman should be shot; their guilt being evident, no trial was deemed necessary.

An address to the authorities and the people was formulated. A copy of this is preserved in the city archives. It abounds in metaphors. It is too long for insertion here. I make a few extracts: "\* \* \* Believing that immorality has reached such an extreme that public security is menaced and will be lost if the dike of a solemn example is not opposed to the torrent of atrocious perfidy, we demand of you that you execute or deliver to us for immediate execution the assassin, Gervacio Alispaz, and the unfaithful Maria del Rosario Villa, his accomplice. \* \* \* Nature trembles at the sight of these venomous reptiles and the soil turns barren in its refusal to support their detestable existence. Let the infernal pair perish! It is the will of the people. We will not lay down our arms until our petition is granted and the murderers are executed. The proof of their guilt is so clear that justice needs no investigation. Public vengeance demands an example and it must be given. The blood of the Alvarez, of the Patinos, of the Jenkins, is not yet cold—they, too, being the unfortunate victims of the brutal passions of their murderers. Their bloody ghosts shriek for vengeance. Their terrible voices re-echo from their graves. The afflicted widow, the forsaken orphan, the aged father, the brother in mourning, the inconsolable mother, the public—all demand speedy punishment of the guilty. We swear that outraged justice shall be avenged to-day or we shall die in the attempt. The blood of the murderers shall be shed to-day or ours will be to the last drop. It will be published throughout the world that judges in Los Angeles tolerate murderers, but that there are

virtuous citizens who sacrifice their lives in order to preserve those of their countrymen."

"A committee will deliver to the First Constitutional Alcalde a copy of these resolutions, that he may decide whatever he finds most convenient, and one hour's time will be given him in which to do so. If in that time no answer has been received, then the judge will be responsible before God and man for what will follow. Death to the murderers!

"God and liberty. Angeles, April 7, 1836."

Fifty-five signatures are attached to this document; fourteen of these are those of naturalized foreigners and the remainder those of native Californians. The junta was made up of the best citizens, native and foreign. An extraordinary session of the ayuntamiento was called. The members of the junta, fully armed, marched to the city hall to await the decision of the authorities. The petition was discussed in the council, and, in the language of the archives: "This Illustrious Body decided to call said Breton Prudon to appear before it and to compel him to retire with the armed citizens so that this Illustrious Body may deliberate at liberty."

"This was done, but he declined to appear before this body, as he and the armed citizens were determined to obtain Gervacio Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa. The ayuntamiento decided that as it had not sufficient force to compel the armed citizens to disband, they being in large numbers and composed of the best and most respectable men of the town, to send an answer saying that the judges could not accede to the demand of the armed citizens."

The members of the Junta Defensora then marched in a body to the jail and demanded the keys of the guard. These were refused. The keys were secured by force and Gervacio Alispaz taken out and shot. The following demand was then sent to the first alcalde, Manuel Requena:

"It is absolutely necessary that you deliver to this junta the key of the apartment where Maria del Rosario Villa is kept.

"God and liberty.

"VICTOR PRUDON, President.

"MANUEL ARZAGA, Secretary."



To this the alcalde replied: "Maria del Rosario Villa is incarcerated at a private dwelling, whose owner has the key, with instructions not to deliver the same to any one. The prisoner is left there at the disposition of the law only.

"God and liberty.

"MANUEL REQUENA, Alcalde."

The key was obtained. The wretched Maria was taken to the place of execution on a carreta and shot. The bodies of the guilty pair were brought back to the jail and the following communication sent to the alcalde:

"Junta of the Defenders of Public Safety.

"To the 1st Constitutional Alcalde:

"The dead bodies of Gervacio Alispaz and Maria del Rosario Villa are at your disposal. We also forward you the jail keys that you may deliver them to whomsoever is on guard. In case you are in need of men to serve as guards, we are all at your disposal.

"God and liberty. Angeles, April 7, 1836.

"VICTOR PRUDON, Pres.

"MANUEL ARZAGA, Sec."

A few days later the Junta Defensora de La Seguridad Publica disbanded; and so ended the only instance in the seventy-five years of Spanish and Mexican rule in California, of the people, by popular tribunal, taking the administration of justice out of the hands of the legally constituted authorities.

The tales of the fabulous richness of the gold fields of California were quickly spread throughout the world and drew to the territory all classes and conditions of men, the bad as well as the good, the vicious as well as the virtuous; the indolent, the profligate and the criminal came to prey upon the industrious. These conglomerate elements of society found the Land of Gold practically without law, and the vicious among them were not long in making it a land without order. With that inherent trait, which makes the Anglo-Saxon wherever he may be an organizer, the American element of the gold seekers soon adjusted a form of government to suit the exigencies of the land and the people. There may have been too much lynching, too much vigilance committee in it and too little

respect for lawfully constituted authorities, but it was effective and was suited to the social conditions existing.

In 1851 the criminal element became so dominant as to seriously threaten the existence of the chief city, San Francisco. Terrible conflagrations had swept over the city in May and June of that year and destroyed the greater part of the business portion. The fires were known to be of incendiary origin. The bold and defiant attitude of the vicious classes led to the organization by the better element, of that form of popular tribunal called a committee of vigilance. The law abiding element among the citizens disregarding the legally constituted authorities, who were either too weak or too corrupt to control the law-defying, took the power in their own hands, organized a vigilance committee and tried and executed by hanging four notorious criminals, namely: Jenkins, Stuart, Whitaker and McKenzie.

During the proceedings of the vigilance committee a case of mistaken identity came near costing an innocent man his life. About 8 o'clock in the evening of February 18, two men entered the store of a Mr. Jansen on Montgomery street and asked to see some blankets. As the merchant stooped to get the blankets one of the men struck him with a sling shot and both of them beat him into insensibility. They then opened his desk and carried away all the gold they could find, about \$2,000. The police arrested two men on suspicion of being the robbers. One of the men was identified as James Stuart, a noted criminal, who had murdered Sheriff Moore at Auburn. He gave the name of Thomas Burdue, but this was believed to be one of Stuart's numerous aliases. The men were identified by Mr. Jansen as his assailants. They were put on trial. When the court adjourned over to the next day a determined effort was made by the crowd to seize the men and hang them. They were finally taken out of the hands of the officers and given a trial by a jury selected by a committee of citizens. The jury failed to agree, three of the jury being convinced that the men were not Jansen's assailants. Then the mob made a rush to hang the jury, but were kept back by a show of revolvers. The prison-

ers were turned over to the court. One of them, Wildred, broke jail and escaped. Burdue was tried, convicted and sentenced to fourteen years' imprisonment. Before the sentence of the court was executed he was taken to Marysville and arraigned for the murder of Sheriff Moore. A number of witnesses swore positively that the man was Stuart; others swore even more positively that he was not. A close examination revealed that the prisoner bore every distinguishing mark on his person by which Stuart could be identified. He was convicted and sentenced to be hanged in thirty days. In the meantime the vigilance committee of 1856 was organized and the real Stuart accidentally fell into the hands of the vigilantes at San Francisco. He was arrested for a theft he had not committed and recognized by one of the committee's guards that he had formerly employed in the mines. By adroit questioning he was forced to confess that he was the real Stuart, the murderer of Sheriff Moore and the assailant of Jansen. His confederate in the robbery was Whitaker, one of the four hanged by the committee. Burdue was finally released, after having twice stood under the shadow of the gallows for the crimes of his double. The confessions of Stuart and Whitaker implicated a number of their pals. Some of these were convicted and sent to prison and others fled the country; about thirty were banished. Nearly all of the criminals were ex-convicts from Australia and Tasmania.

The vigorous measures adopted by the committee purified the city of the vicious class that had preyed upon it. Several of the smaller towns and some of the mining camps organized vigilance committees and a number of the knaves who had fled from San Francisco met a deserved fate in other places.

In the early '50s the better elements of San Francisco's population were so engrossed in business that they had no time to spare to look after its political affairs; and its government gradually drifted into the hands of vicious and corrupt men. Many of the city authorities had obtained their offices by fraud and ballot stuffing and "instead of protecting the community against scoundrels they protected the scoundrels against the community." James King of Will-

iam, an ex-banker and a man of great courage and persistence, started a small paper called the *Daily Evening Bulletin*. He vigorously assailed the criminal elements and the city and county officials. His denunciations aroused public sentiment. The murder of United States Marshal Richardson by a gambler named Cora still further inflamed the public mind. It was feared that by the connivance of some of the corrupt county officials Cora would escape punishment. His trial resulted in a hung jury. There was a suspicion that some of the jurymen were bribed. King continued through the *Bulletin* to hurl his most bitter invectives against the corrupt officials. They determined to silence him. He published the fact that James Casey, a supervisor from the twelfth ward, was an ex-convict of Sing Sing prison. Casey waylaid King at the corner of Montgomery and Washington streets and in a cowardly manner shot him down. The shooting occurred on the 14th of May, 1856. Casey immediately surrendered himself to a deputy sheriff, Lafayette M. Byrne, who was near. King was not killed, but an examination of the wound by the physicians decided that there was no hopes of his recovery. Casey was conducted to the city prison and as a mob began to gather, for greater safety he was taken to the county jail. A crowd pursued him crying, "Hang him," "kill him." At the jail the mob was stopped by an array of deputy sheriffs, police officers and a number of Casey's friends, all armed. The excitement spread throughout the city. The old vigilance committee of 1851, or rather a new organization out of the remnant of the old, was formed. Five thousand men were enrolled in a few days. Arms were procured and headquarters established on Sacramento street between Davis and Front. The men were divided into companies. William T. Coleman, chairman of the vigilance committee of 1851, was made president or No. 1, and Isaac Bluxome, Jr., the secretary, was No. 33. Each man was known by number. Charles Doane was elected chief marshal of the military division.

The *San Francisco Herald* (edited by John Nugent), then the leading paper of the city, came out with a scathing editorial denouncing the

vigilance committee. The merchants at once withdrew their advertising patronage. Next morning the paper appeared reduced from forty columns to a single page, but still hostile to the committee. It finally died for want of patronage.

On Sunday, May 18, 1856, the military division was ready to storm the jail if necessary to obtain possession of the prisoners, Casey and Cora. The different companies, marching from their headquarters by certain prescribed routes, all reached the jail at the same time and completely invested it. They had with them two pieces of artillery. One of these guns was planted so as to command the door of the jail. There were fifteen hundred vigilantes under arms. A demand was made on Sheriff Scannell for the prisoners, Cora and Casey. The prison guard made no resistance, the prisoners were surrendered and taken at once to the vigilantes' headquarters.

On the 20th of May the murderers were put on trial; while the trial was in progress the death of King was announced. Both men were convicted and sentenced to be hanged. King's funeral, the largest and most imposing ever seen in San Francisco, took place on the 23d. While the funeral cortege was passing through the streets Casey and Cora were hanged in front of the windows of the vigilance headquarters. About an hour before his execution Cora was married to a notorious courtesan, Arabella Ryan, but commonly called Belle Cora. A Catholic priest, Father Accolti, performed the ceremony.

Governor J. Neely Johnson, who at first seemed inclined not to interfere with the vigilantes, afterwards acting under the advice of David S. Terry, Volney E. Howard and others of dominant pro-slavery faction, issued a proclamation commanding the committee to disband, to which no attention was paid. The governor then appointed William T. Sherman major-general. Sherman called for recruits to suppress the uprising. Seventy-five or a hundred, mostly gamblers, responded to his call. General Wool, in command of the troops in the department of the Pacific, refused to loan Governor Johnson arms to equip his "law and order" recruits and

General Sherman resigned. Volney E. Howard was then appointed major-general. His principal military service consisted in proclaiming what he would do to the "pork merchants" who constituted the committee. He did nothing except to bluster. A squad of the vigilance police attempted to arrest a man named Maloney. Maloney was at the time in the company of David S. Terry (then chief justice of the state) and several other members of the "law and order" party. They resisted the police and in the melee Terry stabbed the sergeant of the squad, Sterling A. Hopkins, and then he and his associates made their escape to the armory of the San Francisco Blues, one of their strongholds.

When the report of the stabbing reached headquarters the great bell sounded the alarm and the vigilantes in a very brief space of time surrounded the armory building and had their cannon planted to batter it down. Terry, Maloney, and the others of their party in the building, considering discretion the better part of valor, surrendered and were at once taken to Fort Gunnybags,\* the vigilantes' headquarters. The arms of the "law and order" party at their various rendezvous were surrendered to the vigilantes and the companies disbanded.

Terry was closely confined in a cell at the headquarters of the committee; Hopkins, after lingering some time between life and death, finally recovered. Terry was tried for assault on Hopkins and upon several other persons, was found guilty, but, after being held as a prisoner for some time, was finally released. He at once joined Johnson and Howard at Sacramento, where he felt much safer than in San Francisco. He gave the vigilantes no more trouble.

On the 29th of July, Hethrington and Brace were hanged from a gallows erected on Davis street, between Sacramento and Commercial. Both of these men had committed murder. These were the last executions by the committee. The committee transported from the state thirty disreputable characters and a number deported themselves. A few, and among them the

\*The vigilantes built around the building which they used for headquarters a breastwork made of gunny-sacks filled with sand. Cannon were planted at the corners of the redout.



notorious Ned McGowan, managed to keep concealed until the storm was over. A few of the expatriated returned after the committee dissolved and brought suit for damages, but failed to recover anything. The committee had paid the fare of the exiles. It was only the high toned rascals who were given a cabin passage that brought the suits. The committee finished its labors and dissolved with a grand parade on the 18th of August (1856). It did a good work. For several years after, San Francisco from being one of the worst, became one of the best governed cities in the United States. The committee was made up of men from the northern and western states. The so-called "law and order" party was mostly composed of the pro-slavery office-holding faction that ruled the state at that time.

When the vigilance committees between 1851 and 1856 drove disreputable characters from San Francisco and the northern mines, many of them drifted southward and found a lodgment for a time in the southern cities and towns. Los Angeles was not far from the Mexican line, and any one who desired to escape from justice, fleet mounted, could speedily put himself beyond the reach of his pursuers. All these causes and influences combined to produce a saturnalia of crime that disgraced that city in the early '50s.

Gen. J. H. Bean, a prominent citizen of Southern California, while returning to Los Angeles from his place of business at San Gabriel late one evening in November, 1852, was attacked by two men, who had been lying in wait for him. One seized the bridle of his horse and jerked the animal back on his haunches; the other seized the general and pulled him from the saddle. Bean made a desperate resistance, but was overpowered and stabbed to death. The assassination of General Bean resulted in the organization of a vigilance committee and an effort was made to rid the country of desperadoes. A number of arrests were made. Three suspects were tried by the committee for various crimes. One, Cipiano Sandoval, a poor cobbler of San Gabriel, was charged with complicity in the murder of General Bean. He strenuously maintained that he was innocent. He, with the

other two, were sentenced to be hanged. On the following Sunday morning the doomed men were conducted to the top of Fort Hill, where the gallows stood. Sandoval made a brief speech, again declaring his innocence. The others awaited their doom in silence. The trap fell and all were launched into eternity. Years afterward one of the real murderers on his deathbed revealed the truth and confessed his part in the crime. The poor cobbler was innocent.

In 1854 drunkenness, gambling, murder and all forms of immorality and crime were rampant in Los Angeles. The violent deaths, it is said, averaged one for every day in the year. It was a common question at the breakfast table, "Well, how many were killed last night?" Little or no attention was paid to the killing of an Indian or a half breed; it was only when a gente de razon was the victim that the community was aroused to action.

The Kern river gold rush, in the winter of 1854-55, brought from the northern mines fresh relays of gamblers and desperadoes and crime increased. The *Southern Californian* of March 7, 1855, commenting on the general lawlessness prevailing, says: "Last Sunday night was a brisk night for killing. Four men were shot and killed and several wounded in shooting affrays."

A worthless fellow by the name of David Brown, who had, without provocation, killed a companion named Clifford, was tried and sentenced to be hanged with one Felipe Alvitre, a Mexican, who had murdered an American named Ellington, at El Monte. There was a feeling among the people that Brown, through quibbles of law, would escape the death penalty, and there was talk of lynching. Stephen C. Foster, the mayor, promised that if justice was not legally meted out to Brown by the law, then he would resign his office and head the lynching party. January 10, 1855, an order was received from Judge Murray, of the supreme court, staying the execution of Brown, but leaving Alvitre to his fate. January 12 Alvitre was hanged by the sheriff in the jail yard in the presence of an immense crowd. The gallows were taken down and the guards dismissed. The crowd gathered

outside the jail yard. Speeches were made. The mayor resigned his office and headed the mob. The doors of the jail were broken down; Brown was taken across Spring street to a large gateway opening into a corral and hanged from the crossbeam. Foster was re-elected by an almost unanimous vote at a special election. The city marshal, who had opposed the action of the vigilantes, was compelled to resign.

During 1855 and 1856 lawlessness increased. There was an organized band of about one hundred Mexicans, who patrolled the highways, robbing and murdering. They threatened the extermination of the Americans and there were fears of a race war, for many who were not members of the gang sympathized with them. In 1856 a vigilance committee was organized with Myron Norton as president and H. N. Alexander as secretary. A number of disreputable characters were forced to leave town. The banditti, under their leaders, Pancho Daniel and Juan Flores, were plundering and committing outrages in the neighborhood of San Juan Capistrano.

On the night of January 22, 1857, Sheriff James R. Barton left Los Angeles with a posse, consisting of William H. Little, Charles K. Baker, Charles F. Daley, Alfred Hardy and Frank Alexander with the intention of capturing some of the robbers. At Sepulveda's ranch next morning the sheriff's party was warned that the robbers were some fifty strong, well armed and mounted, and would probably attack them. Twelve miles further the sheriff and his men encountered a detachment of the banditti. A short, sharp engagement took place. Barton, Baker, Little and Daley were killed. Hardy and Alexander made their escape by the fleetness of their horses. When the news reached Los Angeles the excitement became intense. A public meeting was held to devise plans to rid the community not only of the roving gang of murderers, but also of the criminal classes in the city, who were known to be in sympathy with the banditti. All suspicious houses were searched and some fifty persons arrested. Several companies were organized; the infantry to guard the city and the mounted men to scour the country. Companies were also formed at

San Bernardino and El Monte, while the military authorities at Fort Tejon and San Diego despatched soldiers to aid in the good work of exterminating crime and criminals.

The robbers were pursued into the mountains and nearly all captured. Gen. Andres Pico, with a company of native Californians, was most efficient in the pursuit. He captured Silvas and Ardillero, two of the most noted of the gang, and hanged them where they were captured. Fifty-two were lodged in the city jail. Of these, eleven were hanged for various crimes and the remainder set free. Juan Flores, one of the leaders, was condemned by popular vote and on February 14, 1857, was hanged near the top of Fort Hill in the presence of nearly the entire population of the town. He was only twenty-one years of age. Pancho Daniel, another of the leaders, was captured on the 19th of January, 1858, near San José. He was found by the sheriff, concealed in a haystack. After his arrest he was part of the time in jail and part of the time out on bail. He had been tried three times, but through law quibbles had escaped conviction. A change of venue to Santa Barbara had been granted. The people determined to take the law in their own hands. On the morning of November 30, 1858, the body of Pancho was hanging from a beam across the gateway of the jail yard. Four of the banditti were executed by the people of San Gabriel, and Leonardo Lopez, under sentence of the court, was hanged by the sheriff. The gang was broken up and the moral atmosphere of Los Angeles somewhat purified.

November 17, 1862, John Rains of Cucamonga ranch was murdered near Azusa. December 9, 1863, the sheriff was taking Manuel Cerradel to San Quentin to serve a ten years' sentence. When the sheriff went aboard the tug boat Cricket at Wilmington, to proceed to the Senator, quite a number of other persons took passage. On the way down the harbor, the prisoner was seized by the passengers, who were vigilantes, and hanged to the rigging; after hanging twenty minutes the body was taken down, stones tied to the feet and it was thrown overboard. Cerradel was implicated in the murder of Rains.

In the fall of 1863 lawlessness had again become rampant in Los Angeles; one of the chiefs of the criminal class was a desperado by the name of Boston Daimwood. He was suspected of the murder of a miner on the desert and was loud in his threats against the lives of various citizens. He and four other well-known criminals, Wood, Chase, Ybarra and Olivas, all of whom were either murderers or horse thieves, were lodged in jail. On the 21st of November two hundred armed citizens battered down the doors of the jail, took the five wretches out and hanged them to the portico of the old court house on Spring street, which stood on the present site of the Phillips block.

On the 24th of October, 1871, occurred in Los Angeles a most disgraceful affair, known as the Chinese massacre. It grew out of one of those interminable feuds between rival tongs of highbinders, over a woman. Desultory firing had been kept up between the rival factions throughout the day. About 5:30 p. m. Policeman Bilderrain visited the seat of war, an old adobe house on the corner of Arcadia street and "Nigger alley," known as the Coronel building. Finding himself unable to quell the disturbance he called for help. Robert Thompson, an old resident of the city, was among the first to reach the porch of the house in answer to the police call for help. He received a mortal wound from a bullet fired through the door of a Chinese store. He died an hour later in Wollweber's drug store. The Chinese in the meantime barricaded the doors and windows of the old adobe and prepared for battle. The news of the fight and of the killing of Thompson spread throughout the city and an immense crowd gathered in the streets around the building with the intention of wreaking vengeance on the Chinese.

The first attempt by the mob to dislodge the Chinamen was by cutting holes through the flat brea covered roof and firing pistol shots into the interior of the building. One of the besieged crawled out of the building and attempted to escape, but was shot down before half way across Negro alley. Another attempted to escape into Los Angeles street; he was seized,

dragged to the gate of Tomlinson's corral on New High street, and hanged.

About 9 o'clock a part of the mob had succeeded in battering a hole in the eastern end of the building; through this the rioters, with demoniac howlings, rushed in, firing pistols to the right and left. Huddled in corners and hidden behind boxes they found eight terror-stricken Chinamen, who begged piteously for their lives. These were brutally dragged out and turned over to the fiendish mob. One was dragged to death by a rope around his neck; three, more dead than alive from kicking and beating, were hanged to a wagon on Los Angeles street; and four were hanged to the gateway of Tomlinson's corral. Two of the victims were mere boys. While the shootings and hangings were going on thieves were looting the other houses in the Chinese quarters. The houses were broken into, trunks, boxes and other receptacles rifled of their contents, and any Chinamen found in the buildings were dragged forth to slaughter. Among the victims was a doctor, Gene Tung, a quiet, inoffensive old man. He pleaded for his life in good English, offering his captors all his money, some \$2,000 to \$3,000. He was hanged, his money stolen and one of his fingers cut off to obtain a ring he wore. The amount of money stolen by the mob from the Chinese quarters was variously estimated at from \$40,000 to \$50,000.

About 9:30 p. m. the law abiding citizens, under the leadership of Henry Hazard, R. M. Widney, H. C. Austin, Sheriff Burns and others, had rallied in sufficient force to make an attempt to quell the mob. Proceeding to Chinatown they rescued several Chinamen from the rioters. The mob finding armed opposition quickly dispersed.

The results of the mob's murderous work were ten men hanged on Los Angeles street, some to wagons and some to awnings; five hanged at Tomlinson's corral and four shot to death in Negro alley, nineteen in all. Of all the Chinamen murdered, the only one known to be implicated in the highbinder war was Ah Choy. All the other leaders escaped to the country before the attack was made by the mob. The



grand jury, after weeks of investigation, found indictments against one hundred and fifty persons alleged to have been actively engaged in the massacre. The jury's report severely censured "the officers of this county, as well as of this city, whose duty it is to preserve peace," and declared that they "were deplorably inefficient in the performance of their duty during the scenes of confusion and bloodshed which disgraced our city, and has cast a reproach upon the people of Los Angeles county." Of all those indicted but six were convicted. These were sentenced to from four to six years in the state's prison, but through some legal technicality they were all released after serving a part of their sentence.

The last execution in Los Angeles by a vigilance committee was that of Michael Lachenias, a French desperado, who had killed five or six men. The offense for which he was hanged was the murder of Jacob Bell, a little inoffensive man, who owned a small farm near that of Lachenias, south of the city. There had been a slight difference between them in regard to the use of water from a zanja. Lachenias, without a word of warning, rode up to Bell, where he was at work in his field, drew a revolver and shot him dead. The murderer then rode into town and boastfully informed the people of what he had done and told them where they would find Bell's body. He then surrendered himself to the officers and was locked up in jail.

Public indignation was aroused. A meeting was held in Stearns' hall on Los Angeles street. A vigilance committee was formed and the details of the execution planned. On the morning of the 17th of December, 1870, a body of three hundred armed men marched to the jail, took Lachenias out and proceeded with him to Tomlinson's corral on Temple and New High streets, and hanged him. The crowd then quietly dispersed.

A strange metamorphosis took place in the character of the lower classes of the native Californians after the conquest. (The better classes were not changed in character by the changed conditions of the country, but throughout were true gentlemen and most worthy and honorable

citizens.) Before the conquest by the Americans they were a peaceful and contented people. There were no organized bands of outlaws among them. After the discovery of gold the evolution of a banditti began and they produced some of the boldest robbers and most daring highwaymen the world has seen.

The injustice of their conquerors had much to do with producing this change. The Americans not only took possession of their country and its government, but in many cases they despoiled them of their ancestral acres and their personal property. Injustice rankles; and it is not strange that the more lawless among the native population sought revenge and retaliation. They were often treated by the rougher American element as aliens and intruders, who had no right in the land of their birth. Such treatment embittered them more than loss of property. There were those, however, among the natives, who, once entered upon a career of crime, found robbery and murder congenial occupations. The plea of injustice was no extenuation for their crimes.

Joaquin Murieta was the most noted of the Mexican and Californian desperadoes of the early '50s. He was born in Sonora of good family and received some education. He came to California with the Sonoran migration of 1849, and secured a rich claim on the Stanislaus. He was dispossessed of this by half a dozen American desperadoes, his wife abused and both driven from the diggings. He next took up a ranch on the Calaveras, but from this he was driven by two Americans. He next tried mining in the Murphy diggings, but was unsuccessful. His next occupation was that of a monte player. While riding into town on a horse borrowed from his half-brother he was stopped by an American, who claimed that the horse was stolen from him. Joaquin protested that the horse was a borrowed one from his half-brother and offered to procure witnesses to prove it. He was dragged from the saddle amid cries of "hang the greaser." He was taken to the ranch of his brother. The brother was hanged to the limb of a tree, no other proof of his crime being needed than the assertion of the American that the horse was his. Joaquin was stripped, bound

to the same tree and flogged. The demon was aroused within him, and no wonder, he vowed revenge on the men who had murdered his brother and beaten him. Faithfully he carried out his vow of vengeance. Had he doomed only these to slaughter it would have been but little loss, but the implacable foe of every American, he made the innocent suffer with the guilty. He was soon at the head of a band of desperadoes, varying in numbers from twenty to forty. For three years he and his band were the terror of the state. From the northern mines to the Mexican border they committed robberies and murders. Claudio and some of his subordinates were killed, but the robber chief seemed to bear a charmed life. Large rewards were offered for him dead or alive and numerous attempts were made to take him. Capt. Harry Love at the head of a band of rangers August, 1853, came upon Joaquin and six of his gang in a camp near the Tejon Pass. In the fight that ensued Joaquin and Three Fingered Jack were killed. With the loss of their leaders the organization was broken up.

The last organized band of robbers which terrorized the southern part of the state was that of Vasquez. Tiburcio Vasquez was born in Monterey county, of Mexican parents, in 1837. Early in life he began a career of crime. After committing a number of robberies and thefts he was captured and sent to San Quentin for horse stealing. He was discharged in 1863, but continued his disreputable career. He united with Procopio and Soto, two noted bandits. Soto was killed by Sheriff Morse of Alameda county in a desperate encounter. Vasquez and his gang of outlaws committed robberies throughout the southern part of the state, ranging from Santa Clara and Alameda counties to the Mexican line. Early in May, 1874, Sheriff William Rowland of Los Angeles county, who had repeatedly tried to capture Vasquez, but whose plans had been foiled by the bandit's

spies, learned that the robber chief was making his headquarters at the house of Greek George, about ten miles due west of Los Angeles, toward Santa Monica, in a cañon of the Cahuenga mountains. The morning of May 15 was set for the attack. To avert suspicion Sheriff Rowland remained in the city. The attacking force, eight in number, were under command of Under-Sheriff Albert Johnson, the other members of the force were Major H. M. Mitchell, attorney-at-law; J. S. Bryant, city constable; E. Harris, policeman; W. E. Rogers, citizen; B. F. Hartley, chief of police; and D. K. Smith, citizen, all of Los Angeles, and a Mr. Beers, of San Francisco, special correspondent of the *San Francisco Chronicle*.

At 4 a. m. on the morning of the 15th of May the posse reached Major Mitchell's bee ranch in a small cañon not far from Greek George's. From this point the party reconnoitered the bandit's hiding place and planned an attack. As the deputy sheriff and his men were about to move against the house a high box wagon drove up the cañon from the direction of Greek George's place. In this were two natives; the sheriff's party climbed into the high wagon box and, lying down, compelled the driver to drive up to the back of Greek George's house, threatening him and his companion with death on the least sign of treachery. Reaching the house they surrounded it and burst in the door. Vasquez, who had been eating his breakfast, attempted to escape through a small window. The party opened fire on him. Being wounded and finding himself surrounded on all sides, he surrendered. He was taken to the Los Angeles jail. His injuries proved to be mere flesh wounds. He received a great deal of maudlin sympathy from silly women, who magnified him into a hero. He was taken to San José, tried for murder, found guilty and hanged, March 19, 1875. His band was thereupon broken up and dispersed.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## FILIBUSTERS AND FILIBUSTERING.

THE rush of immigration to California in the early '50s had brought to the state a class of adventurers who were too lazy or too proud to work. They were ready to engage in almost any lawless undertaking that promised plunder and adventure. The defeat of the pro-slavery politicians in their attempts to fasten their "peculiar institution" upon any part of the territory acquired from Mexico had embittered them. The more unscrupulous among them began to look around for new fields, over which slavery might be extended. As it could be made profitable only in southern lands, Cuba, Mexico and Central America became the arenas for enacting that form of piracy called "filibustering." The object of these forays, when organized by Americans, was to seize upon territory as had been done in Texas and erect it into an independent government that ultimately would be annexed to the United States and become slave territory. Although the armed invasion of countries with which the United States was at peace was a direct violation of its neutrality laws, yet the federal office-holders in the southern states and in California, all of whom belonged to the pro-slavery faction, not only made no attempt to prevent these invasions, but secretly aided them or at least sympathized with them to the extent of allowing them to recruit men and depart without molestation. There was a glamour of romance about these expeditions that influenced unthinking young men of no fixed principles to join them; these were to be pitied. But the leaders of them and their abettors were cold, selfish, scheming politicians, willing, if need be, to overthrow the government of the nation and build on its ruins an oligarchy of slave holders.

The first to organize a filibuster expedition in California was a Frenchman. Race prejudices were strong in early mining days. The United

States had recently been at war with Mexico. The easy conquest of that country had bred a contempt for its peoples. The Sonoran migration, that begun soon after the discovery of gold in California, brought a very undesirable class of immigrants to the state. Sailing vessels had brought from the west coast of South America another despised class of mongrel Spanish. It exasperated the Americans to see these people digging gold and carrying it out of the country. This antagonism extended, more or less, to all foreigners, but was strongest against men of the Latin races. Many Frenchmen, through emigration schemes gotten up in Paris, had been induced to come to California. Some of these were men of education and good standing, but they fell under the ban of prejudices and by petty persecutions were driven out of the mines and forced to earn a precarious living in the cities. There was a great deal of dissatisfaction among the Frenchmen with existing conditions in California, and they were ready to embark in any scheme that promised greater rewards. Among the French population of San Francisco was a man of noble family, Count Gaston Roaul de Raousset-Boulbon. He had lost his ancestral lands and was in reduced circumstances. He was a man of education and ability, but visionary. He conceived the idea of establishing a French colony on the Sonora border and opening the mines that had been abandoned on account of Apache depredations. By colonizing the border he hoped to put a stop to American encroachments. He divulged his scheme to the French consul, Dillon, at San Francisco, who entered heartily into it. Raousset was sent to the City of Mexico, where he obtained from President Arista the desired concession of land and the promise of financial assistance from a leading banking house there on condition that he proceed at



once to Sonora with an armed company of Frenchmen. Returning to San Francisco he quickly recruited from among the French residents two hundred and fifty men and with these he sailed for Guaymas, where he arrived early in June, 1852. He was well received at first, but soon found himself regarded with suspicion. He was required by the authorities to remain at Guaymas. After a month's detention he was allowed to proceed through Hermosilla to the Arizona border.

When about one hundred miles from Arispe he received an order from General Blanco, then at Hermosilla, to report to him. While halting at El Caric to consider his next move he received a reinforcement of about eighty French colonists, who had come to the country the year before under command of Pindray. Pindray had met his death in a mysterious manner. It was supposed that he was poisoned. The colonist had remained in the country. Raousset sent one of his men, Garnier, to interview Blanco. General Blanco gave his ultimatum—First, that the Frenchmen should become naturalized citizens of Mexico; or, secondly, they should wait until letters of security could be procured from the capital, when they might proceed to Arizona and take possession of any mines they found; or, lastly, they might put themselves under the leadership of a Mexican officer and then proceed. Raousset and his followers refused to accede to any of these propositions. Blanco began collecting men and munitions of war to oppose the French. Raousset raised the flag of revolt and invited the inhabitants to join him in gaining the independence of Sonora. After drilling his men a few weeks and preparing for hostilities he began his march against Hermosilla, distant one hundred and fifty miles. He met with no opposition, the people along his route welcoming the French. General Blanco had twelve hundred men to defend the city. But instead of preparing to resist the advancing army he sent delegates to Raousset to offer him money to let the city alone. Raousset sent back word that at 8 o'clock he would begin the attack; and at 11 would be master of the city. He was as good as his word. The Frenchmen charged the Mexicans and although the opposing force num-

bered four to one of the assailants, Raousset's men captured the town and drove Blanco's troops out of it. The Mexican loss was two hundred killed and wounded. The French loss seventeen killed and twenty-three wounded. Raousset's men were mere adventurers and were in the country without any definite purpose. Could he have relied on them, he might have captured all of Sonora.

He abandoned Hermosilla. Blanco, glad to get rid of the filibusters on any terms, raised \$11,000 and chartered a vessel to carry them back to San Francisco. A few elected to remain. Raousset went to Mazatlan and a few months later he reached San Francisco, where he was lionized as a hero. Upon an invitation from Santa Ana, who had succeeded Arista as president, he again visited the Mexican capital in June, 1853. Santa Ana was profuse in promises. He wanted Raousset to recruit five hundred Frenchmen to protect the Sonora frontier against the Indians, promising ample remuneration and good pay for their services. Raousset, finding that Santa Ana's promises could not be relied upon, and that the wiley schemer was about to have him arrested, made his escape to Acapulco, riding several horses to death to reach there ahead of his pursuers. He embarked immediately for San Francisco.

In the meantime another filibuster, William Walker, with forty-one followers had landed at La Paz November 3, 1853, and proclaimed a new nation, the Republic of Lower California. Santa Ana, frightened by this new invasion, began making overtures through the Mexican consul, Luis del Valle, at San Francisco to secure French recruits for military service on the Mexican frontier. Del Valle applied to the French consul, Dillon, and Dillon applied to Raousset. Raousset soon secured eight hundred recruits and chartered the British ship *Challenge* to take them to Guaymas. Then the pro-slavery federal officials at San Francisco were aroused to action. The neutrality laws were being violated. It was not that they cared for the laws, but they feared that this new filibustering scheme might interfere with their pet, Walker, who had, in addition to the Republic of Lower California, founded another nation, the Republic of Sonora,

in both of which he had decreed slavery. The ship was seized, but after a short detention was allowed to sail with three hundred Frenchmen.

Del Valle was vigorously prosecuted by the federal authorities for violation of a section of the neutrality laws, which forbade the enlistment within the United States of soldiers to serve under a foreign power. Dillon, the French consul, was implicated and on his refusal to testify in court he was arrested. He fell back on his dignity and asserted that his nation had been insulted through him and closed his consulate. For a time there were fears of international trouble.

Del Valle was found guilty of violating the neutrality laws, but was never punished. The pro-slavery pet, Walker, and his gang were driven out of Mexico and the federal officials had no more interest in enforcing neutrality laws. Meanwhile Raousset, after great difficulties, had joined the three hundred Frenchmen at Guaymas. A strip of northern Sonora had been sold under what is known as the Gadsden purchase to the United States. There was no longer any opportunity to secure mines there from Mexico, but Raousset thought he could erect a barrier to any further encroachments of the United States and eventually secure Mexico for France. His first orders on reaching Guaymas to the commander of the French, Desmaris, was to attack the Mexican troops and capture the city. His order did not reach Desmaris. His messenger was arrested and the Mexican authorities begun collecting forces to oppose Raousset. Having failed to receive reinforcements, and his condition becoming unendurable, he made an attack on the Mexican forces, twelve hundred strong. After a brave assault he was defeated. He surrendered to the French consul on the assurance that his life and that of his men would be spared. He was treacherously surrendered by the French consul to the Mexican general. He was tried by a court-martial, found guilty and sentenced to be shot. On the morning of August 12, 1854, he was executed. His misguided followers were shipped back to San Francisco. So ended the first California filibuster.

The first American born filibuster who organized one of these piratical expeditions was William Walker, a native of Tennessee. He came to California with the rush of 1850. He had started out in life to be a doctor, had studied law and finally drifted into journalism. He belonged to the extreme pro-slavery faction. He located in San Francisco and found employment on the *Herald*. His bitter invective against the courts for their laxity in punishing crime raised the ire of Judge Levi Parsons, who fined Walker \$500 for contempt of court and ordered him imprisoned until the fine was paid. Walker refused to pay the fine and went to jail. He at once bounded into notoriety. He was a martyr to the freedom of the press. A public indignation meeting was called. An immense crowd of sympathizers called on Walker in jail. A writ of habeas corpus was sued out and he was released from jail and discharged. In the legislature of 1852 he tried to have Parson impeached, but failed. He next opened a law office in Marysville.

The success of Raousset-Boulbon in his first expedition to Sonora had aroused the ambition of Walker to become the founder of a new government. His first efforts were directed towards procuring from Mexico a grant on the Sonora border; this was to be colonized with Americans, who would protect the Mexican frontier from Apache incursion. This was a mere subterfuge and the Mexican authorities were not deceived by it—he got no grant. To forestall Raousset-Boulbon, who was again in the field with his revolutionary scheme, Walker opened a recruiting office. Each man was to receive a square league of land and plunder galore. The bait took, meetings were held, scrip sold and recruits flocked to Walker. The brig *Arrow* was chartered to carry the liberators to their destination. The pro-slavery officials, who held all the offices, winked at this violation of the neutrality laws. There was but one man, General Hitchcock, who dared to do his duty. He seized the vessel; it was released, and Hitchcock removed from command. Jefferson Davis was secretary of war and Hitchcock was made to feel his wrath for interfering with one of Davis' pet projects, the extension of slavery. Walker

sailed in another vessel, the *Caroline*, taking with him forty-one of his followers, well armed with rifles and revolvers to develop the resources of the country.

The vessel with Walker and his gang sneaked into La Paz under cover of a Mexican flag. He seized the unsuspecting governor and other officials and then proclaimed the Republic of Lower California. He appointed from his following a number of officials with high sounding titles. He adopted the code of Louisiana as the law of the land. This, as far as he was able, introduced into the country human slavery, which indeed was about the sole purpose of his filibustering schemes. Fearing that the Mexican government might send an expedition across the gulf to stop his marauding, he slipped out of the harbor and sailed up to Todas Santos, so as to be near the United States in case the Mexican government should make it uncomfortable for him. With this as headquarters he began preparations for an invasion of Sonora. His delectable followers appropriated to their own use whatever they could find in the poverty-stricken country. The news of the great victory at La Paz reached San Francisco and created great enthusiasm among Walker's sympathizers. His vice-president, Watkins, enrolled three hundred recruits and sent them to him, "greatly to the relief of the criminal calendar."

Walker began to drill his recruits for the conquest of Sonora. These patriots, who had rallied to the support of the new republic, under the promise of rich churches to pillage and well-stocked ranches to plunder, did not take kindly to a diet of jerked beef and beans and hard drilling under a torrid sun. Some rebelled and it became necessary for Walker to use the lash and even to shoot two of them for the good of the cause. The natives rebelled when they found their cattle and frijoles disappearing and the so-called battle of La Gualla was fought between the natives and a detachment of Walker's foragers, several of whom were killed. The news of this battle reached San Francisco and was magnified into a great victory. The new republic had been baptized in the blood of its martyrs.

After three months spent in drilling, Walker began his march to Sonora with but one hun-

dred men, and a small herd of cattle for food. Most of the others had deserted. In his journey across the desert the Indians stole some of his cattle and more of his men deserted. On reaching the Colorado river about half of his force abandoned the expedition and marched to Fort Yuma, where Major Heintzelman relieved their necessities. Walker with thirty-five men had started back for Santa Tomas. They brought up at Tia Juana, where they crossed the American line, surrendered and gave their paroles to Major McKinstry of the United States army. When Walker and his Falstaffian army reached San Francisco they were lionized as heroes. All they had done was to kill a few inoffensive natives on the peninsula and steal their cattle. Their valiant leader had proclaimed two republics and decreed (on paper) that slavery should prevail in them. He had had several of his dupes whipped and two of them shot, which was probably the most commendable thing he had done. His proclamations were ridiculous and his officers with their high sounding titles had returned from their burlesque conquest with scarcely rags enough on them to cover their nakedness. Yet, despite all this, the attempt to enlarge the area of slave territory covered him with glory and his rooms were the resort of all the pro-slavery officials of California.

The federal officials made a show of prosecuting the filibusters. Watkins, the vice-president of the Republic of Lower California and Sonora, was put on trial in the United States district court. The evidence was so plain and the proof so convincing that the judge was compelled to convict against his will. This delightful specimen of a pro-slavery justice expressed from the bench his sympathy for "those spirited men who had gone forth to upbuild the broken altars and rekindle the extinguished fires of liberty in Mexico and Lower California." With such men to enforce the laws, it was not strange that vigilance committees were needed in California. Watkins and Emory, the so-called secretary of state, were fined each \$1,500. The fines were never paid and no effort was ever made to compel their payment. The secretary of war and the secretary of the navy were put



on trial and acquitted. This ended the shameful farce.

Walker's next expedition was to Nicaragua in 1855. A revolution was in progress there. He joined forces with the Democratic party or anti-legitimists. He took but fifty-six men with him. These were called the American phalanx. His first engagement was an attack upon the fortified town of Rivas. Although his men fought bravely, they were defeated and two of his best officers, Kewen and Crocker, killed. His next fight was the battle of Virgin Bay, in which, with fifty Americans and one hundred and twenty natives, he defeated six hundred legitimists. He received reinforcements from California and reorganized his force. He seized the Accessory Transit Company's lake steamer *La Virgin* against the protest of the company, embarked his troops on board of it and by an adroit movement captured the capital city, Granada. His exploits were heralded abroad and recruits flocked to his support. The legitimist had fired upon a steamer bringing passengers up the San Juan river and killed several. Walker in retaliation ordered Mateo Mazorga, the legitimist secretary of state, whom he had taken prisoner at Granada, shot. Peace was declared between the two parties and Patricio Rivas made president. Rivas was president only in name; Walker was the real head of the government and virtually dictator.

He was now at the zenith of his power. By a series of arbitrary acts he confiscated the Accessory Transit Company's vessels and charter. This company had become a power in California travel and had secured the exclusive transit of passengers by the Nicaragua route, then the most popular route to California.

By this action he incurred the enmity of Vanderbilt, who henceforth worked for his downfall. The confiscation of the transit company's right destroyed confidence in the route, and travel virtually ceased by it. This was a blow to the prosperity of the country. To add to Walker's misfortunes, the other Central American states combined to drive the hated foreigners out of the country. He had gotten rid of Rivas and had secured the presidency for himself. He had secured the repeal of the Nic-

aragua laws against slavery and thus paved the way for the introduction of his revered institution. His army now amounted to about twelve hundred men, mostly recruited from California and the slave states. The cholera broke out among his forces and in the armies of the allies and numbers died. His cause was rapidly waning. Many of his dupes deserted. A series of disasters arising from his blundering and incapacity, resulted in his overthrow. He and sixteen of his officers were taken out of the country on the United States sloop of war, *St. Mary's*. The governor of Panama refused to allow him to land in that city. He was sent across the isthmus under guard to Aspinwall and from there with his staff took passage to New Orleans. His misguided followers were transported to Panama and found their way back to the United States.

Upon arriving at New Orleans he began recruiting for a new expedition. One hundred and fifty of his "emigrants" sailed from Mobile; the pro-slavery federal officials allowing them to depart. They were wrecked on Glover's reef, about seventy miles from Balize. They were rescued by a British vessel and returned to Mobile. Walker, with one hundred and thirty-two armed emigrants, landed at Punta Arenas, November 25, 1857, and hoisted his Nicaraguan flag and called himself commander-in-chief of the army of Nicaragua. He and his men began a career of plunder; seized the fort of Castillo on the San Juan river; captured steamers, killed several inhabitants and made prisoners of others. Commander Paulding, of the United States flagship *Wabash*, then on that coast, regarded these acts as rapine and murder, and Walker and his men as outlaws and pirates. He broke up their camp, disarmed Walker and his emigrants and sent them to the United States for trial. But instead of Walker and his followers being tried for piracy their pro-slavery abettors made heroes of them.

Walker's last effort to regain his lost prestige in Nicaragua was made in 1860. With two hundred men, recruited in New Orleans, he landed near Truxillo, in Honduras. His intention was to make his way by land to Nicaragua. He very soon found armed opposition. His new recruits

were not inclined to sacrifice themselves to make him dictator of some country that they had no interest in. So they refused to stand up against the heavy odds they encountered in every fight. Finding his situation growing desperate, he was induced to surrender himself to the captain of the British man-of-war *Icarus*. The authorities of Honduras made a demand on the captain for Walker. That British officer promptly turned the filibuster over to them. He was tried by a court-martial, hastily convened, found guilty of the offenses charged, and condemned to die. September 25, 1860, he was marched out and, in accordance with his sentence, shot to death.

Walker's career is an anomaly in the history of mankind. Devoid of all the characteristics of a great leader, without a commanding presence, puny in size, homely to the point of ugliness, in disposition, cold, cruel, selfish, heartless, stolidly indifferent to the suffering of others, living only to gratify the cravings of his inordinate ambition—it is strange that such a man could attract thousands to offer their lives for his aggrandizement and sacrifice themselves for a cause of which he was the exponent, a cause the most ignoble, the extension of human slavery, that for such a man and for such a cause thousands did offer up their lives is a sad commentary on the political morality of that time. It is said that over ten thousand men joined Walker in his filibustering schemes and that fifty-seven hundred of these found graves in Nicaragua. Of the number of natives killed in battle or who died of disease, there is no record, but it greatly exceeded Walker's losses.

While Walker was attaining some success in Nicaragua, another California filibuster entered the arena. This was Henry A. Crabb, a Stockton lawyer. Like Walker, he was a native of Tennessee, and, like him, too, he was a rabid pro-slavery advocate. He had served in the assembly and one term in the state senate. It is said he was the author of a bill to allow slaveholders who brought their slaves into California before its admission to take their human chattels back into bondage. He was originally a Whig, but had joined the Know-Nothing party and was a candidate of that party for United States senator in 1856; but his extreme southern princi-

ples prevented his election. He had married a Spanish wife, who had numerous and influential relatives in Sonora. It was claimed that Crabb had received an invitation from some of these to bring down an armed force of Americans to overthrow the government and make himself master of the country. Whether he did or did not receive such an invitation, he did recruit a body of men for some kind of service in Sonora. With a force of one hundred men, well armed with rifles and revolvers, he sailed, in January, 1857, on the steamer *Sea Bird*, from San Francisco to San Pedro and from there marched overland. As usual, no attempt was made by the federal authorities to prevent him from invading a neighboring country with an armed force.

He entered Sonora at Sonita, a small town one hundred miles from Yuma. His men helped themselves to what they could find. When approaching the town of Cavorca they were fired upon by a force of men lying in ambush. The fire was kept up from all quarters. They made a rush and gained the shelter of the houses. In the charge two of their men had been killed and eighteen wounded. In the house they had taken possession of they were exposed to shots from a church. Crabb and fifteen of his men attempted to blow open the doors of the church with gunpowder, but in the attempt, which failed, five of the men were killed, and seven, including Crabb, wounded. After holding out for five days they surrendered to the Mexicans, Gabilondo, the Mexican commander, promising to spare their lives. Next morning they were marched out in squads of five to ten and shot. Crabb was tied to a post and a hundred balls fired into him; his head was cut off and placed in a jar of mescal. The only one spared was a boy of fifteen, Charles E. Evans. A party of sixteen men whom Crabb had left at Sonita was surprised and all massacred. The boy Evans was the only one left to tell the fate of the ill-starred expedition. This put an end to filibustering expeditions into Sonora.

These armed forays on the neighboring countries to the south of the United States ceased with the beginning of the war of secession. They had all been made for the purpose of acquiring slave territory. The leaders of them

were southern men and the rank and file were mostly recruited from natives of the slave states. Bancroft truthfully says of these filibustering expeditions: "They were foul robberies, covered by the flimsiest of political and social pretenses, gilded by false aphorisms and profane distortion of sacred formulæ. Liberty dragged in the mud for purposes of theft and human enslavement; the cause of humanity bandied in filthy mouths to promote atrocious butcheries; peaceful,

blooming valleys given over to devastation and ruin; happy families torn asunder, and widows and orphans cast adrift to nurse affliction; and finally, the peace of nations imperiled, and the morality of right insulted. The thought of such results should obliterate all romance, and turn pride to shame. They remain an ineffaceable stain upon the government of the most progressive of nations, and veil in dismal irony the dream of manifest destiny."

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### FROM GOLD TO GRAIN AND FRUITS.

UNDER the Spanish and Mexican jurisdictions there was but little cultivation of the soil in California. While the gardens of some of the missions, and particularly those of Santa Barbara and San Buenaventura, presented a most appetizing display of fruit and vegetables, at the ranchos there were but meager products. Gilroy says that when he came to the country, in 1814, potatoes were not cultivated and it was a rare thing outside of the mission gardens to find any onions or cabbages. A few acres of wheat and a small patch of maize or corn furnished bread, or, rather, tortillas for a family. At the missions a thick soup made of boiled wheat or maize and meat was the standard article of diet for the neophytes. This was portioned out to them in the quantity of about three pints to each person. Langsdorff, who witnessed the distribution of soup rations to the Indians at Santa Clara, says: "It appeared incomprehensible how any one could three times a day eat so large a portion of such nourishing food." The neophytes evidently had healthy appetites. Frijoles (beans) were the staple vegetable dish in Spanish families. These were served up at almost every meal. The bill of fare for a native Californian family was very simple.

A considerable amount of wheat was raised at the more favorably located missions. It was not raised for export, but to feed the neophytes.

The wheat fields had to be fenced in, or perhaps it would be more in accordance with the facts to say that the cattle had to be fenced out. As timber was scarce, adobe brick did duty for fencing as well as for house building. Sometimes the low adobe walls were made high and safe by placing on top of them a row of the skulls of Spanish cattle with the long, curving horns attached to them pointing outward. These were brought from the matanzas or slaughter corrals where there were thousands of them lying around. It was almost impossible for man or beast to scale such a fence.

The agricultural implements of the early Californians were few and simple. The Mexican plow was a forked stick with an iron point fastened to the fork or branch that penetrated the ground. It turned no furrow, but merely scratched the surface of the ground. After sowing it was a race between the weeds and the grain. It depended on the season which won. If the season was cold and backward, so that the seed did not sprout readily, the weeds got the start and won out easily. And yet with such primitive cultivation the yield was sometimes astonishing. At the Mission San Diego the crop of wheat one year produced one hundred and ninety-five fold. As the agriculturist had a large area from which to select his arable land, only the richest soils were chosen. Before the discovery of gold there was little or no market



for grain, and each *ranchero* raised only enough for his own use. For a time there was some trade with the Russians in grain to supply their settlements in Alaska, but this did not continue long.

When some of the Americans who came in the gold rush began to turn their attention to agriculture they greatly underrated the productiveness of the country. To men raised where the summer rains were needed to raise a crop it seemed impossible to produce a crop in a country that was rainless for six or eight months of the year. All attempts at agriculture hitherto had been along the rivers, and it was generally believed that the plains back from the water courses could never be used for any other purpose than cattle raising.

The mining rush of '49 found California without vegetables and fresh fruit. The distance was too great for the slow transportation of that day to ship these into the country. Those who first turned their attention to market gardening made fortunes. The story is told of an old German named Schwartz who had a small ranch a few miles below Sacramento. In 1848, when everybody was rushing to the mines, he remained on his farm, unmoved by the stories of the wonderful finds of gold. Anticipating a greater rush in 1849, he planted several acres in watermelons. As they ripened he took them up to the city and disposed of them at prices ranging from \$1 to \$5, according to size. He realized that season from his melons alone \$30,000. The first field of cabbages was grown by George H. Peck and a partner in 1850. From defective seed or some other cause the cabbage failed to come to a head. Supposing that the defect was in the climate and not in the cabbage, the honest rancher marketed his crop in San Francisco, carrying a cabbage in each hand along the streets until he found a customer. To the query why there were no heads to them the reply was, "That's the way cabbages grow in California." He got rid of his crop at the rate of \$1 apiece for each headless cabbage. But all the vegetable growing experiments were not a financial success. The high price of potatoes in 1849 started a tuber-growing epidemic in 1850. Hundreds of acres were planted to

"spuds" in the counties contiguous to San Francisco, the agriculturists paying as high as fifteen cents per pound for seed. The yield was enormous and the market was soon overstocked. The growers who could not dispose of their potatoes stacked them up in huge piles in the fields; and there they rotted, filling the country around with their effluvia. The next year nobody planted potatoes, and prices went up to the figures of '49 and the spring of '50.

The size to which vegetables grew astonished the amateur agriculturists. Beets, when allowed to grow to maturity, resembled the trunks of trees; onions looked like squash, while a patch of pumpkins resembled a tented field; and corn grew so tall that the stalks had to be felled to get at the ears. Onions were a favorite vegetable in the mining camps on account of their anti-scorbutic properties as a preventive of scurvy. The honest miner was not fastidious about the aroma. They were a profitable crop, too. One *ranchero* in the Napa valley was reported to have cleared \$8,000 off two acres of onions.

With the decline of gold mining wheat became the staple product of central California. The nearness to shipping ports and the large yields made wheat growing very profitable. In the years immediately following the Civil war the price ranged high and a fortune was sometimes made from the products of a single field. It may be necessary to explain that the field might contain anywhere from five hundred to a thousand acres. The grain area was largely extended by the discovery that land in the upper mesas, which had been regarded as only fit for pasture land, was good for cereals. The land in the southern part of the state, which was held in large grants, continued to be devoted to cattle raising for at least two decades after the American conquest. After the discovery of gold cattle raising became immensely profitable. Under the Mexican régime a steer was worth what his hide and tallow would bring or about \$2 or \$3. The rush of immigration in 1849 sent the price of cattle up until a fat bullock sold for from \$30 to \$35. The profit to a *ranchero* who had a thousand or more marketable cattle was a fortune. A good, well-stocked

cattle ranch was more valuable than a gold mine.

The enormous profits in cattle raising dazed the Californians. Had they been thrifty and economical, they might have grown rich. But the sudden influx of wealth engendered extravagant habits and when the price of cattle fell, as it did in a few years, the spendthrift customs were continued. When the cattle market was dull it was easy to raise money by mortgaging the ranch. With interest at the rate of 5 per cent per month, compounded monthly, it did not take long for land and cattle both to change hands. It is related of the former owner of the Santa Gertrudes rancho that he borrowed \$500 from a money lender, at 5 per cent a month, to beat a poker game, but did not succeed. Then he borrowed more money to pay the interest on the first and kept on doing so until interest and principal amounted to \$100,000; then the mortgage was foreclosed and property to-day worth \$1,000,000 was lost for a paltry \$500 staked on a poker game.

Gold mining continued to be the prevailing industry of northern California. The gold production reached its acme in 1853, when the total yield was \$65,000,000. From that time there was a gradual decline in production and in the number of men employed. Many had given up the hopes of striking it rich and quit the business for something more certain and less illusive. The production of gold in 1852 was \$60,000,000, yet the average yield to each man of the one hundred thousand engaged in it was only about \$600, or a little over \$2 per day to the man, scarcely living wages as prices were then. It has been claimed that the cost of producing the gold, counting all expenditures, was three times the value of that produced. Even if it did, the development of the country and impulse given to trade throughout the world would more than counterbalance the loss.

At the time of the discovery of gold nearly all of the fruit raised in California was produced at Santa Barbara and Los Angeles. In Spanish and Mexican days, Los Angeles had been the principal wine-producing district of California. Although wine, as well as other spirituous liquors, were in demand, the vineyardists found it more

profitable to ship their grapes to San Francisco than to manufacture them into wine. Grapes retailed in the city of San Francisco at from twelve and one-half to twenty-five cents a pound. The vineyards were as profitable as the cattle ranches. The mission Indians did the labor in the vineyards and were paid in *aguardiente* on Saturday night. By Sunday morning they were all drunk; then they were gathered up and put into a corral. On Monday morning they were sold to pay the cost of their dissipation. It did not take many years to kill off the Indians. The city has grown over the former sites of the vineyards.

The first orange trees were planted at the Mission San Gabriel about the year 1815 and a few at Los Angeles about the same time. But little attention was given to the industry by the Californians. The first extensive grove was planted by William Wolfskill in 1840. The impression then prevailed that oranges could be grown only on the low lands near the river. The idea of attempting to grow them on the mesa lands was scouted at by the Californians and the Americans. The success that attended the Riverside experiment demonstrated that they could be grown on the mesas, and that the fruit produced was superior to that grown on the river bottoms. This gave such an impetus to the industry in the south that it has distanced all others. The yearly shipment to the eastern markets is twenty thousand car loads. The citrus belt is extending every year.

The Californians paid but little attention to the quality of the fruit they raised. The seed fell in the ground and sprouted. If the twig survived and grew to be a tree, they ate the fruit, asking no question whether the quality might be improved. The pears grown at the missions and at some of the ranch houses were hard and tasteless. It was said they never ripened. A small black fig was cultivated in a few places, but the quantity of fruit grown outside of the mission gardens was very small.

The high price of all kinds of fruit in the early '50s induced the importation of apple, peach, pear, plum and prune trees. These thrived and soon supplied the demand. Before the advent of the railroads and the shipment east the quan-

tity of deciduous fruit produced had outgrown the demand, and there was no profit in its production. All this has been changed by eastern shipment.

Sheep were brought to the country with the first missionary expeditions. The Indian in his primitive condition did not use clothing. A coat of mud was his only garment and he was not at all particular about the fit of that. After his conversion the missionaries put clothing on him, or, rather, on part of him. He was given a shirt, which was a shirt of Nessus, being made of the coarse woolen cloth manufactured at the mission. It was irritating to the skin and compelled the poor wretches to keep up a continual scratching; at least, that is what Hugo Reid tells us. During the Civil war and for several years after, the sheep industry was very profitable. The subdivision of the great ranchos and the absorption of the land for grain growing and fruit culture have contracted the sheep ranges until there is but little left for pasture except the foothills that are too rough for cultivation.

Up to 1863 the great Spanish grants that covered the southern part of the state had, with a few exceptions, been held intact and cattle raising had continued to be the principal industry. For several seasons previous to the famine years of 1863 and 1864 there had been heavy rainfalls and consequently abundant feed. With that careless indifference that marked the business management of the native Californian, the ranges had become overstocked. When the dry year of 1863 set in, the feed on ranches was soon exhausted and the cattle starving. The second famine year following, the cattle industry was virtually wiped out of existence and the cattle-owners ruined. In Santa Barbara, where the cattle barons held almost imperial sway, and, with their army of retainers, controlled the political affairs of the county, of the two hundred thousand cattle listed on the assessment roll of 1862, only five thousand were alive when grass grew in 1865. On the Stearns' ranchos in Los Angeles county, one hundred thousand head of cattle and horses perished, and the owner of a quarter million acres and a large amount of city property could not raise money enough to pay \$1,000 taxes.

Many of the rancheros were in debt when the hard times came, and others mortgaged their land at usurious rates of interest to carry them through the famine years. Their cattle dead, they had no income to meet the interest on the cancerous mortgage that was eating up their patrimony. The result was that they were compelled either to sell their land or the mortgage was foreclosed and they lost it. This led to the subdivision of the large grants into small holdings, the new proprietors finding that there was more profit in selling them off in small tracts than in large ones. This brought in an intelligent and progressive population, and in a few years entirely revolutionized the agricultural conditions of the south. Grain growing and fruit raising became the prevailing industries. The adobe ranch house with its matanzas and its Golgotha of cattle skulls and bones gave place to the tasty farm house with its flower garden, lawn and orange grove.

The Californians paid but little attention to improving the breed of their cattle. When the only value in an animal was the hide and tallow, it did not pay to improve the breed. The hide of a long-horned, mouse-colored Spanish steer would sell for as much as that of a high-bred Durham or Holstein, and, besides, the first could exist where the latter would starve to death. After the conquest there was for some time but little improvement. Cattle were brought across the plains, but for the most part these were the mongrel breeds of the western states and were but little improvement on the Spanish stock. It was not until the famine years virtually exterminated the Spanish cattle that better breeds were introduced.

As with cattle, so also it was with horses. Little attention was given to improving the breed. While there were a few fine race horses and saddle horses in the country before its American occupation, the prevailing equine was the mustang. He was a vicious beast, nor was it strange that his temper was bad. He had to endure starvation and abuse that would have killed a more aristocratic animal. He took care of himself, subsisted on what he could pick up and to the best of his ability resented ill treatment. Horses during the Mexican régime were



used only for riding. Oxen were the draft animals. The mustang had one inherent trait that did not endear him to an American, and that was his propensity to "buck." With his nose between his knees, his back arched and his legs stiffened, by a series of short, quick jumps, he could dismount an inexperienced rider with neatness and dispatch. The Californian took delight in urging the bronco to "buck" so that he (the rider) might exhibit his skillful horsemanship. The mustang had some commendable traits as well. He was sure-footed as a goat and could climb the steep hillsides almost equal to that animal. He had an easy gait under the saddle and could measure off mile after mile without a halt. His power of endurance was wonderful. He could live off the country when apparently there was nothing to subsist on except the bare ground. He owed mankind a debt of ingratitude which he always stood ready to pay when an opportunity offered. The passing of the mustang began with the advent of the American farmer.

The founding of agricultural colonies began in the '50s. One of the first, if not the first, was the German colony of Anaheim, located thirty miles south of Los Angeles. A company of Germans organized in San Francisco in 1857 for the purpose of buying land for the cultivation of the wine grape and the manufacture of wine. The organization was a stock company. Eleven hundred acres were purchased in a Spanish grant. This was subdivided into twenty and forty acre tracts; an irrigating ditch brought in from the Santa Ana river. A portion of each subdivision was planted in vines and these were cultivated by the company until they came into bearing, when the tracts were divided among the stockholders by lot, a certain valuation being fixed on each tract. The man obtaining a choice lot paid into the fund a certain amount and the one receiving an inferior tract received a certain amount, so that each received the same value in the distribution. The colony proved quite a success, and for thirty years Anaheim was one of the largest wine-producing districts in the United States. In 1887 a mysterious disease destroyed all the vines and the vineyardists turned their attention

to the cultivation of oranges and English walnuts.

The Riverside colony, then in San Bernardino county, now in Riverside county, was founded in 1870. The projectors of the colony were eastern gentlemen. At the head of the organization was Judge J. W. North. They purchased four thousand acres of the Roubidoux or Jurupa rancho and fourteen hundred and sixty acres of government land from the California Silk Center Association. This association had been organized in 1869 for the purpose of founding a colony to cultivate mulberry trees and manufacture silk. It had met with reverses, first in the death of its president, Louis Prevost, a man skilled in the silk business, next in the revocation by the legislature of the bounty for mulberry plantations, and lastly in the subsidence of the sericulture craze. To encourage silk culture in California, the legislature, in 1866, passed an act authorizing the payment of a bounty of \$250 for every plantation of five thousand mulberry trees two years old. This greatly stimulated the planting of mulberry trees, if it did not greatly increase the production of silk. In 1869 it was estimated that in the central and southern portions of the state there were ten millions of mulberry trees in various stages of growth. Demands for the bounty poured in upon the commissioners in such numbers that the state treasury was threatened with bankruptcy. The revocation of the bounty killed the silk worms and the mulberry trees; and those who had been attacked with the sericulture craze quickly recovered. The Silk Center Association, having fallen into hard lines, offered its lands for sale at advantageous terms, and in September, 1870, they were purchased by the Southern California Colony Association. The land was bought at \$3.50 per acre. It was mesa or table land that had never been cultivated. It was considered by old-timers indifferent sheep pasture, and Roubidoux, it is said, had it struck from the tax roll because it was not worth taxing.

The company had the land subdivided and laid off a town which was first named Jurupa, but afterwards the name was changed to Riverside. The river, the Santa Ana, did not flow

past the town, but the colonists hoped to make a goodly portion of its waters do so. The lands were put on sale at reasonable prices, a ditch at a cost of \$50,000 was constructed. Experiments were made with oranges, raisin grapes and deciduous fruits, but the colony finally settled down to orange producing. In 1877 the introduction of the Bahia or navel orange gave an additional impetus to orange growing in the colony, the fruit of that species being greatly superior to any other. This fruit was propagated by budding from two trees received from Washington, D. C., by J. A. Tibbetts, of Riverside.

The Indiana colony, which later became Pasadena, was founded in 1873 by some gentlemen from Indiana. Its purpose was the growing of citrus fruits and raisin grapes, but it has grown into a city, and the orange groves, once the pride of the colony, have given place to business blocks and stately residences.

During the early '70s a number of agricultural colonies were founded in Fresno county. These were all fruit-growing and raisin-producing enterprises. They proved successful and Fresno has become the largest raisin-producing district in the state.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE CIVIL WAR—LOYALTY AND DISLOYALTY.

THE admission of California into the Union as a free state did not, in the opinion of the ultra pro-slavery faction, preclude the possibility of securing a part of its territory for the "peculiar institution" of the south. The question of state division which had come up in the constitutional convention was again agitated. The advocates of division hoped to cut off from the southern part, territory enough for a new state. The ostensible purpose of division was kept concealed. The plea of unjust taxation was made prominent. The native Californians who under Mexican rule paid no taxes on their land were given to understand that they were bearing an undue proportion of the cost of government, while the mining counties, paying less tax, had the greater representation. The native Californians were opposed to slavery, an open advocacy of the real purpose would defeat the division scheme.

The leading men in the southern part of the state were from the slave states. If the state were divided, the influence of these men would carry the new state into the Union with a constitution authorizing slave-holding and thus the south would gain two senators. The division question came up in some form in nearly every session of the legislature for a decade after California became a state.

In the legislature of 1854-55, Jefferson Hunt, of San Bernardino county, introduced a bill in the assembly to create and establish, "out of the territory embraced within the limits of the state of California, a new state, to be called the state of Columbia." The territory embraced within the counties of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, San Joaquin, Calaveras, Amador, Tuolumne, Stanislaus, Mariposa, Tulare, Monterey, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego, with the islands on the coast, were to constitute the new state. "The people residing within the above mentioned territory shall be and they are hereby authorized, so soon as the consent of the congress of the United States shall be obtained thereto, to proceed to organize a state government under such rules as are prescribed by the constitution of the United States." The bill met with opposition. It took in some of the mining counties whose interests were not coincident with the agricultural counties of the south. It died on the files.

At a subsequent session, a bill was introduced in the legislature to divide the state into three parts, southern, central and northern, the central state to retain the name of California. This was referred to a committee and got no farther. It was not satisfactory to the pro-slavery ele-

ment because the gain to the south would be overbalanced by the gain to the north.

The success of border ruffianism, backed by the Buchanan administration, in forcing the detestable Lecompton pro-slavery constitution on the people of Kansas, encouraged the divisionists to make another effort to divide the state. While California was a free state it had throughout its existence, up to 1857, when Broderick was elected to the senate, been represented in both houses either by slave-holders from the south or by northern "dough faces"—men of northern birth with southern principles. Most of the state offices had been filled by southern men who had come to the state to obtain office or men who had been imported by their friends or relatives to fill positions by appointment. Indeed, so notorious had this importation of office-holders become that California was often referred to as the "Virginia poorhouse." Scarcely a legislature had convened in which there was not some legislation against free negroes. A free colored man was as terrible to the chivalrous legislators as an army with banners.

The legislature of 1859 was intensely pro-slavery. The divisionists saw in it an opportunity to carry out their long-deferred scheme. The so-called Pico law, an act granting the consent of the legislature to the formation of a different government for the southern counties of this state, was introduced early in the session, passed in both houses and approved by the governor April 18, 1859. The boundaries of the proposed state were as follows: "All of that part or portion of the present territory of this state lying all south of a line drawn eastward from the west boundary of the state along the sixth meridian parallel south of the Mount Diablo meridian, east to the summit of the coast range; thence southerly following said summit to the seventh standard parallel; thence due east on said standard, parallel to its intersection with the northwest boundary of Los Angeles county; thence northeast along said boundary to the eastern boundary of the state, including the counties of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Diego, San Bernardino and a part of Buena Vista, shall be

segregated from the remaining portion of the state for the purpose of the formation by congress, with the concurrent action of said portion (the consent for the segregation of which is hereby granted), of a territorial or other government under the name of the "Territory of Colorado," or such other name as may be deemed meet and proper."

Section second provided for the submitting the question of "For a Territory" or "Against a Territory" to the people of the portion sought to be segregated at the next general election; "and in case two-thirds of the whole number of voters voting thereon shall vote for a change of government, the consent hereby given shall be deemed consummated." In case the vote was favorable the secretary of state was to send a certified copy of the result of the election and a copy of the act annexed to the president of the United States and to the senators and representatives of California in congress. At the general election in September, 1859, the question was submitted to a vote of the people of the southern counties, with the following result:

	For.	Against.
Los Angeles county.....	1,407	441
San Bernardino .....	441	29
San Diego .....	207	24
San Luis Obispo.....	10	283
Santa Barbara .....	395	51
Tulare .....	17	...
Total . . . . .	2,477	828

The bill to create the county of Buena Vista from the southern portion of Tulare failed to pass the legislature, hence the name of that county does not appear in the returns. The result of the vote showed that considerably more than two-thirds were in favor of a new state.

The results of this movement for division and the act were sent to the president and to congress, but nothing came of it. The pro-slavery faction that with the assistance of the dough-faces of the north had so long dominated congress had lost its power. The southern senators and congressmen were preparing for secession and had weightier matters to think of than the division of the state of California. Of late years, a few feeble attempts have been made to stir up



the old question of state division and even to resurrect the old "Pico law."

For more than a decade after its admission into the Union, California was a Democratic state and controlled by the pro-slavery wing of that party. John C. Fremont and William H. Gwin, its first senators, were southern born, Fremont in South Carolina and Gwin in Mississippi. Politics had not entered into their election, but the lines were soon drawn. Fremont drew the short term and his services in the senate were very brief. He confidently expected a re-election, but in this he was doomed to disappointment. The legislature of 1851, after balloting one hundred and forty-two times, adjourned without electing, leaving California with but one senator in the session of 1850-51. In the legislature of 1852 John B. Willer was elected. He was a northern man with southern principles. His chief opponent for the place was David Colbert Broderick, a man destined to fill an important place in the political history of California. He was an Irishman by birth, but had come to America in his boyhood. He had learned the stone cutters' trade with his father. His early associations were with the rougher element of New York City. Aspiring to a higher position than that of a stone cutter he entered the political field and soon arose to prominence. At the age of 26 he was nominated for Congress, but was defeated by a small majority through a split in the party. In 1849 he came to California, where he arrived sick and penniless. With F. D. Kohler, an assayer, he engaged in coining gold. The profit from buying gold dust at \$14 an ounce and making it into \$5 and \$10 pieces put him in affluent circumstances.

His first entry into politics in California was his election to fill a vacancy in the senate of the first legislature. In 1851 he became president of the senate. He studied law, history and literature and was admitted to the bar. He was appointed clerk of the supreme court and had aspirations for still higher positions. Although Senator Gwin was a Democrat, he had managed to control all the federal appointments of Fillmore, the Whig president, and he had filled the offices with pro-slavery Democrats.

No other free state in the Union had such odious laws against negroes as had California. The legislature of 1852 enacted a law "respecting fugitives from labor and slaves brought to this state prior to her admission to the Union." "Under this law a colored man or woman could be brought before a magistrate, claimed as a slave, and the person so seized not being permitted to testify, the judge had no alternative but to issue a certificate to the claimant, which certificate was conclusive of the right of the person or persons in whose favor granted, and prevented all molestation of such person or persons, by any process issued by any court, judge, justice or magistrate or other person whomsoever."\* Any one who rendered assistance to a fugitive was liable to a fine of \$500 or imprisonment for two months. Slaves who had been brought into California by their masters before it became a state, but who were freed by the adoption of a constitution prohibiting slavery, were held to be fugitives and were liable to arrest, although they had been free for several years and some of them had accumulated considerable property. By limitation the law should have become inoperative in 1853, but the legislature of that year re-enacted it, and the succeeding legislatures of 1854 and 1855 continued it in force. The intention of the legislators who enacted the law was to legalize the kidnapping of free negroes, as well as the arrest of fugitives. Broderick vigorously opposed the prosecution of the colored people and by so doing called down upon his head the wrath of the pro-slavery chivalry. From that time on he was an object of their hatred. While successive legislatures were passing laws to punish black men for daring to assert their freedom and their right to the products of their honest toil, white villains were rewarded with political preferment, provided always that they belonged to the dominant wing of the Democratic party. The Whig party was but little better than the other, for the same element ruled in both. The finances of the state were in a deplorable condition and continually growing worse. The people's money was recklessly squandered. Incompetency was

---

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VI.

the rule in office and honesty the exception. Ballot box stuffing had been reduced to a mechanical science, jury bribing was one of the fine arts and suborning perjury was a recognized profession. During one election in San Francisco it was estimated that \$1,500,000 was spent in one way or another to influence voters. Such was the state of affairs just preceding the uprising of the people that evolved in San Francisco the vigilance committee of 1856.

At the state election in the fall of 1855 the Know Nothings carried the state. The native American or Know Nothing party was a party of few principles. Opposition to Catholics and foreigners was about the only plank in its platform. There was a strong opposition to foreign miners in the mining districts and the pro-slavery faction saw in the increased foreign immigration danger to the extension of their beloved institution into new territory. The most potent cause of the success of the new party in California was the hope that it might bring reform to relieve the tax burdened people. But in this they were disappointed. It was made up from the same element that had so long misgoverned the state.

The leaders of the party were either pro-slavery men of the south or northern men with southern principles. Of the latter class was J. Neely Johnson, the governor-elect. In the legislature of 1855 the contest between Gwin and Broderick, which had been waged at the polls the previous year, culminated after thirty-eight ballots in no choice and Gwin's place in the senate became vacant at the expiration of his term. In the legislature of 1856 the Know Nothings had a majority in both houses. It was supposed that they would elect a senator to succeed Gwin. There were three aspirants: H. A. Crabb, formerly a Whig; E. C. Marshall and Henry S. Foote, formerly Democrats. All were southerners and were in the new party for office. The Gwin and Broderick influence was strong enough to prevent the Know Nothing legislature from electing a senator and California was left with but one representative in the upper house of Congress.

The Know Nothing party was short lived. At the general election in 1856 the Democrats

swept the state. Broderick, by his ability in organizing and his superior leadership, had secured a majority in the legislature and was in a position to dictate terms to his opponents. Weller's senatorial term would soon expire and Gwin's already two years vacant left two places to be filled. Broderick, who had heretofore been contending for Gwin's place, changed his tactics and aspired to fill the long term. According to established custom, the filling of the vacancy would come up first, but Broderick, by superior finesse, succeeded in having the caucus nominate the successor to Weller first. Ex-Congressman Latham's friends were induced to favor the arrangement on the expectation that their candidate would be given the short term. Broderick was elected to the long term on the first ballot, January 9, 1857, and his commission was immediately made out and signed by the governor. For years he had bent his energies to securing the senatorship and at last he had obtained the coveted honor. But he was not satisfied yet. He aspired to control the federal patronage of the state; in this way he could reward his friends. He could dictate the election of his colleague for the short term. Both Gwin and Latham were willing to concede to him that privilege for the sake of an election. Latham tried to make a few reservations for some of his friends to whom he had promised places. Gwin offered to surrender it all without reservation. He had had enough of it. Gwin was elected and next day published an address, announcing his obligation to Broderick and renouncing any claim to the distribution of the federal patronage.

Then a wail long and loud went up from the chivalry, who for years had monopolized all the offices. That they, southern gentlemen of aristocratic antecedents, should be compelled to ask favors of a mudsill of the north was too humiliating to be borne. Latham, too, was indignant and Broderick found that his triumph was but a hollow mockery. But the worst was to come. He who had done so much to unite the warring Democracy and give the party a glorious victory in California at the presidential election of 1856 fully expected the approbation of President Buchanan, but when he called on

that old gentleman he was received coldly and during Buchanan's administration he was ignored and Gwin's advice taken and followed in making federal appointments. He returned to California in April, 1857, to secure the nomination of his friends on the state ticket, but in this he was disappointed. The Gwin element was in the ascendancy and John B. Weller received the nomination for governor. He was regarded as a martyr, having been tricked out of a re-election to the senate by Broderick. There were other martyrs of the Democracy, who received balm for their wounds and sympathy for their sufferings at that convention. In discussing a resolution denouncing the vigilance committee, O'Meara in his "History of Early Politics in California," says: "Col. Joseph P. Hoge, the acknowledged leader of the convention, stated that the committee had hanged four men, banished twenty-eight and arrested two hundred and eighty; and that these were nearly all Democrats.

On Broderick's return to the senate in the session of 1857-58, he cast his lot with Senator Douglas and opposed the admission of Kansas under the infamous Lecompton constitution. This cut him loose from the administration wing of the party.

In the state campaign of 1859 Broderick rallied his followers under the Anti-Lecompton standard and Gwin his in support of the Buchanan administration. The party was hopelessly divided. Two Democratic tickets were placed in the field. The Broderick ticket, with John Currey as governor, and the Gwin, with Milton Latham, the campaign was bitter. Broderick took the stump and although not an orator his denunciations of Gwin were scathing and merciless and in his fearful earnestness he became almost eloquent. Gwin in turn loosed the vials of his wrath upon Broderick and criminations and recriminations flew thick and fast during the campaign. It was a campaign of vituperation, but the first aggressor was Gwin.

Judge Terry, in a speech before the Lecompton convention at Sacramento in June, 1859, after flinging out sneers at the Republican party, characterized Broderick's party as sailing "under

the flag of Douglas, but it is the banner of the black Douglass, whose name is Frederick, not Stephen." This taunt was intended to arouse the wrath of Broderick. He read Terry's speech while seated at breakfast in the International hotel at San Francisco. Broderick denounced Terry's utterance in forcible language and closed by saying: "I have hitherto spoken of him as an honest man, as the only honest man on the bench of a miserable, corrupt supreme court, but now I find I was mistaken. I take it all back." A lawyer by the name of Perley, a friend of Terry's, to whom the remark was directed, to obtain a little reputation, challenged Broderick. Broderick refused to consider Perley's challenge on the ground that he was not his (Broderick's) equal in standing and beside that he had declared himself a few days before a British subject. Perley did not stand very high in the community. Terry had acted as a second for him in a duel a few years before.

Broderick, in his reply to Perley, said: "I have determined to take no notice of attacks from any source during the canvass. If I were to accept your challenge, there are probably many other gentlemen who would seek similar opportunities for hostile meetings for the purpose of accomplishing a political object or to obtain public notoriety. I cannot afford at the present time to descend to a violation of the Constitution and state laws to subserve either their or your purposes."

Terry a few days after the close of the campaign sent a letter to Broderick demanding a retraction of the offensive remarks. Broderick, well knowing that he would have to fight some representative of the chivalry if not several of them in succession, did not retract his remarks. He had for several years, in expectation of such a result in a contest with them, practiced himself in the use of fire arms until he had become quite expert.

A challenge followed, a meeting was arranged to take place in San Mateo county, ten miles from San Francisco, on the 12th of September. Chief of Police Burke appeared on the scene and arrested the principals. They were released by the court, no crime having been committed. They met next morning at the same place; ex-



Congressman McKibben and David D. Colton were Broderick's seconds. Calhoun Benham and Thomas Hayes were Terry's. The pistols selected belonged to a friend of Terry's. Broderick was ill, weak and nervous, and it was said that his pistol was quicker on the trigger than Terry's. When the word was given it was discharged before it reached a level and the ball struck the earth, nine feet from where he stood. Terry fired, striking Broderick in the breast. He sank to the earth mortally wounded and died three days afterwards. Broderick dead was a greater man than Broderick living. For years he had waged a contest against the representatives of the slave oligarchy in California and the great mass of the people had looked on with indifference, even urging on his pursuers to the tragic end. Now that he was killed, the cry went up for vengeance on his murderers. Terry was arrested and admitted to bail in the sum of \$10,000. The trial was put off on some pretext and some ten months later he obtained a change of venue to Marin county on the plea that he could not obtain a fair and impartial trial in San Francisco. His case was afterwards dismissed without trial by a pro-slavery judge named Hardy. Although freed by the courts he was found guilty and condemned by public opinion. He went south and joined the Confederates at the breaking out of the Civil war. He some time after the close of the war returned to California. In 1880 he was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. His colleagues on the ticket were elected, but he was defeated. He was killed at Lathrop by a deputy United States marshal while attempting an assault on United States Supreme Judge Field.

In the hue and cry that was raised on the death of Broderick, the chivalry read the doom of their ascendancy. Gwin, as he was about to take the steamer on his return to Washington, "had flaunted in his face a large canvas frame, on which was painted a portrait of Broderick and this: 'It is the will of the people that the murderers of Broderick do not return again to California;' and below were also these words attributed to Mr. Broderick: 'They have killed me because I was opposed to the extension of slavery, and a corrupt administration.'"

Throughout his political career Broderick was a consistent anti-slavery man and a friend of the common people. Of all the politicians of the ante-bellum period, that is, before the Civil war, he stands to-day the highest in the estimation of the people of California. Like Lincoln, he was a self-made man. From a humble origin, unaided, he had fought his way up to a lofty position. Had he been living during the war against the perpetuity of human slavery, he would have been a power in the senate or possibly a commander on the field of battle. As it was, during that struggle in his adopted state, his name became a synonym of patriotism and love for the Union.

Milton S. Latham, who succeeded John B. Weller as governor in 1860, was, like his predecessor, a northern man with southern principles. Almost from the date of his arrival in California he had been an office-holder. He was a man of mediocre ability. He was a state divisionist and would have aided in that scheme by advocating in the senate of the United States (to which body he had been elected three days after his inauguration) the segregation of the southern counties and their formation into a new state with the hopes of restoring the equilibrium between the north and the south. But the time had passed for such projects. The lieutenant-governor, John G. Downey, succeeded Latham. Downey gained great popularity by his veto of the "bulkhead bill." This was a scheme of the San Francisco Dock and Wharf Company to build a stone bulkhead around the city water front in consideration of having the exclusive privilege of collecting wharfage and tolls for fifty years. Downey lost much of his popularity, particularly with the Union men, during the Civil war on account of his sympathy with the Confederates.

At the state election in September, 1861, Leland Stanford was chosen governor. He was the first Republican chosen to that office. He received fifty-six thousand votes. Two years before he had been a candidate for that office and received only ten thousand votes, so rapidly had public sentiment changed. The news of the firing upon Fort Sumter reached San Francisco April 24, twelve days after its oc-

currence. It came by pony express. The beginning of hostilities between the north and the south stirred up a strong Union sentiment. The great Union mass meeting held in San Francisco May 11, 1861, was the largest and most enthusiastic public demonstration ever held on the Pacific coast. The lines were sharply drawn between the friends of the government and its enemies. Former political alliances were forgotten. Most of the Anti-Lecompton or Douglas Democrats arrayed themselves on the side of the Union. The chivalry wing of the Democratic party were either open or secret sympathizers with the Confederates. Some of them were bold and outspoken in their disloyalty. The speech of Edmund Randolph at the Democratic convention July 24, 1861, is a sample of such utterances. \* \* \* "To me it seems a waste of time to talk. For God's sake, tell me of battles fought and won. Tell me of usurpers overthrown; that Missouri is again a free state, no longer crushed under the armed heel of a reckless and odious despot. Tell me that the state of Maryland lives again; and, oh! gentlemen, let us read, let us hear, at the first moment, that not one hostile foot now treads the soil of Virginia! (Applause and cheers.) If this be rebellion, I am a rebel. Do you want a traitor, then I am a traitor. For God's sake, speed the ball; may the lead go quick to his heart, and may our country be free from the despot usurper that now claims the name of the president of the United States."\* (Cheers.) Some of the chivalry Democrats, most of whom had been holding office in California for years, went south at the breaking out of the war to fight in the armies of the Confederacy, and among these was Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who had been superseded in the command of the Pacific Department by Gen. Edwin V. Sumner. Johnston, with a number of fellow sympathizers, went south by the overland route and was killed a year later, at the battle of Shiloh, while in command of the Confederate army.

One form of disloyalty among the class known as "copperheads" (northern men with southern principles) was the advocacy of a Pa-

cific republic. Most prominent among these was ex-Governor John B. Weller. The movement was a thinly disguised method of aiding the southern Confederacy. The flag of the inchoate Pacific republic was raised in Stockton January 16, 1861. It is thus described by the *Stockton Argus*: "The flag is of silk of the medium size of the national ensign and with the exception of the Union (evidently a misnomer in this case) which contains a lone star upon a blue ground, is covered by a painting representing a wild mountain scene, a huge grizzly bear standing in the foreground and the words 'Pacific Republic' near the upper border." The flag raising was not a success. At first it was intended to raise it in the city. But as it became evident this would not be allowed, it was raised to the mast head of a vessel in the slough. It was not allowed to float there long. The hal-yards were cut and a boy was sent up the mast to pull it down. The owner of the flag was convinced that it was not safe to trifle with the loyal sentiment of the people.

At the gubernatorial election in September, 1863, Frederick F. Low, Republican, was chosen over John G. Downey, Democrat, by a majority of over twenty thousand. In some parts of the state Confederate sympathizers were largely in the majority. This was the case in Los Angeles and in some places in the San Joaquin valley. Several of the most outspoken were arrested and sent to Fort Alcatraz, where they soon became convinced of the error of their ways and took the oath of allegiance. When the news of the assassination of Lincoln reached San Francisco, a mob destroyed the newspaper plants of the *Democratic Press*, edited by Beriah Brown; the *Occidental*, edited by Zach. Montgomery; the *News Letter*, edited by F. Marriott, and the *Monitor*, a Catholic paper, edited by Thomas A. Brady. These were virulent copperhead sheets that had heaped abuse upon the martyred president. Had the proprietors of these journals been found the mob would, in the excitement that prevailed, have treated them with violence. After this demonstration Confederate sympathizers kept silent.

\*Tuthill's History of California.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## TRADE, TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

THE beginning of the ocean commerce of California was the two mission transport ships that came every year to bring supplies for the missions and presidios and take back what few products there were to send. The government fixed a price upon each and every article of import and export. There was no cornering the market, no bulls or bears in the wheat pit, no rise or fall in prices except when ordered by royal authority. An Arancel de Precios (fixed rate of prices) was issued at certain intervals, and all buying and selling was governed accordingly. These arancels included everything in the range of human needs—physical, spiritual or mental. According to a tariff of prices promulgated by Governor Fages in 1788, which had been approved by the audiencia and had received the royal sanction, the price of a Holy Christ in California was fixed at \$1.75, a wooden spoon six cents, a horse \$9, a deerskin twenty-five cents, red pepper eighteen cents a pound, a dozen of quail twenty-five cents, brandy seventy-five cents per pint, and so on throughout the list.

In 1785 an attempt was made to open up trade between California and China, the commodities for exchange being seal and otter skins for quicksilver. The trade in peltries was to be a government monopoly. The skins were to be collected from the natives by the mission friars, who were to sell them to a government agent at prices ranging from \$2.50 to \$10 each. The neophytes must give up to the friars all the skins in their possession. All trade by citizens or soldiers was prohibited and any one attempting to deal in peltries otherwise than the regularly ordained authorities was liable, if found out, to have his goods confiscated. Spain's attempt to engage in the fur trade was not a success. The blighting monopoly of church and state nipped it in the bud. It died

out, and the government bought quicksilver, on which also it had a monopoly, with coin instead of otter skins.

After the government abandoned the fur trade the American smugglers began to gather up the peltries, and the California producer received better prices for his furs than the missionaries paid.

The Yankee smuggler had no arancel of prices fixed by royal edict. His price list varied according to circumstances. As his trade was illicit and his vessel and her cargo were in danger of confiscation if he was caught, his scale of prices ranged high. But he paid a higher price for the peltries than the government, and that was a consolation to the seller. The commerce with the Russian settlements of the northwest in the early years of the century furnished a limited market for the grain produced at some of the missions, but the Russians helped themselves to the otter and the seal of California without saying "By your leave" and they were not welcome visitors.

During the Mexican revolution, as has been previously mentioned, trade sprang up between Lima and California in tallow, but it was of short duration. During the Spanish era it can hardly be said that California had any commerce. Foreign vessels were not allowed to enter her ports except when in distress, and their stay was limited to the shortest time possible required to make repairs and take on supplies.

It was not until Mexico gained her independence and removed the proscriptive regulations with which Spain had hampered commerce that the hide droghers opened up trade between New England and California. This trade, which began in 1822, grew to considerable proportions. The hide droghers were emigrant ships as well as mercantile vessels. By



these came most of the Americans who settled in California previous to 1840. The hide and tallow trade, the most important item of commerce in the Mexican era, reached its maximum in 1834, when the great mission herds were, by order of the padres, slaughtered to prevent them from falling into the hands of the government commissioners. Thirty-two vessels came to the coast that year, nearly all of which were engaged in the hide and tallow trade.

During the year 1845, the last of Mexican rule, sixty vessels visited the coast. These were not all trading vessels; eight were men-of-war, twelve were whalers, and thirteen came on miscellaneous business. The total amount received at the custom house for revenue during that year was \$140,000. The majority of the vessels trading on the California coast during the Mexican era sailed under the stars and stripes. Mexico was kinder to California than Spain, and under her administration commercial relations were established to a limited extent with foreign nations. Her commerce at best was feeble and uncertain. The revenue laws and their administration were frequently changed, and the shipping merchant was never sure what kind of a reception his cargo would receive from the custom house officers. The duties on imports from foreign countries were exorbitant and there was always more or less smuggling carried on. The people and the padres, when they were a power, gladly welcomed the arrival of a trading vessel on the coast and were not averse to buying goods that had escaped the tariff if they could do so with safety. As there was no land tax, the revenue on goods supported the expenses of the government.

Never in the world's history did any country develop an ocean commerce so quickly as did California after the discovery of gold. When the news spread abroad, the first ships to arrive came from Peru, Chile and the South Sea islands. The earliest published notice of the gold discovery appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*, September 20, 1848, eight months after it was made. At first the story was ridiculed, but as confirmatory reports came thick and fast, preparations began for a grand rush for the

gold mines. Vessels of all kinds, seaworthy and unseaworthy, were overhauled and fitted out for California. The American trade with California had gone by way of Cape Horn or the Straits of Magellan, and this was the route that was taken by the pioneers. Then there were short cuts by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, across Mexico and by Nicaragua. The first vessels left the Atlantic seaports in November, 1848. By the middle of the winter one hundred vessels had sailed from Atlantic and Gulf seaports, and by spring one hundred and fifty more had taken their departure, all of them loaded with human freight and with supplies of every description. Five hundred and forty-nine vessels arrived in San Francisco in nine months, forty-five reaching that port in one day.

April 12, 1848, before the treaty of peace with Mexico had been proclaimed by the President, the Pacific Mail Steamship Company was incorporated with a capital of \$500,000. Astoria, Ore., was to have been the Pacific terminus of the company's line, but it never got there. The discovery of gold in California made San Francisco the end of its route. The contract with the government gave the company a subsidy of \$200,000 for maintaining three steamers on the Pacific side between Panama and Astoria. The first of these vessels, the *California*, sailed from New York October 6, 1848, for San Francisco and Astoria via Cape Horn. She was followed in the two succeeding months by the *Oregon* and the *Panama*. On the Atlantic side the vessels of the line for several years were the *Ohio*, *Illinois* and *Georgia*. The vessels on the Atlantic side were fifteen hundred tons burden, while those on the Pacific were a thousand tons. Freight and passengers by the Panama route were transported across the isthmus by boats up the Chagres river to Gorgona, and then by mule-back to Panama. In 1855 the Panama railroad was completed. This greatly facilitated travel and transportation. The Atlantic terminus of the road was Aspinwall, now called Colon.

Another line of travel and commerce between the states and California in early days was the Nicaragua route. By that route passengers on the Atlantic side landed at San Juan del Norte

or Greytown. From there they took a river steamer and ascended the Rio San Juan to Lake Nicaragua, then in a larger vessel they crossed the lake to La Virgin. From there a distance of about twelve miles was made on foot or on mule-back to San Juan del Sur, where they re-embarked on board the ocean steamer for San Francisco.

The necessity for the speedy shipment of merchandise to California before the days of trans-continental railroads at a minimum cost evolved the clipper ship. These vessels entered quite early into the California trade and soon displaced the short, clumsy vessels of a few hundred tons burden that took from six to ten months to make a voyage around the Horn. The clipper ship *Flying Cloud*, which arrived at San Francisco in August, 1851, made the voyage from New York in eighty-nine days. These vessels were built long and narrow and carried heavy sail. Their capacity ranged from one to two thousand tons burden. The overland railroads took away a large amount of their business.

Capt. Jedediah S. Smith, as previously stated, was the real pathfinder of the western mountains and plains. He marked out the route from Salt Lake by way of the Rio Virgin, the Colorado and the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles in 1826. This route was extensively traveled by the belated immigrants of the early '50s. Those reaching Salt Lake City too late in the season to cross the Sierra Nevadas turned southward and entered California by Smith's trail.

The early immigration to California came by way of Fort Hall. From there it turned southerly. At Fort Hall the Oregon and California immigrants separated. The disasters that befell the Donner party were brought upon them by their taking the Hastings cut-off, which was represented to them as saving two hundred and fifty miles. It was shorter, but the time spent in making a wagon road through a rough country delayed them until they were caught by the snows in the mountains. Lassen's cut-off was another route that brought disaster and delays to many of the immigrants who were induced to take it. The route up the Platte through the

South Pass of the Rocky mountains and down the Humboldt received by far the larger amount of travel.

The old Santa Fe trail from Independence to Santa Fe, and from there by the old Spanish trail around the north bank of the Colorado across the Rio Virgin down the Mojave river and through the Cajon Pass to Los Angeles, was next in importance. Another route by which much of the southern emigration came was what was known as the Gila route. It started at Fort Smith, Ark., thence via El Paso and Tucson and down the Gila to Yuma, thence across the desert through the San Gorgono Pass to Los Angeles. In 1852 it was estimated one thousand wagons came by this route. There was another route still further south than this which passed through the northern states of Mexico, but it was not popular on account of the hostility of the Mexicans and the Apaches.

The first overland stage line was established in 1857. The route extended from San Antonio de Bexar, Tex., to San Diego, via El Paso, Mesillo, Tucson and Colorado City (now Yuma). The service was twice a month. The contract was let to James E. Burch, the Postal Department reserving "the right to curtail or discontinue the service should any route subsequently put under contract cover the whole or any portion of the route." The *San Diego Herald*, August 12, 1857, thus notes the departure of the first mail by that route: "The pioneer mail train from San Diego to San Antonio, Tex., under the contract entered into by the government with Mr. James Burch, left here on the 9th inst. (August 9, 1857) at an early hour in the morning, and is now pushing its way for the east at a rapid rate. The mail was of course carried on pack animals, as will be the case until wagons which are being pushed across will have been put on the line. \* \* \* The first mail from the other side has not yet arrived, although somewhat overdue, and conjecture is rife as to the cause of the delay." The eastern mail arrived a few days later.

The service continued to improve, and the fifth trip from the eastern terminus to San Diego "was made in the extraordinary short

time of twenty-six days and twelve hours," and the *San Diego Herald* on this arrival, October 6, 1857, rushed out an extra "announcing the very gratifying fact of the complete triumph of the southern route notwithstanding the croakings of many of the opponents of the administration in this state." But the "triumph of the southern route" was of short duration. In September, 1858, the stages of the Butterfield line began making their semi-weekly trips. This route from its western terminus, San Francisco, came down the coast to Gilroy, thence through Pacheco Pass to the San Joaquin valley, up the valley and by way of Fort Tejon to Los Angeles; from there eastward by Temecula and Warner's to Yuma, thence following very nearly what is now the route of the Southern Pacific Railroad through Arizona and New Mexico to El Paso, thence turning northward to Fort Smith, Ark. There the route divided, one branch going to St. Louis and the other to Memphis. The mail route from San Antonio to San Diego was discontinued.

The Butterfield stage line was one of the longest continuous lines ever organized. Its length was two thousand eight hundred and eighty miles. It began operation in September, 1858. The first stage from the east reached Los Angeles October 7 and San Francisco October 10. A mass-meeting was held at San Francisco the evening of October 11 "for the purpose of expressing the sense entertained by the people of the city of the great benefits she is to receive from the establishment of the overland mail." Col. J. B. Crocket acted as president and Frank M. Pixley as secretary. The speaker of the evening in his enthusiasm said: "In my opinion one of the greatest blessings that could befall California would be to discontinue at once all communication by steamer between San Francisco and New York. On yesterday we received advices from New York, New Orleans and St. Louis in less than twenty-four days via El Paso. Next to the discovery of gold this is the most important fact yet developed in the history of California." W. L. Ormsby, special correspondent of the *New York Herald*, the first and only through passenger by the over-

land mail coming in three hours less than twenty-four days, was introduced to the audience and was greeted with terrific applause. He gave a description of the route and some incidents of the journey.

The government gave the Butterfield company a subsidy of \$600,000 a year for a service of two mail coaches each way a week. In 1859 the postal revenue from this route was only \$27,000, leaving Uncle Sam more than half a million dollars out of pocket. At the breaking out of the Civil war the southern overland mail route was discontinued and a contract was made with Butterfield for a six-times-a-week mail by the central route via Salt Lake City, with a branch line to Denver. The eastern terminus was at first St. Joseph, but on account of the war it was changed to Omaha. The western terminus was Placerville, Cal., time twenty days for eight months, and twenty-three days for the remaining four months. The contract was for three years at an annual subsidy of \$1,000,000. The last overland stage contract for carrying the mails was awarded to Wells, Fargo & Co., October 1, 1868, for \$1,750,000 per annum, with deductions for carriage by railway. The railway was rapidly reducing the distance of stage travel.

The only inland commerce during the Mexican era was a few bands of mules sold to New Mexican traders and driven overland to Santa Fe by the old Spanish trail and one band of cattle sold to the Oregon settlers in 1837 and driven by the coast route to Oregon City. The Californians had no desire to open up an inland trade with their neighbors and the traders and trappers who came overland were not welcome.

After the discovery of gold, freighting to the mines became an important business. Supplies had to be taken by pack trains and wagons. Freight charges were excessively high at first. In 1848, "it cost \$5 to carry a hundred pounds of goods from Sutter's Fort to the lower mines, a distance of twenty miles, and \$10 per hundred weight for freight to the upper mines, a distance of forty miles. Two horses can draw one thousand five hundred pounds." In December, 1849, the roads were almost impassable



and teamsters were charging from \$40 to \$50 a hundred pounds for hauling freight from Sacramento to Mormon Island.

In 1855 an inland trade was opened up between Los Angeles and Salt Lake City. The first shipment was made by Banning and Alexander. The wagon train consisted of fifteen ten-mule teams heavily freighted with merchandise. The venture was a success financially. The train left Los Angeles in May and returned in September, consuming four months in the journey. The trade increased and became quite an important factor in the business of the southern part of the state. In 1859 sixty wagons were loaded for Salt Lake in the month of January, and in March of the same year one hundred and fifty loaded with goods were sent to the Mormon capital. In 1865 and 1866 there was a considerable shipment of goods from Los Angeles to Idaho and Montana by wagon trains. These trains went by way of Salt Lake. This trade was carried on during the winter months when the roads over the Sierras and the Rocky mountains were blocked with snow.

Freighting by wagon train to Washoe formed a very important part of the inland commerce of California between 1859 and 1869. The immense freight wagons called "prairie schooners" carried almost as much as a freight car. The old-time teamster, like the old-time stage driver, was a unique character. Both have disappeared. Their occupation is gone. We shall never look on their like again.

The pony express rider came early in the history of California. Away back in 1775, when the continental congress made Benjamin Franklin postmaster-general of the United Colonies, on the Pacific coast soldier couriers, fleet mounted, were carrying their monthly budgets of mail between Monterey in Alta California, and Loreto, near the southern extremity of the peninsula of Lower California, a distance of one thousand five hundred miles.

In the winter of 1859-60 a Wall street lobby was in Washington trying to get an appropriation of \$5,000,000 for carrying the mails one year between New York and San Francisco. William H. Russell, of the firm of Russell, Ma-

jors & Waddell, then engaged in running a daily stage line between the Missouri river and Salt Lake City, hearing of the lobby's efforts, offered to bet \$200,000 that he could put on a mail line between San Francisco and St. Joseph that could make the distance, one thousand nine hundred and fifty miles, in ten days. The wager was accepted. Russell and his business manager, A. B. Miller, an old plains man, bought the fleetest horses they could find in the west and employed one hundred and twenty-five riders selected with reference to their light weight and courage. It was essential that the horses should be loaded as lightly as possible. The horses were stationed from ten to twenty miles apart and each rider was required to ride seventy-five miles. For change of horses and mail bag two minutes were allowed, at each station. One man took care of the two horses kept there. Everything being arranged a start was made from St. Joseph, April 3, 1860. The bet was to be decided on the race eastward. At meridian on April 3, 1860, a signal gun on a steamer at Sacramento proclaimed the hour of starting. At that signal Mr. Miller's private saddle horse, Border Ruffian, with his rider bounded away toward the foothills of the Sierra Nevadas. The first twenty miles were covered in forty-nine minutes. All went well till the Platte river was reached. The river was swollen by recent rain. Rider and horse plunged boldly into it, but the horse mired in the quicksands and was drowned. The rider carrying the mail bag footed it ten miles to the next relay station. When the courier arrived at the sixty-mile station out from St. Joseph he was one hour behind time. The last one had just three hours and thirty minutes in which to make the sixty miles and win the race. A heavy rain was falling and the roads were slippery, but with six horses to make the distance he won with five minutes and a fraction to spare. And thus was finished the longest race for the largest stake ever run in America.

The pony express required to do its work nearly five hundred horses, about one hundred and ninety stations, two hundred station keepers and over a hundred riders. Each rider usually rode the horses on about seventy-five miles,

but sometimes much greater distances were made. Robert H. Haslam, Pony Bob, made on one occasion a continuous ride of three hundred and eighty miles and William F. Cody, now famous as Buffalo Bill, in one continuous trip rode three hundred and eighty-four miles, stopping only for meals, and to change horses.

The pony express was a semi-weekly service. Fifteen pounds was the limit of the weight of the waterproof mail bag and its contents. The postage or charge was \$5 on a letter of half an ounce. The limit was two hundred letters, but sometimes there were not more than twenty in a bag. The line never paid. The shortest time ever made by the pony express was seven days and seventeen hours. This was in March, 1861, when it carried President Lincoln's message. At first telegraphic messages were received at St. Joseph up to five o'clock p. m. of the day of starting and sent to San Francisco on the express, arriving at Placerville, which was then the eastern terminus of the line. The pony express was suspended October 27, 1861, on the completion of the telegraph.

The first stage line was established between Sacramento and Mormon Island in September, 1849, fare \$16 to \$32, according to times. Sacramento was the great distributing point for the mines and was also the center from which radiated numerous stage lines. In 1853 a dozen lines were owned there and the total capital invested in staging was estimated at \$335,000. There were lines running to Coloma, Nevada, Placerville, Georgetown, Yankee Jim's, Jackson, Stockton, Shasta and Auburn. In 1851 Stockton had seven daily stages. The first stage line between San Francisco and San José was established in April, 1850, fare \$32. A number of lines were consolidated. In 1860 the California stage company controlled eight lines northward, the longest extending seven hundred and ten miles to Portland with sixty stations, thirty-five drivers and five hundred horses, eleven drivers and one hundred and fifty horses pertaining to the rest. There were seven independent lines covering four hundred and sixty-four miles, chiefly east and south, the longest to Vir-

ginia City.\* These lines disappeared with the advent of the railroad.

The pack train was a characteristic feature of early mining days. Many of the mountain camps were inaccessible to wagons and the only means of shipping in goods was by pack train. A pack train consisted of from ten to twenty mules each, laden with from two hundred to four hundred pounds. The load was fastened on the animal by means of a pack saddle which was held in its place by a cinch tightly laced around the animal's body. The sure-footed mules could climb steep grades and wind round narrow trails on the side of steep mountains without slipping or tumbling over the cliffs. Mexicans were the most expert packers.

The scheme to utilize camels and dromedaries as beasts of burden on the arid plains of the southwest was agitated in the early fifties. The chief promoter if not the originator of the project was Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the Southern Confederacy. During the last days of the congress of 1851, Mr. Davis offered an amendment to the army appropriation bill appropriating \$30,000 for the purchase of thirty camels and twenty dromedaries. The bill was defeated. When Davis was secretary of war in 1854, congress appropriated \$30,000 for the purchase and importation of camels and in December of that year Major C. Wayne was sent to Egypt and Arabia to buy seventy-five. He secured the required number and shipped them on the naval store ship Supply. They were landed at Indianola, Tex., February 10, 1857. Three had died on the voyage. About half of the herd were taken to Albuquerque, where an expedition was fitted out under the command of Lieutenant Beale for Fort Tejon, Cal.; the other half was employed in packing on the plains of Texas and in the Gadsen Purchase, as Southern Arizona was then called.

It very soon became evident that the camel experiment would not be a success. The American teamster could not be converted into an Arabian camel driver. From the very first meeting there was a mutual antipathy between the

---

\* Sacramento Union, January 1, 1861.

American mule whacker and the beast of the prophet. The teamsters when transformed into camel drivers deserted and the troopers refused to have anything to do with the misshapen beasts. So because there was no one to load and navigate these ships of the desert their voyages became less and less frequent, until finally they ceased altogether; and these desert ships were anchored at the different forts in the southwest. After the breaking out of the Civil war the camels at the forts in Texas and New Mexico were turned loose to shift for themselves. Those in Arizona and California were condemned and sold by the government to two Frenchmen who used them for packing, first in Nevada and later in Arizona, but tiring of the animals they turned them out on the desert. Some of these camels or possibly their descendants are still roaming over the arid plains of southern Arizona and Sonora.

The first telegraph was completed September 11, 1853. It extended from the business quarter of San Francisco to the Golden Gate and was used for signalling vessels. The first long line connected Marysville, Sacramento, Stockton and San José. This was completed October 24, 1853. Another line about the same time was built from San Francisco to Placerville by way of Sacramento. A line was built southward from San José along the Butterfield overland mail route to Los Angeles in 1860. The Overland Telegraph, begun in 1858, was completed November 7, 1861.

The first express for the States was sent under the auspices of the *California Star* (newspaper). The *Star* of March 1, 1848, contained the announcement that "We are about to send letters by express to the States at fifty cents each, papers twelve and a half cents; to start April 15; any mail arriving after that time will be returned to the writers. The *Star* refused to send copies of its rival, *The Californian*, in its express.

The first local express was started by Charles L. Cady in August, 1847. It left San Francisco every Monday and Fort Sacramento, its other terminus, every Thursday. Letters twenty-five cents. Its route was by way of Saucelito, Napa and Petaluma to Sacramento.

Weld & Co.'s express was established in October, 1849. This express ran from San Francisco to Marysville, having its principal offices in San Francisco, Benicia and Sacramento. It was the first express of any consequence established in California. Its name was changed to Hawley & Co.'s express. The first trip was made in the *Mint*, a sailing vessel, and took six days. Afterward it was transferred to the steamers *Hartford* and *McKim*. The company paid these boats \$800 per month for the use of one state room; later for the same accommodation it paid \$1,500 per month. The *Alta California* of January 7, 1850, says: "There are so many new express companies daily starting that we can scarcely keep the run of them."

The following named were the principal companies at that time: Hawley & Co., Angel, Young & Co., Todd, Bryan, Stockton Express, Henly, McKnight & Co., Brown, Knowlton & Co. The business of these express companies consisted largely in carrying letters to the mines. The letters came through the postoffice in San Francisco, but the parties to whom they were addressed were in the mines. While the miner would gladly give an ounce to hear from home he could not make the trip to the Bay at a loss of several hundred dollars in time and money. The express companies obviated this difficulty. The *Alta* of July 27, 1850, says: "We scarcely know what we should do if it were not for the various express lines established which enable us to hold communication with the mines. With the present defective mail communication we should scarcely ever be able to hear from the towns throughout California or from the remote portions of the Placers north or south. Hawley & Co., Todd & Bryan and Besford & Co. are three lines holding communication with different sections of the country. Adams & Co. occupy the whole of a large building on Montgomery street."

Adams & Co., established in 1850, soon became the leading express company of the coast. It absorbed a number of minor companies. It established relays of the fastest horses to carry the express to the mining towns. As early as 1852 the company's lines had penetrated the remote mining camps. Some of its riders per-



formed feats in riding that exceeded the famous pony express riders. Isaac W. Elwell made the trip between Placerville and Sacramento in two hours and fifty minutes, distance sixty-four miles; Frank Ryan made seventy-five miles in four hours and twenty minutes. On his favorite horse, Colonel, he made twenty miles in fifty-five minutes. Adams & Co. carried on a banking business and had branch banks in all the leading mining towns. They also became a po-

litical power. In the great financial crash of 1855 they failed and in their failure ruined thousands of their depositors. Wells, Fargo & Co. express was organized in 1851. It weathered the financial storm that carried down Adams & Co. It gained the confidence of the people of the Pacific coast and has never betrayed it. Its business has grown to immense proportions. It is one of the leading express companies of the world.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### RAILROADS.

THE agitation of the Pacific railroad question began only two years after the first passenger railway was put in operation in the United States. The originator of the scheme to secure the commerce of Asia by a transcontinental railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific was Hartwell Carver, grandson of the famous explorer, Jonathan Carver. He published articles in the *New York Courier* and *Inquirer* in 1832 elaborating his idea, and memorialized congress on the subject. The western terminus was to be on the Columbia river. His road was to be made of stone. There were to be sleeping cars and dining cars attached to each train. In 1836, John Plumbe, then a resident of Dubuque, Iowa, advocated the building of a railroad from Lake Michigan to Oregon. At a public meeting held in Dubuque, March 26, 1838, which Plumbe addressed, a memorial to congress was drafted "praying for an appropriation to defray the expense of the survey and location of the first link in the great Atlantic and Pacific railroad, namely, from the lakes to the Mississippi." Their application was favorably received and an appropriation being made the same year, which was expended under the direction of the secretary of war, the report being of a very favorable character.\*

Plumbe received the indorsement of the Wis-

consin legislature of 1839-40 and a memorial was drafted to congress urging the continuance of the work. Plumbe went to Washington to urge his project. But the times were out of joint for great undertakings. The financial panic of 1837 had left the government revenues in a demoralized condition. Plumbe's plan was to issue stock to the amount of \$100,000,000 divided in shares of \$5 each. The government was to appropriate alternate sections of the public lands along the line of the road. Five million dollars were to be called in for the first installment. After this was expended in building, the receipts from the sale of the lands was to continue the building of the road. One hundred miles were to be built each year and twenty years was the time set for the completion of the road. A bill granting the subsidy and authorizing the building of the road was introduced in congress, but was defeated by the southern members who feared that it would foster the growth of free states.

The man best known in connection with the early agitation of the Pacific railroad scheme is Asa Whitney, of New York. For a time he acted with Carver in promulgating the project, but took up a plan of his own. Whitney wanted a strip of land sixty miles wide along the whole length of the road, which would have given about one hundred million acres of the public domain. Whitney's scheme called forth a great deal of discussion. It was feared by some

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII., p. 499.

timorous souls that such a monopoly would endanger the government and by others that it would bankrupt the public treasury. The agitation was kept up for several years. The acquisition of California and New Mexico threw the project into politics. The question of depleting the treasury or giving away the public domain no longer worried the pro-slavery politicians in congress. The question that agitated them now was how far south could the road be deflected so that it would enhance the value of the lands over which they hoped to spread their pet institution—human slavery.

Another question that agitated the members of congress was whether the road should be built by the government—should be a national road. The route which the road should take was fought over year after year in congress. The south would not permit the north to have the road for fear that freemen would absorb the public lands and build up free states. It was the old dog-in-the-manger policy so characteristic of the southern proslavery politicians.

The California newspapers early took up the discussion and routes were thick as leaves in Valambrosa. In the *Star* of May 13, 1848, Dr. John Marsh outlines a route which was among the best proposed: "From the highest point on the Bay of San Francisco to which seagoing vessels can ascend; thence up the valley of the San Joaquin two hundred and fifty miles; thence through a low pass (Walker's) to the valley of the Colorado and thence through Arizona and New Mexico by the Santa Fe trail to Independence, Mo."

Routes were surveyed and the reports of the engineers laid before congress; memorials were received from the people of California praying for a road; bills were introduced and discussed, but the years passed and the Pacific railroad was not begun. Slavery, that "sum of all villainies," was an obstruction more impassable than the mountains and deserts that intervened between the Missouri and the Pacific. Southern politicians, aided and abetted by Gwin of California neutralized every attempt.

One of the first of several local railroad projects that resulted in something more than resolutions, public meetings and the election of

a board of directors that never directed anything was the building of a railroad from San Francisco to San José. The agitation was begun early in 1850 and by February, 1851, \$100,000 had been subscribed. September 6 of that year a company was organized and the projected road given the high sounding title of the Pacific & Atlantic railroad. Attempts were made to secure subscriptions for its stock in New York and in Europe, but without success. Congress was appealed to, but gave no assistance and all that there was to the road for ten years was its name. In 1859 a new organization was effected under the name of the San Francisco & San José railroad company. An attempt was made to secure a subsidy of \$900,000 from the three counties through which the road was to pass, but this failed and the corporation dissolved. Another organization, the fourth, was effected with a capital stock of \$2,000,000. The construction of the road was begun in October, 1860, and completed to San José January 16, 1864.

The first railroad completed and put into successful operation in California was the Sacramento Valley road. It was originally intended to extend the road from Sacramento through Placer and Sutter counties to Mountain City, in Yuba county, a distance of about forty miles. It came to a final stop at a little over half that distance. Like the San José road the question of building was agitated several years before anything was really done. In 1853 the company was reorganized under the railroad act of that year. Under the previous organization subscriptions had been obtained. The *Sacramento Union* of September 19, 1852, says: "The books of the Sacramento Valley railroad company were to have been opened in San Francisco Wednesday. Upwards of \$200,000 of the necessary stock has been subscribed from here." The *Union* of September 24 announces, "That over \$600,000 had already been subscribed at San Francisco and Sacramento." Under the reorganization a new board was elected November 12, 1853. C. L. Wilson was made president; F. W. Page, treasurer, and W. H. Watson, secretary. Theodore D. Judah, afterwards famous in California railroad building, was employed as

engineer and the construction of the road began in February, 1855. It was completed to Folsom a distance of twenty-two miles from Sacramento and the formal opening of the road for business took place February 22, 1856. According to the secretary's report for 1857 the earnings of that year averaged \$18,000 per month. The total earnings for the year amounted to \$216,000; the expenses \$84,000, leaving a profit of \$132,000. The cost of the road and its equipment was estimated at \$700,000. From this showing it would seem that California's first railroad ought to have been a paying investment, but it was not. Money then was worth 5 per cent a month and the dividends from the road about 18 per cent a year. The difference between one and a half per cent and 5 per cent a month brought the road to a standstill.

Ten years had passed since California had become a state and had its representatives in congress. In all these years the question of a railroad had come up in some form in that body, yet the railroad seemingly was as far from a consummation as it had been a decade before. In 1859 the silver mines of the Washoe were discovered and in the winter of 1859-60 the great silver rush began. An almost continuous stream of wagons, pack trains, horsemen and footmen poured over the Sierra Nevadas into Carson Valley and up the slopes of Mount Davidson to Virginia City. The main line of travel was by way of Placerville, through Johnson's Pass to Carson City. An expensive toll road was built over the mountains and monster freight wagons hauled great loads of merchandise and mill machinery to the mines. "In 1863 the tolls on the new road amounted to \$300,000 and the freight bills on mills and merchandise summed up \$13,000,000."\*

The rush to Washoe gave a new impetus to railroad projecting. A convention of the whole coast had been held at San Francisco in September, 1859, but nothing came of it beyond propositions and resolutions. Early in 1861, Theodore P. Judah called a railroad meeting at the St. Charles hotel in Sacramento. The feasibility of a road over the mountains, the large

amount of business that would come to that road from the Washoe mines and the necessity of Sacramento moving at once to secure that trade were pointed out. This road would be the beginning of a transcontinental line and Sacramento had the opportunity of becoming its terminus. Judah urged upon some of the leading business men the project of organizing a company to begin the building of a transcontinental road. The Washoe trade and travel would be a very important item in the business of the road.

On the 28th of June, 1861, the Central Pacific Railroad company was organized under the general incorporation law of the state. Leland Stanford was chosen president, C. P. Huntington, vice-president, Mark Hopkins, treasurer, James Bailey, secretary, and T. D. Judah, chief engineer. The directors were those just named and E. B. Crocker, John F. Morse, D. W. Strong and Charles Marsh. The capital stock of the company was \$8,500,000 divided into eighty-five thousand shares of \$100 each. The shares taken by individuals were few, Stanford, Huntington, Hopkins, Judah and Charles Crocker subscribing for one hundred and fifty each; Glidden & Williams, one hundred and twenty-five shares; Charles A. Lombard and Orville D. Lombard, three hundred and twenty shares; Samuel Hooper, Benjamin J. Reed, Samuel P. Shaw, fifty shares each; R. O. Ives, twenty-five shares; Edwin B. Crocker, ten shares; Samuel Brannan, two hundred shares; cash subscriptions of which 10 per cent was required by law to be paid down realizing but a few thousand dollars with which to begin so important a work as a railroad across the Sierra Nevada.\*

The total amount subscribed was \$158,000, scarcely enough to build five miles of road on the level plains if it had all been paid up. None of the men in the enterprise was rich. Indeed, as fortunes go now, none of them had more than a competence. Charles Crocker, who was one of the best off, in his sworn statement, placed the value of his property at \$25,000; C. P. Huntington placed the value of his individual possessions at \$7,222, while Leland Stanford and

\*Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII., p. 541.

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. VII.



his brother together owned property worth \$32,950. The incubus that so long had prevented building a Pacific railroad was removed. The war of secession had begun. The southern senators and representatives were no longer in congress to obstruct legislation. The thirty-second and the thirty-fifth parallel roads southern schemes, were out of the way or rather the termini of these roads were inside the confederate lines.

A bill "to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific ocean and to secure to the government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes passed both houses and became a law July 1, 1862. The bill provided for the building of the road by two companies. The Union Pacific (which was to be a union of several roads already projected) was given the construction of the road to the eastern boundary of California, where it would connect with the Central Pacific. Government bonds were to be given to the companies to the amount of \$16,000 per mile to the foot of the mountains and \$48,000 per mile through the mountains when forty miles of road had been built and approved by the government commissioners. In addition to the bonds the companies were to receive "every alternate section of public land designated by odd numbers to the amount of five alternate sections per mile on each side of the railroad on the line thereof and within the limits of ten miles on each side of the road not sold, reserved or otherwise disposed of by the United States." Mineral lands were exempted and any lands unsold three years after the completion of the entire road were subject to a preëmption like other public lands at a price not exceeding \$1.25 per acre, payable to the company.

The government bonds were a first mortgage on the road. The ceremony of breaking ground for the beginning of the enterprise took place at Sacramento, February 22, 1863, Governor Stanford throwing the first shovelful of earth, and work was begun on the first eighteen miles of the road which was let by contract to be finished by August, 1863. The Central Pacific company was in hard lines. Its means were not sufficient to build forty miles which must be

completed before the subsidy could be received. In October, 1863, Judah who had been instrumental in securing the first favorable legislation set out a second time for Washington to ask further assistance from congress. At New York he was stricken with a fever and died there. To him more than any other man is due the credit of securing for the Pacific coast its first transcontinental railroad. In July, 1864, an amended act was passed increasing the land grant from six thousand four hundred acres to twelve thousand eight hundred per mile and reducing the number of miles to be built annually from fifty to twenty-five. The company was allowed to bond its road to the same amount per mile as the government subsidy.

The Western Pacific, which was virtually a continuation of the Central Pacific, was organized in December, 1862, for the purpose of building a railroad from Sacramento via Stockton to San José. A branch of this line was constructed from Niles to Oakland, which was made the terminus of the Central Pacific. The Union Pacific did not begin construction until 1865, while the Central Pacific had forty-four miles constructed. In 1867 the Central Pacific had reached the state line. It had met with many obstacles in the shape of lawsuits and unfavorable comments by the press. From the state line it pushed out through Nevada and on the 28th of April, 1869, the two companies met with their completed roads at Promontory Point in Utah, fifty-three miles west of Ogden. The ceremony of joining the two roads took place May 10. The last tie, a handsomely finished piece of California laurel, was laid and Governor Stanford with a silver hammer drove a golden spike. The two locomotives, one from the east and one from the west, bumped noses and the first transcontinental railroad was completed.

The Southern Pacific Railroad company of California was incorporated in December, 1865. It was incorporated to build a railroad from some point on the bay of San Francisco through the counties of Santa Clara, Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Tulare, Los Angeles to San Diego and thence easterly through San Diego to the eastern boundary of the state there to

connect with a railroad from the Mississippi river.

"In July, 1866, congress granted to the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad company to aid in the construction of its road and telegraph line from Springfield, Mo., by the most eligible route to Albuquerque in New Mexico and thence by the thirty-fifth parallel route to the Pacific, an amount of land equal to that granted to the Central Pacific. By this act the Southern Pacific Railroad was authorized to connect with the Atlantic and Pacific near the boundary line of California, at such point as should be deemed most suitable by the companies and should have therefore the same amount of land per mile as the Atlantic and Pacific."\*

In 1867 the Southern Pacific company decided to change its route and instead of building down through the coast counties to go eastward from Gilroy through Pacheco's pass into the upper San Joaquin valley through Fresno, Kern and San Bernardino to the Colorado river near Fort Mojave. This contemplated change left the lower coast counties out in the cold and caused considerable dissatisfaction, and an attempt was made to prevent it from getting a land subsidy. Congress, however, authorized the change, as did the California legislature of 1870, and the road secured the land.

The San Francisco and San José Railroad came into possession of the Southern Pacific company, San Francisco donating three thousand shares of stock in that road on condition that the Southern Pacific company, after it secured the San José road, should extend it to the southeastern boundary of the state. In 1869 a proposition was made to the supervisors of San Francisco to donate \$1,000,000 in bonds of the city to the Southern Pacific company, on condition that it build two hundred miles south from Gilroy, the bonds to be delivered on the completion and stocking of each section of fifty miles of road. The bonds were voted by the people of the city. The road was built to Soledad, seventy miles from Gilroy, and then stopped. The different branch roads in the San José and Salinas valley were all consolidated

under the name of the Southern Pacific. The Central Pacific and the Southern Pacific, although apparently different organizations, were really one company.

The Southern Pacific built southward from Lathrop, a station on the Central Pacific's line, a railroad up the valley by way of Tehachapi Pass to Los Angeles. While this road was in course of construction in 1872 a proposition was made to the people of Los Angeles through the county board of supervisors to vote a subsidy equal to 5 per cent of the entire amount of the taxable property of the county on condition that the Southern Pacific build fifty miles of its main line to Yuma in the county. Part of the subsidy was to be paid in bonds of the Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad, amounting to \$377,000 and sixty acres of land for depot purposes. The total amount of subsidy to be given was \$610,000. The proposition was accepted by the people, the railroad company in addition to its original offer agreeing to build a branch road twenty-seven miles long to Anaheim. This was done to head off the Tom Scott road which had made a proposition to build a branch road from San Diego to Los Angeles to connect with the Texas Pacific road which the year before had been granted a right of way from Marshall, Tex., to San Diego, and was preparing to build its road. The Southern Pacific completed its road to Los Angeles in September, 1876, and reached the Colorado river on its way east in April, 1877. It obtained the old franchise of the Texas Pacific and continued its road eastward to El Paso, Tex., where it made connections with roads to New Orleans and other points south and east, thus giving California its second transcontinental railroad. This road was completed to El Paso in 1881.

The Atlantic & Pacific road with which the Southern Pacific was to connect originally, suffered from the financial crash of 1873 and suspended operations for a time. Later it entered into a combination with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and St. Louis & San Francisco railroad companies. This gave the Atchison road a half interest in the charter of the Atlantic & Pacific. The two companies built a main line jointly from Albuquerque (where the Atchison

---

\* Bancroft, VII., p. 594.

road ended) west to the Colorado river at the Needles. Their intention was to continue the road to Los Angeles and San Francisco.

The California Southern and the California Southern Extension companies were organized to extend the Atlantic & Pacific from Barstow to San Diego. These companies consolidated and completed a road from San Diego to San Bernardino September 13, 1883. The Southern Pacific interfered. It attempted to prevent the California Southern from crossing its tracks at Colton by placing a heavy engine at the point of crossing, but was compelled to move the engine to save it from demolition. It built a branch from Mojave station to connect with the Atlantic & Pacific in which it had an interest. This gave connection for the Atlantic & Pacific over the Southern Pacific lines with both Los Angeles and San Francisco. This was a serious blow to the California Southern, but disasters never come singly. The great flood of January, 1884, swept down through the Temecula Cañon and carried about thirty miles of its track out to sea. It was doubtful under the circumstances whether it would pay to rebuild it. Finally the Southern Pacific agreed to sell its extension from Barstow to the Needles to the California Southern, reserving its road from Barstow to

Mojave. Construction was begun at once on the California Southern line from Barstow to San Bernardino and in November, 1885, the road was completed from Barstow to San Diego. In October, 1886, the road passed under control of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe. In the spring of 1887 the road was extended westerly from San Bernardino to meet the San Gabriel valley road which had been built eastward from Los Angeles through Pasadena. The completed line reached Los Angeles in May, 1887, thus giving California a third transcontinental line.

After many delays the gap in the Southern Pacific coast line was closed and the first trains from the north and the south passed over its entire length between Los Angeles and San Francisco on the 31st of March, 1901, nearly thirty years after the first section of the road was built.

The Oregon & California and the Central Pacific were consolidated in 1870. The two ends of the road were united at Ashland, Ore., in 1887. The entire line is now controlled by the Southern Pacific, and, in connection with the Northern Pacific and the Oregon Railway & Navigation Road at Portland, forms a fourth transcontinental line for California.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### THE INDIAN QUESTION.

**I**T IS quite the fashion now with a certain school of writers, who take their history of California from "Ramona" and their information on the "Indian question" under the rule of the mission padres from sources equally fictitious, to draw invidious comparisons between the treatment of the Indian by Spain and Mexico when mission rule was dominant in California and his treatment by the United States after the conquest.

That the Indian was brutally treated and unmercifully slaughtered by the American miners and rancheros in the early '50s none will deny; that he had fared but little better under the rule

of Spain and Mexico is equally true. The tame and submissive Indians of the sea coast with whom the mission had to deal were a very different people from the mountain tribes with whom the Americans came in conflict.

We know but little of the conquistas or gentile hunts that were occasionally sent out from the mission to capture subjects for conversion. The history of these was not recorded. From "The narrative of a voyage to the Pacific and Berings strait with the Polar expedition; performed in his majesty's ship Blossom, under command of Capt. F. W. Beechey, R. N., in the years 1825-26-27-28, we have the story of one of these



conquistas or convert raids. Captain Beechey visited California in 1828. While in California he studied the missions, or at least those he visited, and after his return to England published his observations. His observations have great value. He was a disinterested observer and gave a plain, straightforward, truthful account of what he saw, without prejudice or partiality. His narrative dispels much of the romance that some modern writers throw around mission life. This conquista set out from the Mission San José.

"At a particular period of the year also, when the Indians can be spared from agricultural concerns of the establishment, many are permitted to take the launch of the mission and make excursions to the Indian territory. All are anxious to go on such occasions. Some to visit friends, some to procure the manufactures of their barbarian countrymen (which, by the by, are often better than their own) and some with a secret determination never to return. On these occasions the padres desire them to induce as many of their unconverted brethren as possible to accompany them back to the mission; of course, implying that this is to be done only by persuasion; but the boat being furnished with a cannon and musketry and in every respect equipped for war, it too often happens that the neophytes and the *gente de rason*, who superintend the direction of the boat, avail themselves of their superiority with the desire of ingratiating themselves with their master and receiving a reward. There are besides repeated acts of aggression, which it is necessary to punish, all of which furnish proselytes. Women and children are generally the first objects of capture, as their husbands and parents sometimes voluntarily follow them into captivity. These misunderstandings and captivities keep up a perpetual enmity amongst the tribes whose thirst for revenge is insatiable."

We had an opportunity of witnessing the tragical issue of one of these holyday excursions of the neophytes of the Mission San José. The launch was armed, as usual, and placed under the superintendence of an alcalde of the mission, who appears from one statement (for there are several), converted the party of pleasure either

into an attack for procuring proselytes or of revenge upon a particular tribe for some aggression in which they were concerned. They proceeded up the Rio San Joachin until they came to the territory of a particular tribe named Consemenes, when they disembarked with the gun and encamped for the night near the village of Los Gentiles, intending to make an attack upon them next morning, but before they were prepared the gentiles, who had been apprised of their intention and had collected a large body of their friends, became the assailants and pressed so hard upon the party that, notwithstanding they dealt death in every direction with their cannon and musketry and were inspired with confidence by the contempt in which they held the valor and tactics of their unconverted countrymen, they were overpowered by numbers and obliged to seek their safety in flight and to leave the gun in the woods. Some regained the launch and were saved and others found their way overland to the mission, but thirty-four of the party never returned to tell their tale.

"There were other accounts of the unfortunate affair, one of which accused the padre of authorizing the attack. The padre was greatly displeased at the result of the excursion, as the loss of so many Indians to the mission was of great consequence and the confidence with which the victory would inspire the Indians was equally alarming.

"He therefore joined with the converted Indians in a determination to chastise and strike terror into the victorious tribe and in concert with the governor planned an expedition against them. The mission furnished money, arms, Indians and horses and the presidio troops, headed by Alferez Sanches, a veteran, who had been frequently engaged with the Indians and was acquainted with that part of the country. The expedition set out November 19, and we heard nothing of it until the 27th, but two days after the troops had taken to the field some immense columns of smoke rising above the mountains in the direction of the Cosemmes bespoke the conflagration of the village of the persecuted gentiles; and on the day above mentioned the veteran Sanches made a triumphant entry into

the Mission of San José, escorting forty miserable women and children. The gun which had been lost in the first battle was retaken and other trophies captured.

"This victory, so glorious according to the ideas of the conquerors, was achieved with the loss of only one man on the part of the Christians, who was mortally wounded by the bursting of his own gun; but on the part of the enemy it was considerable, as Sanches the morning after the battle counted forty-one men, women and children dead. It is remarkable that none of the prisoners was wounded and it is greatly to be feared that the Christians, who could scarcely be prevented from revenging the death of their relatives upon those who were brought to the mission, glutted their brutal passions on all who fell into their hands.

"The prisoners they had captured were immediately enrolled in the list of the mission, except a nice little boy whose mother was shot while running away with him in her arms, and he was sent to the presidio and, as I heard, given to the Alférez as a reward for his services. The poor little orphan had received a slight wound in his forehead; he wept bitterly at first and refused to eat, but in time became reconciled to his fate.

"Those who were taken to the mission were immediately converted and were daily taught by the neophytes to repeat the Lord's prayer and certain hymns in the Spanish language. I happened to visit the mission about this time and saw these unfortunate beings under tuition. They were clothed in blankets and arranged in a row before a blind Indian, who understood their dialect and was assisted by an alcalde to keep order. Their tutor began by desiring them to kneel, informing them that he was going to teach them the names of the persons composing the trinity and they were to repeat in Spanish what he dictated. The neophytes being arranged, the speaker began: 'Santisima Trinidad, Dios, Jesu Christo, Espiritu Santo,' pausing between each name to listen if the simple Indians, who had never before spoken a word of Spanish, pronounced it correctly or anything near the mark. After they had repeated these names satisfactorily, their blind tutor, after a

pause, added 'Santos' and recapitulated the names of a great many saints, which finished the morning's lesson.

"They did not appear to me to pay much attention to what was going forward and I observed to the padre that I thought their teachers had an arduous task, but he said they had never found any difficulty; that the Indians were accustomed to change their own gods and that their conversion was in a measure habitual to them.

"The expenses of the late expedition fell heavily upon the mission and I was glad to find the padre thought it was paying very dear for so few converts, as in all probability it will lessen his desire to undertake another expedition and the poor Indians will be spared the horrors of being butchered by their own countrymen or dragged from their homes into captivity."

This conquista and the results that followed were very similar to some of the so-called Indian wars that took place after the American occupation. The Indians were provoked to hostilities by outrage and injustice. Then the military came down on them and wiped them out of existence.

The unsanitary condition of the Indian villages at some of the missions was as fatal as an Indian war. The Indian was naturally filthy, but in his native state he had the whole country to roam over. If his village became too filthy and the vermin in it too aggressive, he purified it by fire—burned up his wigwam. The adobe houses that took the place of the brush hovel, which made up the early mission villages, could not be burned to purify them. No doubt the heavy death rate at the missions was due largely to the uncleanly habits of the neophytes. The statistics given in the chapter on the Franciscan missions show that in all the missionary establishments a steady decline, a gradual extinction of the neophyte population, had been in progress for two to three decades before the missions were secularized. Had secularization been delayed or had it not taken place in the course of a few decades, at the rate the neophytes were dying off the missions would have become depopulated. The death rate was greater than the birth rate in all of them and the mortality among

the children was greater even than among the adults. After secularization the neophytes drifted to the cities and towns where they could more readily gratify their passion for strong drink. Their mission training and their Christianity had no restraining influence upon them. Their vicious habits, which were about the only thing they had acquired by their contact with the whites, soon put an end to them.

During the Spanish and Mexican eras Northern California remained practically a terra incognita. Two missions, San Rafael and San Francisco Solano, and the castillo at Sonora, had been established as a sort of protection to the northern frontier. A few armed incursions had been made into the country beyond these to punish Indian horse and cattle thieves. General Vallejo, who was in command of the troops on the frontera del norte, had always endeavored to cultivate friendly relations with the gentiles, but the padres disliked to have these near the missions on account of their influence on the neophytes. Near the Mission San Rafael, in 1833, occurred one of those Indian massacres not uncommon under Spanish and Mexican rule. A body of gentiles from the rancherias of Pulia, encouraged by Figueroa and Vallejo, came to the Mission San Rafael with a view to establishing friendly relations. The padre put off the interview until next day. During the night a theft was committed, which was charged to the gentiles. Fifteen of them were seized and sent as prisoners to San Francisco. Padre Mercado, fearing that their countrymen might retaliate, sent out his major Molina with thirty-seven armed neophytes, who surprised the gentiles in their rancharia, killed twenty-one, wounded many more and captured twenty men, women and children. Vallejo was indignant at the shameful violation of his promises of protection to the Indians. He released the prisoners at San Francisco and the captives at the mission and tried to pacify the wrathful gentiles. Padre Mercado was suspended from his ministry for a short time, but was afterward freed and returned to San Rafael.\*

There was a system of Indian slavery in ex-

istence in California under the rule of Spain and Mexico. Most of the wealthier Spanish and Mexican families had Indian servants. In the raids upon the gentiles the children taken by the soldiers were sometimes sold or disposed of to families for servants. Expeditions were gotten up upon false pretexts, while the main purpose was to steal Indian children and sell them to families for servants. This practice was carried on by the Americans, too, after the conquest.

For a time after the discovery of gold the Indians and the miners got along amicably. The first miners were mainly old Californians, used to the Indians, but with the rush of '49 came many rough characters who, by their injustice, soon stirred up trouble. Sutter had employed a large number of Indians on his ranches and in various capacities. These were faithful and honest. Some of them were employed at his mill in Coloma and in the diggings. In the spring of '49 a band of desperadoes known as the Mountain Hounds murdered eight of these at the mill. Marshall, in trying to defend them, came near being lynched by the drunken brutes.

The injustice done the Indians soon brought on a number of so-called Indian wars. These were costly affairs to the state and in less than two years had plunged the young commonwealth into a debt of nearly \$1,000,000. In a copy of the *Los Angeles Star* for February 28, 1852, I find this enumeration of the wars and the estimated cost of each: The Morehead expedition, \$120,000; General Bean's first expedition, \$66,000; General Bean's second expedition, \$50,000; the Mariposa war, \$230,000; the El Dorado war, \$300,000. The Morehead war originated out of an injustice done the Yuma Indians. These Indians, in the summer of 1849, had obtained an old scow and established a ferry across the Colorado river near the mouth of the Gila, and were making quite a paying business out of it by ferrying emigrants across the river. A party of Americans, headed by a Dr. Langdon of Louisiana, and a desperado named Jack Glanton, dispossessed the Indians of their boat, and having obtained a liberal supply of whiskey from San Diego set up in business for themselves. The Indians, watching their opportunity, while the whites were asleep or stupefied with

---

\* Bancroft's History of California, Vol. III.



drink, fell upon and massacred the whole party, twelve or fifteen in all, and secured some \$15,000 or \$20,000 in money. On receipt of the news, Governor Burnett ordered Major-General Bean of the state militia to march against the Yumas. Bean sent his quartermaster-general, Joseph C. Morehead. Morehead, on Bean's orders, provided necessaries for a three months' campaign at most extravagant prices, paying for them in drafts on the state treasury. Morehead started out from Los Angeles with forty men, but by the time he reached the Colorado river he had recruited his force to one hundred and twenty-five men. The liquid supplies taken along doubtless stimulated recruiting. They reached the Colorado in the summer of 1850, camped there and attacked their rations. After a month's siege (of their rations) they were ordered back and disbanded. The only loss was one man wounded (accidentally). He was sent back to Los Angeles for treatment. The doctor who treated him charged the state \$500. The man who boarded him put in a bill of \$120; and the patriot who housed him wanted \$45 for house rent. Bean's first and second expeditions were very similar in results to the Morehead campaign. The El Dorado expedition or Rogers' war, as it was sometimes called, was another of Governor Burnett's fiascos. He ordered William Rogers, sheriff of El Dorado county, to call out two hundred men at the state's expense to punish the Indians for killing some whites who had, in all probability, been the aggressors and the Indians had retaliated. It was well known that there were men in that part of the country who had wantonly killed Indians for the pleasure of boasting of their exploits.

Nor were the whites always the aggressors. There were bad Indians, savages, who killed without provocation and stole whenever an opportunity offered. In their attempts at retaliation the Indians slaughtered indiscriminately and the innocent more often were their victims than the guilty. On the side of the whites it was a war of extermination waged in many instances without regard to age or sex; on the part of the Indian it was a war of retaliation waged with as little distinction.

The extermination of the aborigines was fear-

fully rapid. Of over ten thousand Indians in Yuba, Placer, Nevada and Sierra counties in 1849 not more than thirty-eight hundred remained in 1854. Much of this decrease had been brought about by dissipation and disease engendered by contact with the whites. Reservations were established in various parts of the state, where Indians abounded, but the large salaries paid to agents and the numerous opportunities for speculation made these positions attractive to politicians, who were both incompetent and dishonest. The Indians, badly treated at the reservations, deserted them whenever an opportunity offered.

A recital of the atrocities committed upon each other in the northwestern part of the state during a period of nearly twenty years would fill a volume. The Indian with all his fiendishness was often outmatched in cruelty by his pale faced brother. The Indian Island massacre was scarcely ever equaled in the annals of Indian cruelties. Indian Island lies nearly opposite the city of Eureka in Humboldt Bay. On this island, fifty years ago, was a large rancheria of inoffensive Indians, who lived chiefly by fishing. They had not been implicated in any of the wars or raids that had disturbed that part of the country. They maintained many of their old customs and had an annual gathering, at which they performed various rites and ceremonies, accompanied by dancing. A number of the Indians from the mainland joined them at these times. Near midnight of February 25, 1860, a number of boats filled with white men sped silently out to the island. The whites landed and quietly surrounded the Indians, who were resting after their orgies, and began the slaughter with axes, knives and clubs, splitting skulls, knocking out brains and cutting the throats of men, women and children. Of the two hundred Indians on the island only four or five men escaped by swimming to the mainland. The same night a rancheria at the entrance of Humboldt Bay and another at the mouth of Eel river were attacked and about one hundred Indians slaughtered. The fiends who committed these atrocities belonged to a secret organization. No rigid investigation was ever made to find out who they were. The grand

jury mildly condemned the outrage and there the matter ended.

The Indians kept up hostilities, rendering travel and traffic unsafe on the borders of Humboldt, Klamath and Trinity counties. Governor Stanford in 1863 issued a proclamation for the enlistment of six companies of volunteers from the six northwestern counties of the state. These recruits were organized into what was known as the Mountaineer battalion with Lieut.-Col. Stephen G. Whipple in command. A number of Indian tribes united and a desultory warfare began. The Indians were worsted in nearly every engagement. Their power was broken and in February, 1865, fragments of the different tribes were gathered into the Hoopa Valley reservation. The Mountaineer battalion in what was known as the "Two Years' War" settled the Indian question from Shasta to the sea for all time.

The Modoc war was the last of the Indian disturbances in the state. The Modocs inhabited the country about Rhett Lake and Lost river in the northeast part of the state, bordering on Oregon. Their history begins with the massacre of an immigrant train of sixty-five persons, men, women and children, on their way from Oregon to California. This brought upon them a reprisal by the whites in which forty-one out of forty-six Indians who had been invited by Benjamin Wright to a pow wow after they had laid aside their arms were set upon by Wright and his companions with revolvers and all killed but five. In 1864 a treaty had been made with the Modocs by which they were to reside on the Klamath reservation. But tiring of reservation life, under their leader, Captain Jack, they returned to their old homes on Lost river. A company of United States troops and several volunteers who went along to see the fun were sent to bring them back to the reservation. They refused to go and a fight ensued in which four of the volunteers and one of the regulars were killed, and the troops retreated. The Modocs after killing several settlers gathered at the lava beds near Rhett Lake and prepared for war.

Lieutenant-Colonel Wheaton with about four hundred men attacked the Indians in the lava

beds January 17, 1873. Captain Jack had but fifty-one men. When Wheaton retreated he had lost thirty-five men killed and a number wounded, but not an Indian had been hurt. A few days after the battle a peace commission was proposed at Washington. A. B. Meacham, Jesse Applegate and Samuel Case were appointed. Elijah Steele of Yreka, who was on friendly terms with the Indians, was sent for. He visited the lava beds with the interpreter, Fairchild, and had a big talk. He proposed to them to surrender and they would be sent to Angel Island near San Francisco, fed and cared for and allowed to select any reservation they wished. Steele, on his return to camp, reported that the Indians accepted the terms, but Fairchild said they had not and next day on his return Steele found out his mistake and barely escaped with his life. Interviews continued without obtaining any definite results, some of the commission became disgusted and returned home. General Canby, commanding the department, had arrived and taken charge of affairs. Commissioner Case resigned and Judge Rosborough was appointed in his place and the Rev. E. Thomas, a doctor of divinity in the Methodist church, was added to the commission. A man by the name of Riddle and his wife Toby, a Modoc, acted as go-betweens and negotiations continued.

A pow wow was arranged at the council tent at which all parties were to meet unarmed, but Toby was secretly informed that it was the intention of the Modocs to massacre the commissioners as had been done to the Indian commissioners twenty years before by Benjamin Wright and his gang. On April 10, while Meacham and Dyer, the superintendent of the Klamath reservation, who had joined the commissioners, were away from camp, the Rev. Dr. Thomas made an agreement with a delegation from Captain Jack for the commission and General Canby to meet the Indians at the council tent. Meacham on his return opposed the arrangement, fearing treachery. The doctor insisted that God had done a wonderful work in the Modoc camp, but Meacham shocked the pious doctor by saying "God had not been in the Modoc camp this winter."

Two of the Indian leaders, Boston Charley and Bogus Charley, came to headquarters to accompany the commission. Riddle and his wife, Toby, bitterly opposed the commissioners' going, telling them they would be killed, and Toby going so far as to seize Meacham's horse to prevent him from going, telling him, "You get kill." Canby and the doctor insisted upon going, despite all protests, the doctor saying, "Let us go as we agreed and trust in God." Meacham and Dyer secured derringers in their side pockets before going. When the commissioners, the interpreters, Riddle and his wife, reached the council tent they found Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim, Shancknasty Jim, Ellen's Man and Hooker Jim sitting around a fire at the council tent. Concealed behind some rocks a short distance away were two young Indians with a number of rifles. The two Charleys, Bogus and Boston, who had come with the commissioners from headquarters, informed the Indians that the commissioners were not armed. The interview began. The Indians were very insolent. Suddenly, at a given signal, the Indians uttered a war whoop, and Captain Jack drew a revolver from under his coat and shot General Canby. Boston Charley shot Dr. Thomas, who fell, rose again, but was shot down while begging for his life. The young Indians had brought up the rifles and a fusillade was begun upon the others. All escaped without injury except Meacham, who, after running some distance, was felled by a bullet fired by Hooker Jim, and left for dead. He was saved from being scalped by the bravery of Toby. He recovered, however, although badly disfigured. While this

was going on, Curly Haired Doctor and several other Modocs, with a white flag, inveigled Lieutenants Boyle and Sherwood beyond the lines. Seeing the Indians were armed, the officers turned to flee, when Curly Haired Jack fired and broke Lieutenant Sherwood's thigh. He died a few days later. The troops were called to arms when the firing began, but the Indians escaped to the lava beds. After a few days' preparation, Colonel Gillem, who was in command, began an attack on the Indian stronghold. Their position was shelled by mountain howitzers. In the fighting, which lasted four days, sixteen soldiers were killed and thirteen wounded. In a reconnoissance under Captain Thomas a few days later, a body of seventy troops and fourteen Warm Spring Indians ran into an ambush of the Indians and thirteen soldiers, including Thomas, were killed. Gen. Jefferson C. Davis was placed in command. The Indians were forced out of the lava beds, their water supply having been cut off. They quarreled among themselves, broke up into parties, were chased down and all captured. Captain Jack and Schonchin John, the two leaders, were shackled together. General Davis made preparations to hang these and six or eight others, but orders from Washington stopped him. The leading Indians were tried by court-martial. Captain Jack, Schonchin John, Black Jim and Boston Charley were hung, two others were sentenced to imprisonment for life. The other Modocs, men, women and children, were sent to a fort in Nebraska and afterwards transferred to the Quaw Paw Agency in Indian Territory. This ended the Modoc war and virtually put an end to the Modoc Indians.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### SOME POLITICAL HISTORY.

THE first Chinese emigrants to California arrived in the brig *Eagle*, from Hong Kong, in the month of February, 1848. They were two men and one woman. This was before the discovery of gold was known abroad. What brought these waifs from the Flowery

Kingdom to California does not appear in the record. February 1, 1849, there were fifty-four Chinamen and one Chinawoman in the territory. January 1, 1850, seven hundred and eighty-nine men and two women had arrived. January 1, 1851, four thousand and eighteen men and seven



women; a year later their numbers had increased to eight thousand one hundred and twenty-one men and eight women; May 7, 1852, eleven thousand seven hundred and eighty men and seven women had found their way to the land of gold. The *Alta California*, from which I take these figures, estimated that between seven and ten thousand more would arrive in the state before January 1, 1853. The editor sagely remarks: "No one fears danger or misfortune from their excessive numbers." There was no opposition to their coming; on the contrary, they were welcomed and almost lionized. The *Alta* of April 27, 1851, remarks: "An American barque yesterday brought eighty worshippers of the sun, moon and many stars. These Celestials make excellent citizens and we are pleased to notice their daily arrival in large numbers." The *Alta* describes a Great Chinese meeting on Portsmouth Square, which took place in 1851. It seems to have been held for the purpose of welcoming the Chinese to California and at the same time doing missionary work and distributing religious tracts among them. The report says: "A large assemblage of citizens and several ladies collected on the plaza to witness the ceremonies. Ah Hee assembled his division and Ah Sing marched his into Kearny street, where the two divisions united and then marched to the square. Many carried fans. There were several peculiar looking Chinamen among them. One, a very tall, old Celestial with an extensive tail, excited universal attention. He had a huge pair of spectacles upon his nose, the glasses of which were about the size of a telescope lens. He also had a singularly colored fur mantle or cape upon his shoulders and a long sort of robe. We presume he must be a mandarin at least.

"Vice Consul F. A. Woodworth, His Honor, Major J. W. Geary, Rev. Albert Williams, Rev. A. Fitch and Rev. F. D. Hunt were present. Ah Hee acted as interpreter. The Rev. Hunt gave them some orthodox instruction in which they were informed of the existence of a country where the China boys would never die; this made them laugh quite heartily. Tracts, scriptural documents, astronomical works, almanacs and other useful religious and instructive docu-

ments printed in Chinese characters were distributed among them."

I give the report of another meeting of "The Chinese residents of San Francisco," taken from the *Alta* of December 10, 1849. I quote it to show how the Chinese were regarded when they first came to California and how they were flattered and complimented by the presence of distinguished citizens at their meetings. Their treatment a few years later, when they were mobbed and beaten in the streets for no fault of theirs except for coming to a Christian country, must have given them a very poor opinion of the white man's consistency. "A public meeting of the Chinese residents of the town was held on the evening of Monday, November 19, at the Canton Restaurant on Jackson street. The following preamble and resolutions were presented and adopted:

"Whereas, It becomes necessary for us, strangers as we are in a strange land, unacquainted with the language and customs of our adopted country, to have some recognized counselor and advisor to whom we may all appeal with confidence for wholesome instruction, and,

"Whereas, We should be at a loss as to what course of action might be necessary for us to pursue therefore,

"Resolved, That a committee of four be appointed to wait upon Selim E. Woodworth, Esq., and request him in behalf of the Chinese residents of San Francisco to act in the capacity of arbiter and advisor for them."

"Mr. Woodworth was waited upon by Ah Hee, Jon Ling, Ah Ting and Ah Toon and kindly consented to act. The whole affair passed off in the happiest manner. Many distinguished guests were present, Hon. J. W. Geary, alcalde; E. H. Harrison, ex-collector of the port, and others."

At the celebration of the admission of California into the Union the "China Boys" were a prominent feature. One report says: "The Celestials had a banner of crimson satin on which were some Chinese characters and the inscription 'China Boys.' They numbered about fifty and were arrayed in the richest stuff and commanded by their chief, Ah Sing."

While the "China Boys" were feted and flat-

tered in San Francisco they were not so enthusiastically welcomed by the miners. The legislature in 1850 passed a law fixing the rate of license for a foreign miner at \$20 per month. This was intended to drive out and keep out of the mines all foreigners, but the rate was so excessively high that it practically nullified the enforcement of the law and it was repealed in 1851. As the Chinese were only allowed peaceable possession of mines that would not pay white man's wages they did not make fortunes in the diggings. If by chance the Asiatics should happen to strike it rich in ground abandoned by white men there was a class among the white miners who did not hesitate to rob the Chinamen of their ground.

As a result of their persecution in the mines the Chinese flocked to San Francisco and it was not long until that city had more "China Boys" than it needed in its business. The legislature of 1855 enacted a law that masters, owners or consignors of vessels bringing to California persons incompetent to become citizens under the laws of the state should pay a fine of \$50 for every such person landed. A suit was brought to test the validity of the act; it was declared unconstitutional. In 1858 the foreign miner's tax was \$10 per month and as most of the other foreigners who had arrived in California in the early '50s had by this time become citizens by naturalization the foreigners upon whom the tax bore most heavily were the Chinese who could not become citizens. As a consequence many of them were driven out of the mines and this again decreased the revenue of the mining counties, a large part of which was made up of poll tax and license.

The classes most bitterly opposed to the Chinese in the mines were the saloon-keepers, the gamblers and their constituents. While the Chinaman himself is a most inveterate gambler and not averse to strong drink he did not divest himself of his frugal earnings in the white man's saloon or gambling den, and the gentry who kept these institutions were the first, like Bill Nye in Bret Harte's poem, to raise the cry, "We are ruined by Chinese cheap labor." While the southern politicians who were the rulers of the state before the Civil war were

opposed to the Chinese and legislated against them, it was not done in the interest of the white laborer, for at one time they had made an attempt to introduce the coolie system, which was to have been a substitute for their beloved institution—slavery. They could not endure the presence of an inferior race not in bondage. The most intolerant and the most bitter opponents of the Chinese then and later when opposition had intensified were certain servile classes of Europeans who in their native countries had always been kept in a state of servility to the aristocracy, but when raised to the dignity of American citizens by naturalization proceeded to celebrate their release from their former serfdom by persecuting the Chinese, whom they regarded as their inferiors. The outcry these people made influenced politicians, who pandered to them for the sake of their votes to make laws and ordinances that were often burlesques on legislation.

In 1870 the legislature enacted a law imposing a penalty of not less than \$1,000 nor more than \$5,000 or imprisonment upon any one bringing to California any subject of China or Japan without first presenting evidence of his or her good character to the commissioner of immigration. The supreme court decided the law unconstitutional. Laws were passed prohibiting the employment of Chinese on the public works; prohibiting them from owning real estate and from obtaining licenses for certain kinds of business. The supervisors of San Francisco passed an ordinance requiring that the hair of any male prisoner convicted of an offense should be cut within one inch of his head. This, of course, was aimed at Chinese convicts and intended to deprive them of their queues and degrade them in the estimation of their people. It was known as the Pig Tail Ordinance; the mayor vetoed it. Another piece of class legislation by the San Francisco supervisors imposed a license of \$15 a quarter on laundries using no horses, while a laundry using a one-horse wagon paid but \$2 per quarter. The Chinese at this time (1876) did not use horses in their laundry business. The courts decided against this ordinance.

Notwithstanding the laws and ordinances

against them the Chinese continued to come and they found employment of some kind to keep them from starving. They were industrious and economical; there were no Chinese tramps. Although they filled a want in the state, cheap and reliable labor, at the beginning of its railroad and agricultural development, they were not desirable citizens. Their habits and morals were bad. Their quarters in the cities reeked with filth and immorality. They maintained their Asiatic customs and despised the "white devils" among whom they lived, which, by the way, was not strange considering the mobbing and maltreatment they received from the other aliens. They made merchandise of their women and carried on a revolting system of female slavery.

The Burlingame treaty guaranteed mutual protection to the citizens of China and the United States on each other's soil; to freedom in religious opinions; to the right to reside in either country at will and other privileges accorded to civilized nations. Under this treaty the Chinese could not be kept out of California and agitation was begun for the modification or entire abrogation of the treaty.

For a number of years there had been a steady decline in the price of labor. Various causes had contributed to this. The productiveness of the mines had decreased; railroad communication with the east had brought in a number of workmen and increased competition; the efforts of the labor unions to decrease the hours of labor and still keep up the wages at the old standard had resulted in closing up some of the manufacturing establishments, the proprietors finding it impossible to compete with eastern factories. All these and other causes brought about a depression in business and brought on in 1877-78 a labor agitation that shook the foundations of our social fabric. The hard times and decline in wages was charged against the Chinese. No doubt the presence of the Mongolians in California had considerable to do with it and particularly in the lower grades of employment but the depression was mainly caused from over-production and the financial crisis of 1873, which had affected the whole United States. Another cause local to California was the wild

mania for stock gambling that had prevailed in California for a number of years. The bonanza kings of the Washoe by getting up corners in stocks running up fraudulent values and then unloading on outside buyers had impoverished thousands of people of small means and enriched themselves without any return to their dupes.

Hard times always brings to the front a class of noisy demagogues who with no remedy to prescribe increase the discontent by vituperative abuse of everybody outside of their sympathizers. The first of the famous sand lot mass meetings of San Francisco was held July 23, 1877, on a vacant lot on the Market street side of the city hall. Harangues were made and resolutions passed denouncing capitalists, declaring against subsidies to steamship and railroad lines, declaring that the reduction of wages was part of a conspiracy for the destruction of the republic and that the military should not be employed against strikers. An anti-coolie club was formed and on that and the two succeeding evenings a number of Chinese laundries were destroyed. In a fight between the police (aided by the committee of safety) and the rioters several of the latter were killed. Threats were made to destroy the railroad property and burn the vessels of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company unless the Chinese in their employ were immediately discharged.

Among the agitators that this ebullition of discontent threw to the front was an Irish drayman named Dennis Kearney. He was shrewd enough to see that some notoriety and political capital could be made by the organization of a Workingmen's party.

On the 5th of October a permanent organization of the Workingmen's party of California was effected. Dennis Kearney was chosen president, J. G. Day, vice-president, and H. L. Knight, secretary. The principles of the party were the condensed essence of selfishness. The working classes were to be elevated at the expense of every other. "We propose to elect none but competent workmen and their friends to any office whatever." "The rich have ruled us till they have ruined us." "The republic must and shall be preserved, and only workingmen will do it." "This party will exhaust all peaceable means of



attaining its ends, but it will not be denied justice when it has the power to enforce it." "It will encourage no riot or outrage, but it will not volunteer to repress or put down or arrest, or prosecute the hungry and impatient who manifest their hatred of the Chinamen by a crusade against John or those who employ him." These and others as irrelevant and immaterial were the principles of the Workingmen's party that was to bring the millennium. The movement spread rapidly, clubs were formed in every ward in San Francisco and there were organizations in all the cities of the state. The original leaders were all of foreign birth, but when the movement became popular native born demagogues, perceiving in it an opportunity to obtain office, abandoned the old parties and joined the new.

Kearney now devoted his whole time to agitation, and the applause he received from his followers pampered his inordinate conceit. His language was highly incendiary. He advised every workingman to own a musket and one hundred rounds of ammunition and urged the formation of military companies. He posed as a reformer and even hoped for martyrdom. In one of his harangues he said: "If I don't get killed I will do more than any reformer in the history of the world. I hope I will be assassinated, for the success of the movement depends on that." The incendiary rant of Kearney and his fellows became alarming. It was a tame meeting, at which no "thieving millionaire, scoundrelly official or extortionate railroad magnate" escaped lynching by the tongues of laborite reformers. The charitable people of the city had raised by subscription \$20,000 to alleviate the prevailing distress among the poor. It was not comforting to a rich man to hear himself doomed to "hemp! hemp! hemp!" simply because by industry, economy and enterprise he had made a fortune. It became evident that if Kearney and his associates were allowed to talk of hanging men and burning the city some of their dupes would put in practice the teachings of their leaders. The supervisors, urged on by the better class of citizens, passed an ordinance called by the sand-lotters "Gibbs' gag law." On the 29th of October, Kearney and

his fellow agitators, with a mob of two or three thousand followers, held a meeting on Nob Hill, where Stanford, Crocker, Hopkins and other railroad magnates had built palatial residences. He roundly denounced as thieves the nabobs of Nob Hill and declared that they would soon feel the power of the workingmen. When his party was thoroughly organized they would march through the city and compel the thieves to give up their plunder; that he would lead them to the city hall, clear out the police, hang the prosecuting attorney, burn every book that had a particle of law in it, and then enact new laws for the workingmen. These and other utterances equally inflammatory caused his arrest while addressing a meeting on the borders of the Barbary coast. Trouble was expected, but he quietly submitted and was taken to jail and a few days later Day, Knight, C. C. O'Donnell and Charles E. Pickett were arrested on charges of inciting riot and taken to jail. A few days in jail cooled them off and they began to "squeal." They addressed a letter to the mayor, saying their utterances had been incorrectly reported by the press and that if released they were willing to submit to any wise measure to allay the excitement. They were turned loose after two weeks' imprisonment and their release was celebrated on Thanksgiving Day, November 29, by a grand demonstration of sand lotters—seven thousand of whom paraded the streets.

It was not long before Kearney and his fellows were back on the sand lots hurling out threats of lynching, burning and blowing up. On January 5 the grand jury presented indictments against Kearney, Wellock, Knight, O'Donnell and Pickett. They were all released on the rulings of the judge of the criminal court on the grounds that no actual riot had taken place.

The first victory of the so-called Workingmen's party was the election of a state senator in Alameda county to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Senator Porter. An individual by the name of John W. Bones was elected. On account of his being long and lean he was known as Barebones and sometimes Praise God Barebones. His only services in the senate were the perpetration of some doggerel verses and a

speech or two on Kearney's theme, "The Chinese Must Go." At the election held June 19, 1878, to choose delegates to a constitutional convention of the one hundred and fifty-two delegates the Workingmen elected fifty-seven, thirty-one of whom were from San Francisco. The convention met at Sacramento, September 28, 1878, and continued to sit in all one hundred and fifty-seven days. It was a mixed assemblage. There were some of the ablest men in the state in it, and there were some of the most narrow minded and intolerant bigots there. The Workingmen flocked by themselves, while the non-partisans, the Republicans and Democrats, for the most part, acted in unison. Opposition to the Chinese, which was a fundamental principle of the Workingmen's creed, was not confined to them alone; some of the non-partisans were as bitter in their hatred of the Mongolians as the Kearneyites. Some of the crudities proposed for insertion in the new constitution were laughable for their absurdity. One sand lotter proposed to amend the bill of rights, that all men are by nature free and independent, to read, "All men who are capable of becoming citizens of the United States are by nature free and independent." One non-partisan wanted to incorporate into the fundamental law of the state Kearney's slogan, "The Chinese Must Go."

After months of discussion the convention evolved a constitution that the ablest men in that body repudiated, some of them going so far as to take the stump against it. But at the election it carried by a large majority. Kearney continued his sand lot harangues. In the summer of 1879 he made a trip through the southern counties of the state, delivering his diatribes against the railroad magnates, the land monopolists and the Chinese. At the town of Santa Ana, now the county seat of Orange county, in his harangue he made a vituperative attack upon the McFadden Brothers, who a year or two before had built a steamer and run it in opposition to the regular coast line steamers until forced to sell it on account of losses incurred by the competition. Kearney made a number of false and libelous statements in regard to the transaction. While he was waiting for the stage to San Diego in front of the hotel he was con-

fronted by Rule, an employee of the McFadden's, with an imperious demand for the name of Kearney's informant. Kearney turned white with fear and blubbered out something about not giving away his friends. Rule struck him a blow that sent him reeling against the building. Gathering himself together he made a rush into the hotel, drawing a pistol as he ran. Rule pursued him through the dining room and out across a vacant lot and into a drug store, where he downed him and, holding him down with his knee on his breast, demanded the name of his informer. One of the slandered men pulled Rule off the "martyr" and Kearney, with a face resembling a beefsteak, took his departure to San Diego. From that day on he ceased his vituperative attacks on individuals. He had met the only argument that could convince him of the error of his ways. He lost caste with his fellows. This braggadocio, who had boasted of leading armies to conquer the enemies of the Workingmen, with a pistol in his hand had ignominiously fled from an unarmed man and had taken a humiliating punishment without a show of resistance. His following began to desert him and Kearney went if the Chinese did not. The Workingmen's party put up a state ticket in 1879, but it was beaten at the polls and went to pieces. In 1880 James Angell of Michigan, John F. Swift of California, and William H. Trescott of South Carolina were appointed commissioners to proceed to China for the purpose of forming new treaties. An agreement was reached with the Chinese authorities by which laborers could be debarred for a certain period from entering the United States. Those in the country were all allowed the rights that aliens of other countries had. The senate ratified the treaty May 5th, 1881.

The following is a list of the governors of California, Spanish, Mexican and American, with date of appointment or election: Spanish: Gaspar de Portolá, 1767; Felipe Barri, 1771; Felipe de Neve, 1774; Pedro Fages, 1790; José Antonio Romeu, 1790; José Joaquín de Arrillaga, 1792; Diego de Borica, 1794; José Joaquín de Arrillaga, 1800; José Arguello, 1814; Pablo Vicente de Sola, 1815. Mexican governors: Pablo Vicente de Sola, 1822; Luis

Arguello, 1823; José Maria Echeandia, 1825; Manuel Victoria, 1831; Pio Pico, 1832; José Maria Echeandia, Agustin Zamorano, 1832; José Figueroa, 1833; José Castro, 1835; Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836; Mariano Chico, 1836; Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836; Juan B. Alvarado, 1836; Manuel Micheltorena, 1842; Pio Pico, 1845. American military governors: Commodore Robert F. Stockton, 1846; Col. John C. Fremont, January, 1847; Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, March 1, 1847; Col. Richard B. Mason, May 31, 1847; Gen. Bennet Riley, April 13, 1849. American governors elected: Peter H. Burnett, 1849. John McDougal, Lieutenant-governor, became governor on resignation of P. H. Burnett in January, 1851; John Bigler, 1851; John Bigler,

1853; J. Neely Johnson, 1855; John B. Weller, 1857; M. S. Latham, 1859; John G. Downey, lieutenant-governor, became governor in 1859 by election of Latham to United States senate; Leland Stanford, 1861; Frederick F. Low, 1863; Henry H. Haight, 1867; Newton Booth, 1871; Romualdo Pacheco, lieutenant governor, became governor February, 1875, on election of Booth to the United States senate; William Irwin, 1875; George C. Perkins, 1879; George Stoneman, 1882; Washington Bartlett, 1886; Robert W. Waterman, lieutenant-governor, became governor September 12, 1887, upon the death of Governor Bartlett; H. H. Markham, 1890; James H. Budd, 1894; Henry T. Gage, 1898.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

THE Franciscans, unlike the Jesuits, were not the patrons of education. They bent all their energies towards proselyting. Their object was to fit their converts for the next world. An ignorant soul might be as happy in paradise as the most learned. Why educate the neophyte? He was converted, baptized and when granted absolution had his passport to heaven. There were no public schools at the missions. A few of the brightest of the neophytes, who were trained to sing in the church choirs, were taught to read, but the great mass of them, even those of the third generation, born and reared at the missions, were as ignorant of book learning as were their great-grandfathers, who ran naked among the oak trees of the mesas and fed on acorns.

Nor was there much attention paid to education among the *gente de razon* of the presidios and pueblos. But few of the common people could read and write. Their ancestors had made their way in the world without book learning. Why should the child know more than the parent? And trained to have great filial regard for his parent, it was not often that the progeny aspired to rise higher in the scale

of intelligence than his progenitor. Of the eleven heads of families who founded Los Angeles, not one could sign his name to the title deed of his house lot. Nor were these an exceptionally ignorant collection of hombres. Out of fifty men comprising the Monterey company in 1785, but fourteen could write. In the company stationed at San Francisco in 1794 not a soldier among them could read or write; and forty years later of one hundred men at Sonoma not one could write his name.

The first community want the American pioneers supplied was the school house. Wherever the immigrants from the New England and the middle states planted a settlement, there, at the same time, they planted a school house. The first community want that the Spanish pabladores (colonists) supplied was a church. The school house was not wanted or if wanted it was a long felt want that was rarely or never satisfied. At the time of the acquisition of California by the Americans, seventy-seven years from the date of its first settlement, there was not a public school house owned by any presidio, pueblo or city in all its territory.

The first public school in California was



opened in San José in December, 1794, seventeen years after the founding of that pueblo. The pioneer teacher of California was Manuel de Vargas, a retired sergeant of infantry. The school was opened in the public granary. Vargas, in 1795, was offered \$250 to open a school in San Diego. As this was higher wages than he was receiving he accepted the offer. José Manuel Toca, a *gamute* or ship boy, arrived on a Spanish transport in 1795 and the same year was employed at Santa Barbara as schoolmaster at a yearly salary of \$125. Thus the army and the navy pioneered education in California.

Governor Borica, the founder of public schools in California, resigned in 1800 and was succeeded by Arrillaga. Governor Arrillaga, if not opposed to, was at least indifferent to the education of the common people. He took life easy and the schools took long vacations; indeed, it was nearly all vacation during his term. Governor Sola, the successor of Arrillaga, made an effort to establish public schools, but the indifference of the people discouraged him. In the lower pueblo, Los Angeles, the first school was opened in 1817, thirty-six years after the founding of the town. The first teacher there was Maximo Piña, an invalid soldier. He received \$140 a year for his services as schoolmaster. If the records are correct, his was the only school taught in Los Angeles during the Spanish régime. One year of schooling to forty years of vacation, there was no educational cramming in those days. The schoolmasters of the Spanish era were invalid soldiers, possessed of that dangerous thing, a "little learning;" and it was very little indeed. About all they could teach was reading, writing and the doctrina Christiana. They were brutal tyrants and their school government a military despotism. They did not spare the rod or the child, either. The rod was too mild an instrument of punishment. Their implement of torture was a cat-o'-nine-tails, made of hempen cords with iron points. To fail in learning the doctrina Christiana was an unpardonable sin. For this, for laughing aloud, playing truant or other offenses no more heinous, the guilty boy "was stretched face downward upon a bench with a handkerchief

thrust into his mouth as a gag and lashed with a dozen or more blows until the blood ran down his little lacerated back." If he could not imbibe the Christian doctrine in any other way, it was injected into him with the points of the lash.

Mexico did better for education in California than Spain. The school terms were lengthened and the vacation shortened proportionally. Governor Echeandia, a man hated by the friars, was an enthusiastic friend of education. "He believed in the gratuitous and compulsory education of rich and poor, Indians and *gente de razon* alike." He held that learning was the corner-stone of a people's wealth and it was the duty of the government to foster education. When the friars heard of his views "they called upon God to pardon the unfortunate ruler unable to comprehend how vastly superior a religious education was to one merely secular.\* Echeandia made a brave attempt to establish a public school system in the territory. He demanded of the friars that they establish a school at each mission for the neophytes; they promised, but, with the intention of evading, a show was made of opening schools. Soon it was reported that the funds were exhausted and the schools had to close for want of means to support them. Nor was Echeandia more successful with the people. He issued an order to the commanding officers at the presidios to compel parents to send their children to school. The school at Monterey was opened, the alcalde acting as schoolmaster. The school furniture consisted of one table and the school books were one arithmetic and four primers. The school funds were as meager as the school furniture. Echeandia, unable to contend against the enmity of the friars, the indifference of the parents and the lack of funds, reluctantly abandoned his futile fight against ignorance.

One of the most active and earnest friends of the public schools during the Mexican era was the much abused Governor Micheltorena. He made an earnest effort to establish a public school system in California. Through his efforts schools were established in all the principal

---

\*Bancroft's California Pastoral.

towns and a guarantee of \$500 from the territorial funds promised to each school. Micheltorena promulgated what might be called the first school law of California. It was a decree issued May 1, 1844, and consisted of ten articles, which prescribed what should be taught in the schools, school hours, school age of the pupils and other regulations. Article 10 named the most holy virgin of Guadalupe as patroness of the schools. Her image was to be placed in each school. But, like all his predecessors, Micheltorena failed; the funds were soon exhausted and the schools closed.

Even had the people been able to read there would have been nothing for them to read but religious books. The friars kept vigilant watch that no interdicted books were brought into the country. If any were found they were seized and publicly burned. Castro, Alvarado and Vallejo were at one time excommunicated for reading Rousseau's works, Telemachus and other books on the prohibited list. Alvarado having declined to pay Father Duran some money he owed him because it was a sin to have anything to do with an excommunicated person, and therefore it would be a sin for the father to take money from him, the padre annulled the sentence, received the money and gave Alvarado permission to read anything he wished.

During the war for the conquest of California and for some time afterwards the schools were all closed. The wild rush to the gold mines in 1848 carried away the male population. No one would stay at home and teach school for the paltry pay given a schoolmaster. The ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in the winter of 1849-50 appointed a committee to establish a school. After a three months' hunt the committee reported "that an individual had just presented himself who, although he did not speak English, yet could he teach the children many useful things; and besides the same person had managed to get the refusal of Mrs. Pollerena's house for school purpose." At the next meeting of the ayuntamiento the committee reported that the individual who had offered to teach had left for the mines and neither a school house nor a schoolmaster could be found.

In June, 1850, the ayuntamiento entered into

a contract with Francisco Bustamente, an ex-soldier, "to teach to the children first, second and third lessons and likewise to read script, to write and count and so much as I may be competent to teach them orthography and good morals." Bustamente was to receive \$60 per month and \$20 for house rent. This was the first school opened in Los Angeles after the conquest.

"The first American school in San Francisco and, we believe, in California, was a merely private enterprise. It was opened by a Mr. Mars-ton from one of the Atlantic states in April, 1847, in a small shanty which stood on the block between Broadway and Pacific streets, west of Dupont street. There he collected some twenty or thirty pupils, whom he continued to teach for almost a whole year, his patrons paying for tuition."\*

In the fall of 1847 a school house was built on the southwest corner of Portsmouth square, fronting on Clay street. The money to build it was raised by subscription. It was a very modest structure—box shaped with a door and two windows in the front and two windows in each end. It served a variety of purposes besides that of a school house. It was a public hall for all kinds of meetings. Churches held service in it. The first public amusements were given in it. At one time it was used for a court room. The first meeting to form a state government was held in it. It was finally degraded to a police office and a station house. For some time after it was built no school was kept in it for want of funds.

On the 21st of February, 1848, a town meeting was called for the election of a board of school trustees and Dr. F. Fourguard, Dr. J. Townsend, C. L. Ross, J. Serrini and William H. Davis were chosen. On the 3d of April following these trustees opened a school in the school house under the charge of Thomas Douglas, A. M., a graduate of Yale College and an experienced teacher of high reputation. The board pledged him a salary of \$1,000 per annum and fixed a tariff of tuition to aid towards its payment; and the town council, afterwards,

\*Annals of San Francisco.

to make up any deficiency, appropriated to the payment of the teacher of the public school in this place \$200 at the expiration of twelve months from the commencement of the school. "Soon after this Mr. Marston discontinued his private school and Mr. Douglas collected some forty pupils."\*

The school flourished for eight or ten weeks. Gold had been discovered and rumors were coming thick and fast of fortunes made in a day. A thousand dollars a year looked large to Mr. Douglas when the contract was made, but in the light of recent events it looked rather small. A man in the diggings might dig out \$1,000 in a week. So the schoolmaster laid down the pedagogical birch, shouldered his pick and hied himself away to the diggings. In the rush for gold, education was forgotten. December 12, 1848, Charles W. H. Christian reopened the school, charging tuition at the rate of \$10. Evidently he did not teach longer than it took him to earn money to reach the mines. April 23, 1849, the Rev. Albert Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, obtained the use of the school house and opened a private school, charging tuition. He gave up school teaching to attend to his ministerial duties. In the fall of '49 John C. Pelton, a Massachusetts schoolmaster, arrived in San Francisco and December 26 opened a school with three pupils in the Baptist church on Washington street. He fitted up the church with writing tables and benches at his own expense, depending on voluntary contributions for his support. In the spring of 1850 he applied to the city council for relief and for his services and that of his wife he received \$500 a month till the summer of 1851, when he closed his school.

\* Col. T. J. Nevins, in June, 1850, obtained rent free the use of a building near the present intersection of Mission and Second streets for school purposes. He employed a Mr. Samuel Newton as teacher. The school was opened July 13. The school passed under the supervision of several teachers. The attendance was small at first and the school was supported by contributions, but later the council voted an ap-

propriation. The school was closed in 1851. Colonel Nevins, in January, 1851, secured a fifty-vara lot at Spring Valley on the Presidio road and built principally by subscription a large school building, employed a teacher and opened a free school, supported by contributions. The building was afterwards leased to the city to be used for a free school, the term of the lease running ninety-nine years. This was the first school building in which the city had an ownership. Colonel Nevins prepared an ordinance for the establishment, regulation and support of free common schools in the city. The ordinance was adopted by the city council September 25, 1851, and was the first ordinance establishing free schools and providing for their maintenance in San Francisco.

A bill to provide for a public school system was introduced in the legislature of 1850, but the committee on education reported that it would be two or three years before any means would become available from the liberal provisions of the constitution; in the meantime the persons who had children to educate could do it out of their own pockets. So all action was postponed and the people who had children paid for their tuition or let them run without schooling.

The first school law was passed in 1851. It was drafted mainly by G. B. Lingley, John C. Pelton and the superintendent of public instruction, J. G. Marvin. It was revised and amended by the legislatures of 1852 and 1853. The state school fund then was derived from the sale and rental of five hundred thousand acres of state land; the estates of deceased persons escheated to the state; state poll tax and a state tax of five cents on each \$100 of assessed property. Congress in 1853 granted to California the 16th and 36th sections of the public lands for school purposes. The total amount of this grant was six million seven hundred and sixty-five thousand five hundred and four acres, of which forty-six thousand and eighty acres were to be deducted for the founding of a state university or college and six thousand four hundred acres for public buildings.

The first apportionment of state funds was made in 1854. The amount of state funds for

\* Annals of San Francisco.



that year was \$52,961. The county and municipal school taxes amounted to \$157,702. These amounts were supplemented by rate bills to the amount of \$42,557. In 1856 the state fund had increased to \$69,961, while rate bills had decreased to \$28,619. That year there were thirty thousand and thirty-nine children of school age in the state, of these only about fifteen thousand were enrolled in the schools.

In the earlier years, following the American conquest, the schools were confined almost entirely to the cities. The population in the country districts was too sparse to maintain a school. The first school house in Sacramento was built in 1849. It was located on I street. C. H. T. Palmer opened school in it in August. It was supported by rate bills and donations. He gathered together about a dozen pupils. The school was soon discontinued. Several other parties in succession tried school keeping in Sacramento, but did not make a success of it. It was not until 1851 that a permanent school was established. A public school was taught in Monterey in 1849 by Rev. Willey. The school was kept in Colton Hall. The first public school house in Los Angeles was built in 1854. Hugh Overns taught the first free school there in 1850.

The amount paid for teachers' salaries in 1854 was \$85,860; in 1900 it reached \$4,850,804. The total expenditures for school purposes in 1854 amounted to \$275,606; in 1900 to \$6,195,438. The first high school in the state was established in San Francisco in 1856. In 1900 there were one hundred and twenty high schools with an attendance of twelve thousand one hundred and seventy-nine students. Two million dollars were invested in high school buildings, furniture and grounds. Five hundred teachers were employed in these schools.

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF THE PACIFIC.

This institution was chartered in August, 1851, as the California Wesleyan College, which name was afterwards changed by act of the legislature to that it now bears. The charter was obtained under the general law of the state as it then was, and on the basis of a subscription of \$27,500 and a donation of some ten acres of land adjacent to the village of Santa Clara. A

school building was erected in which the preparatory department was opened in May, 1852, under the charge of Rev. E. Banister as principal, aided by two assistant teachers, and before the end of the first session had over sixty pupils. Near the close of the following year another edifice was so far completed that the male pupils were transferred to it, and the Female Collegiate Institute, with its special course of study, was organized and continued in the original building. In 1854 the classes of the college proper were formed and the requisite arrangement with respect to president, faculty, and course of study made. In 1858 two young men, constituting the first class, received the degree of A. B., they being the first to receive that honor from any college in California. In 1865 the board of trustees purchased the Stockton rancho, a large body of land adjoining the town of Santa Clara. This was subdivided into lots and small tracts and sold at a profit. By this means an endowment was secured and an excellent site for new college building obtained.

#### THE COLLEGE OF CALIFORNIA.

The question of founding a college or university in California had been discussed early in 1849, before the assembling of the constitutional convention at San José. The originator of the idea was the Rev. Samuel H. Willey, D. D., of the Presbyterian church. At that time he was stationed at Monterey. The first legislature passed a bill providing for the granting of college charters. The bill required that application should be made to the supreme court, which was to determine whether the property possessed by the proposed college was worth \$20,000, and whether in other respects a charter should be granted. A body of land for a college site had been offered by James Stokes and Kimball H. Dimmick to be selected from a large tract they owned on the Guadalupe river, near San José. When application was made for a college charter the supreme court refused to give a charter to the applicants on the plea that the land was unsurveyed and the title not fully determined.

The Rev. Henry Durant, who had at one time been a tutor in Yale College, came to California

in 1853 to engage in teaching. At a meeting of the presbytery of San Francisco and the Congregational Association of California held in Nevada City in May, 1853, which Mr. Durant attended, it was decided to establish an academy at Oakland. There were but few houses in Oakland then and the only communication with San Francisco was by means of a little steamer that crossed the bay two or three times a day. A house was obtained at the corner of Broadway and Fifth street and the academy opened with three pupils. A site was selected for the school, which, when the streets were opened, proved to be four blocks, located between Twelfth and Fourteenth, Franklin and Harrison streets. The site of Oakland at that time was covered with live oaks and the sand was knee deep. Added to other discouragements, titles were in dispute and squatters were seizing upon the vacant lots. A building was begun for the school, the money ran out and the property was in danger of seizure on a mechanics' lien, but was rescued by the bravery and resourcefulness of Dr. Durant.

In 1855 the College of California was chartered and a search begun for a permanent site. A number were offered at various places in the state. The trustees finally selected the Berkeley site, a tract of one hundred and sixty acres on Strawberry creek near Oakland, opposite the Golden Gate. The college school in Oakland was flourishing. A new building, Academy Hall, was erected in 1858. A college faculty was organized. The Rev. Henry Durant and the Rev. Martin Kellogg were chosen professors and the first college class was organized in June, 1860. The college classes were taught in the buildings of the college school, which were usually called the College of California. The college classes were small and the endowment smaller. The faculty met with many discouragements. It became evident that the institution could never become a prominent one in the educational field with the limited means of support it could command. In 1863 the idea of a state university began to be agitated. A bill was passed by the state legislature in 1866, devoting to the support of a narrow polytechnical school, the federal land grants to California for

the support of agricultural schools and a college of mechanics. The trustees of the College of California proposed in 1867 to transfer to the state the college site at Berkeley, opposite the Golden Gate, together with all the other assets remaining after the debts were paid, on condition that the state would build a University of California on the site at Berkeley, which should be a classical and technological college.

#### UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

A bill for the establishing of a state university was introduced in the legislature March 5, 1868, by Hon. John W. Dwinelle of Alameda county. After some amendments it was finally passed, March 21, and on the 27th of the same month a bill was passed making an appropriation for the support of the institution.

The board of regents of the university was organized June 9, 1868, and the same day Gen. George B. McClellan was elected president of the university, but at that time being engaged in building Stevens Battery at New York he declined the honor. September 23, 1869, the scholastic exercises of the university were begun in the buildings of the College of California in Oakland and the first university class was graduated in June, 1873. The new buildings of the university at Berkeley were occupied in September, 1873. Prof. John Le Conte was acting president for the first year. Dr. Henry Durant was chosen to fill that position and was succeeded by D. C. Gilman in 1872. The cornerstone of the Agricultural College, called the South Hall, was laid in August, 1872, and that of the North Hall in the spring of 1873.

The university, as now constituted, consists of Colleges of Letters, Social Science, Agriculture, Mechanics, Mining, Civil Engineering, Chemistry and Commerce, located at Berkeley; the Lick Astronomical Department at Mount Hamilton; and the professional and affiliated colleges in San Francisco, namely, the Hastings College of Law, the Medical Department, the Post-Graduate Medical Department, the College of Dentistry and Pharmacy, the Veterinary Department and the Mark Hopkins Institute of Art. The total value of the property belonging to the university at this time is about \$5,000,000

and the endowment funds nearly \$3,000,000. The total income in 1900 was \$475,254.

#### LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY.

"When the intention of Senator Stanford to found a university in memory of his lamented son was first announced, it was expected from the broad and comprehensive views which he was known to entertain upon the subject, that his plans, when formed, would result in no ordinary college endowment or educational scheme, but when these plans were laid before the people their magnitude was so far beyond the most extravagant of public anticipation that all were astonished at the magnificence of their aggregate, the wide scope of their detail and the absolute grandeur of their munificence. The brief history of California as an American state comprises much that is noble and great, but nothing in that history will compare in grandeur with this act of one of her leading citizens. The records of history may be searched in vain for a parallel to this gift of Senator Stanford to the state of his adoption. \* \* \* By this act Senator Stanford will not only immortalize the memory of his son, but will erect for himself a monument more enduring than brass or marble, for it will be enshrined in the hearts of succeeding generations for all time to come."\*

Senator Stanford, to protect the endowments he proposed to make, prepared a bill, which was passed by the legislature, approved by the governor and became a law March 9, 1885. It is entitled "An act to advance learning, the arts and sciences and to promote the public welfare, by providing for the conveyance, holding and protection of property, and the creation of trusts for the founding, endowment, erection and maintenance within this state of universities, colleges, schools, seminaries of learning, mechanical institutes, museums and galleries of art."

Section 2 specifies how a grant for the above purposes may be made: "Any person desiring in his lifetime to promote the public welfare by founding, endowing and having maintained within this state a university, college, school,

seminary of learning, mechanical institute, museum or gallery of art or any or all thereof, may, to that end, and for such purpose, by grant in writing, convey to a trustee, or any number of trustees named in such grant (and their successors), any property, real or personal, belonging to such person, and situated or being within this state; provided, that if any such person be married and the property be community property, then both husband and wife must join in such grant." The act contains twelve sections. After the passage of the act twenty-four trustees were appointed. Among them were judges of the supreme and superior courts, a United States senator and business men in various lines.

Among the lands deeded to the university by Senator Stanford and his wife were the Palo Alto estate, containing seventy-two hundred acres. This ranch had been devoted principally to the breeding and rearing of thoroughbred horses. On this the college buildings were to be erected. The site selected was near the town of Palo Alto, which is thirty-four miles south from San Francisco on the railroad to San José, in Santa Clara county.

Another property donated was the Vina rancho, situated at the junction of Deer creek with the Sacramento river in Tehama county. It consisted of fifty-five thousand acres, of which thirty-six thousand were planted to vines and orchard and the remainder used for grain growing and pasture.

The third rancho given to the support of the university was the Gridley ranch, containing about twenty-one thousand acres. This was situated in Butte county and included within its limits some of the richest wheat growing lands in the state. At the time it was donated its assessed value was \$1,000,000. The total amount of land conveyed to the university by deed of trust was eighty-three thousand two hundred acres.

The name selected for the institution was Leland Stanford Junior University. The cornerstone of the university was laid May 14, 1887, by Senator and Mrs. Leland Stanford. The site of the college buildings is about one mile west from Palo Alto. In his address to the trustees

\* Monograph of Leland Stanford Junior University.



November 14, 1885, Senator Stanford said: "We do not expect to establish a university and fill it with students at once. It must be the growth of time and experience. Our idea is that in the first instance we shall require the establishment of colleges for both sexes; then of primary schools, as they may be needed; and out of all these will grow the great central institution for more advanced study." The growth of the university has been rapid. In a very few years after its founding it took rank with the best institutions of learning in the United States.

#### NORMAL SCHOOLS.

The legislature of 1862 passed a bill authorizing the establishment of a state normal school for the training of teachers at San Francisco or at such other place as the legislature may hereafter direct. The school was established and conducted for several years at San Francisco, but was eventually moved to San José, where a site had been donated. A building was erected and the school became a flourishing institution. The first building was destroyed by fire and the present handsome and commodious building erected on a new site. The first normal school established in the state was a private one, conducted by George W. Minns. It was started in

San Francisco in 1857, but was discontinued after the organization of the state school in 1863, Minns becoming principal. A normal school was established by the legislature at Los Angeles in 1881. It was at first a branch of the state school at San José and was under control of the same board of trustees and the same principal. Later it was made an independent institution with a board and principal of its own.

Normal schools have been established at Chico (1889), San Diego (1897) and San Francisco (1899). The total number of teachers employed in the five state normal schools in 1900 was one hundred and one, of whom thirty-seven were men and sixty-four women. The whole number of students in these at that time was two thousand and thirty-nine, of whom two hundred and fifty-six were men and one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine women.

The total receipts for the support of these schools from all sources were for the year ending June 30, 1900, \$251,217; the total expenditures for the same time were \$206,001; the value of the normal school property of the state is about \$700,000. The educational system and facilities of California, university, college, normal school and public school, rank with the best in the United States.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### CITIES OF CALIFORNIA—THEIR ORIGIN AND GROWTH.

**A**LTHOUGH Spain and Mexico possessed California for seventy-seven years after the date of the first settlement made in it, they founded but few towns and but one of those founded had attained the dignity of a city at the time of the American conquest. In a previous chapter I have given sketches of the founding of the four presidios and three pueblos under Spanish rule. Twenty missions were established under the rule of Spain and one under the Mexican Republic. While the country increased in population under the rule of Mexico, the only new settlement that was formed was the mission at Solano.

Pueblos grew up at the presidios and some of the mission settlements developed into towns. The principal towns that have grown up around the mission sites are San Juan Capistrano, San Gabriel, San Buenaventura, San Miguel, San Luis Obispo, Santa Clara and San Rafael.

The creation of towns began after the Americans got possession of the country. Before the treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been made, and while the war was in progress, two enterprising Americans, Robert Semple and T. O. Larkin, had created on paper an extensive city on the Straits of Carquinez. The city of Francisca "comprises five miles,"

so the proprietors of the embryo metropolis announced in the *Californian* of April 20, 1847, and in subsequent numbers. According to the theory of its promoters, Francisca had the choice of sites and must become the metropolis of the coast. "In front of the city," says their advertisement, "is a commodious Bay, large enough for two hundred ships to ride at anchor safe from any wind. The country around the city is the best agricultural portion of California on both sides of the Bay; the straits being only one mile wide, an easy crossing may always be made. The entire trade of the great Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys (a fertile country of great width and nearly seven hundred miles long from North to South) must of necessity pass through the narrow channel of Carquinez and the Bay, and the country is so situated that every person who passes from one side of the Bay to the other will find the nearest and best way by Francisca."

In addition to its natural advantages the proprietors offered other attractions and inducements to settlers. They advertised that they would give "seventy-five per cent of the net proceeds of the ferries and wharves for a school fund and the embellishment of the city"; "they have also laid out several entire squares for school purposes and several others for public walks" (parks). Yet, notwithstanding all the superior attractions and natural advantages of Francisca, people would migrate to and locate at the wind-swept settlement on the Cove of Yerba Buena. And the town of the "good herb" took to itself the name of San Francisco and perforce compelled the Franciscans to become Benicians. Then came the discovery of gold and the consequent rush to the mines, and although Francisca, or Benicia, was on the route, or one of the routes, somehow San Francisco managed to get all the profits out of the trade and travel to the mines.

The rush to the land of gold expanded the little settlement formed by Richardson and Leese on the Cove of Yerba Buena into a great city that in time included within its limits the mission and the presidio. The consolidation of the city and county governments gave a simpler

form of municipal rule and gave the city room to expand without growing outside of its municipal jurisdiction. The decennial Federal census from 1850 to the close of the century indicates the remarkable growth of San Francisco. Its population in 1850 was 21,000; in 1860, 56,802; in 1870, 149,473; in 1880, 234,000; in 1890, 298,997; in 1900, 342,742.

In Chapter XXVI, page 175 et seq. of this volume, I have given the early history of San Francisco, or Yerba Buena, as it was called at first. I have there given an account of its growth and progress from the little hamlet on Yerba Buena cove until it became the metropolis of the Pacific coast. In that chapter I have told briefly the story of the "Six Great Fires" that, between December, 1849, and July, 1851, devastated the city. These wiped out of existence every trace of the make-shift and nondescript houses of the early gold period. After each fire the burned district was rebuilt with hastily constructed houses, better than those destroyed, but far from being substantial and fire-proof structures. The losses from these fires, although great at the time, would be considered trivial now. In the greatest of these—the fifth—starting on the night of May 3, 1851, and raging for ten hours, the property loss was estimated to be between ten and twelve million dollars. There were many lives lost. Over one thousand houses were destroyed. The brick blocks and corrugated iron houses that by this time had replaced the flimsy structures of the earlier period in the business quarter of the city were supposed to be fire-proof, but the great conflagration of May 3d and 4th, 1851, disapproved this claim. They were consumed or melted down by the excessive heat of that great fire.

It became evident to the business men and property holders that a better class of buildings must be constructed, more stringent building regulations enforced, and a more abundant water supply secured. All these in due time were obtained, and the era of great fires apparently ended. As it expanded beyond the business quarter it became a city of wooden walls. But few dwelling houses were built of brick or stone, and south of Market street many of the business

houses too were built of wood. Ninety per cent. of all the buildings in the modern city were frame structures.

After the great fires of the early '50s San Francisco seemed to have become practically immune from destructive conflagrations. Other large cities of its class had suffered from great fires. Chicago, in 1871, had been swept out of existence by a fire that destroyed \$170,000,000 of property. Boston, in 1872, had been forced to give up to the fire fiend \$75,000,000 of its wealth; and Baltimore, in 1904, had suffered a property loss of \$50,000,000. San Francisco for more than half a century had suffered but little loss from fires. Those that had started were usually confined to the building or the block in which they originated. The efficiency of its fire fighters, its fire-proof business blocks, and the supposed indestructibility of the redwood walls of its dwelling houses had engendered in its inhabitants a sense of security against destructive fires.

The emblem on the seal of the city and county of San Francisco—the Phoenix rising from the flames in front of the Golden Gate—adopted in 1852, after the last of the "Six Great Fires," had little significance to the inhabitants of the modern city. The story of the Great Fires was ancient history. Nil desperandum—motto of the invincibles who rebuilt the old city six times—had no particular meaning to their descendants except as a reminder of the energy, enterprise and unconquerable determination of the men of the olden, golden days. History would not repeat itself. The day of great fires for San Francisco was past. This dream of the immunity of their city from destructive conflagrations was to receive a rude awakening.

#### THE GREAT EARTHQUAKE AND FIRE.

On the morning of April 18, 1906, at thirteen minutes past 5 o'clock, its four hundred thousand inhabitants were aroused from their slumbers by the terrifying shock of an earthquake. The temblor was not a new visitor to San Francisco. Earthquake shocks had shaken it at intervals ever since its founding, but these had done little damage and had come to be regarded more as a bugbear to frighten new arrivals than anything to

be feared. The earthquake of October, 1868, was the most severe of those in the past. Five lives were lost in it by falling walls. The walls of many buildings were cracked. But one of the most dangerous elements of the last great temblor did not exist then, that is the electric wire. The live wire has become one of the most dreaded agents in great fires.

The impressions produced by the shock and the sights witnessed during the progress of the fire are thus graphically described by James Hopper in *"Everybody's Magazine"* for June (1906): "Right away it was incredible—the violence of the quake. It started with a directness, a savage determination that left no doubt of its purpose. It pounced upon the earth as some sidereal bulldog, with a rattle of hungry eagerness. The earth was a rat, shaken in the grinding teeth, shaken, shaken, shaken with periods of slight weariness followed by new bursts of vicious rage. As far as I can remember my impressions were as follows: First for a few seconds a feeling of incredulity, capped immediately with one of finality, of incredulity at the violence of the vibrations. 'It's incredible, incredible,' I think I said aloud. Then the feeling of finality: 'It's the end—St. Pierre, Samoa, Vesuvius, Formosa, San Francisco—this is death.' Simultaneously with that a picture of the city swaying beneath the curl of a tidal wave foaming to the sky. Then incredulity again at the length of it, at the sullen violence of it. Incredulity again at the mere length of the thing, the fearful stubbornness of it. Then curiosity—I must see it.

"I got up and walked to the window. I started to open it, but the pane obligingly fell outward and I poked my head out, the floor like a geyser beneath my feet. Then I heard the roar of the bricks coming down in cataracts and the groaning of twisted girders all over the city, and at the same time I saw the moon, a calm crescent in the green sky of dawn. Below it the skeleton frame of an unfinished sky-scraper was swaying from side to side with a swing as exaggerated and absurd as that of a palm in a stage tempest.

"Just then the quake, with a sound as of a snarl, rose to its climax of rage, and the back wall of my building for three stories above me fell. I



saw the mass pass across my vision swift as a shadow. It struck some little wooden houses in the alley below. I saw them crash in like emptied egg shells and the bricks pass through the roof as through tissue paper.

"The vibrations ceased and I began to dress. Then I noted the great silence. Throughout the long quaking, in this great house full of people I had not heard a cry, not a sound, not a sob, not a whisper. And now, when the roar of crumbling buildings was over and only a brick falling here and there like the trickle of a spent rain, this silence continued, and it was an awful thing. But now in the alley some one began to groan. It was a woman's groan, soft and low.

"I went down the stairs and into the streets, and they were full of people, half-clad, dishevelled, but silent, absolutely silent, as if suddenly they had become speechless idiots. I went into the little alley at the back of the building, but it was deserted and the crushed houses seemed empty. I went down Post street toward the center of town, and in the morning's garish light I saw many men and women with gray faces, but none spoke. All of them, they had a singular hurt expression, not one of physical pain, but rather one of injured sensibilities, as if some trusted friend, say, had suddenly wronged them, or as if some one had said something rude to them." \* \* \* \* \*

He made his way to the *Call* building, where he met the city editor, who said to him: "The Brunswick hotel at Sixth and Folsom is down with hundreds inside her. You cover that."

"Going up into the editorial rooms of the *Call*, with water to my ankles, I seized a bunch of copy paper and started up Third street. At Tehama street I saw the beginning of the fire which was to sweep all the district south of Market street. It was swirling up the narrow way with a sound that was almost a scream. Before it the humble population of the district were fleeing, and in its path, as far as I could see, frail shanties went down like card houses. And this marks the true character of the city's agony. Especially in the populous districts south of Market street, but also throughout the city, hundreds were pinned down by the debris, some to a merciful death,

others to live hideous minutes. The flames swept over them while the saved looked on impotently. Over the tragedy the fire threw its flaming mantle of hypocrisy, and the full extent of the holocaust will never be known, will remain ever a poignant mystery."

"The firemen there were beginning the tremendous and hopeless fight which, without intermission, they were to continue for three days. Without water (the mains had been burst by the quake) they were attacking the fire with axes, with hooks, with sacks, with their hands, retreating sullenly before it only when its feverish breath burned their clothing and their skins."

He secured an automobile at the hire of \$50 a day to cover the progress of the fire.

"We started first to cover the fire I had seen on its westward course from Third street. From that time I have only a vague kaleidoscopic vision of whirring at whistling speed through a city of the damned. We tried to make the fallen Brunswick hotel at Sixth and Folsom streets. We could not make it. The scarlet steeple chaser beat us to it, and when we arrived the crushed structure was only the base of one great flame that rose to heaven with a single twist. By that time we knew that the earthquake had been but a prologue, and that the tragedy was to be written in fire. We went westward to get the western limit of the blaze."

"Already we had to make a huge circle to get above it. The whole district south of Market street was now a pitiful sight. By thousands the multitudes were pattering along the wide streets leading out, heads bowed, eyes dead, silent and stupefied. We stopped in passing at the Southern Pacific hospital. Carts, trucks, express wagons, vehicles of all kinds laden with wounded, were blocking the gate. Upon the porch stood two internes, and their white aprons were red-spotted as those of butchers. There were one hundred and twenty-five wounded inside and eight dead. Among the wounded was Chief Sullivan of the fire department. A chimney of the California hotel had crushed through his house at the first shock of the earthquake, and he and

his wife had been taken out of the debris with

incredible difficulty. He was to die two days later, spared the bitter, hopeless effort which his men were to know."

\* \* \* \* \*

"At Thirteenth and Valencia streets a policeman and a crowd of volunteers were trying to raise the debris of a house where a man and women were pinned. One block farther we came to a place where the ground had sunk six feet. A fissure ran along Fourteenth street for several blocks and the car tracks had been jammed along their length till they rose in angular projections three or four feet high. As we were examining the phenomenon in a narrow way called Treat avenue a quake occurred. It came upon the far-end of endurance of the poor folk crowding the alley. Women sank to their knees, drew their shawls about their little ones, and broke out in piercing lamentations, while men ran up and down aimlessly, wringing their hands. An old woman led by a crippled old man came wailing down the steps of a porch, and she was blind. In the center of the street they both fell and all the poor encouragement we could give them could not raise them. They had made up their minds to die."

\* \* \* \* \*

"On Valencia street, between Eighteenth and Nineteenth, the Valencia hotel, a four-story wooden lodging-house was down, its four stories telescoped to the height of one, its upper rooms ripped open with the cross section effect of a doll-house. A squad of policemen and some fifty volunteers were working with rageful energy at the tangle of walls and rafters. Eleven men were known to have escaped, eight had been taken out dead, and more than one hundred were still in the ruins. The street here was sunk six feet, and again, as I was to see it many times more, I saw that strange angular rise of the tracks as if the ground had been pinched between some gigantic fingers."

"We went down toward the fire now. We met it on Eighth street. From Third it had come along in a swath four blocks wide. From Market to Folsom, from Second to Eighth, it spread its heaving red sea, and with a roar it was rushing on, its advance billow curling like

monster comber above a flotsam of fleeing humanity. There were men, women and children. Men, women and children—really that is about all I remember of them, except that they were miserable and crushed. Here and there are still little snap-shots in my mind—a woman carrying in a cage a green and red parrot, squawking incessantly 'Hurry, hurry, hurry;' a little smudge-faced girl with long-lashed brown eyes holding in her arms a blind puppy; a man with naked torso carrying upon his head a hideous chromo; another with a mattress and a cracked mirror. But by this time the cataclysm itself, its manifestation, its ferocious splendor, hypnotized the brain, and humans sank into insignificance as ants caught in the slide of a mountain. One more scene I remember. On Eighth street, between Folsom and Howard, was an empty sand lot right in the path of the conflagration. It was full of refugees, and what struck me was their immobility. They sat there upon trunks, upon bundles of clothing. On each side, like the claws of a crab, the fire was closing in upon them. They sat there motionless, as if cast in bronze, as if indeed they were wrought upon some frieze representing the Misery of Humanity. The fire roared, burning coals showered them, the heat rose, their clothes smoked, and they still sat there, upon their little boxes, their bundles of rags, their goods, the pathetic little hoard which they had been able to treasure in their arid lives, a fixed determination in their staring eyes not to leave again, not to move another step, to die there and then, with the treasures for the saving of which their bodies had no further strength."

The vibrations of the first earthquake shock had scarcely ceased before the fire broke out in a number of different localities. The first alarm came from Clay and Drumm streets on the city front. Others followed in rapid succession until by the afternoon of the first day the fire had almost entirely circled the lower section of the city. The firemen made a brave fight at various points to stay its progress, but the water mains had been broken and their engines were useless. Then the only hope to arrest the march of the fire fiend was dynamite. The steady boom, boom of that explosive as hour after hour passed and house after

house was blown up told of the losing fight that was being waged against the destroying element.

The wooden houses south of lower Market street, one of the sections first attacked by the fire fiend, were quickly destroyed and the fire swept on to the westward. By Wednesday night it had swept up to and leaped across Market street. The tall buildings of the *Call*, *Chronicle* and *Examiner* at Third and Market streets succumbed and the great business blocks of the neighborhood were gutted by the flames, only their outer shells remained. By Thursday morning the flames had swept over Sansome and Montgomery to Kearney and in places beyond.

Jack London, in "*Collier's*" of May 5th, gives the following dramatic description of the scenes in the heart of the business section:

"At nine o'clock Wednesday evening I walked down through the very heart of the city. I walked through miles and miles of magnificent buildings and towering skyscrapers. Here was no fire. All was in perfect order. The police patrolled the streets. Every building had its watchman at the door. And yet it was doomed, all of it. There was no water. The dynamite was giving out. And at right angles two different conflagrations were sweeping down upon it.

"At one o'clock in the morning I walked down through the same section. Everything still stood intact. There was no fire. And yet there was a change. A rain of ashes was falling. The watchmen at the doors were gone. The police had been withdrawn. There were no firemen, no fire-engines, no men fighting with dynamite. The district had been absolutely abandoned. I stood at the corner of Kearney and Market, in the very heart of San Francisco. Kearney street was deserted. Half a dozen blocks away it was burning on both sides. The street was a wall of flame. And against this wall of flame, silhouetted sharply, were two United States cavalrymen sitting their horses, calmly watching. That was all. Not another person was in sight. In the intact heart of the city two troopers sat their horses and watched.

"Surrender was complete. There was no water. The sewers had long since been pumped dry. There was no dynamite. Another fire had

broken out further up-town, and now from three sides conflagrations were sweeping down. The fourth side had been burned earlier in the day. In that direction stood the tottering walls of the *Examiner* building, the burned-out *Call* building, the smouldering ruins of the Grand hotel, and the gutted, devastated, dynamited Palace hotel. The following will illustrate the sweep of the flames and the inability of men to calculate their speed. At eight o'clock Wednesday evening I passed through Union Square. It was packed with refugees. Thousands of them had gone to bed on the grass. Government tents had been set up, supper was being cooked, and the refugees were lining up for free meals.

"At half-past one in the morning three sides of Union Square were in flames. The fourth side, where stood the great St. Francis hotel, was still holding out. An hour later, ignited from top and sides, the St. Francis was flaming heavenward. Union Square, heaped high with mountains of trunks, was deserted. Troops, refugees, and all had deserted.

"Remarkable as it may seem, Wednesday night, while the whole city crashed and roared into ruin, was a quiet night. There were no crowds. There was no shouting and yelling. There was no hysteria, no disorder. I passed Wednesday night in the path of the advancing flames, and in all those terrible hours I saw not one woman who wept, not one man who was excited, not one person who was in the slightest degree panic-stricken.

"Before the flames, throughout the night, fled tens of thousands of homeless ones. Some were wrapped in blankets. Others carried bundles of bedding and dear household treasures. Sometimes a whole family was harnessed to a carriage or delivery wagon that was weighted down with their possessions. Baby buggies, toy wagons and go-carts were used as trucks, while every other person was dragging a trunk. Yet everybody was gracious. The most perfect courtesy obtained. Never, in all San Francisco's history, were her people so kind and courteous as on this night of terror."

\* \* \* \* \*

"All night these tens of thousands fled before



the flames. Many of them, the poor people from the labor ghetto, had fled all day as well. They had left their homes burdened with possessions. Now and again they lightened up, flinging out upon the street clothing and treasures they had dragged for miles.

"They held on longest to their trunks, and over these trunks many a strong man broke his heart that night. The hills of San Francisco are steep, and up these hills, mile after mile, were the trunks dragged. Everywhere were trunks, with across them lying their exhausted owners, men and women. Before the march of the flames were flung picket lines of soldiers. And a block at a time, as the flames advanced, these pickets retreated. One of their tasks was to keep the trunk-pullers moving. The exhausted creatures, stirred on by the menace of bayonets, would arise and struggle up the steep pavements, pausing from weakness every five or ten feet.

"Often, after surmounting a heart-breaking hill, they would find another wall of flame advancing upon them at right angles and be compelled to change anew the line of their retreat. In the end, completely played out, after toiling for a dozen hours like giants, thousands of them were compelled to abandon their trunks.

"It was in Union Square that I saw a man offering \$1,000 for a team of horses. He was in charge of a truck piled high with trunks from some hotel. It had been hauled here into what was considered safety, and the horses had been taken out. The flames were on three sides of the Square, and there were no horses."

\* \* \* \* \*

"An hour later, from a distance, I saw the truck-load of trunks burning merrily in the middle of the street."

\* \* \* \* \*

All day Thursday the fight was waged, the flames steadily advancing to the westward. It was determined to make the last stand on Van Ness avenue, the widest street in the city. It was solidly lined with magnificent dwellings, the residences of many of the wealthy inhabitants. Here the fire fighters rallied. Here all the remaining resources for fighting the destroying element were collected, dynamite, barrels of powder from

the government stores and a battery of marine guns. The mansions lining the avenue for nearly a mile in length were raked with artillery or blown up with dynamite and powder. Here and there the flames leaped across the line of defense and ignited buildings beyond. Two small streams of water were secured from unbroken pipes and the fires that broke out beyond the line of defense were beaten out, principally by the use of wet blankets and rugs. By midnight of the 19th the fire was under control, and by Friday morning the flames were conquered. A change of wind during the night had aided the fire fighters to check its westward march. As the wind drove it back, it swept around the base of Telegraph Hill and destroyed all the poor tenement houses near the base of that hill that it had spared on its first advance, except a little oasis on the upper slope that had been saved by a liberal use of Italian wine. In the great fire of May 4, 1851, De Witt & Harrison saved their warehouse, which stood on the west side of Sansome street between Pacific and Broadway, scarce a stone's throw from Telegraph Hill, by knocking in the heads of barrels of vinegar and covering the building with blankets soaked in that liquid in place of water, which could not be obtained. Eighty thousand gallons were used, but the onward march of the flames in that direction was stopped. How many gallons of wine were sacrificed will never be known.

The earthquake shock had scarcely ceased before General Funston, in command of the military forces at the Presidio, called out the troops and sent them down into the stricken city, to aid in keeping order and fighting the fire. Mayor Schmitz issued a proclamation placing the city under martial law. Across the streets were thrown cordons of soldiers, who forced the dazed and half-crazed crowd to keep away from the danger of the advancing fire and falling walls. In addition to their other duties the military had to undertake the repression of crime. Even amid the scenes of suffering, desolation and death, thieves looted stores and robbed the dead bodies, and ghouls, half-drunk with liquor, committed deeds of unspeakable horror. These when caught received short shrift. They were shot

down without trial. Several regiments of the National Guard, from different parts of the state, were called out and they did efficient service in San Francisco, Oakland and Alameda. The Presidio, Golden Gate Park and other parks were converted into refugee camps and rations issued. Military organization was prompt and effective. Four days after the fire there were military butchers, blacksmiths, carpenters, chimney inspectors and sanitary inspectors. Strict military regulations were enforced in the various camps and a constant watch was kept up to prevent the breaking out of epidemic diseases. Train loads of provisions and clothing were hurried from all parts of the state and beyond for the immediate relief of the sufferers. Contributions of money flowed in from all over the country, until the total ran up into the millions. The railroads furnished free transportation to all who had friends in other cities of the state. The Red Cross Relief Society, at the head of which is James D. Phelan, ex-mayor of San Francisco, has taken up the burden of caring for the destitute until they can take care of themselves.

The actual number of lives lost by the earthquake will never be known; many who were pinned down in the wrecked buildings would have escaped with slight injuries had not the fire followed so quickly after the earthquake shock. The total number of deaths officially reported up to the last of May is three hundred and thirty-three. The property loss ranges from two hundred to two hundred and fifty millions of dollars. Insurance covers about one hundred and twenty millions; whether all of this will be paid is yet to be decided.

The fire devastated two hundred and sixty-nine blocks, covering an area of nearly three thousand acres, or about five square miles. In this vast fire-swept desert there were three little oases that the destroyer had left unscathed. In the very heart of this desert stood the mint with its accumulated treasure unharmed by fire or earthquake shock. Thirty-five years ago, when Gen. O. H. La Grange was superintendent of the mint, he had sunk an artesian well within the inclosure. He received neither thanks nor encouragement from the government for his work. When the

fire surged around it the employes and ten soldiers were housed within it; for seven hours they fought against the onslaught of flames that dashed against the building. The courageous fighters, aided by the thick walls and the water supply from the artesian well, won the victory and the building with its treasure was saved. Throughout the days and nights that the fire raged the tall tower of the Ferry building loomed up through the smoke of the burning city, the hands of the silent clock mutely pointing to 13 minutes past 5, the moment the temblor began its work.

The post office, with but nominal damages, survived the wreck and ruin of the city. The palatial homes of the bonanza kings and railroad magnates, built on Nob Hill thirty years ago, were wiped out of existence. Of Mark Hopkins Art Institute with its treasures of art only a chimney is left. Of the Stanford house, the Crocker mansion, the Huntington palace and the Flood residence only broken pillars, ruined arches, heaps of bricks, shattered glass and piles of ashes tell how complete a leveler of distinction fire is. Chinatown, the plague spot of San Francisco and the old time *bête noir* of Denis Kearney and his followers, has been obliterated from the map of the city. Not a vestige is left to mark where it was, but is not. Kearney's slogan, "The Chinese must go," is again reiterated; and it is questionable whether the almond-eyed followers of Confucius will be allowed to relocate in their former haunts.

#### OAKLAND, ALAMEDA AND BERKELEY.

The cities across the bay from San Francisco, Oakland, Alameda and Berkeley, escaped with but slight damage. A number of buildings were wrecked and chimneys thrown down, but the fire did not follow the shock and the aggregated loss of property in all three did not exceed \$5,000,000. There were five lives lost in Oakland. These cities became great camps of refuge for the homeless of San Francisco. The hospitality of their people was taxed to the utmost to take care of the San Francisco sufferers, who fled from their stricken city as soon as the means of exit were available.

## STANFORD UNIVERSITY.

With a strange partiality the temblor spared the buildings of the State University at Berkeley. Located only a dozen miles from San Francisco, scarcely a brick was displaced from a chimney, but it wrought ruin to many of the noble buildings of Stanford University, thirty-four miles distant from the metropolis. The Memorial Church, the unfinished library, the new gymnasium, part of the art museum, the Stanford residence at Palo Alto and the memorial arch were badly wrecked. Some of them were hopelessly ruined. Encina hall (the men's dormitory) was injured by the fall of stone chimneys and one student was killed. The loss in all will amount to \$3,000,000.

## SAN JOSE.

The city of San Jose seemed to be in the line of march chosen by the temblor. The business center was wrecked, its court house destroyed and many of its dwellings badly damaged. Fortunately it escaped a visitation by fire. Nineteen lives were lost and the property loss exceeds \$2,000,000.

## SANTA ROSA.

The city of Santa Rosa, the capital of Sonoma county, in proportion to its wealth and the number of its inhabitants, suffered more severely than any other city in California. The business portion of the city, which was closely grouped around the Court House Square, was entirely destroyed. As there were no suburban stores the supply of provisions was cut off. The breaking off of communication left the outside world ignorant of Santa Rosa's fate. For a time she was left entirely to her own resources to aid her sufferers. As in San Francisco, fire followed the temblor, which increased greatly the loss of life and property. The water mains were not broken and within three hours the fire was practically under control.

Among the buildings destroyed by earthquake and fire were the court house, the new Masonic temple, the public library, six hotels, a five-story brewery, a shoe factory, a four-story flour mill, two theaters, the Odd Fellows hall, and a num-

ber of office buildings, flats and apartment houses. The number of dead reported was fifty-six. The injured and missing numbered eighty-seven.

The business houses in San Mateo, Belmont, Palo Alto and Redwood City were nearly all wrecked. Many of the stately mansions and rose-embowered cottages that line the road between San Francisco and San Jose on the western side of the bay were thrown from their foundations and chimneys falling on the roofs had cut their way to the ground.

On the eastern side the towns of San Leandro and Haywards that were badly damaged in the earthquake of 1868 escaped this last temblor unharmed. Santa Clara, Gilroy and Salinas suffered in about the same proportion as San Jose.

At Monterey the Del Monte hotel was injured by the falling of the chimneys through the roof. Two persons, a bridal couple from Arizona, were killed by the falling of a chimney.

Hollister, Napa and Santa Cruz suffered considerable damage. The greatest loss of life at any public institution occurred at the Agnews Insane Asylum. It contained ten hundred and eighty-eight patients, besides physicians, nurses and attendants; of these, as nearly as can be ascertained, one hundred and ten inmates and employes were killed. The buildings were entirely destroyed. The inmates who escaped injury were housed in tents and guards stationed around the inclosure to keep them from running away. Temporary buildings are in the course of construction. There was no loss of life or property south of Monterey. The shock throughout the southern part of the state was very slight.

## LOS ANGELES.

The only settlement under Mexican domination that attained the dignity of a ciudad, or city, was Los Angeles. Although proclaimed a city by the Mexican Congress more than ten years before the Americans took possession of the country, except in official documents it was usually spoken of as *el pueblo*—the town. Its population at the time of its conquest by the Americans numbered about sixteen hundred. The first legislature gave it a city charter, although fifteen



years before it had been raised to the dignity of a city; the lawmakers for some reason cut down its area from four square leagues to four square miles. This did not affect its right to its pueblo lands. After the appointment of a land commission, in 1851, it laid claim to sixteen square leagues, but failed to substantiate its claim. Its pueblo area of four square leagues (Spanish) was confirmed to it by the commission. Within the past seven years, by annexation, its area has been increased from the original four square leagues, or about twenty-seven miles, to thirty-seven square miles. Its increase in population during the past twenty years has been the greatest of any of the large cities of the state. In 1880 it had 11,183 inhabitants; in 1890, 50,353; in 1900, 102,429. Its growth since 1900 has exceeded that of any similar period in its history. Its estimated population January, 1903, is 125,000.

#### OAKLAND.

Oakland, the third city in population among the cities of California, is the youngest of the large cities. It is purely American by birth. Its site during Spanish and Mexican rule was uninhabited and was covered with oak trees and chaparral. The territory which Oakland covers was part of a five-league grant made to Luis Maria Peralta, a Spanish soldier, who came to the presidio of San Francisco in 1790. August 16, 1820, Governor Sola granted him the Rancho San Antonio. His military service had extended over a period of forty years. In 1842 he divided the grant among his five sons, the portion embraced in Oakland falling to the allotment of Vicente.

The first permanent settlers and the fathers of Oakland were Moore, Carpentier and Adams, who squatted on the land in the summer of 1850. The Peraltas made an attempt to evict them, but failed. This trio of squatters obtained a lease from Peralta, laid out a town and sold lots, giving quit-claim deeds. They erected houses and are considered the founders of the town. Other squatters followed their example and possessed themselves of the Peraltas' land. This involved the settlers in litigation, and it was many years before titles were perfected. The Peralta litigants finally won.

May 4, 1852, the town of Oakland was incorporated. March 25, 1854, it was incorporated as a city, and Horace W. Carpentier was elected the first mayor. The first ferry charter was granted in 1853. Defective titles and the water-front war between the city authorities and H. W. Carpentier retarded its growth for a number of years. In 1860 its population was about 1,500. The completion of the overland railroad, which made Oakland its western terminus, greatly accelerated its growth. The water-front war was continued; instead of Carpentier, the city now had the Central Pacific Railroad Company to contend with. The controversy was finally ended in 1882, and the city won. The population of Oakland in 1890 was 48,682; in 1900, 66,960. According to a recent census (November, 1902), it exceeds 88,000.

#### SACRAMENTO.

Sutter built his fort near the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers in 1839. It was then the most northerly settlement in California and became the trading post for the northern frontier. It was the outpost to which the tide of overland immigration flowed before and after the discovery of gold. Sutter's settlement was also known as New Helvetia. After the discovery of gold at Coloma it was, during 1848, the principal supply depot for the mines. Sutter had a store at the fort and did a thriving business. Sam Brannan, in June, 1848, established a store outside of the fort, in a long adobe building. His sales amounted to over \$100,000 a month. His profits were enormous. Gold dust was a drug on the market and at one time passed for \$8 an ounce, less than half its value. In September, 1848, Priest, Lee & Co. established a business house at the fort and did an immense business. The fort was not well located for a commercial center. It was too far away from the river by which all the freight from San Francisco was shipped. The land at the embarcadero was subject to overflow and was deemed unsuited for the site of a city. Sutterville was laid out on rising ground three miles below. A survey of lots was extended from the fort to the embarcadero and along the river bank. This embryo town at the embarcadero

took the name of Sacramento from the river. Then began a rivalry between Sutterville and Sacramento. The first house in Sacramento, corner of Front and I streets, was erected in January, 1849. The proprietors of Sutterville, McDougall & Co., made an attempt to attract trade and building to their town by giving away lots, but Sutter beat them at that game, and Sacramento surged ahead. Sam Brannan and Priest, Lee & Co. moved their stores into Sacramento. The fort was deserted and Sutterville ceased to contend for supremacy. In four months lots had advanced from \$50 to \$1,000 and business lots to \$3,000. A regular steamboat service on the river was inaugurated in August, 1849, and sailing vessels that had come around the Horn to avoid trans-shipment worked their way up the river and landed their goods at the embarcadero. The first number of the *Placer Times* was issued April 28, 1849. The steamboat rates of passage between San Francisco and Sacramento were: Cabin, \$30; steerage, \$20; freight, \$2.50 per one hundred pounds. By the winter of 1849 the population of the town had reached five thousand and a year later it had doubled. Lots in the business section were held at \$30,000 to \$50,000 each. The great flood of 1849-50, when four-fifths of the city was under water, somewhat dampened the enthusiasm of the citizens, but did not check the growth of the city. Sacramento became the trading center of the mines. In 1855 its trade, principally with the mines, amounted to \$6,000,000. It was also the center of the stage lines, a dozen of which led out from it.

It became the state capital in 1853, and although disastrous floods drove the legislators from the capital several times, they returned when the waters subsided. The great flood of 1861-62 inundated the city and compelled an immense outlay for levees and for raising the grades of the streets. Sacramento was made the terminus of the Central Pacific Railroad system, and its immense workshops are located there. Its growth for the past thirty years has been slow but steady. Its population in 1890 was 26,386; in 1900, 29,282.

#### SAN JOSE.

The early history of San José has been given

in the chapter on Pueblos. After the American conquest the place became an important business center. It was the first state capital and the removal of the capital for a time checked its progress. In 1864 it was connected with San Francisco by railroad. The completion of the railroad killed off its former port, Alviso, which had been laid out as a city in 1849. Nearly all the trade and travel before the railroad was built had gone by way of Alviso down the bay to San Francisco. San José and its suburb, Santa Clara, early became the educational centers of California. The first American college founded in the state was located at Santa Clara and the first normal school building erected in the state was built at San José. The population of San José in 1880 was 12,570; in 1900, 21,500.

#### STOCKTON.

In 1844 the Rancho Campo de los Franceses, Camp of the French, or French Camp, on which the city of Stockton is located, was granted to William Gulnac by Governor Micheltorena. It contained eleven leagues of 48,747 acres of land. Capt. Charles M. Weber, the founder of Stockton, was a partner of Gulnac, but not being a Mexican citizen, he could not obtain a land grant. After Gulnac obtained the grant he conveyed a half interest in it to Weber. Weber shortly afterward purchased his partner's interest and became sole owner of the grant. Some attempts were made to stock it with cattle, but Indian depredations prevented it. In 1847, after the country had come into the possession of the Americans, Weber removed from San José, which had been his place of residence since his arrival in California in 1841, and located on his ranch at French Camp. He erected some huts for his vaqueros and fortified his corral against Indians. In 1848 the site of the city was surveyed and platted under the direction of Captain Weber and Maj. R. P. Hammond. The rancho was surveyed and sectionized and land offered on most advantageous terms to settlers. Captain Weber was puzzled to find a fitting name for his infant metropolis. He hesitated between Tuleburgh and Castoria (Spanish for beaver). Tules were plentiful and so were beaver, but as the town grew both would disappear, so he finally selected Stockton, after Commodore

Stockton, who promised to be a godfather to the town, but proved to be a very indifferent step-father; he never did anything for it. The discovery of gold in the region known as the southern mines brought Stockton into prominence and made it the metropolis of the southern mining district. Captain Weber led the party that first discovered gold on the Mokelumne river. The freight and travel to the mines on the Mokelumne, Tuolumne and Stanislaus rivers passed through Stockton, and its growth was rapid. In October, 1849, the *Alta California* reports lots in it selling from \$2,500 to \$6,000 each, according to situation. At that time it had a population of about one thousand souls and a floating population, that is, men coming and going to the mines, of about as many more. The houses were mostly cotton-lined shacks. Lumber was \$1 a foot and carpenters' wages \$16 per day. There was neither mechanics nor material to build better structures. Every man was his own architect and master builder. Cloth was scarce and high and tacks at one time were worth \$5 a package; even a cloth house was no cheap affair, however flimsy and cheap it might appear. On the morning of December 23, 1849, the business portion of the town was swept out of existence by fire. Rebuilding was begun almost before the embers of the departed city were cold and a better city arose from the ashes of the first. After the wild rush of mining days was over, Stockton drifted into a center of agricultural trade and it also became a manufacturing city. Its growth has been steady, devoid of booms or periods of inflation, followed by collapse. Its population in 1890 was 14,424; in 1900, 17,506.

#### SAN DIEGO.

In former chapters I have described the founding of the presidio and mission of San Diego. A pueblo of twenty-five or thirty houses grew up around the presidio. This is what is known as Old San Diego. In 1850 it was incorporated as a city. March 18, 1850, Alcalde Sutherland granted to William Heath Davis and five associates one hundred and sixty acres of land a few miles south of Old Town, in consideration that they build a wharf and create a "new port." The town of New San Diego was

laid out, the wharf was built, several houses erected, and government barracks constructed. A newspaper was established and the Panama steamers anchored at the wharf. San Diego was riding high on the wave of prosperity. But the wave broke and left San Diego stranded on the shore of adversity. In 1868, A. E. Horton came to San Diego. He bought about nine hundred acres of pueblo lands along the bay at twenty-six cents an acre. He subdivided it, gave away lots, built houses and a wharf and soon infused life into the sleepy pueblo. In 1884 the Southern California Railroad was completed into the city. In 1887 San Diego experienced a wonderful real estate boom and its growth for several years was marvelous. Then it came to a standstill, but has again started on the highway to prosperity. Its population in 1890 was 16,159; in 1900, 17,700.

#### FRESNO CITY.

Fresno City was founded by the Southern Pacific Railroad in May, 1872. The road at that time was in the course of construction. The outlook for a populous town was not brilliant. Stretching for miles away from the town site in different directions was an arid-looking plain. The land was fertile enough when well watered, but the few settlers had no capital to construct irrigating canals.

In 1875 began the agricultural colony era. The land was divided into twenty-acre tracts. A number of persons combined together and by their united capital and community labor constructed irrigating canals and brought the land under cultivation. The principal product is the raisin grape. Fresno City became the county seat of Fresno county in 1874. It is now the largest and most important city of the Upper San Joaquin Valley. Its population in 1890 was 10,818; in 1900, 12,470.

#### VALLEJO.

Vallejo was founded for the state capital. It was one of several towns which had that temporary honor in the early '50s, when the state capitol was on wheels, or at least on the move. The original name of the place was Eureka. General Vallejo made a proposition to the legislature of 1850 to grant the state one hundred



and fifty-six acres of land and to donate and pay to the state within two years after the acceptance of his proposition \$370,000, to be used in the erection of public buildings. The legislature accepted his proposition. The location of the state capital was submitted to a vote of the people at the election on October 7, 1850, and Vallejo received more votes than the aggregated vote of all its competitors. Buildings were begun, but never completed. The legislature met there twice, but on account of insufficient accommodations sought other places where they were better cared for. General Vallejo's proposition at his own request was cancelled. In 1854 Mare Island, in front of Vallejo, was purchased by the general government for a United States navy yard and naval depot. The government works gave employment to large numbers of men and involved the expenditure of millions of dollars. The town began to prosper and still continues to do so. Its population in 1890 was 6,343; in 1900, 7,965.

#### NEVADA CITY.

No mining town in California was so well and so favorably known in the early '50s as Nevada City. The first discovery of gold near it was made in September, 1849; and the first store and cabin erected. Rumors of rich strikes spread abroad and in the spring of 1850 the rush of gold-seekers came. In 1851 it was estimated that within a circuit of seven miles there was a population of 30,000. In 1856 the business section was destroyed by fire. It was then the third city in population in the state. It has had its periods of expansion and contraction, but still remains an important mining town. Its population in 1880 was 4,022; in 1890, 2,524; in 1900, 3,250.

#### GRASS VALLEY.

The first cabin in Grass Valley was erected in 1849. The discoveries of gold quartz raised great expectations. A quartz mill was erected in 1850, but this new form of mining not being understood, quartz mining was not a success; but with improved machinery and better methods, it became the most important form of mining. Grass Valley prospered and surpassed its rival, Nevada City. Its population in 1900 was 4,719.

#### EUREKA.

In the two hundred years that Spain and Mexico held possession of California its northwest coast remained practically a terra incognita, but it did not remain so long after the discovery of gold. Gold was discovered on the head waters of the Trinity river in 1849 and parties of prospectors during 1849 and 1850 explored the country between the head waters of the Trinity and Klamath rivers and the coast. Rich mines were found and these discoveries led to the founding of a number of towns on the coast which aspired to be the entrepôts for the supplies to the mines. The most successful of these proved to be Eureka, on Humboldt Bay. It was the best located for commerce and soon outstripped its rivals, Arcata and Bucksport. Humboldt county was formed in 1854, and Eureka, in 1856, became the county seat and was incorporated as a city. It is the largest shipping point for lumber on the coast. It is also the commercial center of a rich agricultural and dairying district. Its population in 1880 was 2,639; in 1890, 4,858; in 1900, 7,327.

#### MARYSVILLE.

The site on which Marysville stands was first known as New Mecklenburg and was a trading post of two houses. In October, 1848, M. C. Nye purchased the rancho and opened a store at New Mecklenburg. The place then became known as Nye's rancho. In 1849 a town was laid out and named Yubaville. The name was changed to Marysville in honor of the wife of the proprietor of the town Covilland. His wife was Mary Murphy, of the Donner party. Marysville, being at the head of navigation of the north fork of the Sacramento, became the entrepot for mining supplies to the miners in the rich Yuba mines. After the decline of mining it became an agricultural center for the upper portion of the Sacramento. Its population in 1880 was 4,300; in 1890, 3,991; in 1900, 3,397.

#### REDDING.

The *Placer Times* of May 8, 1850, contains this notice of Reading, now changed to Redding: "Reading was laid off early in 1850 by P. B. Reading at the headwaters of the Sacramento within forty-five miles of the Trinity

diggings. Reading is located in the heart of a most extensive mining district, embracing as it does, Cottonwood, Clear, Salt, Dry, Middle and Olney creeks, it is in close proximity to the Pitt and Trinity rivers. The pet steamer, Jack Hayes, leaves tomorrow morning (May 9, 1850) for Reading. It has been hitherto considered impossible to navigate the Sacramento to this height." The town grew rapidly at first, like all mining towns, and like most of such towns it was swept out of existence by fire. It was devastated by fire in December, 1852, and again in June, 1853. Its original name, Reading, got mixed with Fort Redding and it now appears on all railroad maps and guides as Redding. Its population in 1890 was 1,821; in 1900, 2,940.

## PASADENA.

Pasadena is a child of the colony era of the early '70s. Its original name was the Indiana Colony. In 1873 a number of persons formed a company for the purchasing of a large tract of land and subdividing it among them. They incorporated under the title of the San Gabriel Orange Grove Association and purchased four thousand acres in the San Pasqual rancho, situated about nine miles east of Los Angeles city. This was divided on the basis of one share of stock being equivalent to fifteen acres. Each stockholder received in proportion to his investment. The colonists turned their attention to the cultivation of vineyards and orange orchards. In 1875 the name was changed to Pasadena, an Algonquin word meaning Crown of the Valley. The colony had become quite noted for its production of oranges. In 1887 the great real estate boom struck it and the cross roads village suddenly developed into a city. It has become famous as a tourist winter resort. Its population in 1890 was 4,882; in 1900, 9,117.

## POMONA.

Pomona was founded by the Los Angeles Immigration and Land Co-Operative Association. This company bought twenty-seven hundred acres of the Rancho San José, lying along the eastern border of Los Angeles county. The town was laid off in the center of the tract. The remainder of the tract was divided into forty-

acre lots. The town made a rapid growth at first, but disaster overtook it. First the dry season of 1876-77, and next a fire that swept it almost out of existence. In 1880 its population had dwindled to one hundred and eighty persons. In about 1881 it began to revive and it has made a steady growth ever since. It is the commercial center of a large orange growing district. Its population in 1890 was 3,634; in 1900, 5,526.

## SAN BERNARDINO.

San Bernardino was originally a Mormon colony. In 1851 one hundred and fifty families were sent from Salt Lake to found a colony or a stake of Zion. The object of locating a colony at this point was to keep open a line of communication with some seaport. San Bernardino was near the old Spanish trail which led out through the Cajon pass. Goods could be transported to Salt Lake from San Pedro at all seasons of the year, which could not be done to Salt Lake over the central route westward or eastward during the winter. The leaders of the Mormon colony, Lyman and Rich, bought the San Bernardino rancho from the Lugos. A portion of the land was subdivided into small tracts and sold to the settlers. The Mormons devoted themselves to the cultivation of wheat, of which they raised a large crop the first year and received as high as \$5 per bushel. The colony prospered for a time, but in 1857 the settlers, or all of them that would obey the call, were called to Salt Lake by Brigham Young to take part in the threatened war with the United States. The faithful sold their lands for whatever they could get and departed. The gentiles bought them and the character of the settlement changed. The city of San Bernardino has an extensive trade with the mining districts to the east of it. Its population in 1890 was 4,012; in 1900, 6,150.

## RIVERSIDE.

Riverside had its origin in the colony era. It began its existence as the Southern California Colony Association. In 1870 an association, of which Judge John W. North and Dr. James P. Greves were leaders, purchased four thousand acres of the Roubidoux rancho and adjoining

lands, aggregating in all about nine thousand acres. This was subdivided into small tracts and sold to settlers at a low price. A town was laid off and named Jurupa, but this being difficult of pronunciation its name was changed to Riverside, which eventually became the name of the settlement as well. An extensive irrigating system was constructed and the cultivation of citrus fruits became the leading industry. The Bahia or Washington navel orange has made Riverside famous in orange culture. It was

propagated by budding from two small trees sent by the Department of Agriculture to a citizen of Riverside. The city of Riverside in area is one of the largest cities of the state. Its boundaries include fifty-six square miles. Its corporate lines take in most of the orange groves of the settlement. By this means municipal regulations against insect pests can be better enforced. The population of Riverside in 1890 was 4,683; in 1900, 7,973.







*J. D. Goodwin*

## HON. JOHN DANIEL GOODWIN.

---

HON. JOHN DANIEL GOODWIN. No definite information can be secured as to the exact date of the establishment of the Goodwin family in America, but the genealogical records show that they were identified with the colonial history of the south and sent loyal youths to the front to aid in securing independence for the struggling colonies. One of these gallant young soldiers was seriously injured in the service, and, in order to avoid being captured by the Tories, he hid in a cave for six weeks until his wounds had healed sufficiently for him to seek refuge with his own army. In his old age he often told to his descendants stirring tales of his service during the Revolution and his perils and hardships during the most critical period of our national history.

Among the children of this Revolutionary hero was a son, Daniel, born in South Carolina in 1768, and by occupation a planter. About 1831 he moved to Alabama and there became the owner of a plantation with several slaves. At the time of his death he was ninety-four years of age. The next generation was represented by John, who was born in 1800 in Kershaw district, South Carolina, and on the completion of an excellent education engaged in teaching school. While still a young man he was elected to the office of sheriff, which he filled with characteristic fearlessness and sagacity. However, the failure of his health terminated his official and business activities and forced him to seek a change of climate in the hope of being benefited thereby. Though he went to Alabama, it was too late to be of avail, and he died ere the journey was completed, November 12, 1833, while he was still in the prime of manhood. Undoubtedly had he been spared to old age, he would have gained distinction and success, for he possessed intelligence of a high order, energy and a capacity for affairs.

The marriage of John Goodwin united him with Martha Nettles, who was born in Kershaw district in South Carolina in 1802 and died in Alabama in 1844, having spent the years following her husband's death in the home of her father-in-law. She was a daughter of William Nettles, who was born in Kershaw district, the son of an Irish gentleman; during his active years he followed mercantile pursuits in Camden, where he died at the age of ninety-four. Having been an officer in the War of 1812, he was honored with a military funeral, and the splendor of the service made an indelible impression upon the mind of his grandson, Judge Goodwin, who was then a child of four years. In addition to this veteran's service in the second war with England, he had been a valiant soldier in the ranks during the first great struggle, and had endured want, hardships and constant exposure such as was incident to that memorable conflict.

In Camden, Kershaw district, South Carolina, John Daniel Goodwin was born November 6, 1829. When a very small child he was taken by his mother to Alabama and made his home with his paternal grandfather on a plantation. Being orphaned at an early age by his father's death, he felt the necessity of earning his own livelihood, and so secured work as a farm boy at the age of twelve. After two years he went into a store and remained there for fourteen months, when he was taken ill. On regaining his health, after an illness of several months, he took up school work and was a student in local schools for six months. At the age of seventeen he began to teach in a country school and later attended a preparatory school with the plan of entering the Alabama State University, but was compelled to relinquish his plans owing to lack of funds.

When news came of the discovery of gold in



California the young man was in a position to follow the tide of emigration toward the Pacific coast, and accordingly, in February of 1850, he came from his old home in the south via the Panama route, then up the Pacific to San Francisco, where he landed on the 6th of June. At once he proceeded to the mines at Auburn, but no great success rewarded his efforts at prospecting there. During 1851 he began prospecting at Nevada City. With a party of twenty men he entered upon the building of a ditch of nine miles between Newtown and Deer creek, and spent the entire summer at the work, only to find that the mines were worthless and his time and money wasted. In the fall of 1851 he went to Brown's valley in Yuba county and assisted in organizing a mining company, of which he was chosen secretary. Under his supervision a ditch was constructed to a mine and a general store also was carried on, but he found no profits accruing from his work, so sold out in 1855 and returned to Alabama, where on the 22d of August he married Miss Martha J. Cravens, a native of that state. Accompanied by his young wife, he came to California and began housekeeping in Brown's valley, but in 1856 sold out there and moved to Spanish Ranch, Plumas county, where he conducted a general store. On his election as county clerk in 1859 he disposed of his business at Spanish Ranch and moved to Quincy, where since he has made his home. All his active life he had been ambitious to study law, and now for the first time the opportunity to do so presented itself. During his leisure hours in the county clerk's office he carried on his law studies, and in 1863 was admitted to the bar, since which time he has made the law his profession. In 1865 he was elected to the State Assembly from the district composed of Plumas and Lassen counties.

Under appointment from Governor Irwin, in 1876, Mr. Goodwin was tendered the position of judge of the twenty-first judicial district, which district then comprised Plumas, Lassen and Modoc counties. At the expiration of the term of eighteen months he was the Democratic nominee for the same office, but was defeated and then took up general professional work. May 12, 1905, he received from Governor Pardee the appoint-

ment of superior judge of Plumas county, and since then has had charge of the superior court. Alike at the bar and on the bench he has proved himself earnest, resourceful, capable and sagacious, a man of great dignity and culture, a scholar notwithstanding lack of early advantages, and a stanch friend to those whose friendship he cherishes, yet equally firm in his opposition to those whose deceits he has unveiled.

The wife of Judge Goodwin was a daughter of Jesse P. Cravens, M. D., a native of Kentucky and for years a physician of Alabama. When the Civil war had devastated his plantation and stripped him of the accumulations of a lifetime, he came to California and for twelve years made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Goodwin, but eventually returned to Alabama; there he passed away at the age of eighty-three years. Six children were born to the union of Judge and Mrs. Goodwin, namely: Martha L., who resides in Quincy with her parents; Ella, who died in infancy; Cora, who was eighteen at the time of her death; William Nettles, who is an influential attorney of San Francisco; Kittie M., deceased; and Grace, wife of Hon. Ulysses S. Webb and a resident of Sacramento. About 1878 Mr. Webb became a resident of Plumas county, and in 1890 he was elected district attorney, which position he resigned in order to accept the office of attorney-general of the state. The influence of Judge Goodwin is strong throughout the state and was in large measure responsible for the selection of his son-in-law to his present responsible post.

In fraternal relations Judge Goodwin was formerly active in Masonry, having been initiated into the order in 1854 in Yuba Lodge at Marysville, from which he was demitted to Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., at Quincy, and still holds membership in the latter organization. Though at one time a Democrat in his views, during the Spanish-American war he found himself opposed to the measures which his party supported and in sympathy with the colonial theory of the Republican party. For the office of superior judge he was endorsed by both the Republican and Democratic central committees, and this unanimity of opinion is the tribute to his high standing as a man and a jurist. In 1903

he assisted in the organization of the Plumas County Bank, in which now he is a stockholder and director. Though his mining ventures proved unprofitable he met with success in the law and has a competency which his efforts justly merit. When at leisure from official duties he enjoys the pleasures of his beautiful home in Quincy, with its two hundred acres extending back into the mountains. Not only are the mountains a source of scenic beauty, but they have proved of practical value, as they are the source of a spring of excellent water, which the judge, by means of underground pipes, conveys into Quincy and thus supplies the town with water. In many other ways he has aided the material development of his home town and has fostered enterprises for its permanent progress. On August 22, 1905, the fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Judge and Mrs. Goodwin was held at their home in Quincy and was attended by a large concourse of friends from Plumas county.

---

HIRAM HOYT RICHMOND, now serving as postmaster of Auburn, Placer county, was born in Lebanon, Madison county, N. Y., May 8, 1843, the eighth in a family of ten children that blessed the union of his parents, Trajan and Lydia (Cazier) Richmond. The name had long been established on American soil, the first emigrant being an Englishman who located in New England and reared a family to the high principles characteristic of our citizenship. The great-grandfather of Hiram H. Richmond served in the Revolutionary war from Connecticut, whence the family had drifted from Massachusetts, while his son David, who became a farmer in Vermont, participated in the War of 1812.

Trajan Richmond was born in Poultney, Rutland county, Vt., and in young manhood became a student in the Vermont Medical College (of Castleton), from which institution he was later graduated with the degree of M. D. He followed the westward trend of civilization and located in Madison county, N. Y., where he practiced his profession successfully until his retire-

ment, his death occurring in 1878. He was prominent in various walks of life, being a Mason of high degree and a citizen foremost in the promotion of all movements which had for their end the upbuilding of city, county or state wherein he made his home. His wife, who also died in New York, was the descendant of an old and honored colonial family, an ancestor participating in the Revolutionary war. The family is of French-Huguenot stock, the Massacre of St. Bartholomew driving them from their native land, later members taking refuge in America, in the state of New Jersey. Mrs. Richmond's father, Mathias Cazier, a native of New Jersey, graduated at Princeton College and in young manhood became a Presbyterian minister, to which calling he devoted the best years of his life. His death occurred in Madison county, N. Y., in the year 1839. Of the ten children born to Dr. and Mrs. Richmond Charles E. died near Ft. Scott, Kans.; Charlotte is the wife of H. S. Magill, of Auburn, Ill.; Rollin M. is located in New York; Joel C. was a soldier in the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment New York Infantry and died in New Orleans, immediately following the first Port Hudson campaign; Cornelia is the wife of George Martin, a Civil war veteran in an Illinois regiment, and now residents of Harvard, Neb.; Lewis L., a resident of St. Louis, Mo., was a soldier in Company C, Twenty-sixth Regiment New York Infantry, and was wounded in the shoulder in August, 1862, at the second battle of Manassas; he died in 1886. Sarah E. is a resident of Madison county, N. Y.; Hiram Hoyt is the subject of this review; Albert D. was also a member of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Regiment New York Infantry; and Edwin M. is a resident of New York.

Hiram Hoyt Richmond was reared on the home farm, which his father operated in connection with his practice of medicine, and received a substantial education in the public schools of Lebanon. He was only eighteen years old when he responded to the call for volunteers in behalf of the Union, being the first to enlist in his town. He was enrolled in Company C Twenty-sixth Regiment New York Infantry,

and was mustered in at Hamilton, N. Y., his regiment soon engaging in active service. While serving on picket duty in September, 1861, he and four others were captured by Wade Hampton's cavalry, and for nine months were held prisoners before being exchanged, spending their time at Richmond, Salisbury and Tuscaloosa. They were returned to their regiment just before the battle of Antietam, in which they participated, and a little later the battle of Fredericksburg, in which Mr. Richmond was wounded in the left leg by a minie ball. After being incapacitated for some time he was finally discharged in March, 1863, when he returned home and took up the studies which had been interrupted by the call to arms. He entered Cazenovia Seminary and two years later completed the scientific course, and in May, 1865, went to Denver, Colo., and secured a position on the *Rocky Mountain News*. Returning to Illinois in the same year he taught school in Sangamon county, and in 1866 crossed the plains to Bozeman, Mont., where he spent the ensuing winter. He mined on Alder Gulch and in the vicinity of Virginia City, while he also proved himself a capable and reliable citizen of the western country by volunteering for service in putting down the Blackfeet Indians in the Yellowstone country, serving as Lieutenant in the body of cavalry with which he was identified. Not wishing to spend another winter in Montana, where the chief source of diet was elk meat, and where countless disadvantages added to the hardships of the country, he came to California in the fall of 1867, and in Placer county successfully passed the teacher's examination and began teaching school. For fourteen years he was thus occupied and at the same time gradually assumed a place of prominence among the representative citizens of Placer county, his ability, fidelity to duty and personal character winning universal confidence. In 1880 he became census marshal and fulfilled the duties devolving upon him.

In 1886 Mr. Richmond purchased an interest in the Placer *Argus* and edited the same for some time, finally merging this paper with the *Republican*, which was known thereafter as the Placer County *Republican*. He continued his

position of editor until 1900, when, in August of that year, he was appointed postmaster of Auburn by President McKinley, at which time he severed all business connections in order to be able to devote his time and attention entirely to his new duties. Re-appointed to the office in December, 1904, by President Roosevelt, he has since served efficiently in this capacity, carrying with him into the performance of his duties the same fidelity which had distinguished his efforts in all business enterprises.

Mr. Richmond is located in Auburn, his home being presided over by his wife, a woman of culture and refinement and a prominent figure in the social life of the city. She was formerly Miss Carrie M. Slade, a native of Genesee county, N. Y.; on the 29th day of April, 1879, she became the wife of Mr. Richmond. In the midst of his business cares Mr. Richmond has still found time to ally himself with social and fraternal organizations, being a prominent member of the Monday Night Club, a local literary organization, of which he was one of the organizers, and belongs to the Odd Fellows and Encampment of Auburn. In politics an ardent Republican, he has always been active in his efforts to advance the principles he endorses, serving for many years as a member of the county central committee and chairman of the same for some time. In memory of his "days and nights on the battlefield" he assisted in the organization of Belmont Post No. 101 in 1886, and served as commander. In 1896 he was elected delegate to the National Encampment at St. Paul and enjoyed at that time a reunion with many who had served with him in the great civil struggle of '61. Mr. Richmond is a member of the Pioneer Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiates as president of the board of trustees. He possesses more than ordinary literary talent and has devoted as much time as possible to its cultivation, notwithstanding many engrossing business interests, as early as 1885 publishing a book of poems entitled "Montezuma," relating to the life and origin of the early Aztecs. A work of unusual merit, it secured immediate recognition and placed him among the literary geniuses of the west. At various times he has been called







*W. J. Edwards.*

upon for the production of poems on special occasions in the city of Sacramento and elsewhere and has always fulfilled the high expectations of those who know him. Personally he is such a man as could win the friendship of all who came within the range of association, for his qualities are not a veneer, but are rather the eloquence of a nobly inclined character; in spite of many years in the business world he still has implicit faith in the integrity of human nature and is always looking for the best side, and not the worst, in his fellow-men, and is therefore constantly finding that which enlarges his own nature, builds higher his wall of trust, and rounds out and completes a splendid example of manliness and manhood.

---

**WILLIAM JAMES EDWARDS.** Few names in Plumas county are vested with more honor than that of William James Edwards—not for the high position he won in affairs of state, nor for the vast wealth he accumulated, nor for the glory of personal conquest, but for the incomparable manhood that endeared him to a whole countryside that mourned his death as a personal loss. Throughout his entire life he had been a resident of Quincy, where his birth occurred December 16, 1860; his parents, of English birth and breeding, located here in 1855, and here passed the best years of their lives, at its close being laid side by side in "God's Acre" in the little city of their adoption. The greater part of Mr. Edwards' educational training was received in the public schools of Quincy and in young manhood he entered upon a business career, which, to the day he laid down alike the pleasures and responsibilities of life, was a fair page untouched by the shadow of personal greed or dishonor. As proprietor of the Plumas House he came in contact with a vast number of people and lost nothing through his intimate association with them, but instead, by his ever courteous, kindly and hospitable nature, won friendships that outlasted dissolution itself. He was generous to a fault, and though there are many to tell of the constant outpour-

ing of the best in his life—money, sympathy, courtesy and kindliness—yet he combined with this characteristic a modesty and a depreciation of his own merits that as often withheld from the assisted one the name of the donor. Yet with all his generosity and the absence of greed or avarice, such was his business ability that he could not fail to accumulate considerable property, being, in fact, with scarcely an exception the largest land-owner in Quincy, while he also owned valuable ranch land in the vicinity, and was as well extensively identified with mining interests in Plumas and adjoining counties. Just prior to his death, which occurred September 8, 1905, he had planned many valuable improvements upon his property, and was looking forward to many years of usefulness in both the upbuilding of his own interests and those of the place of his nativity. Endowed with unfailing patriotism and loyalty, his public spirit was manifested upon all occasions, his influence and material aid being given always toward the furtherance of any plan for the upbuilding and development of Quincy and Plumas county; no movement for the public welfare in the last twenty years has lacked the stanch support of Mr. Edwards and many would have been brought to ignominious failure but for his timely aid.

As in his public life, so in his private. In early manhood he was united in marriage with the woman of his choice, Miss Della R. Wilson, and throughout the years of their union love and sympathy and kindness held their hearts and lives together. He was unfailing always in the highest qualities of manhood—a genuine sympathy and tenderness, a cheery patience in the midst of all trials, and a faithfulness that survived to the end. Mrs. Edwards, who survives her husband and since his death has taken up the burdens and responsibilities of his large estate, is a native of the state of New York, whence she came to California with her parents in childhood. In the grammar schools of San Francisco and the State Normal of San Jose, she received her education, after which she engaged as an educator in Quincy. An enthusiast in her work, and of unusual capabilities through her broad culture and excellent training, she rose rapidly



to a position of prominence among the educators of the county, her withdrawal from this line of work, through her marriage with Mr. Edwards, being largely deplored. However, she has kept in close touch with all lines of advancement and has remained particularly active in the teaching of dramatic art and physical culture. Possessing admirable qualities enhanced by liberal training, she has always been held in the highest esteem for her frank, sweet womanhood, and since her assumption of business duties in the management of the large estates left to her care and the conduct of the Plumas House (which was founded by the Edwards family and for two generations has been under their management), she has demonstrated the executive ability and unerring judgment with which nature also endowed her.

Mr. Edwards was placed to his eternal rest under the auspices of the Native Sons of the Golden West, with which order he had been identified for many years, having been a charter member of Quincy Parlor No. 131 and one of its most faithful and prominent upbuilders. He was also associated as a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., which acted as escort. Many were the beautiful floral offerings, bespeaking the affection in which he was held; and deep and heartfelt were the tributes paid him by those who had known him all his life in the words spoken above his bier. It was much to have lived as he did; it was much to have passed away with the universal commendation and love which proved unquestioningly the worth of his life. His influence is not ended; the cheer and brightness of his life, the courage and strength of purpose still leave their impress upon those who have known him.

---

RANSOM H. STANLEY. The town of Cedarville, which lies in the northeastern part of California near the state line of Nevada, numbers among its best-known and most influential men the editor and publisher of the *Surprise Valley Record*, a weekly paper patronized by local advertisers and by a growing list of subscribers.

The headquarters of the newspaper and its proprietor is also the central office of the local telephone system and the office of the local branch of the California and Oregon Telegraph Company, which since 1898 has been under the supervision of the editor. When it is mentioned that Mr. Stanley, in addition to being editor and publisher of a paper and manager of a telegraph office, is also the owner of a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres near Adin, and since 1902 vice-president and a stockholder in the Kistler Brothers Company, it will be seen that he is one of the town's principal business men and a leader in local activities.

Born in Decatur county, Iowa, June 10, 1861, Ransom H. Stanley was a child of about five years when, in 1866, the family crossed the plains with wagons and ox-teams, settling in Placer county, where the father engaged in mining about eighteen months. From there he went to Petaluma and engaged in the slaughtering business for San Francisco wholesale meat houses. After perhaps ten years he removed to Lake county, this state, and settled at the village of Lower Lake, where he filled the offices of postmaster and justice of the peace. His wife died in California when their son, R. H., was only six years of age. The latter was educated in grammar schools and the Napa high school, from which he was graduated in 1880. Learning the printer's trade he followed that occupation in different parts of the state, and in 1889, with a partner, conducted the *Lassen Mail* at Susanville, but sold out a year later and removed to Day, Cal., where he conducted a paper, *The Four Corners*, about eighteen months. In the spring of 1892 he came to Cedarville and established the first paper in the town and the only one published in Surprise valley. His marriage took place at Adin, Modoc county, March 8, 1891, and united him with Miss Christine Anderson, a native of Wisconsin, and an earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Two children, Leon and Fay, bless their union.

The political affiliations of Mr. Stanley always have been with the Democratic party, and during the second term of President Cleveland he was appointed postmaster of Cedarville, an office that





*John C. Bonner*



he filled for five years, until the national administration became Republican. Interested in Masonry, he is past and present master of Surprise Valley Lodge No. 235, F. & A. M.; member of Acacia Chapter No. 64, R. A. M., at Adin; patron of the Eastern Star Lodge at Cedarville, with which his wife is identified as secretary; member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and past master workman of his lodge; and past noble grand of Cedarville Lodge No. 249, I. O. O. F., at Cedarville, which he has represented at different times, as delegate to the grand lodge. In the work of these fraternities, as in all movements and organizations calculated to promote the material, social or commercial interests of the community, he is deeply interested, and to them gives cordial co-operation and sympathetic assistance.

---

**JOHN HEATH BONNER.** When the memorable battle of Hastings brought England under Norman-French influences the Bonner family, which was of Norman origin, became established in the south of England, and its representatives lived and flourished at Kent for many successive generations. As early as 1642 the family was transplanted to America, during which year Capt. Thomas Bonner immigrated to the colony of Virginia and settled at Reams Station in Dinwiddie county, the location of the famous battle of Petersburg during the Civil war. During the war of the Revolution one of the name served as an officer under George Washington. In recognition of his valor and fidelity he received, through congress, a grant of five thousand acres of land in what was known as the Virginia Reserve of southwestern Ohio, and thither he removed his family during the year 1802, later founding a town now known as Zenia, the county-seat of Greene county. Another branch of the family went from Virginia to Georgia and Texas.

On the homestead which formed a portion of the grant his father had received from the government in recognition of his war services, Philip Davis Bonner was born, and there he passed the years of boyhood and youth, and later married

Miss Mary Heath, with whom he established a home near the old farm. Both he and his wife died while yet in early life. Their son, John Heath Bonner, was born near Xenia, Ohio, January 5, 1838, and was the eldest of four children. The death of his parents fortunately did not deprive him of home influences and careful training, for at the age of nine years he and two younger children went to live with their grandfather, Chappel Heath, near Keosauqua, Van Buren county, Iowa, where he was reared to manhood's estate and received fair educational advantages. In 1861 he crossed the plains to California with wagon and ox-teams and settled at Red Bluff, where he was employed in a mercantile business for six years. In the meantime he had formed the acquaintance of W. T. Cressler, with whom afterward he was identified in business. In 1867 the two men came to Surprise valley and laid out what is now the town of Cedarville, opening the first store in the place and erecting the first building here. For fourteen years they gave their attention exclusively to merchandising, but in 1882 they also established a bank in Cedarville and thenceforward devoted time and thought to the making of loans and transacting of a general banking business for the accommodation of their customers.

While carrying forward his personal enterprises Mr. Bonner was not negligent of the interests of the village he assisted in founding. Any movement for the upbuilding of local enterprises received his staunch support. In the building of the first road over the mountains to Alturas he was deeply interested, for he recognized that it would open up to the valley intercourse with the broad and fertile stock-raising regions to the west. No project was planned for the benefit of the people and the development of the valley which failed of his enthusiastic support, and his name will always be remembered in local history as that of a man devoted to the welfare of the community and largely instrumental in securing its present degree of prosperity. For about thirty years he was a member of the Masonic fraternity and many times he was honored with the office of master of the Cedarville Lodge. For many years he served as inspector of this

Masonic district, and during the period of his service he installed the lodges at Alturas and Fort Bidwell, Modoc county. At the time of his death he was officiating as treasurer of his home lodge. Twice married, he was first united in 1870 with Miss Emeline Claffin, by whom he had two children, Ernest C., now the district attorney of Modoc county, and Edna, now deceased. In 1888 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Lizzie N. Lee, and of this union two children were born, Mary Heath and Marjorie May.

A useful and honorable career came to a close when death terminated Mr. Bonner's activities, November 19, 1904. The body was interred in the Cedarville cemetery near the scenes so familiar to him throughout many years of business activity. When he passed away, there were many to mourn his loss, for it was everywhere recognized that the town had lost one of its leading citizens and the valley a man who had contributed largely to its material development. Personally he possessed many attractive qualities of heart and mind. Generous and charitable in disposition, he gave frequently, but quietly and unostentatiously, so that few knew of his kindnesses save the recipients themselves. There are many of these who could testify concerning his goodness of heart in helping them in times of adversity and misfortune. While he gained business success, he was even more fortunate in gaining the confidence of his fellowmen and a high standing for integrity and honesty. Always courteous in his intercourse with others, always helpful to the deserving poor, he furnished an illustration of the highest type of citizenship. Any sketch of his life, however complete it might be concerning his commercial activities, could not depict the noble traits of character that endeared him to his fellowmen; nor could it describe the generosity of the heart that bled for others' woes; the silent charity extended to the worthy poor and unfortunate; the purity of mind essential to the highest exemplification of Christian character; the influence exerted for justice and morality; yet these were prominent traits of his personality, and without them his character would have been incomplete. No man stood higher in the community than he, and few ever received

greater confidences than were reposed in him; nor were any of these confidences ever betrayed, for he was ever faithful to every trust reposed in him. His influence was predominant in shaping the early conditions of Cedarville and paving the way for a refining civilization, every upward step being identified with his progressive mind and enthusiastic energy, and to him may be given credit for a large degree of the prosperity that the community now enjoys.

---

GAINES LANE COATES, M. D. Identified with Sierraville and the Sierra valley throughout the greater portion of his professional life, Dr. Coates has established an enviable reputation for medical skill and extended knowledge of the science to which he has given years of thought and study. Without the aid of capital or influence he gained a thorough education in his chosen art and has since devoted himself assiduously to its practice, meanwhile winning hosts of personal friends and a goodly number of patients among those in need of medical skill. The conscientious practice of his profession engrosses his attention. No night is too dark or cold for him to answer the call for help; no family too poor to be refused his skill in the hour of need; no case too intricate to baffle his keen powers of diagnosis. A young man, with years of labor in the future, it may be predicted that honors and prosperity await him in the further prosecution of his life-calling.

The Coates family is of southern extraction. Washington Fletcher Coates was born in Mississippi and during boyhood removed to Texas, where he grew to manhood and embarked in the cattle-growing business. Through all of his active life he has followed stock-raising and still makes a specialty of that occupation, in which he has met with deserved and noteworthy success. In young manhood he married Elizabeth Saunders, who was born in North Carolina, of colonial southern lineage; at the age of about sixteen years she accompanied members of the Saunders family to Texas and there died at thirty-four years, when her son, Gaines Lane, was a child of







*A. Miller.*

four years. The latter was born in Coryell county, Tex., March 25, 1873, and after his mother's death he was taken to the farm home of his maternal grandmother, under whose kindly care he grew toward manhood and received a fair education. After having spent one year as a student in the college at Gatesville, Tex., in 1892 he came to California and secured employment on a ranch in the southern part of the state. In 1893 he matriculated in the California Medical College, where he took the complete course of lectures and was graduated May 20, 1896, with an excellent standing for class work.

After having practiced for nine months at Sherwood, Tex., and for a similar period at Susanville, Cal., Dr. Coates came to the Sierra valley in 1897 and since then has built up a growing practice in Sierraville and vicinity. February 17, 1897, he established domestic ties through his marriage to Miss Lottie Marie Veck, of San Angelo, Tex., daughter of William S. Veck, a pioneer of that place. Three children came to bless their union, the eldest of whom, Veck, died at twelve months. The others are Thelma and Gaines L., Jr., aged respectively five and three years (1906.) Stanch in his allegiance to the Democratic party, Dr. Coates is yet far from being a politician and, indeed, has never been active in partisan affairs and has held no office save that of school trustee. Prominent in Masonry, he has been honored with the office of master of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M., also has officiated as inspector of the eleventh district. Mountain Vale Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F., and Crystal Encampment of Sierraville number him among their active members, as do also the Orders of the Eastern Star and the Rebekahs.

---

CAPT. AMANDUS C. KISTLER. The life which this article delineates, began in Berks county, Pa., October 29, 1845, in the home of Samuel M. and Esther (Moser) Kistler, who were members of old Pennsylvania families, and spent their entire lives in that state. Nothing occurred to individualize the life of Captain Kistler until he had attained

man's estate, when the outbreak of the war between the north and the south changed the quiet tenor of his existence and caused him eventually to become a permanent resident of the great west. On the completion of his education he had commenced to teach school, and was successfully carrying forward the work of his second year as an instructor, when he resigned his position in 1864. Immediately afterward he became a private in the Fourteenth Regiment, U. S. A., and in August of 1865, received a promotion to the rank of second lieutenant, which he held until his promotion to the rank of captain, in December, 1867, and the latter commission he held at the time of his resignation from the regular army, in December of 1870. Meanwhile, at the close of the Civil war, in 1865, he was sent to the Pacific coast with the first regular troops ordered to that part of the country after the Rebellion. On the western coast he was successively stationed at Forts Vancouver and Steilacoom, in Washington, and Camps Watson and Warner in Oregon, his resignation taking place during the time he was stationed at the camp last named.

After his resignation from the regular army Captain Kistler engaged in the cattle business in Oregon, but in 1879 became a resident of Cedarville, Cal., and has since engaged in mercantile pursuits. Shortly after his arrival in this town he bought a part of the stock of Cressler & Bonner and a mercantile establishment was started under the name of Kistler Brothers & Co. In 1886 the business was consolidated with that of Cressler & Bonner, and the title was changed by the admission of Mr. Johnstone into partnership. In 1889 the name was again changed, this time becoming Kistler Brothers & Co., from which in 1895 it was changed to A. C. & O. P. Kistler, and as such continued until the firm of Kistler Brothers Company was incorporated for \$50,000, in 1902, under the state laws of California. In addition to the Cedarville establishment they have a store at Eagleville, and for two years also carried on a similar enterprise at Lake City. Their stock comprises a complete line of

supplies for the house and the table, as well as wearing apparel for men and women, clothing of all kinds, and, indeed, everything to be found in a first-class general store.

In 1875 Captain Kistler was united in marriage with Miss Ella Drouillard, who died in 1892. Afterwards he married Miss Stella E. Stephens, by whom he had three children, namely: John Amandus, Samuel Stephens and Aline Isabel. In religious connections Mrs. Kistler holds membership with the Methodist Episcopal Church, while the Captain adheres to the faith of the Lutheran denomination in which he was reared. Upon the organization of the blue lodge of Masonry at Cedarville, in 1873, he became one of its charter members, but a few years later was demitted. The Republican party has received his support ever since he became of age, but he has taken no active part in politics, nor has he ever consented to become a candidate for local positions of a political character.

---

HON. FELIX GRUNDY HAIL. A notable acquisition to the educational and political interests of Plumas county is Hon. Felix G. Hail, widely known as the editor of the *Plumas National Bulletin*, a paper which since the spring of 1892 has presented the local and general news to the residents of Quincy with fair and impartial handling. The paper is Republican in its political sentiment, and it was on the ticket of this party that Mr. Hail was elected assemblyman from the sixth district in 1890. He served with distinction in the session which convened in 1891, making an excellent record as chairman of the committee on mines and mining.

Born near Linn Creek, Camden county, Mo., October 19, 1851, F. G. Hail descends from southern antecedents, his grandfather, John Hail, having been a native of Kentucky. His entire life had been passed as a farmer in that state, his death occurring when he was a comparatively young man. While the grandparents were living in Kentucky their son Fielding was born, July 19, 1824, and he was nine years old when,

in 1833, he went to Missouri with his mother and stepfather. Until 1858 he carried on farming in the latter state, and then moved to Kansas, and after serving in the Mexican war crossed the plains to California with horse teams in 1863. Going directly to Butte county, he was located on a ranch near Chico for a time, but subsequently carried on a hotel in Cana, that county, and there he died June 11, 1883. Unlike his son, his political sympathies were enlisted in behalf of Democratic principles, which he upheld both by his voice and vote. His wife, formerly Martha Ann Watson, was also a native of Kentucky, but while she was still a small child her parents removed first to Illinois and later to Missouri. From the time of the removal of the family to the west in 1863 until the close of her life she continued to be a resident of California and the state of Washington, dying at Walla Walla in February, 1903, at the age of seventy-six years. She was a firm adherent of the Christian church, and in that faith she trained her family.

Of the eleven children that comprised the parental family Felix G. Hail was the eldest and was seven years old at the time of the removal to Kansas. His advent in the Golden state dates from his twelfth year, and from that age until he was nineteen he attended the public schools in Butte county and worked on his father's ranch. After leaving home he determined to prepare himself for teaching, and with this idea in mind he resumed his studies first in Pine Creek, later in Chico, and finally in Jonesville, all in Butte county. His efforts were rewarded in 1872 by receiving a first-grade certificate, which he at once made use of by accepting a position as teacher in the district schools of Butte county. Three years later he came to Plumas county as principal of a school in Big Meadows, and until 1884 taught successively in the schools of Crescent Mills, Taylorsville and Greenville, having in the meantime, in 1877, been elected county superintendent of schools. During the four years and ten months in which he filled this position he taught classes regularly, and his administration was marked by a distinct and healthy growth toward a higher educational standard.







*Abel S. McKinney*

Upon relinquishing his pedagogical duties Mr. Hail purchased the *Greenville Bulletin* in 1884 and as editor and proprietor of the paper increased its circulation and continued its publication until the fall of 1891, when he transferred the entire plant to Quincy. In the spring of the following year he enlarged his plant and circulation by the purchase of the *National*, his publication since that date being known as the *Plumas National Bulletin*. The consolidation of the two papers and the incorporation of the business have been beneficial to owner and citizens alike, increasing the capital of the former, which redounds to the advantage of the latter in a larger and more satisfactory news sheet. Mrs. Hail, who is a highly gifted woman, is assistant editor of the paper, and also renders efficient help in the capacities of bookkeeper and proofreader.

May 26, 1878, Mr. Hail was united in marriage with Miss Mary Alvie Leonard, who was born in Peoria, Ill., but who since 1865 has been a resident of California. With her mother and stepfather she came to the state by the Panama route, and March 10, 1865, they located in Plumas county near Quincy. Mrs. Hail is a daughter of Dr. Alva and Rebecca Merritte (Smith) Leonard, the former of whom was a native of Pennsylvania. Going to the middle west during young manhood he located at Peoria, Ill., where the birth of his daughter occurred, and where he practiced his profession until his death, when only thirty-three years of age. His wife was a descendant of southern ancestors and was born in Kentucky. Her education, however, was acquired principally in Illinois, and in that state she afterward taught for a number of years. At the time of the breaking out of the Civil war her home was in Tennessee, but after hostilities had begun she removed to Leavenworth, Kans., where her second marriage was solemnized. At the age of seventy-four years she is still hale and hearty and at her home in Modoc county, this state, she is enjoying the beauties of Nature as depicted in the flora for which the state is famous. She has made a complete study of the plants and flowers indigenous to this state, and her reputation as a botanist has not only made

her name well known throughout California and Oregon, but throughout Europe as well.

Four children blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hail, of whom three are living, as follows: Herbert Felix, who is his father's foreman and right-hand man in the office of the *National Bulletin*; Stella Merritte, the wife of J. M. Hanley, who is assistant district attorney of San Francisco; and Martha Leora, who is now attending Kings Conservatory of Music in San Jose. Leonard Fielding, the eldest child, was accidentally drowned at the age of twenty-one years, when in the first flush of young manhood, and his loss was deeply mourned by both family and friends. Mr. Hail is well known in fraternal circles, holding membership in Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., of which he is secretary, and Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; while his wife is identified with the W. C. T. U. and with the Woman's Club. It may not be out of place to mention in this connection that prior to her marriage Mrs. Hail had been a student in the State Normal at San Jose for two years, leaving before the completion of the term to be married to Mr. Hail, in 1878. Twenty-five years afterward, and after she had become a grandmother, in 1903 she resumed her studies in the Normal, completing the course in eighteen months and graduating with honors.

---

NOBLE SAMUEL MCKINSEY. The identification of the McKinsey family with the development of the west began in those memorable days following the discovery of gold in California, when A. J. McKinsey, a native of Crawfordsville, Ind., of Scotch descent, and a farmer by occupation, crossed the plains and began to search for gold in the mines near Downieville, Sierra county. In addition to his mining ventures he carried on a store at Snake Bar in partnership with William Young. Early in the 60's he was appointed postmaster at Downieville, and for eighteen years he continued to fill the position with efficiency, but finally gave up active business cares and retired to Susanville. Upon his death, which occurred at San



Luis Obispo, his remains were brought back to Susanville for interment. During his early manhood he married in Indiana, where his wife died before he started west. Two sons of that marriage were soldiers in the Civil war, serving with an Indiana regiment. After coming to California he married Mrs. Rachel Frasch, who crossed the plains from Wisconsin about 1850 and settled in Sierra county, where her husband was drowned.

The only child of his father's second marriage, N. S. McKinsey was born at Downieville, Cal., May 8, 1855, and as a boy aided his father in the postoffice. At sixteen years of age he entered the office of the *Mountain Messenger*, where he learned telegraphy as well as the printer's trade. When nineteen years of age he entered the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company and for a year engaged in the construction of lines through the Sacramento valley, after which he spent twelve months in placer mining at Goodyear Hill. However, little success met his efforts in the mines, so he returned to the construction of telegraph lines and later was appointed operator at Sierra City, from there going in a similar capacity to other points. In 1877 he became superintendent of construction on the line extending from Taylorsville, Plumas county, to Susanville, Lassen county, in which latter city he opened the first telegraph office June 24, 1877. After he had conducted the office for two years it was abandoned by the owners on account of the deep snows on the Sierras interfering with winter work.

During 1879 Mr. McKinsey was clerk and bookkeeper for L. N. Breed at Janesville, after which he published the *Lassen Advocate* at Susanville and the *Modoc Independent* at Alturas, conducting the same until 1889. Meanwhile, with E. R. Dodge and W. H. Hall, he had become interested in a telegraph and telephone system. In connection with A. R. Bidwell a line was completed to Clear creek August 9, 1888, and this was used with the line from Greenville. After Mr. Bidwell's interest had been purchased a line from Greenville to Sierra City was bought from the Western Union Telegraph Company, and this furnished connection with Sacramento. June 1, 1889, a line was completed to Alturas via

Hayden Hill and Adin, and in September of the same year the line was extended to Bieber. September 1, 1894, the line was extended to Reno, Nev., at which time connection with Sierra City was severed and the transfer was made at Reno. The line from Eureka to Sierra City was then sold to the Plumas Eureka Mining Company, while the wires were taken up between the Plumas Eureka mine and Quincy. By these changes Quincy, Crescent Mills, Greenville and Taylorsville were placed on lines direct to Reno via Susanville. The next step in advance was the extension of the line from Alturas via Cedarville, Lake City, Fort Bidwell and New Pine creek to Lakeview, Ore., where the work ended August 25, 1898, and in 1904 a new line was built direct between Susanville and Alturas, the old line via Hayden Hill and Adin being sold to George H. Knight of Adin, by whom the Modoc & Lassen Telegraph Company was incorporated. In November, 1897, the company also extended the line from Susanville to Milford.

From the first the company has had a successful business existence, which may be attributed to the intelligence and application of the general superintendent, N. S. McKinsey, acting in harmony with the officers, who are as follows: W. H. Hall, president; Jules Alexander, vice-president; and J. E. Pardee, secretary. The headquarters are in Susanville, which city has been greatly aided by the building of the line, as have also all the other towns reached in California and Oregon. Additional facilities are provided by the Lake County Telegraph & Telephone Company, which owns one hundred miles of lines and connects with the California line at Lakeview, Ore.

The inventive ability which Mr. McKinsey possesses has been of the greatest assistance to him in his present business. One of his early inventions was a telegraph and telephone line, which was the first combination line in use in the whole world and was his own appliance. Another important invention, which he devised with A. R. Nelson, is a selective lockout telephone system, by means of which the subscriber and not the central office controls the line. After three years of labor devoted to perfecting the





*J. S. Kellogg*



invention, in 1905 Mr. McKinsey bought out Mr. Nelson and is now the sole proprietor of the system.

With the exception of nine years of service as postmaster of Susanville, Mr. McKinsey has given his entire attention to his duties as superintendent of the California & Oregon Telegraph Company, and the inventive work connected therewith. In politics he is a staunch Republican, but not active in such work. Fraternally he was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., and is further connected with Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T. Both himself and his wife are members of the Eastern Star, Hesperian Chapter No. 112, of which he is past patron, and she past matron. At one time she was grand conductress of the Grand Court of Amaranth No. 1 of the state. Mr. McKinsey's marriage united him with Miss Louisa B. Slater, who was born in Susanville and died in this city, leaving a daughter, Helen L. McKinsey, now Mrs. J. McGregor, of Susanville. After the death of his first wife Mr. McKinsey married Atawa Streshly, who was born in Susanville. After taking a normal school course in Los Angeles she returned to Susanville, where she has since resided. One daughter, Irene, blesses this union.

The father of Mrs. McKinsey is Orlando Streshly, who was born in 1831 in Fredericksburg, Va., and since 1901 has made his home at Azusa, Cal. Originally from Wales, the family was founded in America by Sir Harry and John Streshly, who were among the founders of Jamestown, Va., in 1607. Sir Harry Streshly died at Raleigh in 1620. Among the descendants of John was Capt. John Streshly, a Revolutionary officer and a Virginia farmer. James Madison Streshly, a son of the captain, was born in Virginia, served in the war of 1812, and died in Virginia an aged man. In early life he had married Mary Fitzhugh, daughter of William Henry Fitzhugh, of Belair, Va. Of their five sons and two daughters Orlando was the eldest. Immediately after news came of the discovery of gold in California he took passage at New York on the Unicorn, which rounded Cape Horn and landed at San Francisco October 4, 1849. After

spending the winter at Sacramento he began prospecting and then hired as a packer, later engaged in teaming and hauling for himself. From 1853 to 1856 he carried on a store in Plumas county. December 8, 1856, he married Miss Margaret Todd, who was born in County Antrim, Ireland, of Scotch descent, and came to California in 1854, remaining in this state until her death, in 1897, in Los Angeles. The children of their union were named as follows: Mary A., now the wife of George B. Long, of Horse Lake; Helena, Mrs. David Hyer, of Susanville; Eliza, Mrs. William Homer McArthur, of Azusa; Atawa, wife of N. S. McKinsey; J. M., a rancher of Willow creek; W. O., a merchant of Azusa; R. C., who is employed in the money order department in Los Angeles postoffice; Tucker, who died at seventeen years; F. D., a merchant in Azusa; George L., an architect in San Francisco; and Harry H., who is employed in the Los Angeles postoffice.

After engaging in the hotel business at Quincy, Plumas county, in September, 1857, Mr. Streshly went to Soda Bar and the same year settled in Honey Lake valley, where he engaged in ranching until 1862, and then began teaming with oxen from this valley to Humboldt. After 1867 he resumed ranching on his old farm. For two terms he was sheriff of Lassen county, and then served as assessor for four years. Later he lived in Fall river valley and from there in 1882 he removed to Los Angeles county, where he engaged in horticultural pursuits until 1901, when he sold his ranch and retired to Azusa, his present home.

---

HON. WILLIAM W. KELLOGG. The annals of the ancient city of Farmington show that Lieut. Joseph Kellogg acted as a trainer of the old Connecticut militia as early as 1651, but save the fact that he came from England nothing is known concerning his life history. Generations of the same name lived and labored and died, leaving behind them the records of honorable lives spent within the narrow confines of New England. Not less worthy of the ancestral name was Langdon Kellogg, a man of large com-

mercial enterprises and the owner of mills for the manufacture of powder. In marriage he became united with Wealthy Boise, likewise a member of an old and honored family of that region. At their home in South Lee, Berkshire county, Mass., their son, William W., was born March 13, 1837, and there he was given excellent grammar-school and academic advantages. Upon attaining his majority, in 1858, he set out in the world for himself and came via Panama to California, where he prospected in Trinity county.

A pioneer of Plumas county, Mr. Kellogg came to this part of the state as early as the fall of 1858 and located at Rich Bar, on the east branch of the north fork of Feather river, where he engaged in mining with very indifferent success. After about three years he abandoned work in the mines and devoted his attention to his duties as constable and justice of the peace. In 1861 he was elected county assessor on the first Republican ticket nominated in the state, and removed to Quincy to enter upon official duties. At the expiration of two years he was elected county clerk, auditor and recorder, and served in that capacity for one term. While holding the position of assessor he served also as deputy sheriff under E. H. Pierce, sheriff. For some six years he was editor and proprietor of the *Quincy Union*, a newspaper which he published in his home town. During intervals of leisure, while following various pursuits, he studied law, and in 1871 was admitted to the bar, after which he began professional work at Quincy, and now ranks among the most brilliant criminal lawyers in the state.

As the representative of Plumas and Lassen counties in the state assembly during 1880 and 1881, Mr. Kellogg first became familiar with the public affairs of the commonwealth and was recognized as a man of brilliant mind among his fellow-legislators. At the expiration of his term in 1883 he was elected to the state senate from Butte, Plumas and Lassen counties, and there, as in the lower house, he won recognition by reason of his fine mental endowments. Though not active in fraternal work, he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and takes a warm interest in its welfare. Partisanship does

not appeal to his mind, yet he is a politician in the best sense of that term, and as a Republican has for years been a local leader of his party. In common with the majority of early settlers of Plumas county, he has been more or less constantly interested in mining and still owns to a love for prospecting, yet he cannot boast of any great success in his labors as a gold-seeker. Among men of his profession he has a reputation as a fluent writer, able speaker and quick thinker, a man with weaknesses and showing human frailties, yet one of warm-hearted, lovable disposition. By his first marriage he has a son and daughter. The son, Clarence W. Kellogg, M. D., is a prominent physician at Bakersfield, this state; and the daughter, Maude May, is the wife of Frank Gayton, of San Francisco.

---

WILLIAM WALLACE SCHOLL. Early in the colonial history of Virginia the Scholl family immigrated from Germany and settled upon a plantation in that then rich and undeveloped region. Like all other eastern families, in time they became transplanted into the west, following the star of empire in its westward revolution. Dudley Scholl, who was born near Richmond in 1803, established a branch of the family in Kentucky, settling in Clark county, where he married and followed the carpenter's trade. While Illinois was still considered frontier territory he removed to Winchester, then in Morgan, but now in Scott county, where he secured employment at his trade. In 1835 he removed to Pike county, Ill., where he was employed in the construction of the courthouse at Pittsfield. As early as 1840 he removed still further toward the west and took up land in the southern part of Buchanan county, Mo. St. Joseph, the county seat, was then a trading post established by the old frontiersman, Joe Rubidoux. About 1856, shortly after Kansas was opened up to settlers, he took up land in Atchison county, twelve miles from the present city of Atchison, where he improved a farm and remained until his death in 1862. During the existence of the Whig party he favored its principles and after its disintegra-

tion he gave his allegiance to the newly organized Republican party.

While making his home in Kentucky Dudley Scholl married Kittie Ann Norris, who was born in Virginia in 1804, of English descent, and died at seventy years of age. Both were earnest members of the Baptist Church. Of their eight children, the following survive: Josephine L., wife of A. P. Barnes of Marysville, Cal.; William Wallace, of Susanville; Mrs. Martha E. Pfeiffer of Petaluma; and Peter D., who first came to California in 1863 and now operates a farm in Honey Lake valley. William Wallace Scholl was born in Winchester, Ill., February 26, 1830, and at five years of age accompanied his parents to Pike county, same state, going from there in 1840 to the Platte Purchase on the frontier. Of school advantages he practically had none, being able to attend school only a few weeks out of each year. In the summer he was obliged to work on the home farm, but when the severe storms of winter rendered outdoor work impracticable he was sent to the subscription school held in a log building not far distant from the homestead. Frontier experiences were his from boyhood, for his father belonged to that type of pioneers who blazed paths in unknown regions for others to follow and who might have been called appropriately "advance agents of civilization." Impressed upon his memory are the scenes of 1847 in Fort Leavenworth, where he secured employment at the government post for Ben Holliday. A greater contrast to the present day scarcely could be imagined. Indians were almost the only inhabitants, for few white men as yet had ventured so far into the wilderness or upon the plains.

The first trip made by Mr. Scholl to the regions west of the Rocky mountains was in 1850, when he accompanied his employer to Salt Lake and there disposed of a herd of stock, returning to Leavenworth immediately afterward. When he had decided to remove to the far west he outfitted with a brother-in-law, A. P. Barnes, in 1853, and during April started overland with four yoke of oxen and one yoke of cows. The

trip was made via Soda Springs, Sublett's Cut-Off, Humboldt and Truckee rivers, Beckwith Pass and Bidwell's Bar on to Marysville, where they landed September 3, without the loss of any stock and without any serious adventures by the way. After having tried his luck in the mines on the Yuba Mr. Scholl secured work with the owner of a toll road, after which he bought four mules and began to team to the mines. From 1862 to 1864 he made his headquarters in Sacramento and followed the present line of the Central Pacific Railroad to Virginia City and Reno, using three twelve-mule teams for the hauling of heavy loads. Although under great expense (the three teams costing about \$70 per day) he was successful and accumulated considerable means.

The Big White Pine mining excitement started in the fall of 1868 and in February of the following year Mr. Scholl hauled two loads to that point. Upon starting he telegraphed to Austin for ten thousand pounds of rolled barley at ten cents a pound, a total of \$1,000. In the course of his trip new roads and heavy storms conspired to increase his difficulties and for some time his team was mired in the mud. Delayed until his feed was exhausted, he was forced to buy hay at \$50 a ton. On reaching Hamilton he had a small amount of feed left. The barley he sold for nineteen cents a pound, while three bales of hay brought \$85. During that trip he was seriously ill with pleurisy and for a time was unable to sit up in his wagon, but gradually recovered. Shortly after he had recovered from the effects of his exhausting journey he made a trip back to the east.

When the railroad was built via Carson into Virginia City in 1872 the freighting experiences of Mr. Scholl came to an end. The business being no longer profitable he sold out and came to Honey Lake valley with John Cahlan. Shortly after his arrival he bought land on the Susan river three and one-half miles below Susanville and also purchased property at Horse lake, where he engaged in raising stock, utilizing his valley farm mainly for the raising of grain. After some years of profitable identification with the cattle



industry in 1884 he sold his Horse lake ranch and in 1890 he disposed of the valley ranch to Mr. Cahlan. At this writing he owns a valuable hay and dairy farm of eight hundred and forty acres near Milford, also three hundred and twenty acres of pasture land in Plumas county, in addition to his homestead in the city of Susanville, where he resides. The accumulation of this property represents years of unwearied labor in the midst of many hardships and constant exposure to the elements, with journeys through dust and mud and snow, with perils by mountains and by streams, and with the many other experiences that mark the progress of a teamster's life in the mining regions. Perhaps at no time did he endure greater hardship than during the trip of 1869 previously mentioned, but that was by no means his only experience of the kind; on two occasions he was hemmed in by snow at Cisco for an entire winter and he recalls that then, as well as at other times, he sleighed over the tops of drifts that were twenty-five feet high. In spite of exposure he remained robust and sturdy and to this day does not show the effects of his lifetime of toil. Doubtless this is due to his equable disposition, cheerful mind and a habit of not allowing himself to be perturbed by difficulties. In teaming to almost inaccessible camps he hauled loads that would have been impossible to one less experienced. More than once his fourteen mules hauled a load of forty-two thousand pounds besides their feed, yet in spite of these heavy loads and difficult trails his accidents were few and unimportant. Careful, painstaking and methodical, he traveled through the most difficult passes with ease and safety. As may be imagined, the nature of his occupation was such as to preclude participation in politics, yet he is an ardent supporter of Republican principles and is fond of discussing national problems with men of thoughtful mood and keen intelligence. During the year 1892 he became a stockholder in the Bank of Lassen County and three years later, when the bank was reorganized, he was chosen vice-president and a member of the board of directors, both of which positions he has since held.

WILLIAM S. COLLINS. In tracing the American genealogy of the Collins family it is found that the first of the name in the United States was Nathan, a native of Nova Scotia, but from early manhood a resident of New England, where his busy life came to an end at the age of eighty-four years. Next in line of descent was Philander Collins, who was born and reared in Vermont, became a farmer in that state, and there died at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving behind him a record as an industrious farmer and honorable man. During early manhood he married Mary, daughter of Reuben Ross, both natives of Vermont, where at the age of sixty-two years she entered into eternal rest. Among her children was William S., a native of Rutland county, Vt., born May 11, 1834, and in youth the recipient of such advantages as the locality and day afforded. At the age of fourteen years he left school and began to learn the tinner's trade, at which he served a brief apprenticeship, and later worked by the piece for some years. Subsequent thereto he held a clerkship in a Vermont store.

Removing to Illinois in 1856 Mr. Collins became clerk in a store at Rockton, Winnebago county, and from there in 1859 he came overland to California, defraying the expenses of the trip through his work as a guard, driver and in other capacities. After his arrival in California he secured employment by the month as a laborer on a ranch in the Mohawk valley, Plumas county, and from there in 1862 removed to the American valley. A year later he went to Nelson Point, Plumas county, where he carried on a hotel for several years, and later clerked in a store. During May of 1871 he came to Loyalton, Sierra county, where he was variously employed. From 1876 until 1887 he clerked in a store, and from 1887 until 1892 he carried on a mercantile business, but this proved a disastrous venture and ended in the loss of the store.

The political affiliations of Mr. Collins are with the Republican party. For twelve years he held office as notary public and at this writing he officiates as city treasurer of Loyalton. In 1872 he was appointed postmaster and held the office until the burning of the town in 1879, when





*Mrs Sarah Lewis*





*Hiram Lewis*



he resigned the position. Again, in 1892, he was appointed postmaster under President Cleveland and ever since then he has continued in the office, being reappointed by each of the various presidents who have succeeded to the executive leadership of the nation. In June of 1883 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary F. Price, who was born in Ohio and came to California a few months prior to her marriage, settling in Sierra county, where she remained until her death in 1898. Among the people of his home town Mr. Collins is well known as a pioneer, and to the older settlers throughout the entire county his name is also familiar as that of a man long identified with local affairs.

---

HIRAM LEWIS. In the annals of Sierra county the name of Hiram Lewis, late of Loyalton, will ever hold a place of honor and distinction. As one of the original settlers of this section of the state he assisted materially in developing its agricultural and industrial interests, and as opportunity occurred used his influence to encourage the establishment of enterprises conducive to the public welfare, and to the educational and moral progress of town and county. A native of Missouri, he was born, December 5, 1820, in Franklin county. His father, John S. Lewis, a native, probably, of Kentucky, was descended from an old and influential southern family. He served in the Mormon war, subsequently settling as a pioneer farmer in Missouri, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, at the age of forty years. His wife, whose maiden name was Jane Osborn, was born, without doubt, in Kentucky, and died while yet in early womanhood, in Missouri.

His parents removing when he was a boy to Jackson county, Mo., Hiram Lewis was there brought up, obtaining his early knowledge of books in the district schools, and under his father's tuition becoming well acquainted with the various branches of agriculture while young. Marrying in 1844, Mr. Lewis took up a pre-emption claim in Cass county, Mo., near Pleasant Hill, and was there engaged in farming for

six years. In 1850, having learned the trade of a bricklayer, he sold his farm and removed to Pleasant Hill village, where for four years he followed blacksmithing and bricklaying. Previous to this time, in 1849, intending to come to California with the gold hunters, he had purchased a fourth interest in an outfit, but on account of sickness had abandoned the idea and sold his interest in the outfit to another man. In 1854, fitting up one wagon for his wife and two children, and another for provisions, he came overland to this state in a train of sixteen wagons. After journeying for six months they arrived in the Santa Clara valley, where they spent a year. Locating then about nine miles from Healdsburg, Sonoma county, Mr. Lewis took up government land, which later proved to be a part of an old Spanish grant. This he afterwards disposed of and purchased a ranch near Healdsburg, where, during the few years that he lived, he was one of the foremost citizens, assisting in its development, and helping to organize the first Baptist church established in that vicinity. Selling out in 1861, Mr. Lewis resided for two years in Vacaville, Solano county, from there coming, in 1862, to the Sierra Valley. Pleased with the bright prospects for the future, he purchased a pre-emption right to land east of the railway, where Loyalton now stands, and at once began the improvement of a farm. Diligent and persevering, he succeeded well, and in course of time bought additional land, becoming owner of a well-improved and well-cultivated ranch, on which he resided until his death, April 22, 1902, at the venerable age of eighty-one years and four months.

January 18, 1844, in Jackson county, Mo., Mr. Lewis married Sarah Farmer, who was born in Meigs county, Tenn., May 26, 1829. Her father, Rev. John Farmer, a native of Tennessee, was a Baptist minister, and besides owning a sawmill and grist mill, was also interested in iron works, carrying on a large business for those days. In 1836 he moved with his family to Missouri, and on the pioneer farm which he there established his death occurred May 2, 1845. His wife, whose maiden name was Abigail Reed, was born in Tennessee, and died, at the age of fifty-one



years, in Missouri, July 28, 1840. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis was blessed by the birth of six children: Mary J., who married Rev. C. W. Rees, died at the age of thirty-eight years; Malinda R., widow of Joel Langdon, lives with her mother; Nancy S., wife of Isaac Weston, lives on the home ranch; William Spurgeon, of whom a brief sketch appears elsewhere in this volume, is one of Loyalton's prominent citizens; Horace Edwin has charge of the lands belonging to the parental estate; and Richard Hiram completes the list. Mrs. Lewis resides on the home farm, which the sons manage for her, conducting it skilfully and profitably. She is an active member of the Baptist church, which she joined when very young, and with which Mr. Lewis united in 1849, being afterwards one of its most loyal and consistent adherents.

---

JOHN W. THOMPSON. Until March 11, 1905, the roll call of the courageous men who came to California during pioneer days included the name of John W. Thompson, who was one of Plumas county's most prominent citizens, and to whose influence, both direct and indirect, may be traced many improvements and advantages over pioneer days which the present residents enjoy. As one of the earliest ranchers in the county he took the initiative in the matter of improvements, improving on old methods of farming and employing labor-saving machinery wherever possible. At his death he left a valuable home and ranch, known as the Illinois ranch, and lying about four miles east of Quincy, in the American valley. The ranch comprises about twelve hundred acres, of which about five hundred are under cultivation.

Born in Bethel, Clermont county, Ohio, July 1, 1829, John W. Thompson was a son of McKendree and Mary (McLane) Thompson, both of whom died when their son was only two years of age, and thus he had no personal knowledge of his parents. After the death of his parents he was taken into the home of his uncle, Lee Thompson, who was a merchant in Point Pleasant, Ohio, making his home with this relative

until he reached his majority, in the meantime acquiring a fair education in the public schools in the vicinity of his uncle's home. As this period in his life and the general exodus to California on account of the recent discovery of gold were coexisting conditions it seemed an invaluable opportunity for a young man of pluck and ambition to get a start in the west, and with this idea in mind Mr. Thompson set out for California. Coming by way of the Panama route he reached San Francisco in March, 1850, and in the fall made his way to Plumas county. Wisely foreseeing that a more dependable income was to be obtained in almost any avenue than that of mining, he opened a store and boarding-house at Nelson Point, which he conducted with very satisfactory results until 1858, when he sold out. In the meantime he had purchased the ranch in this county which his widow now owns, and here he conducted a stock business for a number of years. During this time Plumas county was incorporated as a separate county and Mr. Thompson was appointed one of the commissioners to act in behalf of its organization, and in 1854 he was rewarded for his efforts by raising the flag over the newly organized county.

In 1858 Mr. Thompson disposed of his stock interests and went east on a visit, but returned a few months later, and going to Sutter county, again became interested in the stock business. This proved a losing venture, however, for he was overtaken by the floods of 1861-62 and lost \$30,000 in stock. In the year last mentioned, 1862, he again came to Plumas county and once more settled on the home place, carrying on stock-raising and ranching, making a specialty of raising fine trotting horses, one of which he sold for \$4,500. At Taylorsville, this county, he was also the owner of a saw and grist mill, which he ran with success for many years, but disposed of them a few years prior to his death.

Mr. Thompson's marriage occurred in Marysville, September 4, 1862, and united him with Mrs. Rhoda (Cunningham) Graham, who was born in Fairfield county, Ohio. Her parents, Francis and Rhoda (Post) Cunningham, were both natives of Pennsylvania, and both were born

in the same year, 1799. The father was reared in the locality of his birth, Washington county, but during his early manhood, in 1832, he removed to Ohio, and subsequently became a contractor on the Scioto canal. He also owned a flour mill in that vicinity, which he conducted with success until selling out his interests in Ohio in 1852 to come to California. For a time after locating here he was interested in mining, but later engaged in milling in Marysville, carrying on what was known as the old Cunningham mills from 1855 until 1861, during which year the entire plant was destroyed by floods. This disaster was the means of hastening his death, which occurred the following year, his wife having died in 1861, in Marysville. Although Mr. Cunningham came to California in 1852, his wife did not join him until December, 1856, at which time she was accompanied by her daughter Rhoda, then the widow of Mr. Graham. By her marriage with William D. R. Graham, who died in 1854, she became the mother of one son, who was named for his father, William D. R., and who is now a bookkeeper in Reno, Nev. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, namely: Carrie M., who is the wife of W. J. Miller, a merchant in Quincy; Rhoda A., who is at home with her mother; and John W., a mining engineer, who graduated from the University of Nevada and holds a position with the Silver King Mining Company of Utah.

From whatever viewpoint one scans the life of Mr. Thompson the universal verdict is success. Starting in life with nothing, not even a parent's blessing, he advanced step by step, surmounting innumerable obstacles in the course of his long and useful life. The valuable ranch which he owned at his death is well improved with two brick residences, good barns, and is surrounded by beautiful lawns. Here his widow and daughter Rhoda make their home, and in the care and management of the ranch are carrying out his policy as nearly as possible. Politically Mr. Thompson was a Democrat in his views, but was at no time a seeker after office, and the only public position which he could be induced to accept was that of school trustee. He was a member of the State Agricultural Association, at-

tending the fairs and maintaining a warm interest in them. He was one of the organizers of the District Fair Association and a director during its existence.

---

**JAMES BRANHAM.** The association of James Branham with the commercial interests of Susanville, Lassen county, has extended over a period of about thirty-three years, his location in the county dating from 1873, when he came to this section to take charge of mining properties owned by his father. Upon his retirement from that work he located permanently in Susanville, where he took up the work of surveyor and civil engineer. By purchase in 1896 he became the owner of the old Anthony electric plant, which he proceeded to improve and fit up with all modern equipments. Since locating here his interests have been handled with ability and skill and have brought to him satisfactory financial returns and have as well proven potent in the upbuilding of the business interests of the city.

Mr. Branham is the descendant of pioneer ancestry, his paternal grandfather, a Virginian by birth and breeding, having served with gallantry and honor in the war of 1812, under Col. R. M. Johnson, as a soldier from his adopted state—Kentucky. There he spent the balance of his life and reared his family, a son, Isaac Branham, being the father of James Branham. The elder man was born in Scott county, Ky., August 31, 1803, and, reared in the wilderness, became in manhood an expert huntsman and trapper, familiar with the rod and rifle, the love of which never left him even in the evening of his days. Inheriting his pioneer instinct, he located in Callaway county, Mo., walking the entire distance from Kentucky and enduring the multifold hardships and dangers which beset him, and established a home in the then untried wilderness of that state. He remained a resident of Missouri for many years and met with success as a farmer and stockman. Not through dissatisfaction with his location did Mr. Branham seek another section of the country, but after hearing of the wonders to be found in the far-

distant California (through tales of hunters and trappers, principally of the Sublette family), he decided to emigrate once more on account of the climate, which he believed would restore to him the vigor which had become impaired with the ravages of hardships and the rigorous winters of the Mississippi valley. Accordingly, in the spring of 1846, he joined an emigrating party, and with his wife and four children, set out for the Pacific coast. They were members of the ill-fated Donner party and but for the judgment and decision of character of Mr. Branham they might have remained with the latter and suffered the fate which befell many of their comrades. After a journey of six months and eleven days they came safely through to the Santa Clara valley, where Mr. Branham immediately became identified with the development and advancement of this beautiful garden spot of earth. His first public service was an enlistment under Lieutenant Pinckney, of the United States sloop of war Portsmouth, he being placed in charge of the supplies to be issued to the wives and children of the men who had gone to Los Angeles with General Fremont. In February, 1847, Mr. Branham moved to San Jose and with Capt. Julian Hanks constructed a sawmill and dam on the Los Gatos creek, just above the present station of Alma. This dam is now in use and forms the head of supply for the San Jose Water Company's flume. Mr. Branham was afterward associated with the milling interests of that section, being one of three partners to establish the first steam sawmill on the Pacific coast. In 1852 he became the owner of six hundred and fifty acres of land situated five miles south of San Jose, and in 1856 he removed to that location and made it his home until his death, which occurred November 3, 1887.

Mr. Branham was one of the representative men of the early days and to him is due in large measure the prosperity and growth of San Jose and the vicinity. He was eager to secure the location of the state capitol in San Jose and placed at the disposal of the senate a large two-story adobe building owned by him, and in which they held the early meeting of their first session during that winter. He was a member of the

first town council of San Jose, and although a Democrat in his political preference and stanch in his endorsement of these principles, he never cared for official recognition and held office only at the earnest solicitation of his friends. From 1858 to 1860 he served as supervisor and was an important factor in establishing many valuable improvements. He was also one of the pioneer vineyardists of Santa Clara county and one of the very first manufacturers of wine and distillers of brandy. On the 23rd of February, 1832, in Callaway county, Mr. Branham married Amanda A. Bailey, born in Kentucky of old Virginia ancestry, and the only daughter in a family of seven children. Her death occurred in May, 1890. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and a woman of rare worth and ability, honored by a large family of children and by all who came to know her in her life as the wife of a pioneer. She was the mother of the following children: James, of this review; Francis E., born in 1838; Margaret, born in Callaway county, Mo., July 21, 1841; and Benjamin F., born in 1845.

Born April 2, 1835, James Branham was the oldest child in the family of his parents and was but eleven years of age when they left Independence, Mo., in April, 1846, en route for California. The train consisted of a large number of wagons, which finally broke up in sections, there being about nine wagons in which the Branhams traveled, under the command of Captain West. Their route lay along the Platte river, Fort Bridger, Fort Hall, then through the Thousand Springs valley and on down the Humboldt. The Donner party traveled just ahead of them, but they reached and entered the mountains two weeks ahead of them, coming into California by Truckee, and thence by Sutter's Fort, and on to San Jose. In Stockton, San Joaquin county, there was but one cabin of shakes, where since has grown a city. James Branham was reared to young manhood in San Jose, attending the public schools until 1855, in which year the family located on the farm which his father had purchased. He remained at home until 1858, when he engaged with the late Eli Rundell in a harness and saddle establishment in







*Walter J. Davis*

Gilroy, Santa Clara county, under the firm name of Rundell & Branham. After one year they dissolved partnership and until 1863 Mr. Branham worked in various localities throughout the Santa Clara valley. In the last-named year he went to Sonora, Mexico, and engaged in silver mining as an engineer, his natural ability as a mechanic bringing him more than average success in this line. He remained in Mexico for five years, when he returned to California and spent the ensuing two years clerking at New Almaden mine. About 1873 he came to Lassen county to take charge of some mines on the Susan river in which his father was interested, the locality being known as Branham flat, but after some time spent in this occupation the mines proved to be worthless. In the meantime he had located in Susanville, and since that time has made this city his home. He began surveying and the work of civil engineer and for one term served as county surveyor. 1879 he was elected district attorney for one term, at the time of the new constitution, and served two years and ten months. He continued the study of law and in 1886 was admitted to the bar, but for the greater part has only made use of his knowledge in his everyday affairs, as he has never practiced his profession for any length of time. After his purchase of the electric light plant he began improvements that have resulted in a first class plant, arc lights being used in the city in a system of lighting which reflects credit upon his ability. During the fall season he operates a steam engine if the water gets low. Mr. Branham is looked upon in the city of his adoption as a man of ability combined with a broadness and decision of character which has won for him a personal success, and has also made him a citizen of practical worth. He is universally esteemed and holds a high place among the citizens of this section.

In Susanville Mr. Branham was united in marriage with Mrs. Anna J. (Dixon) Smith, a native of Canada, who came to California in 1871. They have one daughter, Margaret Gertrude. Fraternally Mr. Branham was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., of which he is past master, and also belongs to Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., of which he is past high

priest; and Lassen Commandery No. 13, of which he is past eminent commander. He is also identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Politically he is a staunch Democrat in national politics, although locally he gives his support to the men whom he considers best qualified for public duties. In 1902 he was elected to the office of county surveyor, which position he now holds and discharges the duty incumbent upon him with his usual fidelity and energy. Mr. Branham bespeaks the best in American citizenship and upholds by his life the principles of a high integrity and an irreproachable manhood.

---

COL. WALTER S. DAVIS. A successful mining man, Col. Walter S. Davis is numbered among the representative citizens of Auburn, Placer county, where he first located in the year 1879, and since that date has been known as a man of energy and ability not only in the line of personal effort, but as a promoter of the best interests of the section in which he has made his home. He is a native of Massachusetts, his birth having occurred in Milton, a suburb of Boston, July 15, 1837. The paternal family had long been established in the Bay state, the immigrating ancestor, an Englishman, locating in Boston in the year 1630; succeeding generations continued to make that state their home and various members of the family became prominent in professional and business walks of life. John Davis, a Revolutionary patriot (the grandfather of Colonel Davis), was a native of Boston, where he engaged in the manufacture of Britannia ware. A son, William, born in the same city in 1793, also proved a patriot by serving in the war of 1812 as sergeant of heavy artillery, commanding the second artillery at The Castle, now Fort Independence. From the age of eighteen years he engaged in the wool business, as early as 1837 purchasing this commodity in Chicago, then Fort Dearborn, and bringing it east by way of the Great Lakes. He continued in this occupation throughout his entire life, being associated for the greater part of the time with General Whitney. He died at the age of seventy-five



years—leaving behind him a record of earnest and conscientious living; a Unitarian in his religious belief he supported the church liberally, but was also liberal in all other charitable enterprises that were brought to his notice. Firm in his views, regardless of their popularity, he occupied a prominent place among the Abolitionists of New England, numbering among his warmest friends such men as Garrison and Wendell Phillips. His death removed from successful business associations a practical citizen, and from pleasant social relations a man high in the esteem of those about him. By his marriage with Miss Marion Abbott Whitelow his fortunes were united with a family of worth and prominence of Scotland. Her father, Alexander H. Whitelow, was born in Scotland, and after his location in this country engaged in the manufacture of paper in Newton, Mass., the old mill still standing as a relic of the early days. His wife, Mary Abbott in maidenhood, was a native of the same country and a relative of Sir Walter Scott, while General Abbott, of the United States army, is of the same family. Mr. and Mrs. Davis became the parents of eight children, of whom three are now living, the sixth in order of birth being Colonel Davis.

Reared in Milton, it was the privilege of Walter Scott Davis to attend the best schools that our country affords, after completing the course of Milton Academy becoming a student of Chauncey Hall School, of Boston. Inheriting the business talent which had distinguished the career of both father and grandfather, at eighteen years he entered the wool business and in the six years that followed acquired both beneficial experience and a success which argued well for his continuance in the commercial world. In the meantime he had become a member of an independent corps of cadets, known as the Boston Cadets, in which he was corporal. Upon the breaking out of the Civil war the martial spirit bequeathed to him by patriotic ancestors led him to enlist in Company F, Twenty-second Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, becoming first lieutenant a very short time after his enlistment. He was sent at once to the front and became a part of the magnificent Army of the Potomac,

participating in all that made up the hazardous life of this vast concourse of patriots. He participated in thirty-two official battles—the Seven Day battles, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, the second battle of Bull Run, and in fact all of the prominent engagements of 1861, '62 and '63, with the exception of Gettysburg. At Fredericksburg two horses were shot under him, but at other times he was less fortunate, as he received several wounds, and was once overcome by sunstroke. He rose steadily in the esteem of his superior officers and was constantly promoted. In 1861 he became aid-de-camp on the staff of General Martindale and later became adjutant general of the first brigade, of the first division, Fifth corps. Gen. Charles Griffin was later in command and he also served as adjutant, while on his staff being commissioned colonel by the president. Mustered out of service, he returned to civil pursuits with the same energy and determination which had characterized his efforts as a soldier of his country. The wool business again occupied his attention until 1874, in which year he sought the more salubrious climate of California and in Los Angeles county, in the vicinity of Anaheim, engaged in ranching for the ensuing five years. Disposing of this interest in 1879 at a satisfactory profit, he located in Auburn, which city has ever since remained his home. His business interests have been vested in mines, the Davis gold mine comprising two miles of the Middle Fork and being operated under the name of the Davis Gold Mining Company. Their plant is modern in all of its appointments and is equipped with a gravel elevator which his son has patented, there being two falls each of five hundred feet, and the first producing five hundred horse power. The mine is a fine producer and is bringing in a large income to its owner. He is also interested in other mining properties and is accounted one of the most successful men engaged in this business.

In Milton, in 1871, Colonel Davis was united in marriage with Miss Ellen S. R. Larkin, a native of Boston, and a graduate of Bolton Priory of New Rochelle, N. Y. She is a daughter of Charles Larkin and granddaughter of

Capt. Benjamin Rich, the former engaged in South American trade (being supercargo at eighteen years of age), and the latter an extensive ship owner. The colonel and his wife have two sons and one daughter, namely: Charles Larkin; Howard Walter; and Elizabeth M., wife of Frederick Roumage, of Auburn. The sons are engaged with their father in his mining enterprises and are young men of ability and energy and bid fair to win for themselves something of the same success which has distinguished their father's worthy career. Colonel Davis has rounded out the years of a well-spent life by establishing in the evening of his days one of the most beautiful homes in this portion of California; he owns one hundred and sixty acres of fine land adjoining the city of Auburn, known as "El Tôyôn," and here he has had erected an attractive residence, complete in all points of beauty and comfort, and eloquent of the refinement and culture which distinguish its occupants. Much attention has been given to the cultivation of the grounds (the training of the most superb flowers that the climate of California affords, the rarest plants, beautiful shrubbery and stately trees), which make them the most beautiful in this section. It is an attractive home both within and without, the spirit of hospitality and kindness, and the liberality of broad living plainly evidenced in the life of the colonel and his wife. Colonel Davis is a member of the Loyal Legion and belongs to Post No. 101, G. A. R., of Auburn.

Colonel Davis is a man of many parts. Inheriting from a long line of ancestors those qualities of citizenship which have induced his patriotism, he has given the best of his life for the cause of his country. The effects of his service as a soldier have been such as to materially injure his constitution, and today he lacks the health which would add greatly to the pleasure of his daily life. He meets this trial with the same courage and fortitude which have been noticeable features in all his undertakings, remaining cheerful in the face of years of suffering, and genial even in the midst of pain. His spirit of self effacement is strongly marked upon his face, and all who know him and honor him for his

manhood, recognize that which has been given him as a recompense. Although ageing as nature intended he should he retains a spirit which is indicative of perpetual youth and gives to him the greatest enjoyment that can come to a man. Thoroughly alive to the events of the day, he takes a keen interest in all questions of contemporary interest and keeps abreast of the times. He has traveled a great deal and benefited by his many experiences, a fund of interesting talk making him a peculiarly entertaining companion. It is fitting if true that the esteem in which he is so universally held adds peace and happiness to the evening of his days, for it is something to have so lived that the past holds nothing of regret and the future nothing of fear.

---

HON. CHARLES E. McLAUGHLIN. In the office of associate justice of the court of appeals of the third district of California, composed of thirty-five counties, Judge McLaughlin occupies a position of great responsibility, requiring the constant exercise of logical reasoning faculties, broad knowledge of the law and an impartial spirit in making decisions. The work of this district is in the charge of three judges, and the two other districts in the state also are superintended by three judges, to whom all appeals are taken from the lower courts. By previous experience as district attorney and judge of the superior court, Judge McLaughlin became admirably qualified for the duties devolving upon him when in 1905 he entered upon the duties of his present position, under appointment from the Republican chief executive, Governor Pardee, though himself a pronounced Democrat in political views.

LaPorte, Plumas county, Cal., is the birthplace of Judge McLaughlin, and February 2, 1861, the date of his birth. His father, John, was born in the north of Ireland, and settled in Boston, Mass., at the age of sixteen years. After about ten years in that city he came to California via Panama in 1856, and until his death at fifty-four years of age he continued to make Plumas county his home. In early manhood he

had married Mary McLaughlin, who was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., and came to California in 1856, settling among the first pioneers of La-Porte, where she died in 1870, at forty years of age.

In a family of eight children Charles Emmett McLaughlin was third in order of birth and he was still quite young when death deprived him of a mother's affectionate oversight. Two years after her death, when he was only eleven, he began to work in the mines, in order to lighten the burden of the family's support for his father. Under these circumstances it was not possible for him to attend school regularly, but he had an ambition to obtain an education and did not permit obstacles to daunt him. While employed during the days he devoted his evenings to study and in this way not only obtained a high-school education, but even took a thorough course in law, which enabled him to secure admission to the bar at Quincy, Plumas county, in the spring of 1887. During the fall of the preceding year he had been elected district attorney and at once moved to Quincy, where he still makes his home. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected, being the only Democrat who was elected to office in Plumas county in 1888. As his party's candidate for superior judge of Plumas county in 1890, he came within fourteen votes of winning the election, in the face of a strong Republican majority in the county. Again, in 1896, he became his party's nominee for judge of the superior court and this time received a majority of one hundred and twenty votes, overcoming the usual Republican majority of about two hundred. At the expiration of his term in 1902 he was re-elected to the office and served until April 15, 1905, when he resigned to accept the office he now fills.

The marriage of Judge McLaughlin occurred November 18, 1890, and united him with Miss Evalina Benner, a native of Butte county, Cal., but reared from early childhood at Prattville, Plumas county. The two children of their union are named Charles Porter and Eunice. In fraternal relations Judge McLaughlin is identified with Quincy Parlor No. 13, N. S. G. W., in the

work of which he maintains a warm interest. As a leader of the Democratic party in Plumas county he has become well known and has achieved a popularity by no means limited to the members of his party. However, though ardent in his allegiance to party, politics is always placed in the background when the duties of his office demand thought and attention. At the bar and on the bench he has won signal distinction and a prominence not merely local, but extending into other portions of the state.

---

CAMPBELL STONE MAYFIELD. From the time of his settlement in Modoc county until he died many years afterward Mr. Mayfield was intimately associated with the development of the agricultural interests of Surprise valley and is remembered as one of its energetic pioneers and progressive farmers. A native of Neosho, Newton county, Mo., born December 22, 1836, he was a youth of sixteen years when in the spring of 1853 he joined a party of gold-seekers bound for the mountains of the far west. After an uneventful trip with wagons and oxen he landed at the mines, where he unsuccessfully attempted to discover gold in paying quantities. During the year 1864 he came to Modoc county for the first time, but after a brief sojourn he left, to return, however, in 1866, at which time he preempted one hundred and sixty acres one mile south of the present site of Cedarville. The land was in its primeval condition of sage brush, unattractive in appearance, unpromising in aspect, but under his constant labors and effective management the soil was made to produce in paying quantities the grains to which it is adapted. Eventually he became one of the principal stock-raisers and farmers of the valley, and his estate, with its neat house and modern improvements, ranked among the best for miles around. Due credit belongs to him for the degree of success he achieved. Orphaned in early childhood by the death of his father, he was forced to make his own way in the world at a time when more fortunate boys were enjoying educational opportunities; yet, in spite of discouragements, lack







*Jacob F. Bittner*



*George Clark Turner*





of schooling, and other disadvantages under which he labored, he worked steadily forward until he won recognition as a successful farmer and broad-minded man.

The marriage of Campbell Stone Mayfield and Helen A. Wood was solemnized in Surprise valley June 21, 1875. Mrs. Mayfield was a daughter of Rufus and Ruth Ann (Covell) Wood, and came to Modoc county from the east with her parents in 1874, at which time Mr. Wood purchased one hundred and sixty acres located one and one-half miles east of Cedarville. After many years as an active farmer he sold the land and moved into Cedarville, where he died at an advanced age; his widow remains a resident of the town, and is now seventy-four years of age. Six children were born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Mayfield, five of whom are living, namely: Harry, who married Sallie Nugent, and occupies the old homestead; Eustace, who married Elsie Benner and operates a ranch opposite the old homestead; Edith, who married Charles Stephens, and resides in Cedarville; Virgie, the wife of James T. Dacy, living in Cedarville; and Olive, who with her mother now makes her home near Cedarville. The family are identified with the Christian Church, to which Mr. Mayfield was a liberal contributor and in the work of which he was deeply interested. Politically he maintained a warm interest in public affairs and voted the Democratic ticket. A close student of current events, he was well posted upon matters of local and national importance, and possessed the broad knowledge and keen intelligence that make a man a desirable citizen of any locality. After years of active work as a farmer he died April 17, 1903, and a few days later was laid to rest in the Cedarville cemetery, in the midst of the country familiar to him through a long period of activity.

---

GEORGE CLARK TURNER. To the residents of Surprise valley the name of Mr. Turner is familiar as that of an energetic and capable farmer and stock-raiser, one who coming here in young manhood has worked

his way forward to a position among the prominent agriculturists of Modoc county, and has won the respect of associates in every walk of life. The son of a farmer, he was born on a Wisconsin farm November 1, 1855, and his earliest recollections are connected with country life. While the means of the family did not permit of his attendance at college, he was given good common-school advantages and is now a man of broad information upon general subjects. Upon leaving the home of his parents to undertake his own support and to assume the responsibilities of manhood, he came west to seek a home, arriving in Sacramento in 1877, and engaging in the stock business. The following year he went into Oregon, and from there, in 1880, came to Modoc county, and for ten years was employed on the ranch owned by Cox & Clark, meanwhile gaining a knowledge of the soil of Surprise valley and its possibilities, as well as saving of his earnings a sum sufficient to assist him when entering upon independent farming.

The marriage of Mr. Turner took place November 28, 1886, and united him with Miss Sally C. Nugent, who was born in Illinois, and in 1878 became a resident of Surprise valley. Three children, Raymond, Georgia and Robert, comprise their family. Mrs. Turner is a niece of Jacob Bittner, who came to Surprise valley in the spring of 1864 and pre-empted a tract of raw land. From that beginning he added to his holdings until he acquired about nine hundred and sixty acres, all of which he improved and rendered profitable for agricultural purposes, or for meadow and pasturage. Mr. Bittner, better known by his friends as "Uncle Jake," was a native of Pennsylvania and crossed the plains in a very early day, settling at Carson, Nev., where he engaged in teaming and mining. From there he came into California and began to raise stock and farm products. In politics he voted the Republican ticket, and fraternally he was a charter member of the blue lodge of Masonry. When fifty-one years of age he died at Cedarville in 1891, leaving to his niece, Mrs. Turner (for he had never married, and left no

direct descendants), the bulk of his property, including the farm of nine hundred and sixty acres, four miles south of Cedarville, where she and Mr. Turner have made their home since 1891.

In addition, Mr. Turner has other land, both in the valley and mountains, his possessions aggregating twenty-five hundred acres, of which a considerable portion is under alfalfa. Through a number of artesian wells on the ranch, it is possible for him to bring certain parts of the ranch under irrigation. His land is in such condition that three crops of alfalfa are raised yearly without irrigation. Hay and grain are other products of the ranch, and much of the land is utilized for the pasturage of stock, of which he has horses, cattle, sheep and hogs of fine breeds and in considerable numbers. Besides his landed holdings he is a stockholder and director of the bank at Cedarville. Fraternally he belongs to the Masonic blue lodge, and with his wife takes an interest in the Eastern Star, with which both are connected. Throughout all of his life he has maintained an intelligent interest in subjects pertaining to the welfare of town, county, state and nation, and the principles of the Republican party he supports when voting for the national officers.

---

#### CHESTER WARREN CHAPMAN, D.D.S.

Prior to the Revolution members of the Chapman family sought a home among the primitive surroundings of the colonies, establishing the name in Massachusetts, whence later representatives removed to Washington county, N. Y. In that location William Chapman engaged as a manufacturer and succeeded in building up for himself financial independence as well as a position of esteem among the citizens of that section. He married Rebecca Allen, thus allying his interests with those of another old and distinguished family of New England. Her father, William Allen, was a noted astronomer, whose efforts in behalf of science placed him among the ablest men of this class, and whose calculus

is still in general use. In their family was a son, Allen, who was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1827, and in that location attained the years of manhood. His first employment was in his brother's shops at Amherst, Mass., where he continued until his decision to take up the profession of dentistry. He studied in Troy, N. Y., under the instruction of Dr. Ross, and upon the successful termination of his work as student in 1843 he became a partner in the latter's office. For thirteen years the interests of the two remained identical, when Dr. Chapman disposed of his property in New York and severed his connections with that section of the country by embarking on the ship, *George Law* (later known as the *Central America* that went down in 1858), bound for the Isthmus of Panama, thence to California, then the Mecca of the fortune-seeking world.

Dr. Chapman located in Nevada City, Nevada county, Cal., and throughout the remainder of his life was largely identified with the development and upbuilding of this place. When he made the trip to the state he brought with him \$10,000 worth of dental supplies, all of which were destroyed by the big fire which occurred three months after his arrival. Besides engaging in the practice of his profession he also became interested in hydraulic mining on the south fork of the Yuba river, near Eureka, Nevada county, and in quartz mining on his ranch, near Nevada City, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres of land on Indian flat. In 1896 he opened a mine on his ranch, erecting a five stamp, electric mill, the first installed in Nevada City. From his earliest location in the county Dr. Chapman took a strong and abiding interest in the upbuilding of all movements tending toward the development of the community, and was particularly active along horticultural lines, setting out an orchard of three thousand trees and a large vineyard, the first in this vicinity; at one time he was also identified with the dairy business as a partner of C. S. Abbott, of Salinas. During all of this time he continued the practice of dentistry, holding a place of leadership in his profession. From 1875 to 1895 he was located in Virginia City, Nev., after which he returned



to Nevada City, Cal., and retired to private life, and July 7, 1897, passed away to an eternal rest.

He was missed by all who had ever known him, for he added to a forceful character the qualities of an exceptional manhood, which won for him a wide friendship wherever he had made his home. No one ever asked him for help and was denied; he never knew that help was needed that he did not spend both time and means freely in his effort to alleviate distress. As an instance, while on his journey to this coast he became acquainted with Joseph Watson, a young man, who told Dr. Chapman that he was compelled to work to pay his way, whereupon the latter immediately advanced the money from his own resources, trusting in the honor and honesty of a stranger. His liberality, of course, led him to trust many who should have been turned away without help, and in this way he was compelled to pay \$43,000 on \$80,000 promissory notes, on which he had been security. His friends advised him to take advantage of the bankrupt law; his reply and the course he pursued were in keeping with his entire life: "I went into it with my eyes open and I will pay every cent of it." In his fraternal relations he was a prominent Mason, having become a member of the organization in New York in the early '50s, and was there raised to the degree of Royal Arch Mason, and was one of the early members of Nevada Commandery No. 6, K. T. Politically he was a staunch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party and was always a leader in its councils, although personally he never desired official recognition.

Dr. Chapman's marriage occurred in Nevada City, March 24, 1861, and united him with Miss Nellie E. Pooler, a native of Norridgewock, Somerset county, Me., born May 9, 1847. Her father, John Ruxton Pooler, was born on the ocean off the coast of Nova Scotia, while his parents were on a return trip from Scotland and England. He was reared in Maine, in which state he engaged in farming until 1852, when he came to California via the Isthmus of Panama, engaging in mining and later in horticulture in the vicinity of

Nevada City, where his death occurred in 1881. He is survived by his wife, who at the age of ninety years still resides on the old homestead a mile and a half from Nevada City. In maidenhood she was Mathilda J. O'Hara, a native of Maine, and a daughter of John and Mary J. (Patterson) O'Hara, representatives of colonial families; her maternal grandparents were both killed prior to the Revolutionary war in a siege by a filibustering British ship. Mrs. Pooler followed her husband to California in 1855, making the journey via Nicaragua and bringing with her her only daughter, Mrs. Chapman, who died April 7, 1906. The latter received her education principally in California, and after her marriage studied dentistry under the instruction of her husband. In 1882 she began practice in Nevada City, being the first woman to engage in this work on the Pacific coast. She made a success of her profession and followed it until compelled to relinquish it on account of ill health. She was an honorary member of the Phi Alpha Upsilon, of San Francisco, and a charter member of the Order of Eastern Star. A woman of great literary ability, she was not only a leading member of the Shakespeare Club, but wielded an uplifting influence in many circles, and was a leader in society by reason of the culture and refinement which distinguished her entire life. A Christian in the truest sense of the word, though not a follower of doctrines and creeds, she made liberality the principle of her life, both in the giving of her time and means, counting nothing lost that meant the uplifting of a needy one. Not only was her death a sad blow to her family and immediate friends, but was felt as a public loss to her home town, having been a continuous resident of Nevada City since 1855.

Two children blessed the union of Dr. Chapman and his wife, namely, Sargent Allen and Chester Warren. The former received his education in the public schools of Nevada City, the California Military Academy of Oakland and Cooper Medical College of San Francisco and studied dentistry with his father. He is now engaged in the practice of dentistry in Virginia City, Nev., where he maintains a well-equipped

office in keeping with the leading practitioners in the state.

Chester Warren Chapman was born in Nevada City, Cal., June 18, 1864, and received his preliminary education in the public schools of Nevada City and Virginia City. Later he attended the California Military Academy of Oakland, from which institution he was graduated May 19, 1882. A natural aptitude for the work, as well as a principled thoroughness taught him from childhood, induced him to excel in his studies, while at the same time he took an active part in the business affairs of the academy; he set the type and did the greater part of the distribution of the California *Cadet*, and was otherwise identified with the affairs of the school. Returning home after his graduation, he took charge of his father's ranch near Nevada City, which he conducted for six years, and at the same time prosecuted the study of dentistry under the instruction of his parents, remaining with them until 1888, when he enrolled as a student in the dental department of the University of California. Following the completion of his course in the latter institution he went to Philadelphia, Pa., and continued his studies in the Pennsylvania Dental College and also the Jefferson Medical College, graduating from the former institution February 27, 1891, and having all but completed the last year at the latter. Because of the constantly increasing practice which was telling upon the time of his mother, he was then compelled to return to Nevada City and engage in the practice of dentistry, since which time he has devoted himself to an active prosecution of his work. He has met with the success which has characterized the efforts of the entire Chapman family in this line and has risen to a position unsurpassed in this section of the state.

May 15, 1895, Dr. Chapman was united in marriage with Miss Maggie Organ, a native of Nevada City and a daughter of William J. Organ, a successful contractor and a pioneer settler of this place, and three children, Allen, Sargent and Muller, have been born to them. Dr. Chapman is identified with the upbuilding movements of Nevada City, having served for the past four years as president of the city board

of trustees and this year was re-elected for an additional period of two years. He is also presiding as chairman of the joint commission of city and library trustees who are now erecting the \$10,000 Carnegie library building. Interested in governmental affairs he organized in Nevada City Section 16 of the Navy League of the United States, the first to be established in the United States outside of range of cannon balls from war vessels, and is now serving efficiently as chairman of the same. He is a strong advocate of Republican principles and takes an active part in all political affairs. For some time he has acted as chairman of the Republican county central committee and has been an active member of every county convention for the last twenty years, as well as a frequent attendant at state conventions. For four years he served as foreman of Fireman Company No. 1, is now chief of the fire department, and to him is due much of the credit for having brought the department to its present efficiency. He is prominent in every public gathering that is inspired by a patriotic purpose and is untiring in his efforts to ally the younger generation with all movements of public utility or useful design. In the midst of his busy cares he has still found time to ally himself with various social and fraternal organizations, being especially prominent in the Native Sons. He is a charter member of Hydraulic Parlor No. 56, in which he is past president, for the past seven years has been a member of the Grand Parlor, and is chairman of the Donner Monument Committee of the Grand Parlor. Fraternally he is a Mason and is a member of Nevada Lodge No. 13, F. & A. M., in which he is past master; he was raised to the Royal Arch degree in Nevada Chapter No. 6, R. A. M., and the Knight Templar degree in Nevada Commandery No. 6, K. T., while he also belongs to Islam Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of San Francisco.

Personally Dr. Chapman is a man of many parts. Inheriting to a goodly degree the qualities which have been prominent in his life-work, he has also added to them a development of his strongest and most forceful characteristics. Reared to a conscientious use of his native abil-







*J. E. Niles*

ities he has carried the precepts of childhood into the fulfillment of his more mature years, and whatever the results of his efforts in any line all who know him recognize the manifest integrity of his purpose. He is in the enjoyment of a splendid practice of his profession and occupies a high place among professional men; as a citizen he ranks among those who may safely be counted upon in time of need, always a patriot before partisanship, and loyal to the best interests of community, county and state; as a friend exercising the same faith and loyalty. During the time of the great earthquake and fire at San Francisco, although he had but recently buried his mother, he went in his official capacity as the representative of Nevada City and offered the assistance of his home town to the stricken people of the state's metropolis, and remained at San Francisco for three weeks, assisting in various capacities and looking out particularly for the welfare of Nevada county unfortunates.

---

J. EUGENE NILES. In the annals of Modoc county the name of J. Eugene Niles holds a place of prominence. An active and influential business man of Adin, he has been an important factor in promoting the material interests of the place, and by his liberality and enterprise is still contributing to its growth and prosperity. He is extensively engaged in the manufacture of flour, is owner, with his son, of the only planing mill in Big Valley, and as the representative of various insurance companies, writes, doubtless, more policies than any other agent in this part of the county. A son of Anthony Niles, he was born May 28, 1853, at Eagle, Clinton county, Mich., where he lived until about seven years old, then moved with his parents to Portland, Ionia county, where he remained the following eight years and received a part of his education there.

A native of New York State, Anthony Niles accompanied his parents to Michigan when young, and soon after becoming of age was there married to Kate E. Jenkins, who had also removed to that state with her parents, going there

from New York, where she was born and educated. In 1868 he migrated with his family to California, coming by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and settling in Siskiyou county, where he and his good wife are still living. Since coming to this state he has been engaged in mining pursuits, in which he has met with satisfactory success.

As a young man, J. Eugene Niles was for a number of years employed in agricultural pursuits in Siskiyou county, living there until 1888. Forming in that year a copartnership with the late Irvin Shepard, he purchased of J. Bouchard and G. LaPoint the Adin Flour mills, which were at that time equipped with the burr process. Progressive and enterprising, the new firm of Shepard & Niles converted the mill into an entirely different kind of a plant, putting in rollers, installing an electric light plant, and increasing its capacity to forty-five barrels per day. As a manufacturer of fine flour, Mr. Niles has established a wide and favorable reputation, the product of his mills, under the name of the Adin Mills Extra Family Flour, being shipped not only to the leading markets of California, but to the principal cities and towns of Nevada, finding a ready market wherever used. In 1900 Mr. Niles bought from Groves & Knight a planing mill, which he has entirely remodeled, installing new machinery, and as head of the firm of J. E. Niles & Son has established an extensive planing business, his mill being the only one of the kind in the vicinity. In addition to being one of the foremost manufacturers of Modoc county, he also carries on a large and remunerative insurance business, being agent for the Queen's Fire Insurance Company of New York, the London and Lancashire Fire Insurance Company of London, and the Citizens' Fire Insurance Company of Missouri. He takes great interest in local enterprises, and is a stockholder in and the secretary and treasurer of the Big Valley Co-operative Association of Adin and president of the Adin Investment Company, of which he was one of the promoters.

At Ashland, Ore., in 1877, Mr. Niles married Mary J. Helman, and they are the parents of three children, namely: Sylvester J., junior

member of the firm of J. E. Niles & Son; Mrs. Edna M. Auble of Adin; and Myrtle D., living at home. As a Republican Mr. Niles has taken an active interest in party affairs, serving on the county central committee, but has never been an aspirant for office. Fraternally he belongs to Lookout Lodge No. 211, A. O. U. W.; to Adin Lodge No. 273, I. O. O. F., of which he is past Noble Grand, and for a number of years has been its treasurer, and is one of the charter members of Court Adin No. 8531, A. O. F., of which he was the first Sub-Chief and afterwards served as Chief Ranger. With his wife he is a member of Mystic Jewel Rebekah Lodge No. 82. Mrs. Niles has passed through the chairs and represented the lodge in the Grand Lodge. Through the Adin Improvement Association, of which Mr. Niles was the instigator and is now serving as president, he was the means of installing a water system for fire protection in Adin. This is supplied with a pump having a capacity of six hundred gallons per minute, pumping direct from the creek, and having over twelve hundred feet of six-inch mains. Mr. Niles is a charter member of Adin Fire Company No. 1.

---

**JOHN MILTON RHODES.** The course of a long and busy life has brought many changes to Mr. Rhodes, not the least of which was his removal from the east to the then new and undeveloped west, and his subsequent identification with agriculture instead of the banking business. Of eastern ancestry, he was born in the village of Middlebury, Ohio, February 12, 1817, being a son of Henry and Esther (Mason) Rhodes, natives, respectively, of Rhode Island and Connecticut. His parents, who were married in 1815, moved to the Western Reserve during the very early period of its settlement and were among the pioneers in the agricultural upbuilding of Ohio. During the war of 1812 the father served in the commissary department of the United States army, making his headquarters in the city of Buffalo until the close of the war. When quite advanced in years, in 1858, he came to California via New York City and the Isthmus of Panama

and settled in Yolo county, where he took charge of a tract of sixteen hundred acres owned by his son, John M., and on that place he remained until his death. Both he and his wife lived to be seventy-seven years of age and both were buried in Capay valley, but their remains were later removed to the Sacramento cemetery. The ancestry of the mother was traced directly back to Capt. John Mason, who immigrated to America with the Pilgrim Fathers and had the honor of effectually subduing the hostile Pequods as early as 1637.

Owing to the limited means of the family and the scarcity of educational advantages, it was not possible for John Milton Rhodes to secure a good education. At fourteen years of age he was taken into a store at Massillon, Ohio, owned by his uncle, Jesse Rhodes, with whom he continued as a clerk until 1835. During the ensuing seven years he was employed as accountant with W. P. Dixon & Co., a leading dry goods establishment of New York City. Returning from there to Ohio, he engaged with his brother, James, in the produce and mercantile business at Canal Fulton. About four years later he moved to Mansfield, Ohio, where he conducted a similar business alone. On the organization of the Farmers' Branch of the State Bank of Ohio, he was elected the first cashier, and continued in the same capacity until 1850, when he resigned to enter upon other activities.

A partnership that was formed with James Spurdy and Stephen B. Sturges resulted in the removal of Mr. Rhodes to California for the purpose of founding a bank in Sacramento, where he succeeded in establishing upon a firm basis one of the first financial institutions of the city, conducted by the firm of Rhodes, Sturges & Co., under the title of the Sacramento City Bank. Immediately after coming to the west by way of the isthmus he entered upon the banking business, in which he experienced many vicissitudes, having been burned out twice and incurring frequent losses through floods. Upon disposing of his banking interests in 1857 he moved to Yolo county, where previously he had purchased a one-half interest in seven and one-half leagues, known as Rancho Canada de Capay. In



1865 he returned with his family to Sacramento, after which he sold portions of the ranch at different times until 1891, when the entire tract was disposed of.

The milling business was the next industry to engage the attention of Mr. Rhodes, who about 1870 acquired a flour mill at Woodland and later acquired another mill at Knight's Landing, both of which he superintended for several years. About 1883 he sold his milling properties and came to Lassen county, where he bought the Evans ranch of seventeen hundred and eighty-eight acres partly under cultivation. Since coming to this ranch he has sold a part of the land and has given a considerable acreage to his children, so that now he retains only two hundred and eighty-two acres, of which eighty acres are in timber land. Formerly he raised large quantities of grain, but of recent years hay has been his principal product, and much of the crop is fed to his stock, the remainder being sold in the markets of the state. Since coming to the ranch he has planted fruit trees of various kinds, all of which are now in bearing and furnish an abundance of fruit for the use of the family.

In Chillicothe, Ohio, October 12, 1846, Mr. Rhodes married Miss Mary Jane Beall Christmas, a native of Canton, that state. Her father, William Hogg Christmas, was born January 4, 1799, in Georgetown, Virginia, and died in Canton, Ohio, September 18, 1836. He married Harriett Beall, who was born in New Lisbon, Ohio, November 27, 1803, and died in Mansfield, Ohio, June 16, 1882. The ancestry in this country is traced through Mrs. Rhodes' maternal grandfather, Gen. Reasin Beall, of Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, to the original immigrant, who, as early as 1636, bought the land on which now stand the cities of Washington and Georgetown. The record of her grandfather was worthy of his honored name, for he won prominence at the time of his service in command of a regiment coincident with the service of Gen. William Henry Harrison in northwestern Ohio. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes there were originally nine children and six of these are now living. During the existence of the Whig party Mr. Rhodes gave his support to its

principles and later became an advocate of the Republican party, to which he still adheres. During his residence in Woodland he was elected in 1878 as a delegate from his county to the constitutional convention of the state; also in the same city held the office of member of the board of trustees. During his residence in Sacramento he was an active worker in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and treasurer of the local lodge, but relinquished fraternal connection upon his removal from the city.

---

EDWARD ALONZO MARTIN. Some time during the '50s, when the tide of immigration was bearing many thousands to the unknown west, Frank H. Martin, a native of Pennsylvania and a young man of fearlessness, daring and energy, crossed the plains to try life under new conditions. Like the majority of the early comers, he proceeded at once to the mines and sought for the gold which directly or indirectly had lured all of the pioneers to this Eldorado. No special success met his efforts in the mines of Shasta county and eventually he turned his attention to agriculture, making his home in the Palouse country in Washington after a brief sojourn in Oregon. After coming to the Pacific coast he met and married Martha Armstrong, who was born in Kentucky and died in Oregon. In their family were three sons and three daughters, Edward Alonzo being the eldest of the six and a native of Stillwater, Shasta county, Cal., born July 30, 1866. Possessed of self-reliant character, he was well qualified to take upon himself the burden of self-support, which the limited means of the family rendered imperative. When only eight years of age he began to herd sheep and from that time forward he made his own way. The necessity of self-support prevented him from attending school for some years, but after he was thirteen he worked for his board with the privilege of attending school during certain months of the year.

Drifting to Susanville as early as 1879, Mr. Martin secured a position with J. C. Blake, an uncle, who at that time lived near the town.

During the following years he earned his livelihood and also carried on his studies through the common-school branches. In 1882 he went to Sutter county, but after six years he returned to Lassen county, where for several years he was employed with the *Lassen Mail* as a compositor. Afterward, for about four years, he held the position of under-sheriff to J. C. Church. At the expiration of his term he resumed the printing business in the office of the *Advocate* and next leased the Johnston house, later, however, becoming proprietor of the Emerson house bar, which he has conducted since March, 1901. In addition he has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres near Standish and carries on stock-raising with Spaulding Brothers; also has mining interests at Inskip, Butte county, at Antelope valley in Lassen county and in the Wildhorse mine in Cottonwood district, Nevada. His marriage united him with Miss Lizzie McLeod, of Susanville, a native of Nova Scotia, and a daughter of Daniel McLeod, member of an old Scotch family and a pioneer of Virginia. The only daughter of this union is named Bernys.

On the reorganization of the city of Susanville, in 1901, Mr. Martin was elected councilman, and at the expiration of his term again was chosen to serve in that capacity. Politically a Democrat, he was at one time a member of the county central committee. At the county convention of his party in 1902 he was nominated for sheriff, but the Democrats being in the minority he lost the office by twenty-five votes. In fraternal relations he is connected with Silver Star Lodge, I. O. O. F.; the Order of Rebekahs, to which his wife also belongs; Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., in which he was made a Mason and of which he is junior warden; and in addition holds membership with Lassen Parlor No. 99, Native Sons of the Golden West, of which he was at one time president.

---

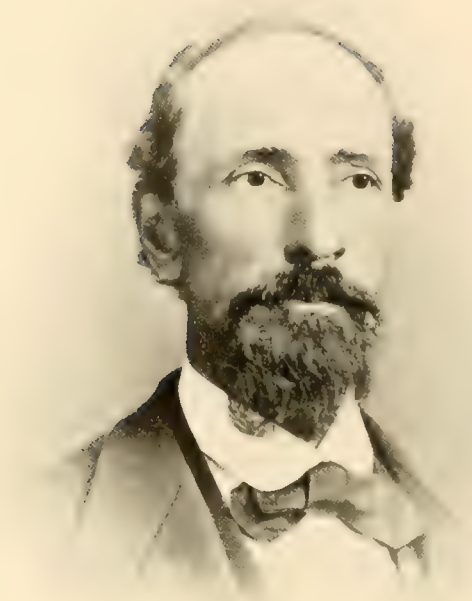
EDMUND HIGGINS HAMLIN. A traveler in the Sierra valley finds few spots more beautiful than the broad tract which was formerly owned by Mr. Hamlen and situated two and one-

half miles west of Sierraville. It was on the 22d of June, 1859, that Mr. Hamlen settled on this place and bought a squatter's title to seven hundred and twenty acres, of which one hundred acres were timbered land and the balance well adapted for meadow and pasture. The land lies at the upper end of the valley and at the foot of the mountains. Through the dooryard runs a beautiful mountain brook that furnishes an abundance of water for irrigation and renders possible green pasturage for the stock throughout the entire year. Another noticeable feature of the ranch is the fact that here may be seen the headwaters of the North Fork of the Feather river. While the spot is one on which Nature has lavished great beauties, the land has the additional advantage of being capable of producing large returns for the rancher's labor, and Mr. Hamlen made a specialty of the dairy industry, keeping about fifty cows in his dairy and selling the milk to the creamery.

The village of China, in the county of Kennebec, Me., is Mr. Hamlen's native place, and January 16, 1836, the date of his birth. The genealogy of the family is traced back to the year 1639 in the United States, at which time James Hamlen, of England, landed at Barnstable, Mass., and for many years afterward his descendants were active in the development of New England. Among the most distinguished members of the family was Hannibal Hamlin, vice-president of the United States during the presidency of Abraham Lincoln. Calvin, father of Edmund H., was born and reared in China, Me., and became a farmer, but in December, 1849, left home and friends and set sail from Boston for California via the Horn. His ship, Martha Cleves, landed in San Francisco harbor in June of 1850, and at once he proceeded to the mines at Bullard's Bar and Long Bar, where he worked for four months with fair success. Returning to San Francisco he took passage for the east. The ship became short of provisions and an ox-team and driver were secured to haul the baggage, while the passengers walked two hundred miles to Lake Nicaragua. Finally reaching home in safety, he at once made preparations for a second trip to the Pacific coast. April 25, 1851,







*John W. Beth*

he again started for California, this time by way of Panama. Landing at San Francisco in May, he went from there to Bullard's bar, thence to Poor Man's creek in Plumas county, next to the mines near Downieville, where he saw the Spanish woman hung in 1852. As before, he met with fair success in the mines. During the fall of 1853 he returned via Panama to Maine and settled on the farm where his boyhood years had been passed. There he remained until his death, which occurred at the age of eighty-four years and eleven months. Politically he was a staunch and active Democrat, while in religious views he inclined toward the Baptist faith, in which denomination he had been reared. His wife, who was Phoebe Jordan, was a member of an old family of Cumberland county, Me., and died on the home farm in 1872, at the age of seventy-five years.

Inspired by the success of his father in the western mines, Edmund Higgins Hamlen early decided to seek his fortune on the Pacific coast. December 31, 1856, he set sail from New York for the Isthmus of Panama, thence sailed up the ocean and arrived at San Francisco on the 29th of January, 1857. Next he traveled to Sacramento by boat, and from there went to Sierra county, where he first worked in the timber and then engaged in mining and prospecting for six months with fair success. June 22, 1859, he came to the ranch in Sierra valley which was the scene of his labors for so many years, and which he had owned for nearly a half century. Taking up a squatter's title, he later engaged in the cultivation of the land and the raising of stock. In 1875 he rented the ranch and removed to Buffalo Meadows, Washoe county, Nev., where he conducted a hotel stage station, also owned a one-fourth interest in the toll road from Reno to Fort Bidwell and Surprise valley, operating the same for six years. Returning to his California ranch, three years later he sold his Nevada interests and from then until selling the ranch, November 21, 1905, concentrated his attention upon ranching and dairying.

The marriage of Mr. Hamlen took place October 9, 1865, and united him with Mrs. Hattie Hasselton, who was born in New Hampshire and

came to California in 1863. They are the parents of three children, namely: Edmund Henry, who is engaged in dealing in cattle and horses and makes his home in Sierra county; Galvin Marshall, who was his father's assistant on the home ranch; and Rose Edna, who married George Miller and lives at Sierraville. In politics Mr. Hamlen votes the Republican ticket, while fraternally he holds membership with Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M., of Sierraville. Thirty-seven years have passed since he was made a Mason, and now only two besides himself are living who were members at the time of his first identification with the blue lodge. Though his life has been one of great activity, he is still alert, keen and capable, with the vigor of a man much younger than he, and possessing much of the strength that in younger years rendered possible the most arduous tasks. Throughout the region where he has made his home since early days he has a host of warm personal friends, who have been attracted to him by his sterling traits of mind and heart.

---

HORACE P. McBETH. The county clerk and auditor of Plumas county is one of the rising and influential native sons of California and has always made his home in the county where he still resides, having been born in Butte valley January 12, 1872. The family has been prominently identified with the pioneer history of this locality. His father, John McBeth, known and honored as a resolute and adventurous pioneer, was born in New York City in 1823 and passed the years of youth in that metropolis, where he obtained a common school education and earned his first wages by clerking in a grocery. During the year 1849, memorable in the history of California, he left his home city and sailed for Galveston, Tex., whence he traveled overland to San Francisco. After a tedious but comparatively uneventful trip he arrived on the Pacific coast September 2 and during the winter remained in San Francisco as clerk in a store. As soon as the weather permitted work in the mines he started for the mountains, leaving the

city March 8, 1850, and going to Mormon Island for a time. Following the trend of gold-seeking along the lakes, he reached Plumas county in September, and here, as before, prospected in the mines. Eventually he became identified with many enterprises of the county. In addition to mining he owned a ranch, cut timber and manufactured lumber, and at Greenville carried on a general store in partnership with J. D. Compton from 1876 until 1883. Meanwhile he also held the office of postmaster and was agent for the Wells-Fargo Express company.

On giving up his business at Greenville in 1883 John McBeth returned to his ranch in Butte valley and became interested in raising stock. The years passed uneventfully until 1897, when he moved to Big Meadow and took up ranching as before. The following year the Republicans in the county convention nominated him for county treasurer and he was duly elected to the office, which he was filling at the time of his death, April 6, 1899. All through his active life he was influential in local affairs and a factor in the material development of his county. From 1886 to 1890 he served as member of the county board of supervisors. In 1894 he was a candidate for county clerk and auditor and came within nineteen votes of being elected. As county treasurer he was faithful, efficient and reliable, and filled the position with the utmost diligence until an attack of pneumonia resulted in his death.

The marriage of John McBeth united him with Charlotte Emmons, who was born in New York in 1849 and was but a few months old when her parents came via Panama to California. Her father, William Emmons, was a native of New York City and a ship carpenter by trade. After bringing his wife and two children to California in 1849 he settled at Stockton, but soon went to the mines on the north fork of the Feather river in Plumas county and followed the uncertain fortunes of a miner. After having met with alternate successes and reverses, about 1864 he went to Vallejo, and afterward worked in the navy yard until his death in 1902, at seventy-five years. Mrs. Charlotte McBeth remained in Plumas county and vicinity until 1902, when she

moved to San Francisco and since has made that city her home.

Through all of his life Horace P. McBeth has been familiar with the sights and scenes in Plumas county. When thirteen he secured work in a grocery in Greenville, this county, where he remained in one store for a period of about eight years, meanwhile gaining a thorough knowledge of business methods as employed in a general store. From Greenville he went to Prattville as a clerk and also for a time worked in Butte valley, but returned to Quincy in 1899 at the time of his father's death and, under appointment by the board of county supervisors, succeeded him in the office of county treasurer, April 17, 1899, remaining in that capacity until the expiration of the term, December 31, 1902. Meanwhile he had been elected auditor and county clerk on the Republican ticket by a majority of more than two hundred and is now engaged in his official duties. On the 4th of July, 1904, he married Mrs. Leo Stephenson, who was born in Reno, Nev., and reared in Lassen county, Cal. In fraternal relations he is associated with Greenville Lodge No. 252, I. O. O. F., and is also a member of Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., of Quincy.

---

JARED STRANG. At the foot of the mountains, three miles west of Sierraville, lies a finely-improved ranch through which flows the headwaters of the South Fork of the Feather river. When Mr. Strang came to the Sierra valley in May of 1858 there were only four women living in all this part of the country, and only one man survives who lived here at the time of his arrival. In the fall subsequent to his arrival he built a shanty on the ranch which he now owns. From that day to the present he has been interested in ranching. At first he bought and sold cattle, but eventually he turned his attention exclusively to the dairy business, and in 1902 erected on his ranch a creamery which is still in operation. The home place comprises about four hundred and thirty acres of valley land, in addition to which his sons own a timber tract of two hundred and forty acres adjoining,



so that it is possible to secure an abundance of pasturage for the herd of milch cows.

On Prince Edward Island, off the coast of New Brunswick, Jared Strang was born March 12, 1836, being a son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Scirman) Strang, also natives of that island. His maternal grandfather, who was of Scotch extraction, was a Tory and for that reason left the colonies to place himself under the protection of the British flag. At the time of his death he had attained the age of one hundred and nine years. The paternal grandparents had removed from New York to Prince Edward Island, and when Jared was quite small the parents again established the family in the States, settling in Massachusetts three miles from Plymouth, where the father engaged in farm pursuits. In the fall of 1857 he arrived in California and at once proceeded to the mines near Downieville. In the spring of 1858 he came to the land west of Sierraville and with his son, Jared, engaged in stock-raising, farming and teaming. In 1868 the son purchased the father's interests and the latter thereupon returned to Massachusetts, where he died in 1884, at the age of eighty-four years. In politics he was a Republican, active in support of the party and such friends as were candidates for official honors.

The boyhood years of Jared Strang were passed without special event on the home farm, his education being such as the neighboring schools afforded. At the age of nineteen years he started out to make his own way in the world. For one year he was employed as a fisherman on the banks and for a similar period fished in Massachusetts bay. April 15, 1858, he set sail from New York for the Isthmus of Panama and from there proceeded up the Pacific ocean to San Francisco, where the ship cast anchor after a voyage of twenty-two days. From there he went to Downieville, and in May arrived in the Sierra valley, where he was employed in cutting hay, later with his father hauled hay to Virginia City, also freighted to Downieville before any road had been built for wagons to that camp. In 1874 he abandoned teaming and turned his attention to the raising, buying and selling of cattle. For years he was accustomed to travel

through Oregon, Washington, California and Nevada in his search for cattle. In the spring of 1891 he gave up dealing in stock and since then he has devoted his entire time to ranch pursuits and to the management of a dairy numbering upwards of seventy-five cows. In 1902 he erected a creamery and began to buy milk from neighbors. Shortly afterward he turned the creamery and ranch over to his youngest sons, who now operate the land and the creamery with fair success.

The first marriage of Mr. Strang took place in November, 1864, and united him with Miss Eleanor Mickey, who was born in Illinois and in 1864 accompanied her parents across the plains to California. At her death she left three children, namely: Stephen L., now living at Dutch Flat, Cal.; Jared W., who follows the teaming business in Sierra City; and Ida, wife of L. A. Beardon, of Fruitvale, this state. The second marriage of Mr. Strang united him with Mrs. Lulu C. Robbins, who was born in Auburn, Me., and by whom he has two sons, Arthur and Elmer, now renting the home ranch. For a number of years Mr. Strang filled the office of school trustee and his interest in educational matters has been continuous and deep. Politically he votes with the Republicans and in fraternal relations for thirty years or more has affiliated with Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M., in the work of which he maintains a deep interest.

---

GEORGE P. VON GERICHTEN, M. D. A man of culture and talent, devoted to his profession, George P. Von Gerichten, M. D., well deserves the reputation which he enjoys of being one of the most skilful and faithful physicians of Lassen county. Although he has been located in Janesville but four and a half years, he has already built up a fine practice, and by his genial manners and kindly courtesy has endeared himself to all classes of people. A son of Frederick W. Von Gerichten, he was born February 19, 1875, in San Francisco, for several years the home of his parents.

Having received his preliminary education in

the primary schools of San Francisco, George P. Von Gerichten was graduated from the Oakland public school with an honorable record for good scholarship. Some time later he purchased the Eagle drug store in Oakland, running it for four years, during which time he met with success in its management. In the meantime he read medicine, and in 1898 entered the California Medical School at San Francisco, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1901. On November 26 of that year he began the practice of his profession in Janesville, where he is meeting with flattering results in his chosen work, having gained an extensive and remunerative patronage in the city and vicinity, his rides oftentime extending seventy-five miles. The doctor is an excellent man of business, and the owner of some town property of value.

In Oakland, Cal., in December, 1895, Dr. Von Gerichten married Della D. Robertson, who was born in Battle Mountain, Nev., and they have one child, a daughter named Ruth. In his political affiliations the doctor is a sound Republican, and since 1904 has served as health officer and assistant county physician. He belongs to the State Eclectic Medical Society; to Janesville Parlor, N. S. G. W.; to Oakland Lodge, K. O. T. M.; and is a member of Janesville Lodge, No. 232, F. & A. M.

---

DAVID COWEN BERRY. The tract of land forming the ranch owned and occupied by Mr. Berry is a source of just pride to its owner, whose efforts have been instrumental in giving it a position among the very finest ranches of the Sierra valley. Comprising six hundred and forty acres of land, it is a noteworthy fact that every foot of the ground can be cultivated if so desired. The location at the foot of the mountains, three miles west of Sierraville, is attractive and picturesque. An abundant supply of water may be secured from the headwaters of the South Fork of the Feather river, which also supplies power for the operation of the creamery and for other purposes, and enables him to main-

tain a cold storage plant for butter. Stock-raising and dairying form his principal industries. On the ranch may be seen twenty head of horses, perhaps three hundred head of stock cattle and about sixty head of milch cows. The butter from the dairy is sent to the different mining camps throughout this section of the country, and its sale forms an important addition to the family income. The ranch-house burned to the ground in 1905 and immediately afterward a beautiful residence was erected, a modern structure, with hot and cold water and elegant finishings, and said to be as fine a house as the valley can boast.

From Quebec, Canada, where he was born May 14, 1861, David C. Berry was taken to Vermont at the age of four years by his parents, and there passed the years of youth on Governor Peck's farm, of which his father was retained as manager for twenty-nine years. The Berry family lived in the house with the governor, who taught the boy at night and gave him the benefit of his culture and broad education. At the time of the governor's death he was nursed by the Berry family. At that time David C. Berry was a youth of seventeen years and he remained on the farm for another year. In October of 1880 he arrived in California, proceeded direct to Sierra county and secured employment on the ranch he now owns. After working for four years in the employ of another, he rented the tract for one and one-half years and then bought a section, incurring a heavy debt to acquire the title of the property. The interest on the debt amounted to \$1,000 per annum and might have proved discouraging to a man of less fortitude than Mr. Berry, but he was young, hopeful and energetic, and eventually he acquired a clear title. Indeed, it was only seven years before he had settled the indebtedness, his wise judgment as a stock-raiser and dairyman having contributed to this satisfactory result.

The marriage of Mr. Berry took place June 1, 1885, and united him with Miss Nellie Miller, who was born in Australia, but removed to California in girlhood. She is a sister of J. J. Miller, in whose sketch the family history may be found. The Berry family consists of two children. The







*Fred Hines*

daughter, Agnes H., is a student in Mills College, and the son, Chester, attends local schools. Although steadily refusing office for himself, Mr. Berry always has been willing to aid friends who were candidates for office, and he has been a firm and constant supporter of Republican principles. In fraternal relations he holds membership with Sierraville Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F., also is identified with the Woodmen of America. While now he has attained a success which renders continued labor unnecessary, he is a man of such active temperament that idleness is irksome, so he retains the full management of his ranch and works as constantly and arduously as in the days when stern necessity demanded enforced labor. As a stock-raiser he is said to be one of the most successful men in the valley. In the raising of draft horses he has been markedly successful, nor has his success been less noticeable in the raising of Durham cattle, while in selecting milch cows he has the knowledge gained only by experience, and has proved the keenest of judgment in retaining on the ranch only such animals as may be made profitable to their owner.

---

FRED HINES. The Bank of Lassen county, with which Mr. Hines is closely associated as president and a director, ranks as one of the substantial financial institutions of northeastern California. From its organization, October 29, 1892, until 1895, he held the office of vice-president, in which capacity he continues to the present writing, meanwhile establishing the bank's finances upon a solid basis and controlling its investments with a keen and watchful eye. With a capital stock of \$50,000, fully paid, the bank has been from the first in a position to engage in the loan business, by which means a gratifying surplus fund has accumulated, and this fund has been increased by the sagacious investment of the deposits of customers. Associated with the president on the board of directors are the vice-president, W. W. Scholl, also John Cahlan, James McDermott and C. B. Clark.

The Hines family is of German extraction and was established in America by Ernest Hines, a

native of the vicinity of Bremen and during early manhood a hardware merchant of that city. After coming to the United States he made a brief sojourn in Massachusetts, then worked at Pittsburg, Pa., and from there drifted westward to Fort Dearborn, but was not sufficiently impressed with the present site of Chicago to remain at that place. After going to Michigan he followed the trade of mason and builder and later tilled the soil of his farm near Clinton, Lenawee county, that state, where his eldest son, Fred, was born March 14, 1836. When past seventy years of age he died at Manchester, near his farm homestead, and his wife, Katherine, also died in Michigan, she being eighty-four at the time of her demise. Of their ten children five are now living. Four sons participated in the Civil war, namely: John, a member of the Fourth Michigan Infantry, who was killed at the capture of Jefferson Davis; Edward, also a member of the Fourth Michigan, who was killed at Little Rock; and Henry and Edwin, who were also members of a Michigan regiment; the latter died in 1905 and the former now resides at Chelsea, that state.

The meagre opportunities offered by the district schools of Lenawee county gave Mr. Hines little encouragement in the acquisition of knowledge, but notwithstanding limited advantages he has become a man of broad intelligence. As he was growing toward manhood he heard much concerning the discovery of gold mines in California and eagerly embraced an opportunity to come to the far west with Dr. Minor in April of 1853, traveling with teams and stopping nights at hotels as long as these were to be found, after which camp was made at night. On the present site of Omaha, where he camped, there was then not a single house and the land was still owned by the government. West from there he traveled via Forts Laramie and Bridger, thence to Salt Lake, on to the head of the Humboldt river and via the Honey Lake route to old Shasta, where then not a house was to be seen. While in the Honey Lake valley an Indian shot one of the four horses attached to the light wagon, after which the travelers pursued their way with one horse in the lead. During this

trip Mr. McClay was killed by Indians within twelve miles of the present site of Susanville.

Arriving at Shasta, September 28, 1853, Mr. Hines secured board at a wayside hotel in return for doing chores mornings and evenings. During the daytime he looked for work, but finding none, he was glad to accept an offer of \$50 per month from the landlord. After six weeks there he went into the mines at Buckeye, but his experience of three years at this occupation was discouraging, and in the summer of 1856 he came to the Honey Lake valley. After a short stay he went to the Humboldt river, where he bought broken-down cattle from emigrants, bringing them to the Honey Lake valley and turning the stock loose after branding them. Returning to the mines at Buckeye he remained there during the winter of 1856-57, and upon his return in the spring found the cattle and horses in splendid condition. Driving the cattle to Quincy, Plumas county, he there traded them for an outfit to make another expedition on the plains, supplying himself with sugar, coffee, tea, bacon and flour to exchange with emigrants. Many of these he found in destitute circumstances, and he always gave them enough supplies to take them to the next post. Subsequently he located a claim on the Susan river three miles below Susanville. During 1856, 1857 and 1859 he was on the plains trading and buying cattle, and in the winter of 1861-62, with L. N. Breed as partner, established a trading post on Smoke creek, called Smoke creek station, which was later sold to the government. During the winter of 1857-58, in Mr. Hines' log cabin, he with others originated the idea of making a new territory, as what is now known as Lassen county was supposed to be a part of Utah territory. They drafted boundary lines and sent them to Washington, D. C. The trouble which brought on the Sage Bush war, in which Mr. Hines was one of the active participants, changed the supposed boundary and made Lassen county a part of California. On his farm near Susanville Mr. Hines engaged in the stock business and raised hay and grain, cutting the hay with scythes and cradles, and harvesting the grain with the old-

fashioned McCormick reaper after the primitive flail had been abandoned.

After having accumulated five hundred acres of fine bottom land Mr. Hines lessened his holdings by sales from time to time, and in 1902 disposed of the old home, since which time he has devoted his attention principally to the Bank of Lassen County, the Bank of Washoe County at Reno, Nev. (in which he is financially interested), and the Pacific Jupiter Steel Company at San Francisco, besides which he still has mining interests. Though not a partisan, he is a staunch Republican, and for years officiated as chairman of the county central committee, while at this writing he acts as state committeeman. In the early days he served one term as county sheriff and three terms as member of the county board of supervisors. During the war he assisted in organizing the first Union League Club in this part of the country. After coming to Lassen county he married, in May of 1864, Mrs. Eveline (Strong) Allen, who was born in Sandusky, Ohio, and died at Susanville. Subsequently he was united in marriage at Pacific Grove with Miss Emma Strong, who was born in Shasta county, her father, Walter Strong, having been an early settler in this region. In Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., Mr. Hines was initiated into Masonry, since which time he has become associated with Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T. (in which he has officiated as commander several terms), and Islam Temple, N. M. S., of San Francisco, while his wife holds membership with the kindred Order of the Eastern Star. To Mr. Hines belongs the distinction of being the only citizen of Lassen county who resided here as early as 1856. Not only is he the oldest surviving settler, but he is one of the most influential men of the county, his thorough familiarity with its conditions of soil and climate, his long association with its people and his thorough knowledge of its possibilities giving to him a prestige as unusual as it is merited.

---

WILLIAM A. LAVERY, M. D. Prominent among the leading physicians and surgeons of



Sierra county is William A. Lavery, M. D., of Sierra City. Cultured, talented, and with a thorough knowledge of his chosen profession, he has been very successful, and although he has been in this county but a comparatively short time, he has established an enviable reputation for professional knowledge and skill, and has acquired a position of note in business, social and fraternal circles. A native of Ireland, he was born, August 20, 1873, in Belfast, where he acquired his public school and academical education. Subsequently entering Queen's College, he was there graduated with the degree of M. D. Immigrating to the United States in 1896, the doctor immediately crossed the continent, coming from New York to California. Locating in San Francisco, he took a post-graduate course at the California Medical College, after which he began the practice of medicine in that city.

Locating at Sierra City in January, 1900, Dr. Lavery's ability and skill as a physician and surgeon soon became known in this vicinity, and he has here built up an extensive and lucrative patronage among the best class of people. He is much interested in mining and miners, being a part owner of the Prospect mine, and being surgeon for the Sierra Buttes, the Keystone and the Mountain mines. He is also medical examiner for different insurance companies, including the New York Life, the Mutual Life of New York, the Connecticut Mutual, and the Workman's. Politically he is a staunch Republican; and fraternally he is a member of Harmony Lodge No. 164, F. & A. M., and of Scepter Lodge, No. 262, I. O. O. F., both of this place, and of Sierra Chapter, No. 21, R. A. M., of Downieville.

---

ALVIN EUGENE DE FOREST. Conspicuous among the successful agriculturists that bring to their calling good business methods and excellent judgment is Alvin Eugene De Forest, who owns and occupies one of the best equipped and regulated ranches in Lassen county, his farm lying about two and one-half miles south of Susanville. He was born in Johnson county, Iowa, a son of Clinton De Forest, and is of French

Huguenot descent, the family name in France having been De la Forest. After the revocation of the edict of Nantes the emigrant ancestor from whom Mr. De Forest is a lineal descendant went first to Holland, from whence he came to this country.

A son of Jacob P. De Forest, Clinton De Forest was born October 14, 1821, in Troy, N. Y. His grandfather, Peter De Forest, was a lifelong farmer in New York state, and a man of considerable prominence. Jacob P. De Forest, born near Albany, N. Y., served as major of a company during the war of 1812. He was a personal friend of President Martin Van Buren, and under his administration was sent to St. Louis, Mo., as inspector of the post. He remained there some time, engaged in the stove and tinware business, but died in Iowa. He married Eliza Eddy, a daughter of General Eddy, of Revolutionary war fame, who had command of a division of the army at the battles of Saratoga and Yorktown. General Eddy passed away at the remarkable age of one hundred and two years.

Clinton De Forest went with his parents to St. Louis, where he attended the public schools, and also assisted his father in the store. Leaving home in 1841, he went with the Indian traders, Bent & St. Vrain, across the plains to the Rocky Mountain region, but in the fall of 1842 returned to St. Louis. In 1843 he crossed the plains with Gen. John C. Fremont, going as far as Fort Hall, when, as one of twelve messengers, he was sent back to St. Louis to carry reports to the government. He subsequently went to Pleasant Valley, Johnson county, Iowa, where he improved a farm. In 1849 he came with ox-teams to California, and the following year returned to Iowa by way of the Isthmus and New Orleans. In 1863 he came with his family across the plains to this state, locating in Honey Lake valley. Taking up land, he was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until his retirement from active business, and since that time has been a resident of Susanville. March 28, 1848, he married Mary Ellen Hart, who was born in Pickettown, Ohio, March 1, 1831. Twelve children blessed their union, namely: Mrs. Sarah Law-

son, of Idaho; Lorenzo, of Eagleville; Alvin E.; Daniel, of Tehama county; Gilbert E., residing near Susanville; Mrs. Harriet Benjamin, of Los Angeles; Mrs. Mary Benjamin, who died in Susanville; Clinton, living near Janesville; Walter, of Idaho; Florence, who died at the age of seven years; William, of Napa; and Arthur, of Indian Valley.

In the spring of 1863 Alvin Eugene De Forest came with the family to the Pacific coast, crossing the plains with horse teams, and being three months en route. Brought up on the home farm, he attended the common schools of Susanville, and from his earliest boyhood assisted in the farm labors. At the age of fourteen years he began working for wages for the neighboring farmers during the haying and harvesting seasons. In 1877 he bought a farm near Baxter creek, and for six years carried it on successfully. Selling out in 1883, he bought from Philip Goumaz two hundred acres of his present ranch, lying near Susanville, and subsequently purchased the one hundred and sixty acre ranch of Mr. Bantley. This is all meadow and grain land, and he has it well ditched, so that he can irrigate any part of it at any time, taking the water from Gold run. He is exceedingly prosperous in his undertakings, raising large crops of alfalfa, timothy and wheat, putting up as many as six hundred bushels of wheat. At one time he also carried on a substantial business as a cattle raiser and dairyman. During the winter he feeds beef cattle, fattening about one hundred and seventy head every year, having large and convenient feed yards. His ranch is one of the best in northern California for stock, and is well supplied with substantial barns and outbuildings, and a good residence, the estate being a credit to its owner and an ornament to the neighborhood. In the fall of 1905 he took up one hundred and sixty acres of timber land in Lassen county.

In 1877 Mr. De Forest married Florence Edwards, who was born in Vermont, the youngest daughter of David Edwards, and a sister of Mrs. Hurley, of Susanville, in whose sketch, which appears elsewhere in this work, may be found further parental history. Mr. and Mrs. De Forest have two children, namely: Lorenzo Eu-

gene, engaged in the dairy business, and Grace Lalola. Politically Mr. De Forest is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and for a number of years has been a member of the county central committee. Fraternally he belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; to Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; and to the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Both Mr. and Mrs. De Forest are members of the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

JAMES HENRY ELLEDGE. A short distance to the south of Standish lies one of the fertile farms of the Honey Lake valley, a tract owned and occupied by James Henry Elledge and improved with one of the finest farm homes in Lassen county, a neat and substantial house erected in 1904-05. On coming to this locality in 1897 he took up one hundred and sixty acres under the homestead laws. At that time the appearance of the land, covered with a dense growth of sage brush, was uninviting; it required an optimistic temperament to predict for it a condition of productiveness and profitable cultivation. However, the owner proved to have made a wise investment, for the tract is now under cultivation, largely in alfalfa, the successful production of which is rendered possible by the facilities for water furnished by the Colonial Irrigation Company of the Honey Lake valley. After acquiring the original quarter section a tract of eighty acres was purchased, and this also is under alfalfa.

Born in Missouri, November 20, 1861, James Henry Elledge is a son of Adam D. Elledge, to whose sketch upon another page the reader is referred for the family history. When the family came to California the subject of this narrative was an infant of one year, hence his earliest recollections are of the west. At first the home was in Lassen county, but later removal was made to Marysville, where he attended the public schools for a short time. Eventually, however, he returned with his parents to Lassen county and here has since resided. At an early age he began to work for wages, following any







*A. V. Arnoldson and E. Ralph Arnold*

occupation which rendered possible an honest livelihood, and August 14, 1889, he began to work for Leavitt & Hutchinson, under whom he rose to be manager and superintendent of their interests, but since 1897 he has given his attention largely to the improvement of his ranch and to the raising of horses, cattle and alfalfa. Like all public-spirited citizens, he maintains an intelligent interest in affairs affecting the welfare of county, state and nation. Politically he gives his allegiance to the Republican party.

The first marriage of Mr. Elledge took place in 1886 and united him with Miss Jennie Spencer. At her death she left a son, Lute, who since has been cared for by an aunt, Mrs. Charles Spillers, of Ferndale, Humboldt county, this state. In 1894 Mr. Elledge was united in marriage with Grace, daughter of Benjamin Leavitt, an honored pioneer of Lassen county, mention of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Three children bless this union, Edith, Fannie and George, all of whom are being carefully trained by the parents in the hope that they may be fully prepared for such responsibilities as life may bring to them.

---

ALEXANDER THRALL ARNOLD. Since early manhood a resident of Lassen county, Mr. Arnold has been associated intimately with the growth and development of this portion of California and holds an honored position among its pioneers. The family which he represents has long been associated with American agricultural progress and his father, Nathan, for years was a farmer in Delaware county, Ohio, having removed thither from his native locality in New York. Delaware county is his native place and June 12, 1833, the date of his birth, he being the youngest and the sole survivor of a family of three sons and one daughter born to Nathan and Elizabeth (Cutler) Arnold. His brothers, Cutler and LeRoy (the latter a soldier in the Mexican war) were California pioneers of 1849, and in 1857 came to Honey lake, where they remained for many years.

When only fifteen years of age Mr. Arnold

began to be self supporting, and whatever success he has achieved may be attributed to his unaided exertions dating from that period. His first step toward independence was in the learning of the tinner's trade at Galena, Ohio, and at the age of seventeen he went to Franklin county, whence in 1853 he started for New York. On the ship *Yankee Blade* he sailed to Panama and thence to San Francisco, from which city he proceeded to Contra Costa county, joining his two brothers there. After eighteen months in that county he proceeded to the mines in what is now Plumas county and engaged in mining, teaming and trading. During 1857 he came to Honey lake and since then he has been a resident of Lassen county, with the exception of a brief period devoted to teaming and mining in the Black Rock country.

The marriage of Mr. Arnold was solemnized in Susanville, December 27, 1864, and united him with Miss Susan Engle Roop, in whose honor Susanville and the Susan river were named. Born in Ashland county, Ohio, Mrs. Arnold was the only daughter of Hon. Isaac Newton Roop, whom she accompanied to California in 1862, sailing from New York on the *Champion* and up the Pacific on the *Orosaba*. Crossing the country to Carson, she came from there to the village which her father named in her honor. Born of her marriage were eight children, namely: Susan M., wife of T. D. Goodfellow, of Los Angeles; I. N., of Chico, this state; Dora, who married H. L. Robinson, of Oakland; Alexander T. and Thomas, who died respectively at four and three months; Carl V., living at Susanville; Mark Eugene, who died at seventeen years; and Med, at home. In religious views Mrs. Arnold is of the Presbyterian faith, while Mr. Arnold inclines toward the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Both are identified with the Order of the Eastern Star, and he is further allied with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., in which in 1863 he was initiated into Masonry. After the death of his father-in-law, Governor Roop, he succeeded to the management of the waterworks, which he superintended for many years, and also purchased the interests of the other water com-

pany in the spring on Susan river. In addition he conducted a dairy and raised considerable alfalfa for feed, besides having thirty acres in orchard and meadow, and thirty-five acres in grazing land. His business interests were further enlarged through ownership of a livery stable in Susanville, but this he sold after five years. For some time he has not been actively engaged in business, but he still retains charge of his affairs and investments, and in their management finds sufficient to occupy his thought and attention.

---

CHARLES ODETTE, SR. In its lineage the Odette family is of French extraction and from Continental Europe some of its representatives emigrated to Canada several generations gone by, Peter, father of Charles Odette, having been of Canadian birth and parentage. At different periods of his life Peter Odette followed the occupations of lumberman, mechanic and carpenter, his lumber interests causing him temporarily to reside in Monroe county, Mich., but eventually he returned to Canada and there died. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Margaret Malbuff, was like himself of Canadian birth and French ancestry. In their family were eleven children, all of whom attained mature years, and three of the sons established their homes in California, namely: Charles and Frank, who are partners in business at Susanville; and Joseph, who removed from this state to Nevada and now resides at Reno.

The sixth among the eleven children comprising the family, Charles Odette was born in Canada near the Vermont line, October 10, 1840, and as a boy lived in Canada and Michigan. From his earliest recollections he has been self-supporting. As a small boy he proved a valuable assistant to his father, whom he gave his entire time, to the exclusion of any educational advantages. Those who are familiar with his broad fund of information learn with surprise that he had no school advantages, but acquired his education in the school of experience and by habits of close observation and thoughtful reading. When he was fourteen the family removed

to Michigan and there he worked in the lumbering business and on a farm. After his return to Canada he was similarly employed. His permanent residence in the United States dates from 1862, when he crossed the line into Vermont and took up farm pursuits. The outlook in that occupation not being bright he went to Massachusetts and learned the carpenter's trade, which later he followed in that state and Connecticut, and also in the west after 1875, the year of his removal to California. After a short sojourn in San Francisco he removed to Virginia City, Nev., and secured work at his trade, and later for a year was engaged as a contractor and builder. From Virginia City he went to Verdi, Nev., where he followed the building business.

It was during 1877 that Mr. Odette came to northeastern California, at which time he began to work in the Indian valley, later followed his trade at Quincy, and then went back to the Indian valley to resume the building business there. Since the fall of 1884 he has made his home at Susanville, where now he owns a comfortable residence and city property. Here, as in the other places of his residence, he has engaged in contracting and building. On account of the several fires in the town, he has rebuilt a number of structures twice and even three times. From 1885 to 1887 he operated the Stockton sawmill, eight miles from Susanville. During 1891 he built the Odette saw and planing mill five and one-half miles west of town and this he still operates, having his brother Frank as a partner in the enterprise for some years past. They own seven hundred acres of timber land near the mill, and from this they cut the timber which, by the aid of an engine of thirty-five horse power is manufactured into lumber and then hauled principally to Honey lake by teams, although they also have a lumber yard in Susanville.

The first marriage of Mr. Odette united him with Miss Sophia Mitchell, who was born in Vermont of French descent and died in Plumas county, Cal., leaving three children, viz.: Charles, Jr., a carpenter living in Susanville; Mrs. Nellie Hopkins, of San Francisco; and Bertha, who died in Carson, Nev. The second marriage of Mr. Odette was solemnized at Green-



ville, Plumas county, on the 4th of July, 1883, and united him with Mrs. Sarah Goodfellow, by whom he has two children, namely: Lyda, wife of David Ward, of Susanville; and Albert. Politically Mr. Odette favors Republican principles and in religion both he and his wife are connected with the Susanville Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he officiates as a trustee. Mrs. Odette was born in Salt Lake City, being a daughter of Robert and Charlotte (Bowring) Till, natives of England. During early life Mr. Till taught school in England, but as early as 1850 he became a pioneer of Salt Lake City and there he died. Later his widow was married to Moses Bull, of Michigan, who died in Washington, and at this writing Mrs. Bull makes her home in Redding, Cal. Of her first marriage there were three children, namely: Mrs. Charlotte Thorn, who died in Washington; Sarah J.; and John W., who took his stepfather's name and is now a mining expert at Redding. As a girl Mrs. Odette attended the public schools of Butte county, this state, and shortly after completing her education she became the wife of William Goodfellow, their marriage being solemnized in Plumas county in 1872. Of Canadian birth and parentage, Mr. Goodfellow came to the Pacific coast in early life and became a quartz mill operator. At the time of his death, which occurred at Greenville, he was thirty-four years of age, and he left besides his widow two sons, Thomas D., now of Los Angeles, and William Arthur, who makes Susanville his home.

---

**JULES ALEXANDER.** Those who possess a thorough knowledge of the business enterprises of Lassen county state that its leading commercial establishment is the department store at Susanville conducted by the firm of Alexander & Knoch. Adequate facilities for the display and sale of the stock are furnished by the fireproof mercantile building, 35x122 feet in dimensions, the accommodations of which are increased by a gallery extending around the entire building. Each department is complete in itself and provided with everything desired in the line of its

specialty. Dry goods of every kind and quality from the cheapest prints to the elegant broadcloths fill one department; another is given over to clothing of the latest styles; in another are shoes of all styles, while still others are occupied with hardware and groceries. Two warehouses furnish accommodations for storage, while yards are utilized for the exhibition of agricultural implements of the most modern kinds.

The senior member of the firm is a Frenchman by birth and descent, and is a son of Abraham and Janet (Meyer) Alexander, natives of Alsace. For some years his father engaged in trading in Brazil, but in 1849 he joined an expedition of gold-seekers and came to California via Cape Horn. Soon, however, he returned to France, where he became a large land owner and extensive dealer in stock. After the death of his wife, which occurred when she was fifty-three, he crossed the ocean to the United States and settled in New York city, where he died at seventy-four years of age. Of his five children four are still living. One of the sons, Joseph, is proprietor of The Hub in San Francisco; another, Abraham, carries on mercantile pursuits at Bakersfield, this state. The youngest of the family, Jules, was born at Reishoffen, Alsace, August 6, 1859, and received an excellent education both in German and French. After coming to San Francisco in 1875 he attended night school and thus perfected himself in the English language. Since May of 1877 he has been a resident of Susanville, where for a time he clerked under Green & Asher, then was with Partridge & Hyer, and on the death of Mr. Partridge in 1881, he bought the business in partnership with Simon Blum of Martinez. The firm of Blum & Alexander continued in business for about four years with the junior member as manager, and then Mr. Levy purchased Mr. Blum's interest, and still later the title was changed to A. & J. Alexander, continuing as such until the fire of July, 1893, destroyed the building and stock. On the readjustment of the business and the purchasing of a new stock, the firm of Alexander & Knoch was organized and since then has built a new store equipped with modern facilities.

The management of the large business does

not represent the limit of Mr. Alexander's activities. For about fifteen years, until he sold out in 1903, he owned a ranch on Horse lake and engaged in raising stock for the markets. On the organization of the California & Oregon Telegraph Company, of which he was a leading promoter, he was elected vice-president and a director, which positions he still occupies. Under the supervision of the company lines have been built through Plumas, Lassen and Modoc counties, Cal., to Lakeview, Ore., and into Reno, Nev., where connection is made with the Western Union Telegraph Company. Another enterprise in which he holds stock is the Susanville Creamery Company, of which he is now president. Politically a strong Republican, he has served his party as a member of the county central committee and since 1902 has been a member of the Susanville city council. Thoroughly loyal to his adopted country and its institutions, he supports all projects for the permanent advancement of his county, state and nation, and by his patriotic spirit furnishes another illustration of the high quality of California's foreign-born citizens. Fraternally he holds membership with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks at Reno, also with Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M. (in which he was made a Mason in 1885), and Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., at Susanville. By his marriage, which was solemnized in 1888, he became united with a young lady of Susanville, Miss Rae Knoch, who was born and reared here, and is a graduate of Mills College. The record of her family appears in the sketch of her father, David Knoch, upon another page of this volume. The two children of Mr. and Mrs. Alexander are named Janet and Edith.

---

FRANK PRINGLE CADY. The Lassen Water, Light and Power Company, of which Mr. Cady acts as president, and in which he is the principal stockholder, occupies a noteworthy position among the modern industries of northern California. The connection of Mr. Cady with the incorporated company dates from its inception, and previous thereto he had been asso-

ciated with the development of the waterworks which he purchased from H. L. Cain early in the year 1899. The supply for Susanville comes from the springs in the cañon on the side of a hill near the Susan river and is more than adequate for all the demands of the present or the possibilities of the future. By means of steel pipes the water is brought to the reservoir above the city and from there is piped through the town as needed, furnishing force sufficient to throw an ample supply over any residence. Besides being the prime factor in the waterworks system, Mr. Cady was instrumental in building the electric light plant, in the operation of which both water power and steam may be utilized in the ratio of seventy-horse power.

The citizen to whose energy the development of the company is largely due ranks among the native sons of California, and was born near Ripon, San Joaquin county, on the Stanislaus river, September 7, 1857, being a son of Stoel Cady, in whose sketch the family history appears. As a boy he attended the country schools and then studied in the Stockton schools, after which he took the complete course and was graduated from the Stockton Business College. In 1877 he opened a general mercantile store at Salsida, Stanislaus county, where also he acted as ticket agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad and agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company. During the spring of 1880 he came to Lassen county and bought a stock ranch in the Big valley country north of Hayden Hill, where he engaged in raising cattle for some years with varying success. Removing to Susanville in January of 1889, he sold the ranch two years later, and now owns a comfortable residence on Pine street. While living in the San Joaquin valley he was married, at Stockton in 1877, to Miss Orilla Kime, who was born at Campo Seco, Calaveras county, this state, the daughter of a pioneer. The only child of their union, Leon Roy, is now a student in a San Francisco school.

Always an ardent Republican, Mr. Cady has been active in the local affairs of the party. During his service in the city council in 1904 he was especially interested in securing water plugs for fire protection. In 1888 his party nominated him







JAMES D. BYERS

for the sheriff's office and he was elected by a fair majority, assuming the duties of the office in January, 1889, for a term of two years. In 1890 he was again chosen for the position, which he occupied until January of 1893. The following year he was elected county assessor, and served in that capacity for a term of four years, retiring in January, 1899, since which time he has given his attention to the development of the water and light supply for the city of Susanville. Since coming to this city he has joined the local lodge of Odd Fellows, in which he now acts as vice-grand. At this writing he also fills the office of president of Lassen Parlor No. 99, Native Sons of the Golden West, and his fraternal relations are further extended through his membership in the Order of Rebekahs, to which also his wife belongs.

---

**WILLIAM McCLELLAND.** Noteworthy among the pioneer settlers of Honey Lake valley is William McClelland of Susanville, who has resided in Lassen county for upwards of forty years, during which time he has been identified with its growth and development, being especially interested in promoting its agricultural industries. A son of the late Rev. Isaiah McClelland, he was born March 27, 1835, in Crawford county, Pa., near Meadville, where his grandfather was a pioneer farmer.

After his ordination in the Methodist denomination, Rev. Isaiah McClelland removed to Illinois from Pennsylvania, his native state, from there coming to California in 1872. He spent his declining years in Plumas county, dying in Greenville, but being buried at Janesville. He married Martha M. Byers, who was born in Crawford county, Pa., and died in Milford, Lassen county, Cal. She was a sister of the late James Davis Byers, for many years one of the best known and most prominent citizens of this section of the state.

A native of Pennsylvania, James Davis Byers was born in Crawford county, February 8, 1825, and at the age of five years he was left fatherless. Early dependent in a measure upon

his own resources, he left school at the age of thirteen years, entering the store of John McCaun, in Hartstown, Pa. In 1842 he moved with the family to Licking county, Ohio, living first in Utica, and then in Newark, where for eight years he was employed in the mercantile establishment of John Taylor. He took an active part in public affairs, and in the spring of 1848 was elected constable, at the same time being deputy sheriff of the county. His health failing, he came to California not very long afterwards, and at Rough and Ready, Nevada county, opened a general store. In the spring of 1851 Mr. Byers began mining at Hopkins, Plumas county, subsequently becoming one of the locators of the Washington quartz claim on Eureka mountain. Then with his brother, Hunter Byers, who came with him to the coast, he purchased land in Colusa county, and embarked in stock-raising, the brother, who died in San Francisco in 1890, being manager of the ranch. In the meantime Mr. Byers looked after the mining interests of both, and for awhile was deputy sheriff of Plumas county. In 1854 he opened the first butcher shop in Johnsville, and in the fall of 1855 was elected sheriff of Plumas county, and the following year was re-elected to the same office. In 1858 he came to Honey Lake valley, bought a claim on Baxter creek, and engaged in the stock business. He lived for several years at Janesville, where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits for a while, although he was principally interested in stock-raising, having a large ranch of three thousand acres near Honey Lake. In 1863, while serving as deputy sheriff under Sheriff Pierce, Mr. Byers was sent to Lassen county to collect the taxes, but the citizens, claiming that they were in Nevada, refused to pay, and the result was the Sage Brush war, in which he, as an officer, took an active part. He served one term in the state legislature, and was largely instrumental in having passed the bill to create Lassen county, and in giving to it the name of the old pioneer of this part of the state. In May, 1864, he was elected the first sheriff of the

new county; in 1873 he was elected to the general assembly; and from 1868 until 1871 was county supervisor. He was a staunch Republican in politics, and was a Master Mason. A man of excellent business ability and judgment, he accumulated considerable wealth, owning valuable property at Janesville, Quincy and Susanville, and a \$10,000 farm in Licking county, Ohio. Mr. Byers never married, but from 1864 until his death made his home with Mr. and Mrs. McClelland. He willed to Mrs. McClelland his stock ranch of three thousand acres, on the Tule, and her son-in-law, Mr. Fortney, the executor of the will, superintends this farm.

The oldest of a family of ten children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, and of whom five survive, William McClelland received a common school education in Crawford county, and when a boy learned the miller's trade, working in his father's grist mill. He subsequently served an apprenticeship at the trade of a carriage maker, after which he resumed milling, taking charge of the Davis mill, in Mercer county, Pa. In 1863 he came to California by the Nicaragua route, arriving in San Francisco, on the Moses Taylor, in May of that year. The ensuing three months he was employed as a miller in Colusa county, and in September, 1864, located in Susanville, the following winter running a grist mill in Milford. He was subsequently engaged in farming and dairying on the Byers farm for eighteen years, living there until 1882, when he bought sixty-five acres of land adjoining Susanville on the south. Here he engaged in horticultural pursuits, raising the finest fruit produced in the county, and having the largest and best improved orchard of any in the vicinity. Mr. McClelland has also been interested in stock-raising, after the death of Mr. Byers living on the Tule ranch until 1901, when he moved with his family into Susanville.

August 12, 1858, in Mercer county, Pa., Mr. McClelland married Sarah A. Merchant, who was born near Mercer, a daughter of Jacob Merchant. She is of French descent, her pa-

ternal grandfather having emigrated from France to Pennsylvania when a boy of fourteen years. Jacob Merchant, a life-long farmer, spent his seventy-nine years of earthly existence in Mercer county. He was a Democrat in politics, and a Methodist in his religious belief. He married Mary Davis, who was born in Mercer county, Pa., and died in Nebraska, in the ninety-sixth year of her age. She bore her husband eleven children, four of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. McClelland are the parents of three children, namely: Ella M., wife of J. A. Fortney, of New Standish; Ida, wife of J. D. Andrews, of Reno, Nev.; and James H., also on the old Byers ranch. Politically Mr. McClelland is a steadfast adherent of Democratic principles.

---

DAVID JOHNSTON. It might well be a source of gratification to a man if, in looking back over the years of a busy life, he recalls no deed to cause remorse and regret and no intentional act of wrong-doing toward his fellow-men. As Mr. Johnston reflects concerning the activities of a life now drawing toward its twilight, he can face the past without sorrow and the future without fear, for in all his actions he has been guided by the highest principles of honor. While attaining a fair degree of financial success he has gained that which is more to be desired—the respect and admiration of associates. Throughout all of Lassen county he and his wife are affectionately alluded to as "Uncle Dave" and "Aunt Cal," and none speaks of them save with words of praise. Since their retirement from ranching they have made their home in Hall's addition to Susanville, where they have a cozy and comfortable residence.

The Johnston family is of English extraction. William, who was the son of Robert (a gamekeeper and weaver by occupation and a life-long resident of England), was born in Northumberland in 1798, and during boyhood learned the trade of a cotton spinner, which he followed, after coming to the United States, at Kinderhook, Columbia county, N. Y. As early as 1842



he became a pioneer of Michigan, where he took up a tract of unimproved farm land near Albion, Calhoun county, and there six years later death came to him ere yet his plans had been consummated for the improvement of the farm. While still a resident of England he had married Mary Rogers, who was born in that country and died in Michigan. Of their ten sons six attained manhood, namely: Robert, who came to California in 1851 and died at Susanville; David, now a resident of Susanville; John, who enlisted in the Nineteenth Michigan Infantry during the Civil war and served as assistant paymaster of the army until he was drowned at Fort Fisher; William, now living in Michigan; George, who died in Michigan; and Henry, who was a soldier in the Third United States Infantry and now resides in Michigan.

A native of Carlisle, Northumberland, England, born June 13, 1827, David Johnston was only two years of age when the family settled in Columbia county, N. Y., hence his earliest recollections are associated with America. It was not possible for him to attend school with any regularity, for he was obliged to earn his own livelihood from early boyhood, being only seven years old when he was made a bobbin boy in a cotton factory. When he was fifteen the family removed to Michigan and there he aided in the clearing of a farm until his father's death in 1848. Two years later he crossed the plains with a team of small ponies and a light wagon. Thirty days after leaving home he arrived at the Missouri river and in seventy-six days landed at Ringgold, Eldorado county. At Diamond Springs he began to work in the mines and later worked at Michigan Flat, from which place he went to the south fork of the Yuba river and then returned to Michigan Flat, where he met with a fair degree of success in his mining ventures. In 1853 he returned via Panama to Michigan, where he engaged in farming near Albion, Calhoun county.

Two years after his return to his old home state Mr. Johnston established domestic ties. September 20, 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Caroline Augusta Mear, who was born near Taunton, Somerset county, England, being

a daughter of John and Joan (Poole) Mear, also natives of Somerset. In a family of four children those besides Mrs. Johnston were as follows: Mary, wife of William Johnston, of Michigan; Anna, Mrs. Henry Johnston, of Michigan; and John M., who died in Colorado. For nine years John Mear followed a seafaring existence, being accepted at nineteen years of age on an English man-of-war cruising in the Mediterranean sea. While on board ship he learned the trade of an armorer. On his return to England, when disembarking at Portsmouth, King William patted him on the head and presented him with a Bible. On settling down as a landsman he learned and followed the blacksmith's trade. In 1842 he came to the United States and settled at Skaneateles, N. Y., where he engaged in blacksmithing. From there he went to Albion, Mich., to take up the same occupation, and he remained in that place until his death at fifty-two years. His wife had died prior to his departure from the east.

After having engaged in farming in Michigan for some years, in 1863 Mr. Johnston came via New York and Panama to California, making the Atlantic voyage on the Ocean Queen and then sailing up the Pacific on the Golden Age. When he landed at Susanville, the home of his brother Robert, he was almost penniless, his means having been exhausted in paying the traveling expenses of himself and wife. For a time he worked on ranches, then engaged in teaming with oxen to Nevada and different parts of California. Under the employ of Captain Pierce he blazed out a road to Idaho. While on this journey, at Soldier's Meadows, two men quarreled and one of them, Barnhard, killed the other, Regan. The assailant was then hanged by the members of the party. Indians were troublesome, and it was necessary to have men on guard every night. While Mr. Johnston engaged in hauling his wife helped by teaching school and was the first woman teacher at Johnstonville, a postoffice named for their family. With the savings of their united efforts in 1870 they bought one hundred and sixty acres near Johnstonville, and later purchased the Robert Johnston ranch, which gives them the title to three hundred and

twenty-seven acres in one body, situated on the Susan river, just above the mill. Irrigation renders possible the raising of alfalfa, which is one of the main crops of the ranch, although grain is also raised in large quantities. While Mr. Johnston still owns the property, since the spring of 1896 he has rented it to a tenant and has made Susanville his home.

Reared in the Episcopal faith, Mr. and Mrs. Johnston have always remained in sympathy with that religion, but with characteristic broadness of spirit they have aided worthy movements fostered by other denominations. Their family consists of two daughters. The elder, Margaret, is the widow of Charles W. Moore and resides in Pacific Grove. The younger, Helen J., is the wife of Gilbert E. DeForest, of Johnstonville. At the time of the World's Fair of 1893 Mr. Johnston visited Chicago and then went on to Michigan, where he renewed the associations of his younger years and enjoyed the companionship of those who remained of his old-time friends. Since the organization of the Republican party he has been an adherent of its policy and has voted for its candidates and platform. It has been his privilege to witness much of the development of the west, and as he contrasts the conditions of the twentieth century with those noticeable when he first came to California and voted for its admission as a state, he realizes the wonderful progress wrought during the past fifty years or more and is proud of his connection with the commonwealth as one of its pioneers.

---

JOHN BOYLE. Although a resident of California for a comparatively few years only, Mr. Boyle held a position of respect and honor among his neighbors and acquaintances in the Sierra valley, and when death ended his labors there were many to mourn his loss and offer tributes of sympathy to his wife and children. Of Canadian birth and parentage, he was born near Montreal in March of 1833 and as a boy attended local schools, afterward taking up the trades of tanner and shoemaker. On leaving home to take up the burden of self-support he went to

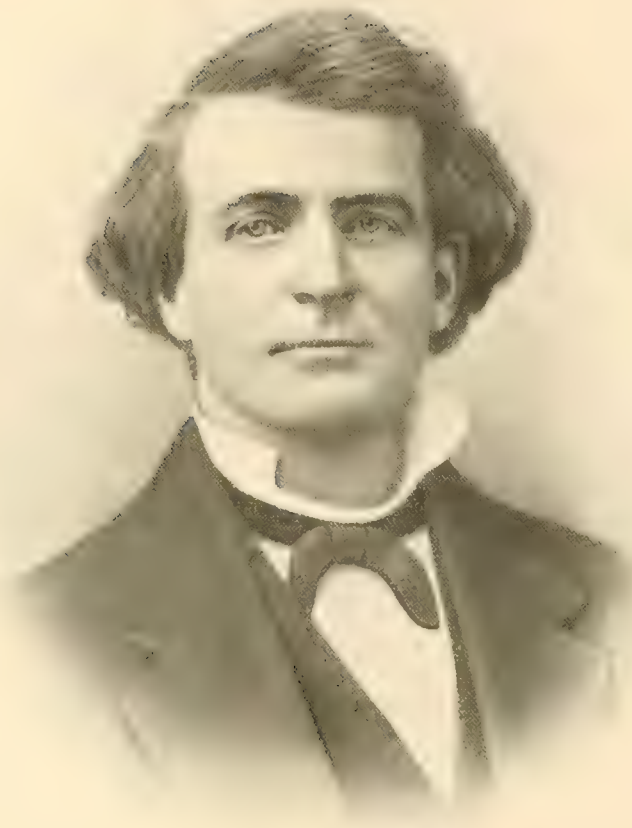
Illinois and secured employment in a tannery at Rock Island, where he assisted in the tanning of hides and the manufacture of shoes. In recognition of his efficiency he was promoted to be foreman of the shop and later operated a tannery of his own, also a shoe store in connection with the same. Meanwhile a brother, James Boyle, had removed to California in an early day and had taken up a tract of land from the government, his claim being situated in Sierra county three miles from the village of Sattley. The illness of this brother caused John Boyle to come to California in 1876 and assume the management of the ranch, which was bequeathed to him by the original owner at his death, unmarried, in 1876. From that time the inheritor of the estate gave his undivided attention to its management, devoting its acreage to stock-raising and general farm products. At his death, which occurred December 3, 1881, he left the property to his wife, who has since superintended the land with the aid of her children.

While making his home in Illinois John Boyle was united in marriage at Rock Island, in October, 1862, with Miss Catherine Touhey, who was born in County Clare, Ireland, June 20, 1844, and at the age of nine years accompanied her parents to the United States, settling in New Jersey, but after three years removing to Rock Island, Ill. In 1877 Mrs. Boyle came to California and joined her husband on the ranch in Sierra county, where she still resides. The property comprises three hundred and twenty acres in the home ranch in the valley and six hundred and forty acres of pasture land also in the valley, the whole being adapted to stock-raising and general ranching. A specialty is made of the dairy business and a herd of milch cows is kept numbering upwards of twenty-five cows. For years the estate has been conducted in the same family name and the title has never gone out of the family since the tract was entered from the government. In religious views the family have always been earnest adherents of the Roman Catholic church, while in matters political Mr. Boyle gave his support to the Democratic party.

Nine children were born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Boyle, namely: Mary F., who mar-







*Isaac Roberts*

ried Levi Garfield and lives in the Sierra valley; James F., who has a position as foreman of a large ranch in Nevada and also carries on a sheep business; John P., who manages the home place in the interests of his mother; Harriet M., who died at six years of age; Elizabeth, who married D. R. Jacks and lives in San Francisco; Margaret G., who died at three years of age; Kate L., who, in 1899, became the wife of James Giblin, a rancher in Plumas county; Josephine R., a teacher in Plumas county; and Cecilia B., who was married December 31, 1902, to Benjamin Myers, a rancher of Plumas county, and a son of George F. Myers, mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

HON. ISAAC NEWTON ROOP. Indis-  
solubly associated with the history of Susan-  
ville and Lassen county is the name of Gov-  
ernor Roop, who as a pioneer, statesman and  
attorney, as well as in the responsible position  
of first provisional governor of Nevada, wielded  
an important and permanent influence upon  
his contemporaries and powerfully affected the  
development of subsequent years. Descended  
from one of the colonial families of Maryland,  
he was born in Carroll county, that state, March  
13, 1822, and was a son of Joseph and Susan  
(Engle) Roop, whom in 1838 he accompanied  
to Ashland county, Ohio. After years of pains-  
taking industry in farming and stock-raising in  
that section, his father in 1858 removed to Iowa  
and settled in Keokuk county, where he died an  
aged man. The lineage of the family is traced  
to Germany.

When the family settled in Ohio Isaac New-  
ton Roop was a youth of almost seventeen years,  
and it was not long before he became self-sup-  
porting, his first business connections being with  
a grist and sawmill. While living in Ashland  
county, December 24, 1840, he married Miss  
Nancy Gardner, who was born in Allegheny  
county, Pa., December 22, 1822, and, like him-  
self, was of German ancestry. Her father, John  
Gardner, immigrated from Germany to the Unit-  
ed States and settled in Pennsylvania, but later  
removed to Ohio, where he engaged in the car-

riage-manufacturing business. Eventually he  
moved to Ottawa, Ind., and there passed his  
closing years of life. Mrs. Nancy Roop died in  
Ohio June 20, 1850, at the age of twenty-seven  
years, leaving three children, namely: Susan,  
Mrs. Arnold, of Susanville, Lassen county; John,  
a physician of Oklahoma, who during the Civil  
war was a member of the Seventh Iowa Infan-  
try and served as an aide to General Grant; and  
Isaiah, who enlisted in the Twenty-third Ohio  
Infantry, was wounded at South Mountain, and  
died of small pox while still in the service.

In September following the death of his wife  
Mr. Roop started for California, traveling via  
the Nicaragua route as a passenger on the ship  
that brought news of the admission of California  
to the Union. Going to Shasta county he joined  
a brother, Josiah Roop, who conducted a general  
store, and in this enterprise he became a part-  
ner, as well as serving as postmaster at Shasta.  
Misfortune, however, soon overtook him in the  
burning of Shasta. A large hotel which he had  
built and his store building as well, June 14,  
1853, burned to the ground, entailing a loss of  
\$10,000, and leaving him penniless. The fire  
occurred at 9 a. m., and after saving the post-  
office books left his own property in the building  
to save the lives of the school children. Dis-  
heartened by the turn of affairs he left the town  
on horseback to find a more fortunate location,  
and thus drifted into Lassen county. Reaching  
a lake remarkable for the honey dew on the  
grass and trees near by, he named it Honey Lake  
and he was the first settler in the valley around  
this body of water, locating here in the spring  
of 1854. On what is now the site of Susanville  
he erected a house and built a store for a trad-  
ing post, later securing the establishment of a  
postoffice, of which he acted as postmaster until  
death. June 7, 1854, he platted one hundred and  
sixty acres and laid out the town which he named  
in honor of his only daughter, and the same year  
built the first saw mill in Lassen county. Inter-  
ested in horticulture, in 1863 he planted a small  
orchard, water for which was secured by irriga-  
tion. With his brother he dug the first ditch  
here and started the original waterworks, their  
beginning of course being upon a small scale.

The activities already enumerated by no means represented the limit of Governor Roop's energies. Admitted to the bar at Carson, he engaged in the practice of law, and at the time of his death was filling the office of district attorney. During the 60's he served one term as a member of the legislature of Nevada, for at that time Honey Lake valley was claimed as a part of Nevada. Another honor conferred upon him was in his election as the first provisional governor of Nevada, which position he filled, as all others to which he was called, with ability, intelligence and a high degree of statesmanship. All through his life he was a pronounced Republican, devoted to the welfare of his party and enthusiastic in support of its principles. Fraternally he was a Mason of the Royal Arch degree, and in religion he was identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Generous in disposition, he donated to Lassen county the site of the court house and gave to Susanville the site of its public school and cemetery. Every public enterprise received the encouragement of his support and his financial assistance, and no man was a larger factor than he in the development of local projects. In the annals of Susanville no name occupies a position of more permanent honor than that of Governor Roop.

---

PROF. FRANK CRAIN SCHOFIELD. A man of scholarly attainments, active, ambitious and capable, Prof. Frank Crain Schofield, of Susanville, is carrying on a most successful work as principal of the Lassen county high school, of which he has had charge since its opening in 1903. He is eminently qualified for the important work in which he is engaged, and among the prominent educators of this section of the state holds a noteworthy position. A son of Jesse W. Schofield, he was born March 22, 1865, in Lexington, Mo., being the second child in a family of five children, all of whom are living.

Of Scotch and Welsh ancestry, Jesse W. Schofield was born in Pennsylvania, the son of a farmer, who migrated to that state from old Virginia. In early manhood he moved to Lex-

ington, Mo., where he established a planing mill which he operated until his death. He was a man of much force of character, well known in public life and in fraternal circles, serving for several years as judge of the county court, and being a Master Mason. He married Andalusia Z. Eddy, who was born in Chenango, N. Y., and died in Missouri. She came of substantial Revolutionary stock, and was directly descended from one of the early Puritan families of New England.

Brought up in his native town, Frank C. Schofield obtained his preliminary education at a private school, being prepared for college at an early age. Going then to Colorado, he taught school for awhile in Monument, and then spent three years at the Denver University. Returning east, he attended the university at Rochester, N. Y., for a year, and then entered the University of Ohio, at Athens, where he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1895, and from which he received the degree of A. M. in 1897. Throughout his college career Mr. Schofield was a close student and a hard worker, paying his own way by teaching or by other labors. Returning to his alma mater in 1896, he was there the instructor in English for a year. In 1897 he accepted a position in Dunkirk, Ind., and for five years served as principal of the high school in that place. Resigning in 1902, he came to California, and the ensuing year was engaged in post-graduate work at the Leland Stanford, Jr., University. On the opening of the new Lassen county high school, at Susanville, in 1903, he was elected principal, and has since filled this responsible position in a most creditable manner. Under his efficient management rapid progress has been made in all the departments, and the attendance has largely increased, the number of pupils registered the first year having been but forty, while in the second year sixty names appeared upon the roll. Since the completion of the new county high school building in 1905, this institution has enjoyed greater facilities, and now in addition to the regular high school course has a good commercial course of study and a thorough course for teachers of all grades.







*W. R. Hall*

June 9, 1898, in Dunkirk, Ind., F. C. Schofield married Martha E. Nickerson, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, a daughter of James B. Nickerson, and granddaughter of Clark Nickerson, a pioneer farmer of Clinton county, Ohio. She is of New England ancestry, being a descendant of one William Nickerson, who emigrated from England to this country in 1637, settling in Massachusetts. James B. Nickerson was born in Clinton county, Ohio, and having received a fine education was for many years engaged in teaching school, being well known as an educator in Clinton and Montgomery counties, Ohio, and in Jay county, Ind. He served for four years in the Civil war, being captain of Company B, Fortieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He is an active Republican in politics, a devoted member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and belongs to the Baptist Church. October 25, 1865, Captain Nickerson married Mary McEwen, who was born near Dayton, Ohio. Her father, the late Robert G. McEwen, was born near Hamburg, Pa., but moved from there to Montgomery county, Ohio, where he followed farming for many years. He was a man of prominence, and served in the state legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Schofield have one child, Andalusia. Mr. Schofield is a member of the State Teachers' Association, and of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon, of Denver. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife united with the Baptist Church while living in Dunkirk, Ind.

---

WRIGHT PATRICK HALL. While the commonwealth of Massachusetts was yet in the early period of its colonial history the Hall family became established among its pioneers, the first of the name in America having been Richard Hall, who as early as 1673 became associated with the little town of Bradford, in the eastern part of the state. Next in line of descent was Joseph, whose son, Ebenezer, a native of Bradford, established the family name in New Hampshire and died at Concord. The following generation was represented by Daniel Hall, who was born in New Hampshire and there spent

his entire life, with the exception of the period of his active service in the Revolutionary war. Among the children of this Revolutionary soldier was a son, Jeremiah, who was born in Concord, N. H., and married Judith Rolfe, after which he removed to Maine in company with two other members of the Hall family, two members of the Rolfe family, three members of the Abbott family, and Jeremy Farnham, the little party becoming very early settlers of Rumford, Oxford county. After the establishment of the family at Rumford a son was born, to whom was given the name of Davis Hall, and whose birth occurred July 12, 1810.

After having learned the carpenter's trade Davis Hall went to Watertown and there married Mary Ann Patrick, who was born at Jaffrey, Cheshire county, N. H. On the paternal side she traced her lineage to county Antrim, Ireland, whither the family had removed from Scotland. Early in American history they came to Massachusetts and settled at Fitchburg, but in 1809 became identified with the village of Jaffrey in New Hampshire. In 1840 Davis Hall removed to Waltham, Mass., where for thirty years he was employed in the Newton chemical works. In that city his wife died March 20, 1880, at seventy years of age, and he then left the east and joined his son in California, where he died September 23, 1883, aged seventy-one years and ten months. Among his five children Wright Patrick was the eldest; Davis, a pioneer of California, held the office of county clerk of Plumas county, and was also United States deputy surveyor for many years, he died at Quincy in 1887; Samuel came to the west with his eldest brother and now resides at Quincy; William came west in 1860 and is a resident of Lassen county; and Edwin died in Susanville.

At the family homestead in Rumford, Me., Wright Patrick Hall was born April 26, 1834, and from there he accompanied the family to Waltham, Mass., in 1840. After having acquired a common-school education, at the age of seventeen years he entered upon an apprenticeship to the hatter's trade, at which he served for four years. Upon the expiration of his time he embarked in business for himself in Waltham,



where he conducted a hat store until 1857, the date of his removal to the west. Having disposed of his interests in Massachusetts, he took passage on the ship, Moses Taylor, from New York to Aspinwall, and after crossing the isthmus boarded the old ship John L. Stevens for San Francisco. After landing he proceeded immediately to what is now Plumas county and engaged in mining at Howland Flat. During December of 1858 he made a trip to Honey Lake valley and in 1860 returned to this locality as a permanent resident, renting a dairy during the first summer, but in the fall taking up land six miles below Susanville, where he embarked in the dairy business. At the time of the Virginia City mining excitement he sold butter in that camp for seventy-five cents a pound. For a time he was in partnership with John Batchelder, but this connection was ultimately dissolved. In 1862 he went to Truckee (now Reno) and took toll on the lake ferry while the bridge was building, after which he took toll on the bridge for a year, and then spent two years in the saw-mill business at Crystal Peak. From there he returned to his ranch.

Adjoining Susanville on the east stands the ranch of four hundred and eighty acres which Mr. Hall purchased in 1873 and on which he conducted general farm pursuits, at the same time carrying on a dairy ranch of one thousand acres at Eagle lake and in the Papoose valley. The butter from the dairy found a ready market in Virginia City at high prices. In 1885 he sold the ranch and about the same time sold off lots on Main street through his place. During 1895 he laid out and platted one hundred and sixty acres, known as Hall's addition. Three hundred and twenty acres of the land were sold in 1904, since which time he has owned only the homestead of fourteen acres. An ardent Republican, he has served as secretary of the county central committee of his party for thirty-five years, for nine years held office as county clerk of Lassen county, filled the positions of road overseer and school trustee, for five years acted as register of the United States land office and for a similar period served as receiver of the same office, besides which from 1898 to 1902 he held the office

of county treasurer, and in 1902 he was again elected county treasurer, which office he now fills, together with that of county tax collector. In all of his positions he has proved himself efficient, reliable, trustworthy and intelligent. Fraternally he is connected with Silver Star Lodge, I. O. O. F., at Susanville, in which he is past noble grand, and at one time he was actively connected with the Encampment. Initiated into Masonry in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., he is past master of that body, also holds connection with Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and the Order of the Eastern Star, in which also his wife is active. His marriage was solemnized in Quincy, Cal., and united him with Miss Mary Jane Stickney, who was born at Whitingham, Windham county, Vt., and by this union there are four children, namely: Charles E., employed as a drug clerk in San Francisco; Mary Ellen, wife of John Spaulding, of Susanville; Lewis Davis, cashier of the Bank of Lassen county; and Frederick D., who carries on farm pursuits near Standish.

---

JOSEPH B. WILLIAMS. Conspicuous among the active and enterprising young business men of Susanville is Joseph B. Williams, who as proprietor of the only jewelry establishment in the city is closely associated with its mercantile interests, holding an honored position among the leading merchants of this part of Lassen county. A son of the late Crayton A. Williams, he was born December 23, 1872, in Summit, Pike county, Miss. The family came to California in 1874, locating in San Francisco, and after a residence of about one year removed to Cloverdale, Sonoma county, where the family has since resided and where the father died in 1895. There the children were brought up and educated.

Having obtained a good common school education, Joseph B. Williams began work at the jeweler's trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. Becoming proficient, he secured a position with the firm of G. W. Ryde & Son, in San Jose, where he remained thirteen years, his long term of service with his employers bearing





*Z. V. Spalding*



evidence of his capability and fidelity. Embarking in business on his own account in 1902, Mr. Williams settled in Downieville, Sierra county, where he ran a store for a year. Coming to Lassen county in May, 1903, he opened a store in the Emerson building, putting in a fine stock of jewelry, thus establishing a trade which has since rapidly increased, until he is now one of the most prosperous business men of the place. Energetic and progressive, Mr. Williams has risen to his present position among his fellow-men through his own exertions, and is an excellent representative of the self-made men of our times. Prudent and thrifty, he has acquired considerable property, and owns some real estate in the city.

At Nevada City, Cal., in 1903, Mr. Williams married Emma M. Kayser, and they have one child, Verne. Politically Mr. Williams is identified with the Republican party, and fraternally he belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., and to Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M. With his wife he is a member of the Eastern Star Chapter and Court Amaranth No. 1. During the summer of 1906 Mr. Williams erected a building on Main street, 40x60 feet, constructed of stone taken from the quarries adjacent to the city.

---

ZETUS NEWELL SPALDING, M. D. The records appertaining to the early settlement of America show that Edward Spalding crossed the ocean from England with Sir George Yeardley about 1619 and settled in Virginia, having fully established himself in that colony by the year 1623. From the records of the Braintree colony in Massachusetts it is learned that Edward Spalding arrived there about 1634 and it is the supposition that he came north in one of the trading vessels common to that day. From Braintree he removed in 1653 to Chelmsford, which town he assisted in founding, and afterward served for many years as selectman, also filling other positions of local influence. The second generation in America was represented by Andrew, who was born November 19, 1652, and married Hannah Jefes. Another Andrew, grandson of Edward, was born at Chelmsford March 25, 1678,

and followed the occupation of a farmer, also, like his father, was an earnest Christian and a deacon in the church. In the next generation was Andrew, born at Chelmsford December 8, 1701, and one of the founders of New Ipswich, N. H. The head of the next generation also bore the name of Andrew; the latter was born at Westford, Mass., served for three years in the Revolutionary war, married Abigail Martin, and became a man of prominence in New Ipswich, N. H., where the closing years of his life were passed.

Tracing the genealogy down another generation we find that the head of the family was Benjamin, who was born at New Ipswich, N. H., March 24, 1762, and died at Craftsbury, Vt., May 11, 1838. His wife bore the maiden name of Azubah Gates. At the time of the attack on Lexington he hastened to the scene and afterward served throughout the Revolution under Capt. Samuel Paine. During 1780 he raised a company to assist in defending the western frontier and about the same time he was made a captain under Col. Moses Nichols, with whom he served in the defense of West Point. Simeon, son of Capt. Benjamin Spalding, was born February 26, 1791, and married Betsey Chamberlain, by whom he had, among other children, a son, Z. N. Spalding, whose name introduces this article and whose birth occurred at Albany, Orleans county, Vt., August 13, 1819. While he was yet a small child, in 1826, he accompanied his parents to Peru, Huron county, Ohio, and subsequently made his home in North Norwich, a town in the same county that now bears the name of Havana. After having concluded the studies of the grammar schools and Norwalk Academy, in 1840 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Hugh F. Prouty, of Monroeville, Huron county, Ohio, and later completed his medical studies under Dr. Moses C. Sanders, of Maxville, Perry county, Ohio, one of the censors of the Cleveland Medical College, where in 1846 he received his degree.

Upon establishing himself in practice Dr. Spalding opened an office at Roxana, Eaton county, Mich., where he remained for a number of years. From there, April 6, 1852, he started

across the plains with ox-teams, and after an uneventful journey landed in Sierra county on the 12th of August. After an experience as a miner that brought him the hardships and the rewards of such a life, he turned his attention to other pursuits, and during the spring of 1855 began merchandising at St. Louis, Sierra county. A fire that occurred in July of 1857 caused a total loss and forced him to begin anew in the world. At that time he came to Susanville wholly without means, and here he embarked in the practice of his profession. During the same year (1857) he received an appointment as acting assistant surgeon of the United States army on the California coast and remained in that capacity among the Indians until the close of the Civil war, after which he resumed professional work in Lassen county. For several terms he held office as county superintendent of schools, also as county coroner and public administrator, and filled the position of county physician. After coming to this part of the state he took up Masonic relations, becoming associated with Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T. When he died, May 17, 1898, he was mourned by the people of the county where for so long he had made his home. His demise was regarded as a loss to professional and business circles, to the Masonic fraternity and to the general public.

The marriage of Dr. Spalding was solemnized at St. Louis, Cal., August 11, 1857, and united him with Mary Ann Brown, who was born in Sussex, England, July 16, 1840. During her childhood years, after the death of her father in New York and after the marriage of her widowed mother to C. P. Sheffield, she accompanied the family to California, settling in the north-eastern part of the state, where Mr. Sheffield engaged in the manufacture of lumber. At a later date he removed to San Francisco and became identified with the Pacific Saw Manufacturing Company, in which enterprise he accumulated large means. In the family of Dr. and Mrs. Spalding there were twelve children, and five of these are now living, namely: Mrs. Ida Ruggles, of Los Angeles; John Bridger, of Susanville; Wilbur Fiske, supervisor of Lassen

county and a farmer near Madeline; Jennie and Claire, who are residents of Susanville.

---

JOHN BRIDGER SPALDING. A representative position among the business men of Lassen county is held by John Bridger Spalding, a life-long resident of this portion of California and the son of Dr. Z. N. Spalding, numbered among the influential and honored pioneers of Susanville. It was in this city that the gentleman was born whose name introduces this article and who now wields a wide influence as a capable and progressive citizen. Born October 11, 1864, he was given excellent educational advantages during his boyhood years and with an ambition to acquire a broad and varied knowledge he availed himself to the utmost of every opportunity offered. When nineteen years of age he entered into partnership with his father in the drug business in Susanville, the two continuing together until the doctor's death.

The drug store of which Mr. Spalding is now the proprietor is said to be the most commodious and substantial store of its kind in Lassen county. All modern conveniences may be found here for the proper management of the business and a thorough survey of the stock shows that a full line of drugs is carried, in addition to the other articles usually carried in such a business, including stationery, rubber goods, toilet supplies, etc. The store has been occupied since May, 1894, superseding the occupancy of a building across the street that was totally destroyed by fire in 1893. The comfortable residence built and occupied by Mr. Spalding is presided over by his wife, formerly Mary Ellen Hall, and a native of Honey Lake valley, being a daughter of W. P. Hall, treasurer of Lassen county. Their family consists of four children, Leah Blanche, Wright Leslie, Zella May and John Mervyn.

Ever since casting his first vote Mr. Spalding has been an adherent of the Republican party and a believer in its principles. Some years ago he was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; since then he has become affiliated with Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; Lassen

Commandery No. 13, K. T., in which he is generalissimo; and Islam Temple, N. M. S., of San Francisco. By virtue of his birth in this state he has become a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West, in the interests of which order he has maintained considerable activity and has served efficiently as president of Lassen Parlor No. 99, in Susanville. The mantle worn by his father has fallen upon him and he receives the respect of his fellow-citizens in the same measure extended to his father during the latter's lifetime. Both as the proprietor of the drug store and as agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company, he has become closely allied with the business development of his home town, and has aided in the promotion of its commercial activities.

---

**JUDGE FRANK A. KELLEY.** The Kelley family, represented in Lassen county by Judge Frank A. Kelley, of Susanville, is of New England ancestry, Vermont having been their home for several generations. Frank Anson Kelley was born in Danby, Rutland county, September 17, 1853, a son of George F. Kelley, who was a native of Otter Creek, same county. The latter was one of a large family of sons who were reared on a farm, but in young manhood all followed the marble business. One brother, T. A., came to California and later sent back such glowing reports that George F. Kelley decided to follow him, in 1858 bringing his wife and two children on the *Champion* to the Isthmus of Panama, thence on the *Moses H. Taylor* to San Francisco. He located three miles south of Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, on a four hundred acre farm, a part of a Spanish grant; he refused to buy the property and for years fought the claim. He finally carried the matter to Washington, but this being at the time of the war the president was unable to give the necessary time and attention to the affair, and his death later prevented the fulfillment of his promise made at that time to look up the claim. In 1866 he was forced from his location and with the loss of all he had gained since coming to California he was compelled once more to begin a

career. In the same year he came to Lassen county and in Honey Lake valley bought a ranch ten miles below Susanville; he had continued to add to this property until at his death, aged fifty-nine years, he owned two thousand acres devoted to pasturage and the raising of hay. He married Emily Button, also a native of Vermont and a daughter of Anson Button, a farmer, and the representative of an old New England family. Her great-grandfather on the paternal side served valiantly in the Revolutionary war, in which he would have come to his death had it not been for a little pocket Bible, which received the impact of the bullet meant for him. Mrs. Kelley survives her husband and now makes her home on the old ranch in Lassen county. Of the five sons born to them three attained maturity, namely: Clarence G., an attorney, who died in Susanville; Frank Anson, of this review; and Edgar A., also an attorney, having graduated from Hastings Law School, but who, instead of practicing his profession, engages in farming and stock-raising on the old homestead.

Frank Anson Kelley was but five years old when he was brought to California by his parents, and thus practically his entire life has been spent among western scenes and conditions. He received his preliminary education in the public schools of Sonoma county, after which, in his new home in Lassen county, he attended the Johnstonville school in Honey Lake valley. At the age of seventeen years he went to Winnemucca, Nev., and became foreman on a cattle ranch for his uncle, I. V. Button, with whom he remained for three years. He owned several patents and in this interest went to San Francisco, where he met an old schoolmate, A. O. Colton, a son of F. D. Colton, a prominent attorney of that place; he there became interested in the intricacies of the law and a little later entered the offices of Colton, Wilson & Trout with the intention of mastering the study. May 4, 1886, he was admitted to the practice of his profession and for two years remained a resident of San Francisco. The death of his father made it imperative for him to return to Lassen county and look after the interests of the large estate;



he engaged, however, in ranching only until his election in 1889 to the office of district attorney. He served one term in that capacity and in 1890 was nominated for judge of the superior court, but was defeated in the election that followed by Judge Mastin. In 1896 he was renominated by the Republican party and was elected over three opponents by eleven votes. He took the oath of office in January, 1897, and served efficiently to the close of his term, when he was renominated and re-elected by a majority of one hundred and sixty votes, being the only judge of the county re-elected to a second term.

In San Francisco Judge Kelley was united in marriage with Miss May Livingston, a native of Oregon, and a daughter of D. C. Livingston, an early settler of the Pacific coast, and now a resident of Susanville. The judge and his wife have had five children, of whom four are living: George F. (a dentist of Truckee, Cal.), Maud M., Fred E. and Ruby B. Judge Kelley has always been a stanch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party, and has taken an active interest in their promulgation. Fraternally he is a member of Silver Star No. 128, I. O. O. F., of Susanville, of which he is past grand.

---

**THOMAS ABNER RAMSEY.** Prominent among the active and enterprising agriculturists of Honey Lake valley is Thomas Abner Ramsey, who displays pronounced skill and ability in his agricultural work, his farm lying one mile south of Susanville, being in an excellent state of cultivation, while the improvements are substantial and valuable. A native of Iowa, he was born February 12, 1858, in Mt. Pleasant, Henry county, a son of J. T. Ramsey. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Ramsey, born either in Virginia or Kentucky, moved from the latter state to Jeffersonville, Ind., where he bought and operated a saw-mill for a number of years. On retiring from active pursuits he settled in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, where he spent his last years.

Born in Kentucky, J. T. Ramsey moved with the family to Indiana, and later went to Mt.

Pleasant, Iowa, where he was a contractor and builder, carrying on an extensive business, and also owned a farm. In 1887 he came to California, locating in Janesville, Lassen county, as a contractor, and was there busily employed until his death, which was caused by an accident in 1890. His first wife, whose maiden name was Laura McMurphy, was born in Illinois, and died in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, leaving two children, namely: Mrs. Mattie Reed, of Petaluma, Cal.; and Thomas Abner, of this review. By his second marriage he had six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom reside in Honey Lake valley.

Spending his early life in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, Thomas Abner Ramsey laid a substantial foundation for his future education in the common schools, and subsequently continued his studies at Howe's Academy. At the age of eleven years he began working as a farm laborer in summer, in the winter seasons doing chores for his board and going to school. Coming to Janesville, Cal., in 1877, he secured work on a farm in this valley. Industrious, prudent and thrifty, he accumulated quite a sum of money, and in 1882 bought four hundred acres of tule land on the lake shore, and for six years carried on a substantial dairy business. Disposing of that property in 1888, Mr. Ramsey, with his father-in-law, J. T. Masten, bought the ranch on which he now resides. It is situated about a mile south of Susanville, and contains seven hundred and thirty-six acres. He has made improvements of great value on the place, including the erection of two residences and two sets of farm buildings. A thoroughgoing farmer, he carries on general farming after the most approved methods of modern times, irrigating his land with water from the Susan river, his ditch being one of the first ones out of the stream. He raises alfalfa and hay, having about six hundred tons a year of the latter, and has fifty-five head of cattle in his dairy. He milks fifty cows, separates the cream with a De Laval separator, and delivers it to the Susanville creamery. He is also somewhat interested in stock, feeding cattle for the winter markets. He raises considerable wheat, and with two of his neighbors





Wm. Brockman.



owns a steam thrasher, with which he uses either a binder or a header.

In Honey Lake valley Mr. Ramsey married Minnie Masten, who was born in Colusa county, Cal., a daughter of J. T. Masten, who came to this state in 1872, and is now a resident of Pacific Grove. Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey are the parents of four children, namely: Frank, Roy, Masten, and Aberta M. In national politics Mr. Ramsey is identified with the Republicans, but in local affairs is independent, voting for the best men and measures. He was made a Mason in Janesville Lodge, and is now a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey belong to the Order of the Eastern Star and to Court Amaranth No. 1.

---

**WILLIAM BROCKMAN.** An extensive landholder and a well-to-do agriculturist, William Brockman is prosperously engaged in his independent occupation on one of the pleasantest and most desirable homesteads in Lassen county. His home farm is finely located about three miles east of Susanville, and comprises over four hundred acres of land under a high state of cultivation. On this he has made all the improvements, which are many and valuable, invariably attracting the attention of the passer-by, and indicating to what good purpose the owner has employed his time and means. A son of John Frederick Brockman, he was born November 22, 1836, in Germany, near Hamburg. His great-grandfather on the paternal side was interested in the merchant marine service, and on account of business affairs moved from England to Germany. His son, Christian Brockman, grandfather of William Brockman, was a physician and surgeon, and located near Hamburg, Germany, where for many years he was superintendent of a hospital.

Born near Hamburg, John Frederick Brockman was an extensive manufacturer until his death, at the early age of thirty-six years, being employed as a carriage and wagon maker in his native city. He was a man of honest worth and an active member of the Lutheran church. He married Catherine Husen, who was born near

Hamburg, the descendant of an old family, and died there in 1843, two years prior to the death of her husband. She bore him five children, three of whom are living, William being the oldest child and the only one on the Pacific coast.

Left an orphan at the age of nine years, William Brockman was brought up by his grandfather, Dr. Brockman, who educated him at the Hamburg Gymnasium. While a boy he served as messenger on the staff of General Wrangel, of the First Sleswick-Holstein Regiment, serving during the Revolution on the courier staff, from 1848 until 1851. At the age of seventeen he began a three years' apprenticeship at the trades of a blacksmith and carriage maker under his uncle, Peter Brockman. Immigrating to America in 1856, he settled in Davenport, Iowa, where he followed his trade in the carriage works for three years. Starting then for the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus, he sailed from Panama on the *Orazaba*, arriving in San Francisco in December, 1859. Going to the Butte county mines, he worked at his trade about six months, and in the spring of 1860 built a shop on Honcut creek and was there engaged in blacksmithing three years. Going from there to Plumas county, he worked as a blacksmith and wagon maker one year. In 1864 he located in Susanville, buying a blacksmith shop that stood on the present site of the Emerson house, and here had ample work on account of the great amount of freighting from Idaho and Nevada.

In the fall of 1866 Mr. Brockman purchased his present home ranch, which was then in its primitive condition, the only improvement on the place being a rude shanty. He at once began work, and in the time that has since elapsed has made wonderful transformations in the place. He has erected a convenient set of farm buildings; has placed the land under irrigation; set out the first orchard on the bottom; and has now one of the most valuable and productive grain and stock farms in the county. He raises hay and alfalfa, feeds many cattle, and makes a specialty of breeding and raising stock, keeping Red Durham cattle and French Percheron horses, the latter of which he imported. Besides the home ranch, he also owns a thirty-five hun-

dred-acre stock ranch on Madeline plains, and a fine farm of five hundred acres near Milford, both valuable estates.

Mr. Brockman was married in Susanville to Mrs. Elizabeth (Collins) League, who was born in Iowa, and died on the home farm, leaving two sons, namely: Willis C., on the Madeline stock ranch; and John Frederick, on the home ranch. In Davenport, Iowa, Mr. Brockman married Wilhelmina Reuman, a native of Sleswick-Holstein, Germany, and of this union three children have been born, namely: Carl S., on the Milford ranch; and Lizzie M. and Edna M., at home. In national politics Mr. Brockman is an ardent Republican, but in local matters he votes with the courage of his convictions, independent of party restrictions. Fraternally he belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., of which he was master two terms; to Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., which he served as high priest twelve years; of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., of which he was commander two terms; to the Order of the Eastern Star, to which Mrs. Brockman also belongs, and of which he is past worthy patron; to Silver Star Lodge No. 126, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; to the Encampment, of which he is past chief patriarch; and was formerly a member of the Canton, and both he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. In his religious views he is a Lutheran.

---

**WILLIAM EMMET AGEE.** Prominent among the energetic and progressive business men of Honey Lake valley is William Emmet Agee, a keen, wide-awake representative of the manufacturing interests of Lassen county, owning and operating a lumber and shingle mill near Janesville. Since taking possession of his plant he has built up an extensive trade in dressed lumber, shingles, and box material of all kinds, his mill having a capacity of five thousand feet in twelve hours, while his lumber yard nearby is one of the largest in this part of the county. Mr. Agee was born January 7, 1869, in Lewis county, Mo., which was also the birthplace of his father, Louis Philip Agee. He comes

of distinguished ancestry, tracing his lineage back to the days when the Huguenots flourished in France. After the revocation of the edict of Nantes by Louis XIV the emigrant ancestor went from France to Holland, from there immigrating with his family in 1690 to America and settling in Virginia. There Frederick Ayers Agee, Mr. Agee's grandfather, was born and reared, his early home being in Buckingham county. He subsequently removed to Missouri, becoming a pioneer settler of that state, and one of its leading agriculturists.

Succeeding to the occupation of his ancestors, Louis Philip Agee was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Lewis county, Mo., during his brief life of thirty-three years. He married Mary Agnes Gregory, the daughter of John Gregory, a farmer. She was born in Lewis county, Mo., and died in Texas, when but twenty-eight years old. Of the four children born of their union, all are living, William Emmet, the subject of this sketch, being the oldest child.

Left an orphan when ten years of age, William Emmet Agee has since been more or less dependent upon his own resources, and a brief resumé of his life furnishes a forcible illustration of the splendid success that may be obtained in the industrial world by a man of brain and brawn. Securing work on a farm, he received wages during the summer seasons, and in the winter attended school, doing chores in the meantime for his board. At the age of seventeen years he entered La Belle Academy, which he attended three winters, paying his own expenses while at the institution. He subsequently continued his residence in Missouri, being employed in farming and carpentering for a few years. In 1892 he came to California in search of a favorable opening, and first engaged in farming in Solano county, afterwards working at the carpenter's trade in San Francisco one summer. Locating in Plumas county in 1895, he was employed in mining on Indian creek for four years. Locating in Janesville in 1899, he rented from J. E. Jellison his present mill, of which he obtained possession by purchase in 1900. First buying stumpage, he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, shingles and box material, and after-

wards bought eighty acres of standing timber, which he is rapidly converting into dressed lumber of all kinds. His plant is equipped with a twenty-five-horse-power engine, run by water power, the water being piped through a steel pipe seven hundred feet in length, and coming from a mountain stream which has a fall of two hundred and sixty feet. In his labors Mr. Agee is meeting with marked success, the amount of shingles which he manufactures each year exceeding that of any other mill in the county, and his productions being widely known in the leading lumber markets of this region. Besides his mill property, which is located about two and one-half miles southeast of Janesville, he has a two-acre lot in town on which in 1902 he erected a fine residence and substantial outbuildings.

In Buntingville, Lassen county, in 1902, Mr. Agee married Annie Belle Sharp, who was born in this valley, a daughter of the late J. P. Sharp, who located here in 1857, and a sister of W. W. Sharp, county auditor and recorder, of whom a short sketch appears on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Agee have two children, Orvis Freeland and Irene Marie. Politically Mr. Agee is a Socialist, and fraternally he belongs to Janesville Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand; and both he and his wife are members of the Rebekahs. Mrs. Agee is a woman of culture and refinement, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

THOMAS W. WILSON. Travel through various portions of the country has given to Mr. Wilson an intimate acquaintance with the possibilities of the United States and the varied conditions of soil, climate and population. For a considerable period he has been a resident of Susanville, where, in addition to filling the office of sheriff of Lassen county, he carries on a lumber business. Five miles northwest of town he has a sawmill, which he purchased in 1900, and this he has since remodeled and improved with steam power, rendering possible a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. The location of the mill in the center of a timber

belt enables him to purchase fine qualities of timber at reasonable rates. In 1904 he erected in Susanville a modern planing mill, where now he planes the lumber. The business is one of the flourishing industries of the county and has brought to its proprietor a deserved prominence and prosperity.

Canada is Mr. Wilson's native country, but his ancestors came from the United States. His paternal grandfather was a native of Vermont, and became a farmer of Franklin county, N. Y., where he died at a very advanced age. The father, Isaac P., was born and reared on a farm in Franklin county, and during the 50's was a member of a company that built mills, and embarked in the manufacture of lumber in Canada, where for thirty years he continued in the lumbering business. Later, upon his removal to Minneapolis, he became a member of the lumber firm of A. C. Wilson & Co., and continued in that city until his death at more than eighty-six years, since then his widow, who was Eliza Lyons of New York, has continued to make her home at Royalton, Minn. Of their five children four are living: Mrs. Robert Blackwood, A. C., and George E., residents of Royalton, Minn.; while Thomas W., the eldest of the four, is the only one to settle in California. Born near Montreal, Canada, January 28, 1856, he received his education in the schools of Canada and New York. At the age of seventeen he went to Brush-ton, Franklin county, N. Y., where he entered the employ of an uncle in his sash and door factory. Later he engaged in lumbering in New York and Canada.

When the discovery of gold at Leadville took thousands to that new gold camp of Colorado Mr. Wilson in 1879 tried his fortune in that place, but soon went on to Golden, the same state, and later crossed into Wyoming, where for a year or more he was employed by Rand, Briggs & Steedman, one of the earliest of the stock companies established in the west. Coming to California in 1882 he made a tour of inspection through the state and then returned to Minnesota for the winter. In the spring of 1883 he came back to California and traveled through the northern part, settling in Big valley and em-



barking in the stock business. On the Pitt river, five miles from Bieber, in Lassen county, he bought a stock ranch and engaged in raising cattle and horses, but after his election as county sheriff he disposed of the land and stock. On the Republican ticket in 1898 he was first elected to the sheriff's office and took the oath of office in January, 1899, at which time he established his home in Susanville. During his first term as sheriff he also served as tax collector, but at his request the board of county supervisors transferred that office and made it a part of the county treasurer's office. In the discharge of his duties as sheriff, during both terms, he has proved himself painstaking, efficient and reliable, a diligent defender of law and justice. By membership in the Sheriff's Association of California he has formed a wide acquaintance among the other incumbents of this office in the state, and by these he is known and respected as a man of ability and intelligence.

By his first marriage Mr. Wilson became the father of three children, Dorothy, Rena, and George. His second marriage united him with Miss Lucy Thompson, a native daughter of Lassen county, of which her father, George, was a pioneer. Before leaving Canada Mr. Wilson was made a Mason in Montreal and now belongs to Adin Lodge No. 250, F. & A. M., also is identified with Acacia Chapter No. 64, R. A. M., at Adin; Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and Islam Temple, N. M. S., at San Francisco, while also he belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star, in which his wife is an officer. Both are actively connected with the Order of Amaranths No. 1. Though not associated with any denomination Mr. Wilson is in sympathy with their work and contributes to the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which his wife is a member. Liberal and enterprising, resourceful and reliable, he is well qualified to attain success in business as well as prestige in his official position.

---

JOHN CAHLAN. Prominent among the intelligent, systematic and prosperous agriculturists of Lassen county is John Cahlan, a pio-

neer settler of Honey Lake valley, and owner of one of the largest and most productive farms in the vicinity of Susanville. A man of unquestioned integrity and honesty, liberal and charitable, he is recognized throughout the community as a citizen of worth, and is held in high esteem by all who know him. A son of J. H. Cahlan, he was born April 16, 1840, on board a merchant vessel, while his parents were crossing the Atlantic ocean. His father settled at Rondout, N. Y., on arriving with his family in this country, and there his mother died at an early age, leaving three children, namely: M. T., John, and B. C. The oldest and the youngest of these sons enlisted during the Civil war, and have not since been heard from.

When eight years of age John Cahlan went to Ogle county, Ill., to live with an uncle, and from that time worked his own way through the world, obtaining his education in the winter terms of the district school near Lee Center, walking through the snow to the old log school house of pioneer times. In 1859 he joined an expedition bound for Pike's Peak, starting with John Drummond, Aldridge Worthington and W. H. McBurney. The party crossed the Missouri river at Plattsmouth on March 18, and continued westward to Fort Laramie, and thence to Fort Bridger, where Mr. Cahlan and his friends changed their minds, deciding to come on to the Pacific coast instead. Coming into California by Honey Lake valley, they continued their journey to Marysville, arriving there in September. Mr. Cahlan worked at mining for a month, but was not at all satisfied. Going then to Sacramento, he bought three yoke of oxen and a wagon from Bert Ankeny, who told him to pay for them whenever convenient. Thus equipped Mr. Cahlan began freighting to Virginia City, paying \$750 for the first two loads of goods. Meeting with encouraging success, he bought another wagon and three more yoke of oxen, and enlarged his operations, carrying on a most prosperous trade until the summer of 1863, when his oxen were swept away by the floods of that season and he lost everything. Nothing daunted, he immediately set to work to retrieve his losses, and followed farming and freighting for others





*Emilio Ramelli*



until he was again in funds, when he started once more for himself. He purchased mules and horses, keeping from ten to fourteen head, and again engaged in freighting to Virginia City. During the White Pine excitement he went there as a freighter, remaining until the completion of the railroad to that place.

Locating then in Reno, Nev., Mr. Cahlan was there employed in freighting to Virginia City until the railroad was completed to that city, when he disposed of his teams and outfit. In 1873 he settled in Honey Lake valley, and, in company with W. W. Scholl, purchased the farms of Mr. Montgomery and Mr. Bacon, and at once began the improvement of this ranch, which he still occupies. He also owned a cattle ranch at Horse Lake, and raised considerable stock. In 1877 he went to Reno, Nev., where for four years he was president and manager of the Farmers' store, remaining there until burned out by the big fire. He then returned to his farm near Susanville, and subsequently bought out Mr. Scholl's interest in the ranch. Later he bought adjoining land, and has now a magnificent farm of eleven hundred acres, which he is managing with signal success, his estate, with its fine residence and good farm buildings being a credit to his energy and sagacious judgment. He is an able financier, and is one of the stockholders and a director of the Bank of Lassen County.

Mr. Cahlan has been twice married. He married first, in Reno, Nev., Lottie Farley, who was born in Michigan, and died in 1876 on the home farm, leaving one son, Albert W., who graduated from the University of Nevada at Reno, and is now a resident of that city. January 26, 1882, Mr. Cahlan married in Reno, Nev., Charlotte Warren, who was born in Liverpool, England, a daughter of Edward Warren. Mr. Warren was born in Ireland, but afterwards lived in England, where he was a land owner. In 1848 he immigrated to New York, from there going to Sandusky, Ohio, where he was a bookkeeper for several years. Removing to Lawrence, Kan., in 1857, he was there during the border war and Quantrell's raid. He bought land on the Kaw river, and began the improvement of a farm, residing there until his death, at the age of fifty-

six years, in 1858. His wife, whose maiden name was Ann Webster, was born in Ireland, and died in Kansas at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. Of the eight children born of their union, seven are living, Mrs. Cahlan being the youngest child. One son, Edward Warren, served in the Civil war, enlisting in Company E, Twelfth Kansas Volunteer Infantry. Mrs. Cahlan is a woman of much talent and culture, and when young taught school in Lawrence, Kans., for a few years. In 1877 she was graduated from the University of Kansas, and immediately came to Reno, where she taught school four years. Mr. and Mrs. Cahlan have two children, Lena and Geneva. Politically Mr. Cahlan is a straightforward Republican, and a member of the county central committee. Fraternally he was made a Mason in Reno, and is now a member and past master of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; a member of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and of Islam Temple, N. M. S. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cahlan are members of Hesperian Lodge No. 122, O. E. S. (of which he is past patron and she is past worthy matron), and of Court Amaranth, No. 1.

---

EMILIO RAMELLI. The substantial and well-to-do agriculturists of Plumas county have no more worthy representative than Emilio Ramelli, who is successfully engaged in his independent calling in Vinton. Since becoming a land owner in the Sierra valley, twenty-seven years ago, he has labored unceasingly, and his untiring efforts and continued industry, combined with skill and practical judgment, have been well rewarded, his fine, large estate, with its improvements, being a credit to his energy and sagacity. Born in Switzerland, April 3, 1856, he was there reared and educated, growing to a sturdy manhood.

While yet a young man; Mr. Ramelli immigrated to the United States, landing in New York City on March 20, 1879. Coming immediately to Plumas county, he settled in the Sierra valley, and during the five following years

worked on a ranch, in the meantime becoming familiar with the various branches of agriculture as carried on in his adopted country. Purchasing then one thousand acres which are now included in his present farm, paying a part only of the amount due, he began work on his own account. Meeting with excellent results as a farmer and dairyman, he paid off his entire indebtedness in a few years, and subsequently purchased seven hundred more acres of land, giving him a large estate. He has now eight hundred and sixty acres of good grazing land, and nearly as many in his home place, which is worth from \$15 to \$40 an acre. On his ranch, which is well improved, and is supplied with artesian wells, he is carrying on general farming and dairying with satisfactory profits, keeping from forty to fifty cows of a good grade.

March 6, 1886, Mr. Ramelli married Adeline Guscetti, who was born in Switzerland, June 18, 1864, and came to America when a young lady, arriving in California January 6, 1885. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ramelli, namely: Mary O., born May 16, 1887; Addie, born May 11, 1888; Rudolph, born January 26, 1890; three who died in infancy; Jesse E., who was born September 9, 1902, and died January 29, 1905; and Jessie Emma, born May 9, 1906. Mr. Ramelli has been a member of the Knights of Honor since 1892.

---

WINSTON DECATUR COATES, A. B., M. D. The family represented by this physician and surgeon traces its lineage to the aristocracy of the south of ante-bellum days and like others similarly situated suffered reverses in connection with the Civil war, although, by reason of the residence of the parents of the doctor in the remote frontier regions of Texas, they were less seriously injured than others of the name nearer to the heart of the struggle. His father, William Duvall Coates, was born in Louisiana and grew to manhood on a farm in Mississippi, where he met and married Eliza W. Powell, a native of Mississippi and a member of an old southern family. Removing to Texas

in 1856, during the early days of that country as a commonwealth of the United States, he settled upon a ranch and engaged in the raising of stock. Indians were numerous and often hostile and more than once he joined a company of volunteers recruited for the purpose of subduing the savages on the frontier. His wife died at forty-nine years and he lived to be sixty-six, his last years being spent on the ranch where he had long engaged in stock-raising and general agricultural pursuits.

On the ranch near Gatesville, Tex., Winston Decatur Coates was born March 7, 1858. As a boy he had such advantages as the common schools afforded, but these were meager. Growing toward manhood he was filled with an ambition to gain a first-class education and be able to take his place as a man among men. With this object in view his earnings were saved toward the payment of educational expenses. At the age of nineteen years he entered the Southwestern University at Georgetown, Tex., where he remained for a year in the preparatory department and then spent three and one-half years in the work of the classical department, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. Supplementary thereto he took a course in a business college and later taught in the same institution, after which he filled a position as book-keeper in El Paso.

Coming to California in 1887 the young man took up the study of medicine under Dr. W. F. Perry, of Perris, Riverside county, where he remained for two years as a private student of this successful physician. Next he matriculated in the California Medical College of San Francisco, from which he was graduated in 1896 with the degree of M. D. On taking up professional work he opened an office at Junction City, Trinity county, Cal., but fifteen months later he removed to Ventura. Two years afterward he removed to Oxnard, where he conducted medical practice until October, 1901. Since the latter month and year he has been a resident of Loyalton, Sierra county, where he has built up an important practice and has gained a reputation for skill in diagnosis and accuracy in treatment. During the greater part of his residence

in Loyalton he has officiated as health officer, but with that exception he has not accepted official positions, his identification with politics being limited to the casting of a Democratic vote at local and general elections. In fraternal relations he holds membership with Loyalton Lodge No. 359, F. & A. M., and White Pine Lodge No. 45, I. O. O. F., also of Loyalton. Both of these organizations have benefited by his active participation in their activities, and other movements of a local nature have received his sympathy and encouragement. His first wife bore the maiden name of Zula E. Alexander and from this union a daughter, Annie Iomo, was born. Later he was united with Maude Feverly, who was born in Kansas and received a fair education in the grammar schools. Three children were born of their union, but one died in infancy, those now living being Cecil Marie and Winston Lloyd. Among the people of Loyalton and the surrounding country Dr. Coates has a high standing by reason of his superior attainments, broad medical knowledge, wise judgment as a physician and surgeon, and progressive spirit as a citizen.

---

**JOHN EDWARD BASS.** Distinguished as a native born son of California, and the representative of an honored pioneer family of Lassen county, John Edward Bass, superintendent of the County Hospital at Susanville, is especially worthy of mention in this volume. A son of the late Richard D. Bass, he was born June 1, 1859, in Honey Lake valley, where he was reared and educated. A Kentuckian by birth and breeding, Richard D. Bass removed in early manhood to Washington county, Mo., where he took up land, and was for a few years employed in tilling the soil. He served in the Mexican war, belonging to a Missouri regiment. In 1852, following the tide of emigration westward, he came with ox-teams across the plains to Plumas county, Cal., where he was engaged in mining for five years. Locating in Honey Lake valley in 1857, he settled in Elysian valley, near Janesville, and from a tract of wild land improved a ranch, on which he resided until his death, No-

vember 11, 1904, in the eighty-third year of his age. He married Mary J. Carlyon, who was born in England, immigrated with her parents to Missouri when eleven years of age, and is now living on the home farm. In her sketch, which may be found on another page of this work, further parental and ancestral history is given.

The third in order of birth of the five survivors of a family of eight children, John Edward Bass was reared on the parental homestead, receiving his education in the Janesville schools. At the age of twenty-one years he engaged in business on his own account, becoming a cattle raiser and dealer. Removing to Las Cruces, N. Mex., in 1887, he was engaged in farming near there for six years. In 1893 he returned to California, and for three seasons worked in the Plumas county mines. In April, 1900, he was appointed superintendent of the County Hospital at Susanville, and has since performed the duties of his responsible position most ably, and to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Mr. Bass has been twice married, and by his first union has two children, Grace and Cecil. For his second wife he married Edna Slackford, who was born in Lassen county, a daughter of E. T. Slackford, who immigrated to this country from England and settled as a farmer in Lassen county, where he resided until his death. Mr. and Mrs. Bass have one child, Irma Bass. Politically Mr. Bass is a Democrat, and fraternally he is a member of Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M.

---

**EBER GASTON BANGHAM.** The Bangham family was founded in America by a Quaker from England who settled in New Jersey prior to the outbreak of the Revolutionary war and became an enthusiastic defender of the principles of independence and liberty. Of his large wealth he gave lavishly to the colonial cause; indeed, so munificent were his donations of money that his fortune was sunk in the service of his adopted country and at the close of the war he was obliged to begin anew in the world. Though by trade a tanner and currier, after he moved to



New York, John Bangham, son of the original immigrant, became a farmer and cleared a tract of land near Somerset, Niagara county. As early as 1837 he removed with ox-teams to Michigan and settled on the Monroe road, twelve miles east of Ann Arbor, in Washtenaw county, where he not only conducted a farm, but a tannery as well. From there he went to Calhoun county, Mich., and bought land on Rice creek, eight miles northeast of Marshall, where he remained until his death at sixty-four years of age. In religious views he was an adherent of the Methodist Episcopal church, and during the exciting period that culminated in the Civil war he became known as a pronounced Abolitionist. By his marriage to Anna Kellogg, who was born in Massachusetts and died in Michigan at eighty-four years, he had four sons and three daughters who attained mature years, and of these two sons are now living, Eber Gaston being the eldest child of this union. At the opening of the Civil war two of the latter's brothers, Hiram and George K., also a half-brother, John Bangham, and another half-brother, Capt. Ephraim Marble (a veteran of the Mexican war), enlisted in the Ninth Michigan infantry, and Captain Marble served at the head of a company in this regiment.

Born near Somerset, Niagara county, N. Y., January 16, 1834, Eber Gaston Bangham was a resident of Michigan from the age of three years until he was seventeen, when, in 1851, he started for California via Independence, Mo. Securing employment with Dr. J. P. Long, who had a herd of sheep destined for Barker valley in California, he drove his own horse across the plains and aided in caring for the flock, which was the first brought into Sacramento. It was during April that they left the valley of the Missouri, from which point they proceeded to Salt Lake, thence down the Humboldt and on to Sacramento, where a large crowd gathered to see their sheep. During the trip they had lost one-half of their herd of sixteen hundred head. After having herded the animals for thirty days, Mr. Bangham went to the mines of Michigan Bar, where he bought an interest in a mine. In January, 1852, he took passage on a boat at San Francisco

and sailed to Panama, where he crossed the isthmus on foot, suffered an attack of the Panama fever and was carried on board the boat at Aspinwall, where he remained ill during the entire voyage to New York. On his return to Michigan he took up land adjoining the old homestead, but in 1858 sold out there and drove to Richland, Wis., where he spent one winter, and then started for California with a wagon and four mules. Following much the same route as before, he landed at Honey Lake in July of 1859. On a side trip he discovered Granite Springs and there established a trading post with emigrants; the wells which he dug furnished the purest water and were well patronized. In 1862 he divided his interests with his partners and afterward farmed alone four miles down the Susan river, where he had irrigation for his crops and stock.

Selling his ranch in 1868, Mr. Bangham returned to Michigan to visit old friends. The following year he crossed on the Central Pacific Railroad, arriving at Ogden on the first passenger coach that landed in that city. On his return to Lassen county he bought one hundred and sixty acres from William Dow four and one-half miles from Susanville, which he irrigated from the Susan river and Lassen creek. One acre of his ranch he donated to the Johnstonville school district for the erection of a school house. In 1901 he rented the property to a son and spent eight months in Washington, after which he erected a residence in Susanville and now lives retired in this city. At Honey Lake, September 10, 1861, he married Miss Louise Borrette, who was born in Philadelphia. The Borrette family was founded in America by her grandfather, John, who was born, reared and married in England, and for some years followed the tailor's trade on Long Island, but eventually returned to London and there died. Her father, Henry S. Borrette, was born on Long Island and graduated in medicine in the east, May 26, 1859, he left St. Louis with ox-teams and after a journey of six months and three days arrived at Honey Lake valley November 19th; being snowbound here, he remained through the winter and then permanently lo-





J. H. Dakin. Mrs. E. Dakin



cated in this place, practicing his profession and also devoting considerable attention to music as a teacher of brass instruments. The first band at Susanville was organized under his supervision, and he also gained note as a composer. Though now past ninety years of age, he is well preserved physically and mentally; and still makes Susanville his home. Many years ago he married Elizabeth Wagstaff, who was born in England and died in Philadelphia; her father, William Wagstaff, crossed the ocean to America and settled in Philadelphia, where he followed the profession of a musician. One of the daughters of William Wagstaff was Mrs. W. G. Jones, who for sixty-seven years has been an actress.

In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Bangham there are five children, namely: Nettie, who married John S. Borrette and resides at Honey Lake on the ranch formerly owned by Fred Hines; Frank H., who is postmaster and a merchant of Susanville; Adeline O., a teacher at Riverside, Cal.; Fred Sandusky, who has charge of the old homestead; and Ross E., who manages the Susanville creamery. Always a stanch Republican, Mr. Bangham has been active in local work of his party. When the county was organized he was elected supervisor and served for one term, meanwhile assisting to establish the county affairs upon a substantial basis. As county coroner and public administrator he served until he refused to hold the positions longer. For years he officiated as justice of the peace. During his service as road commissioner of Lassen county for two years he was obliged to superintend five miles of roadway until the law was repealed and the amount thus reduced. Interested in educational affairs, he served ably as school trustee for years and meanwhile donated the ground for a schoolhouse and also secured sufficient funds by subscription for the erection of a building. In addition, he assisted in building the Susanville schoolhouse. Fraternally a Mason, he has the distinction of being the oldest member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., and is further identified with Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., in which he is past high priest; and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., in which he is

past eminent commander. The first Union League organized in the northern part of the state received his warm support and encouragement, and he was present on the occasion of its formal establishment in the meeting held in an old log house above Susanville. Under commission by the governor of the state, he served as second and later as first lieutenant of the Honey Lake Rangers, and was one of the leading officers of that popular organization.

---

HIRAM HENRY DAKIN. An identification of more than forty years with the agricultural and commercial development of northeastern California has given to Mr. Dakin a thorough knowledge of the possibilities of this region as well as a deep-rooted belief in its future importance. Now retired from active connection with business affairs and living quietly at his home in Janesville, he still maintains an interest in affairs of general importance and still superintends his properties, including an alfalfa farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Janesville, where he has a fine apple orchard of twenty acres and a small dairy.

Twenty-two miles northeast of Lansing, Mich., in the county of Ingham, Hiram Henry Dakin was born July 18, 1843, being the youngest son in a family of seven sons and five daughters, all of whom attained mature years and three are now living. His parents, Judson and Polly (Paddock) Dakin, were natives of Pennsylvania, and became pioneers of Michigan, where the father cleared a farm from the woods of beech and maple. After a long period as a farmer there, in the fall of 1862 he landed in California in company with his youngest son. Four years later he went back to Michigan and there died in 1868, at sixty-two years of age. His wife also died on the old Michigan homestead. As early as 1859 two of the sons, Judson and John, crossed the plains to California and tried their luck as frontiersmen, with results sufficiently gratifying to cause them to write home glowing accounts of the prospects offered by the great undeveloped west. By this means the father and the youngest son, H. H., were induced to

come to California in 1862, crossing the plains with horse-teams and journeying via Salt Lake City, Humboldt river and Honey lake to Milford, where the older sons then made their headquarters. Without any delay H. H. Dakin secured work on a ranch and for almost three years he remained in the employ of others. With the money thus accumulated he invested in a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, where he engaged in raising grain, hay and stock. From Buntingville, the location of his ranch, in 1879 he removed to Milford and purchased the mill which his brother had built in 1859 for the grinding of grist.

After having acted as proprietor of the mill until 1882, Mr. Dakin then came to Janesville and built a new gristmill equipped with modern improvements and operated by steam. This he operated for four years and then sold, turning his attention to the management of the Janesville hotel, which he purchased and enlarged, operating the same in addition to a livery business. Eventually, in 1903, he rented the hotel and retired from business. Politically he has been a leader in local ranks of the Democratic party and has served efficiently as a member of the county central committee, also from 1879 until 1897 filled the office of postmaster at Janesville, and for four years held the position of supervisor of the second district of Lassen county. As school trustee of his district he aided local educational work for years. After coming to Lassen county he was married near Milford to Miss Emma Parker, a native of Massachusetts. Their children are as follows: Walter, who is engaged in the stock business in Nevada; Elmer, a grocer at Palo Alto, Cal.; Clarence, who is a rancher by occupation; Mrs. Ollie Holman, of Reno, Nev.; Mrs. Ivy Caubbe, of Sparks, Nev.; and Audrey, at home. Since coming to Janesville Mr. Dakin has been associated with Janesville Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F., in which he has officiated as postmaster five terms, and also affiliates with the Susanville Encampment. In addition he holds membership with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and with his wife takes an active part in the local lodge of the Rebekahs.

GILBERT EDWARD DE FOREST. Well deserving of mention in this volume is Gilbert E. De Forest, a practical and progressive agriculturist of Lassen county, living about three and one-half miles east of Susanville. Thoroughly understanding the various branches of the vocation which he is following, he has met with undisputed success in his undertakings, and is carrying on farming and stock-raising with both profit and pleasure. A native of Iowa, he was born May 27, 1857, in Johnson county, a son of Clinton and Mary Ellen (Hart) De Forest, and comes of French Huguenot stock, the emigrant ancestor having come to America from France by way of Holland. Further ancestral and parental history may be found on another page of this work, in connection with the sketch of Alvin E. De Forest.

In 1863, when a lad of six years, Gilbert E. De Forest came from Iowa to California with the family, being six months in crossing the plains. Brought up on a farm in Honey Lake valley, he obtained his early education in the common schools. Beginning the battle of life for himself at the age of fifteen years, he worked on neighboring ranches for several seasons. Having by prudence and economy saved enough money to start for himself, he rented the old Maxwell place, at Johnstonville, and ran it for three years, after which he rented the old Moore farm, which he managed for nine consecutive years. In 1893 he purchased his present farm, the old David Johnston ranch, and has since been prosperously engaged in farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of raising Short-horn cattle and draft horses. This farm, located three and one-half miles east of Susanville, on the Susan river, is all subject to irrigation, and on its one hundred and thirty acres he raises excellent crops of alfalfa and timothy. He also rents from David Johnston, his father-in-law, the old Robert Johnson place of two hundred acres, a large hay ranch, and in partnership with Frank Johnston he owns a ranch of sixteen hundred acres in Ash valley, at the head of Ash creek, sixty miles north of here. This ranch is well watered, and has a good range, on which the owners keep seven hundred head of cattle.

On the ranch where he now lives, January 11, 1882, Mr. De Forest married Helen Joanna Johnston, who was born in Calhoun county, Mich., a daughter of David Johnston, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this book. Four children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. De Forest, namely: Charles (engaged in farming with his father), Katie May, Gilberta and Margaret. Politically Mr. De Forest is a steadfast adherent of the Republican party, and for twelve years served as school trustee. Fraternally he is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T.; and both he and Mrs. De Forest belong to the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

**JOHN HENRY HAWKINS.** Perhaps no milling industry throughout the northeastern part of California receives a larger share of the public patronage than does the Cedarville roller mill, and certainly no similar enterprise is more worthy of an enviable reputation. Since the property was purchased by Mr. Hawkins in 1884, it has been improved by the introduction of modern machinery, including the change from the old-fashioned burr process to the more modern roller mill system, an improvement that cost the present owner \$8,000. In addition, since acquiring the plant, he has made other changes necessitating the expenditure of a large sum of money, so that the present mill presents few points of resemblance to the original structure built in 1871. Steam is the motive power which gives the mill a capacity of fifty barrels every twenty-four hours. The owner not only does a general grinding of feed, but also makes a specialty of manufacturing a flour known as Ladies' Delight, made from selected Surprise valley wheat and of such superior quality as to give complete satisfaction to its patrons.

Of old Virginian birth and ancestry, John Henry Hawkins was born in Shenandoah county June 28, 1854, being a son of Rhessa and Eliza Hawkins, who died respectively in 1865 and the latter part of 1864. Being orphaned while still very young, it was not possible for Mr. Hawkins

to secure good educational advantages, though he attended the common schools for some years. At the age of seventeen he began to learn the trade of a miller, and acquired a thorough knowledge of its many details while still a mere lad. From May 2, 1876, until February, 1877, he worked at his trade and in farming in Kansas, but at the latter date he came west to Reno, Nev., where he secured employment as a laborer. In June of 1878 he arrived in Surprise valley across the state line from Nevada and here he was employed at herding sheep for eleven months, after which he worked for wages in the flour mill at Cedarville, continuing as an employe until the year 1884, when he purchased the mill. November 30, 1882, he married Maude Viola Drouillard, who is of French descent, and they have four children, Harry Sylvester, Jean Mary, James and John Henry, Jr. The family occupy a comfortable home in Cedarville which Mr. Hawkins erected a number of years ago and which is furnished in a neat and quiet style indicative of the refined taste of its owners. Politically Mr. Hawkins has always given his support to the Democratic party and has maintained an intelligent interest in matters affecting the welfare of the people of his town and county. Though not identified with any denomination, he contributes to the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which his wife is actively associated, and is also a contributor to other organizations for the upbuilding of the race and the aid of the unfortunate.

---

**HENRY HARRISON ROBINSON.** Long and intimate association with the agricultural development of Sierra county has given to Mr. Robinson an honored position among its ranchers and stock-raisers. The ranch of which he is proprietor comprises three hundred and ten acres in the Sierra valley and lies two and one-half miles southeast of Loyalton. In addition to the improvements to be seen on all of the valley ranches, he has an orchard containing about eight hundred bearing trees of the best varieties of apples, and it is said by those qualified to judge that the entire valley can boast of no or-



chard more desirable than his. Years have come and gone since he settled upon the ranch that remains his home to the present day. Many changes have been wrought in the appearance of the valley. Barren tracts have been made productive and the desert has been made to blossom as the rose. In all of this task of cultivation his has been a master mind. His energies have been devoted to the work of improvement and he has been repaid in the increased values of lands and the increased desirability of the property for ranching purposes.

The Robinsons are an old family of Vermont. O. F. Robinson, who was born and reared in that state, married Miss Paulina Robinson, also a descendant of a pioneer family of Vermont, and for many years after their marriage they continued to reside on a farm in the locality familiar to their childhood years. Eventually, however, they removed further west. When seventy-six years of age the wife passed away in Illinois. Later the husband went to Iowa and there died at ninety-two years of age. Their son, Henry Harrison, was born in Franklin county, Vt., February 27, 1840, and as a boy received such advantages as were offered by neighboring schools. In 1854 he accompanied his parents to Wisconsin. One year later he started out to earn his own livelihood, going to Illinois, where he secured employment as a teamster at Rockford. In addition he worked on a farm by the month. April 3, 1863, he married Miss Marion Parker, a native of New York. The following year, accompanied by his wife, he drove across the plains with his own horses and wagon. For a brief period they remained at Sierraville, but in the spring of 1865 he preempted one hundred and sixty acres of government land. Later his possessions were enlarged by the purchase of one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land. To the improvement of the land he gave his attention, but in addition he engaged in teaming from Truckee to the Plumas Eureka mine at Johnstown, Cal., continuing, however, to make his home on the farm. About 1890 he abandoned work as a teamster and since then has devoted his attention exclusively to ranch pursuits. In all of his work he has had

the counsel and co-operation of his wife, a woman of attractive qualities of heart and mind. Their only daughter, Louise, was given a fair education and is now the wife of W. E. Reese, head bookkeeper of the Roberts Lumber Company, with headquarters and residence at Loyalton.

Ever since casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln Mr. Robinson has been a staunch supporter of Republican candidates and principles and has kept himself posted concerning measures for the benefit of his party. Always interested in educational affairs, he has proved his interest by accepting the office of school trustee and discharging its duties with enthusiasm and fidelity. Before leaving the Mississippi valley region he became identified with Masonry, being made a Mason of the blue lodge in Illinois during April of 1864, and after coming to Sierra county he assisted in the establishment of the blue lodge at Loyalton. With his family he holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which he gives as his means permit and in which he officiates as a steward. Among the people of the county where for many years he has made his home he enjoys a reputation for honor, resourcefulness as a rancher, trustworthiness as a friend and progressiveness as a citizen.

---

JOHN RAY PERKINS. Prominent among the industrious and well-to-do agriculturists of Honey Lake valley, Lassen county, is John Ray Perkins, an extensive stock-raiser and farmer, and an important factor in the development of the mining resources of northern California. A native of Indiana, he was born May 2, 1838, in Terre Haute, Vigo county, a son of William T. Perkins.

William T. Perkins was born in East Tennessee, but when a lad of eight years moved with his parents to Indiana. He became a farmer by occupation, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits during his early manhood. In 1848 he migrated with his family to Burlington, Iowa, where he continued as a tiller of the soil until his demise. He married Elizabeth Ray,





*Frank Krueger*



who was born in Vigo county, Ind., and died on the home farm in Iowa soon after removing there. Five children were born of their union, and two are living, John Ray, the youngest of the survivors, being the only one in California. One of the sons, F. K. Perkins, served in the Civil war, belonging to an Iowa regiment.

A boy of ten years when his parents removed to Iowa, John Ray Perkins attended the Burlington schools, remaining at home until 1860. In that year he came across the plains to the Pacific coast, journeying with ox-teams and horses in a train commanded by A. J. Evans, who employed him to drive the loose cattle, offering him his board and \$5 a month. On arriving, however, Mr. Evans had no money to spare, so Mr. Perkins received his board only, as remuneration for his services for five months and seven days. Passing through Honey Lake valley to Indian valley, Plumas county, Mr. Perkins located in the latter place, and the following year worked as a farm laborer. He then began packing to the mines, traveling from Marysville through to Virginia City, and along the Humboldt. Coming again to Honey Lake valley in 1864, he bought the claim on which he now lives, and at once began the improvement of a ranch. He met with excellent success, and subsequently purchased adjoining land, and has now a valuable farm of seven hundred and four acres lying on Gold Run creek. It is admirably located, having a fine stream of water running through it, and many natural springs, rendering it especially fine for stock raising, the larger part of it having a range on each side. He raises large quantities of hay and grain, and is an extensive cattle raiser and dealer. His land is rich in mineral ores, there being several good quartz leads on the place, the gold quartz producing a low grade of ore, worth from \$4 to \$8 a ton. He has also a ledge five feet wide, and owns a ten-stamp mill, but this he does not work all of the time.

October 21, 1868, in Susanville, Cal., Mr. Perkins married Mary S. Burroughs, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and came across the plains to this state in 1862 with her father, the late Frank P. Burroughs, whose death occurred in

Fresno, Cal. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Perkins eleven children have been born, namely: Mrs. Vida M. Hunsinger, of Honey Lake valley; Mrs. Hilda Allison, of Ohio; Mrs. Belle Ray, of Crockett, Cal.; Mrs. Minnie Monday, of Oakland; Mrs. Delphine Dobbins, of Susanville; Lee, engaged in farming in Honey Lake valley; Mrs. Daisy Spencer, of Santa Rosa; Jules, at home; Otis, who died in 1904, aged sixteen years; Gladys, and John. Politically Mr. Perkins is a straightforward Republican, and for one term served as supervisor. Fraternally he belongs to Silver Star Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., of Susanville; to the Encampment; and with his wife is identified with the Rebekahs.

---

FRANK KRUGER. But a short distance from Greenville lies the property where for years Mr. Kruger has engaged in ranch pursuits and where he has met with a gratifying share of prosperity. For the sum of \$8,000 he purchased two hundred and fifty acres near town, besides which he took a quarter section of land adjoining the main tract. From time to time he added to his holdings until at this writing he owns about five hundred acres in the home ranch. Subsequent to the original purchase he bought a tract of one hundred and sixty acres not far from the other place, so that he now has the title to a large acreage in the same locality. Three hundred acres of the tract are under fence and in the valley, while the balance is in timber. One of the interesting features of the ranch is the presence of a warm spring of mineral water on the land.

Born in Prussia, Germany, November 7, 1837, Frank Kruger grew to manhood in his native country and under the supervision of his father, who was a miller, he gained a practical knowledge of the milling business. Upon leaving home he came to the United States and landed at New York November 25, 1854, after which he proceeded direct to Chicago, thence to St. Louis, and secured employment on a farm at \$7 per month, later engaging in cutting railroad ties for eight months. Meanwhile he became

familiar with the English language, so that he was better qualified to earn a livelihood in his new home. After a time he became ill and during one whole summer he was sick in St. Louis, unable to work. As soon as he had regained his strength he took a job of chopping wood at \$1 per cord, at which he continued for five months. Next he was employed on a diving boat at St. Louis for two years, receiving \$25 per month. Later he worked as a carpenter at Castle Rock, Mo., but in a few months he became ill with typhoid fever and it was long ere he was again able to work.

During the excitement caused by the discovery of gold at Pike's Peak Mr. Kruger and two comrades, with six yoke of oxen, drove from St. Louis to the mountains in about six weeks; leaving their cattle they walked to the mining camps in about seven days, but they were not successful in the mines. When their property was divided Mr. Kruger received the wagon and two yoke of oxen, also a cow. With these he started on toward the Pacific coast. Misfortune befell him and the other members of the expedition. At the sink of the Humboldt all of the cattle died but two yoke and at Carson the balance were lost, so only a cow and wagon were left. These were sold and Mr. Kruger paid his passage through to Virginia City, where he landed almost penniless. During the winter he hired out to work in a tunnel at Gold Cañon, for which he was paid \$60 per month. In the spring he prospected and mined, then worked by the day to earn the amount needed for paying the assessments on his claims. More than once he faced hardship and misfortune and finally, in 1865, he sold his claims for \$150 and started out anew.

Coming to Plumas county Mr. Kruger engaged in mining for himself on Grizzly creek about eighteen months, but met with little or no success. Next at Coppertown he failed to find any paying claims and in the futile search for gold exhausted his small savings. With \$5 that he borrowed he came to Indian valley, where he worked for \$60 per month during the winter, and in the spring bought an interest in a mine on Wolf creek, where he was more successful

than before. However, the burning up of the flume eventually caused the abandonment of the claim, and he then worked for a year in the Green mountain mines. On the change of ownership in the property he became foreman of the mine, besides which for seven and one-half years he kept the company's boarding house. When he took charge of the mine there was only a five-stamp mill running, and this he increased to forty stamps. He was also superintendent of the Cherokee mine for eight months. On leaving the mines he bought the ranch near Greenville, which he still owns and superintends.

While working in the mines Mr. Kruger married Miss Margaret Kelley, who died in 1896, leaving two children, Matilda and Frank E. The daughter, a prominent educator, is now superintendent of schools of Plumas county and a teacher in the Greenville schools. As early as 1867 Mr. Kruger was made a Mason and now holds membership in Sincerity Lodge No. 132, F. & A. M.; Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., the first named in Greenville, and the two higher branches of the order in Susanville.

---

JAMES PORTER SHARP. The Sharp family is of old and honored southern lineage, for years agriculturists of Tennessee, and the father of our subject, William Sharp, was at the time of his death the owner of a large and valuable plantation in Bedford county, that state. James Porter Sharp was born in Bedford county, Tenn., April 24, 1829, and during his boyhood years attended the district schools of that county. At the age of twenty years he went to Arkansas, where he was engaged in blacksmithing for four years, and in the spring of 1853 he joined a party who were coming overland to California. After spending the first winter in Marysville he went to Plumas county, there following mining until 1857, when he came to Honey Lake valley, and in partnership with Lewis Stark purchased the ranch of Marion Lawrence, which is now known as the Broadwell place near Janesville.

In 1859 they traded this property for cattle, all of which perished during the hard winter of 1859-'60. In the spring of 1860 Mr. Sharp went to Virginia City and worked in the mines for six months, later teaming from this valley to Virginia City and the Humboldt mines. In 1864 he again took up farming and stock-raising, settling on a tract of land in what is known as the tules, where he stayed until the spring of 1876, when he sold this property to George Fry and purchased the Thompson property near Buntingville, where he remained until his death, June 11, 1900. Though never active in politics, he always gave his staunch support to Democratic principles, and in fraternal relations he was a Mason of the Royal Arch degree.

The marriage of Mr. Sharp, April 15, 1866, united him with Miss Lurana Walker, who was born in Randolph county, Ind., March 28, 1840, and during her childhood removed to Iowa with her father, William Walker, who settled upon a raw tract of land in Henry county, which he converted into a valuable property and which is still owned by her brother, Thomas B. Walker. After completing her education she commenced to teach school in Iowa and from there in 1865 crossed the plains to California, where she taught one of the first terms of school in Lassen county, and has since that time made Honey Lake valley her home. In her family there are seven children, of whom we mention the following: Annie B., born February 17, 1867, became the wife of William E. Agee, of Janesville, on February 12, 1902, and has since resided in that place, where Mr. Agee conducts a sawmill and general lumber business. Hattie M., born March 17, 1869, is now a resident of Susanville, Lassen county. William W., born May 28, 1871, was engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1902, when he was elected auditor and recorder of Lassen county on the Republican ticket and has since made his home in Susanville and devoted his time to the duties of that office. John T., born August 1, 1873, was on October 18, 1896, married to Miss Helen I. Ewing, of Los Angeles. For several years he conducted a blacksmith shop in Buntingville, this county, and in 1901 purchased the property known as the Leith ranch, near that place, and has since then been

engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mary Cordelia, born February 15, 1876, is now a resident of Susanville. Ivy Mabel, born December 21, 1878, on August 27, 1903, was married to Chester B. Toombs, who is employed in the general merchandise store of Brown & Wemple at Spoonville, this county. Albert Fenton, born July 25, 1881, on June 14, 1905, was married to Miss Olive Irene Hess, of Pennsylvania, and is now a resident of San Francisco.

---

CHARLES HARTSON. Perhaps no example could be found in Lassen county more significant of the opportunities offered by this portion of the state than that furnished by the life of Charles Hartson, who in a comparatively brief period has transformed an unattractive stretch of sage-brush land into a valuable ranch. Starting with one hundred and sixty acres near Dewitt about 1890, he has increased his holdings and improved his lands. When he came here the sage brush gave little indication of any possibilities possessed by the soil, and he was the first in all this region to attempt the transformation of such land. In 1901 a corporation known as Hartson & Sons was formed under the laws of the state of California, with himself as president, and capitalized at \$100,000. The firm own and control about fifteen hundred acres, of which eight hundred acres are in alfalfa, and one of their specialties is the sale of alfalfa seed, which their land produces in noticeable quantity and purity. Usually they have from five hundred to six hundred head of cattle and also operate a dairy of forty cows, the milk from which is sold to a neighboring creamery. Such hay as is not needed for their own stock finds ready sale at fair prices.

The agriculturist whose labors have rendered possible the building up of this homestead was born in Vermont January 30, 1844, and is a son of F. and Sarah Hartson, lifelong residents of Vermont. The death of his father when he was five years of age and of his mother eight years later left him an orphan at thirteen, after which he became practically self-supporting, and earned a livelihood by work on a farm. In 1862 he



left New England and sought the Pacific coast region, settling in the Sacramento valley at Nicolaus, where he remained fourteen months. In the fall of 1863 he went to Idaho, where he engaged in mining and trading for five years. From there he removed to Oregon and settled in Josephine county, where he acted as proprietor of a toll station and also kept a country hotel for nine years. On leaving that locality he bought a stock ranch in the eastern part of the same state in Lake county and for some three years engaged in raising stock there.

From Lake county Mr. Hartson crossed the state line into California and settled in Lassen county, which since has been his home and the scene of his successful activities. After having carried on a hotel at Buntingville for three years, he sold out there and bought land on the Spoonville and Hot Springs stage route, about four miles east of Spoonville, where now the company of which he is president owns large holdings. While living in Idaho he met and married Miss Jane Malatt, by whom he has seven children. The eldest, George Henry, who is secretary of the corporation, was born in Benton county, Ore., October 10, 1868, and is a young man of energy, a thrifty farmer, and fraternally identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Janesville. January 7, 1903, he married Miss Carrie Love and they now have two children, Lawrence and Reah May. The eldest daughter in the family is Eva, wife of George Cain, of Standish. The second son, Frank Edward, who is vice-president of the company, was born in Josephine county, Ore., April 5, 1872, and was united in marriage, November 18, 1897, with Miss Laura Smithers, by whom he has two children, Elmer and Myrle. The second daughter, Elsie, married Clarence Dakin and lives near her father's ranch. The third son, William, was born in California August 30, 1875, and December 18, 1905, married Miss Rosa Benjamin, daughter of the late William M. and Mary (DeForest) Benjamin; fraternally he is associated with the Janesville Parlor, N. S. G. W. The youngest daughters are Kittie, Mrs. John Holmes, living east of Standish, and Hattie, Mrs. John T. Theodore, residing near the Hartson

ranch. The father and all of the sons are staunch Republicans and the former has held local school offices, while in fraternal relations he holds membership with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Janesville. The entire family have labored harmoniously and unitedly to develop their ranch and their combined efforts have been productive of gratifying results, as is attested by the irrigated lands, the four substantial residences on the ranch and the neat improvements. At the present writing they are engaged in building a private reservoir, in which they own a one-half interest and by means of which the entire tract will be under irrigation.

---

FRANK ODETTE. Although of Canadian birth and parentage, Mr. Odette is a typical and loyal citizen of the United States and no one surpasses him in devotion to the principles for which our government stands. With the exception of the first ten years of life he has made his home in the States, being for some years in New England, where he acquired a thorough knowledge of the carpenter's trade and also gained his first experience in contracting. From the east in 1874 he came to the Pacific coast, and since 1876 has made his home in the northeastern part of California. For more than twenty years he has engaged in the lumber and building business at Susanville, and since 1893, with his brother Charles, has conducted a saw and planing mill situated five and one-half miles from the town.

Reference to the Odette family appears elsewhere in this volume, in the sketch of Charles Odette, a brother of the gentleman whose name introduces this article, and a partner with him in business. On the home farm near St. Johns, Ontario, Frank Odette was born January 13, 1844, and there he acquired his primary education. At ten years of age he went to Vermont and later had limited advantages in the country schools of Franklin county. Going next to Massachusetts he served an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, and upon the expiration of his time went to Springfield, Mass., where he found employment in the building business. Still later





*William Arms*



he engaged in contracting at Waterbury, Conn., and from there in 1874 crossed the continent to California, arriving at San Francisco in July and immediately securing work at his trade. The year 1876 found him a resident of Plumas county, where he took up the building business at Greenville.

It was during 1884 that Mr. Odette came to Susanville to take up contracting and building and since then he has been interested in the erection of a number of buildings, some of which, owing to the disastrous fires, he has rebuilt more than once. With his brother, Charles, in 1893 he organized the firm of Odette Brothers, and the two now operate a saw, planing and shingle mill, with a steam plant and modern equipment, and near the mill they own a tract of timber land from which they secure the lumber for their work. For the convenience of customers they have their office and lumber yard in town.

While living in the east Mr. Odette married Miss Sue Scott, who was born near Montreal and died in San Francisco in 1876, leaving two children, Georgie and Pearl. After coming to Susanville he was again married, choosing as his wife Mrs. Mary Yhob, a native of Bohemia, but a resident of California from girlhood. In his political opinions he favors Republican principles, and the men and measures of that party receive his staunch support in all elections.

---

**WILLIAM ARMS.** The first of the Arms family to immigrate to America, William Arms (1), came from the Isle of Jersey and settled in Deerfield, Mass. His son William (2), who was born in 1692, married Rebecca Nash, and died in 1774. Born of the latter union in 1724 was William (3), who married Elizabeth Belding and died in 1794. To them was born a son William (4) in 1769, in his later years becoming a lawyer of note; his marriage united him with Mary Snow, and he passed from the scenes of earth in 1813. Born of this latter marriage was another William (5), who became the father of William Arms of this review. He was born in Massachusetts in May, 1794. When he was

twenty years of age, in 1814, the father moved across the line into Canada East, there spending the remainder of his life, which came to a close in February, 1853. By trade he was a blacksmith and foundryman.

Born of the union of William (5) and Miranda (Havens) Arms was William Arms of this sketch, who was the sixth in direct line to bear the name. His birth occurred on the parental homestead at Stanstead Plains, Canada East, August 17, 1834, and in that locality he spent his boyhood years. Supplementing a common-school education he attended Kimball Institute in New Hampshire, but by the time he had reached his nineteenth year his thoughts had taken a commercial turn and we find him learning the moulder's trade in his father's foundry. The interest in the mines of California was still attracting thousands of ambitious young men to this state, and among those who came hither by the Panama route in the spring of 1855 was William Arms. In the fall of the same year he became interested in the mines of Wolf creek, in Nevada county, where he prospected and mined with varying degrees of success for several years. Believing that he saw an opportunity to secure a more dependable income than his mining efforts were producing, in 1858 he established a newspaper route, which consisted of delivering newspapers and letters at the mining camps and towns along the north Yuba river and tributary forks. During the year that he followed this business he made considerable money; this with the proceeds of the sale of his route enabled him to purchase a third interest in the clothing store of George Stacey at Downieville.

Subsequently a branch store was established at Sierraville, whither Mr. Arms finally removed, having disposed of his interest in Downieville. At first the town was a mere trading post, but when it became worthy of a name it was suggested that Armsville would be a proper name for the town and a compliment to its foremost business man. Mr. Arms' modesty, however, forbade this publicity, but instead he suggested the name Sierraville as fitting and appropriate, hence its present name. His faith in the future of the town was demonstrated by the purchase

of large tracts of land, among which was a squatter's right to the land on which the town now stands. This was afterward surveyed and laid out for the town site. It was about this time that he took Joseph Enscoe in as partner in the business, theirs being the only store of any kind in the Sierra valley. As the growth of the town warranted, Mr. Arms established a hotel, blacksmith shop, public hall, etc., all of which innovations were the first to appear in the valley, and he himself was the first postmaster and express agent in the valley. He also owned several ranches, from which he shipped hay and lumber to the Nevada boom towns, and here also he raised the first grain in the Sierra valley, threshing it in the first machine for the purpose which had ever been seen in this part of the country, and selling the commodity in Virginia City. The threshing machine just referred to was brought into the valley by Mr. Arms and his partner. As may be judged from the foregoing his trade was extensive throughout the surrounding country and mountain regions, which was a fitting recompense for his unceasing efforts in behalf of the locality. It was in 1867 that he took up his present ranch not far from Beckwith, for about seven years dividing his time between the two places, but in 1874 he settled permanently on his present ranch. Sunny Farm, for such is the name by which his ranch is known, contains nine hundred and twenty acres, besides which he owns considerable outside range.

On the 28th of May, 1874, Mr. Arms married Miss Mary P. Street, a native of Indiana and a daughter of Isaac Street, a man of fine mental endowments and a prominent anti-slavery agitator. Her paternal grandfather, Aaron Street, of Salem, N. J., was the founder of the towns of Salem, Ohio, Salem, Ind., and Salem, Iowa. The Street family is of old Quaker descent and members of it have distinguished themselves in literary lines. Mrs. Arms is a woman with many accomplishments and possesses literary talent of a high order. She has contributed many magazine and newspaper articles along agricultural lines, but her principal interests are centered in assisting in the management of the home ranch.

She has also written some poetry of worth. Three children blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Arms, two daughters and a son. The elder daughter, Miranda Ray, is a graduate of the University of Nevada, and at present is engaged in teaching; Mary Emeline is also a graduate of the University of Nevada; and the son, William, is a freshman in the same school, in the mechanical engineering department.

Politically Mr. Arms is a Republican, but has never accepted office of any kind. When the Grange was in a flourishing condition he was one of its most prominent members. During his residence in Downieville he joined the Masonic order, and is now a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., at Beckwith. In his religious affiliations he is identified with the Congregational Church at Beckwith, in which he is serving as deacon. No resident of the Sierra valley has been more deeply interested in its welfare than Mr. Arms, who has here experienced reverses that would have discouraged one with less courage and determination. Now in the evening of life he can look back upon the course which he has followed with no regrets, and all that he has accumulated has been the result of honest endeavor, and not at the expense of his fellow-men.

---

JOHN THOMAS BARRY. As a successful agriculturist and stockman, John Thomas Barry is located in the vicinity of Standish, Lassen county, and is carrying on an enterprise important in the development of the resources of this section. Mr. Barry is the son of an old pioneer, John N. Barry, who but recently has passed from the active life of Lassen county. He was the representative of an old southern family, his grandfather, John K. Barry, a native of North Carolina, following agricultural pursuits in the locality chosen as a home by the immigrating ancestor during the colonial period of our history. Upon the close of the Revolutionary war, in which he participated, he again engaged in farming in his native state, where he spent the remainder of his life. His son, John K. Barry, Jr., became a pioneer of Missouri, where he fol-

lowed the occupation of farmer and wheelwright. John N. Barry inherited the courage as well as the pioneer spirit of his ancestors, and after attaining manhood in his native locality, St. Charles county, Mo., he enlisted for service in the Mexican war. He was never called into action, however, as the war ended shortly afterward. Attracted to California by the glowing reports of 1849, he crossed the plains in that year and followed the life of a miner for a time. Drifting back to his old home at a little later period, he there married Mary V. Garrett and established a home in Missouri, where he engaged in farming for several years. Deciding to locate permanently in California he once more crossed the plains, bringing with him his wife and four children, and settling on a wild tract of land in Honey Lake valley. Later he was in Shasta county for a time, and upon his return to Lassen county, in the vicinity of Janesville purchased a ranch which is still known as the old Barry homestead. Here the remainder of his life was spent, his death occurring in 1904, at the age of eighty-two years, his wife having passed away the previous year, aged seventy-five years. They were the parents of the following children: Eliza, wife of E. E. Rinehart, of Oakland; Nancy B., wife of William Bailey; Lucy C., wife of Frank Kingsbury; Norman Jackson, an attorney-at-law of Susanville; and John Thomas, of this review.

The youngest in the family of his parents, John Thomas Barry was born in the vicinity of Millville, Shasta county, Cal., February 3, 1864. The first eight years of his life were passed in his native locality, after which he accompanied his parents to Lake county, Ore., and in 1874 came to Lassen county, which has ever since remained the place of his residence. He grew to young manhood on the paternal farm, receiving a preliminary education in the public schools. Trained to the practical duties of a farmer's son he followed this pursuit with his father until 1901, in which year the latter retired from active life. Since that time he has engaged alone in stock-raising, purchasing in 1903 the Morton ranch, located one mile east of Standish, where he is now located. He gives his time exclusively

to high grade stock, raising fine roadsters and thoroughbred cattle, the brand for the former a capital B, and for the latter the number 60. He has been very successful in his work since engaging independently and is accounted one of the rising stockmen of this section.

Personally Mr. Barry is held in high esteem for the qualities of his manhood, both in private life and his citizenship. In politics a Democrat, he seeks to advance the principles he endorses and is active in the councils of his party, having served as a member of the County Democratic Central Committee.

---

RICHARD BIDDLE CLARK. Engaged in the prosecution of a calling upon which the wealth and prosperity of our nation is largely dependent, Richard Biddle Clark is numbered among the leading citizens of Adin. As an agriculturist he has met with success, his ranch being one of the best in line of appointments of any in the neighborhood. His residence, which he remodeled, is commodious, his barns are substantial, and all the other improvements give visible evidence of the thrift and energy of an energetic and progressive owner. A native of Indiana, he was born, October 7, 1854, in Decatur county, but was brought up and educated in the subscription schools of Knox county, Mo., his parents removing to Missouri when he was less than two years old.

Beginning life for himself when about twenty years of age, Mr. Clark worked as a wage-earner in Reno, Nev., for awhile. Ambitious to broaden his scope of action, he made up his mind to locate in California, and on May 10, 1878, became a resident of Adin, and has never since for a moment regretted his choice of a permanent location. After working a few seasons for wages in this vicinity, he engaged in general farming and stock-raising, in his undertakings being very fortunate. In 1901 he invested his money in land, buying the C. J. McCoy ranch, on which he has since lived and prospered. Having made many repairs and improvements on the estate, he is now extensively



engaged in general farming, raising grain, hay and some alfalfa, also conducts a dairy. He was formerly a stockholder in the Adin Creamery, which he leased and managed for two years, and is now one of the stockholders of the Big Valley Co-operative Association of Adin.

In 1885, in Adin, Mr. Clark married Wilhelmina Blaske, a native of California, and they have two children, William Earl and James Albert. Mrs. Clark is a most estimable woman, and a consistent member of the Congregational Church. Although not active in politics, Mr. Clark is a thorough believer in the principles of the Republican party, which he invariably supports by voice and vote. He is very active in the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Adin Lodge No. 250, F. & A. M.; of Adin Chapter No. 64, R. A. M., of which he is past high priest; of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., of Susanville; a charter member and past chief ranger of Court Adin No. 8531, A. O. F., and also a charter member of the Adin Fire Company No. 1. Both Mr. and Mrs. Clark belong to Adin Chapter, O. E. S., of which Mrs. Clark is past worthy matron. In all matters that have for their object the upbuilding of the country Mr. Clark may always be found ready to give his support. He has a genial, hospitable nature, and both himself and wife are surrounded by many friends and well-wishers.

---

ROBERT JOHNSTON. Although a number of years have passed since the death of Robert Johnston, familiarly known to the countryside as "Uncle Bob," he still holds a place in the memory of those whose lives were parallel to his—the old pioneers of a century gone. He was a native of England, born February 23, 1827, his parents (extended mention of whom is made in the sketch of David Johnston in another part of this volume) removing to America when he was but three years of age. In Columbia county, N. Y., his home remained for fourteen years, when he accompanied his parents to Michigan. In 1851 he decided to follow the westward trend of emigration and accordingly became a

member of a party of nine who brought the first band of sheep across the plains; their journey was necessarily fraught with danger and hardship and required constant care and watchfulness to guard against surprises from the Indians. In September of the same year, however, they arrived in Sacramento without serious loss.

Mr. Johnston remained in California until 1852, when he returned to Michigan and made that state his home for the ensuing seven years, in the meantime marrying Miss Nancy Bangham in that state. Once more deciding to locate in California he again crossed the plains in 1859, bringing his wife with him, her half-brother, Eber G. Bangham (mentioned elsewhere in this volume), of Calhoun county, Mich., also being a member of the party. In July, 1859, they arrived in safety at Honey lake, Lassen county, and shortly afterward in the vicinity of Janesville, Mr. Johnston began the improvement of a farm. He also teamed for a time into Nevada, and on one of these trips was attacked by the Indians, his oxen being killed and he himself being left for dead. He recovered, however, and reached his home in safety. This was but one of many narrow escapes which were his as a pioneer in a new country. In Susanville he built the original Johnston house, which was twice burned and twice rebuilt; he was known throughout this section as a genial host, popular among all classes for his kindly nature, his broad hospitality, and the sterling qualities of his character. Fraternally he was a Mason of Knight Templar degree, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Politically he was a staunch adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party. His death, which occurred March 25, 1898, removed from the community a citizen of worth and esteem, whose position of high respect had been won by the display of the best attributes of manhood.

Mr. Johnston's first wife died in Susanville, leaving a family of three children: Eva, wife of A. L. Tunison, of Buena Park, Orange county, Cal.; Isabelle, wife of Dennis Wood, of Susanville; and Frank, of Standish. His second union occurred March 16, 1883, in Marseilles, Ill., Mrs.





*L. R. Dunn*

MRS. SARAH E. DUNN



Marian (Kimball) Godard becoming his wife. She is a native of Newburyport, Mass., and a daughter of John Kimball, a captain on the high seas, and the descendant of Mayflower ancestry. He moved to Marseilles, Ill., where his death eventually occurred. His wife, formerly Miss Mary Coffee, a native of Massachusetts, died in her twenty-fourth year. Their daughter Marian, was reared in the home of W. H. Pelts, a manufacturer of corn shellers and threshers in Marseilles; in young womanhood she married Alonzo Ira Godard, whose death occurred in Illinois. She became the mother of two children by this marriage: Phillip, who died in California; and Kittie, wife of Thomas Long, proprietor of the Johnston house, and a son of T. N. Long, one of the early settlers of Honey Lake valley.

---

JOHN R. DUNN, one of the prominent and successful ranchers of Lassen county, Cal., is a pioneer of the early days of the state, following the westward trend of civilization as his father did before him. He was born in Calloway county, Ky., February 23, 1835, a son of James Dunn, whose father, John, brought his family to the Blue Grass state from the familiar scenes of youth and young manhood in North Carolina. He engaged in farming throughout his entire life and brought his sons up to follow this vocation. James Dunn remained a resident of Kentucky until 1839, when he located in Greene county, Mo., and there took up land and engaged in general farming and stock-raising for many years. The very gateway through which the middle west poured her emigrants for the Mecca of the Pacific coast, Missouri's residents early felt the call which induced them to give up home and friends and betake themselves upon their perilous journey across the plains, and Mr. Dunn was no exception. With his son, John R. Dunn, who had grown to young manhood in Missouri, there engaged in farming and in 1854 married and settled upon a farm, he joined forces, and with their ox-teams spliced together, with families and all worldly possessions, they left the Missouri river May 15. They made the

journey via Fort Laramie, and although it was during the troublous times of the Indian raids they were mercifully spared any serious attack. In the Sacramento valley, where they arrived during the middle of September of the same year, the elder Mr. Dunn engaged in farming in the vicinity of Oroville and Chico, Butte county; in 1864 he removed to Honey Lake valley and locating five miles south of Janesville, engaged in a like occupation until his retirement from the active cares of life, when he made his home with his son until his death. His wife, formerly Harriett Robins, was born in Tennessee and died in California, leaving a family of two sons, only one of whom, however, is now living.

John R. Dunn located in the Sacramento valley near Oroville, where he purchased land and entered upon a farming enterprise. In 1864 he sold out this property and came at once to Lassen county, in Honey Lake valley purchasing one hundred and sixty acres of land, where he engaged in general farming for eight years; disposing of this in 1872 he purchased his present property, consisting originally of one hundred and sixty acres located a mile and a quarter south of Spoonville. He has since added to his property, and has continued to devote his time and attention to its cultivation and improvement, raising hay and grain principally, while he also has a dairy of fifteen to twenty cows. He also owns a ranch of one hundred and fifty-six acres near the home place and three hundred and twenty acres in Last Chance valley, Plumas county. He has made a success of his farming enterprise, and has accumulated considerable property, while at the same time he has won the esteem and confidence of those about him because of the splendid qualities of his manhood, demonstrated in whatever location he has been.

In Henry county, Tenn., in 1854, Mr. Dunn was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Elizabeth Smith, a native of that location, where she was born October 12, 1835. Her father, James W. Smith, a native of East Tennessee, moved from that state to Greene county, Mo., where he engaged as a carpenter and farmer until his death. His wife, formerly Esther Gold, was born in Tennessee and died in Calloway county,

Ky. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn became the parents of the following children: Elizabeth Jane, deceased; Thursa Elizabeth, wife of J. J. Johnson, a farmer of this vicinity; Araminta, wife of J. E. Jellison, of Buntingville, Cal.; Mary Lee, wife of S. L. Frazier, of Pacific Grove, Cal.; Robert L., of Spoonville; and Hettie Eleanor, wife of J. W. Bond, also in this vicinity. Fraternally Mr. Dunn is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a member of Janesville Lodge No. 223, and politically adheres to the principles advocated in the platform of the Democratic party. He supports the Baptist church and its charities. He is a liberal and public-spirited citizen and as such merits the high regard in which he is held.

---

FRANK HENRY BANGHAM. Occupying a position of prominence among the public-spirited and popular citizens of Susanville is Frank Henry Bangham, who is now serving as postmaster of the city. He is a man of extreme earnestness of purpose, greatly interested in public affairs, and by his integrity and uprightness of character has gained for himself the reputation of one who deserves the confidence and trust of his fellow-men. A native of Lassen county, he was born July 21, 1867, near Susanville, a son of Eber G. Bangham, a sketch of whose life may be found on another page of this work.

Having acquired a substantial education in the public schools, Frank Henry Bangham started in business for himself in 1892, buying out the business of Stewart Lomax and continuing it up to the present time. The same year he was made deputy postmaster under N. S. McKinsey, and afterwards held the same office under D. C. Hyer. March 2, 1901, he was appointed postmaster by President McKinley, and on March 1, 1905, was reappointed by Theodore Roosevelt. A man of good business ability and judgment, he has accumulated considerable property, and is the owner of a fine farm lying near Standish. It contains eighty acres, and is irrigated by water

from the Lake Leavitt ditch. He superintends the work of the farm himself, devoting it to the raising of alfalfa, and has harvested some very large crops, the yield in one season having been as high as twenty-seven thousand pounds from sixty acres of the land. He also owns an interest in an alfalfa huller for threshing the grain.

In San Francisco, Cal., December 17, 1893, Mr. Bangham married E. Lillian True, who was born in Long Valley, Lassen county, a daughter of Thaxter True, a California pioneer. A native of Maine, Thaxter True was born and reared in Cumberland county. In 1849 he came via Cape Horn to San Francisco, hoping in the California mining regions to find gold. He subsequently spent seven years in Sacramento, being employed in mercantile pursuits. Removing to Virginia City in 1863, he opened a blacksmith and carriage shop, and for seven years followed the trade which he had learned in his New England home. In 1870 he located in Milford, Lassen county, where he carried on blacksmithing for many years. From there he moved to Cedarville, Modoc county, where he was engaged in farming until 1903. Retiring then from active pursuits, he resided in Susanville until his death, June 6, 1904, at the advanced age of eighty years. April 8, 1857, in Sacramento, Cal., Mr. True married Matilda Ann Thompson, who was born in Buffalo, N. Y., a daughter of Artemus Thompson, the latter a native of Boston, Mass., and an attorney by profession. He went south, invested money in a line of steamers, and was there engaged in transporting cotton down the Tombigbee river from Mobile, Ala., until his death, at a very early age. His widow, whose maiden name was Josephine Elsie McDonald, was born in the Island of Guernsey. After the death of her husband she came with her daughter Matilda Ann to California, in 1855, sailing on the George Lane to Aspinwall, and from Panama coming on the steamer Golden Gate to San Francisco. She died in Reno, Nev., in 1871, and her only child, Mrs. True, is now living in Hall's Addition to Susanville. Of the union

of Mr. and Mrs. True five children were born, namely: Frank W., of Idaho; Mrs. Marion Edwards, of Susanville; Mrs. Genevieve Hapgood, of Likely, Cal.; E. Lillian, now Mrs. Bangham; and Josephine E., wife of Frederick Bangham, living near Susanville.

Mr. and Mrs. Bangham have one child, Camilla Josephine Bangham. Mrs. Bangham, who was graduated from Heald's Business College, is a most pleasant, accomplished woman, and as deputy postmaster assists her husband in the post office. Politically Mr. Bangham is a staunch Republican, and fraternally he is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T.; and of Islam Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of San Francisco.

---

**WILLIAM DOW.** Very early in the colonization of America the Dow family came from Holland and established the name in New Jersey, where John Dow, Sr., was born and where he passed his active life in following the weaver's trade. Among his children was a son and namesake, who was born at Somerville, Somerset county, that state, and at an early age served an apprenticeship to the shoemaker's trade. Removing to Seneca county, N. Y., in 1832, he spent a few years in that region, but during 1837 became one of the earliest settlers of Eaton county, Mich., where he entered land fifteen miles northwest of Charlotte. During the existence of the Whig party he advocated its principles and later became a staunch Republican. Prominent in local affairs, he served for forty-three years as a member of the board of supervisors and no measure was projected for the benefit of the county that failed of his fostering support. His marriage united him with Rachel Beekman, who was born in New Jersey and died in Michigan. The family of which she was a member traced its lineage to Holland, whence three brothers came to America, one settling in New York City, another in Dutchess county, N. Y., while

the third went to sea and all knowledge of his fate was lost to his kindred. Belonging to the same family were the men after whom was named Beekman street in New York City. The father of Mrs. Rachel Dow was Henry Beekman, who was born in New Jersey and served in the war of the Revolution, after which he followed the weaver's trade and the occupation of farming. Late in life he went to Michigan and identified himself with the pioneer tillers of the soil in that state.

There were six children in the family of John Dow, Jr., namely: William, whose name introduces this article and whose home long has been in California; Mrs. Katie Spaulding, of Eagle Lake, this state; Henry, who died while serving in the Sixth Michigan Infantry; John, who was a pioneer of 1858 in California, but returned to Michigan and there died; Mrs. Susan Loomis, of Michigan; and Peter, who served in the Second Michigan Cavalry until his death at Corinth. The eldest of the family, William, was born at Somerville, N. J., May 26, 1827, and was a child of five years when the family removed to Seneca county, N. Y. In the country schools of that region he gained his fundamental knowledge of the three R's. One of the most vivid recollections of his childhood is connected with the removal to Michigan, which occurred when he was ten years of age. The family traveled with wagon and oxen to Buffalo, where they took passage on a boat and after debarking at Detroit pursued their way with teams across country to Eaton county. In the midst of a dense grove of beech and maple they built a log cabin and cut a road ten miles into the woods, where the boy was of considerable help in clearing the land and preparing it for cultivation. His early years were filled with privation and toil, but he was not deprived of advantages, for he had the privilege of attending the Vermontville Academy during several terms.

Starting out for himself at twenty-one years of age, William Dow took up land near his father's homestead and began the arduous task of clearing the tract preparatory to cultivation. In 1852 he disposed of his interests there and



with nineteen others started for California on the 6th of April, making the trip with six wagons drawn by two and four-horse teams. Passing through Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, they crossed the Missouri river at the old Mormon winter quarters, and on the 15th of May took up the difficult journey across the plains, traveling via Salt Lake, the Humboldt and Truckee rivers, across the head of Long valley and over the Sierras to the mines, where they arrived on the 9th of August after a journey covering four months and three days.

After the outfit had been sold at Whiskey Diggings, Mr. Dow began prospecting and mining on Feather river, Nelson creek, and at St. Louis and LaPorte, but in 1857 he abandoned that work and took up new land in the Honey Lake valley. His first location seven miles below Susanville did not prove to his liking and he traded the claim for a cow and calf, after which he selected a new location near the Mound on the Susan river, four miles below Susanville, and there began to raise grain and stock. Selling out the next year, he bought six hundred and forty acres near Honey Lake, but sold that property in two years and established a stock ranch near Eagle Lake, making this his home for fifteen years. During the fall of 1887 he came to Susanville and bought the residence which he still owns and occupies. As early as 1858 he returned to his old home via Panama, and in the spring of 1859 again left Michigan for California by way of the plains, traveling with horse-teams to Honey Lake. On both occasions that he crossed the plains he was at Echo Canon on the 4th of July and while there in 1859 he killed the largest mountain sheep the party had ever seen, at three hundred yards on the run. Hunting has always possessed a fascination for him and many fine specimens of western game have fallen beneath his unerring aim, while in fishing also he has gained a reputation for skill and success. Not a little of his success as a hunter has been due to his expertness in mountain climbing and his ability to endure long tramps in search of game. To this day few can surpass him in walking, and without apparent fatigue he keeps

up the rapid and steady pace of his younger years. Many times he has had narrow escapes and more than once he has been severely injured by horses, but each time his wonderful constitution has enabled him to recover. To an unusual degree he has retained his faculties, and even now, at his advanced age, it is not necessary for him to use glasses in reading by day.

Returning to Eaton county, Mich., Mr. Dow there married, July 14, 1887, Mrs. Juliet (Sprague) Dunton, a native of Calhoun county, that state, and the fifth in a family of five girls and four boys, of whom three girls and one boy survive. One of her brothers, Levi Carr Sprague, was killed during the Civil war while serving in the Sixth Michigan Infantry. Her father, Carr Sprague, removed from his native New York to Leroy, Calhoun county, Mich., and later went to Vermontville, Eaton county, where he improved a farm and died at eighty-four years. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Cornelia Cole, was born in New York, a daughter of Aaron Cole, born on Long Island; at an advanced age she died on the Michigan homestead. Mrs. Dow received her education in the Vermontville Academy and shortly after leaving school she became the wife of Oscar Dunton, a native of Franklin county Vt., and a farmer of Michigan from youth until his death. Four daughters were born of their union, namely: Mrs. Ida Lake, of Barry county, Mich.; Mrs. Lura Mitchell, who died in Eaton county, that state; Myrtie, who died at the age of nineteen years; and Mrs. Etta Nathan, of Susanville. Both Mr. and Mrs. Dow are faithful members of the Susanville Methodist Episcopal church, in which he officiates as steward and trustee. Politically he has voted the Republican ticket ever since the organization of the party. During the existence of the Union League of this county he was one of its leading members. In the early days he did much to aid in ridding this region of desperadoes and attracting to its opportunities a desirable class of settlers. Few, indeed, have been more intimately associated with its development than he, and in the list of honored pioneers his name occupies an honored position.

EZEKIEL THOMAS THATCHER. Noteworthy among the respected pioneers of Shasta county is Ezekiel Thomas Thatcher, a man of ability, sound judgment and upright moral principles. He is the son of Mark and Hannah T. (Thomas) Thatcher, both natives of Virginia, where the former engaged in agricultural pursuits. During a visit to California in 1873, the death of Mrs. Thatcher occurred, at the age of seventy-two years. Her husband thereafter returned to Iowa, where he continued to make his home until his death. During the residence of the Thatcher family in Virginia the birth of Ezekiel Thomas Thatcher occurred, October 6, 1825. When he was two years and seven months old his parents removed to Ohio and in the spring of 1839 to Iowa, where he received his education and was reared to useful manhood. In 1850 he left the home farm and determined to try his fortunes in the remote west, starting across the plains with ox-teams to California. His first location upon his arrival in this state was at Hangtown, now Placerville, where he remained for a short time. During the summer of 1851 he went to the Salmon river, but after engaging in mining there for a time removed to Shasta county and engaged in the coal and wood business, also hewed out the lumber that was used in building the town of Shasta. February 1, 1853, he took up land on Bear creek, Shasta county, and carried on general farming until April, 1879, when he purchased his present property, which he devotes to the raising of stock.

The marriage of Mr. Thatcher, in February, 1858, united him with Catherine Harrington, of Ohio, and of their union eleven children were born, namely: George, residing in Shasta county; Alexander, in the sawmill business; William H. H., who died at the age of thirty-two, leaving a wife and four children; Mark C., who resides near his father, engaged in the manufacture of lumber with his brother; Samantha, who became the wife of John Hamilton, and died at the age of twenty-eight years; Rebecca, the wife of H. W. Knapp, living with her father, and the mother of one child; Thomas, who died at the age of four years; Ella May, the wife of W. Flowers, of this county; Leonora, who died at the age of

two years; Arthur, who with his one child resides on the home farm; and John W., also at home. Mr. Thatcher has resided on his farm for many years and has been a witness of the growth and development of his community. He hauled the first load of lumber that was carried from Shingletown to the Doc Baker place on Bear creek, and since that time has been interested in the lumber business of this district, although he does not manufacture it. During his early days in this vicinity he took an active part in subduing the Indians, who menaced the lives of the pioneer settlers. During these encounters he had many close calls, but he never killed or shot at an Indian, always being able to arbitrate with them. It is worthy of note that the old Thatcher homestead in Virginia was purchased from Lord Fairfax before the Revolutionary war, and is now owned by a cousin of our subject. In 1903, seventy-four years and seven months after he had left the old homestead, Mr. Thatcher returned on a visit to his old home, and was in the room in which his birth occurred. Fraternally Mr. Thatcher is a Mason, and was the first man initiated into that organization in Millville, becoming identified with the lodge in 1868. Politically he is a stanch Democrat and has served as school trustee of his district.

---

D. Z. HAWKINS. As manager of the Aloha Fruit Company at Anderson Mr. Hawkins is sustaining the reputation for business ability and judgment, energy and unusual talent won by him in the earlier part of his career in Shasta county. Since his identification with the company, its business and reputation have expanded many fold, their brand of fruit being well known throughout the eastern states as well as in French and German markets. The plant is one of the largest of the kind in this section of the state, the packing house covering space 44x120 feet, and being equipped with all the necessary appliances for the rapid and at the same time careful handling of the large amount of produce which is here prepared for the market.

From the time Mr. Hawkins was twenty-eight

years of age he has made his home in the Golden state, although his birth, boyhood and early manhood are associated with the south. Born in Tennessee, July 4, 1844, he is a son of Joshua and Jane (Redding) Hawkins, the parents both natives of North Carolina, although their later years were spent in Tennessee. Under the careful training of his parents D. Z. Hawkins received a good education during boyhood and when the time came for him to provide for his own support he naturally took up the calling which his father had followed before him. By 1872 he had become thoroughly acquainted with the southern method of farming, but was not satisfied to remain permanently in the south, where his chances for advancement seemed limited as compared with the opportunities which the west offered. Leaving family and friends, in 1872 he set out with California as his destination, and upon reaching the state first located in Santa Clara county. With a desire to see more of the country before settling down permanently he next went to Sonoma county, later to Napa county, but finally returned to Santa Rosa, Sonoma county. It was not until 1891, however, that he became a resident of Shasta county. During that year he purchased an interest in five hundred and twenty-five acres of land, and as manager of the company he planted that year one hundred acres of the orchard which he now owns. It comprises two hundred and twenty acres, devoted exclusively to the raising of prunes, pears, peaches and almonds, all of which he has planted himself.

The marriage ceremony which united the destinies of D. Z. Hawkins and Julia Anderson was celebrated December 23, 1864, Mrs. Hawkins also being a native of Tennessee. Of the five children who blessed their union we mention the following: Nellie E., the eldest, became the wife of W. D. Voorhies; John T. is a resident of San Francisco, while George E. lives in Santa Cruz county; Iva is the wife of G. E. Edwards, a druggist in Anderson; and Pearl E. is at home with her parents. Fraternally Mr. Hawkins is a Mason, holding membership in Mount Shasta Lodge No. 281, of Anderson; Redding Chapter No. 9; Red Bluff Commandery

No. 17, the Shrine of San Francisco, and with his wife is a member of the Eastern Star chapter, of which Mrs. Hawkins is a past matron. Mr. Hawkins is a consistent member of the Baptist church, and as one of the trustees of the organization has rendered thoughtful and efficient service for many years.

---

J. D. SWEENEY. Having the sagacity to plan, the wisdom to organize, and the requisite energy and zeal to carry forward the work in which he is engaged, J. D. Sweeney is meeting with well-merited success as supervising principal of the Red Bluff city schools. A man of scholarly attainments, he has made a special study of history, and is considered an authority on all questions connected with that branch of learning. A son of Patrick Sweeney, he was born May 21, 1868, in Swedesboro, Gloucester county, N. J.

A native of County Mayo, Ireland, Mr. Sweeney, Sr., immigrated to the United States, settling in New Jersey. Crossing the isthmus in 1869, he located first in San Joaquin county, near Linden, but some years later removed with his family to Solano county, buying land near Vacaville, where he has since been prosperously engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was married after coming to America, his wife also being a native of County Mayo, Ireland. She died in Solano county, Cal., in 1887. Six children were born of their union, namely: J. D., the subject of this review; Frank T., principal of the schools of Redding, Cal.; James D., living on the home ranch; George E., an accountant in San Francisco; and Mary and Nora, at home.

Only one year old when he came with his parents to California, J. D. Sweeney received his rudimentary education in the district schools of San Joaquin and Solano counties, after which he entered upon the full course of study in the California Normal College at Vacaville, completing the work in 1887. Later he took special work in the University of California, further preparing himself for a professional career, and in 1888 taught history in the Red Bluff Academy.



Accepting the principalship of the Tehama public schools in 1889, he held the position for thirteen consecutive years, serving with great efficiency and acceptance to all concerned. Resigning in 1902, he assumed charge of the Red Bluff city schools. In these schools, which occupy two large buildings, there are five hundred and fifty pupils and twelve teachers, the enrollment increasing each year, and the standard of each grade being raised.

In Red Bluff Mr. Sweeney married Hattie Carlson, who was born in Sweden, and reared and educated in this city. They have a very pleasant and attractive home on Lincoln street. Occupying a place of prominence in educational and literary circles, Mr. Sweeney belongs to the Schoolmasters' Club of California; to the State Teachers' Association; to the Northern California Teachers' Association, of which he is retiring president (1905), and of which he has been treasurer for the past five years; and to the American Historical Association, of Washington, D. C. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, which he joined in Red Bluff. He is an active member of the First Presbyterian Church, in which he is an elder, and has also been the superintendent of the Sunday school.

---

**JAMES ANDERSON MCKEE, M. D.** Since 1899 James Anderson McKee has been a resident of Sacramento, where he has built up an extensive practice in his profession of medicine and surgery. He is a native of Pennsylvania, born June 6, 1854, a son of Robert and Susan (Roberts) McKee, his parents having located on a farm near Meadville, Crawford county. His boyhood years were passed in this section, receiving practical training along agricultural lines, while at the same time he attended the district school in pursuit of an education. In 1875 he came to California and began reading medicine with Dr. C. S. Bradford, of Elk Grove, with whom he remained about three years. He took a course of lectures in the California Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in 1880, and shortly afterward located in San

Francisco, where he began the practice of his profession; a year later he removed to Colusa county, where he built up a lucrative practice during the three years of his residence there. He then located in Elk Grove where he remained fifteen years. In the meantime, in 1886, he graduated from Rush Medical College, of Chicago, and in 1897 spent some months in Philadelphia and New York City engaged in hospital work. He came to Sacramento in 1899 and has continued in the practice of his profession, his office, consisting of reception room and private office, modern in all appointments, being located in the Elks Building on J street. He has won recognition in his work as physician and surgeon and holds a high place among the professional men of the city, being a recognized authority in the Sacramento Medical Society, of which he is a member, also belonging to the State Medical Society and American Medical Association. In political lines Dr. McKee has also acquired prominence, and as a candidate on the Republican ticket has been elected to various offices. In 1904 he was nominated by this party as candidate for state senate and was elected from the Seventh senatorial district by a majority of twenty-six hundred votes. While in the senate he introduced thirty-three bills of his own, many of which became laws. During this time he also served on several important committees, among them the committee on public buildings and grounds, of which body he was chairman; agricultural and dairy committee; reclamation of drainage, swamp and overflow lands; education; hospitals and asylums; library; prison and reformatory, and public health and quarantine.

Through his efforts to re-establish the new State Fair he secured the appropriation for that purpose and an appropriation of \$352,000 for remodeling and improving the state capitol building. He has secured the greatest amount of appropriations for Sacramento county ever known in the history of the state and in witness thereof the board of trustees of Sacramento City passed resolutions expressing their appreciation of the senator.

January 3, 1884, Dr. McKee was united in marriage with Barbara Nau, a native of Iowa,

and they are now the parents of three children: Charles B., a medical student; John R., in the high school; and James Elmer, at home. In fraternal relations Dr. McKee is a Mason, being a member of Elk Grove Lodge, F. & A. M.; Sacramento Chapter, No. 3, R. A. M.; Sacramento Commandery, No. 2, K. T.; and Islam Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of San Francisco. He is also identified with the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a member of the Encampment of the latter. He is active in medical circles and is past president of the Sacramento Society for Medical Improvement, and is identified as a member with state, county and national associations.

---

HON. J. H. MCKUNE. Remembered as one of the oldest and most eminent members of the bar of Sacramento county, Hon. J. H. McKune, who died March 23, 1905, is named among the representative citizens of this section of the state of California. He was a native of New York state, his birth having occurred in Sullivan county March 23, 1819. Becoming a resident of Pennsylvania, he read law in the office of Bently & Richards at Montrose, Susquehanna county, from 1839 to 1844, at the close of that period being admitted to the bar at that place. He remained a citizen of Montrose for the ensuing four years, engaged in the practice of his profession, when he removed to Illinois and resumed practice in Lee Center, Lee county.

The following year he came overland to California, on the 7th of May leaving Independence, Mo., and on the 1st of September crossing the Sierra Nevada mountains at a point near where the present railroad crosses. Like the great majority of those who sought the state at that time, his first employment was in gold mining at Nevada City, in which occupation he remained for a short time. He hunted deer in the fall of 1849, and in January of the following year came to Sacramento, where he resided until his death, with the exception of two years spent in San Francisco. At the election April 5, 1850, he was chosen county attorney and held the office for

two years. Following this he was appointed law agent for the United States land commission, which office he held for a like period, being the only agent appointed in California. At the general election of 1856 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the legislature, and during the session of 1857 he took a prominent part, acting as chairman of the committee appointed to conduct the impeachment of State Treasurer Bates. At the regular election of 1858 he was elected district judge of the sixth judicial district, a candidate of the Douglas Democrats, and five years later was elected to the same office on the Republican ticket. He held the office until the 31st of December, 1869. In company with John C. Burch and Creed Haymond, he was appointed by Governor Booth as code commissioner to compile the statutes that were ratified by the legislature in 1871-72. It is said that Judge McKune was connected with more celebrated law suits than any other attorney in Sacramento county; while he also compiled all of the ordinances of the city of Sacramento (except a few touching franchises) into one ordinance numbered 17, and that number is still preserved among the ordinances of the city.

February 26, 1855, Judge McKune was united in marriage with Mary G. Bennett, of San Francisco, and they became the parents of two children: Florence A. and Charles Ralph, the latter of whom died in June, 1889, at the age of thirty-one years. Fraternally he was a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and took a great interest in the Grange from its organization. He was always an indefatigable worker, and only retired from practice two years prior to his death. He was a member of the Society of California Pioneers and of the Sacramento Society.

---

WILLIAM MACLEOD MACKAY. In William Macleod Mackay Chico has an educator of many years' experience and high professional ideals. Coming here in 1902 to found the present high school upon the recommendation of President Wheeler of the University of California, his efforts have met with a high degree

of appreciation on the part of the citizens of the town, and have resulted in the voting of bonds to the amount of \$35,000 for the erection of a high school building of modern construction, which was completed in 1905 and is recognized as one of the most handsome and best equipped in the state. It is the intention of Mr. Mackay to maintain the same standard of excellence which has characterized his work elsewhere in the west, and to place the school system of Chico upon a par with that of the old and educationally prominent communities in the east, and although this school is but three years old it has been recognized and placed on the accredited list by the University of California.

The records of the Mackays are traced back over five hundred years, the name flourishing in Sutherlandshire, where the clan was very large and influential. A member of the same served as a general in the army of William, Prince of Orange. The first American representative of this family was Mr. Mackay's father, John Mackay, who, with his wife, formerly Minnie Macleod, also of an old and distinguished family of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, settled on Prince Edward Island in 1840. They were the parents of six sons and six daughters, of whom William Macleod, the third child, was born at New London, Prince Edward Island, December 14, 1863. The oldest son, Alexander, is engaged in the boot and shoe business at Hollister, Cal.; George is a rancher in Whitman county, Wash.; Jack is the partner of his brother in Hollister; and Jarvis is a bookkeeper for a grain firm in Colfax, Wash. John Mackay farmed his entire active life, and died at an advanced age, being survived by his wife, who lives with her son in Chico, and is seventy years of age.

Professor Mackay was educated primarily in the public schools of Prince Edward Island, and in 1884 graduated from the Prince of Wales College with the degree of A. B., and since coming to California has taken advanced work at the University of California and one year's work at Hastings Law School. Following his graduation from the Prince of Wales College for three years he was principal of the high school of New London, on the Island, and in 1887 he spent a

year of leisure in Hollister, Cal. Two years later he became associated with F. O. Mower in the management of a private school at Oak Mound, Napa county, and in 1895 established the high school at Eureka, where he became its principal and continued in the position for two years. Failing health compelling a change, he removed to Auburn and organized the high school of that town, serving as its principal for the ensuing five years. Three years after its organization it was placed upon the accredited list by the University of California. Resigning from his work in Auburn he came to Chico and has since made this city his home, giving his best efforts toward the advancement of educational interests as well as proving himself a factor in the development of public affairs.

In Fresno Mr. Mackay married Daisy P. Eaton, who was born in Concord, N. H., and they are now the parents of three children: Eaton, Dorothy and Priscilla. Mr. Mackay is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the State Teachers' Association; member and vice-president of the High School Teachers' Association; and member of the School Masters' Club, of San Francisco. He is one of the best known and most successful educators of this section of the state, and is personally popular with both pupils and trustees.

---

SAMUEL GRAY, a successful rancher of Butte county, may justly be proud of his ancestry, descending from a family that has been prominent in the communities in which the name has flourished since the days of the Revolutionary war, his grandfather, William Gray, who was a native of Virginia, having been an officer in that historic struggle. This ancestor was also a successful farmer in his native state, where he died. Mr. Gray's father, William Gray, was also a native of Virginia, having been born in Rockbridge county. In early manhood he left his native state, going to Ohio, thence removing to Indiana and still later settling in Coles county, Ill. In each of these states he was a successful farmer. In 1872 he came to California and spent



the remaining years of his life with his son, in whose home his death occurred at the advanced age of eighty-two years. His wife, formerly Marguerite Coon, a native of Virginia, died in Coles county, leaving a family of four children, three sons and one daughter, of whom Samuel Gray was the second in order of birth.

Born in Ross county, Ohio, August 3, 1836, Samuel Gray received a limited education in the common schools of Illinois and engaged in farming in that state until 1864. In that year he crossed the plains to California, taking up one hundred and sixty acres of land near Chico, where he made his home for nine years. He then purchased his present place of two hundred and thirty-six acres, two miles west of Dayton, where he has been very successful in the raising of wheat and barley.

Mr. Gray has been twice married, his first wife being Marguerite McMorris, a native of Illinois, who died after their removal to California. Of this union three children were born, namely: John W., of Dayton; Ella, the wife of Emuel DeBock; and Franklin, who is deceased. In 1901 Mr. Gray married Mrs. S. E. Soper, a native of Indiana; she is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Gray is a member of the Christian Church. Politically he is a Republican, having cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, with whom he was well acquainted. Mr. Gray's boyhood was spent within three miles of Lincoln's mill, and as a boy he often played at Lincoln's house.

---

VINCENZO GIANELLA. The Gianella family was established in California by the father of the present generation, Lorenzo Gianella, who was a native of Switzerland. He was a glazier by trade and followed that employment in his native country until 1855, when he decided to immigrate to America, and accordingly located in Pennsylvania for a time. A few months later he came to California and for a short time worked in the mines at Georgetown, Amador county. He then came to Yuba county and in the vicinity of Marysville followed farming and

dairying for several years. He was very fortunate in his ventures, and when, in 1871, he removed to Sonoma county he was comfortably provided for. He engaged in farming and stock-raising in that location for several years, when he retired from active life, making his home in Santa Rosa, where his death occurred at the age of sixty-eight years. His success was the result of his own unaided effort, his only capital being a persevering energy and industry, accompanied by an ability which placed him among the foremost men of his section of the valley. His wife, formerly Giocanda Galippi, was also a native of Switzerland. She came to California in 1858 with her family, passing the twilight of her life in Santa Rosa and living to the age of seventy-two years. Both herself and husband were members of the Roman Catholic Church. They were the parents of four children, namely: Vincenzo, of this review; Augustino, in partnership with his brother; Rosine, the wife of Pascal Tremblay, of Sonoma county; and Teresa, now the wife of Pascal Bisordi, also of Sonoma county.

Born in Switzerland July 14, 1850, Vincenzo Gianella was eight years of age when he accompanied his mother to California. He remained at home until 1871, in which year he and his brother rented the home place, the family removing to Sonoma county, and together the two engaged in farming. In 1878 they purchased the Walker ranch of ten hundred and fifty acres on the Honcut creek, where had been located a stage station in an early day. In addition to this property they also rented land and engaged extensively in the raising of stock. In 1902 they purchased about four thousand acres of land lying along the Sacramento river near Nord post-office, Butte county, which they have since operated in their work of general farming and stock-raising. They have been very successful in their undertakings and are classed among the representative ranchers of this section.

February 4, 1873, Mr. Gianella was united in marriage with Mary Hagan, a native of Sonoma county, Cal., born June 11, 1858. Her father, Henry Hagan, was a native of Ireland, from which country he immigrated to Montreal,

Canada, when a young man of nineteen years. Subsequently he went to St. Louis, Mo., and while following his trade of carpenter and builder there heard much of the advantages held out for young men in the west. Coming by way of Panama, he reached San Francisco in 1853 and at once found work at the carpenter's trade. Later he bought a ranch near Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, where he followed farming until a few years previous to his death, when he retired and made his home in the city of Santa Rosa. He attained the age of eighty-seven years, while his wife (formerly Mary Burgess, a native of St. Louis, Mo., and who accompanied him to California in 1853) died in Sonoma county at the age of seventy-three years. They were members of the Roman Catholic Church. One of eight children, their daughter Mary was reared in Sonoma county, where she made her home until after her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Gianella are the parents of the following children: Thomas Anthonv, who rents and manages the home place; Mary Frances, a sister in Notre Dame Convent, San Jose; Joseph Lorenzo, who conducts the ranch at Nord; Monica Louise, who is training to be a nurse in the Sisters' hospital in Sacramento; Katherine Rose, at home; Vincent Paul, also on the ranch at Nord; Leo James and Henry, students in St. Mary's College, Oakland, Cal.; and William August, at home. Mr. Gianella is a Democrat politically as far as national issues are concerned, but locally he is liberal.

---

THOMAS ENGLISH BOUCHER. Conspicuous among the early pioneer residents of Butte county is Thomas English Boucher, of Chico, a veteran agriculturist, who by his energy, keen foresight and wise management has accumulated a competency, and is now living retired from active pursuits. A son of Elisha Boucher, he was born in Campbell county, Tenn., October 15, 1826.

Born and brought up in Virginia, Elisha Boucher migrated from his native state to Tennessee when young, and was there for a number of years employed as a farmer and cattle driver.

In 1827 he again started westward, following the march of emigration to Missouri. Settling in Ray county, he took up land, and was there engaged in tilling the soil for about ten years; he then removed to Grand River, Livingston county, and cleared a farm from the timber, making his home there until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah English, was born in Virginia, and died in Missouri. She bore him fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters, Thomas English being the ninth child in order of birth.

Reared on the parental homestead in Missouri, Thomas E. Boucher received a limited education in the subscription schools and under his father's instructions early became familiar with the various branches of agriculture as carried on in those days. Joining a party of nine gold seekers in 1849, he came with an ox-team train across the plains to California, and for three or more years spent his time in searching for the precious metal, being first located in the Morris Ravine, on Feather river. Sickness was common in the new country, and he had a severe attack of smallpox in the meantime. Coming to the present site of Chico in 1853, he worked as a laborer for some time, then purchased a squatter's right, thinking that tilling the soil might prove more profitable than digging with pick and shovel. He subsequently bought land from the Hensley grant, but not getting a clear title had to re-purchase the tract from the government. This two hundred acres, lying on Butte creek, he sold in 1858, and with the money received bought his present property, adjoining Chico on the east. He at once began the improvement of the one hundred and sixty acres it contained, and for thirty years was successfully engaged in general ranching, making a specialty of raising hogs. The land being most advantageously located, he began selling it off for town lots in 1890, laying out Boucher's second addition to Chico, and has thus disposed of all but thirty acres, receiving excellent prices for his estate. In 1886 he bought a large ranch at Fall River, Shasta county, and for a few years carried on an extensive business as a cattle raiser and dealer,

but this property he disposed of in 1898. In 1899 he returned to Chico, where he has since lived retired from active business cares. During his early California life Mr. Boucher had varied experiences, and although many of them were rough and hard, he enjoyed the excitement and freedom, liking the open air, the mining, and nature's wilds. Nothing daunted him, not even the mountains, which he walked over, sleeping out of doors at night, and wading or swimming the streams.

September 25, 1856, in Colusa county, Mr. Boucher married Mandana Partin, who was born in Schuyler county, Mo., a daughter of Thomas Partin. Mr. Partin was born in Virginia, removed to a farm in Schuyler county, Mo., when a young man, living there until 1852. In that year he came with ox-teams to California, arriving in Sacramento on October 8. Going thence to Colusa, Mr. Partin bought land near by, and engaged in general ranching. Selling out, he removed to Mendocino county in 1857, settling in Ukiah, where he ran a hotel until his death, in 1873. His wife, whose maiden name was Matilda Hargis, was born in Virginia, and died in Missouri. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Boucher five children were born, namely: Frank J., of Chico; Mrs. Cora Shannon, of Glenn county; Mrs. Kate Jenken, of Chico; Joseph, of Chico, and Warren, deceased. Politically Mr. Boucher was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but he is now independent, voting with the courage of his convictions.

---

LEO LEWIS MCCOY, A. B. In the old homestead built by his grandfather in Clark county, Mo., Leo Lewis McCoy was born August 1, 1850, and the earliest recollections of his busy life cluster around that well-remembered spot. Being the son of a man who had a profound faith in the advantages of an education, he was given every opportunity for the acquisition of knowledge and during the Civil war, when schools were abandoned, a private tutor was employed for the McCoy children. Later he was a pupil in Pleasant Hill Academy,

founded by his father and George K. Biggs, and still later he took the classical course in LaGrange College, from which he was graduated in 1872 with the degree of A. B. Immediately afterward he was induced by his father to seek a location in the west and with his brother, Galen C., came to California, where he traveled for five months in search of a desired location. By the time he had selected a location at Red Bluff his funds had become depleted to \$135, but he had an abundance of energy, hope and courage, and was willing to accept the burden of debt in getting a start. From T. N. Howell he bought a half-interest in a band of sheep, which then sold at a high figure. In September, 1873, he established his present ranch in Tehama county by buying out a squatter for \$600. Later he bought sixteen thousand acres of railroad land and fifteen hundred acres of state land, in addition to entering government land and buying out various settlers, so that he now owns about twenty-five thousand acres in one ranch. The land, which is used for a winter range, is well watered by mountain streams, Antelope creek on the south and Paine's creek on the north. During the summer months the sheep are kept in Lassen county, where he has extensive holdings with fine water privileges.

Men who are thoroughly posted concerning the sheep industry claim that Mr. McCoy has no superior in the entire state, both as to knowledge of the business and as to perfection in plans of conducting the same. With an average of from twelve thousand to fifteen thousand head of sheep and from four thousand to five thousand lambs per year, the industry necessarily is conducted upon an extensive scale. About fifty to sixty thousand pounds of wool are secured in the semi-annual shearings, his sales of wool and also of sheep being as large as those of any sheepman in the whole state. In the building of suitable quarters for the flocks he was a pioneer. His sheep-shearing sheds contain twenty-five thousand feet of lumber, together with a large amount of galvanized iron. The springs on the ranch have been dug out and cemented with proper outlets, and the dipping



vat and draining floors are also constructed of cement. In 1904 he installed a steam-heating plant for dipping sheep. Indeed, the entire equipment is modern and first-class, unsurpassed by any sheep camp in the world. As might be expected of one who is an authority on sheep, he has taken a prominent part in securing needed legislation to protect the interests of the sheepmen in California and has spent many months in Sacramento in order to gain some recognition for the sheep-raisers from the legislators. With him the business has been made a science, and he has studied it as closely as he studied his classics during his collegiate years, the result being that he has won financial success and the highest standing as an authority in the industry.

Notwithstanding the demands which his large interests make upon his time and thought, Mr. McCoy has never been negligent of his duties as a citizen, but has been liberal, public-spirited and progressive, a leader in all forward movements for the benefit of Red Bluff and northern California. Not a church in his home city has been without his financial assistance at some time of need and he has been especially generous toward the Presbyterian Church, of which his wife is a member and among whose trustees he has served long and well. A number of boys and girls have been aided by him in gaining an education and are indebted to him for securing a start in the world. All enterprises of undoubted merit have received his stanch support and aid, but particularly such as tend toward the permanent development and progress of his adopted country. In political views he has advocated Democratic principles since attaining his majority and has supported the same with his ballot, yet has never displayed a radical spirit in partisan affairs. Fraternally a Mason, he has membership in Vesper Lodge No. 84, F. & A. M., Red Bluff Chapter No. 40, R. A. M., Red Bluff Commandery No. 17, K. T., and Shasta Council No. 6, R. & S. M., also Islam Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., of San Francisco. He served as captain aid de camp on General Montgomery's staff, Fifth Brigade, National Guard of California.

The family of Mr. McCoy consists of his wife and two children, Leo A., who is now about twenty years of age, and is taking a great interest in the sheep business of his father, and Alice. Mrs. McCoy was Miss Emma Bofinger, a native of Red Bluff and a daughter of the prominent pioneer, W. F. Bofinger. The McCoy residence, erected in 1902, is one of the most beautiful and substantial in northern California, displaying the finest workmanship and the most modern equipment, with hardwood floors, art glass windows, and plumbing and heating apparatus of the best grades, the total cost of the house being \$12,000 or more. Over this home, which reflects her artistic tastes and culture, Mrs. McCoy presides with a quiet dignity and hospitality that adds to her prestige as a leader of society. Those who are privileged to be entertained here remember it as a high honor, for the cordial welcome of the hostess is supplemented by the courteous friendliness of the host, whose wide knowledge, classical learning and genial manner combine to make his companionship a pleasure never to be forgotten.

---

ALEXANDER McKEAN McCOY. The climatic and professional considerations which were important factors in inducing Mr. McCoy to remove from Missouri to California have been equally potent in making him an enthusiastic supporter of the possibilities of this state. On coming west he resigned a college position of growing importance in order to identify himself with educational interests in the northern part of California, but subsequently he became a practitioner at the bar and now ranks among the most resourceful and capable professional men in his district, having during the period of his law practice in Red Bluff been identified with nearly all of the important cases tried in the county. To mention his name among the broad-minded and well-informed professional men of the district is to call forth generous tributes concerning his character, wide knowledge and attainments.

A descendant of sturdy Scotch antecedents, A. M. McCoy is a son of Joseph McCoy, formerly a resident of Red Bluff. The father was born in St. Louis, Mo., March 24, 1823, his busy and useful life closing at Red Bluff, January 1, 1900. The third among seven children comprising the parental family, Alexander McKean McCoy was born on a farm near Waterloo, then the county seat of Clark county, Mo., June 9, 1852, and under the careful training of his parents, Joseph and Jane (McKean) McCoy, was prepared for the responsibilities of life. After having prepared for college in Pleasant Hill Academy, in 1869 he became a student in LaGrange College, where he practically completed the entire course during the following three years. In 1874 he was graduated from Christian University of Canton, Mo., one of the pioneer educational institutions founded by the Christian Church in the Mississippi valley. The degree of A. B. was conferred upon him at graduation and later his alma mater also bestowed upon him the Master's degree. The year after receiving his diploma he engaged in post-graduate work at the university, where at the same time he taught some of the English classes. In 1875 he was elected professor of English literature and history in the university and held the chair one year, when he resigned in order to remove to the west.

Very shortly after his arrival in Red Bluff in August, 1876, Mr. McCoy entered upon the principalship of the public schools of the city and remained in that position until 1878, when on account of his health he resigned to seek outdoor life. For some years thereafter he spent his winters on a sheep ranch eight miles west of Red Bluff and during the summers ranged his flocks in the Sierras. In the spring of 1885 he sold his stock interests to a brother, Galen C. McCoy, and returned to Red Bluff, where the following year he entered upon the practice of law. In 1884 he had taken up law studies under Jackson Hatch, now of San Jose, and since then he has acquired a profound and broad knowledge of the law which places him among the foremost men of the profession in the state. Through careful selection he has become the possessor of a fine law library, containing the

works of the leading authorities of the past and present. In the fall of 1886, shortly after his admission to the bar, he was elected district attorney on the Democratic ticket, and in 1888 and 1890 was re-elected by increased majorities, serving from January, 1887, to January, 1893, and retiring from the office with an enviable record for efficiency and thorough work. Since his retirement from official duties he has established a large civil practice in Tehama and Shasta counties, and in addition, is a member of the law firm of McCoy & Gans, city attorneys of Red Bluff.

After coming to the west Mr. McCoy met Miss Hattie Muth, who became his wife in Red Bluff in 1884. The comfortable home which they have established is brightened by the presence of their three children: Ida May, attending the State University, now in her second year; Joseph Muth, in the graduating class of 1906, in the Red Bluff high school; and Florence Rose, a first-year student in the high school. Mrs. McCoy is a native of Detroit, Mich., and a graduate of the San Francisco high school. She also attended the California State Normal at San Jose, and for ten years prior to her marriage was engaged in educational work. Fraternally Mr. McCoy was made a Mason in Vesper Lodge No. 84, F. & A. M., of Red Bluff, and is further identified with Red Bluff Lodge No. 76, I. O. O. F., in which he is a past grand. Through his connection with the Board of Trade of Red Bluff he has been a contributor to the commercial development of the city and his name is inseparably associated with various projects for the growth of the place. Upon the organization of the first county board of education, established under the constitution of 1879, he was chosen a member of the body, where he remained for several years and contributed most helpfully to the interests of the schools. Educational matters are of no less interest to him now than when he engaged actively in teaching. There are few more stanch than he in allegiance to schools. Realizing that the future of our commonwealth and the prosperity of our nation depend upon an educated citizenship, he has given freely of his influence and time to promote the

educational institutions within the circle of his activities. For several years he acted as a member of the board of trustees of Pierce Christian College at College City.

At an early period in his life Mr. McCoy became identified with the Christian Church and his warm devotion to its welfare remains unabated. Though it was not his privilege to take a theological course in college and Destiny seemed to call him to the bar rather than the pulpit, yet his thorough knowledge of the Scriptures, fine command of language and ability as a speaker have brought his services into frequent request as a preacher, and such requests are never refused if circumstances permit of their acceptance. To the members of the Christian Church throughout the state, and especially to those who are prominent in the work, his name is a household word, his position as chairman of the state convention for about ten years having made him a leader among the adherents of this faith. With few exceptions he has made annual visits to Santa Cruz during the sessions of the state convention of the church, and there he has aided in shaping the policy adopted by the members to promote home and foreign missionary work. On the organization of the Berkeley Bible Seminary he became one of its incorporators and officiated for a number of years in the capacity of trustee. As previously intimated, he is connected with the Democratic party. Since 1884 he has been one of the most prominent men of his county in the affairs of that party, serving for some years as chairman of its county central committee and during its campaigns tendering his services as a speaker in the interests of its candidates and principles.

---

JOSEPH HENRY GLIDE. The career of Joseph Henry Glide, one of the most prominent of the early pioneers, is an example of the worth of energy, pluck and perseverance as indispensable accessories to native talent, for without these attributes he could never have succeeded in building up for himself the financial success which is now his. For nearly half a century he

has been known in the Sacramento valley, where he has established an extensive stock business, buying and selling sheep and cattle and carrying on a lucrative custom throughout the entire state as well as in other sections of the United States. Since 1871 Mr. Glide has been a resident of Sacramento, where he is known as a citizen of worth and ability and one who can always be counted upon to further any movement for the advancement of the city's best interests.

Born in 1835, Mr. Glide is a native of Somersetshire, England, where he spent his boyhood on the paternal farm and received his education in a private school. Upon the death of his father, which occurred while he was still a lad in years, he bought stock for his brothers, Charles and John. His youthful experience in this work laid the foundation for the knowledge which afterward brought such lucrative returns to him as a resident of the Sacramento valley. In young manhood Mr. Glide decided to emigrate to America and accordingly took passage on the Manchester, from which vessel he landed in Philadelphia, Pa. From there he went to Chicago, where he became acquainted with parties who were preparing to come to California. The company consisted of forty-two families and made the trip across the plains in six months. Arriving in California Mr. Glide found employment buying stock for John Davis, of Grass Valley, a farmer and butcher, who was handling sheep, hogs and cattle in his business. For one year Mr. Glide remained in that association, and the following year, having accumulated some means, he began business for himself along the same lines. He was very successful and gradually drifted from this work into that of stock-raising, buying up cattle, pasturing and butchering them, and supplying many mining districts with meat. As the demand for his business increased he enlarged his capacity, purchasing land by the section and devoting it to grain and pasture. At the same time he increased his cattle range, bringing into the country thoroughbred Short Horns (the sires being imported from England), a part of which he disposed of to neighboring stockmen for breeding purposes. He also began the breeding of



sheep, the native being found to be of a very inferior quality. He therefore prepared for a better business in this line by the importation of the noted French Merino, for which he paid \$300 per head. This is a large sheep, furnishing good mutton and a considerable yield of wool, which is well adapted for use in American fabrics, the animal being first introduced into America by John D. Patterson, of New York, about forty-four years ago, and proving in its transportation to California soil a hardy animal and good grazer. There is a demand for these Rambouillet sheep, as they are considered the finest of their kind in the world, and Mr. Glide has sold them to parties all over the United States, South America, Africa and Australia. He has also a large number of Short Horn cattle. His cattle ranches now number twenty thousand acres of land, the greater part of which is in Yolo county, and all under the management of his two sons, Henry and Thornton Glide. In 1871 Mr. Glide located in the city of Sacramento, where he now owns a beautiful residence, which is justly classed among the finest in this section. He has taken a keen and practical interest in the development and upbuilding of the city.

In 1871 Mr. Glide was united in marriage with Lizzie Snider, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of Dr. T. A. Snider, who came to Sacramento in 1868 and was for many years one of the leading physicians in that place. Mr. and Mrs. Glide became the parents of the following children: Henry, Lizzie, Mary (Mrs. Charles Goethe), Thornton and Eula. Mr. Glide is entitled to the position which he holds among the citizens of Sacramento, being held in the highest esteem by a large circle of friends and acquaintances for the sterling qualities which have enabled him to make his success in life.

---

JUDGE JOHN CARLETON GRAY. Among the professional men of Butte county who have attained distinction beyond the borders of their home locality is Judge John Carleton Gray, known alike in the legal fraternity and the leg-

islative assembly of the state. Born in Dresden, Lincoln county, Me., February 2, 1837, he is the descendant of an old New England family, both paternal and maternal ancestors having emigrated from England to America prior to the Revolutionary war, in which historic struggle both families were represented. Both father and mother, the Hon. John L. and Lydia (Carleton) Gray, were natives of Maine, as were also the parents of each. The mother died in 1874, when sixty-seven years old, the father surviving until 1897, dying then at the age of ninety years. They were the parents of nine children, of whom the judge is the only remaining son, two dying young and the third at forty-two, after a sea-faring life of twenty-five years, having become master of a ship when only twenty years old. This son, in 1877, as Captain Gray, was presented with a silver service by the citizens of Honolulu for carrying to them the official notice of the adoption of the reciprocity treaty between the United States and Sandwich Islands.

When only three years of age John C. Gray was taken by his parents to China, Me., where he was reared to young manhood on the paternal farm, attending the common schools during the winter months, and assisting through the summer in the home duties. He remained at home until he was eighteen years old; purchasing then the remainder of his minority he became a teacher in the schools of the state, in this manner earning money to enable him to complete his education. In 1859 he entered Colby University (then known as Waterville), where he remained two years, after which he received instruction in the law office of Hon. A. Libbey, of Augusta, Me., until he was admitted to practice in the highest court of the state, June 16, 1863. The day following he started for California, upon his arrival in the state securing employment as night clerk in the What Cheer Hotel of Sacramento, where he remained for a year and a half. Coming to Butte county January 1, 1865, he has since been actively identified with its best interests, and to its general upbuilding and material advancement he has given the strength of an earnest and forceful manhood. He began his career here as a teacher in the public schools, for five of the seven

years so occupied being principal of the Oroville grammar schools. He was eminently successful in the work and only put it aside to take up that for which he had equipped himself in his eastern home, in June, 1872, opening an office in Oroville for the practice of his profession. A year's practice served to demonstrate his ability and to bring him prominently before the public. He was then (in 1873) elected on the Republican ticket to the state assembly, serving one term, during which time he was chairman of the committee on public lands, and a member of the judiciary, election and apportionment committees, the judiciary committee being presided over by Judge Williams of Eldorado county, and numbering among its members many men of note. Through the meeting of the code commission a splendid legal training was given to the lawyers of the assembly, the practical benefits visible in the later results. Upon returning to Oroville the judge resumed his law practice, and at the same time became editor and part owner of the *Oroville Mercury*, his management of the latter bringing it to rank with the first papers of the county. In 1878 his constantly increasing practice demanded his entire attention and he was therefore compelled to dispose of his interest in the paper. In the past years he has been largely engaged in procuring government titles to agricultural and mineral lands, many of the arguments used by him before the commissioner of the general land office, and also before the Secretary of the Interior, being among the best received by those officers, and have been used by others in later considered cases.

Always a prominent and popular man in public affairs he was the Republican nominee in 1885 for district attorney, and after a warm contest was elected for a term of two years. He was re-elected and served a second term, but refused a third. During his term of office a band of seven noted criminals was broken up, all of whom were convicted and sentenced to terms of imprisonment from one to sixty years. In 1890 he received the nomination for superior judge, a position held then by Judge P. O. Hundley, and was elected against a very popular man by a large

majority. He was re-elected in 1896 by the largest majority ever given to a candidate in Butte county and was again re-elected in 1902. His entire rule on the bench has been dominated by a fairness and honesty of purpose which have won for him the esteem and respect of all who have come to know him, officially or otherwise. Sustaining a deep interest in the schools of the county he has held the position of deputy superintendent for a period of six years, and has been a member of the board of examiners for seven years, besides which he has been connected several years with the board of trustees.

In fraternal orders Judge Gray has also taken an active interest ever since his college days, having been a member during that time of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity. He is a Mason of the Knights Templar degree, having been a presiding officer in each of the several divisions, and is also a member of the Odd Fellows and Encampment. Socially he is a member of the Union League Club of San Francisco.

Not the least among the interests of Judge Gray have been those of an agricultural nature. In 1886 he turned his attention to fruit-raising, being the first one to make that venture in olives and figs in Butte county, in fact in northern California, and during the past twenty years has developed a magnificent ranch now known as the Mount Ida Olive Grove. This ranch is located in Butte county, six miles east of Oroville, and contains five hundred and twenty acres of fine land, all in one body. Of this land one hundred and eighty acres are devoted to the cultivation of fruit, a peach orchard of three thousand trees, fifty acres of White Adriatic figs, and an olive grove containing one hundred acres. This last-named crop is sent from the ranch in the form of pickled fruit and olive oil, as the place is equipped with an olive-oil mill, the best in California, and all machinery necessary for the manufacture of the oil. Adjoining the mill building is the pickling works for making olive pickles, consisting of ninety feet of building and a full set of troughs, boiler and everything necessary in the business. The ranch is also noted for the mineral springs, the waters of which have been so highly appreciated by many prominent citi-

zens of Oroville, where they have been sold since 1890.

On the 6th of October, 1869, Judge Gray was united in marriage with Miss Belle R. Clark, who had been one of his pupils and for a time a teacher in the school where he was principal. They became the parents of three children, namely: Helen, who died in infancy; Carleton, a lawyer who lives in Oroville; and Ida B., who became the wife of Dr. J. W. Wilson of Oroville. Mrs. Gray died November 14, 1897, in San Francisco, where she had gone to attend the wedding of her son. The lady who became the second wife of Judge Gray on July 3, 1902, was formerly Katherine (Jacoby) Hecker, widow of Fred Hecker, a prosperous merchant of Oroville. They had two children born to them. Fred W. attending Santa Clara College, and Alice, attending the Sacred Heart Convent at Oakland. For nine years after the death of her husband Mrs. Hecker successfully carried on the boot and shoe business that Mr. Hecker had established and built up. She is acknowledged as a woman of unusual business ability, having maintained her home, and carried on a business that required almost her entire attention.

---

CHARLES EDWARD PORTER. A prosperous and enterprising land owner and speculator is Charles Edward Porter, whose farm is situated ten miles south of Oroville, near Central House, and consists of two hundred and fifty acres of rich land devoted to stock and the raising of grain. Mr. Porter makes a specialty of raising draft horses, although he also raises some mules and speculates in stock, grain and hay; also in lumber, shakes and posts. He is a natural born trader and takes as much delight in it as did David Harum. Of English ancestry, and the fourth in a family of four sons and one daughter, Charles E. Porter was born in Trempealeau county, Wis., May 21, 1851. His father left England for America in 1840, first locating in Ohio, and later, in 1848, removing to Trempealeau county, Wis., where he engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1855. His

mother, formerly Ann Ford, was also a native of England and she, too, died in Wisconsin. Charles E. Porter received his early education in the common schools of Wisconsin and upon the attainment of his majority removed to Madison City, Iowa, where he followed agricultural pursuits. Later he located in Michigan and worked in the sawmills until 1876, when he came to California, and at Truckee, Nevada county, engaged in logging contracting for two years. Following this, in 1878, he engaged in the stock and grain business in Placer county until the spring of 1880, when he leased land in Butte county and pastured about a hundred head of cattle. Eight years later he purchased his present home, which is a source of prosperity to its owner.

Mr. Porter takes a great interest in the affairs of his community and is very active in all matters pertaining to its advancement. In 1904 he was elected supervisor of the first district for a term of four years, for the last twelve years has been school director, and has also officiated as clerk of the board of trustees. Politically he is an active Republican and during campaigns always serves on various committees. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Knights of Pythias of Oroville.

During his young manhood Mr. Porter married Mamie Buckley, who was born in Butte county, Cal. Her father, George Buckley, was a native of Maine, but located in Butte county at an early day and followed farming here until his death. Mr. and Mrs. Porter are the parents of three children: Lillie, Charles Edward, Jr., and Whitney Ford.

---

JUDGE CHARLES FAYETTE LOTT. As a representative of the men whose lives have become a part in the foundation of the western statehood, Judge Charles Fayette Lott occupies an honored position. A resident of Oroville, Butte county, he has long been connected with public affairs in this vicinity and from the strength of an earnest and forceful manhood has given liberally to the material upbuilding of the



country, through the pioneer days proving his ability in the effort and loyalty to the cause which induced him to cast in his lot with the pioneer element. Born July 1, 1824, a native of Pemberton, N. J., he comes of English ancestry, his grandfather, Peter Lott, having emigrated from England to America before the Revolution, and settling on the New Jersey shore, near New York, at what is now the town of Cranbury, then called Maidenhead. A loyal patriot in the cause of his adopted country, he served as captain of a regiment of light horse cavalry during the Revolutionary war. His son, Charles F. Lott, the father of the judge, was then only a child but he remembered the battle of Princeton as well as that of Trenton. In manhood this son became a prominent physician and was medical director and assistant adjutant general in the war of 1812. Through his union with Edith N. Lamb, a native of New Jersey, he had eight children, only one of whom survives.

When only five years old Charles F. Lott was left motherless, at which time his father removed to Quincy, Ill., there remaining until the spring of 1836, when he located in St. Louis, Mo. The son received instruction from Elihu H. Shepherd in the latter city, attending for a time St. Charles College, in St. Charles county, whither his father later removed, and eventually completing his education at the St. Louis University, from which institution he was graduated in 1846. Returning to Quincy, he studied law in the office of Williams & Johnson, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the state June 5, 1848. About this time his brother, Peter Lott, also a lawyer, went to the Mexican war as captain, and Charles F. had charge of his business during his absence. This brother succeeded Stephen A. Douglas on the judicial bench in that district. Becoming interested in the opportunities presented by the opening up of the west through the discovery of gold, Mr. Lott crossed the plains in 1849, leaving in March and arriving in the Sacramento valley six months later. Like the great majority of those who sought the west at that time he engaged in mining for a time, every effort being put forth to

attain success. He also early assumed an important position in public affairs, as soon as the state began to take steps for organization being consulted and largely depended upon to select the first officers. At various times he served as district attorney, clerk of the court, etc., in the absence of the regular officials, at the same time establishing himself in a legal practice. In 1851 he was elected to the state senate, but declined a re-nomination, having served efficiently in the third and fourth sessions of the legislature, being nominated by the first Democratic convention held in Butte county. On returning to a practice of his profession he became associated with Judge Warren T. Sexton, being located first at Hamilton, then at Bidwell's Bar, and later at Oroville, following the county seat. During his association with Judge Sexton they erected the first fire-proof office in the town. Always occupying a prominent position in political affairs in his section of the state, Judge Lott was elected chairman of the Democratic county central committee, a position maintained with great credit to himself throughout the Civil war, for he was a staunch supporter of the Union. In 1869 he was elected judge of the second judicial district, composed of the counties of Butte, Tehama, Plumas and Lassen, and served with distinction for six years. Since that period he has given his time and attention to his constantly increasing practice, as well as being interested in mining lands in Butte and Plumas counties.

In 1856 Judge Lott was united in marriage with Susan F. Hyer, a daughter of Alexander Hyer, a wholesale glassware and china merchant, and a grand-daughter of Col. William Hyer, a Revolutionary patriot. To the judge and his wife were born three children, two of whom, Charles F. and Cornelia, survive. Mrs. Lott passed away in September, 1902. In addition to his legal duties the judge owns a large ranch of several thousand acres, located on Butte creek, given over to the cultivation of grains. He has also been much interested in the horticultural development of this section, being one of the organizers and the first president of the Oroville Citrus Association, which planted the first orange grove in this portion of the state.

Fraternally he is associated with the Masonic order, belonging to the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, in each of which he has filled the highest position, once having been Grand Commander of the state, by virtue of which he holds membership in the Grand Encampment of Knights Templar of the United States. He is Past Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Masons of California. An admirer of the character and the principles advocated by Douglas the judge has been a Democrat all his life, and though active for the advancement of his party's best interests he has never allowed politics to interfere with his best endeavors for the general welfare of the community. No man has been more unselfishly devoted in his efforts to promote all movements calculated to advance the general welfare; no man stands higher in the esteem and respect of his fellow townsmen, nor more justly merits the position accorded him. As one of the last of the men whose names are written high in the annals of the state he stands as a link between the days of hardship, privation and trial, and the present prosperity, his life a part of the past which made to-day's greatness. He is a life member of the Society of California Pioneers.

---

ARTHUR SWEETSER. Prominent among the successful native sons of California and actively identified with the agricultural interests of Butte county, is Arthur Sweetser, whose upright character and stern integrity have won for him the highest esteem and good fellowship of all his friends and acquaintances. He was born at Oregon House, Cal., September 13, 1859, a son of Joseph and Adelia (Coombs) Sweetser, natives of Maine, who came to California in 1852 by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Upon his arrival in this state Mr. Sweetser located at Oregon House and erected the Enterprise mills, one of the first mills in Yuba county. There he sold lumber for \$80 per thousand feet and enjoyed a large amount of patronage. Later he built the Monitor mill on the La Porte road, conducting both until 1863, when he sold his interests and purchased a squatter's claim to

the present ranch, known as the Sweetser ranch. Mr. Sweetser also superintended the hauling of supplies into the mines. He was of a practical and commercial temperament and found his greatest pleasure in promoting the successes of industries in which he was engaged. His political views brought him into affiliation with the Republican party and he supported its men and measures by his ballot. His death occurred on the home farm in 1873, Mrs. Sweetser surviving her husband until 1902. Two children were born to them: Louisa, wife of W. A. Coats of Butte county; and Arthur, of this review.

The youngest child and only son, Arthur Sweetser received his preliminary education in the common schools of Butte county, later taking a year's course at McClure's Military Academy of Oakland. At the completion of his studies he engaged in the newspaper business for eighteen months, taking entire charge of six routes. He then decided to follow agricultural pursuits, and accordingly returned home and assumed the management of his father's farm. At the present time he owns six hundred acres of splendid land, on which he raises wheat, barley and oats. His crops are heavy and of fine quality. For over twenty years he operated a threshing machine between Marysville and Pence ranch, Butte county. Interspersed with his farm duties Mr. Sweetser finds time to officiate as road overseer, discharging his duties with fidelity.

During young manhood Mr. Sweetser married Lydia Wisner, who was born at Bangor, Cal., and one son, Albert, was born to them; he died at the age of seventeen years. Mrs. Lydia Sweetser died in 1885, and several years later Mr. Sweetser married Ella E. Bevens, a native of Illinois, but who has made California her home for a number of years. Politically Mr. Sweetser adheres to the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party and takes an active interest in all measures proposed for the advancement of its cause. He is a member of the county central committee, and has officiated as a delegate to state and county conventions. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias of Oroville.







*B. F. Chandler*

**BENJAMIN FRANKLIN CHANDLER.**

Conspicuous among the energetic and prosperous agriculturists of Plumas county is Benjamin F. Chandler, who has a thorough knowledge of the vocation which he follows, and is carrying on general ranching, dairying and stock-raising with both profit and pleasure. His home farm is advantageously located in the American valley, about four miles from Quincy, and is one of the finest in its appointments and improvements of any in the vicinity. He was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., June 18, 1840, of New England ancestry. His father, Nathan Chandler, who was born and reared in Maine, settled in New York state when young, and was a resident of Wyoming county until his death, at the age of fifty-five years. He was a man of prominence, serving one term as sheriff of the county, and being influential in political affairs, belonging to the Whig party until the formation of the Republican party, with which he was subsequently identified.

At the age of ten years, Benjamin F. Chandler, familiarly known as "Frank" Chandler, began life on his own account, and the honorable position that he now maintains in industrial and financial circles is a speaking testimony of the success with which he has met in his active career. On first leaving home he went to Burlington, Iowa, where he lived for two years with an uncle, whom he assisted in farming. Going from there to Monroe, Green county, Wis., he worked with another uncle at the trade of wagon and carriage maker for four years. He subsequently rented a farm for a time, and then turned his attention to an entirely new occupation, buying a stage route, and himself running a stage from Madison to Monroe, a distance of forty-six miles, his stage being the only means of transportation across a section of country now netted with railways. For a year after giving up the stage business Mr. Chandler conducted a saloon in Madison, Wis., and then went north into the pineries, where he engaged in logging and lumbering, rafting the timber down the Mississippi river to Cairo, Ill., receiving good wages for his work.

After being thus engaged for one season, in 1859 he returned to Burlington, Iowa, where for six years he had the management of his uncle's

farm, and was successfully engaged in raising stock thereon. Marrying then, Mr. Chandler rented a farm near Creston, Iowa, where he continued his operations successfully for about eight years.

Disposing of his land in that locality in 1873, Mr. Chandler came with his family to Plumas county, Cal., and here bought what is now known as his home ranch. It lies in the American valley, four miles from Quincy, and contains four hundred and thirty-one acres of choice land, on which he has made substantial improvements, having erected a good brick house, large barns, etc. In addition to general farming and stock-raising, he carries on dairying to some extent, and in the various branches of his industry has been exceedingly prosperous. In 1901 he purchased three hundred and sixty-five acres of land in the valley adjoining Quincy, and has here improved a valuable hay and grain ranch. He has also other property interests, among which is the fine residence which he erected in Quincy and which he now occupies.

April 8, 1865, in Burlington, Iowa, Mr. Chandler married Mary Sprague, who was born in Iowa, and died on the home farm near Quincy, Cal., December 31, 1882. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Chandler three children were born, namely: George, who died in 1881, aged sixteen years and six months; Kate, wife of George Stivers, a well-known farmer of Plumas county; and Nellie, living at home. In politics he is a Democrat, and an active party worker. He has been an advocate of good schools and served as director for some time. He was a director of the Eleventh District Agricultural Association.

---

**ALONZO KELLY PHILBROOK.** The earliest recollections of this progressive business man of Susanville are associated with California, where in early childhood he became associated with the frontier environment of Butte county and later grew to manhood in the then small town of San Jose, then took up the task of earning a livelihood at the saddler's trade in San Francisco and eventually, by reason of failing

health, in 1900 removed to Lassen county, his present headquarters and home. During the early period of the settlement of this state his father, Charles R. Kelly, a native of New York state, came west with the hope of finding a fortune in the gold mines, but ere yet prosperity had rewarded his efforts he was killed in the mines. A few years later his widow, who bore the maiden name of Maggie West and was born in Boston, Mass., became the wife of George Greeno, now of Long valley. The only child of her first marriage was adopted in infancy by Alonzo King Philbrook, the proprietor of the Inskip hotel in Butte county, and he has always been known by the name of his foster parents. When the boy was six years of age Mr. Philbrook removed from Butte county to the city of San Jose, where he purchased stock and engaged in the cattle industry.

After having completed his education in the public schools of San Jose Alonzo K. Philbrook, at the age of twenty years, began an apprenticeship to the saddler's trade in San Jose and later went to San Francisco, where he completed his trade with Main & Winchester. During the ensuing twenty-two years he followed his trade in San Francisco, where, although he did not accumulate wealth, he acquired an enviable reputation for skilled workmanship and laid by a neat sum for future investment. The failure of his health forced him to seek another climate and occupation, and in 1900 he came to Susanville, where he built the residence he now occupies. As a member of the firm of Oakes & Philbrook he started in the furniture and undertaking business; in August of 1901 he purchased his partner's interest, after which he conducted the business alone until disposing of it to George L. Tomb, November, 1905.

Mr. Philbrook acts as deputy county coroner of Lassen county under E. V. Perry, of Standish. Politically he has always been a staunch believer in Republican principles. While living in San Francisco he married, in 1891, Miss Susan Martin, a native of Santa Cruz, this state, and a daughter of Julius Martin, who was a pioneer of 1843 in California and died at Gilroy. In fraternal relations Mr. Philbrook still holds mem-

bership with Golden Gate Lodge No. 204, I. O. O. F., in San Francisco, of which he is past grand, and with his wife he has also been identified with the Order of Rebekahs. After coming to Susanville he was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., in the work of which he maintains a warm interest. Another organization to which he gives allegiance is the Native Sons of the Golden West, his membership being in the Lassen Parlor. In April, 1906, he was elected as trustee of the city for a term of two years.

---

THOMAS LEMUEL BARHAM. Among the more successful farmers and stock-raisers of Lassen county Thomas Lemuel Barham, of Johnstonville, holds an assured position. An upright, honest man, he is recognized as a citizen of worth, and is held in high esteem throughout the community. A native of Missouri; he was born December 28, 1856, in Greenfield, Dade county, a son of Charles and Martha (Courtney) Barham, in whose sketch, which may be found on another page of this volume, further ancestral and parental history is given.

The oldest of a family of ten children, eight of whom are living, Thomas Lemuel Barham was very young when he came with his parents to California. Brought up on the home ranch, he acquired his early education in the district schools. At the age of twenty-one years he began the battle of life for himself, first following farming and teaming, and then for three years being employed as a clerk in Greenville, Plumas county. By steady application to work and the good habit he had of saving his earnings, he accumulated some money in the time, and this he judiciously invested in land, buying two thousand acres in Plats valley. On this ranch, which was largely meadow land, he raised excellent crops of hay, and was extensively engaged in raising cattle and horses, his brand being a quarter circle J. Selling that farm in 1897, he came to Johnstonville and bought his present large farm of three hundred and seventy-five acres, it being the old Winchester estate, lying five miles east of Susanville. Here he is



actively employed in general farming and stock-raising, his ranch being well watered by the Buggytown irrigating ditch. He also carries on a small dairy, and in the various branches of agriculture is meeting with well-merited success, the greater part of his land being under cultivation, and the improvements on his place being of a good and substantial character.

In Reno, Nev., February 19, 1901, Mr. Barham married Mrs. Frances (McMurphy) Hemler, who was born in Iowa, a daughter of H. Harper and Dolly (Bailey) McMurphy, of whom a brief sketch is given elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Barham has four children, namely: Cherry Clinton, engaged in farming in this valley; Laura May, Charles Harper and Dolly Ruth. Though not an aspirant for office, Mr. Barham takes an intelligent interest in political matters, and is a staunch adherent of the Democratic party. He is now serving as school trustee of the Johnstonville district, and is a member and a director of the Colonial Irrigation Company, which controls the main water system of the Susan river. Fraternally he belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; to Plumas Chapter No. 58, R. A. M.; and to Janesville Lodge, I. O. O. F., while Mrs. Barham is a member of Janesville Chapter, O. E. S.

---

E. C. BROWN. The son of a southern planter, and of Scotch-Irish descent, E. C. Brown was born near Bayou Sara, in Louisiana, and his father, Asa C. Brown, was also a native of that state, having been born near Baton Rouge, and spent the greater portion of his life in his native state. He was a soldier of the Civil war, and while fighting at the head of his regiment, of which he was captain, he was killed at the battle of Shiloh. His mother, formerly Ann Shouler, was a native of Baton Rouge, born of German parentage, and died when her son, E. C., was only two years old. His paternal grandfather was an extensive sugar planter in Louisiana.

E. C. Brown is the youngest and only one living of a family of ten children, and was born on May 15, 1853. Being left an orphan at an early age, he had to make his own way in the world.

He was only eight years of age when his father was killed, and the war rendering property in the southern states of little value, he was thrown upon his own resources for a livelihood and education. In 1874 he went to Baker county, Ore., where he remained one year working on a ranch, during this time saving sufficient money to enable him to attend a private school at Salem, Ore., for a year. His brother, R. H. Brown, an attorney-at-law, had come to California in 1861. After prospecting in mines quite extensively, the latter located in San Mateo county, where he operated the White House ranch, formerly the Willow Side ranch, for a time, and later died at Pescadero.

Becoming interested in the west through his brother, in 1876 E. C. Brown also came to this state. In San Francisco he entered the Pacific Business College, from which he graduated, then went to Nevada, where he engaged in mining, which he followed eight years, afterwards going to Tuscarora, Nev., where he followed his trade for a few years. Leaving Nevada, he traveled to Old Mexico, remaining there but a short time, when he went to Tombstone, Ariz., where he lived about eight months. Going from there to Birmingham, Ala., he later went to Butte City, Mont., and finally returned to California and located on a farm of peat land covered with tules in Honey Lake valley, Lassen county. This farm he transformed by ditching and general improvements into a fine meadow farm, upon which he raises excellent hay. He owns some twenty-three hundred acres of land, about sixteen or seventeen hundred being devoted to hay, and in connection with the operation of his land, he at one time raised standard bred horses and cattle. His Almont Patchen coach horse and other stock taking the premium at the state fair. His brand for cows was the number 16, and that for horses the inverted figure 2. He formerly ran a dairy in which he had from forty to fifty cows, but sold it in 1905, and purchased the store in Spoonville, of which he is now the proprietor. Here he conducts a general merchandise business, in connection with which he deals in agricultural improvements. In addition to this enterprise he runs a flourishing creamery, during 1905 making fif-

teen thousand pounds of butter per month. His business interests are not confined to Spoonville, for he conducts a branch house in Johnsville, Plumas county.

In Honey Lake valley Mr. Brown was married to Miss Lettie Theodore, a sister of John T. Theodore, a full account of whose career will be found elsewhere in this volume. Seven children have been born of this union, whose names are as follows: Asa, Albert, Annie, Ella, Alfred, Theodore and Rensselaer, all of whom are at home with their parents. Mr. Brown is an ex-member of the county central committee, and is a staunch supporter of the Democratic platform. He is a self-made and self-educated man, and has worked his way from a small child with no means, to financial affluence, and an influential position in his county. He is liberal minded and enterprising, taking an active interest in any movement pertaining to the welfare of his community. He owns a handsome residence at Reno, Nev., where his family are now staying, but Mr. Brown spends the greater portion of his time looking after his interests in California.

---

EMANUEL LAUER. Not only may the distinction of having established the first store in Alturas be conferred upon Mr. Lauer, but it may also be said of him that he has built up a mercantile business surpassed by none throughout Modoc county and this section of California. The firm of E. Lauer & Sons, of which he is president, and which has a capitalization of \$200,000, owns a brick building 40x160 feet in dimensions, stocked with a varied assortment of merchandise. In the rear of the store is the banking apartment, equipped with substantial fixtures and provided with all the facilities for the management of a general banking business. A private telephone system connects the store with the residences of the members of the firm, also with their ranch of about twelve hundred acres situated three miles from the village. Not only have the partners been successful in their store and bank, but also in their ranching interests, and they now conduct one of the most valu-

able ranches in the county, the tract being under irrigation by means of a system costing \$10,000. The excellent water facilities render possible the raising of alfalfa, to which four hundred acres are devoted, and the owners also engage extensively in raising grain and cattle.

The province of Bavaria, Germany, is the native place of Emanuel Lauer, and May 24, 1831, the date of his birth. After having completed his studies in the German schools he began to earn his own livelihood. In 1848 he crossed the ocean and after an uneventful voyage of thirty days landed in New York on the 4th of July. For some years he remained in the east, working by the day or month. In 1854 he came to California via the Isthmus of Panama, and after spending six weeks in San Francisco he proceeded to Siskiyou county, where he engaged in mining a short time. Next he bought a small stock of goods and began merchandising, his principal trade being in miners' supplies. In 1872 he sold out in Siskiyou county and came to Alturas, Modoc county, which then contained but one house and that a mere shanty. Here he started a store in a rude and hastily-erected shanty. Soon he erected a large two-story stone structure and from there, in 1903, he moved to his new building on the opposite corner. In 1879 he erected a large flouring mill of the burr process, but later a modern roller equipment was introduced, and since 1890 the father and sons have been partners in the management of the store and mill, while in addition since 1904 they have conducted a private bank for the accommodation of their customers. Keen, capable and resourceful, they easily occupy a position among the most enterprising men of Modoc county, where their success has brought them merited prominence and recognition. The five sons, Benjamin, Isaac, Max, Arthur and Julius, have inherited a large share of their father's business ability and exceptional energy, and by working unitedly for their mutual welfare they have achieved a striking success.

In 1860 Emanuel Lauer married Miss Fannie Kuhn, a native of Germany. In addition to their five sons they have two daughters. Sarah is the wife of J. T. Laird and lives in Alturas,







B L Jones

while Rose M., Mrs. Max Cohn, makes her home in San Francisco. The father and sons are staunch Republicans in their political views and aim to keep intelligently posted concerning movements for the political and general good of their town and county. For some years Mr. Lauer officiated as president of the town board and is still a member of the same, besides which he served as a member of the county board of supervisors for a number of years. On the organization of the lodge of Odd Fellows at Alturas he became one of its charter members and ever since he has filled the office of treasurer. No resident of Alturas has been more devoted to its progress than he, and his aid has been depended upon in every instance where measures were instituted for the local welfare. A number of the most substantial residences in Alturas owe their presence in the town to his ambitious energy; many local measures owe their existence to his resourcefulness and mental acumen, and indeed, when mention is made of the progressive men of Alturas, the mind instantly reverts to the name of Emanuel Lauer.

---

**BENJAMIN L. JONES.** Born in Schuylkill county, Pa., May 22, 1854, B. L. Jones, who resides at Quincy, Plumas county, is a well known property owner and mining man of this county, and is the son of Noah and Ann (Thomas) Jones, who came from Pennsylvania to California in 1854. Noah Jones came to the United States when a young man and settled for a time in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in working in the coal mines for six years, then brought his family via Cape Horn to California and located on Sutter creek, Sutter county. Here he followed gold mining for two years with fair success, then went to Sierra county and spent a year prospecting and working in mines at and near Monte Christo, afterward removing to Eureka, where his death occurred two years later, at the age of thirty-two years. In politics he was a Republican. His widow, who came to this country with him from Wales,

makes her home in Utah with a married daughter. She is now sixty-nine years of age.

Of the six children born to his parents, Benjamin L. Jones is the eldest. His mother being left widowed with a family of small children and limited means, Mr. Jones, who was only nine years of age when his father died, had to work to assist in the support of the family. He remained with his mother performing this filial duty until 1882. In the meantime, in 1871 he purchased a ranch in Sierra valley, Plumas county, near Beckwith, and followed farming for six years. Disposing of this farm he engaged in mining at Johnsville, where he discovered and operated the Sunnyside mine for nine years. This mine proved very profitable and when it closed down, Mr. Jones opened up other prospects in that district with greater or less success. In October, 1904, he came to Quincy and purchased his present property, consisting of three acres adjoining the town. When he purchased it there was but one house upon it, but he has since erected two more comfortable residences upon the property and rents two of them, the location making them very desirable homes, lying as they do at the foot of the mountain overlooking the American valley.

January 1, 1889, Mr. Jones was married to Miss Anna Hunt, who is a native of Iowa, where she was reared and educated, but came to California in 1887. For four years Mr. Jones was postmaster at Johnsville, and was also employed by Wells, Fargo & Co. as their agent. He is a practical and successful mining man, having won success by his individual efforts, perseverance and energy. In his political views he is a staunch Republican. Enterprising and progressive, he takes an active interest in all that pertains to the welfare of his vicinity.

---

**MRS. MARY E. HURLEY.** During the years in which she has engaged in educational work Mrs. Hurley has established an enviable reputation for thoroughness of discipline and skill in imparting knowledge to those under her charge. Primary work has been her specialty,

and for years the little ones in Susanville have gained their first ideas of school under her beneficent rule and sheltered by her protecting love. Those who were her first pupils are now out in the active world of society, business and manifold responsibilities, but they have not ceased to remember with pleasure her kindly oversight during their initiation into the work of the schoolroom. Indeed, her association with the schools of Susanville has been of the highest value to the educational progress of the city.

Mrs. Hurley is of eastern birth and ancestry and was born in Worcester county, Mass., being a daughter of David A. and Fannie (Stickney) Edwards, natives respectively of Massachusetts and Vermont. The maternal grandfather, Martin Stickney, was a native of Vermont and a farmer by occupation. Very early in the colonization of America three brothers bearing the name of Edwards crossed the ocean from England. One of these, a bachelor, bought from the Indians almost all of Manhattan Island and there made his home for some time, but eventually he leased the property for one hundred years. Later generations of the family were unable to regain the property at the expiration of the lease. For a considerable period David A. Edwards engaged in the manufacture of scythe snaths at Athens, Windham county, Vt., and later engaged in farming in New Jersey, where his wife died at forty-six years of age. Thus left with three younger children, he joined his two children in California and died at Susanville when almost eighty-four years of age. Both he and his wife were faithful members of the Baptist Church.

In the Edwards family there were four daughters and three sons, and of these the following survive: Mrs. Cetara C. Leavitt, living near Susanville; Mrs. Mary E. Hurley; Mrs. Etta Ward, of Oakland; Herbert, of Susanville; and Mrs. Florence DeForest, whose home is near this city. Primarily educated in the public schools of Vermont, Miss Mary E. Edwards later attended school No. 16 in Brooklyn and then prepared for teaching in the Brooklyn Normal School. In 1864 she took passage on the Costa Rica to the Isthmus of Panama and

from there sailed up the Pacific on the Golden Age to San Francisco. After landing she at once proceeded to Nevada and joined a sister, Mrs. Leavitt, near Verdi. There she was married, March 6, 1865, to George N. Bennett, who was born in Maine, came west in an early day and for years was a partner of Mr. Leavitt. In the fall of 1866 Mr. and Mrs. Bennett moved to Honey Lake valley and bought land seven miles below Susanville, where they built a house and made various improvements. In 1875, hoping a change of climate would benefit Mr. Bennett, they removed to San Francisco, but he was not helped by removal from the mountains and died in 1876. Shortly afterward his widow returned to Susanville, where March 16, 1880, she became the wife of Dr. George Hurley, who was born in Ohio, was graduated from the Keokuk Medical College at Keokuk, Iowa, with the degree of M. D., and came to California in 1876, following professional work at Elmira and Vacaville. From the latter town in 1877 he came to Susanville, where he engaged in practice until his death, August 6, 1880. Thus bereaved and widowed, Mrs. Hurley found a field of activity in educational work, and during the fall of 1880 became connected with the Susanville schools as an assistant in the grammar department and a substitute teacher. The following term she was chosen to teach the primary department, where she remained three years.

An important and remunerative position with the schools of Junction City, Kans., was offered Mrs. Hurley and promptly accepted, but after she had spent ten days in that place she found it would be necessary for her to return to the west on account of her son's health, and she therefore resigned. After a year as teacher in Reno, Nev., she spent a year in Los Angeles, and then carried on a millinery store at Susanville for a year. In 1887 she resumed her connection with the Susanville schools, where she has since been in charge of the primary department. When at leisure from school duties, she enjoys the comfort of her neat home on Roop and Cottage streets and also mingles in the social and religious life of the community. Her children now are in other parts, the son, Herbert W. Bennett, being







*L. H. Bunnell*

in Sacramento, while the daughter, formerly Matie A. Bennett, is the wife of A. L. Smith and resides in Carson City, Nev. However, her life is not a lonely existence, for she has the affection of the pupils under her supervision, the companionship of relatives living in this locality, and the interests of the Order of the Eastern Star, with which she has been associated for years, as well as her work in the Susanville Methodist Episcopal Church, where she has officiated with intelligence and success as president of the Ladies' Foreign Missionary Society and the Ladies Aid Society.

---

**LUTHER WELLINGTON BUNNELL.** It has been the privilege of Mr. Bunnell to witness the development of the west during the more than one-half century of his identification with its history. When he was a young man, with no other capital save energy, a robust constitution and willing hands, he came, in April, 1852, from his eastern home to seek a livelihood amid the newer possibilities of the trans-Rocky regions, and five years after his arrival in the state he settled upon the tract of land in Butte valley. Ever since 1869, the year of his location at this place, he has engaged in general farm pursuits on the ranch, which lies on the north fork of Feather river, one mile east from Prattville, Plumas county. During this long period he has experienced misfortunes and enjoyed successes, but the one has not dismayed him nor the other unduly elated his spirit. Perhaps his heaviest misfortune was that which befell him June 10, 1899, when his house and barns were burned to the ground, together with all his household effects. Shortly afterward he erected a large hotel, The Bunnell, where now he entertains travelers whom business matters or social amenities bring to this section of the state. An attack of rheumatism in the summer of 1904 injured his health to such an extent that since then his wife has managed the hotel, attended to the needs of passing travelers and superintended the land, all of which work she discharges with prudence, assisted by her daughter.

The Bunneil family was early established in New England, but history does not give the exact date of their arrival in America nor the exact place of their first settlement. Caleb Bunnell, father of Luther W., was a native of New England, and there married Clarissa Dodge, who was born and reared in Vermont. Some time after their marriage they established a home in the then frontier regions of New York, settling first on a farm in Oneida county, but later removing to Otsego county, where his death occurred at Richfield Springs. His wife also remained in that state until her death. Among their children was Luther W., who was born in New Hampshire September 21, 1830, and grew to manhood on a New York farm, having but meager educational advantages. When he became twenty-one years of age he left the old home and started out in the world to seek a livelihood. Being attracted to the west by reason of the discovery of gold in California, he turned his steps toward the Pacific coast and in 1852 gained his first experience of mining, an occupation in which he met with moderate success. Subsequently he came to Butte valley, Plumas county, and bought a ranch, where he embarked in the raising of stock. From there, in 1869, he removed to the unimproved tract of land which he has since converted into the well known "Bunnell" summer resort. Its fine location and splendid comforts attract many people each year.

On establishing domestic ties Mr. Bunnell chose for a life companion Mrs. Julia (Hess) Lee, a native of Herkimer county, N. Y., born April 25, 1839. After having received a fair education in Herkimer county schools Miss Hess became the wife of James Lee, a native of Oneida county, N. Y., and two children came to bless their union. The son, Charles Lee, is engaged in ranching in Shasta county, this state, and the daughter, Miss Mattie, resides with her mother. In the spring of 1852, Mr. Lee came to California via the Panama route and undertook the work of mining in the Butte valley, where in 1854 he was joined by Mrs. Lee. For a short time Mr. Lee was in partnership with Mr. Bunnell, but in 1861 he removed to the Big Meadows near Prattville, where he remained until death. Later his



widow was united in marriage with Mr. Bunnell. In addition to the two children of her first marriage she has reared two other children, five and four years respectively, giving them a mother's affectionate oversight and kindly care. Among the people of this locality where she has lived for so many years she has warm friends, who admire her sterling and kindly traits as wife, mother and neighbor. In this friendly feeling Mr. Bunnell also shares, having won the confidence and regard of the people among whom he has spent such a large part of his life, and who honored him by electing him to the office of member of the county board of supervisors, a position that he held for four years and filled with characteristic public spirit and business acumen.

---

ORSON BIGELOW. Conspicuous among the men who were largely instrumental in developing the rich mineral resources of northern California was the late Orson Bigelow, of Sierra City, who came here as soon as the stories relating to the wonderful golden treasures buried in its soil were well confirmed, and here spent his remaining years. With the other pioneer emigrants, he labored with pick and shovel, and whenever a day's labor was rewarded with a satisfactory amount of the shining particles the search was more eagerly pursued. As he accumulated money he invested it wisely, becoming a part owner of the Bigelow mine, which yielded him a comfortable income each year. A native of New York, he was born November 19, 1816, at Crown Point, Essex county, and was there brought up on a farm, and educated in the district school.

Becoming familiar with agricultural pursuits while living beneath the parental roof-tree, Orson Bigelow engaged in farming for himself soon after his marriage, locating in his native town. In April, 1851, his enthusiastic ardor being awakened by the startling stories told of the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast, he followed the vast stream of emigration surging westward, and located first in Yuba county, at French Coral, Ore House District. Beginning

his mining operations in that vicinity he was quite successful, and remained there and in Monte Christo until about 1858, in the meantime obtaining title to a paying claim. Subsequently taking up his residence in Sierra City he resided here until his death, being actively interested in the Bigelow mine, which was rich with golden ore. This mine he operated until 1902, when he leased it, and from that time until his death, which occurred July 4, 1894, he lived retired from active business, passing his closing years in peace and plenty.

October 19, 1848, Mr. Bigelow married Armenia C. Webster, who was born January 24, 1826, in Hinesburg, Vt., and at the age of fifteen years moved with her parents to Crown Point, N. Y., where she was subsequently married. Coming by way of the Isthmus of Panama to California in 1856, she joined her husband, who was living on his claim, and according to the custom of that time was given a pan of dirt from his mine, and had the good fortune to take from it \$38.50. In 1858 the family removed to Sierra City, and here established a home. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Bigelow has sold her interest in the Bigelow mine for the snug sum of \$10,000. She is a woman of culture and refinement, giving evidence in her speech and manner of her excellent New England training, and, although never very robust, bears easily her burden of four score years, retaining her physical and mental faculties to a marked degree. The only child born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Bigelow was a son, John Altôn, who died at the early age of fifteen years and twenty-nine days. Politically Mr. Bigelow was a Democrat, and for many years was a member of the Sierra City school board. Fraternally he joined the Odd Fellows when young.

---

JAMES J. MILLAR. The commercial and financial interests of the Sierra valley have a resourceful representative in James J. Millar, whose name is indissolubly associated with the growth and prosperity of Loyalton, Sierra county, and whose interests are as varied as his





Joseph G. Conklin

Mary J. Conklin



abilities. Upon coming to his present home town in 1900 he entered on the duties of agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company and manager of the Sierra Valley Telegraph Company, which positions he fills at the present time. In addition he organized and now acts as manager of the Overland Meat Company, whose substantial building he erected in partnership with H. G. and J. L. Humphrey, the other stockholders in the company. Besides his other interests he has been cashier and manager of the Sierra Valley Bank of Loyalton ever since November 1, 1904, the date of the establishment of that popular institution.

Although the earliest recollections of Mr. Millar are connected with the valley where he now lives, his native place is far removed from the scenes now familiar to him, for Australia is his birthplace. The family traces its lineage to Scotland, and his father was a native of Canada, but in early manhood removed to Australia and embarked in the lumber business. There he met and married Agnes Harvey, who was born in England and went to Australia in girlhood. In 1869 James and Agnes Millar came to California from Australia and settled in Sierra county, buying a ranch four miles from Sierraville, where he became a very extensive stock-raiser and made considerable money furnishing beef for mining camps. In 1903 he retired from agricultural pursuits and removed to Reno, Nev., where, at the age of seventy-one, he is now living, in the enjoyment of a competency accumulated by years of arduous labor. His wife, who is now sixty-eight, survives to share the comforts accumulated by their united efforts.

At the time of coming to California James J. Millar, who was born May 8, 1866, had but reached his third year, hence he may be termed a Californian in all but birth. His education was secured in the public schools of the Sierra valley and his agricultural training was received on the home ranch. However, his tastes did not lie in the direction of agriculture, and at the age of twenty-four years he entered upon a business career, becoming identified with the mercantile interests in Sierraville, where he remained until the date of his removal to Loyalton. In

political views he supports the Democratic party and takes a warm interest in its activities. Elected to represent his township in the county board of supervisors, he served with efficiency from 1898 until 1902, and in other positions of trust he has proved himself capable of advancing the best interests of the people. Upon the organization of Loyalton Lodge No. 359, F. & A. M., he became one of its charter members and has since been interested in the philanthropies of the order. By his marriage to Miss Lillie Olsen, a native of Sierra county, he has two sons, Niles O., and Norman E. No citizen of Loyalton is more deeply interested in its welfare than Mr. Millar, and none has contributed more generously of time and means to movements for the promotion of its commercial, financial, educational and philanthropic affairs.

---

JOSEPH G. CONKLIN. Prominent among the progressive and successful agriculturists of Modoc county is Joseph G. Conklin, who owns and occupies one of the best improved and most valuable farming estates to be found in Round Valley. He has been an interested witness of the many changes that have taken place in this vicinity during the past twenty years, and has contributed his full share toward the building up of the section of the state which he determined to make his permanent home. A son of Gamaliel and Elizabeth (Ellsworth) Conklin, he was born November 10, 1835, in Yates county, N. Y., about five miles from Dundee.

Learning the trade of a carpenter in his native state, Mr. Conklin migrated to Indiana in 1852, locating as a carpenter at South Bend, where he worked for a time on the court house then in process of erection, subsequently being employed in the Studebaker Carriage Manufactory. Going to Missouri in 1857, he followed his trade in Bates county for four years, and from 1861 until 1862 was similarly employed in Iowa. Crossing the plains in the latter year, he located in Grand Ronde Valley, Ore., where he worked as a carpenter, ranchman and teamster for four years, after which he worked at his trade in two

of the leading cities of Oregon—Salem and Albany. His health failing, he came to the Sacramento valley, Cal., in 1870, locating near Willows, where he was engaged in carpentering for five years. Going then to Tehama county, he took up a tract of land lying about ten miles west of Corning, and for ten years was employed in tilling the soil. Disposing of that property he settled at Round Valley, Modoc county, where he has since been extensively and profitably employed in agricultural pursuits. Purchasing five hundred acres of land that was practically in its original condition, he has added many and varied improvements, and as a raiser of hay, grain and stock has acquired wealth and distinction, his success as a general farmer being recognized throughout this part of the country. He also raises fruit of different kinds, including apples, peaches, plums, pears and cherries, having set out his large orchard himself. For thirty years he also ran a threshing machine, and after coming to Modoc county purchased a sawmill, which he operated for a time, and then gave to two of his sons.

In 1859, in Missouri, Mr. Conklin married Mary Jane Wells, a native of Iowa, and of their union nine children have been born. G. D. is living at home; Charles W., residing in Mendocino county, married Laura Hill, by whom he has four children, Carrie, Nellie, Emma and May; E. E., renting a part of his father's ranch, married Eliza Griffith, and they have three children, John, Bessie and Albert; William E., running a sawmill in Modoc county, married Lucinda Harris, by whom he has two children, Zora and Rowena; Emma, wife of William Rachford, of Alturas, has two children, Arphabus and Durrell; Minnie, wife of Samuel Griffith, residing near Adin, has two children, Virgil and Clarence Roy; Mittie, a twin sister of Minnie, lives at Fallriver Mills, Cal., the wife of Harry Frasier; Ella, wife of Charles Ramsay, of Lassen county, has two children, Fannie and Arthur; and Robert, owning the sawmill in Modoc county in partnership with his brother William, married Rowena Harris. In his political affiliations Mr. Conklin is a stanch Democrat. Fraternally he is a member of Jefferson Lodge, F. & A. M., of

Jefferson City, Ore., and of Red Bluff Chapter, R. A. M. He is a charter member of the Co-operative Association of Big Valley.

---

ABRAHAM DILLON HOLMES. Distinguished not only as a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of northern California, but as a man of sterling integrity and worth, the late Abraham Dillon Holmes is especially deserving of mention in a volume of this character. Succeeding to the occupation of his ancestors for several generations, he was prosperously employed in agricultural pursuits during his active career, becoming one of the leading ranchers of Big Meadows. A son of Isaac Holmes, he was born October 24, 1850, in Indiana, and died December 8, 1901, on the home farm at Big Meadows, Plumas county. Isaac Holmes, with his wife, Elizabeth, came across the plains with their family in 1858, locating first in Indian valley, and subsequently, after trying different places, made a permanent settlement at Big Meadows, where they spent their remaining years on the ranch which they had improved from its original wildness.

One of a family of eleven children, of whom two sons and two daughters are still living, Abraham Dillon Holmes came to California when a lad of eight years, and in his early life endured all the hardships and privations incidental to pioneering. After the family settled at Big Meadows, Plumas county, he did his full share toward reclaiming a farm from the virgin soil, and after his marriage took charge of the home ranch of three hundred and twenty acres. Skillful, energetic and progressive in his methods, he met with signal success as a general farmer and stock raiser, and resided there until his death. He brought a large proportion of the land to a high state of cultivation, and as time passed and his means justified, added other improvements of value. In his political views Mr. Holmes was a loyal Republican, and fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Classed by his fellow-citizens as one of the public-spirited and enter-

prising men of the township, he merited and received the confidence and esteem of the community, and his death was a cause of deep regret.

October 13, 1871, near Chester, Big Meadows, Mr. Holmes married M. Birdie Noble, who was born in Kenosha, Wis., a daughter of Aaron Noble, Jr., and granddaughter of Aaron Noble, Sr., a pioneer settler of Wisconsin. When a small boy Aaron Noble, Jr., was stolen by the Indians, who kept him eight years, after which he was rescued. Choosing farming for an occupation, he followed it in early life and later engaged in mercantile pursuits in Kenosha, Wis. Following the trail of the gold seekers, he came across the plains in 1849, bringing with him his oldest son, Heman Noble, who afterwards, as captain of a company, served in the Indian wars on both the Pacific coast and in Arizona. Returning to Wisconsin after mining for several months, he discovered the pass in the Rocky mountains which in his honor was named Noble's Pass. In 1852 he again crossed the plains, this time bringing others of his children, who settled in Yreka, he being captain of the train. Going back to Wisconsin he married again, and after a few years went to Missouri from there with his family. He made a third trip across the plains to the Pacific coast in 1859, this time also as captain, and on his arrival settled with his wife and children near Magalia, Butte county, where he owned and operated a sawmill until his death, in 1864.

Mr. Noble married Sarah Wookey, who was born in Somersetshire, England, which was also the birthplace of her father, George Wookey. Immigrating with his family to the United States in 1850, he settled on land near Kenosha, Wis., and was there employed as a tiller of the soil during the remainder of his life. His wife, whose maiden name was Maria Bryant, was born in England, and died, aged eighty-five years, in Wisconsin. She belonged to a family noted for their longevity, her father, James Culliford Bryant, having lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and nine years, while his wife, Maria, died at the age of eighty-six years. Of the union of George and Maria (Bryant)

Wookey, ten children were born, six sons and four daughters, Mrs. Noble being the only resident of the Pacific coast. She was born January 24, 1821, and now makes her home with her children.

She is a strong Episcopalian in her religious belief, and though upwards of eighty-five years of age is bright and active, her mental faculties being seemingly unimpaired. She bore her husband four children, namely: Elizabeth, wife of Burwell Johnson, of Big Meadows; M. Birdie, widow of Abraham D. Holmes, the subject of this review; Mrs. Adella Burgess, of Shasta county; and William George, who died at Red Bluff, Cal., aged seventeen years.

Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Holmes six children were born, namely: Leon, of Susanville; Mary Edith, who died in infancy; William, an electrician in Shasta county; Burwell, of Susanville, Cal.; Percy, attending the Susanville high school; and Lute. Soon after the death of her husband Mrs. Holmes disposed of the farm on which she had spent her married life, and also the Blunt ranch, which she owned, and has since resided in Susanville. She has invested a part of her money in local property, having purchased a livery stable in this city. She is a member of the Christian church, and belongs to the Susanville Lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah.

---

WILLIAM HENRY HALL. The active and enterprising business men of Lassen county have no more worthy representative than William H. Hall, of Johnstonville. A successful miller, farmer and stockman, he is prominently identified with the manufacturing, agricultural and industrial interests of the community in which he resides, and as one of the promoters and a director of the California and Oregon Telegraph Company has been an important factor in advancing the welfare of this section of the state. A native of New England, he was born April 29, 1843, in Peru, Oxford county, Me., a son of Davis Hall, and a brother of W. P. Hall, of Susanville, in whose sketch, which appears elsewhere in this work, a more extended account of his parents and ancestors may be found.



When a babe of six months William Henry Hall was taken by his parents to Massachusetts, and in the town of Waltham he was reared and educated. After leaving school he learned the plumber's trade, which he followed for eighteen months. Desirous then of trying his luck in a newer country, he started for the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus, sailing on the vessel Northern Light to Aspinwall, and on the old California from Panama to San Francisco, arriving there March 12, 1861. He helped build the first ditch in Johnstonville, afterwards mined for a short time in Sierra county, and on returning to Johnstonville embarked in the butcher business. In 1864 he went to Humboldt City, and for a year was engaged in mining and prospecting in the Humboldt Cañon. Returning again to Johnstonville, he ran a fruit wagon over the mountains from Chico to Honey lake, working up a profitable business. During the White Pine excitement of 1869, with characteristic enterprise, he took a load of barley there, using seven yoke of oxen in transporting it, and remained there until the fall of that year. In 1872 he began working as a miller for his brother, S. R. Hall, with whom, the same year, he purchased the Lassen Flouring Mills at Johnstonville, which he assisted in running. In 1875 his brother sold his interest in the plant to Mr. Snyder, and Mr. Hall became senior member of the milling firm of Hall & Snyder. This mill, which was a burr mill, was the second mill built in the valley, and is the oldest now in this locality. It has been remodeled at different times, and is now equipped with a full roller process and produces a first grade patent flour. The mill has ample water power and a capacity of fifty barrels daily.

Mr. Hall also owns a farm of seven hundred and twenty acres at the foot of Diamond mountain, and raises hay, grain and stock, making a specialty of breeding and raising French Percheron horses. He is the president and a director of the California and Oregon Telegraph Company, which he assisted in organizing, and is telegraph operator at the station in his residence. This line passes through Plumas, Lassen and Modoc counties, Cal., Washoe county, Nev., and

Lake county, Ore., and is of inestimable value to the residents of this part of the Union.

At Johnstonville, Mr. Hall married Mary J. Sifford, who was born in Stoddard county, Mo. Her father, Henry Sifford, a native of Missouri, crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1859, locating first in Nevada county, but coming in 1868 to Johnstonville, where he was engaged in farming until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Martha Black, was born in Kentucky, and now resides in Susanville. She bore him eight children, five sons and three daughters, Mrs. Hall being the fourth child in order of birth. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have two children: Jesse A., running the ranch; and William H., Jr., attending the high school. Politically Mr. Hall is a true blue Republican, and for several years was one of the school trustees, serving at the time the new schoolhouse at Johnstonville was erected. Mrs. Hall is a most estimable woman, highly respected by all, and is a consistent member of the Baptist church.

---

ALFRED HENRY TAYLOR. The position of receiver of the United States land office of the Susanville district, first conferred upon Mr. Taylor under the administration of President McKinley, is still held by him under reappointment by President Roosevelt. Appointed the first time in July of 1897, he removed immediately to Susanville, and in September began the duties of the office, which he still discharges, under a second appointment bearing date of April, 1902. The district consists of Modoc, Lassen, parts of Plumas and Sierra, and a small portion of Shasta and Tehama counties, the whole comprising a large section of the north-eastern part of California.

The family represented by Mr. Taylor is of English origin. His father, Henry, was a native of Norwich, England, and by trade a locksmith and bellhanger. Just before the beginning of the Civil war he removed his family from New York City to Nyack, N. Y., where they remained during the period of his service in the engineering department of the navy. After a year of service





*L. A. Myers*



he was disabled to such an extent that he was confined to his bed in the hospital for nine months, and then was sent home a wreck of his former self. Nor did he ever afterward regain his health. In 1871 he removed to Kansas and settled in Phillips county, where in 1877 he died after years of suffering from the effects of his service during the war.

When a young man Henry Taylor married Mary Ann Jones, a native of London, England. The family is of Welsh extraction and her father, John Jones, was born in Wales. From there he went to London, where he followed the locksmith's trade. Eventually he crossed the ocean to New York, and there remained until his death. Some years after the death of Henry Taylor his widow came to California, and her death occurred in Modoc county when she was sixty-four years of age. In her family there are six sons and daughters now living, namely: Theodore, a minister in the Methodist Episcopal denomination, now pastor of the church at New Almaden, Cal.; Alfred Henry, of Susanville; Mrs. Mary Holton, of Surprise valley; John, a rancher whose headquarters are at Eagleville, Surprise valley; Mrs. Alice Perkins, of Wadsworth, Nev.; and Mrs. Irene Poole, also of Nevada. The members of the family are earnest Christian workers and faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their activity in church work is suggested by the fact that, at one time, in addition to the ministerial services of the eldest son, the other two sons and one daughter, Mrs. Holton, were engaged in capable service as Sunday-school superintendents.

During the residence of the family in New York City Alfred Henry Taylor was born September 29, 1854. During boyhood he was a pupil in the grammar school of Nyack. At the age of sixteen years he went to Iowa and from there a year later went to Phillips county, Kans., settling on land taken up by his father. In 1876 he came still further west and settled in California, where since he has made his home. At first he engaged in the dairy business in the Surprise valley, Modoc county, but later he turned his attention to the manufacture of butter kegs, meat tanks, butter boxes, etc., in which he used staves braced

by galvanized iron hoops. When he received the appointment as receiver of the United States land office he gave up the manufacturing business and removed to Lassen county, where he purchased one hundred and seventy acres in the suburbs of Susanville. On this property he has built a residence, planted a family orchard, placed a considerable acreage under alfalfa and made other improvements of exceptional value.

While living in Modoc county Mr. Taylor married Miss Fannie H. Traver, a native of Vermont. Born of their union are three sons, Ralph, Fred and George, the two latter being twins. The family are identified with the Methodist Episcopal church, which Mr. Taylor joined in New York during boyhood and in which he has officiated as a local preacher since 1880. During the period of his residence in Surprise valley he assisted in founding the church there, and for twenty-four years officiated as superintendent of its Sunday-school. Since moving to Susanville he has filled the same office in this Sunday-school, besides holding the position of church trustee. In politics he has been a staunch Republican ever since casting his first ballot.

---

LEWIS ALBERT MYERS. A successful and enterprising farmer of Lassen county is Lewis A. Myers, who resides a quarter of a mile from Clinton. He is a son of Lewis and Margaret (Spangler) Myers, the former dying when his son was only one year old, and the mother two years later. The youngest of eight sons born to his parents, Lewis A. Myers is a native of Madison county, Iowa, born October 30, 1860. At an early age he began to work out on farms, and the only education that he received in the schoolroom was meager and unsatisfactory. At the age of seven years he was bound out to a farmer, with whom he remained seven years. In December, 1884, he came to California and located near Susanville, Lassen county, where he engaged in farming on one hundred and sixty acres of land. This was wild, unimproved land, which he disposed of one year afterward, and going to Amedee, there entered mercantile life.

During his residence there he became postmaster of the village, but subsequently gave this up, and after selling his mercantile interests removed to Clinton in 1902. Renting the Lindberg ranch of one hundred and sixty acres he engaged in alfalfa and stock raising. His brand for cattle is the double quarter circle bar. In addition to his farming interests he is engaged in the co-operative real estate business, and is meeting with deserved success in his combined labors.

In Susanville, October 2, 1888, Mr. Myers was united in marriage with Miss Evie Baldwin, who was born in Yolo county, the daughter of Jeremiah Baldwin, a native Kentuckian, who later settled in Missouri, and in 1863 crossed the plains by means of ox-teams to the Sacramento valley. There he engaged in agricultural pursuits for a time, then went to Honey Lake valley and improved a farm near Johnstonville, where he died in 1889. His wife, formerly Verlinda Trussell, a native of Missouri, survives him and resides with her children. Mr. and Mrs. Myers are the parents of four children: Charles Oran, Claude Albert, Fred William and Orville Henry. Mrs. Myers is a member of the Baptist church. In politics Mr. Myers is a stanch Republican, and at one time served as clerk of the board of Riverside school district. Left an orphan at the tender age of three years, and thrown upon the world to make his own way, Mr. Myers became a self-made man in the truest acceptance of the term, having worked his way up, step by step, to his present standing in the state.

---

JOHN SKEDGE BORRETTE. Industrious and thrifty, and a man of sound judgment and excellent business qualifications, John Skedge Borrette holds high rank among the successful agriculturists of Susanville and vicinity. He is public-spirited, taking great interest in local progress and improvements, and gives his hearty support to all enterprises calculated to benefit the public. A native of Baltimore, Md., he was born November 28, 1852, a son of Valentine John Borrette. His paternal grandfather, John Borrette, was born in Suffolk, England. In

early manhood he emigrated to the United States, settling in Philadelphia, Pa., where he followed merchant tailoring until his death. He was a man of much religious fervor and a member of the Methodist church. He married Mary Skedge, who was born in England, of Welsh ancestry, and died in Philadelphia. Of their family of two sons and four daughters, two children survive.

Valentine John Borrette was born and reared in Philadelphia, his birth occurring in February, 1824. After learning the machinist's trade he went to Illinois, and for a short time was employed in agricultural work at McLeansboro. Returning to Philadelphia, he embarked in the theatrical business with his brother-in-law, Joseph C. Foster, for a time having charge of the Chestnut Street Theater. He was similarly employed afterwards in different cities, having management of the Pittsburg Theater, Pittsburg, Pa.; of the Front Street Theater, Baltimore; of Foster's Theater, which he and his partner built in Cleveland, Ohio; of the Academy of Music in that city; and of a theater in Rochester, N. Y. From that city he went back to Pittsburg, and after a brief stay went to Keokuk, Iowa, as a theatrical manager, and from there to St. Louis, Mo., in the same capacity. Soon afterward, in 1859, he started with a stock company for California, arriving November 20 in Honey Lake valley, where the party was snowbound. They were offered a big engagement in San Francisco, but as their horses died they were compelled to spend the hard winter in the valley. Mr. Borrette turned his attention to lumbering and logging, and then to farming and mining. He spent twelve years in this manner, in the meantime striking some rich mines. For the benefit of his wife's health he then went to Palouse, Wash., where he bought land, and for nineteen years was successfully engaged in stock-raising and dealing. In 1903 he returned to Honey Lake valley, and is now a resident of Susanville. He married Amelia Bridges, who was born in Brighton, England, and died in Washington. Of their union four children were born, namely: John Skedge, the subject of this sketch; Harry R., of Napa, Cal., Melville, who

died in Washington; and Amelia, wife of Davis Cheney, of Washington.

Coming with his parents by ox-team train to California when but seven years old, John Skedge Borrette was brought up in Honey Lake valley, where his parents decided to locate after being snowbound for the winter, and attended the Susanville schools. He assisted as soon as old enough in improving the ranch which his father purchased, obtaining a good knowledge of the various branches of farming when young, and also worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1870 he went with his parents to Elko county, Nev., and there followed mining and prospecting for a time. At Pennsylvania Hill he discovered eighteen ledges rich in ore, but had not sufficient money to develop the mines, the ore having to be hauled to Reno, so he sold out his interest, having first, however, organized a company to put up a mill. Returning to Susanville, he spent two years here, and in 1883 went to Whitman county, Wash., settling near Colfax, where he became owner of six hundred acres of land, and engaged in grain and stock raising. In 1903 he returned to Honey Lake valley, and here bought the old Fred Hines farm, lying three miles east of Susanville, and has since managed it with great success. It contains four hundred acres of land, over one-half of it being meadow, and well adapted for the raising of alfalfa and timothy. He also carries on a substantial business in feeding stock, and is interested in the Susanville creamery, of which he is one of the directors and the manager.

While in Washington Mr. Borrette organized the first Farmers' Telephone Company, put up the first pole line in that state for the use of farmers, and served as president and manager of the company for ten years, making it a success, and greatly benefiting the agricultural community. He also organized the Johnstonville Telephone Company, and was its first president, serving until his resignation.

In Susanville, Cal., Mr. Borrette married Nettie Bangham, who was born in Honey Lake valley, a daughter of Eber G. Bangham, of whom a sketch may be found on another page of this volume. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Bor-

rette has been blessed by the birth of three children, namely: Bessie, who died in Susanville, in 1903, at the age of sixteen years; Corinth, and Amelia A. Politically Mr. Borrette is actively identified with the Republican party. Fraternally he belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., and both he and Mrs. Borrette are members of the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

GEORGE W. WRIGHT. Successfully engaged in the prosecution of the independent calling upon which our great nation so largely depends is George W. Wright, a capable and skillful agriculturist of Clinton, and a substantial and respected citizen. His ranch is advantageously located one-half mile south of the village, and is well appointed and well kept, everything about the premises indicating the thrift, industry and keen judgment of its owner. A son of the late David Wright, he was born December 29, 1843, in Willshire, Van Wert county, Ohio. On the paternal side he is of Irish descent, and comes of patriotic stock, his grandfather, Cyrus Wright, having been born in Ireland, and after his emigration to the United States having served in the Revolutionary war, subsequently becoming a pioneer settler of Ohio.

Born in Ohio, David Wright was there brought up on a farm. In 1844, before Wisconsin was admitted to statehood, he moved to its first territorial capital, Belmont, Lafayette county, and was there engaged in the hotel business until burned out. Going then to Nebraska, he settled in Hamilton county, where he carried on general farming until his death. He married Mary Purdy, who was born in Ohio, of Scotch ancestors, and died in Honey Lake valley, at the home of her son, George W. She bore her husband four children, two of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: George W., the subject of this sketch; and Mrs. Catherine Hooks, of Jacksonville, Ore.

Less than a year old when his parents removed to Wisconsin, George W. Wright was brought up in Belmont, receiving limited educational advantages. In the spring of 1858, at the age of



fourteen years, he began to make his own way in the world, until 1865 farming on rented land. During the Civil war he offered his services to his country, enlisting in a Wisconsin regiment, but on account of a defect in his left eye he was not accepted. In 1865 he made a trip through the western states and territories, visiting Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, Iowa and Illinois. Returning to Wisconsin, he remained there until 1867, when he went to New York City to consult an oculist, who advised him to seek a warmer climate. Taking his advice, Mr. Wright came by way of the Isthmus to the Pacific coast, landing at San Francisco. Going thence to Dayton, Nev., he was for two years there employed in getting out wood for the quartz mills. Returning to this state in February, 1869, he worked in the Sacramento brickyards until the following November, when he went to Stokes cañon, Monterey county, and spent the winter.

Locating in what is now Glenn county in July, 1870, Mr. Wright pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land near St. John and began the improvement of a ranch, which he has since owned, it being now rented. In 1883 he located in Tehama county, buying out a homestead claim and subsequently purchasing adjoining land, and on his fine ranch of four hundred acres resumed his agricultural operations. Disposing of his Tehama county property he moved to Honey Lake valley in 1888 and bought his present farm of six hundred acres, which has since been improved by the erection of fences and comfortable and convenient farm buildings. Four hundred and sixty acres are under cultivation to hay and grain, and he makes a specialty of raising cattle and horses, his brand being W T, with which the cattle are branded on the right hip and the horses on the right shoulder. He also pays some attention to dairying, keeping forty or more head of a good grade of cows.

February 15, 1872, near St. John, Glenn county, Mr. Wright married Mrs. Frances (Springston) Senter, who was born in Lafayette county, Wis., a daughter of James Springston. A native of Missouri, Mr. Springston moved from there to Wisconsin, later going to Montgomery county, Texas, where he worked

as a blacksmith until his death. He married Elizabeth Goodrich, who was born in New York and died in Texas. The oldest of a family consisting of five girls, Frances Springston was brought up in Montgomery county, Texas, and there married for her first husband Charles David Senter. He died there in the prime of manhood, leaving her with two children, namely: Charles, a farmer living near Standish; and James, who died on the home farm in September, 1903. In 1869 Mrs. Senter came with her sons to Colusa county, to that part now included in Glenn county, and made her home with an aunt, Mrs. Martin Reager, until her marriage to Mr. Wright. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wright five children have been born, namely: Mrs. Ollie E. Cooper, living near here; Mrs. Ada L. Hart, of Susanville; John H.; Martin E.; and Mary E. A man of intelligence and public spirit, Mr. Wright has evinced much interest in advancing the educational interests of the different places in which he has lived, and helped build the first schoolhouse in his district in Glenn county, serving as school trustee while there, and subsequently serving in the same capacity in both Tehama and Lassen counties. He is a Socialist in his political views, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church.

---

WILLIAM A. SPERRY. Numbered among the well-known and respected citizens of Beckwith, Plumas county, is William A. Sperry, who as an industrious farmer and miner has acquired some wealth, and is now living retired from the active cares of business, although he is still identified with the industrial activities of the place. A son of Abel Sperry, he was born September 9, 1837, in New York state.

A native of the Empire state, Abel Sperry spent his earlier life there, being engaged principally in tilling the soil. In 1840, hoping to better his financial condition, he removed with his family to Wisconsin, which was then a territory. Taking up government land, he cleared a farm from the wilderness, and there spent the remainder of his life, dying at the age of sixty-





*J. A. Murray.*



five years. Politically he was a Whig in his younger days, but after the formation of the Republican party was one of its staunchest adherents. His wife, whose maiden name was Eliza Beckwith, was born in New York state, and died in 1859 in Wisconsin.

But a small child when his parents removed to Wisconsin, William A. Sperry was there reared, acquiring such education as was afforded by the pioneer subscription schools of that territory. At the age of fourteen years, fired by a youthful ambition to conquer all obstacles, he bought his time, and began the battle of life on his own account. After working as a farm hand for a while he sought new fields of labor, and for a number of seasons spent his winters in the Wisconsin pineries, in the summer rafting lumber down the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers to St. Louis, Mo. In the spring of 1863, he came by way of Panama to California. Locating in Sierra county, he was engaged in mining and prospecting at Pine Grove and Howland Flat camps for about eight years, being fairly successful in these operations. In addition, he also furnished lumber for mines, but this undertaking proved unfortunate, the companies failing, and were unable to pay him for his timber.

Disposing of his interests in that county in the fall of 1869, Mr. Sperry came to Plumas county, and here took up government land in the Sierra valley, about seven miles south of Beckwith. Improving the property, he engaged in ranching and stock-raising for many years, having a good farm of four hundred acres, from which he reaped a fair income. He was also identified with different mining companies, at one time owning fifteen hundred shares in the Franklin Consolidated mines of Plumas and Sierra counties. In 1893 he rented his ranch and built a residence in Beckwith, where he has since lived. He has continued in business, however, for one year running the hotel, subsequently working at the carpenter's trade, then managing a small live-ry stable, and for the past two years being engaged in the undertaking business.

July 16, 1869, Mr. Sperry married Anna McFarland, who was born in Canada, and came to California in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Sperry are

the parents of three children, namely: Nettie M., wife of S. B. Parish, of Beckwith; Nellie M., wife of George Cates, a farmer near Beckwith; and Lillie, wife of J. Duane, of Beckwith. Politically Mr. Sperry is a staunch Republican, and cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln. He takes great interest in local matters, and for a number of years served as constable. Fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Sierraville.

---

JOHN R. MURRAY. The mercantile interests of Greenville have a capable representative in Mr. Murray, who has been a resident of the place for more than a quarter of a century, and meanwhile has risen from a clerkship to the management of a large and flourishing business of his own. To an unusual degree he possesses energy and perseverance, and these qualities have enabled him, although he arrived in the town with only \$7.50, to attain independence and a position of influence among the moneyed men of Plumas county. In his store are to be found a general line of groceries, drugs, china, hardware, dry-goods, shoes and clothing, the whole forming a general store of recognized value as a trading place for everything needed in the home.

Descended from paternal and maternal ancestors who came from the highlands of Scotland, John R. Murray was born in Nova Scotia March 4, 1851, and as a boy alternated attendance at school with work on the home farm. The family were poor and the struggle to secure a livelihood was arduous, so that he was obliged to begin for himself when only fourteen years of age. Starting out as a clerk in a general store, he remained in the same place for ten years, and meanwhile acquired a thorough knowledge of everything pertaining to merchandising. At the age of twenty-four years he came from his native land to the more genial climate of California, and since has made his home in the west. After having clerked in San Francisco for two years, in 1877 he came to Plumas county and secured a position as clerk in a general store at Greenville, where he remained for three years. At the ex-

piration of that time he bought the soda water factory and operated the plant for a number of years, but in 1887 sold out and turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. By the purchase of a bankrupt stock of goods at a low figure, he secured a start in business and since then has established an important trade among the people of his town and the surrounding country. Besides the ownership of the store he has mining interests and other investments of a somewhat local nature.

The marriage of Mr. Murray was solemnized August 18, 1880, and united him with Miss Laura C. Blood, daughter of John N. Blood. Although born in Marysville, Mrs. Murray has spent practically her entire life within the limits of Plumas county, of which her parents were influential pioneers. The four children born of her marriage are Harold, Lucile, Kenneth and John R., Jr., all of whom remain at home and have been given excellent advantages in the local schools. The family are contributors to religious movements and take a warm interest in social affairs. Politically Mr. Murray is an active Republican, and through recognition of his party work was chosen postmaster, an office which he has filled for fifteen or more years. In fraternal relations he holds membership with Sincerity Lodge No. 132, F. & A. M., at Greenville; also Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., both of Susanville; further belongs to Islam Temple, N. M. S., of San Francisco, in which he holds a life membership, and with his wife maintains a warm interest in the work of the Eastern Star.

On April 18, 1906, Mr. Murray experienced the earthquake in San Francisco, and upon his arrival home started the relief fund in Indian valley for the benefit of the sufferers, which was responded to by the people most generously.

---

**JOHN M. GORHAM.** A man of enterprise and ability, John M. Gorham is actively identified with the business affairs of Sierra City, being proprietor of one of its leading undertaking establishments. A resident of the city for more

than thirty-five years, he has ever taken great interest in its industrial and financial growth, and has gladly aided all schemes for advancing its welfare. A son of George L. Gorham, he was born, October 27, 1835, in Indianapolis, Ind., of substantial Welsh stock, his paternal grandfather having been born in Wales.

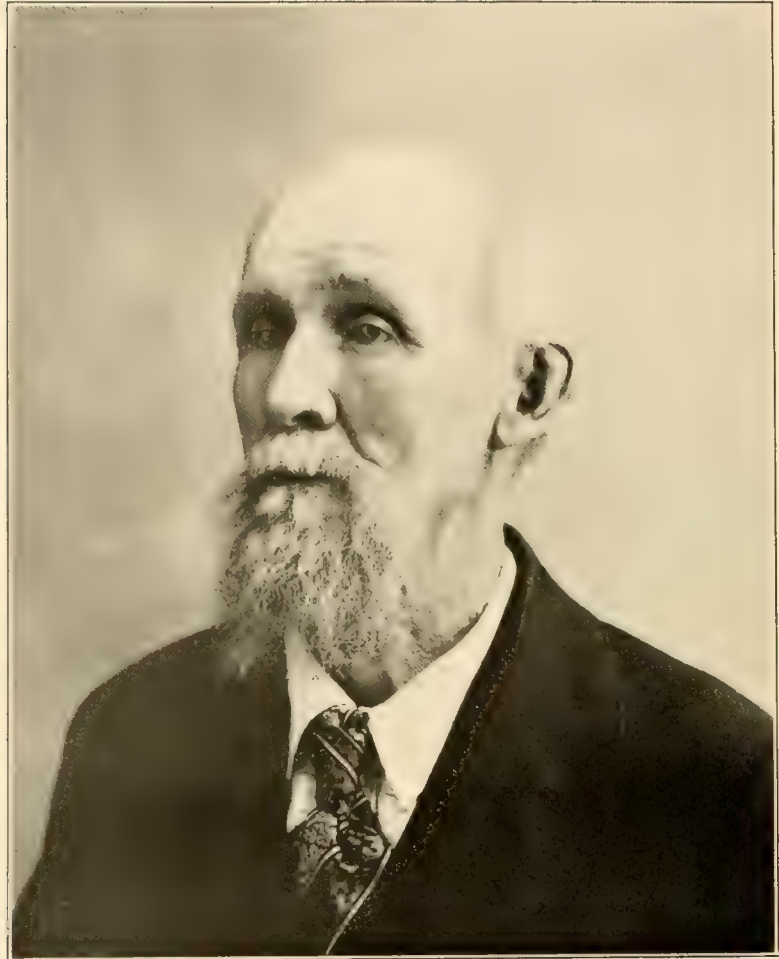
A native of Kentucky, George L. Gorham settled in Indianapolis, Ind., when a young man, and was thereafter a resident of that city, being actively employed as a brick mason until his death, at the age of sixty-three years. During the Civil war he served as a guard, rendering good service to his countrymen. He married Nancy Todd, who spent her entire life in Indiana, dying at the age of forty-three years, in 1849.

Leaving school when fifteen years old, John M. Gorham served an apprenticeship of three years at the blacksmith's trade, at which he subsequently worked in his native city, first as a journeyman, and then on his own account. Coming by way of the Isthmus of Panama to California in 1860, he located first at Grass Valley, where he followed mining and blacksmithing for nine years. Coming to Sierra City about 1870, he worked at his trade for about a year and a half, when he opened a blacksmith's shop, operating this until 1903, when he turned it over to his adopted son, D. W. Derwater, and has since confined his attention entirely to undertaking, which he had previously started, and in which he is meeting with good success. Mr. Gorham has always been more or less interested in mining and prospecting since locating in California, but has been only moderately successful in his ventures. He has acquired considerable property, however, and is the owner of four residences in this city, three of which he rents. Although so long a resident of the Pacific coast he has always been mindful of his early home and friends, which he has visited on four different occasions.

In Indianapolis, Ind., at the age of twenty-one years, Mr. Gorham married Amanda Tout, who was born in that city, and died in California in 1878. He subsequently married for his second wife May Gorham, who was also a native of Indiana. She lived but a few years after their mar-







*J. H. Denton*

riage, dying in December, 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Gorham had no children of their own, but they adopted a son, D. W. Derwater, who is now operating the blacksmith shop established by Mr. Gorham. Politically Mr. Gorham is an active and influential Republican, and has served three terms of four years each as supervisor, having first been appointed to fill a vacancy, after which he was elected to the position, at the end of that term being re-elected, and serving then from January, 1902, until January 1, 1906. During four years of the twelve which he served he was chairman of the board. He takes great interest in educational matters, and for a number of years has been school trustee. Fraternally he is a member of Lodge No. 260, I. O. O. F., and of Lodge No. 25, A. O. U. W., both of Sierra City.

---

**JAMES W. DENTEN.** Ranking high among the industrious and well-to-do agriculturists of the Mohawk valley is James W. Denten, whose fine ranch, lying about a mile from the village of Mohawk, compares favorably in its improvements and appointments with any in the locality. He is a general farmer, dairyman and stock-raiser, and also keeps a hotel, but has no bar in his house. A son of the late James C. Denten, he was born October 5, 1831, in Fountain county, Ind., where he grew to man's estate.

Born and brought up in Kentucky, James C. Denten left his native state when a young man, going first to Ohio, where he later enlisted as a soldier in the war of 1812, for his services therein receiving a land warrant for one hundred and sixty acres of land. He subsequently settled in Indiana, where he became the owner of a large tract of wild land, from which he cleared a good farm, which he managed successfully until his death, at the comparatively early age of fifty-four years. His wife, whose maiden name was Malinda Graham, was born in Ohio, and died, in 1866, in Indiana, aged seventy years.

Brought up on the home farm, James W. Denten obtained his early education in the pioneer schools of his day, and under his father's instruc-

tions became familiar with the various branches of agriculture. On coming of age he started for himself, going first to Iroquois county, Ill., where he worked as a farm hand, and became owner of some stock. Proceeding thence to Iowa, he took up land in Page county, and from it cleared and improved a farm, which he managed until 1862, when he rented it, and entered the service of his country. Enlisting August 23, 1862, in Company F, Twenty-third Iowa Volunteer Infantry, he spent the first winter in the Ozark mountains, looking after Marmaduke and his followers. Going then to Vicksburg, he subsequently took an active part in engagements at Champion Hills and Black River Bridge, and at the siege of Vicksburg. He was afterwards located in Jackson, Miss., then in New Orleans, from there going to Texas, where he assisted in taking Fort Esperanza. In the spring of 1864 his regiment was sent up the Red river with General Banks, and thence down the Mississippi river to Mobile, Ala., where he was stationed until the close of the war. Being then ordered with his comrades to Texas, he was mustered out of service at Harrisburg, that state, July 26, 1865, having served for three years, and although in several engagements escaping without injury.

Returning then to Iowa, where he left his wife and two babies when he enlisted, Mr. Denten resided there a short time, and then moved to Atchison county, Mo., where he bought land, and was engaged in general farming for a number of years. Selling out his possessions in the spring of 1876 he came to the Pacific coast, and after visiting Oregon and different places in California arrived in the Mohawk valley in October of that year. Pleased with the prospects, he rented land for a year, and then bought from the government a portion of the land now included in his home ranch, and has since resided here. In his farming operations he has been very successful, and from time to time has bought other land, having now five hundred and forty acres in his home ranch, two hundred acres being meadow and valley land, and the remainder timber land. He also owns and manages another ranch of one hundred and sixty acres of timber. He raises stock of a high grade, keeps an excellent dairy,

and as a general rancher is meeting with fine results.

January 3, 1858, in Page county, Iowa, Mr. Denten married Mary J. Groves, who was born in Ohio, and died October 27, 1877, just after settling in Plumas county. Eight children were born of their union, one of whom died in infancy, and seven are living, namely: William Jackson, of Boise City, Idaho, engaged in mining; John G., engaged in teaming at Mountain Home, Idaho; Joseph H., a miner and prospector, living in Baker City, Ore.; Willard F., of Washington; Viola A., at home; Cora E., wife of William Weseman, of Idaho; and Lillian, wife of Edward Burk, a ranchman in the Mohawk valley. Politically Mr. Denten is a Republican, and for eight years served as supervisor.

---

LOUIS THIBAUT. Distinguished not only for his honorable record in the Civil war, but as one of the leading agriculturists of Lassen county, and as a man of integrity and sound business principles, Louis Thibault, of Susanville, is especially worthy of representation in this volume. A son of the late Belloni Thibault, he was born in Quebec, Canada, June 6, 1847. His grandfather, Prosper Thibault, a life-long farmer in Quebec, came of French Huguenot stock. He became the immigrant ancestor of the Thibault family in America, like the Breton family, having been forced to leave France on account of political persecutions. A native of Quebec, Belloni Thibault followed the occupation to which he was reared, being engaged in tilling the soil until his death, in July, 1901. He married Mary Jacques, who was born in Quebec, and died in her native city in 1899. Of the twelve children that blessed their union, all survive, Louis being the first-born.

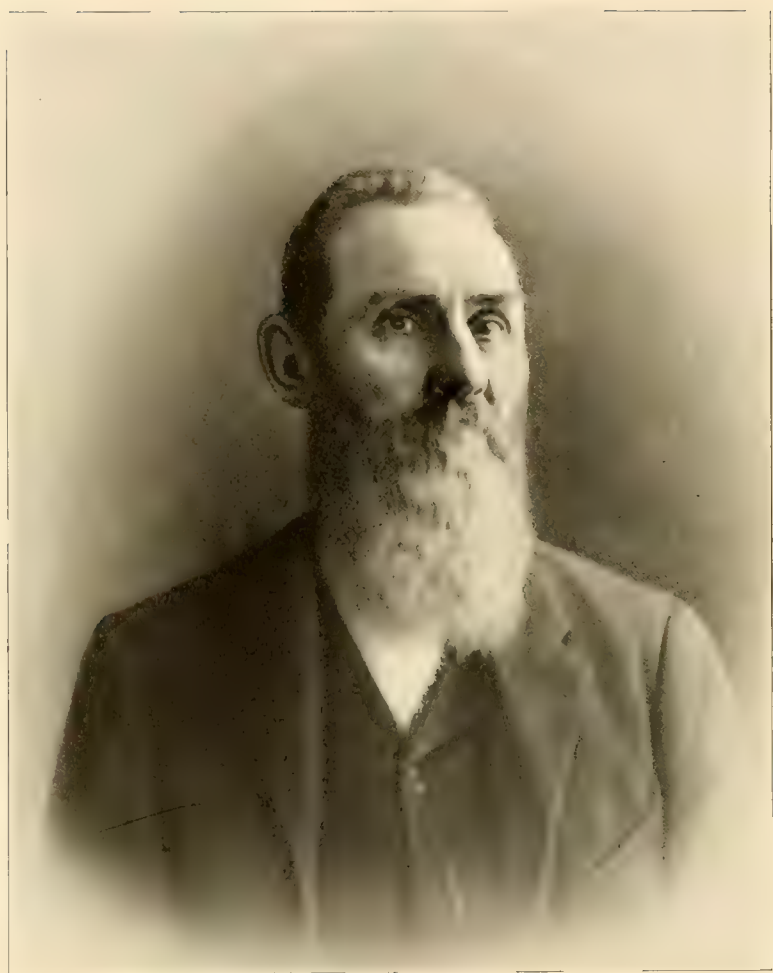
Obtaining the rudiments of an education in the district school, Louis Thibault left home when eleven years old and from that time has been self-supporting. He started from Quebec on board the steamer Merritt, which was bound for Cuba with a load of horses and provisions. The steamer was wrecked off the coast of Nova

Scotia and put into Halifax for repairs, and being too badly damaged to proceed on the trip the crew was paid off. Young Louis Thibault walked from there to St. John, New Brunswick, from there going as a stowaway to Eastport, Me., and continuing westward to Portland, Me., where he worked as a farm hand for a time. Returning to Quebec, he stayed there a brief time, and then proceeded to Buffalo, N. Y., where he served an apprenticeship at the machinist's trade. In 1861 he went to East Troy, N. Y., and in the fall of that year offered his services to his adopted country. Enlisting in Company D, Eleventh New York Regulars, Mr. Thibault was first located on Governor's Island, and subsequently, under General McClellan, took part in several important engagements, including the battle of Nashville, Tenn., Vicksburg, and Richmond, Va. At the latter city, his term of enlistment having expired, he veteraned, and campaigned through Virginia and North Carolina, serving until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. After a short visit at his Canadian home he returned to the United States, and at once enlisted in the Fourteenth New York Regiment, U. S. A., for service against the Indians, and came by way of Panama to California. On arriving in San Francisco the regiment was split up and Mr. Thibault was assigned to Company A, Ninth United States Infantry, and served under General Crook at Fort Bidwell, where he assisted in building the first camp. He took part in the Piute Indian war, and afterwards, in 1868, was mustered out of service at Fort Bidwell.

Locating immediately in Horse Lake valley, Mr. Thibault purchased land, and for a number of years was engaged in general ranching and stock-raising. Disposing of that ranch in 1886, he moved to eastern Oregon, entered land in Grant county, on Silvies river, and improved a valuable ranch of six hundred and forty acres, which he still owns. He labored with characteristic energy, erected a fine residence and good farm buildings, and engaged extensively in stock-raising and dairying, for which the farm was well adapted, having fine bottom lands for raising hay, and being well watered by springs of







Wm Bain

clear, ice-cold water. He kept a dairy of forty cows, making a specialty of manufacturing butter of a superior grade. Two years after the death of his father-in-law, Sampson Williams, in October, 1901, Mr. Thibault came to Susanville and bought the Williams estate, which adjoins the town on the west. Here he has two hundred acres of fertile land, irrigated by water from the Susan river, and is continuing his farming operations with satisfactory results.

Mr. Thibault has been twice married, first, in Susanville, to Etta Shumway, who was born in Minnesota, and died in Oakland, Cal., leaving one child, Winfield Scott; for a second wife he married, in Susanville, Nellie Williams, who was born in Marshall county, Iowa. Her father, the late Sampson Williams, was born in Charleston, S. C., a son of Victor Levan Williams. He migrated westward when young, locating first in Indiana, then in Johnson county, Iowa, and later in Marshall county. In 1861 he came across the plains with his family to Lassen county, and located near Susanville on the Williams ranch, which he bought in 1868, residing here until his death, in 1899, at the age of seventy-five years. His wife, whose maiden name was Malinda J. Wood, was born in Harding county, Ky., and now resides in Susanville. She has three children living, Mrs. Thibault being the second in order of birth. Mr. and Mrs. Thibault have one child, Blanche, the wife of Bert Troxell, of Susanville. Mr. and Mrs. Troxell have one son, Louis F. Politically Mr. Thibault is an uncompromising Republican, and while living in Grant county, Ore., served as school trustee, and for awhile was postmaster at Madeline, Lassen county. At the age of twenty-four years he was made a Mason, and is now a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; and of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M. Both he and his wife belong to Hesperian Lodge No. 112, O. E. S.; and to Amaranth Lodge, Honey Lake Court No. 1, of which Mrs. Thibault is treasurer.

---

**WILLIAM MILTON CAIN.** At an early period in the settlement of America the family represented by this pioneer of Lassen county be-

came established in the colony of Virginia and later generations moved still further south. George C., son of Robert, was born and reared in South Carolina, but became an early settler of Missouri, where he improved a farm in Washington county. During 1859, accompanied by his wife and children, he made the overland journey to California via the Humboldt river and Beckwith Pass. After a year in the Santa Clara valley he removed to San Joaquin county and took up farm pursuits, remaining there until his death in 1868, at fifty-five years of age. Before leaving Missouri he had met and married Abigail Cole, who was born in Kentucky and at seven years of age accompanied her parents to Missouri, where her father, Aquilla Cole, became a pioneer farmer of Washington county. After the death of her husband she continued to reside in California and now makes Pacific Grove her home, enjoying fair health for one of such great age (ninety-five years). Of her family of eleven children four are now living, William Milton being the eldest of the number. Born on the homestead in Washington county, Mo., December 20, 1835, he early began to assist in the clearing of the land and when he could be spared from home he was allowed to attend a subscription school, conducted in a log building, equipped with slab benches and the other primitive furniture of those days.

The marriage of Mr. Cain was solemnized in St. Francois county, Mo., January 3, 1858, and united him with Miss Margaret Mitchell, a native of Washington county, that state, and a daughter of Alfred and Iris (Pinson) Mitchell. Her father, who was a Kentuckian by birth, moved to Missouri during the early period of that state's settlement and remained a farmer there until his death. In that county he met and married a daughter of Aaron Pinson, a Kentuckian who ranked among the very earliest settlers of Washington county; Mrs. Iris Mitchell was born and reared in that county and remained a resident of Missouri until death. Of her five children three survive. Mrs. Cain was fourth in order of birth and is the only one in California. Born of her marriage are seven children, namely: George, who lives in Reno,



Nev., and owns a farm near Standish; Frank, residing at Susanville; Mrs. Mollie Meylert, of Susanville; Charles, who conducts a meat business in Reno; Fred, a rancher by occupation and a resident of Susanville; Lillian, who died at sixteen years; and William, who is engaged in farming in this valley.

It was on the 10th of May, 1859, when Mr. Cain started for California with wagons and oxen, bringing with him a herd of cattle, and traveling via St. Joseph, up the Platte river, turning off at Soda Springs, following the Humboldt route and on to Honey lake, where he arrived on the 11th of October after a safe and uneventful trip. The winter that followed was the most severe he has ever seen in this region and many of his cattle were lost before spring reached the valley. During the summer he farmed land and in October took a bunch of stock to the Sacramento river in Tehama county, but in the spring of 1861 returned to Susanville via the Hat creek route. Soon thereafter he rented a tract of land near Janesville, in the southern part of Lassen county, and there gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. During 1867 he purchased a farm of four hundred and twenty acres one and one-quarter miles north of Janesville, where he conducted a dairy of sixty cows and raised hay for feed. In those days the milk was put in pans and the cream skimmed by hand; each day from fifty to sixty pounds of butter were churned, and the product was sold in Virginia City at about fifty cents per pound. Durham cows were used exclusively, and it was said that he had the finest herd of dairy cattle in Lassen county. After having conducted a profitable industry for years he left the farm and in 1881 moved to Susanville, in order that his children might enjoy desired educational advantages. There he conducted a livery business for a year and then bought one hundred acres adjoining town on the south. Fifteen acres of the land were in an orchard, while the balance he cleared and devoted to the raising of grain and hay, his specialty being alfalfa. Eventually the property was sold to a son and he now lives retired from active cares, and, in the possession of a compe-

tency sufficient for his needs, is passing the twilight of his busy existence in Susanville.

---

HENRY SNYDER. As one of the proprietors of the Lassen Flour Mills, being junior member of the firm of Hall & Snyder, Henry Snyder is carrying on a thriving manufacturing business, his plant being the oldest and best known of any in the county. He is a man of genuine worth, and during his long residence in Johnstonville has won the confidence and esteem of his fellow-townsmen in a marked degree, and is eminently deserving of the high regard and esteem in which he is held. A son of Jacob Snyder, he was born June 20, 1834, in Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio. His grandfather, Nicholas Snyder, was born and reared in Pennsylvania.

Born in 1801, in Chambersburg, Pa., Jacob Snyder grew to manhood on his father's farm, there becoming familiar with agricultural pursuits. He subsequently removed to Wooster, Ohio, where he followed shoemaking for a few years. Taking advantage of cheap lands farther west, he went to Indiana, settling in Elkhart county, where he was employed in general farming until his death, at the age of fifty-three years. He married Fannie Layhman, who was born in Pennsylvania, and died, at the age of sixty-four years, in Indiana. Of the thirteen children born of their union, twelve grew to years of maturity, and five are living, Henry, the subject of this sketch, being the seventh child in order of birth, and the only one in California. One son, Jeremiah, served in the Civil war, belonging to the Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

At the age of eight years Henry Snyder accompanied his parents to Indiana, and as soon as old enough helped his father to clear a farm from the dense wilderness in which the family settled, the land being situated on the St. Joseph river. He received such educational advantages as were offered by the common schools of that day, and at the age of twenty years began learning the miller's trade in the Elkhart Mills, working as an apprentice for eighteen months. In

1855 he went to Decorah, Iowa, and from there to Freeport, where he completed his trade. Joining a party bound for Pike's Peak in 1859, he started with an ox-team train across the plains, but meeting many returning from the Peak the little band became discouraged and decided to change their plans and come to California instead. Going up the Platte river, they took advantage of Sublet's cut-off, and came along Bear river to Tuolumne county. Stopping while on the way at Virginia City, Mr. Snyder drove the first wagon into that city, which was then but a mass of boulders. There was great excitement there at the time on account of the finding of some rich ore, and he was offered two hundred feet of Comstock ledge for his three yoke of oxen. Not realizing the value of the rocky ground he refused the offer and proceeded with his party to Tuolumne county, where he remained until the fall of 1860. Returning east then by way of Panama, he carried on milling in Iowa for five years. In 1865 he again crossed the plains with ox-teams, locating in Butte county near Cherokee Flat, and was there employed in lumbering and milling for three years, working in the mills belonging to Senator Perkins.

In 1871, after spending a winter in mining pursuits in Plumas county, Mr. Snyder came to Lassen county, and for two years was an employe in the Lassen Flour Mills in Johnstonville. In 1873 he purchased a half interest in the plant, and has since carried on a flourishing business in partnership with Mr. Hall. The mill is four stories in height, and under the management of its present proprietors has been entirely remodeled, having been changed from a burr mill to a full roller process plant, which is operated by water power and is equipped with the most approved machinery.

In Winneshiek county, Iowa, Mr. Snyder married Mary E. Heckert, who was born in Missouri, and died in 1865, while crossing the plains, her body being buried at the California crossing of the Platte river. She bore her husband four children, namely: William, of Goldfield, Colorado; Mrs. Fannie M. Heffner, a widow, living in Butte county; Libbie Alice, who died at the age of twenty-four years; and Platte, a twin of

Libbie Alice, who died on the plains when an infant.

September 17, 1879, near Johnstonville, Mr. Snyder married Mrs. Mattie (Powers) McColm, who was born in Warren county, Ill., a daughter of John Milton Powers. She comes of substantial Irish ancestry, her paternal grandfather, John M. Powers, having been born in Dublin, Ireland. He immigrated to America when young, settling first in Ohio, from there removing to Illinois and settling on a farm near Galesburg, where he was an extensive agriculturist and a large landholder. He served as a soldier in the Black Hawk war. John Milton Powers was born in Ohio, but moved with the family to Illinois, and commenced life for himself as a farmer near Galesburg. In 1861 he came across the plains with his wife and eight children, locating in Plumas county, near Greenville. In 1864 he went to the Sierra valley, thence to Colusa county, where he resided several years, although his last days were spent with Mr. and Mrs. Snyder in Johnstonville. Mr. Powers married Martha Jane Riley, a daughter of John Riley. She was born in Illinois, and died in Greenville, Plumas county, in 1863. She was the mother of eight children, one of whom, Colby Powers, served in the Civil war, and died from wounds received while in the army. In 1861 Mattie Powers came with the family to California, and on October 8, 1865, in Greenville, married William Bascom McColm, who was born in Ohio, went to Pike's Peak in 1859, from there coming to California. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits, being an expert bookkeeper and accountant. He died October 9, 1876, being burned in the Plattville hotel. Two children were born of their union, one of whom is living, James D., engaged in mining at Bull Frog, Nev. Politically Mr. Snyder is a loyal Democrat, and served one term as supervisor, being chairman of the board. Fraternally he is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M.; of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; and of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T. Mrs. Snyder is a woman of culture and talent, possessing great artistic ability. She belongs to the

Order of the Eastern Star, being a charter member of the Janesville Lodge, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

GEORGE F. MYERS. As the name would indicate the Myers family is of German origin, and the first representative in the United States was the grandfather, John Myers, who settled in the land of the free when a young man. In his native land he followed gardening, but in New York state, where he lived for many years, he carried on farming exclusively. During his latter years he removed to Illinois, in which state his children had taken up their homes, and there his earth life came to a close when he was sixty years of age. The father, John J. Myers, was born on the homestead farm in New York state, and in performing his share of the duties pertaining thereto he became an all-around agriculturist, well fitted to take responsibilities in his own behalf at an early age. In 1836, when Illinois was still considered a part of the frontier, he went to the new country and took up government land near Naperville. Settling down to the life with which he was most familiar, he carried on farming there the remainder of his life, passing away at the age of ninety-four years. His marriage united him with Lorilla Stolp, who was also descended from German ancestors, although both herself and her father were natives of New York state. Mrs. Stolp was born in New Hampshire. Mrs. Myers located in the middle west the same year in which her husband located in Illinois, 1836, and her death occurred on the homestead in the latter state.

Born in DuPage county, Ill., January 15, 1837, George F. Myers passed his boyhood years upon the farm and was given a substantial common-school education. The desire to seek a home in new lands seemed to be inherent in the blood of the family and George F., in 1858, when twenty-one years of age, left home and friends and came to California. By way of Panama he finally reached the state, and at Howland Flat, Sierra county, he engaged in mining for six

years. From there he went to the Plumas Eureka mine, where for four years he worked for wages. Mining finally became less alluring and in the spring of 1869 he settled on government land six miles southeast of Beckwith, and not far from Kettle, which latter town is his post-office and market place. Here besides forty acres of timberland he has eight hundred acres of excellent land, all in the valley and improved with good buildings, barns, etc. For over thirty-seven years he had made his home on this property, and in the meantime has become known as one of the extensive ranchers, stock-raisers and dairymen in the valley.

The lady whom Mr. Myers chose as his wife was Delia M. Sharkey, a native of Ireland, who came to America in 1866, when nineteen years of age. She came to Plumas county, Cal., in 1869, and here it was that on April 10, 1871, she became the wife of Mr. Myers. Eight children blessed their marriage, but of the number two are deceased. Named in order of birth the children are as follows: Benjamin F., a rancher living in the district; Katherine M., a teacher at Johnsville; George J., a stock-raiser; Elizabeth, who has been attending commercial school but is now at home; Annie V., a teacher in this district; Francis P., living at home; and Winnieford and Mary, both of whom died in early childhood.

---

AUGUSTUS CASSIUS HUNSINGER, senior member of the firm of Hunsinger & Wood, was born at Burnt Prairie, White county, Ill., November 13, 1856, a son of Benjamin F. Hunsinger, a farmer. Early in the '60s Benjamin F. Hunsinger crossed the plains with ox-teams, accompanied by his wife and three children, and after journeying for six months arrived at Indian Valley, Cal., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for many seasons. In 1889 he came to Susanville, and here resided until his death, in 1899. His wife, whose maiden name was Electra Gillison, was born in White county, Ill., and now resides at Fort Jones, Cal. Of the six children born of their union four are







WILLIAM GERIG

*Sarah E. Gerig.*

living, Augustus Cassius being the third child in order of birth. Beginning life for himself when of age, Mr. Hunsinger engaged in teaming, for ten years driving for Nevells, of Plumas Eureka Mine. Locating in Susanville in 1885, he embarked in the butchering business, his market being on the same street upon which his present place of business is located. Twice has he been burned out, but each time he has rebuilt, and has added up-to-date improvements. The firm of Hunsinger & Wood has one of the neatest and most completely fitted markets in the city, with a good refrigerator, and all the requisites for supplying their patrons with the best possible service. The ice-house, with a capacity of forty tons, is in the rear of the market, and nearby is the large packing house and electric-power establishment, while the slaughter house is a mile and a half out of the city. This firm carries on an extensive pork packing business, and has the well-deserved reputation of producing and curing the finest hams and bacon in the county.

At Plumas Eureka Mine, in 1883, Mr. Hunsinger married Fannie Woodward, who was born in the Mohawk valley, Plumas county, a daughter of George Woodward, now residing in Johnsville, Cal. Mr. and Mrs. Hunsinger are the parents of six children, namely: Jessie P., of Oakland, Cal.; Lola, Martha, Willa, Leland and Alice. Politically Mr. Hunsinger is a Democrat, and for the past fifteen years has been a member of the board of school trustees, serving in 1900, when the new brick public school building was erected. Fraternally he is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. and A. M., of Lassen Chapter, R. A. M., and of the Rebekahs, and is past grand of the Odd Fellows lodge, of which he is a member. Mrs. Hunsinger is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and one of its active workers.

---

WILLIAM GERIG. Among the self-made men of Lassen county, no name stood higher in the estimation of the people than that of the late William Gerig, who began his career in life at the foot of the ladder of success, without other

resources than his own indomitable will and sturdy industry. From this humble position he worked his way steadily upward, becoming recognized as one of the representative agriculturists of northern California, owning and occupying a finely cultivated and well improved ranch in Big valley. A native of Europe, he was born in 1847, in Switzerland, where he received his elementary education.

At the age of twelve years, William Gerig began to be self-supporting. Going to France, he spent a year in that country, and just as he was entering his "teens" emigrated to the United States, locating in St. Louis, Mo. In 1861 he came by way of the Isthmus of Panama to California, and for more than ten years worked on a dairy farm, acquiring a thorough knowledge of its management. Going to Lassen county in 1872, he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land lying west of Bieber, improved it, and for six years carried on general farming and dairying. Disposing of that property in 1878, he purchased six hundred acres of wild land in Big valley, and by dint of persevering labor and good management improved a fine dairy ranch, on which he resided until his death, February 11, 1898. He met with excellent success as a farmer and dairyman, accumulating a handsome property, and as a man of sterling worth and upright character was respected throughout the community.

December 9, 1872, Mr. Gerig married Sarah E. Carmichael, who was born in Iowa, a daughter of Moses A. Carmichael. Mr. Carmichael was born and reared in Pennsylvania, and as a young man went to Iowa, subsequently becoming a pioneer of Madison county. In 1870 he came across the plains with his family to California, settling in Solano county at first, but three months later removing to Big valley. For two years he was there employed in ranching, after which he operated a sawmill for a quarter of a century, giving up his business about four years prior to his death. He married Martha A. Gardner, who was born in Ohio, their marriage being solemnized in Iowa.

Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Gerig eleven children were born: William, born November



12, 1873, now living near the home farm, married Grace Criss, and they have one child, Mildred; Lena, born November 4, 1875, first married Charles Lyons, by whom she had one child, Rupert, and later married Daniel Fox, of Big Valley, by whom she also has one child, Daniel; Nancy, born February 28, 1878, married Abraham Rowley, of the state of Washington, and they have three children, Pearl, Abraham and an infant; Millie, born January 7, 1880, is the wife of Frederick Waters of southern California; Charles, born October 5, 1881, lives in the state of Washington; Henry is deceased; Emma was born March 9, 1886; Eatha is deceased; Birdie was born August 13, 1891; Peter, April 18, 1893; and Keturah, October 14, 1895. Mrs. Gerig is an accomplished business woman, and since the death of her husband has managed the home ranch of three hundred and twenty acres most skilfully and ably. Politically Mr. Gerig was a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, belonging to both the lodge and the encampment at Bieber. .

---

ISAAC NEWTON JONES. Occupying a prominent position among the more intelligent, enterprising and active citizens of Lassen county is Isaac Newton Jones, of Susanville. Possessing sound judgment and good executive ability, he has been an important factor in advancing the agricultural and industrial prosperity of town and county, and is now rendering good service as supervisor of his district. A native of Ohio, he was born in Harrison county, near Cadiz, October 16, 1838, a son of James P. Jones. His paternal grandfather, Isaac Jones, born and reared in Wales, immigrated to the United States, and settled first in Pennsylvania, from there going to Ohio and locating as a pioneer farmer near Cadiz.

Born in Pennsylvania, James P. Jones removed with his parents to Harrison county, Ohio, and there learned the cooper's trade, which he first followed in Harrison county. He after-

wards had a cooper's shop in Zanesville, Ohio, for a time, but sold out and returned to Cadiz. In 1842 he made a trip to Iowa, and for two years was a resident of Lee county. Returning to Ohio, he remained there two years, but in 1844 again turned his footsteps westward, taking his family to Iowa, where he improved a farm. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Oregon, and for a while was employed in mining at Jacksonville. Not very successful, he came to California, locating as a miner in Yreka. He subsequently lived in Red Bluff for a short time, and then located in Honey Lake valley, where he resided until 1867. Returning east in that year, he remained in Henry county, Iowa, until his death, in 1903, at the venerable age of eighty-nine years. He was an honest, upright man, and an active member of the Methodist Church. He married Lucy Hefling, who was born in Ohio, and died in Iowa in 1848. Her father, John Hefling, was born in Scotland, immigrated to this country, locating in Pennsylvania, and then in Ohio, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits the remainder of his life. He was a man of deep religious convictions, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

The oldest of a family of four children, two of whom are living, Isaac Newton Jones was but six years of age when the family migrated to Iowa, where he was reared and educated, attending the district school and Mount Pleasant Academy. After the death of his mother, when he was ten years old, he went to live on a farm with his grandfather and an uncle on the paternal side. At the age of sixteen years, being energetic, ambitious and industrious, he started in life for himself, renting land and carrying on general farming for four years. In 1859 he started with a mule-team train for Pike's Peak, going as far as Denver, when he decided to continue westward to the coast. Following the old emigrant trail to Salt Lake City, he came by the Carson route to California, being ninety days journeying from the Missouri river to Yreka. After a few months in that place he spent two years as a ranchman near Red Bluff, and then, in 1862, went by way of Honey Lake valley to Humboldt, Nev., where he remained two years,

being engaged for six months of that time in mercantile pursuits and eighteen months in the hotel business. Coming to Susanville in 1864 he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land lying one and one-half miles east of the town, and the following two years was engaged in grain raising. Going then to the Tules, he purchased what is known as the Gibson place, and embarked in the stock business, for four years raising cattle and sheep. Selling out, he spent a year in Susanville. He then bought land at Willow Creek, purchased a large band of sheep, and for seven years made this a specialty, but his venture was not successful. Returning to Susanville he purchased forty acres and engaged in horticultural pursuits, having a good-bearing orchard of five acres just north of the city. He has since sold off a part of this land, but has eighteen acres left, which he is managing most profitably.

March 4, 1888, in Susanville, Mr. Jones married Elvira (Tally) Sturgiss, who was born in Quincy, Ill. Her father, David Tally, moved from old Virginia, his native state, to Adams county, Ill., where he owned and operated a mill until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Neal, was born in the east, and died in Jackson county, Ore. She bore her husband two children, namely: William, of Gridley, Cal.; and Elvira, now Mrs. Jones. In 1862 Elvira Tally came by way of Panama to San Francisco, from there going to Jackson county, Ore. In November, 1887, she located in Susanville, and the following March was united in marriage with Mr. Jones. By a former marriage Mrs. Jones has two children, namely: Frederick Sturgiss, a stockman, living near Jacksonville, Ore.; and William Sturgiss, residing near Albany, Ore. Politically Mr. Jones is an earnest supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and is active in local affairs. In May, 1904, he was appointed by Governor Pardee supervisor of District No. 1 to fill a vacancy, and in the fall of that year was nominated to that office on the Republican ticket, and elected by a handsome majority. He has also served for the past six years as horticultural commissioner for Lassen county. Fraternally he has been a

member of Silver Star Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., for more than thirty-five years, and both he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs, of which Mrs. Jones is past grand. She is a most estimable woman, and an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

**FRANK FERDINAND PECK.** Noteworthy among the active and enterprising citizens of Plumas county is Frank Ferdinand Peck, who as manager of the Plumas Commercial Company holds an assured position among the influential business men of Beckwith. He is a native of northern California, his birth having occurred November 22, 1865, at Howland Flat, Sierra county. His father, the late William De Bell Peck, was born and reared in Kentucky, but became a pioneer settler of California, where he spent his last years, dying while in the prime of life. Further mention of the family may be found elsewhere in this volume.

His parents moving to the Sierra valley, five miles west of Loyalton, in 1870, Frank F. Peck was there reared and educated, attending first the public schools and subsequently a business college in San Francisco, after which he took a course in civil engineering in the Scranton, Pa., International Correspondence School. Completing his studies in 1889, he was employed for two or three years as clerk and bookkeeper, subsequently being agent for a railway company. Locating in Beckwith in 1899, he established himself as a merchant, opening a store, which he managed successfully for four years. In 1903 he had the business incorporated under its present name, some of the leading ranchmen becoming interested in it, capitalizing it at \$50,000, with himself and brother as the principal stockholders, and of the Plumas Commercial Company Mr. Peck has since been the manager, a position for which he is well qualified. He has also other interests, being one of the shareholders of the Sierra Mercantile Company of Loyalton, of which his brother, W. O. Peck, is manager. Mr. Peck, with characteristic enterprise, is one of the projectors of a proposed electric railway extending from Beck-

with to Sierraville, and is working hard to get the right of way, which has not yet been granted.

November 7, 1894, Mr. Peck married Eva M. Millar, who was born in the Sierra valley, Sierra county. Politically he is an uncompromising Democrat, and from 1895 until after the election of William McKinley as president was registrar of the land office at Susanville, leaving the position with a clean record when his successor was appointed. Fraternally he is a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith, which he served as master for three years.

---

**NORMAN JACKSON BARRY.** Back in the early days of American history the representatives of the Barry family showed themselves to be men of courage, patriotic spirit and high principles of honor, and the examples they left for their posterity have been emulated by each generation in its turn. During the Revolutionary war John K. Barry left his plow and took up arms in defense of his native land, becoming one of those ardent, self-sacrificing patriots to whose devotion the independence of the United States may be attributed. A native of North Carolina, he made that colony his lifelong home and there also his son and namesake was born and reared, but the latter established the family fortunes in another part of the country when he removed to Missouri and took up farm pursuits with the wheelwright's trade. Barry county, Mo., is named after this family.

Among the children of John K. Barry, Jr., was a son, John N., who was born in St. Charles county, Mo., and grew to manhood upon a farm in that then frontier region. At the time of the war with Mexico he enlisted in a Missouri regiment, but before called into action the war ended and no further soldiers were needed. During 1849 he crossed the plains to California, where for a few years he tried his luck in the mines of Placer county. In journeying back to his old home he traveled through Old Mexico to Vera Cruz and thence across the gulf and north to Missouri. Not long after his return home he married Mary V. Garrett, who was born in Bowl-

ing Green, Ky., and removed to Missouri with her father, James Garrett, a Kentuckian and a member of an old and honored family.

After having followed farm pursuits in Missouri for some years John N. Barry crossed the plains to California with ox-teams, and accompanied by his wife and four children. On reaching Honey Lake valley he settled on a tract of wild land, but later removed to Shasta county, and after six years there he returned to Honey lake. Settling near Janesville he bought a ranch that still is known as the old Barry place. On this homestead his wife died in 1903, aged seventy-five years, and he passed away in August of the following year, at the age of eighty-two. All of his children still survive, namely: Eliza, Mrs. E. E. Rhinehart, of Oakland; Mrs. Nancy B. Bailey and Mrs. Lucy C. Kingsbury, both of Susanville; Norman Jackson, attorney-at-law of Susanville; and John Thomas, a farmer at Standish. The next to the youngest of the family was Norman J., a native of Callaway county, Mo., born June 21, 1861. His earliest recollections are associated with California, whither the family removed during the summer of 1862. It was the ambition of his parents to give their children good educations and after he had completed the studies of the district schools he was sent in 1881 to Santa Rosa, where he matriculated in the Pacific Methodist College, and continued in the classical course until 1884. On his return to Lassen county he began to teach school and later was made principal of the Susanville public school.

While carrying on educational work Mr. Barry devoted his leisure hours and vacation seasons to the study of law and in 1892 was admitted to the bar. During the same year he was elected district attorney for a term of two years and at the expiration of the time he was re-elected for four years, continuing in the office until January, 1899. During his incumbency of the position he had one important murder case, in addition to numerous cases of cattle stealing, and other cases under both the civil and criminal law. On the expiration of his second term he took up the private practice of law, in which he has met with a success worthy of his ability and ambitions.







IRVIN SHEPARD

The marriage of Mr. Barry united him with Miss Marietta Hardin, who was born and reared at Petaluma, Cal., and is a niece of Col. J. A. Hardin, known as the cattle king of Nevada. Her father, Andrew H. Hardin, was a Kentuckian by birth and a member of an old family of that state. During an early day of California's settlement he came west and now makes his home at Lakeville, Sonoma county. Mr. and Mrs. Barry are the parents of three children, Ethel, Mardis and Hardin. Stanch in his allegiance to the policy of the Democratic party, Mr. Barry takes a warm interest in local politics and served efficiently as chairman of the county central committee. In fraternal relations he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, his membership being with Silver Star Lodge No. 135, in which he is past grand. In addition he holds office as district deputy grand moderator, and is further actively connected with the Order of Rebekahs, to which also his wife belongs.

---

**IRVIN SHEPARD.** There is a peculiar interest attached to the history of the pioneers of any part of our great Union, and more particularly is that true of that part of it with which we are connected. Those who came into California in the early period of its settlement were for the most part brave, sturdy fellows, full of vim and enterprise. Among this number was the late Irvin Shepard of Adin, who for many years carried on a prosperous business in this section of the state, being extensively employed in the manufacture of flour. A man of honest integrity, upright in his dealings with others, he achieved success by unremitting toil, directed by sound business principles, and throughout the community in which he resided was held in high regard. Mr. Shepard was born November 4, 1826, in Byron, Genesee county, N. Y., and died at his home, in Adin, Cal., March 29, 1899, leaving besides his immediate family a host of friends and acquaintances to mourn his loss.

When Irvin Shepard was a small child his parents removed first to Ohio, then a frontier state, and subsequently went to Wisconsin,

where he completed his school life and likewise learned the miller's trade. Crossing the plains to California in 1857, he lived in various places in the state, working generally at his trade, and seeing much of the rough side of pioneer life. For nine years, in partnership with H. I. Wells, his brother-in-law, he operated a ranch in the Big Shasta valley, also carrying on a dairy business. Prior to this, from 1863 to 1870, he followed his trade in Ashland, Ore. In 1879, in company with other men of enterprise and pluck, he established a flour mill at Little Shasta, where he remained nine years. Selling out in 1888, Mr. Shepard came to Adin, and in partnership with J. E. Niles bought a mill, and was here engaged in the manufacture of flour until his death, carrying on an exceedingly profitable business as head of the well-known firm of Shepard & Niles.

In 1870 in Ashland, Ore., Mr. Shepard married Almeda L. Helman, who was born in 1850 near Wooster, Ohio, and was brought by her parents, A. D. and Martha J. Helman, to the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus of Panama in 1854. They settled in Ashland, Ore., where her father still resides, her mother dying in 1881. Of the three children that blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Shepard, the eldest, Edwin, born in 1873, passed to the higher life in 1877; the two living are Martha Ann and Raymond, the latter at home. The daughter is the wife of Charles D. Auble, of Big Valley, Cal., and is the mother of two children, Thelma and Gwendolyn. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Shepard, who still retains an interest in the flour mill, has erected a beautiful residence in Adin. She is an accomplished business woman, capable and well informed, and is held in high esteem by her friends and neighbors. Politically Mr. Shepard was identified with the Republican party, but was never an aspirant for office.

---

**CHARLES BARHAM.** The history of the Barham family in America antedates the Revolutionary war, in which struggle an ancestor of Charles Barham, of Standish, Lassen county, Cal., served his country. Charles Barham was



born in Kentucky, June 13, 1836, but was taken in childhood to Missouri, where he was reared, obtaining an education in the public schools, and where, in 1856, his marriage to Martha Ann Courtney was solemnized. She is a native of the south, and the daughter of Jeremiah and Rebecca Courtney. In 1857 Mr. Barham brought his family across the plains to California, the journey hither requiring five months. Reaching this state he located at Forest City, where he engaged in mining and farming for a time, then removed to Hansonville, in Yuba county, and for two years thereafter followed peddling. In 1864 he went to Honey Lake valley and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land at the head of the valley, unimproved, sage-brush land, and here he entered upon the cultivation and improvement of his property, erecting a comfortable home, barns and outbuildings, and engaged in the raising of grain. Later he settled upon another new tract of land which he improved and operated until 1891. Nine children were born to him and his wife, viz.: Thomas L., of Johnstonville; Sarah R., who married John Lowe, and later died near Buntingville; Irene Katherine, the wife of Bristo Rice, residing near Clinton; Mary Belle, the wife of George Davy, residing near Clinton; Robert Lee, a farmer near Standish; Lewis Jeremiah, a farmer in the vicinity of Clinton; James Preston, living near Spoonville; Augusta Clyde; and Charles Courtney, living in Standish. Mr. Barham has thirty-six grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren living. He is fraternally connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is also identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in politics is a staunch supporter of the Democratic platform. His wife died April 11, 1877, and of late years he has resided with his children, spending the evening of his life quietly surrounded by children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. His father, Lewis Barham, was born in Virginia and later crossed the Cumberland Gap into the Blue Grass state, where he resided for some years, then went to Missouri, where he died when in his forty-fourth year. The grandfather was descended from a prominent old English fam-

ily, and upon coming to this country still retained his coat-of-arms. He settled in Virginia and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His death occurred at the advanced age of one hundred and nine years.

Robert Lee Barham was reared in Honey Lake valley on the farm owned by his father, and received his education in the common schools of that section. He remained at home until attaining his majority, and shortly afterward he rented a farm and entered into the work to which he had early been trained. He engaged in both general farming and extensive stock-raising; in 1900 he purchased his present farm one mile south of Standish, formerly owned by the Irrigating Company, and this he improved, putting in alfalfa, and also erecting a beautiful home. He engages in hay and stock-raising, his brand for cattle being the step H brand. In Indian valley Mr. Barham was united in marriage with Miss Mabel Peter, a native of the state, and a daughter of Thomas Peter, and they have one daughter, Claudine. Mrs. Barham belongs to the Salvation Army and is a conscientious worker for the good of humanity. Mr. Barham has been successful in his business ventures and is held high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

---

HERBERT O. NICHOLS. In an early period of the colonization of New England the Nichols family became established among its pioneer farmers and several successive generations lived and labored in Maine, winning honorable recognition by exemplary lives and persevering industry. From William Nichols, Sr., the line descends to William, Jr., who was orphaned in childhood and grew to manhood under the care of an aunt. While still quite young he served as a soldier in the Civil war. With the exception of a short period spent in New Orleans (where he learned the trade of a ship carpenter) he remained a lifelong resident of New England and followed farm pursuits, dying in that state at the age of seventy-two years. During early life he had married Susan Young, who was born in Maine, remained a resident of that state

throughout life and there died at about seventy-four years. Her father, Moses Young, who was born in Maine and served in the war of 1812, lived to be ninety-seven years, and her mother attained the age of eighty-nine.

On the home farm thirty miles from Augusta, in Franklin county, Me., Herbert O. Nichols was born May 22, 1853, and there he passed the uneventful years of boyhood and early youth. On leaving home to take up the burden of self-support he came direct to California, and arrived at Sierraville, April 24, 1873, when about twenty years of age. For eighteen months he was employed in a sawmill and afterward took contracts for making hay, moving buildings and doing other work of a general nature. In 1879 he bought a ranch two miles from Sierraville and took cattle to winter, but was obliged to accept sixty head in lieu of their feed. After two years he sold the ranch and removed to rented land, but later bought his present homestead of three hundred and twenty acres, also a tract of three hundred and eighty acres one mile away at the upper end of the valley. In addition to superintending these tracts he engaged in teaming and conducted a meat business. During 1898 he bought a sawmill three and one-half miles from Sierraville and this he now operates in addition to the management of his ranches and his dairy. In the hauling of shingles, lumber, etc., he uses four eight-horse teams, while in his various enterprises he furnishes employment to as many as thirty men during busy seasons. For several years he bought hides and cattle throughout northern California. Many different enterprises have engaged his attention at different times. In all of them he has displayed energy, business acumen and ability of a high order. The fact that he came here poor and now ranks among the prosperous men of Sierra county proves him to be a man of excellent ability, for such success would have been impossible to mediocrity.

The marriage of Mr. Nichols took place June 20, 1880, and united him with Emma Davis, a native of Nevada county, Cal. Seven children were born of their union, all of whom are at home except the eldest daughter. They are named as

follows; William Llewellyn, Edwin B., Madeline (Mrs. Amos Maxwell), Grace, George, Helen and Gaines. Ever since attaining his majority Mr. Nichols has voted the Republican ticket. In recognition of his fitness for public service he was chosen supervisor in 1894 and for four years he filled that position, meanwhile acting as chairman of the board. At the solicitation of friends in 1898 he consented to become a candidate for county sheriff. There were five candidates in the field, but he held a majority of the delegates during the opening session of the convention, though eventually he was defeated by political enemies. Since about 1891 he has filled the office of road overseer. Although not a member of any denomination he is interested in religious activities and contributes to church work. In fraternal relations he is identified with Sierraville Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M., also Mountain Vale Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F., in Sierraville.

---

JAMES THOMAS AUSTIN. Pleasantly located in Goose Lake valley, not far from Davis Creek, James T. Austin has here been engaged in farming and stock-raising for nearly a quarter of a century, and in his free and independent occupation has met with marked success. Taking up the land when but a very small proportion of the soil was broken, he has brought his ranch to a good state of cultivation, and in the raising of stock and hay has acquired a good reputation. His home and its surroundings are creditable to his industry and enterprise, everything being kept in good repair, and at all points indicating the supervision of an intelligent and able man. He was born, December 9, 1837, in Jackson county, Mo., where he lived until becoming of age.

Following the tide of emigration to Kansas in 1858, Mr. Austin remained there until the fall of 1860, when he returned to Missouri. Again taking up his residence in Kansas in 1863, he offered his services as a soldier in the Civil war, taking an active part in the memorable raid against General Price. He had many thrilling experiences, and at times was in great peril

while escorting people through the lines from Missouri into Kansas. In 1864, sailing from New York harbor, he came by way of the Isthmus to California, and for a number of years was employed in mining and prospecting in Plumas county. Locating in Modoc county in 1883 he bought and pre-empted three hundred and twenty acres of land in Goose Lake valley, and on this estate has since resided. One-third of the land, mayhap, had been previously broken up, but he has practically put the entire tract under improvement, much of it now being hay land and meadow. He makes a specialty of raising cattle and horses of a good breed, and in his agricultural operations shows wisdom and judgment. He pays attention to the growing of fruit to some extent, having set out an orchard, which is quite productive, and having also planted the trees near the house, thus greatly enhancing the value and beauty of the home estate.

Mr. Austin was married first, in 1858, to Miss Graham, who bore him two children, neither of whom is living. His second marriage was to Mrs. Leonard, and of their union two children were born, namely: Mrs. Cornelia Josephine Bruce, of Chico; and James Oliver, who died at the age of twenty-one years. Politically Mr. Austin is a stanch Republican, taking an intelligent interest in public affairs, and for seven years has served as justice of the peace. While living in Plumas county he was connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for a number of years, but is not now identified with any secret organization.

---

ARAD WAY. Although many years have passed since death removed Mr. Way from among his acquaintances in Lassen county, he is remembered with affection by family, children and friends, and holds a position as one of the honored pioneers of Big valley. Born in New York May 21, 1830, he was nineteen years of age when he removed as far west as Illinois, settling in Jo Daviess county, where for years he worked as a tiller of the

soil. About the year 1872 he came to California, where he purchased land in Sutter county and there developed a farm. In June of 1878 he came to Lassen county and bought one hundred and fifty acres of wild land situated one and one-half miles east of Bieber. The surrounding country remained in the primeval condition of nature. Scarcely a fence had been built and scarcely any attempt at improvement made. On his own land there was a small house, a barn and a garden, but no fences had been built and the land was wholly wild. It required many years of patient labor on the part of the family before the place was transformed into a state of cultivation. After he had lived on the farm for a number of years he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres to the south of the home place, but he died before he had secured the title, and afterward his wife secured the property under the homestead laws. This also has been brought under cultivation. While living in Illinois he had been made a Mason and had been active in lodge work. In religious views he was of the Universalist faith. Politically he favored Republican principles and at the time of his death he was filling the office of justice of the peace, to which he had been elected on the regular party ticket.

During the period of his residence in Illinois, and while operating a farm in Jo Daviess county, Arad Way was united in marriage, November 2, 1854, with Miss Amanda M. Byrum, who was born in 1836. She was of eastern parentage, her father having come from Massachusetts and her mother from Connecticut. Eleven children were born of their union and all were given good educational advantages, several of them having engaged in teaching during early life. The eldest, Ethel Julia, married Elisha Dowell and lives at Santa Cruz, Cal. Hiram B. and Philo Fairchild are both deceased. Amy Eliza is the wife of Andrew Babcock, of Bieber. Hannah Sophia married Henry C. Cook and lives at Bieber. William A., who was sixth in order of birth, remains with his mother and has charge of the home ranch, for which responsibilities he is well adapted by native energy and careful judgment. Nellie T. married Albert Loomis and lives in the







abe Ede



*Mary Jane Ede*





vicinity of Bieber. Mertie Adell and Bertie Isabel were twins. The former, in early girlhood, became the wife of Henry Bunselmeier, but soon died, and afterward the twin sister was united in marriage with Mr. Bunselmeier. Inez M. is the wife of Albert Putney and lives at Susanville. The youngest of the family, Arad, is engaged in teaching school at Janesville, Lassen county.

Since the death of Mr. Way, which occurred January 17, 1881, his widow has managed the property, assisted by her son, and she has cared for the children until they have left the shelter of her roof to establish homes of their own. As one of the early settlers of Lassen county, she has witnessed its gradual development and has won an honored place in the esteem of the people among whom she has lived for many years. The present improved condition of the homestead is due to her supervision, backed by the careful management of her son. Thirty acres have been sown to alfalfa, while the remainder of the property is in grain, wild hay and pasture, forming a ranch well adapted for the raising of cattle and the conducting of a dairy, which two industries are their present specialties.

---

ABRAHAM EDE was born in Sussex, England, January 12, 1833, and was ten years of age when his parents came to the United States and settled on a farm in Waukesha county, Wis. There he lived until the spring of 1852, when, in company with an older brother, William Ede, he came to California. Two years before this date his brother had made the trip to California and returned home very well satisfied with his venture, thus his second trip was made with good knowledge of conditions in California and of the country through which they were to travel. Crossing the plains in a spring wagon, they finally reached California. Taking up mining claims at Howland Flat, Sierra county, they met with success and cleaned up quite a sum from their mining operations.

In 1854 Abraham Ede returned to his home in the east, making the return trip via Panama route. He purchased a farm in Waukesha county,

married Miss Mary Jane Easton, of Chicago, and apparently settled down to the life of the eastern farmer, but the west kept calling to him, and in 1859 he sold his farm, and with his wife and two children started for California, their outfit consisting of three wagons and ox-teams. The tide of emigration was steadily increasing and advancing westward, and as they journeyed they were joined by other families making the overland route, some of whom would certainly have perished but for the timely assistance Mr. Ede was able to render them. Mrs. Ede, with the spirit that characterizes the true pioneer wife, was a valuable assistant to her husband on the journey, and not only endured the hardships without complaint, but in addition to the work which naturally fell to her lot, she often drove an ox team for her husband during the day. Owing to the fact that the train was well armed and protected they were not molested to any extent by the Indians.

Arriving in California they settled on the land which has ever since been the family home. Mrs. Ede and her sister-in-law were the first white women on the north side of the valley. During his lifetime Mr. Ede followed ranching, raising cattle and horses, and in the early days was engaged in the dairy business for several years; the ranch consists of about two thousand five hundred acres of land in the Sierra valley, three and one-half miles east of Beckwith, and here Mr. Ede died July 18, 1900, when sixty-eight years of age.

Mrs. Ede was born July 25, 1840, a daughter of James Easton, a native of Scotland, who came to the United States in young manhood and went to work as shipping clerk with a wholesale hardware firm of Cleveland, Ohio. Later he removed to Chicago and still later to Iowa, where he died aged seventy-two years. Mrs. Ede's mother was Margaret Buckhart, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent; she died in Washington, at the age of seventy-two years.

Mrs. Ede was eight years old when her father moved to Chicago, where she lived until her marriage to Mr. Ede, July 9, 1856, when she was sixteen years of age. Their family consisted of twelve children. The eldest son, Walter H.,

lives in Idaho; William Alfred was murdered while protecting his home from a robber who, at the same time, attempted to kill his wife; Sarah Jane died at the age of three months; Mary Emma, widow of John Connor, lives in San Francisco; Edward James is a resident of San Jose, Cal.; Abraham Lincoln died at the age of twenty-one; Eugene Spencer resides in Oregon; Oscar died in infancy; Stephen R. is a rancher of the valley; Ida is the wife of Edward E. Anderson; Albert Arthur lives at home and looks after the ranch. The youngest child died in infancy.

Mr. Ede was a good farmer, coming to the valley with practically no means, and by good management accumulating a valuable property; though he met with reverses he overcame all obstacles and left his descendants a competency.

---

JOHN FRITZ HULSMAN. Under a large old pine tree on the old Lassen ranch in Lassen county, Cal., stands the monument erected to the memory of Peter Lassen, and marks the spot where he camped so many years ago when he entered Honey Lake valley and became a pioneer settler. This ranch is now owned by J. F. Hulsman, a prominent and successful farmer and dairyman of Lassen county. His father, Henry Hulsman, was of French descent, but was born in Germany, near Bilefeldt, and died when John F. was a small boy. He was a glazier and painter by trade, and had served in the King's Guard. His mother, formerly Hannah Abenbrick, was also born in Germany and died there. Of the nine children included in the parental family, six grew to manhood and womanhood, but only one of them is now living. Edward served in a Missouri regiment during the Civil war, was taken prisoner and confined in Libby prison in Virginia, and died some time after the war.

John Fritz Hulsman was born February 18, 1837, in the village of Schildesche, Germany, and received his education in the schools of his native town. In 1853 he came to America on the sailing vessel Johannes, taking seventy-one days

to make the voyage to New Orleans, from which city he went up the Mississippi river to St. Louis, Mo., spending his time until 1860 in Missouri and Louisiana. In April of that year he started from Fulton, Callaway county, Mo., with ox-teams for California, going by way of Lander's Cut-off to the Humboldt, and arrived in Honey Lake valley on August 24, 1860. For a time after reaching this state he made rails on Diamond Mountain, and the following winter he secured employment on the old Lassen ranch, where he remained three years before buying an interest in the ranch, after which the business of the farm was carried on under the name of Lybarger-Tetherington-Hulsman for four years. Mr. Hulsman then bought out the interest of Mr. Lybarger, and a few years later bought the interest of Mr. Tetherington, since which time he has continued operating the ranch alone. It is the oldest in Honey Lake valley, having been settled and improved by the pioneer, Mr. Lassen, to whom the monument under the old pine tree was erected, and which still stands on the place where he camped the first night he spent in the valley. Mr. Hulsman has beautified and otherwise improved the place until it is now one of the show places of Honey Lake valley, containing fine orchards of different varieties of fruit, beautiful gardens, shrubbery, etc. There are fifteen hundred acres in the ranch, three hundred of which are under cultivation, and portions of it make excellent range for stock, upon which Mr. Hulsman has herds of Durham cattle, his brand being HN. He also owns a dairy, the butter and cheese from which afford a snug income. With his sons he is also interested in mining in Moonlight district in Plumas county.

In St. Louis, Mo., February 5, 1870, Mr. Hulsman was married to Miss Hannah Vogt, who is a native of Germany, having been born near Bilefeldt, and is the daughter of Casper Vogt, a farmer, who died when Mrs. Hulsman was a small child. Her mother, Eliza Banner, was also born in Germany and died there when a comparatively young woman, leaving five children, three of whom are living, Mrs. Hulsman being the second child. Mr. and Mrs. Hulsman have eight children living, as follows: William Grant,



who is mining in Plumas county; Herman Henry, at home; Louisa J., who is engaged in teaching in Lassen county; John Fritz, Jr.; Hannah F., who is a graduate of the Reno Business Institute; Jessie B., who is a teacher; Evelyn C., also a teacher; and Ivan. Two children are deceased, Ida, who died aged twenty-two, and Henry, aged two years. Prior to 1900 Mr. Hulsman was a Republican, but at that time his political views underwent a change and since then he has been a Democrat. He is distinguished among those who know him by a cordial and kindly nature and by a warm-hearted loyalty to his friends, a man of unblemished character, and liberal in his views.

---

**JEREMIAH TYLER.** During the long period of his residence in California, extending from 1859 until his death in 1890, Mr. Tyler was a continuous resident of Lassen county, where he developed a fine ranch from the wilderness and improved a homestead still in the possession of the family. The only attempt at improvement made prior to his advent was the putting up of a log cabin. The fertile soil still remained unturned and its possibilities unknown. It remained for him to demonstrate its adaptability for the raising of stock and general crops, and the success with which he met was ample proof of the wisdom of his foresight. Since his death the heirs have continued the work of improvement, have erected substantial farm houses and good barns, and have brought the majority of the two hundred and eighty acres under cultivation, making the land well adapted to the dairy industry and the stock business.

Born in Pennsylvania, Jeremiah Tyler was three years of age when his parents moved to Ohio and settled in Cleveland, where he attended the common schools and later learned the trade of brick and stone mason. Upon starting out for himself he went to Iowa City, Iowa, where he found employment at his trade, remaining in that place until 1859, the year of his long journey across the plains to California. Immediately after his arrival in Lassen county he se-

cured a position with Mr. Clark, but a few months later bought a claim from Mr. Kingsbury and settled down to the arduous task of placing an unimproved half-section under cultivation in order to secure profits therefrom. Later he had the ready and capable assistance of his sons as they were growing toward manhood and became able to take their share in the responsibilities of the homestead, and their co-operation aided him in making the land a profitable investment.

The marriage of Mr. Tyler occurred February 14, 1864, and united him with Mrs. Samantha (Parker) Fletcher, who was born in Massachusetts, and at fifteen years of age left the east in company with her parents, Abel and Sarah (Darling) Parker. After one year in Rockford, Ill., they removed to Iowa, and in 1862 crossed the plains to California, settling in Honey Lake valley and pre-empting a quarter section of bare land. Somewhat later they sold their original homestead and bought one hundred and sixty acres near Buntingville, where Mr. Parker died at seventy-three years and his wife when eighty-seven. Both were interred in the Milford cemetery. The first marriage of Miss Parker united her with John Fletcher, who died in 1863, and three months afterward she started for the Pacific coast with her two children, traveling via New York and the Isthmus. After a brief sojourn near Oroville she came to Lassen county. The children of her first marriage were Adelbert, now deceased; and Lafayette, residing at Prescott, Ariz.

Ten children comprised the family of Mr. and Mrs. Tyler, and all of these lived to mature years. The eldest, Sherman Grant, died at the age of twenty years, while attending a business college in San Francisco. Two died in Lassen county, where also occurred the death of a daughter, Louisa, Mrs. George R. Wales, who left one son, Lloyd. Those now living are as follows: Thomas Sheridan, at home; Stanton T., who married May Parker and has two children, Lester and Lydia; Laura Edith, Mrs. Henry Pettineli, of Reno, Nev., who has two children, Thomas Louis Tyler and Virginia; Sumner Custer, a resident of Reno; Stanley Edison, who resides on the home farm and by his marriage to

Mary French has two children, Charles and Cecil; and Ethel, the youngest of the family. For many years Mrs. Tyler has been identified with the Methodist Episcopal church and a contributor to religious movements, which also received the support of Mr. Tyler during his lifetime. Though not a partisan, he was staunch in his allegiance to the Republican party and never failed to support its men and measures. While living in Iowa he became identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, but he did not continue an active worker in the order after removing west. When sixty-two years of age his life work came to an end and he was buried in a private cemetery on the home place, mourned by the many to whom his manly, sterling traits had endeared him.

---

DAVID B. PATTERSON. The story of Mr. Patterson's experience may be taken as a fair example of the "strenuous life" during the early '50s in California. Fortune's smiles and frowns were apparently bestowed indiscriminately, though in very many cases there were oftener frowns than smiles. If anything, Mr. Patterson saw rather less of misfortune that fell to the share of the average man. Some might term his good fortune pure good luck, but those who know him best say that his success was entirely due to the man himself, and that the determining factors are to be found in his energy and foresight; in seeing an opportunity and knowing the exact moment to take advantage of it for his profit.

Mr. Patterson was born March 26, 1826, at Hammond, St. Lawrence county, N. Y. His father, Edward Patterson, was also a native of New York and served as a private soldier in the War of 1812, and in his early life followed the occupation of lumberman. About 1856-7 he moved west to Wisconsin and lived with a daughter until his death, at about seventy-eight years of age. His wife, whose maiden name was Catherine Buck, was a native of New York, but her parents were of New England birth. She died at about sixty-seven years of age.

Mr. Patterson's earliest years were passed by

the beautiful St. Lawrence river. As his father owned and operated saw-mills, his first work was helping his father about the mills, and when he was old enough he rafted lumber on the river. They were engaged in getting out timber, which they marketed in Quebec, Canada. When he was twenty-one years old he went to Jefferson county, Wis., and for three years had charge of a gang of fifty or sixty men driving logs on Rock river. Returning Argonauts brought to the east their tales of California and of the wonderful fortunes to be made in that far-off land. As a consequence, Mr. Patterson caught the gold fever, and in 1852 he joined a party of emigrants who were about to make the overland route with ox-teams. He furnished one ox-team, and also paid some money for the privilege of going with them. In addition to this he had to take his turn standing guard and do his share of the work in connection with the wagon train. When they arrived at the Yuba river he sold his outfit and went to Downieville, where he bought a mining claim, paying \$5,000 for it. Then he took four men into partnership, and in a few days they had taken out enough gold to pay for the claim and \$1,000 more for each man. In the spring of '53 he built a circular saw-mill on the Yuba river near St. Joe Bar, and after running it for one season, rented it for \$600 a month, and later sold it. Having been of some service to Sheriff Ford when a desperado was on the point of killing him, the sheriff appointed him deputy sheriff of Sierra county. He was also collector of taxes, and held both offices as long as he wanted them. Then he bought a pack-train and packed freight into the mines with mules from Marysville all through the mountains, making a good deal of money in this business. When he sold out his pack-train in 1857 he owned three hundred and fifty mules, one of which he would not sell on account of its faithful service, and hired her taken care of while he returned east. In 1858 he disposed of all his property and went east by the way of Panama, staying there about a year, then came back to California, making the return trip also by the Panama route. After his return he engaged in the cattle business, and owned butcher shops west of the mountains. Soon afterwards







*George Greene*

he formed a partnership with Hon. T. L. Fox, he himself attending to buying and driving the stock, while Mr. Fox took charge of the other part of the business. In the Frazer river excitement they lost about \$70,000 by reason of the miners leaving the country without paying up their debts, and soon afterwards they dissolved partnership.

In 1859 Mr. Patterson located on the ranch where he now makes his home. For many years he carried on an extensive business buying, selling and raising stock. The magnitude of his operations can be imagined from the fact that he has bought as many as one hundred thousand head of cattle at one time, but when he got so he could not ride he gave up the business, and since then he has engaged in the raising of fine horses, principally draft stock. He has retired from active business life and for the past ten years has rented his ranch, which consists of six hundred and forty acres of land in the Sierra valley.

Mr. Patterson's first wife was Miss Jane Newell, a native of New Orleans, their marriage occurring at Goodyear's Bar, Cal. She died at the age of twenty-seven years. His second wife was Miss Anna Parker, a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., who has lived in California since 1860. Their family consists of three children: Jane R., wife of P. D. Raine, of Loyalton; Cora, wife of Z. W. Keys, also of this place; and May, wife of Max Dory, living on Mr. Patterson's ranch near Loyalton.

Fraternally Mr. Patterson is a member of Sierraville Lodge No. 281, F. & A. M., having joined the order many years ago. In the twilight days of his life Mr. Patterson is able to look back over the years with much satisfaction, feeling that he has accomplished many things. He can rightfully be termed a successful business man.

---

MRS. M. A. GREENO. Many experiences, some pleasant and others sad, have fallen to the lot of Mrs. Greeno, into whose life manifold changes have come and numerous vicissitudes have been braved with womanly fortitude and patience. Now in the afternoon of her existence

she is living in quiet contentment on the ranch near Doyle's Station, Long valley, where she and her sons jointly own more than nineteen hundred acres and conduct ranch pursuits upon an extensive scale. Of Eastern parentage and ancestry, she was born in Boston, Mass., in 1840, being a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Ann (Collins) Wallace, both natives of Boston, the former of French extraction, the latter of Scotch lineage. When the daughter was yet a small child, she lost her father by death, and subsequently her mother came to California, settled in Butte county, married again, and passed her remaining years in the west.

At the age of fifteen years Miss Wallace became the wife of Moses L. Oakes, a sea captain who lived only a few years after their marriage. The young widow was left with the care and support of two small children. The son, Thomas Francis Oakes, came to California and resides at Richmond. The daughter, Jane Minerva Oakes, married Francis Chapman and resides in Carson, Nev. Of her union there were the following children: Eva, wife of U. S. Mackey of Carson and mother of one daughter, Dorothy; Margaret, who married James Richardson of Carson and has two children; Edna, who died at nineteen years; Earle, who lives at Angels Camp in California; and John.

When only eighteen years of age, in 1858, Mrs. Oakes brought her two children by the Isthmus of Panama to California, where she remained two years in San Francisco, later made her home in Columbia, this state, and then returned to San Francisco. While in that city she became the wife of Peter Kelley and moved to Butte county, where she remained a number of years. Mr. Kelley proved to be unworthy of her trust and she sought legal separation from him, meanwhile leaving her son of that marriage with a family bearing the name of Philbrook. In the course of time the family became so attached to the child that they moved away to unknown parts in order that his mother could not regain possession of him. Consequently it was many years before she ascertained his whereabouts; he now resides in Susanville and is known by the name of Alonzo Kelley Philbrook.

After having made her home with her mother for several years Mrs. Kelley became the wife of Charles B. Clark, with whom she moved to Susanville and took charge of the old Stewart hotel. When Mr. Clark died she still remained at the hotel and for some years continued its management. Three children were born of that union, namely: Charles B., who is represented on another page of this volume; Harriet, deceased; and Mary Louisa, Mrs. Dewitt, deceased, who left one son, Charles. In Lassen county Mrs. Clark was married to George W. Greeno, an honored pioneer and prominent stockman of Long valley, who was born in Virginia, educated in England, and as a boy shipped before the mast. Early in the '50s he landed in California, where at first he tried his luck in the mines of Plumas county, but subsequently abandoned mining for agricultural pursuits, and for many years engaged in stock raising in Long valley. At the time of his death he owned more than one thousand acres in his home ranch, and here his widow now resides, aiding her sons in the care of their large property and enjoying a degree of comfort and ease justly earned by years of industry. During his early years in California Mr. Greeno had many experiences with the Indians and more than once was in peril of his life, but with the characteristic courage of a true frontiersman he allowed no danger to daunt his spirit. Throughout all this section of country he was known and honored and when he died, September 17, 1902, expressions of regret and sympathy were heard on every hand and a large concourse of friends gathered to render him the last tribute of honor when he was laid to rest at Willow ranch. Of his three children, two (twins) died early in life, and the sole survivor is the son, George W., an honored citizen of Lassen county and a valued assistant to his mother in the management of the property.

---

ELIJAH KELLOGG. Among the pioneers of Big valley, and the prominent and extensive farmers of this locality, there is perhaps none who is looked upon with more respect than Eli-

jah Kellogg, who bears a high rank in the community in which he resides as a reliable and substantial citizen. From a very modest beginning, with little means, and subsequent embarrassments of all kinds, he has made his way steadily upward, and is now reaping the reward of his early toils and difficulties, being surrounded by all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. A Canadian by birth, he was born, January 25, 1844, in Prescott, Ontario, but while yet a child in his mother's arms was taken to Winnebago county, Ill., where he was reared and educated. Neither of his parents, who were pioneer settlers of both Illinois and Iowa, are now living.

At the age of eighteen years, in Rockford, Ill., Elijah Kellogg enlisted in the Seventy-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, which was assigned to the Fourth Corps of the Army of the Cumberland, and subsequently participated in many of the leading engagements of the Civil war. After serving bravely for three years he was honorably discharged with the rank of sergeant, and was mustered out of service at Chicago. Returning to the parental roof, he resided in Winnebago county until 1865, and then accompanied his parents to Franklin county, Iowa. There he assisted in clearing and improving a farm, and there his parents both died. Leaving his Iowa home in 1871, Mr. Kellogg spent a few months in Wyoming, and in January, 1872, came to California, and for fourteen months lived in the Santa Clara valley. Learning the trade of a sheep shearer while there, he subsequently followed it for a number of years, being employed at different places along the coast. Having previously acquired a soldier's claim to the ranch which he now owns and occupies, he settled upon it in 1876, and for seventeen years resided upon it, in the meantime being engaged to some extent in mining and sheep shearing. He bought two different tracts of adjoining land, each containing one hundred and sixty acres, and was just well started as a farmer when he lost title to all of his landed possessions, and was forced to leave the county nearly penniless.

Going to southern California, Mr. Kellogg then located about ten miles south of Los Angeles, and having purchased fifteen acres of land



was there employed in raising walnuts for twelve years. Meeting with excellent success in that industry, he sold his land at an advantageous price, returned to Big valley, and in addition to buying back his original claim purchased two adjoining ranches, having now one of the finest and best-improved farming estates to be found in northern California. The estate greatly depreciated while he was away, and since his return he has made improvements of value, and is carrying on general ranching on an extensive scale, raising cattle, horses, mules, grain and hay, and at the present time is putting in alfalfa on a part of the ranch.

In Big valley, in 1885, Mr. Kellogg married Carrie Coats, who was born in Missouri, and when a girl came with her parents, Amos and Elizabeth (Dolan) Coats, to California, locating in Big valley in 1878. Here Mr. Coats preempted and homesteaded three hundred and twenty acres of land, on which he and his wife spent the remainder of their lives. Fraternally Mr. Kellogg is a Mason, and politically he is identified with the Democratic party. Both himself and wife are members of the Christian church.

---

THOMAS M. BARHAM. In the development and advancement of its agricultural and industrial resources Lassen county has been exceptionally fortunate, its early settlers having been men of great intelligence, sound judgment and sterling worth. Prominent among the energetic and enterprising men who assisted in transforming the wild, sage-covered land into a good farming region was the late Thomas M. Barham, who was known throughout Honey Lake valley as a successful agriculturist, an esteemed citizen, a kind neighbor and a loving husband and father. A native of Missouri, he was born in Greene county, February 8, 1840, and died in Lassen county, on his home farm, November 2, 1894, his death being a great loss to the community in which he had so long resided.

Left fatherless at the age of nine years, Thomas M. Barham was brought up and educated in his native state. In 1859 he came with

his mother to California, and for six years resided in Yuba county. Locating in Honey Lake valley in 1865, he formed a partnership with John R. Dunn, buying a ranch, which they managed together for a year, when the property was divided, Mr. Barham becoming owner of the farm now occupied by the Barham brothers. On this estate he made improvements of great value, fencing the land and erecting a large barn and a fine residence. Subsequently selling out to A. J. Spoon, Mr. Barham bought the ranch on which Mr. Spoon and C. F. Hicks now reside, and at once began making needed improvements. He was a hard working, persevering man, one who observed and thought for himself, possessing shrewd common sense, and his labors were crowned with success. He placed a large part of the three hundred and twenty acres included in his ranch under cultivation, and was there prosperously employed in general farming until his death, as related above.

May 9, 1878, in Missouri, near the home of his early days, Mr. Barham married Columbia O. Lay, who was born in Greene county, Mo., a daughter of William and Mildred (Tatum) Lay. Her father was a native of Indiana, and her mother of Kentucky, and both died in Missouri. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Barham six children were born: William D., born in Lassen county, Cal., March 11, 1879, married Mamie Riddle, by whom he has one child, Leona F.; James Franklin, born in Missouri, March 11, 1881, died August 3, 1885; Effie M., born July 2, 1883, died July 30, 1885; Emma L., born October 8, 1885, lives at home; Thomas O., born October 4, 1887, is also at home; and Sarah C., born March 3, 1890, died March 17, 1891. After the death of her husband Mrs. Barham sold the ranch on which they were living, and bought the one on which she now resides, near Buntingville. It is a smaller tract, containing one hundred and forty acres, and this she manages herself, being assisted by her children. She raises large quantities of hay, and is carrying on a remunerative business in dairying, an industry for which her ranch is well adapted. She is a woman of much force of character, possessing good business ability and tact, and is very successful in her

agricultural work. Politically Mr. Barham was a Democrat, and fraternally belonged to Janesville Lodge, No. 223, I. O. O. F. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist church, to which Mrs. Barham also belongs.

---

FRANK A. HANSEN. Conspicuous among wide-awake and prosperous agriculturists of Honey Lake valley is Frank A. Hansen, who is busily employed in farming, stock-raising and dairying in Lassen county, near Spoonville. Active and energetic, with a clear head for business, he is a prominent factor in promoting the industrial interests of this section of northern California. A son of Nicholas Hansen, he was born April 26, 1868, in San Mateo county, of substantial German ancestry on both sides of the house.

A native of Berlin, Germany, Nicholas Hansen came, when a boy, to the United States, settling in Michigan. At the age of eighteen years he entered the employ of the government as a scout, and in that capacity crossed the plains to California several times, making his first trip in 1859. On taking up his residence in this state he was at first engaged in teaming, but subsequently turned his attention to agricultural and horticultural pursuits, and is now living near Redwood City, where he is an extensive fruit grower. He still keeps as one of his cherished possessions the old flintlock musket, made in 1825, that he used when scouting. He married, in Michigan, Mary Rohlwing, who was also born in Berlin, Germany, but is now deceased and is buried in Redwood City.

Having acquired a good knowledge of the common branches of study in the public schools, Frank A. Hansen remained at home until after attaining his majority, assisting his father in tilling the soil. In 1893, in partnership with his brother, H. J. Hansen, he came to Lassen county, and bought the two-hundred-and-forty-acre ranch which he now occupies, it being known as the old Charles Barham estate, and likewise purchased a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres. The Messrs. Hansen are carrying

on the ranches together, and in their labors are meeting with much success. They have thirty acres of alfalfa, the remainder of their ranch being wild meadow, hay land and grazing land. They devote their attention principally to the raising of cattle, and in connection with this branch of agriculture have a fine dairy. The improvements on their property are of the best, their buildings being of modern construction, and the equipments all that are needed on an up-to-date farm.

June 18, 1905, Mr. Hansen married Mrs. Alice (Mulroney) Bass, who was born and educated in Honey Lake valley, being a daughter of Thomas J. Mulroney, of whom a brief sketch may be found on another page of this volume. Alice Mulroney married first, November 30, 1893, Richard Bass, a son of Mrs. Mary Bass. He died in July, 1900, leaving two children, Joseph Ray Bass and Elmer Francis Bass. Religiously, Mr. and Mrs. Hansen belong to the Catholic church at Susanville. Politically, Mr. Hansen is a staunch Republican, and fraternally he is a charter member and the president of Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W., of Janesville.

---

CHARLES B. CLARK. Numbered among the wide-awake and self-reliant men who are ably conducting the agricultural interests of Lassen county is Charles B. Clark, one of the proprietors of Willow ranch, in Long Valley. His untiring efforts and continued industry, combined with skill and practical judgment in carrying on his labors, have met with a well-merited reward, his success being unquestioned. A native Californian, he was born in Inskip, Butte county, April 24, 1863. His father, Charles B. Clark, Sr., died while yet in the prime of manhood, and his mother, of whom a short sketch may be found on another page of this volume, subsequently married George W. Greeno, Sr.

When nine years of age, Charles B. Clark came with his mother and step-father, Mr. Greeno, to Long Valley, which has since been his home. In the district schools he acquired his preliminary education, afterwards attending Heald's Business







1877

*B. H. Lantz*



1900

College in San Francisco for ten months. Finding farming an occupation congenial to his tastes as well as profitable, Mr. Clark turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and now, in partnership with his mother, Mrs. Greeno, and his half-brother, George W. Greeno, he owns and occupies Willow ranch. This farm of nineteen hundred acres, and more, is one of the finest in its improvements and appointments of any in this section of the county, being a credit to the sagacity and excellent management of its owners.

In April, 1899, Mr. Clark married Emma McDermott, and at once established himself in his present substantial residence, on Willow ranch, near Doyle station. Four children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Clark, namely: Mary Estella, born December 30, 1899; Catherine, born August 22, 1902; Charles Lawrence, born February 20, 1904; and Edward Lyman, born February 14, 1905. Politically Mr. Clark votes the straight Republican ticket, and fraternally he is a member of Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., and of Susanville Chapter, No. 47, R. A. M.

---

**BENJAMIN HANSON LEAVITT.** Probably no one in northern California is more deserving of credit for what has been accomplished in the line of irrigation than is Benjamin H. Leavitt. Soon after settling on his ranch in Lassen county he dug ditches and canals to bring water to his property, and in so doing was the first to resort to irrigation in order to raise better and larger crops. Succeeding so well in this modest attempt he later dug the canal of the Susan River Canal system, and in 1889 constructed the reservoir, using Alkali lake, which he enlarged, the reservoir when completed covering over two thousand acres of land. Above Susanville he constructed two other reservoirs, covering thirty-six hundred acres, all in good condition. He personally surveyed the land for this enterprise, superintended the building of the dam, and gained a prior and preferred right on this system. Subsequently, with seven others, he promoted the plan of the Willow Creek

Irrigation Company of Lassen county, and in 1903 was delegate to the Irrigation Congress at Ogden, Utah, afterwards making a trip to Washington in order to get the government to take up the scheme of irrigation. Failing in this, however, upon his return he established the company of which he is now the vice-president. For years he has worked and planned to put Honey Lake valley under irrigation and is now the leading spirit in a movement which is endeavoring to tap Eagle lake and bring the water down through Willow Creek valley to the Susan river, and thus irrigate the broad expanse of Honey Lake valley, which will be the means of bringing another five hundred thousand acres or more under irrigation, and of bringing thousands of settlers to the valley.

A descendant of New England antecedents, Benjamin H. Leavitt is a son of Nathan Leavitt, a native of Maine, where he became a well-known lumberman and farmer. Near Clinton, Kennebec county, he operated a sawmill for a number of years, using water as the motive power. In whatever line of business he engaged he was very successful and was a distinct advantage to the community in which he made his home. His marriage united him with Elizabeth Hanson, a native of St. Andrews, New Brunswick, and the daughter of William Hanson. Originally Mr. Hanson made his home in New Hampshire, removing from there to St. Andrews, still later going to Maine, where he passed away at the remarkable age of one hundred and five years. Throughout his life he had followed the sea, and had experienced all the vicissitudes incident to such a life, at one time being the only one saved from a vessel which was shipwrecked. The Hanson family was also of New England origin, and for years its members had been accustomed to life on and near the sea. Mr. Hanson's death occurred in St. Anthony's Falls, Minn., and his wife also died in that state at the age of eighty-nine years. Of the fourteen children born to Nathan Leavitt and his wife ten reached years of maturity and eight are still living. One son, his father's namesake, fought in the Civil war and is now postmaster in Texas.

Benjamin H. Leavitt was born in Kennebec

county, Me., November 14, 1835, and was reared in Clinton until he was thirteen years of age. It was at this age that he shipped as a sailor from Bangor, Me., in the coast trade, and subsequently he worked on the Penobscot river as a log driver. Having been accustomed to the sea all his life he could ride a log with ease, and was an expert swimmer, a man of powerful build and of magnificent physique. When only sixteen years of age he could shoulder an anchor weighing five hundred and twenty-five pounds. Not only was he well known in Maine, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts and Canada as an expert log driver, but he had gained a similar reputation in his work on the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers. His identification with California dates from the year 1856, he having set sail from New York city in September of that year. Coming by way of the isthmus, he debarked from the John L. Stephens at San Francisco, and soon afterward engaged in mining. His first experience in this line was at Timbuctoo, from there going to Dutch Flat, and still later mining on the Yuba river. At Oregon Hill, on the latter river, he afterwards ran a sawmill. Purchasing the mill in 1861, he moved it to Truckee, in Dog valley, setting it up there as a steam sawmill. As the pioneer lumber manufacturer on the Truckee river he cleared over \$20,000 in three years. Selling these interests to parties on credit he lost all, and in 1864 came to Honey Lake valley, at the same time purchasing a ranch in the valley. Instead of settling on this, however, at that time he ran a sawmill at Janesville in partnership with J. D. Byers, for two years, at the end of that time taking up his home on the ranch previously purchased. At this time all that he had left of his accumulations at Truckee was a \$1,500 debt, upon which he was paying three per cent interest. Not disheartened by this state of his finances, however, he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres adjoining, and here engaged in farming and stock-raising. The merchants of Susanville were at this time in the habit of furnishing settlers with supplies on credit for a year, but when Mr. Leavitt applied for supplies under the same conditions he was refused, but before he

left he secured credit at one of the stores. By clearing and improving his land he soon had it in hay and grain, later adding the raising of cattle. By persistent efforts he finally paid off all of the indebtedness on his property, to which he later added from time to time, until at this writing he owns over fourteen hundred acres. It is needless to say that his ranch is under excellent irrigation, which greatly facilitates the raising of hay and grain, which are his chief commodities, although he is also well known as a stock-raiser, his brand being BL on the right hip.

On the Truckee in Nevada, Mr. Leavitt was married to Miss Celera Edwards, who is a native of Vermont and a sister of Mrs. Hurley, of Susanville. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Leavitt, of whom we make the following mention: Lola May became the wife of Charles Brophy, and at her death in Honey Lake valley left four children; Emma is the wife of Frank Johnston, and resides near Standish; Lizzie is the wife of Victor Perry of Standish; Grace also lives in that town and is the wife of James Elledge; Fanny is the wife of Vinton Gunter; James and George are both on the home farm; and Benjamin died at the age of four years. Politically Mr. Leavitt is a true-blue Republican, and fraternally he is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., and Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M. Both Mr. and Mrs. Leavitt are hale, hearty and active, and are the proud grandparents of twenty-one children.

---

JOHN ELLINGSON. Many of Lassen county's able and enterprising agriculturists have come here from foreign shores, bringing from their native land those habits of industry and thrift that are sure forerunners of success in whatsoever occupation they may embark. Prominent among these residents of Honey Lake valley is John Ellingson, of Milford, whose success as a general farmer has been brought about by persistent energy, well-directed toil and good business ability on his part. A son of John and Ann (Thompson) Ellingson, he was born Jan-



uary 25, 1876, in Norway. His parents emigrated to America in 1891, and the ensuing three years lived in Astoria, Ore., but since that time have resided in Lassen county, Cal., making their home with their son John. The father owns a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres adjoining that of his son's.

Brought up in Norway, John Ellingson attended school until fifteen years of age, acquiring a practical knowledge of the common branches of study. Coming with his parents to the United States, he worked a number of years for wages, by dint of economy saving some money. In 1898 he located on his present ranch, taking up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres six miles east of Milford, and in the seven years that have since elapsed he has made improvements of a noteworthy character, having built a good house and substantial barns and out-buildings. He has worked earnestly and wisely, clearing much of his land, and has put in forty acres of alfalfa, a fine crop to raise in this section. He pays considerable attention to dairying, and in addition to raising hay and alfalfa, feeds cattle, making money each season in all of his ventures. He is also starting an orchard, and in due course of time he expects to have enough fruit of different kinds for home use and some to market. In politics he is a zealous Republican, working for the best interests of his party.

---

JOHN B. WEMPLE. Closely identified with the agricultural and industrial interests of Lassen county is John B. Wemple, of Milford, who was born July 31, 1864, on the old homestead, where he still lives, being a son of Joseph Crawford and Eliza J. (Christe) Wemple, early settlers of this section of Lassen county. As a boy he assisted his father in clearing the wild land, and with gratification and pride has watched its gradual development into a productive farm, yielding bountiful harvests each season. In this transformation he was an important factor, and as the original ranch has been enlarged by the purchase of other land he has continued to assist his father and brothers in the management of

the large estate. Possessing a wide knowledge of the various branches of agriculture, he has been successful in his undertakings, and holds a good position among the enterprising and prosperous farmers of Honey Lake valley. In addition to general farming he is also interested to some extent in teaming, carrying on a substantial business in that line of industry.

March 29, 1883, Mr. Wemple married Abigail Winslow, and they are the parents of six children, namely: Ina (wife of James Ferris, of Sparks, Nev.), Edmund, Lawrence, Gladys, Earle and Myrtle. Mrs. Wemple is a most estimable woman, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Inheriting the political faith in which he was reared, Mr. Wemple is a steadfast Democrat, and fraternally he belongs to Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W., of Janesville.

---

WILLIAM FREDERICK RAKER. Conspicuous among the pioneer agriculturists of Honey Lake valley was the late William Frederick Raker, who during his long residence in Lassen county performed his full share in developing and advancing its resources, industrial, agricultural and financial. He was a practical, energetic man, reared to habits of diligence and thrift, and bound to succeed in whatever he undertook. He was born November 15, 1822, in Wurtemberg, Germany, and when a small child came with his parents to the United States, settling in Pennsylvania, where he was brought up.

In early manhood Mr. Raker turned his face westward, and for a few years lived in Illinois. In 1853, lured by the thrilling tales concerning the wealth to be acquired in the gold regions of California, he came across the plains to Plumas county, and for four years was employed in mining in the Indian valley. Coming to Lassen county in 1857, he decided to locate in Long valley, and laid claim to a ranch on which he put up a small cabin. Subsequently, while he was gone for a load of timber with which to make further improvements, Jacob McKissick took possession of the cabin and land and held it. Then forming a partnership with Mr. Goose,

Mr. Raker pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land in Honey Lake valley, near Milford, and this ranch, when the partnership was dissolved, fell to his share of the property. With characteristic enterprise Mr. Raker labored as a general farmer, and as he accumulated money he wisely invested in real estate, in course of time having four hundred and fifty acres in his farm, which he rendered one of the most attractive and desirable in the community, his improvements being of the very best. He embarked to a considerable extent in stock-raising, for many years making a specialty of breeding fine horses. Here he lived, honored and respected by all, until his death, in August, 1897.

Mr. Raker was twice married, his first marriage being with Mrs. Mary Decious. On April 11, 1891, some time after the death of his first wife, Mr. Raker married Mrs. Joanna (O'Leary) Lindsey, a native of Vermont. Politically Mr. Raker was a steadfast supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and took a warm interest in local affairs.

---

**JOSIAH WILLIAM TREGASKIS.** In tracing the genealogy of this pioneer rancher of Plumas county we find that the family is of English stock, many generations identified with the history of Cornwall, whence Capt. John Tregaskis, a native of that shire, crossed the ocean to the United States as early as 1825. Prior to his removal from his native land he had followed mining pursuits in the Cornwall mines, but after his settlement in New York City he became a contractor and under contract constructed the Croton reservoir for the purpose of supplying the city with water. After a few years he followed the tide of emigration toward the undeveloped west and established his family at Mineral Point, Iowa county, Wis., where he became the owner of large tracts of land, erected substantial store buildings and houses, owned a smelter, and in other ways was closely associated with the development of the locality.

Prior to the departure of the family from Cornwall a son, Thomas, had been born in Sep-

tember of 1813, and he was a lad of eleven when he crossed the ocean to the country afterward to be his home. At twenty years of age he accompanied the family to Wisconsin and later accompanied El Bernard, one of the first explorers of the Lake Superior region. When gold was discovered in California he became one of the thousands of fortune-seekers who in 1849 sought the unknown possibilities of the western coast. The voyage to California was made on a sailing vessel and passed without special incident. Going at once to the mines he bought a pack train and engaged in hauling supplies to Downieville. During the spring of 1852 he moved to Port Wine, where he kept a hotel as well as prosecuted his mining interests. From there in 1854 he came to LaPorte, Plumas county, where for a few years he engaged in the meat business and then conducted a livery stable for a long period. Eventually business reverses caused him to dispose of his interests in LaPorte in 1876. During the last ten years of his life he remained in the home of his son, Josiah William, with whom he stayed until he passed away at eighty-four years. Through all of his life he had been a Democrat, but never consented to hold official positions.

The marriage of Thomas Tregaskis united him with Margaret Niel, who was born in London, England, the daughter of an expert accountant, and was quite a young girl when she came to the United States. While the family were living at LaPorte, Cal., she passed from earth at the age of fifty-five years. Of her union there were born three children who attained mature years, one of these being Josiah William, whose birth occurred at Mineral Point, Iowa county, Wis., November 27, 1847, and who was scarcely five years of age when brought by his mother to the west. The early years of his childhood were associated with Port Wine and LaPorte and he remained with his parents until seventeen years of age, when he went to a mining camp in Idaho. Returning in a few months he spent the winter at home, but in the spring of 1865 went back to Idaho, where he engaged in mining and prospecting with fair success. In the fall of 1866 he returned to LaPorte and in January, 1867,







J. M. Stewart.    Sophia E. Stewart

took a trip to Mexico and worked there for wages in a mine, returning to LaPorte in June of 1868. For some time afterward he hauled freight in the summer months and mined during the winters. In October, 1879, he removed to Oroville and engaged in the forwarding business as a commission agent. The following year he came to American valley, Plumas county, and bought two hundred and forty acres one and one-half miles from Quincy, where he engaged in farming. In addition, for several years he hauled freight to mining camps, but eventually gave his entire attention to the management of his land and the raising of stock.

After having operated the ranch until 1903 Mr. Tregaskis rented the land and moved to Quincy, where he bought a homestead of two acres and now resides here. Adjoining the town he has two hundred and twenty-three acres principally of mountain land, the value of which is enhanced by the presence of unfailing springs of pure water. From this source he has secured the water supply for the city water works, which he now owns; in addition he owns a business house and private dwelling in Quincy, and has stock in the Plumas County Bank, which he assisted in founding and of which he is a director. Politically he votes the Republican ticket. In February, 1878, he married Miss Lillian V. Goodwin, who was born in Fairfield, Me., and came to California three years prior to their marriage.

---

ISAAC MAYES STEWART. A prominent and influential citizen of Lassen county, Isaac Mayes Stewart, now serving as postmaster at Clinton, has been an important factor in the up-building of this part of Honey Lake valley, and in the development and advancement of its agricultural, industrial and financial prosperity has contributed his full share. A Pennsylvanian by birth, he was born May 17, 1838, in West Alexander, Washington county, which was likewise the birthplace of his father, the late Thomas Stewart. His paternal grandfather, James Stewart, a pioneer settler of Washington county, Pa., was born in Antrim, Ireland, where his father

spent his last years, moving there from Scotland when a young man.

After learning the blacksmith's trade, Thomas Stewart followed it for awhile in his native town, living there until 1849, when he migrated to Ellisville, Fulton county, Ill. In 1855 he moved still farther westward, locating as a blacksmith in Winterset, Iowa. He afterwards removed with his family to Kansas, and there spent his remaining days. He married Jane Gilmore, who was born in Pennsylvania, a daughter of Samuel Gilmore, a farmer, who was born of Scotch ancestors in the north of Ireland. She, too, died in Kansas. Of their family of fourteen children, eight are living. Four sons served in the Civil war, all belonging to an Iowa regiment, namely: Samuel, now living in Kansas; William, who was lieutenant of his company, and died in Kansas; John, who died while in the army; and Thomas, who died from wounds received while scouting.

Only eleven years old when he accompanied his parents to Illinois, Isaac Mayes Stewart completed his early education in the pioneer log schoolhouse of Ellisville. Going to Iowa in 1855 he assisted his father in clearing and improving a farm near Winterset, and was subsequently engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1861 he came with mule-teams across the plains, having rather an exciting trip. One night, when near the Snake river, the company with which he was journeying was attacked by Indians, but the savages were driven away by the brave little band, which suffered no serious loss in the encounter. Taking the Honey Lake route, the party arrived in California in July, 1861, after a trip of three months. Locating first in Marysville, Mr. Stewart was employed in agricultural pursuits in that vicinity for more than a year. Returning to this valley in the fall of 1862, he followed his independent occupation in Susanville until the ensuing fall, when he returned to Marysville, where he continued as a tiller of the soil for three years.

In 1866, after his marriage, Mr. Stewart purchased land on the Susan river, six miles east of Susanville, and having cleared and improved a good ranch engaged in grain and hay raising.

Selling at an advantage, he afterwards bought what is now known as the Lanigar place, which he improved and sold, making money in the transaction. He then purchased what is now the Wright estate, and having made improvements of much value disposed of that also. In the meantime he bought his present ranch of one hundred and eighty acres, situated eight miles east of Susanville, and having cleared the land began its improvement. He erected substantial buildings, including a residence and commodious barns, and placed the land under irrigation from the Susan river, now having one of the most valuable and productive alfalfa farms in the valley. Until selling it in 1905 he also owned a meadow farm of two hundred and thirty acres, lying three miles below his home farm, and during the fifteen years that he managed it carried on dairying, keeping from thirty to forty cows.

April 7, 1866, in Marysville, Mr. Stewart married Sophia Moore, who was born in Walworth county, Wis., near Delavan, a daughter of Charles Moore. Born and reared near Albany, N. Y., Mr. Moore chose farming as his life occupation, and settled first as a farmer in Wisconsin. In 1861 he came with his family across the plains with horse-teams, his son-in-law, John Neale, being captain of the train. After mining in the Butte mountains, in Yuba county, for two years he moved to Marysville, where he engaged in horticultural pursuits. Coming to Honey Lake valley in 1866, he bought a ranch lying five miles from Susanville, and was there employed in farming until his retirement from active business, and now, a venerable man of ninety years, he lives with Mr. and Mrs. Stewart. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Haslane, who was born in New York, and died in Honey Lake valley in 1870. By her first marriage Mrs. Moore had three children, one of whom is living, and by her union with Mr. Moore she had two children, Mrs. Stewart being the only survivor of this marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart are the parents of five children, namely: Walter, engaged in farming with his father; Jennie, wife of Thomas Doyle, of Milford; Estella, wife of William Streschley; Mark, farming near Clinton; and Laura, at home. Politically Mr. Stewart is

an earnest Republican, sustaining the principles of his party by voice and vote. For more than twenty years he has served as school trustee, during the time assisting in building school-houses in three different districts. In June, 1897, he was made postmaster at Clinton, and Mrs. Stewart is deputy postmaster. Fraternally Mr. Stewart belongs to Silver Star Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., but is not now active in the work of the organization. Religiously he is a member of the Methodist Church at Susanville.

---

CHARLES WESLEY McQUEEN. As a man of sterling integrity and worth, and a fine representative of the self-made men of Lassen county, Charles Wesley McQueen is well deserving of honorable mention in a work of this character. An able and thriving agriculturist, he is prosperously engaged in his independent calling on one of the pleasantest and most desirable homesteads in the Honey Lake valley, his ranch being ten miles southeast of Milford. A native of Indiana, he was born September 2, 1860, in Fountain county, of substantial Scotch ancestry. His parents, John and Louisa (Hendley) McQueen, were born and reared in Scotland, living there until after the birth of all of their children excepting the two youngest, a daughter and Charles W., of whom we write. Emigrating with their family to Indiana, they became early settlers of Fountain county, where they resided until after the death of the father. The mother survived him many years, dying in 1905 in Kansas.

During the larger part of his early life Charles Wesley McQueen made his home with his oldest sister, receiving a limited education in the district school. At the age of twenty-three years, inspired by the glowing descriptions that he heard of the Golden state, he migrated to California, and for three years thereafter was a resident of San Francisco. Coming then to Lassen county, he located on his present ranch, homesteading one hundred and sixty acres of it, and taking up an adjoining tract equally as large. The land was then in its primitive wildness, cov-



ered principally by sage brush. Dependent entirely upon his own resources, he set to work in earnest to clear the land, and in course of time his toilsome efforts were well rewarded. He has a large share of his ranch fenced and irrigated, and has erected a commodious barn and substantial farm buildings, which, with their neat and tasteful surroundings, invariably attract the attention of the passer-by. Here Mr. McQueen is steadily adding to the improvements already made, and is carrying on a good business as a general farmer, having one hundred and fifty acres of alfalfa on his place, and being engaged in dairying and stock-raising, in all of these agricultural branches meeting with signal success.

In October, 1893, in Oregon, Mr. McQueen married Enis Traut, who was born in Nebraska, and into their household six children have been born, namely: James Clyde, Lloyd Royer, Joshua Baker, Charles Raymond, Elsie May and Lawrence. Politically Mr. McQueen is an uncompromising Democrat, sustaining the principles of his party by voice and vote.

---

**HON. THOMAS A. ROSEBERRY.** Prior to the outbreak of the Revolution Matthew Roseberry left Germany, his native country, and crossed the ocean to Pennsylvania, settling in the then sparsely populated region of Greene county, and commencing to clear a farm from the primeval wilderness. When the war began he left his plow and shouldered his rifle, with which he went to the front and served during the historic and bloody struggle that ensued. During one of the engagements with the enemy he was wounded in the forehead. At the close of the war he returned to his frontier home and took up the task of earning a livelihood from its uncultivated acres. Mathias, a son of this soldier and immigrant, was born in Pennsylvania, where for years he was an extensive farmer and stockman.

Next in line of descent was Thomas H. Roseberry, a native of Greene county, Pa., who about 1844 removed to Missouri and took up a tract of raw land in Clark county. Although he was about

sixty years of age when the Civil war began in 1861, he was inspired by the example of his Revolutionary ancestor to offer his services to his country. Through his efforts a company was raised of which he was made captain and which became Company G of the Twenty-first Missouri Infantry. However, the exposure incident to long marches and the hardships of army life were too great for one of his age, and he was obliged to resign his commission on account of ill health. After being mustered out in October of 1862 he resumed the affairs of private life in Clark county, where he served four years as county judge. Eventually he removed to Vernon county, Mo., and there his death occurred at eighty-five years of age. His wife, who also lived to be eighty-five, was Mary Hill, a native of Wheeling, W. Va., and a daughter of Thomas Hill, who enlisted from Virginia in the second war with England.

In the family of Thomas H. Roseberry there were seven children who attained mature years. Three of the sons were in the army, Mathias, who enlisted in Company G, Twenty-first Missouri Infantry, June 13, 1861, was killed in the charge on Fort Blakely in 1865. Reese Heaton, a member of the same company and regiment, remained in service from 1862 until the close of the war, and is now residing in Lucerne, Kans. Thomas A., who was born in Clark county, Mo., July 17, 1847, was the third of the sons to participate in the struggle between north and south. June 13, 1861, he enlisted as drummer boy in the company of which his father was captain. Previous to his enlistment he had played for the boys from the time of recruiting. After the battle of Corinth he was honorably discharged by the colonel of the regiment, October 15, 1862, on account of physical disability. After his return home he attended high school one term and then took charge of the home farm for some years.

Coming to California in December of 1870, Mr. Roseberry proceeded direct to Knights Landing, where he joined a brother, Barney, a pioneer of 1849, and now a resident of Woodland. This brother was not only a farmer, but a merchant also, and in his store Thomas A. found employ-

ment as clerk. Another brother, James, had crossed the plains in 1862, and is now living in Napa county. During the year 1873 Mr. Roseberry removed to Big Valley, in Modoc county, and secured employment in a store at Adin, owned by Campbell & Welton, and later was in the employ of a Mr. Beecher. In 1876, with George H. Knight, he bought out the general merchandise store of E. Lower & Co., at Adin, and this was conducted under the title of Roseberry & Knight, the title in 1885 being changed to Knight & Harvey. It was during the last-mentioned year that Mr. Roseberry was elected assemblyman from Modoc and Lassen counties. From merchandising he finally turned his attention to stock-raising, which he conducted on a farm of four hundred and eighty acres in Big valley, and after 1888, when he sold his interest in the store to Mr. Knight, he had no further mercantile interests. Under the administration of President Harrison, in August of 1892, he was appointed register of the United States land office for the Susanville district, including the counties of Modoc and Lassen and portions of Plumas and Sierra. During the administration of President Cleveland a change was made in the registration on account of politics, but immediately after the election of President McKinley he was returned to the position. He was reappointed shortly before the death of Mr. McKinley, and was later reappointed by President Roosevelt, in April, 1906. Several terms he has served as a delegate to the state convention and in other ways he has promoted the local and general welfare of his party.

The marriage of Mr. Roseberry took place at Oroville, this state, and united him with Miss Viola May Lowry, who was born in Scott valley, Siskiyou county, her father, John H. Lowry, having been one of the earliest settlers of that valley. Mr. and Mrs. Roseberry are the parents of four children, namely: Daisy, who is the wife of George N. McDow, of Susanville; George Knight, a student in Heald's Business College, where his father took a commercial course about thirty years ago; Thomas A., Jr., who is taking a course in mining engineering; and Mary Aileen, at home. After coming to California

Mr. Roseberry was made a Mason in Adin Lodge No. 250, of which he was master, and now he is identified with Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., at Susanville. While at Adin he rose to the Royal Arch degree in Acacia Chapter No. 64, and is now high priest of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M.; besides being captain-general in Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and with his wife is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star. With other veterans of the Civil war he takes pleasure in the reunions of the Grand Army of the Republic and for some years he has been an active worker in the camp at Susanville, of which he is past commander.

---

N. V. WEMPLE. Among the younger generation of Lassen county's prosperous and progressive agriculturists is N. V. Wemple, of Milford, a native-born Californian, being the son of Joseph Crawford Wemple, one of those sturdy pioneers that dauntlessly pushed his way into an uncultivated country, and by diligence and persistent toil improved a fine homestead, and in the development of his adopted town and county performed his full share. Mr. Wemple was born in Milford, Cal., May 7, 1871, received his elementary education in its public schools, and with the exception of a year spent at the State Normal School in San Jose has spent his entire life in Honey Lake valley.

In August, 1892, Mr. Wemple married Pearl M. Bronson, a daughter of Hosea Bronson, and they are the parents of four children, namely: Orville E., Guy B., Frederick and Lysle. Politically Mr. Wemple affiliates with the Democrats, and fraternally he is a member of Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W., of Janesville, and of Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M. Mrs. Wemple is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

JACKSON ROBERT BOGGS. A prominent citizen and old pioneer settler of California who has had a varied and exciting career, is J. R. Boggs, who resides at Janesville, Lassen county.







ALLEN TRIMBLE

He is the son of James R. Boggs, who was a native of Old Virginia, and who, in early days, established his family home in Van Buren county, Iowa. In 1840 he and a brother engaged in flat-boating down the Mississippi, taking salt to New Orleans. Three years later he went to Monroe county, Iowa, and took up land near Albia, where he built a cabin and engaged in farming until his death, in 1848. His wife, formerly Jerusha Lamosters, was a native Virginian and she also died in Iowa. Nine of the children born to them reached years of maturity, and seven of them are still living. Two of the sons, Abner S. and Addison, fought in an Iowa regiment during the Civil war.

Jackson Robert Boggs was born at Farmington, Van Buren county, Iowa, July 24, 1843, and was reared on a farm, receiving his education in the public schools of that county. When fifteen years of age he began life for himself by hiring out on a farm and two years afterwards started further west. Driving an ox team to Salt Lake City, he traveled over mountain and plain to California, and after his arrival in Placer county, September 15, 1860, secured employment on a ranch and in a hotel for a year. Later he went to Sacramento, where he became apprenticed to Wise & Jones, blacksmiths, and remained with them until he reached his majority. In 1863 he volunteered in the First Regiment of California Cavalry, and was sent to New Mexico via Los Angeles, Fort Yuma and Tucson; was in one campaign through to the Canadian river, now Oklahoma, his regiment fighting in several Indian battles, one of which came near being disastrous to the soldiers, and they were saved from being massacred by the two mountain howitzers they had with them. Kit Carson was colonel in command of the expedition in November, 1865, and returning to New Mexico he established Fort Selden.

In 1866 Mr. Boggs was mustered out of service and paid off at El Paso, Texas, after which he came in a government train to Fort Union, then by freight train to Topeka, Kan., and from there he went back to Iowa, where he remained until January, 1867, then returned to California via the Isthmus of Panama. Four years later

he came to Lassen county, where he worked at his trade and at farming for two years, at the end of which time he purchased a farm in the Honey Lake valley. After operating this until 1875, he returned to Sacramento for four years, going from there to Inyo county, where he remained for nearly a year, eventually returning to Lassen county in April, 1882, and establishing the blacksmith and carriage business at Janesville which he has since carried on, erecting his own shop.

In Susanville, October 27, 1894, Mr. Boggs was married to Mrs. Mary E. (Spencer) Sampson. Mr. Boggs had one child by his former marriage, a daughter, who married A. R. Nelson of Philadelphia. Mr. Boggs has been school trustee for a number of years, and in politics is a staunch Republican. He is fraternally identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic.

---

ALLEN TRIMBLE. As an honored pioneer of Plumas county, and an important factor in developing its agricultural resources and advancing its welfare the late Allen Trimble is specially deserving of mention in this biographical volume. He was a hale and hearty man at nearly four score years of age, and though practically retired from active pursuits managed for his son the old homestead farm which he took up from the government many years ago, and on which he has since resided. This ranch, lying three and one-half miles east of Beckwith, is well cultivated and well improved, and is considered one of the most valuable in the neighborhood. A son of Joseph Trimble, he was born January 1, 1828, in Jackson county, Ark., where he spent his earlier years. Born and reared in Kentucky, Joseph Trimble went to Arkansas as a surveyor when a young man, and at the time of his death, at the age of sixty-eight years, was engaged in sectionizing the country. His wife, whose maiden name was Rebecca Wideman, spent her entire life of forty-five years in Arkansas, dying in Jackson county.

At the age of ten years Allen Trimble was left an orphan, the death of his father occurring in 1838, four years after that of his mother. For a number of years after that Allen lived with a cousin in Independence, Ark., and was there educated. In the spring of 1846 he went to Texas to enlist as a soldier in the contest with Mexico, but on account of his youth was rejected. Returning to his home, he remained a year or more, and then went again to Texas on the same errand, and this time enlisted for service in the Mexican war, but peace was so soon declared that he was never called into active service. In the fall of 1849, fired with enthusiasm by the wonderful tales concerning California's golden treasures, he started for the Pacific coast, traveling as far as El Paso, Tex., with General Worth. There, joining Col. Jack Hayes, he worked his passage across the plains, driving first a mule-team and then a pack-horse to Los Angeles, and crossing the Colorado river on December 25, 1849. From Los Angeles he went to San Francisco by water, arriving March 3, 1850, and camping in the brush of what is now Montgomery street. Going then to the present site of Nevada City, he was engaged in mining and prospecting with fair success for more than a year. Settling on land in Yuba county in 1851, on the banks of the Bear river, he carried on general farming in that section for twenty years. Selling out in 1871, he migrated to Plumas county, taking up government land in the Sierra valley, and by means of industry, energy and wise management improved the homestead where he lived so many years. He met with noteworthy success as a general farmer and stock-raiser, improving a valuable estate, and on retiring from active pursuits, turned it over to his sons.

Mr. Trimble married first Nettie Morrison, a native of Arkansas. She died when forty years of age, leaving three children, namely: Charles E., engaged in mining in this county; Mary Caroline Derbyshire, of Loyalton; and Hattie Bringham, deceased. Mr. Trimble married for his second wife Elizabeth Ready, who was born in Missouri, and came across the plains to California in 1857. By this union were born four children, namely: Flora Lee, widow of the late

Charles Johnson, of Reno, Nev.; Jane, wife of Oscar Peterson, of Reno, Nev.; James Henry, a ranchman and stock-raiser, of Surprise valley, Modoc county; and Robert, of Reno, Nev. Politically Mr. Trimble was a Democrat, but never sought office. Fraternally he was a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith. He died in Reno, Nev., March 17, 1906, and was buried with Masonic honors in Beckwith, mourned by his family and a host of friends. His widow, who survives him, makes her home with her daughter in Reno.

---

ANTHONY OTTO. The family represented by this California pioneer of 1855 originated in Austria, where his grandfather, Mathias, was born and reared, and where he passed through the rigid military discipline of that empire. As a soldier in the army he went into Germany and was induced to establish his home in the province of Hessen-Nassau, where he passed the remaining years of a busy life. In that province occurred the birth of Jacob, father of Anthony, and there he passed his entire active existence in the blacksmith's trade, eventually dying at the home place when eighty-two years of age. During early manhood he had been united with Elizabeth Strite, a descendant of an ancient family of Germany and herself a native of that country, where she died in 1898, aged eighty-four years. Seven children were born of their union, and at this writing three daughters and two sons survive, all in Germany, with the exception of Anthony, the second of the family and a native of Hessen-Nassau, born August 3, 1828. As soon as he was large enough to be of assistance, his father took him into the blacksmith shop and taught him the trade with the utmost thoroughness, thus giving him the best of preparations for a lifetime of usefulness.

On leaving the old home to seek a livelihood out in the world of toil and effort, Anthony Otto followed the general drift of emigration to America and crossed the ocean in a sailing vessel in 1849, landing in New York, where, without any delay, he secured employment at his trade. For







*James Henry Trimble*

a time he was employed in the safe works of Silas E. Herring, where, and in other large machine plants, he acquired a skilled knowledge of every detail of blacksmithing, machine work and engineering. The knowledge thus acquired has been of the utmost assistance to him in all of his subsequent business activities. After some years in New York he determined to settle on the Pacific coast, whose possibilities were at that time a general theme of conversation in the east. During 1855 he came via Panama to San Francisco and from there proceeded to Eldorado county, where he engaged in prospecting and mining for six years without, however, scoring any very gratifying degree of success.

After returning to San Francisco and spending three months at his trade in that city, Mr. Otto landed in Virginia City, Nev., on the 1st of July, 1860, and there secured work in the hanging of iron shutters, which proved so remunerative that it was possible for him to clear as much as \$80 per day. Next he bought a blacksmith's shop and continued the business, besides his private trade having all the work for the Wells-Fargo Stage Company. In 1865 he came to Lassen county and bought a shop at Janesville, where he built up a large trade extending many miles in every direction. Some of his customers came from Susanville and it was upon their solicitation that he was induced to remove to this city in 1868, opening a shop and building up a large trade. Three times he lost his shop through fire, but each time he rebuilt a larger shop than before. Meanwhile he also conducted a cattle ranch for a time, but eventually disposed of the property. A stroke of paralysis in 1900 left him somewhat enfeebled in health and he therefore sold his shop and retired from business, since which time he has passed his time quietly at his comfortable home in Susanville, in the possession of sufficient means to provide all the comforts of existence for his declining years.

Two years after coming to America Mr. Otto married in New York City Miss Magdalene Meyer, who was born in Alsace-Lorraine, Germany. Of the union there are five children, namely: Albert, now residing in Stockton; Mrs. Emma LaSalle, of Marysville; Mrs. Elizabeth

Hamilton, of Honey Lake valley; Frederick, a blacksmith in Susanville; and Charles, of Sacramento. During 1898 Mr. Otto enjoyed a pleasant trip back to Germany, where he visited his mother and those of his old friends who still remained in the land of his youth. The ties that bind him to the old home and the scenes of his youth are strong, but stronger are those binding him to the country of his adoption and the scenes familiar to his mature years. He is a thorough patriot and a typical American. In politics he supports the Republican party. After coming to the west he was made a Mason in Janesville Lodge, but now belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., also is a member of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and is a thorough believer in the noble principles of Masonry.

---

**JAMES HENRY TRIMBLE.** A man of excellent ability and undoubted enterprise, James Henry Trimble occupies a noteworthy position among the extensive and prosperous agriculturists of Cedarville. A son of Allen and Elizabeth Trimble, he was born, June 20, 1865, at Bear River, near Wheatland, Cal., and in this sunny land which gave him birth he has spent his life for the most part.

Having completed the course of study in the public schools, Joseph Henry Trimble attended the San Jose Normal School for a while, after which he entered Heald's Business College, where he was graduated in 1884. The following two years he was employed as a bookkeeper in San Francisco, and then spent one summer as time keeper at a logging camp on Puget Sound. Returning to California, he worked as a farm hand for a time in the Sierra valley, Plumas county, and then bought a ranch, which he operated until 1903. Coming then to Modoc county he purchased the Ehardt ranch, consisting of four hundred and forty acres, and has since established a flourishing agricultural business. He makes a specialty of stock, grain and hay, having about forty-five acres devoted to alfalfa.

In Mohawk Valley, Plumas county, Cal., Mr.



Trimble married Elizabeth Jackson, who was born in that place, a daughter of Andrew Jackson, an early pioneer of Plumas county, and into their household five children have been born, namely: Elizabeth Esther, May, Marie, Harriet and James Edward. Politically Mr. Trimble is a stanch Democrat. Fraternally he is a member of Surprise Valley Lodge No. 235, F. & A. M., and religiously he belongs to the Congregational Church at Sierra Valley.

---

**JAMES W. WEBSTER.** Until recently Mr. Webster owned and occupied a well-kept ranch on the Middle Fork of Feather river, where he was profitably engaged in his chosen vocation, and ably maintained a good position among the prosperous and successful agriculturists of this part of Plumas county, his home of six hundred and forty acres being located about seven miles west of Beckwith. As a general rancher, he raised stock and carried on dairying until, in 1906, he sold his ranch to the W. P. Railroad. In local affairs he is quite prominent being now supervisor of the first district. A son of James Webster, he was born January 2, 1849, in Rushford, Winnebago county, Wis., of substantial New England ancestry.

A native of Massachusetts, and the descendant of an old colonial family, James Webster was reared and educated in his native state. Starting in life for himself, he went westward when young, settling permanently as a farmer in Winnebago county, Wis., where he is still living, being now nearly ninety years of age. In his earlier years he was affiliated with the Republican party, but is now a stanch Democrat in politics. He married Betsey Cary, who was born in Ohio, and died, at the age of fifty-nine years, in Wisconsin.

Remaining at home until attaining his majority, James W. Webster worked on the farm during the summer seasons, while in the winter time he engaged in logging. Starting life for himself in 1871, he came to California, locating in Plumas county, and for five years thereafter worked for the Eureka Mining Company getting out timber.

The ensuing two years he spent in the mining town of Jamison, Plumas county, as a butcher. Not liking the occupation very well he returned to the employ of the Eureka Mining Company, with which he was associated from the summer of 1878 until the spring of 1881, when he began driving a team for the saw-mill company. In 1882 he bought a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, forty of which was cleared, the remainder being hill and timber land. In addition to managing his farm he also engaged in teaming, and later bought one hundred and sixty acres of adjoining land. In 1899 he gave up teaming, and the following year spent nine months in Alaska prospecting and mining, but with very unsatisfactory results. Returning to Plumas county, he rented land adjoining his own ranch and continued his agricultural labors there for three or more years. In 1904 he purchased the ranch on the Middle Fork of Feather river previously mentioned. This comprised a section of land, of which five hundred acres were in meadow and pasture, devoted to a dairy of thirty cows and to stock-raising, in both of which branches he was very successful.

Politically Mr. Webster is a stanch adherent of the Republican party, and is an able and valued worker in the interests of the community in which he resides. Fraternally he is a member of Hope Lodge, No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith, which he joined in 1878, and likewise belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

**ORLO EDMUND WEMPLE.** Of the many successful and progressive agriculturists of Lassen county Orlo Edmund Wemple, a wide-awake young man, in the prime of a vigorous manhood, is a worthy representative, his life record thus far being creditable to himself, and also to his good parents, who reared him in the paths of industry and integrity, instilling into his youthful mind those lessons of truth, honesty and justice by which he is guided. A son of Joseph Crawford and Eliza J. (Christe) Wemple, he was born in Milford, Lassen county, February 21, 1877.





W B Clark



After completing his studies in the district school, Orlo Edmund Wemple assisted in the labors of the farm, under his father's instruction acquiring a valuable and practical knowledge of the various branches of agriculture. Continuing in the occupation with which he became so familiar in his youth, he is still engaged in general farming and stock-raising, in company with his father and brothers carrying on a large ranch of fourteen hundred acres.

September 12, 1899, Mr. Wemple married Erma Holland, a native of California, her birth having occurred in the Sacramento valley. Politically Mr. Wemple is a stanch supporter of the principles of the Democratic party and has ever evinced a warm interest in local progress and improvements. Fraternally he is a member of Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W., of Janesville.

---

**WILLIAM HENRY CLARK.** There are few among the residents of Lassen county who have been identified with its history for a longer period than that covered by Mr. Clark's association with this region. As early as 1853, when he crossed the plains by way of the Platte river and down the Humboldt, he saw for the first time the locality since familiar to him, and for almost one-half century he has held the same place of residence, still owning three hundred acres which forms a part of the original section pre-empted by his father. The raising of stock, grain and hay occupies his time and attention, in addition to the running of a dairy, and he has been more than ordinarily fortunate in his undertakings as a farmer, stock-raiser and dairyman. The substantial house which he built in 1894, and which he now occupies, is one of the attractive homes of Honey Lake valley, and is the third house built on the same homestead. Besides his home place he owns one-half section of timber and grazing land in Plumas county.

Newburgh on the Hudson, the well known old city in Orange county, N. Y., is Mr. Clark's birthplace, and the date of his birth is October 10, 1836. His father, Nicholas, was born at Petersham, Worcester county, Mass., August 10,

1816, and in youth learned the shoemaker's trade, but later followed the sea, and in the course of his voyages visited San Francisco in 1843 for the first time. Again in 1846 he came to California as a marine in the navy, and during the same year aided in the attempted rescue of the unfortunate Donner party. After an honorable service in the Mexican war, in recognition of which he afterwards received a pension until his death, he followed the shoemaker's trade in the city of Mexico, but finally returned to New York and from there went to Wisconsin, still working at his trade. Crossing the plains in 1853 he landed in Plumas county near Quincy, and from there came to Lassen county, in 1857 locating the claim where his son, William Henry, now resides, and where he spent the remaining years of his life. Owing to ill health he went to San Francisco to secure needed medical treatment, but the change of climate and medical skill proved of no avail, and he died June 11, 1892. The remains were brought to Lassen county and interred at Janesville, under the auspices of the Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., of which he was an active member. Travel in many regions had made him a man of broad knowledge and cosmopolitan impulses. When only thirteen years of age he ran away from home, and for a long period served in the navy, in which he traveled over almost the entire world, visiting all ports of prominence. His first wife, Mary, died when their son, William Henry, was a child of two and one-half years, and later he married Jane Hamilton, by whom he had a child that died at six years of age. Subsequently, on May 7, 1870, he married Lucy Gates, who died June 18, 1903. Politically he favored Republican principles and always voted for the men pledged to support the regular party platform.

After having made his home in New York until 1849, Mr. Clark during that year accompanied his father and step-mother to Wisconsin, and in 1853 came with them to California, afterward remaining with his father on the Lassen county homestead, which he inherited, and now owns. In 1864 he married Miss Lena Lyons, by whom he had one child, Anna, now deceased.

In 1876 he was again married, his wife being Mrs. Martha Gallagus, by whom he had two children, Edward and Lucy. After the death of Mrs. Martha Clark, he married Sarah Coyne in 1886, and nine children were born of their union, namely: William, deceased; Ottie, James, Esther, Timothy, Hiram, Anita, Chester and Ira. The family attend the Roman Catholic Church, of which Mrs. Clark is a faithful member. In politics Mr. Clark believes in Republican principles, while fraternally he holds membership with Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M. During his long residence in this locality he has witnessed many and remarkable changes. When he first came to this part of the state, few evidences of future civilization and prosperity existed. Evil-doers were in abundance. Desperadoes rendered perilous the lives of the true-hearted pioneers. In the subduing of this turbulent element he did his share, and no one deserves more credit than does he for the transformation of Lassen county from a frontier region filled with law-breakers to the abode of a peaceful, contented and prosperous citizenship.

---

ALBERT S. NICHOLS. Because of the glowing reports sent back from the Pacific coast state Albert S. Nichols came to California in 1866 and has never had cause to regret the step, from a youth barren of all promise of a future success save energy and determination having risen to a position of affluence and prominence among the citizens of this northern section. Of clean-cut, decisive style, his ambition has been equal to his talents and in spite of adversities, the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life in the early day, he has advanced steadily toward the position he now occupies, and no man is more justly entitled to the high regard in which he is universally held.

Of Revolutionary stock on both sides of the house, Mr. Nichols was born in Hubbardston, Worcester county, Mass., November 15, 1845, his father, Moses Nichols, being a native of the same location and the descendant of ancestors who settled with the Plymouth colony. The elder man

engaged as a farmer throughout his entire life, which was passed in the Bay state, as was also that of his wife, formerly Lucy Thompson, a native of Princeton, Mass. She is now eighty-eight years of age, and resides at Hubbardston, Mass.

Albert S. was one of three children, two sons and one daughter, and was the second in order of birth. After completing the common school course in the vicinity of his home he engaged in farming with his father and also drove a team, freighting for him until 1866. In that year he carried out his long cherished plan of immigrating to California, making the journey via the Isthmus of Panama and arriving in San Francisco April 1 of that year. He immediately went to Howland flats and engaged in mining and teaming, remaining in that location until April 1, 1869, when, with a partner, he went overland by mule-team to Nevada, as a result of the White Pine gold excitement, and there engaged in prospecting and teaming, the latter always being a lucrative occupation in those days. In December of the same year he came back to California via Reno, Wadsworth and Austin, in so doing passing through the Sierra valley. In the spring of the following year he located in Sierraville, in the vicinity of which he has ever since remained. His first enterprise in this section was the establishment of a fast freight line between Sierraville and Truckee, which he operated in partnership with L. Dolly. At the same time he established a general merchandise store in this city. After one year he purchased his partner's interest, shortly after which he took in another partner, George Wood, the two remaining together for the period of three years, when he again became sole owner of the enterprise. Until 1882 he continued his dual operations of merchandising and freighting, but in that year his store was destroyed by fire, and the two-story brick building which he had erected, the first in the valley, was also destroyed. Having no insurance on the property whatever, his loss amounted over \$25,000, and he therefore decided not to invest in this enterprise again.

In the spring of 1883 Mr. Nichols purchased

the Pioneer ranch adjoining Sierraville, consisting at that time of four hundred acres, and began raising stock, although he engaged in various other occupations during the years that followed. He conducted a stage line from Truckee to Sierraville and Sierra City, and one from Sierraville to Chat Station, also running a freight line over the same route, besides owning a meat market at Sierraville, still retaining his interest in the latter. The greater part of his time, however, has been given to the development and improvement of his ranch property, to which he has continued to add from time to time, until at this writing fourteen hundred acres are included in the Pioneer stock farm, besides which he has a range of three thousand acres in Antelope valley, where he pastures about six hundred head of cattle. He is also engaged in the importation of thoroughbred cattle and hogs, and raises both thoroughbred Herefords and Durhams. He claims the honor of being the first one to bring the celebrated Hereford white-faced cattle into the Sierra valley, and also the first Poland-China hogs from Iowa. He is also a large dealer and feeder of beef steers, and during the winter of 1905-1906 fed and shipped to the Sacramento and San Francisco markets over six hundred head of fine steers.

Mr. Nichols also introduced many modern methods in business, and under the name of the Sierraville & Truckee Telephone Company, was instrumental, in 1877, in putting in the first telephone line in this section, connecting the two towns mentioned, a distance of twenty-eight miles. In 1887 he built the first steam creamery in this section of northern California, his interests at that time being largely centered in a dairy business of one hundred and fifty cows. He is a staunch Republican in politics and although active in his efforts to advance the principles he endorses, has never cared personally for official recognition because of his many and engrossing business interests. He is a patriotic citizen and is liberal in his support of all movements calculated to advance the general welfare of the community, giving of both time and money.

In Reno, Nev., in 1873, Mr. Nichols was united in marriage with Miss Christina Hub-

bard, a native of Corinna, Me., and of the five children born of this union, H. L. is interested in the Humphrey Supply Company of Reno, Nev.; May E. is deceased; Grace L. is an educator in Sierraville; Dell L. is the wife of A. N. Johnson of Randolph, Cal.; and Edna T. is a book-keeper with her brother in Reno, Nev. Mrs. Nichols is a member of the Congregational church of Sierraville, both herself and husband being liberal supporters of all its charities. Fraternally Mr. Nichols is a member of Sierraville Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.; Truckee Chapter No. 39, R. A. M.; and Nevada City Commandery No. 6, K. T., and is prominent in the organization.

---

JOHN G. TOTTON. Ambitious, energetic and far-seeing, John G. Totton, of Clairville, has been actively identified with the industrial progress of Plumas county for many years. Laboring earnestly and diligently, he has acquired valuable property, and may well be classed with those honored citizens of the state who have in truth carved out their own fortunes by active use of their brains and hands. A native of the dominion of Canada, he was born, August 20, 1852, in Nova Scotia. His father, Amos Totton, who was of Scotch descent, spent his entire life of thirty-four years in Nova Scotia, being engaged in farming and lumbering. His wife, who survived him, dying at the age of forty-five years, was born in Nova Scotia, of Irish descent, her father having been a native of the north of Ireland.

But three years of age when his father died, John G. Totton was doubly bereft when but eleven years old by the death of his mother. Being left practically with no one to depend upon for his support, he began life for himself by working on a farm throughout seed time and harvest, until eighteen years old attending school during the winter terms. Immigrating then to New England, he went to Waltham, Mass., where he was employed as a street car driver for five years. With the money that he thus earned, he came, in 1877, to the Pacific coast, and for a little more than a year worked in the woods,



first in Milford, Lassen county, and then in Sierra county. Coming then to Plumas county, he located in what is now Clairville, and was here engaged in ranching and lumbering for two or three years. Purchasing then, in company with Solomon Otis, a small mill, he engaged in the manufacture of lumber on a modest scale. Four or five years later these gentlemen closed down the mill, and Mr. Totton again worked for wages. In 1893 the mill was re-opened, with an increased capacity, and Messrs. Totton and Otis operated it for seven years, carrying on a small business. In 1900, John Creighton being admitted to the firm, they built a mill with a capacity of thirty thousand feet a day, and continued under the name of J. G. Totton & Co. for five years. In 1905 this company disposed of their mill and their timber lands, selling out everything, Mr. Totton closing out the entire business in the fall of that year. He has been very successful in his dealings, accumulating property, and on the three town lots that he owns in Reno, Nev., he has built two residences to rent. He is also interested in gold mining near Goldfield, being interested in the Little George mine and other mining properties in Nevada.

Politically Mr. Totton is a sound Republican in national affairs, but in home matters is independent, voting for the best men and measures. Fraternally he united with Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith in 1889, and has since been a loyal member of that organization.

---

WILLIAM E. REES is the son of Rev. Cyrus W. Rees, a name well known in the annals of the Baptist church of northern California and Nevada, for it is the name of one of the foremost in the vanguard of Christian workers in this section of the country. He was a man so thoroughly devoted to the cause that he gave no thought to his own comfort, convenience or reward when the voice called him to carry on the Master's work. His life is a record of the itinerancy of a minister of the gospel in the early days. A native of Indiana, born in 1827, he

graduated from the theological department of the Baptist college of Kalamazoo, Mich. His ambition was to devote his life to missionary work, for which he was peculiarly fitted. He had applied for appointment as missionary and had been accepted by the board, but owing to lack of funds they were not able to carry out their plans and Mr. Rees entered the ministry. In 1860 he was in charge of a church at Petaluma, Cal., and the following year was in Nevada, preaching the first Baptist sermons ever heard in Virginia City, Carson, Dayton, Silver City and Fort Churchill. In 1862 he came to Loyalton, acting in the capacity of semi-missionary and doing pastoral work for the Sacramento and Eastern Association. In 1865 he was at Eugene City, Ore., in charge of a church. In 1869 he went to the Dalles, Ore., as pastor of a church and preached there three years, during which time he had the misfortune to lose his wife. Later he went to Forest Grove, Ore., there serving as pastor of a church for two or three years, when he went to Ellensburg and Roslyn, Wash., and during his pastorate at the latter place he died June 17, 1888, at the age of sixty-one years. He is said to have organized more churches than any other one man on the Pacific coast. He was naturally a student, and was a frequent contributor to church periodicals, charts, etc. He organized the Baptist church at Loyalton.

The wife of Cyrus W. Rees was Mary Abigail Lewis, daughter of Hiram Lewis, who came of a family well known in this section of country. She was born in Cass county, Mo., November 21, 1844, and was nine years old when her parents located near Healdsburg, Sonoma county, Cal. When she was eleven years of age she united with the Baptist church. She was educated at Healdsburg Academy and was an exceptionally bright and promising student, winning medals, a scholarship and a Webster's Dictionary in the several school contests in which she took part. She is remembered as a fine singer, having a well-cultivated voice. She was married to Mr. Rees November 21, 1860, and died November 1, 1882, at the Dalles, Ore. She was an exemplary woman, an active Christian





ROBERT M. DOOLEY





MRS. BARBARA G. DOOLEY



worker, and a devoted mother to her eight children, five sons and three daughters.

William E. Rees, the third son in the family, was born at the Lewis ranch in Loyalton, September 24, 1867, and lived there until he was eight years of age. He attended the public schools at Dalles, Ore., and between the age of sixteen and eighteen attended the McMinnville Baptist College at McMinnville, Ore. When his older brothers went into business for themselves he went with them to near Heppner, Ore., and after remaining there for a short time, returned to the family at Forest Grove. His mother had died and his father was away from home much of the time and he did what he could to keep the family together, working during his vacations at anything he could find to do. He was nineteen years old when he returned to Loyalton and went to work on his grandfather Lewis' ranch, continuing in his assistance in supporting and caring for his sisters until they all had homes of their own. His older sister, Mrs. Marchbanks, losing her husband, he brought her and her two children from Oregon and made a home for them at Lewis Mill until she married again, to W. E. Langdon, of Loyalton. In 1888 he took a band of horses for the Lewises to Oregon to handle on shares. After about eight months he returned to Loyalton and went to work teaming and farming until the winter of 1889-90, when he attended business college in San Francisco. After finishing his course he returned to Loyalton and worked at teaming in the Loyalton Lumber Company's mill for two or three years, then went to Verdi to look after the company's interests, remaining there seven years. After that he managed the store for the Loyalton Lumber Co. at Lewis mills. During this time, in company with his brother, Jesse S., and H. B. Neville, the *Loyaltonian* was started. Mr. Rees took the field work, securing advertisements and subscriptions, and helped run the paper until 1903, when he and his brother sold out their interest in it. With Lewis Brothers he then engaged in the real estate business, buying acreage, subdividing and platting additions to the town of Loyalton, and nearly all the lots in the residence part of the town were sold by them. During the two years

he acted as manager of the business he was also collector for the Loyalton Water Company, and in 1904 became train dispatcher for the Boca & Loyalton Railroad.

November 27, 1896, while living at Verdi, Mr. Rees married Miss Nina Louise Robinson, daughter of Henry H. Robinson, of Loyalton, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. They have a family of two daughters: Gladys Marion and Vera Louise. Mr. and Mrs. Rees are members of the Baptist church, Mr. Rees uniting with that body when he was nineteen years old. Both are actively engaged in church work, organizing the Baptist church at Verdi, and later being instrumental in building the church at that place, besides organizing the Christian Endeavor Society, etc. Mr. Rees has been superintendent of the Sunday school here since its organization, and is a sub-deacon and treasurer of the church. In politics he is independent. He is one of the founders of the Sierra Valley Bank in Loyalton and has been associated with Lewis Brothers in business more or less for several years. Mr. Rees has seen life from several different points of view, has risen to his present position in life through his own energy and industry. Whatever advantage he has gained he has well earned.

---

ROBERT M. DOOLEY. Worthy of especial mention in this volume is Robert M. Dooley of Long Valley, a veteran agriculturist, and a fine representative of the pioneer settlers of Lassen county. Pre-empting a tract of wild land near Doyle station forty or more years ago, he labored untiringly, and after years of incessant toil and skill has redeemed from its primitive wildness a valuable and productive ranch, on which he is spending the declining years of his life in plenty, peace and comfort. A Virginian by birth, he was born in Frederick county, November 20, 1832, of French ancestry, his great-grandfather having emigrated from France to the United States in colonial times. His father, Micajah Dooley, married Elenora Elmore, who survived him. He served as a private in the war



of 1812, after which he returned to his Virginia home, and resided there until his death, in 1838.

Left fatherless at the age of six years, Robert M. Dooley lived with his mother until twenty years old. Starting westward in 1852, he proceeded to Ohio, from there continuing his journey to Iowa. Subsequently crossing the plains with ox-teams he settled in Albany, Ore., where he resided a year. Coming then to California he was employed in mining pursuits for about three years, meeting with some success in his undertakings. On the uprising of the Indians he enlisted in Company C, California Troops, and for ninety days served as a private in the Modoc war. Subsequently returning by way of the Isthmus and New York City to his old home in Iowa he engaged in farming and brick making in Henry county, continuing there until 1864. Coming again to California in that year he located in Long Valley, one mile west of Doyle, near what is now called Doyle Station. Pre-empting one hundred and sixty acres of land, he at once began its improvement, and has since been profitably employed in general farming and stock raising on his well-kept and well-cultivated ranch.

December 21, 1859, in Henry county, Iowa, Mr. Dooley married Barbara Gardner, who was born in Hamburg, Ontario, May 1, 1840, a daughter of Christ and Anna (Ross) Gardner. Her parents were both natives of Hesse, Germany, emigrating from the Fatherland when young and settling in Canada, where they married, afterwards settling on a farm. Mrs. Gardner died when Barbara was a child of eight years, and five years later this little girl went to Iowa, and from that time until her marriage resided in Henry county. She died on the home place February 20, 1906, at the age of sixty-five years, nine months and nineteen days. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Dooley five children were born, namely: Mary E., George W., Ida, Eva and Jacob M. Mary E. Dooley, the first born, married for her first husband Silas M. Roberts, who died, leaving her with four children, namely: Margaret E., Charles M., Morris E., and Agnes D. Her second marriage was with Edward Hilden of Milford, and they have one child, Les-

lie V. Ida, the twin sister of Eva, died at the age of six months. Eva is the wife of W. E. Minard of Sparks, Nev. George W., the second born, and Jacob M., the youngest child, are farming in partnership, having purchased in 1900 a ranch of four hundred and eighty acres, lying one and one-half miles north of Constantia, where they are carrying on a large and lucrative business as stock raisers and general farmers. Politically Mr. Dooley was formerly a Whig, and is now a strong Democrat. Religiously he is a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as was his wife also during her lifetime.

---

GEORGE FREELAND HUSTON RICE. Especially deserving of mention in this volume is George F. H. Rice, a pioneer settler of Round Valley, and one of its most highly esteemed and respected citizens. He arrived in this section when a large proportion of the soil of Modoc county was in its primeval condition, and while the rude dwellings of the first settlers were widely scattered. The little hamlet of Round Valley gladly welcomed within its precincts every man who was blessed with ambition and brains, under which category Mr. Rice was at once placed, and in which he proved himself equal to the demands made upon him. Beginning as a farmer on a modest scale, he has labored judiciously, and is now one of the extensive landholders of the valley. A son of Charles and Sarah (Lett) Rice, he was born, January 23, 1834, in Campbell county, Tenn., and at the age of two years was taken to Missouri, where his mother died. His father subsequently moved to Oregon, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Brought up on a farm in Missouri, George F. H. Rice there obtained his early education in the district schools. In 1850 he crossed the plains with his father, locating in Oregon, where he remained for nineteen years. Coming to California in 1869, he settled in Modoc county, taking up his residence at Round Valley on July 4. He pre-empted and homesteaded three hundred and twenty acres of wild land, and in its improvement met with satisfactory results. He has since

made wise investments in land, his ranch now containing fourteen hundred acres, and in point of improvements and appliances being one of the best in the valley. He has carried on general farming most successfully, raising large annual crops of hay, grain and the products common to this locality, and has taken an especial interest in stock-raising. He has accumulated much wealth as a rancher, and is now living somewhat retired from active pursuits, enjoying a well-earned leisure from the activities of life.

July 4, 1855, in Oregon, Mr. Rice married Martha Ann Breeden, who was born in Iowa, and came across the plains with her parents in 1854. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Rice six children were born, four of whom are living, namely: Charles W., Thomas Jefferson, Mary B. and Martha Jane. Charles W. Rice, the oldest child, born in Linn county, Ore., April 24, 1856, came with his parents to Modoc county, and is now prosperously engaged in farming at Round Valley, having a valuable ranch of five hundred acres. He married, in February, 1886, Emma Derr, a native of Oregon, and they have six children living, Christopher, Francis, Rudolph, Frank, Mahlon and Ross. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic order, and both he and his wife are members of the Order of the Eastern Star.

Thomas Jefferson Rice, born in Linn county, Ore., January 24, 1860, is one of the leading agriculturists of Round Valley, having a fine ranch containing five hundred and twenty acres of land. He married, in July, 1889, Berriller McCluer, who was born in Illinois, and when but six months old was brought across the plains to California by her parents. She has borne her husband eight children, namely: William, George, Lilly, May, Rosa, Frederick, Clarence and Mary. He, like his older brother, is a Mason, belonging to Adin Lodge No. 250, F. & A. M.

Mary B. Rice married Frederick Gutzman, of Modoc county, and they are the parents of one child, Clara. Martha Jane Rice married, November 17, 1895, William Nelson Smith, who was born June 10, 1869, in Texas, a son of Jesse and Mary Elizabeth (Roberts) Smith. Coming

to California in 1890, Mr. Smith resided for three years at Red Bluff, and in 1893 settled at Round Valley, where he has since been successfully employed in farming and stock-raising. Four children were born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Smith, namely: Mary Juniata; Finetta Belle, deceased; Sadie Frances, deceased; and Alice Roberta. Politically Mr. Rice is a stanch Democrat. He is a man of influence, and a stockholder in the Big Valley Co-operative Association.

JOHN HARDGRAVE. Closely associated with the early history of Plumas county is the name of the late John Hardgrave, one of its honored pioneers and enterprising ranchmen. Of Canadian birth and parentage, he was born near Port Hope April 30, 1815, and passed the years of youth in the schoolroom and on the farm. After leaving school at the age of fourteen years he secured work as clerk in a store and continued in the same position until he was twenty-one, when he crossed into the States and spent a few months at Buffalo, N. Y. Next he went to Michigan and secured work as a mason at Ann Arbor, from which city he removed soon to Plymouth, Wayne county, same state. Buying a right to build cisterns in four counties, he took up work in this special line. After his marriage he became proprietor of a hotel at Plymouth. Three years later he removed to Jackson, Mich., where he engaged in the hotel business about twelve years.

Life in Michigan was not entirely satisfactory and prospects were not encouraging, so Mr. Hardgrave decided to seek a home in the newer west. In the spring of 1852 he traveled by railroad to Chicago and there took up the journey overland toward the west as a member of an expedition numbering seventy wagons, three of which he owned, together with horse teams and mules. When the party arrived at Council Bluffs, Iowa, there were about one hundred men in the train, and the large body moved slowly forward under the leadership of Captain Blood, an old mountaineer, who prevented them from encountering any trouble with the Indians. While in

Little Grass valley twelve horses owned by Mr. Hardgrave died in one night. As all were valuable, the loss was a heavy one for him, and he had but four horses and one mule left for his three wagons. Others of the party came to his relief and enabled him to get his supplies in safety to Marysville, where in October, 1852, they camped on the present site of the courthouse. After one month of camp life he removed to a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres twelve miles north of Marysville, where he carried on ranching and kept a road house for twelve years. Meanwhile he had purchased a claim, but afterward found that a part of the land was still owned by the government, and he therefore was obliged to pay for it twice. The ranch was improved under his painstaking labor and a house of two stories was built, forming an unusually substantial residence for those days. Expenses were high and provisions brought fancy prices, butter being \$1 per pound, and other products in proportion.

Renting the ranch near Marysville in 1864 Mr. Hardgrave came to Plumas county and bought the hotel at Taylorsville, to which he built an addition and made various improvements. After having conducted a hotel business there for two years he sold his ranch in Yuba county and bought eight hundred acres in Indian valley, the larger part of which is quite valuable and well adapted for the raising of general farm products. In politics he voted with the Democrats. At no time would he consent to hold public office, and though he was elected supervisor in Yuba county he refused to qualify. However, he always aided such of his friends as were candidates for office and was a stanch party man. In religion he was of the Congregational faith and a contributor to that church. At seventy-seven years of age, April 7, 1892, he quietly passed from the scenes of time, mourned by family and friends to whom his manly qualities and high principles had endeared him.

The marriage of Mr. Hardgrave occurred April 11, 1840, and united him with Miss Diana Jiles, who was born in Wayne county, N. Y., and in girlhood accompanied relatives to Wayne county, Mich., where she was reared and married. With her husband and three small children she

crossed the plains in 1852 and then assisted in the management of a hotel until her husband's death, after which she aided her son in the same business. In 1896 she disposed of her interest in the hotel to her son and moved to Salinas, Monterey county, but a year later returned to Plumas county and bought a residence at Quincy, where she and her youngest child, Sarah Ann, now make their home. Her oldest child, who also bore the name of Sarah Ann, died at the age of two years and three months; the second child, Cornelia, died March 17, 1901; and the third, William, who was manager of the Taylorsville hotel as well as a ranch, died January 8, 1902, since which time his widow and sons have continued his interests. Though Mrs. Hardgrave is now eighty-three years of age she retains her physical and mental faculties and is remarkably active for one so advanced in years. Blessed with excellent eyesight, she can read the papers with ease and can even do difficult needle work and fancy work requiring a trained and accurate vision. In her age she is tenderly cared for by her only surviving child, with whom she lives in comfort, in the enjoyment of all that adds to the happiness of existence.

---

ANDREW T. CLAYBURG. Standing high among the capable and systematic farmers, stockmen and dairymen of Lassen county who have met with undisputed success as agriculturists is Andrew Clayburg, living near Milford, where he is actively employed in general farming. Taking possession of his land while it was yet in its primitive condition, he courageously began its improvement, and by the exercise of his native industry and his able business capacity he has rendered it one of the most productive estates in the neighborhood, having much of the land fenced and under cultivation, with other improvements of an excellent character. He was born September 21, 1866, in Norway, where his parents, Torger and Karen (Michaelson) Clayburg, have always lived.

Having obtained a common school education in the schools of Norway, Andrew T. Clayburg







*Mr M Collingham*

began the struggle of life when but sixteen years of age. Immigrating to America, the poor man's paradise, in 1882, he worked for a year in Fillmore county, Minn. From 1883 until 1892, he was similarly employed in Astoria, Ore. Prudent in his expenditures, and wise in his savings, Mr. Clayburg accumulated some money and in looking for a place in which to locate permanently came to Lassen county. Settling in Honey Lake valley, not far from Milford, he filed upon his present place, taking up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres, which he now owns and occupies. By dint of judicious labor he has cleared a large part of it from the native sage brush with which it was covered; has fenced nearly all of it; put up a good house and barns; and has sixty acres of alfalfa now growing. He raises considerable hay, and is profitably engaged in dairying and stock-raising, meeting with most satisfactory success in his undertakings.

In Astoria, Ore., Mr. Clayburg married Mary Ellingson, who was born in Norway, and came with her parents, John and Ann (Thompson) Ellingson, to America in 1880, locating first in Fillmore county, Minn., and five years later removing to Astoria. She is a sister of John Ellingson, Jr., of whom a sketch may be found elsewhere in this volume. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Clayburg one child has been born, Thomas, whose birth occurred in Astoria. Politically Mr. Clayburg is a staunch adherent of the Republican party.

#### WILLIAM MARION COTTINGHAM.

There is no finer farm within the limits of Indian valley than the dairy and stock ranch lying four miles from Taylorsville and owned by William M. Cottingham, who ranks among the progressive and prominent ranchers of Plumas county. The nucleus of the present property was purchased by him in 1870, when he bought a quarter section, and to this he has added from time to time, until now the ranch embraces two hundred and fifty acres of fertile valley land, bearing the best improvements the owner's labor and means can provide. The residence, erected under his personal oversight, affords comfortable and

ample accommodations for the family, while his three large and substantial barns give adequate facilities for the storage of grain and shelter of stock and machinery. Dairying is one of his specialties and his herd of forty cows brings him a handsome profit each year in return for his intelligent care, with the assistance of his practical dairyman. In addition to his home place he at one time owned a half interest in a sawmill and four hundred acres of timber land near Greenville.

Coles county, Ill., is Mr. Cottingham's native place, and December 30, 1844, the date of his birth. In the sketch of his brother, James W., on another page, will be found the family record. When the parents crossed the plains in 1864 William M. was a young man of twenty, sturdy, self-reliant and helpful, and he being the eldest child was looked to by his father as the principal assistant in the family's support. After settling in the Indian valley he and his father bought one hundred and sixty acres and undertook the improvement of the property, but the father had long been a sufferer from inflammatory rheumatism and the son therefore felt the responsibility resting upon his young shoulders. In fact, from the age of fourteen he had been the mainstay of the home, and after his younger brother and sisters married he still remained with his parents, caring for them until they died. It was not until 1885 that he established domestic ties of his own, at which time he married Miss Mary M. Thompson, daughter of Richard Thompson. Mrs. Cottingham was born on the plains in Wyoming when her parents were en route to California and she grew to womanhood in Indian valley, which has been her lifelong home. In the work of building up their home place she has been of the greatest aid to her husband and her counsel and encouragement have stimulated him in his painstaking labors on the ranch. By precept and example both encourage the work of temperance and, while he usually votes the Democratic ticket, yet in local matters he gives his influence for the Prohibition cause and is known as a consistent temperance worker. Twice the Democrats have placed him in nomination for office, once as assessor and another time as supervisor, but the



county is strongly Republican, and he suffered defeat with others on the ticket. Whatever of financial success has come to him may be attributed to energetic application and unwearied industry, supplemented by the sympathetic help of a capable wife.

---

JAMES H. PEARCE. At the upper end of the Sierra valley lie the Campbell Hot Springs, which since 1887 have been owned and operated by James H. Pearce and which are attracting each season an increasing number of people from a distance desirous of enjoying the beneficial effects of the waters. The location leaves nothing to be desired as to picturesqueness. Immediately beyond the valley lie the sheltering mountains covered with their great forests of pine. Springs having their source in the hills flow through the valley land and not only beautify and render fertile the soil through which they pass, but also furnish water possessing curative properties in the treatment of certain diseases. At the time of its purchase by the present owner the ranch comprised three hundred and twenty acres, but he has added to the property until now it consists of seven hundred and twenty acres, of which three hundred and seventy-five acres are in the valley and the remainder in timber. Under his supervision various improvements have been made, so that the Springs now rank, not only among the oldest, but also among the best health and summer resorts in northern California, the hot springs being the especial attraction from a health standpoint. Bathhouses have been built and two large buildings with three cottages capable of accommodating eighty guests. Modern conveniences are to be found here. The Springs are of easy access to travelers, being only one and one-quarter miles from Sierraville. The land produces an abundance of vegetables for the summer guests, while the herd of dairy cows provide plenty of milk, so that the table is amply supplied with healthful foods, and under the management of the landlord the hotel is operated satisfactorily to the guests, whose comforts are enhanced by his wise supervision.

Of Californian birth and English lineage,

James H. Pearce was born at Brownsville, Yuba county, November 22, 1856, being a son of James Pearce, Sr., who crossed the ocean from England in 1849 and by way of the Nicaragua route soon afterward landed in California, where he followed the blacksmith's trade and also owned and operated a mine at Brownsville. Removing to the Grass Valley in 1857, he engaged in mining there until his death at forty-four years. After having attended the schools of Grass Valley for a brief period, at the age of fourteen years James H. Pearce began to learn the machinist's trade and five years later he went to San Francisco for the purpose of working at his chosen occupation. Three years later he removed to Amador county and secured work in a shop. Later he came to Sierra City and for five and one-half years he was employed in this part of the state at his trade. Retiring from that occupation in 1887, he purchased the Campbell Hot Springs and ranch, to the improvement of which he has devoted his attention with a gratifying degree of success. His long experience in building up the resort has given him a broad knowledge of the needs of the traveling public and he possesses the information requisite to the satisfactory supervision of his health and summer resort, whose increasing popularity is bringing each summer a large number of people from other parts of the state, attracted hither by the springs and also by the delightful climate and picturesque scenery.

---

FREDERICK E. BUSH. Notwithstanding the fact that the Surprise Valley Bank is among the most recent of the banking institutions established in northern California, it already has gained prestige as one of the most substantial and deserving of the patronage of the people. Organized as a result of the intelligent and energetic efforts of Mr. Bush, it was opened for business in March of 1905, with a capital stock of \$25,000, and since then has been conducted ably by a corps of officers, including Mr. Bush as cashier. The bank makes a specialty of loans and discounts, all of which are negotiated with keen judgment and protected by the best of

personal or real-estate securities, so that the interests of the stockholders are conserved, while at the same time those seeking accommodations of such a nature find the bank ever ready to meet their temporary needs. During 1906 the bank intends building a modern brick building, costing about \$8,000 and equipped with modern appliances for the conduct of their growing business.

The cashier of the bank is a native of Johnson county, Iowa, born June 26, 1876, being a son of Amos and May (Pratt) Bush. Primarily educated in the grammar schools of Iowa, he was a youth of seventeen years when, in 1893, he accompanied his mother (now a resident of Berkeley, Cal.) to the western coast. After a summer spent in Surprise valley, Modoc county, he went to Goose Lake valley and secured work on a farm by the month, remaining in the same locality for five years. At the expiration of that time he came to Alturas and secured employment as a clerk, and later as bookkeeper in the Co-operative store, where he continued to hold a responsible position until he resigned to assist in the organization of the Surprise Valley Bank, a state institution, with which he is now identified as stockholder and officer.

In 1905 Mr. Bush established a home of his own, his wife being Miss Bessie Fitzgerald, a popular young lady of Alturas. An intelligent student of public questions, he believes in Republican principles and gives his stanch allegiance to that party. In matters of a fraternal nature he has no especial connection except with the Knights of Pythias, in which he has been an active worker with the Alturas Lodge.

---

CLAUS PETERS. Conspicuous among the energetic and enterprising pioneers of Surprise valley who came here to engage in farming and stock-raising, none met with more assured success than the late Claus Peters. Taking up a tract of land covered for the most part with sage brush and willows, he immediately began its improvement, and by dint of energy and diligence brought the land to a good state of cultiva-

tion, erected a substantial set of farm buildings, rendering his estate productive and valuable. With the assistance of his wife, he set out nearly all of the trees in the beautiful grove near his residence, and in their rapid growth took great pride and pleasure. Thrown upon his resources when young, he acquired success through his own efforts, easily earning the honored title of a self-made man. He was born February 13, 1856, in Holstein, Germany, the land of sturdy habits, and died December 14, 1904, on his home farm, near Cedarville.

Acquiring an excellent education in his native country, Claus Peters immigrated to the United States when a young man, locating in Iowa, where he worked at the carpenter's trade to some extent, but was more extensively engaged in farming and teaming. Thinking to improve his financial condition, he came to California, crossing the plains with W. T. Cressler, with whom he formed a copartnership, and was for a time engaged in farming and stock-raising in Tehama in the Sacramento valley. About 1877 he located permanently in Surprise valley. Buying three hundred and twenty acres of land that was practically in its primitive condition, he began the pioneer labor of clearing and improving a ranch. He afterwards sold eighty acres of his purchase, but the remainder of it he devoted to the raising of stock, grain and hay, in course of time becoming numbered among the most prosperous and respected agriculturists of this section of Modoc county. Until about a year ago his farm, lying one and one-half miles southeast of the village of Cedarville, was owned by his widow and son, who managed it with exceptionally good financial results until September, 1905, when they sold it and moved to Cedarville, here erecting the home they now occupy. Politically Mr. Peters was a steadfast supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and took an active interest in the welfare of town and county, especially contributing his share towards advancing the cause of education.

September 3, 1882, Mr. Peters married Mrs. Elizabeth Wylie. A daughter of Oliver and Mary (Hobbs) Stephenson, she was born in Ontario, Canada, but was brought up and educated

in Vermont. When through school she moved with her parents to Iowa, settling in Story county, where both her father and mother died. She there became the wife of F. D. Wylie, who died, leaving her with four children, namely: Minnie, wife of John Metzker, of Cedarville; Nellie, wife of Clarence Phillips, of Cedarville; Mary, now Mrs. Parker, resides in Plumas county; and Lura, wife of William Kirk, of Sherwood, Cal. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Peters one child was born, Harold C., who had charge of the home ranch and its management until it was sold.

---

**JOHN HEIRO CORNELL.** A substantial and prosperous agriculturist, and a respected citizen of Susanville, John Heiro Cornell has been an important factor in developing and advancing the farming and stock-raising interests of northern California, his abilities in this direction being recognized and appreciated. He has the distinction of being a native of the state, his birth having occurred November 28, 1858, near Knights Landing, Yolo county, on the farm of his father, the late H. K. Cornell.

Born in Cleveland, Ohio, H. K. Cornell learned the trade of a ship carpenter, and followed it when young. In 1850 he joined the gold hunters, coming with ox-teams across the plains to the Pacific coast. After mining for a short time, he settled in Yolo county, becoming a pioneer, and for a number of years was there employed in stock-raising and grain farming. Coming to Susanville in 1863, he purchased the farm now owned and occupied by his son John Heiro, and continued his agricultural labors. He also owned what is now Halltown, and had title to various other ranches, making a business of trading ranches. Disposing of all his land in this locality in 1876, he removed with his stock to Modoc county, where he resided for some time. Subsequently returning to Susanville, he spent his remaining days here, dying at the age of seventy-five years. His wife, whose maiden name was Harriet Masten, was born in Indiana, and died in Susanville, aged sixty-five years.

The oldest of a family of five children, John

Heiro Cornell was brought up in Susanville, acquiring his early knowledge of books in the public schools. From boyhood he assisted his father in the farm work, and went with him to Modoc county, where he helped care for the stock. On coming of age, he started in business on his own account, buying a ranch on Tule Lake, Modoc county, and embarking in stock-raising. He had a good range, and made a specialty of raising draft horses. In company with his father he drove his horses to the Sacramento valley to sell, and built up a profitable business, his brand being H. C. (with a straight line above), while his father's was H. C. In 1902 Mr. Cornell sold his ranch, horses and cattle, and returned to Susanville. Buying the old home farm on which he was reared, he has thirty acres of rich farming land adjoining town, and keeps a small dairy, which yields him a good income. He is also proprietor of Cornell's ranch, in Modoc county, where he has a large corral and feed barns. While living in Modoc county, Mr. Cornell and his father established the Cornell postoffice, and he served as postmaster for fifteen years after it was opened.

In Lassen county, near Susanville, Mr. Cornell married Ida Winchester, who was born in this valley, a daughter of L. E. Winchester, and a granddaughter of Elliot Winchester, a pioneer settler of this place. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Cornell the following children have been born: George Heiro, Vera Isabelle, John Wesley and Ida Marie.

---

**FRED DUBOISE HALL.** A prominent young native son of California who lives three-quarters of a mile south of Standish, Lassen county, is Fred Duboise Hall, the son of Wright P. Hall. September 6, 1871, he was born in Lassen county, where he was reared, receiving his education in the public schools of Susanville, and remaining with his parents until he was sixteen years old. Branching out from the old home in 1887, he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of sage brush land with no improvements upon it except a worthless little cabin. Clearing







*Rev. L. Tomb.*

up one hundred and forty acres of this, he put nearly all of it in alfalfa, and placed it under the Colonial Irrigation Company for irrigation. Not caring to raise stock on a very large scale, Mr. Hall sells the greater portion of the hay he raises at a good profit. At the time he took up this land he was working as a teamster.

October 29, 1902, Mr. Hall was married to Miss Lena Long, daughter of T. N. Long, and a native daughter of California, having been born at Susanville, Lassen county. Fraternally Mr. Hall is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen of Susanville, at which place he is also a member of the Native Sons, and in politics he is a staunch supporter of the Republican platform. He has erected a handsome residence, good barns, fences, etc., upon his farm, and it is now one of the most valuable pieces of real estate in the county. He has been successful in his business undertakings, and is energetic and industrious in his habits.

---

**GEORGE LINCOLN TOMB.** The county clerk of Lassen county is a member of an old and honored family of the Hudson river region and is himself a native of Newburgh, N. Y., on that historic river, around which cluster the earliest memories of his childhood. The family traces its ancestry to England, but became established in the east during the colonial period of our country's history, and James Tomb spent much of his life in northern New York, but died in Newburgh. Charles S. G., who was a son of James, was born in the northern part of the state and as a youth learned the trades of harness-maker and saddler, which he followed all through his active years, conducting for some time an establishment on Water street in the city of Newburgh. Though not inclined toward public life or desirous of political prominence, he was always ardent in his allegiance to the Republican party. Fraternally he was a Master Mason and in religious belief was identified with the Dutch Reformed Church. At the time of his death he was fifty-two years of age. During young manhood he established domestic ties through his

marriage to Miss Harriet Odell, a native of Westchester county, N. Y., and a sister of Hon. Benjamin B. Odell, Sr., a leading citizen and former mayor of Newburgh. A distinguished representative of the family is her nephew, Benjamin B. Odell, Jr., ex-Governor of New York, and a leading man of public affairs in the east.

In a family of three children George Lincoln Tomb was the only one to attain mature years. Born February 21, 1868, he was orphaned in infancy by the death of his mother, and shortly afterward was taken into the home of an aunt, Mrs. Jane Odell Smiley, in New York City, where he gained the rudiments of his education in the public schools. At twelve years of age he returned to Newburgh and entered the public schools of that city. When he was seventeen he lost his father by death and then started out to earn his own way in the world, returning to New York City, where he secured a clerkship. From there in 1889 he came to California and worked as a clerk in a San Francisco store, but in the fall of 1890 he came to Susanville, which since has been his home and headquarters. For a time he was employed in the Odette Brothers mills in a clerical capacity.

Always staunch in his allegiance to the Republican party, Mr. Tomb has been prominent in the local work of the party. In 1898 he was placed in nomination by the party for the office of county clerk and at the election received a majority of three hundred and fifteen votes. On the 1st of January, 1899, he took the oath of office and entered upon his duties. At the expiration of his term he was elected for a second time, receiving a majority of three hundred and sixty-five and entering upon the second term January 1, 1903, to serve until January, 1907. Conscientious, faithful and painstaking, he has won commendation as a county official and his service has proved satisfactory to citizens irrespective of party. In November, 1905, he bought the A. K. Philbrook furniture and undertaking business which he has since carried on successfully.

The marriage of Mr. Tomb occurred at Susanville and united him with Miss Maude Long, a native of this city and a daughter of one of its



early settlers, John T. Long. Of this union there are two daughters, Nadene and Gladys. In fraternal relations Mr. Tomb holds membership with Silver Star Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., in which he is past grand and also holds the office of secretary. Prominent in local Masonry, he is the present master of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., of Susanville, is further identified with Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and with his wife belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

**WILLIAM GREEN.** The family represented by this stock-raiser and farmer of Modoc county comes of southern blood. His father, William Alfred, was born and reared in Kentucky, but early in life went north to Wisconsin and secured employment in the lead mines of that state. At the opening of the Mexican war he and those of his brothers who were old enough, enlisted to fight against Mexico's claims and proceeded to the center of the conflict. At the expiration of his term of service he again enlisted, after which he remained at the front until the close of the struggle. In recognition of his faithful services, his bravery on many a hotly-contested field, and his wounds in battle, the government tendered him a pension throughout the later years of his life.

While living in Wisconsin William Alfred Green met and married Amanda Melvina Dickinson, who was born in Pennsylvania. The year following his marriage he joined a party of gold-seekers bound for the new mines of the far west, and, leaving his wife with relatives in Wisconsin, he crossed the plains to California. Two months after he left home his first child, William, was born April 24, 1850. Six years later the mother and son went to Missouri, from which state in the spring of 1857 they started overland for California. In company with members of the illustrious and ill-fated Mountain Meadow party they traveled as far as the Forks, when the others proceeded to Salt Lake, while they traveled north and crossed the Humboldt desert in Nevada, thence came into California and

joined Mr. Green in Calaveras county. For six months the family resided in Eldorado county at what was popularly known as "Nigger Hill." Afterward they engaged in the hotel business in Amador county for a number of years.

Coming to Surprise valley, Modoc county, in 1871 William Alfred Green took up one hundred and sixty acres five miles south of Cedarville, but he gave his attention to mining rather than to agricultural pursuits, and while mining in Plumas county, this state, in 1888 he was killed by a snowslide. His body, being covered by the snow, could not be found until the spring of 1889. At the time of his death he was seventy-nine, and his wife died June 10, 1901, at the age of seventy-three. In their family were the following children: William, the subject of this article; James, deceased; Ida, Mrs. John Dyke, who lives near Cedarville; Cordelia, who married William Haynes and lives at Seattle, Wash.; Edward and Frank, who make their home with their brother on the ranch in Surprise valley.

Being very young when he came to California, William Green received his education principally in this state. At an early age he began to assist his father in the mines and acquired a thorough knowledge of every detail connected with the occupation. In the spring of 1871 he came to Surprise valley and took up one hundred and sixty acres situated five miles south of Cedarville. At this writing he owns the one hundred and sixty acres originally owned by his father, and altogether he has five hundred and eighty acres of excellent farm and stock land. His specialties are the raising of alfalfa and stock, with both of which he has been markedly successful. Politically he votes with the Democratic party. At one time he was a leading member of Cedarville Lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he officiated as noble grand, district deputy and delegate to the grand lodge, but about 1893 he withdrew from the organization. Since then he has not been identified with any fraternity. His attention is given closely to the management of his ranch, the raising of stock and work of a kindred nature; yet he does not fail in the discharge of every duty incumbent upon him as a public-spirited and progressive citizen.





*H D Ellidge*



Edward, brother of William Green, was born in Eldorado county, Cal., September 26, 1867. After completing the studies of the public schools he paid his own way while attending a business college at Seattle, Wash. After leaving the college he was for two years shipping clerk and inside salesman for a wholesale confectionery firm and for some years he held a position as solicitor for a grocery firm. In 1896 he returned to Surprise valley and since then has made his home with his elder brother. During one winter he kept books for Kistler Bros., at Lake City. While he is not a trained mechanic, he has a natural ability along that line, and his services as a mechanic have proved helpful on the ranch. Like his brother, he is staunchly Democratic in his political views, but has no desire for office and does not participate in partisan matters. March 7, 1903, he was initiated into Cedarville Lodge No. 249, I. O. O. F., and with the exception of the night of his initiation he has always held an office in the lodge, being at this time past noble grand. In the work of the lodge he is deeply interested and its success and usefulness may be attributed in no small degree to his enthusiastic leadership. In religious views the brothers favor the doctrines of the Christian church and are leading members of that organization at Cedarville, contributing to its maintenance and supporting its missionary and other activities, while at the same time they are generous in their support of all other movements for the uplifting of the race and the moral, social and religious development of their community.

---

ADAM DOUGLAS ELLEDGE. Among the pioneer settlers of Honey Lake valley no one is more worthy of representation in a work of this character than the late Adam Douglas Elledge, who was actively associated with the industrial, agricultural and business interests of this section of the state for many years. A man of sterling integrity and honesty, upright and just in all of his dealings, he was held in high esteem by all who knew him, and his death was a distinct loss to the community as well

as to his immediate family. A native of Indiana, he was born March 9, 1827, and died on his home farm, near Susanville, November 24, 1894. His father, Boone Elledge, was born and brought up in North Carolina, but when a young man removed first to Kentucky and then to Indiana, where he followed the trade of a stone mason and builder. Removing from there to Illinois, he spent his last years in Griggsville, Pike county. He married Rebecca Bell, who was born in Virginia and died in Illinois. They became the parents of ten children, nine of whom were boys, and of these but one survives, namely: James Elledge, who at the age of eighty-two years is now residing in Galt, Mo.

At the age of nine years Adam Douglas Elledge went with his parents to Griggsville, Ill., where he attended the district school, and under the wise instruction of his father obtained a practical knowledge of farming. Soon after attaining his majority he was united in marriage, and the ensuing fourteen years was employed in tilling the soil, having a good farm seven miles from Griggsville. In 1863, deciding to follow the march of civilization westward, he came with ox-teams to the Pacific coast, leaving Illinois on April 23, 1863, crossing the Mississippi river at Quincy, and the Missouri at Council Bluffs. Continuing along the old overland trail, he entered California by the Honey Lake route, arriving in Susanville on September 28, 1863. Here he worked as a carpenter and builder for five years, erecting many of the earlier dwelling-houses and buildings of this vicinity. In 1868 he removed with his family to Marvsville, where for eight years he followed carpentering and farming. Returning to Lassen county in 1876, he was engaged in carpentering at Johnstonville for a time, and the same year bought the home farm on which his widow and son now live, and was here engaged in agricultural and mechanical pursuits until his death, as above stated.

February 22, 1849, in Griggsville, Pike county, Ill., Mr. Elledge married Rebecca Hodges, who was born March 10, 1828, in Winchester, Scott county, Ill., a daughter of Amos Hodges, Jr. She comes of patriotic ancestry, her grand-

father, Amos Hodges, Sr., who was born in North Carolina and settled as a pioneer farmer in Kentucky, having served when young in the Revolutionary war. A native of Green county, Ky., Amos Hodges, Jr., was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in early manhood bought and improved a farm in Winchester, Ill. He subsequently removed to Galt, Mo., where he spent the remainder of his life, passing away at the age of three score and ten years. He was a man of deep religious convictions, and a devoted member of the Baptist Church. He married Mary Scott, a native of North Carolina, which was likewise the birthplace of her father, Benjamin Scott, who served through the Revolutionary war, afterwards settling permanently in Kentucky. She died in Grundy county, Mo. She bore her husband eight children, of whom Mrs. Elledge and Elizabeth Shinn, of Galt, Mo., are the only survivors. Three of her sons, William, John and James, all now deceased, served in the Civil war.

Since the death of her husband Mrs. Elledge has continued to reside on the home farm, devoting its seventy-six acres to the raising of grain and alfalfa. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Elledge eight children were born, namely: Francis M., a carpenter residing in Standish; Charles W., managing the home farm; John R., whose farm adjoins the home ranch; Millard, engaged in lumbering in Mendocino county; James H., employed in farming near Standish; Jennie, wife of Charles Spillers, of Ferndale, Humboldt county; David, a farmer residing in Standish; and Newton, of Standish. Politically Mr. Elledge was a loyal supporter of the principles of the Republican party; fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; and religiously he belonged to the Christian Church, of which Mrs. Elledge is also a faithful member.

---

JOHN B. MCKISSICK. Among the respected and highly esteemed citizens of Secret valley John B. McKissick holds an assured position, his industry, uprightness and neighborly

dealing having gained for him the confidence and good will of the whole community. A pioneer of Lassen county, coming here a barefoot boy of fourteen years, and the son of a pioneer, he has been an able assistant in developing and advancing the agricultural interests of this part of the state, and now, although practically retired from active pursuits, is an important factor in promoting the welfare of town and county. A son of Daniel McKissick, he was born October 7, 1846, in Fremont county, Iowa, where he spent his earlier years.

Accompanied by his wife and children, Daniel McKissick came across the plains with ox-teams to California in 1860, having a long and tedious journey. Locating in Long valley he bought land near Constantia, becoming owner of a ranch of one thousand acres. Fencing his claim and improving it to some extent, he lived there nine years and then sold out. Moving to Nevada with his family he was a resident of that state seven years. Not satisfied, however, he returned to Long valley, for a number of years making his home with his brother. Locating then in Secret valley, he and his son, John B., the subject of this sketch, became owner of ten hundred and fifty-seven acres of land, from which they improved a fine farm, which they devoted mainly to the raising of cattle and horses. Here he spent his remaining years, dying, at the age of seventy-seven years, in 1895. His wife, whose maiden name was Melissa Fowler, survived him, passing away in 1896, at the age of seventy-four years.

On coming with his parents to Long valley in 1860, John B. McKissick continued his studies in the district schools for awhile, in the winter seasons attending school in Marysville. In the meantime he assisted his father in the pioneer labor of clearing and improving the land, working with an energy that betokened success. When he was twenty-one years old, having proved himself so capable an assistant, his father divided the home estate with him if he would remain at home. Accepting this magnanimous offer, Mr. McKissick resided with his parents as long as they lived, during the latter years of their lives having sole management of the farm, and being one of the largest and most successful







*W B Fargay*

stock raisers and dealers of Secret valley. A year or two after the death of his parents, and that of his wife, Mr. McKissick sold his farm to his uncle, Jacob McKissick, and has since made his home with his sister, Mrs. M. M. Tipton, wife of J. J. Tipton. Since the completion of the railroad, seven years ago, Mr. McKissick has carried the mail from the station to the post office at Secret, a distance of five and one-fourth miles. While actively engaged in stock business he, with his Uncle Jacob, made frequent trips with cattle to Hot Springs, and in so doing broke the first wagon road from Mud Flats to Tipton, and across to Madeline plains, this road subsequently being used as the stage route between those places. His father had the distinction of bringing the first wagon into this section, buying it in the fall of 1865.

In 1889 Mr. McKissick married Jennie L. Swain, a native of Texas, and they became the parents of three children, namely: John D., Hannah May and Wilbur B. Mrs. McKissick died in 1898, her body being laid to rest in the private cemetery of the McKissick family. Inheriting the political faith of his father, Mr. McKissick is a loyal supporter of the principles promulgated by the Democratic party.

---

NATHANIEL BAILEY FORGAY. The family represented by this well-known rancher of the Indian valley is of southern extraction and Scotch origin, his paternal grandfather, Samuel, having crossed the ocean from Scotland to the south, later offering his services to his adopted country during the turbulent period of the Revolutionary war, and then returning from the war to take up the life of a planter. James, son of the original immigrant, was born and reared in Kentucky, and during early life went to Mississippi, where he married Elizabeth Brown, a native of Kentucky and descended from an old southern family. For some time he followed the carpenter's trade and took contracts for putting up houses and stores. Farm work, too, engaged his attention to some extent. While he lived in Scott county, Ark., the hostilities began that re-

sulted in the Civil war. From the first he opposed the system of slavery and refused to buy or even hire a slave. Enmities were aroused by reason of his frank expression of opinions, and during 1863, in order to escape death at the hands of southern sympathizers, he was taken to Texas secreted in a wagon. Afterward he remained in Texas and there died in December, 1869, aged about eighty years. His wife also died in that state in May of 1867.

During the residence of the family in Middleton, Clarke county, Miss., Nathaniel Bailey Forgay was born November 7, 1835, and there he passed the years of boyhood. In January of 1850 he began to work as a dishwasher on a Mississippi river steamer, which position he held for eighteen months. From that time he herded cattle until 1854, when he was hired to drive cattle across the plains, and in this way came to California, where he has since made his home. After mining for one winter with a brother in American valley, in February of 1855 he came to Indian valley, Plumas county, where his first occupation was that of rail maker and wood-chopper. After two months he began to mine at Rich Gulch on the east branch of the Feather river, and continued there until September, 1863, when he sold his claim at a fair profit to Asa and Joe Hallsted. The next enterprise that engaged his attention was the teaming business, and meanwhile he leased to others the land he had purchased in Indian valley, but in January, 1865, he gave up teaming and settled on his farm. After having operated the land a short time, in November, 1867, he sold the property and removed to Big Meadows, Plumas county, where he bought a large tract in partnership with another rancher. However, in about twelve months he sold his interest and returned to Indian valley near Greenville, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of valley land. From time to time he has added to his original purchase until now he has one-half section of valley land and two hundred and eighty acres of timber, all in one body. On this place he has engaged in raising cattle, horses, sheep and hogs, and the crops raised on the land are used to feed his stock instead of being sold in the markets. Formerly

he made a specialty of the dairy business and conducted a large dairy on his ranch, but since 1893 he has had fewer interests in this industry. The improvements on the ranch show his painstaking care and industry. Four commodious barns furnish ample space for the storage of grain and hay and the shelter of stock. An excellent system of fencing has been adopted, a neat house erected for the family, and all the comforts of a modern ranch have been secured through the owner's energy.

The marriage of Mr. Forgay, April 25, 1865, united him with Miss Lucretia Johnston, who was born in Pennsylvania, but removed to Iowa at ten years of age, and accompanied her family overland to California in 1864, arriving at Taylorsville, Plumas county, after a journey of six months and two weeks. The children comprising her family are as follows: Elizabeth, wife of A. M. McKenzie, of Greenville; Paradine, who is the widow of L. M. Kaiser and lives with her parents; James A., on the home ranch; Arnold, who is a business man of Los Angeles; Alma and Leota, at home. Politically Mr. Forgay votes the Republican ticket, and fraternally he is identified with Indian Valley Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., at Taylorsville, and takes a warm interest in all the activities of the fraternity.

---

**BENJAMIN M. WAYMAN.** A thorough and skilful farmer, and proprietor of the Alturas and Bieber stage line, Benjamin M. Wayman is a good representative of the agricultural and stock-raising interests of Adin, and is actively identified with its transportation service. He is endowed with excellent business capacity, possesses keen judgment, and in his undertakings is meeting with uniform success. He was born, February 11, 1854, in Gentry county, Mo., the son of Williamson Wayman, who served on the Southern side as private in a Missouri regiment during the Civil war, and died from disease contracted in the army before the close of the conflict.

In 1866 Benjamin M. Wayman, then a lad of twelve years, came with his widowed mother

to California, journeying by way of the Isthmus of Panama and located in Mendocino county. Four years later he began the struggle of life for himself. In 1875 he located in Lassen county, and after working there for wages one year removed to Ash valley. Taking up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres, he placed the land under cultivation to some extent, although for the last ten years that he resided there he made a specialty of the stock business. Selling his ranch in 1895 he removed into the village of Adin, where he purchased a livery stable, which he managed successfully for six years. In July, 1898, he purchased the Alturas and Bieber stage, and for twenty-six months ran it daily, since then making a trip every other day between the two cities, a distance of sixty-five miles. In January, 1903, Mr. Wayman disposed of his livery business, and turned his attention to the care of the land which he had in the meantime acquired, having bought five hundred and thirty acres of range land in Round Valley. He has since acquired title to other land, with his son and his son-in-law owning a ranch containing nine hundred and forty-six acres, eight miles west of Adin, a large part of which is now improved, three hundred acres being devoted to the raising of hay, while much of the remainder can be cultivated. He is carrying on general farming, but makes a specialty of stock raising and dairying, a branch of industry with which he is familiar, and in which he is exceedingly prosperous. Since buying his residence property in Adin, he has remodeled the house, greatly improved the grounds, having now an attractive and valuable home estate.

In Lassen county, in 1881, Mr. Wayman married Amelia A. Harvey, who was born in San Joaquin county, Cal., and into their household four children were born, namely: Williamson, deceased; Daisy Ethel, wife of J. L. Davis, part owner of the home ranch; Marion Dennis, associated with his father; and Maude Irene, living at home. Politically Mr. Wayman is a steadfast adherent to the Democratic party, and has served as school trustee and as a member of the county central committee. Fraternally he is a member of Court Adin No. 8531, A. O. F., and



of Adin Lodge No. 273, I. O. O. F., which he has served at different times as noble grand, and with his wife is a member of the Rebekahs. Mrs. Wayman has been a representative of the Grand Lodge of Rebekahs. Mr. Wayman is a charter member and one of the organizers of the Big Valley Co-operative Association of Adin, is also interested in the Providence and in the Lookout Telephone Companies. He is a member of the Adin Improvement Association which was the means of installing the water system and otherwise improving the town. Mr. Wayman has always been liberal in his support of all measures that have had for their object the building up of his county.

---

**ISAAC JAMES HASTINGS.** Among the enterprising and successful agriculturists of Modoc county who assisted in developing its agricultural resources, the late Isaac James Hastings, of Adin, held an honorable position. During his residence in this vicinity he became a large landholder, and by dint of diligent toil and good management improved a homestead which is worthy of more than passing notice in recording the growth and advancement of northern California. Liberal-minded, public-spirited and intelligent, he attained a noteworthy position among those useful citizens, who, while carving out their own fortunes, contributed as they had opportunity to the well being of the people around them. He was born, December 15, 1853, in Maryland, and died on his home farm, January 9, 1904, his body being laid to rest in the Adin cemetery.

Leaving home when about fifteen years old, Isaac J. Hastings went first to St. Louis, Mo., and soon after, in 1868, crossed the plains to California. For thirteen years he worked for wages, after which he was engaged in farming on his own account for a number of years in Redding, Cal., being employed as a stock-raiser. Coming to Big Valley, March 5, 1888, he bought one hundred and sixty acres of wild land, and in its management met with such success that he subsequently purchased another tract containing

an equal amount of land, and at a still later time he bought six hundred and forty acres of additional land, making his homestead one of the largest in this section of the state. Continuing in his chosen calling, he was fortunate in his ventures, acquiring a valuable property, and until his death was prosperously employed in general agriculture, raising hay, grain and stock.

October 17, 1886, in Redding, Cal., Mr. Hastings married Lucy May Thompson, who was born, September 29, 1865, in Butte county, Cal. Her parents, John Rufus and Jane P. (Oxindine) Thompson, left Arkansas, their native state, in 1849, crossing the plains to California and settling near Stockton. Later they moved to Butte county, but since the death of his wife Mr. Thompson has made his home in Arbuckle. Seven children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Hastings, five of whom are living, namely: Emerson James, born September 3, 1888; Zelma, born October 8, 1891; Clay V., born July 23, 1893; Lula B., born January 23, 1901; and Isaac James, born May 9, 1903. Mrs. Hastings is a woman of much ability and intelligence, and since the death of her husband has carried on the home ranch very successfully. Politically Mr. Hastings was identified with the Republican party, and fraternally he was a member of Adin Lodge, I. O. O. F.

---

**JAMES ANTHONY COOPER.** A successful farmer and dairyman of Lassen county, Cal., is J. A. Cooper, a native of Steuben county, N. Y., who resides near Standish. He is the son of Benjamin and Claymencia (Blanchard) Cooper, both of whom died in Michigan, to which state they had removed from New York. Formerly a railroad engineer and bridge tender, during the Civil war, in 1864, Benjamin Cooper enlisted in Company F, Fiftieth New York Engineers. When the war closed he took his family to Michigan and located for a time near Flint, then removed to near Bath, where he followed the carpenter's trade, and from there went to Grand Rapids, where he remained for some years, both himself and his wife dying at

the latter place. For a number of years before he died Mr. Cooper drew a pension.

James Anthony Cooper was born in New York state January 1, 1863, and was reared and educated partly in New York and partly in Michigan. After leaving school he worked in lumber camps until March, 1886, when he came to California, locating first in the Sacramento valley, but the following fall he went to Susanville, Lassen county, where he remained two years in the employ of B. H. Leavitt. At the end of the two years he rented the Leavitt farm, operating it for two years, then homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land, which he cleared and upon which he erected a comfortable house, good barns, fences, etc. He put in forty acres of alfalfa, and is continually increasing the acreage in this commodity, besides raising grain and operating a small dairy, sending his milk to the creamery, and feeding cattle.

October 14, 1891, Mr. Cooper was married to Olive Wright, a native daughter of this state, having been born in the Sacramento valley. Nine children have come to bless this union, viz., Roy Irving, aged fourteen; Eugene Wright, Marion, Ralph, Rollo, Vera, all deceased; Eunice; Rilla Grace, and an infant. Mrs. Cooper is a member of the Baptist church, and is a most estimable woman. In politics Mr. Cooper is a Democrat, and fraternally has been identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen of Janesville. He is a stockholder in the Lassen County Irrigation Company, and is a successful, self-made man, taking an active interest in the irrigation scheme of Lassen county, and having over fifty acres of his own land under irrigation.

---

ASA CUSHMAN WINSLOW. When the Mayflower landed at Plymouth, Mass., in 1620, she numbered among her passengers three brothers of the Winslow family, which family is represented in California by Asa Cushman Winslow, who resides at Standish, in the southern part of Lassen county. These brothers were prominent in the early settlement of the New England states. A. C. Winslow's father, Warren Wins-

low, was a native of Vermont, where he spent his life as a farmer and speculator. The mother, formerly Arosina Wood, daughter of Cushman Wood, also a Vermont farmer, was born in the Green Mountain state, but spent her latter days in California and died in Lassen county. There were ten children born to them, of whom nine reached years of maturity, as follows: Charles W.; Monon; George B. McC.; Gertrude, who married Hiram McClellan of Standish; Asa C.; Belle, the widow of Mr. Shaffer of Rutland, Vt.; Abbie, wife of John Wemple, of Milford; Fred, who died at seven years of age; Curtis, residing near Spoonville; and Lizzie, the widow of a Mr. Hendricks and a resident of Hot Springs.

Asa C. Winslow was born October 27, 1864, and brought up on the Vermont farm. His father dying when he was only seven years old he began working for himself at an early age, obtaining what education he could in the public schools. In 1878 he determined to come to the west coast and try his fortune, making the journey by the water route. Going to Milford, Cal., he was employed for one year on a farm near that town for a Mr. McFadden, for whom he broke horses, then entered the employ of a Mr. Doyle, a cattleman, remaining with him three years. From there he went to Janesville and engaged in the milling business for about a year, then was with a Mr. Long for a time. In 1887 he became foreman of the Horse Lake ranch and devoted his time to the cattle business. He made three trips east to Omaha with cattle and horses, and out of four hundred horses lost only one, and out of a thousand head of cattle lost one cow.

In the spring of 1903 Mr. Winslow resigned from his position as foreman for Mr. Long and purchased one hundred and ten acres of land adjacent to Standish, where he engaged in raising, buying and selling cattle and horses and putting a portion of his farm in alfalfa. He also purchased a corner lot in the center of Standish, upon which he erected a residence, which he rents. Mr. Winslow is a self-made man, having started out in life for himself when a mere lad with no means, and has won financial success by his individual labor and perseverance. In poli-







WILLIAM D. PECK

ties he is a staunch supporter of the Republican platform, and is held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens. He and his brothers are worthy sons of their hardy New England ancestors, and are all physically large men, standing six feet and over in height.

---

**WILLIAM O. PECK.** The manager of the Sierra Mercantile Company holds a prominent position among the business men of Loyalton, where for years he has been an important factor in the development of commercial enterprises and the general upbuilding of the town. Having resided in this vicinity practically all of his life, he is familiar with its resources, acquainted with its possibilities and devoted to its interests, a citizen of the type so valuable in the progress of a small city. While his work has been mainly along the line of commercial affairs, he also has maintained a close connection with educational matters and for some years held a position as an instructor in the Loyalton schools, where he aided in advancing the standard of education and introducing modern methods of pedagogy.

On a ranch five miles west of Loyalton William O. Peck was born December 8, 1863, being a son of William D. and Margaret A. Peck, and a brother of Frank F. Peck, well known among the progressive men of Sierra county. During his early life he was orphaned by the death of his father and afterward made his home with his mother, Mrs. Margaret A. Schroeder, who now, widowed a second time, resides on the old homestead in the suburbs of Loyalton. In her sketch on another page of this volume the family history will be found. After having completed the studies of the local schools William O. Peck was sent to the California State Normal School at San Jose, where he took the complete course of normal instruction, being graduated in 1886 with an excellent record for satisfactory work in the classroom. For two years afterward he was interested in mining at Gold lake with the Lewis brothers, with whom, together with his brother, Frank F. Peck, in 1888 he organized the Loyalton Lumber Company. For two years he

continued to be actively connected with the management of the business, but at the expiration of that time the plant was sold to the Roberts Lumber Company, by whom it since has been operated.

Staunch in his allegiance to the Democratic party, Mr. Peck has been a leading factor in its local councils. On the regular party ticket he was elected county assessor in 1890 and served for four years to the satisfaction of the people of the county. In 1894 he was his party's candidate for the assembly, but suffered defeat with the remainder of the ticket. At this writing he holds a position as deputy county clerk and in addition he has rendered efficient service as school trustee. In 1895 he began to teach in the Loyalton schools and remained in the same position for five years, resigning in 1900 in order to become timber cruiser for the Roberts Lumber Company. The following year, in partnership with Lewis Brothers and Capt. J. H. Roberts, he organized the Sierra Mercantile Company, which under his management has risen to be one of the most important commercial enterprises of the town and county. While giving his attention closely to business affairs, he has found leisure to maintain an active part in Masonic matters. On the organization of the Loyalton Lodge No. 359, F. & A. M., he became one of its charter members, and later he was also a charter member and a prominent factor in the founding of Loyalton Parlor No. 226, N. S. G. W. In this county he was married, June 10, 1895, to Miss Marie Meroux, who was born and reared at Downieville, and their union was blessed with three children, Franklin Adolph, William Otway and Lucy Erma.

---

**WILLIAM D. PECK.** A native of the south, born and reared in Kentucky, William D. Peck came to California the year following the discovery of gold, going direct to Sacramento, then little more than a mining camp, destitute of permanent improvements, and with a cosmopolitan population as yet unassimilated with their environment. It was under these conditions that he established himself in the dray business in

the future capital of the state. Giving this up some time later he finally became interested in mining, working in the mines at Forest City until settling down to agricultural pursuits. Coming to the Sierra valley in 1870, he took up a tract of government land and engaged in stock-raising and general ranch pursuits throughout the remainder of his life.

Mr. Peck formed domestic ties in 1863 by his marriage with Miss Margaret Ann Badenoch, a Canadian by birth, born in Stanstead county, Quebec, April 14, 1833. Two children blessed their marriage, William O. and Frank F., both of whom are well known in business circles in this part of the state. A number of years after the death of Mr. Peck his widow became the wife of Salvatus Schroeder, who though born in Prussia was from his earliest years a resident of the United States. As one of the early pioneers of the Sierra valley he built one of the first frame houses in the locality. At the time of his death he left to his widow a quarter section of land adjoining Loyalton, Sierra county, a part of which has since been sold to the town and subdivided into lots. Mrs. Schroeder still owns the remainder of the property, which since the death of her husband has been rented to tenants, although she still superintends its management.

---

#### MRS. MARGARET ANN SCHROEDER.

Adjacent to the village of Loyalton, Sierra county, lies the ranch of one hundred and forty acres which for a long period has been the home of Mrs. Schroeder, a well-known pioneer woman of the Sierra valley. Ever since coming to the Pacific coast country she has made her home in this valley and consequently is thoroughly familiar with its gradual development as well as with the possibilities of its soil and the opportunities afforded by its commercial interests. Notwithstanding a very busy life, filled with all the cares incident to existence remote from the conveniences of civilization, she is now well-preserved, able to read and sew without the aid of glasses, and in her energetic body and active mind shows few traces of former privations and

sacrifices. It has been her privilege to survive to advanced years and to witness the improvements made by the opening years of the twentieth century in the community to whose interests she is keenly devoted.

The daughter of Scotch parents, Miss Margaret Ann Badenoch was born April 14, 1833, in Stanstead county, province of Quebec, Canada, just across the line from the United States. Nothing of importance occurred to mark her early life until she came to California in 1860 via the Panama route, and to this day the recollections of that long and tedious voyage remain vividly impressed upon her mind. Immediately after landing at San Francisco she proceeded to a ranch in the Sierra valley, where in 1863 she became the wife of William D. Peck, a native of Kentucky, and a California pioneer of 1850. For a time after coming to the west Mr. Peck conducted a dray business in Sacramento, later worked in the mines at Forest City and in 1870 came to the Sierra valley, where he took up a tract of government land and engaged in stock-raising and general ranch pursuits until his death. Of that union two sons were born, namely: William O. and Frank F., both of whom are mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

Some years after the death of Mr. Peck his widow was united in marriage with Salvatus Schroeder, a native of Prussia, but from early life a resident of the United States. While still a young man he settled among the pioneers of the Sierra valley, where he built one of the first frame houses in the entire valley and took up a tract of government land in Sierra county. While general ranching engaged his attention, he made a specialty of the dairy business and met with considerable success in his chosen occupation. At the time of his death he left to his widow the quarter section which he had entered from the government. Twenty acres of the property she sold to the town of Loyalton to be platted into town lots, but the remainder she still owns, renting the land to tenants since the death of her husband, although she still maintains a general supervision of the estate, keeps the buildings in repair, makes improvements as desired and is proving herself to be as







*R. S. McGill*

vigorous in the **afternoon** of life as in the years when youth crowned her days **with busy** activities.

---

ROBERT LESLIE MCGILL. Into a life protracted beyond the usual period allotted to mankind there have come varied experiences on land and sea, the memory of which makes interesting the advancing years of Mr. McGill and invests his personality with the romance of a past generation. Notwithstanding an unusually active career and exposure to hardships and the inclemencies of weather on sea and shore, he has reached the age of eighty-seven in the full possession of his faculties and shows a physical activity surpassed by few men twenty years his junior. Among the people of Plumas county, with whose mining interests he has been associated for many years, he has a host of friends who seek his counsel and appreciate his companionship as that of a pioneer successful beyond the ordinary experience of men.

A native of Glasgow, Scotland, born April 19, 1818, Robert Leslie McGill was the son of an engineer who moved the family to Greenock, Scotland, when the son was only an infant. When eleven years of age he ran away from home and took up a seafaring existence in the humblest position offered on a sea-going craft, in which manner he made several voyages to Quebec. In a few years he bound himself as an apprentice to the work of a sailor, but the hardships were so many and the treatment so cruel, that he eventually ran away at Quebec. Anxious to get out of reach of his master, he accepted a place with a lake captain who wanted a cook, but when it was discovered that he had no experience in the culinary art, the captain gave him a flogging for the deceit employed in gaining a place. However, he stayed with the ship that season, and then shipped with another vessel, where he worked his way up to be a sailor. While shipping before the mast he came around the Horn in 1849 and cast anchor in the Golden Gate on the last day of the year. The first work which he did was to carry a trunk for a man to

the Plaza, for which he received two five dollar gold pieces. Later he engaged in wheeling sand, for which he was paid one ounce of gold per day. After a week he rented an old scow in the bay and engaged in stevedoring; although he paid his employes \$2 per hour and gave \$30 a day in rent, he cleared all the way from \$50 to \$200 per day in the business.

Giving up the scow after a month Mr. McGill went to Bidwell's Bar, where in a month he made \$1,000 on another man's claim, and then with a partner bought a claim on American Bar, in which forty-two parties held an interest. Another interest was given to a physician in return for his location among them for medical care during sickness. However, forty-three proved too many and the result was a failure, so the claim was abandoned. Thereupon Mr. McGill came to Plumas county and worked at his claim on the east branch of the Feather river, at Rich Bar, where he took out considerable gold, but an attempt to dam the river made his enterprise unprofitable. An experience during 1858 in the mines of the Fraser river proved disastrous and after eighteen months he returned to Rich Bar, Plumas county, where he intended to take charge of his one-half interest in a saw-mill; but this enterprise had been sold out while he was away and he resumed mining, developing a mining claim at Twelve-Mile Bar, Plumas county. During 1861 he went to Round valley at the time of the building of the first quartz mill and secured employment in the mill, after which he, with five others, took up and developed the Lone Star mine near Greenville. After a stamp-mill had been erected and the work was well under way, dissensions arose among the owners and the mine was abandoned. While Mr. McGill still owns this claim, no work has been attempted in the mine for some years. For twelve years he held mining interests with George Standard, and after the death of Mr. Standard his son, Frank, continued the work, taking his father's place in the partnership. The McClellan mine, which they owned and operated, they had tunneled for almost four hundred feet, and is still in successful operation. In 1904 Mr. McGill sold his interest in the McGill and Standard mine for \$23,000,



since which time he has to some extent relinquished his mining enterprises.

In the suburbs of Greenville lies the ranch of one hundred and sixty acres which Mr. McGill homesteaded in an early day and all of which is mountain land with the exception of forty acres at the edge of town, where he makes his home. In politics he votes the Democratic ticket, but his interest in public affairs is from the standpoint of a citizen, not an office-seeker. During a visit to Canada, in 1872, he became associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and now holds membership with the lodge at Greenville. As early as 1858 he was made a Mason at Elizabethtown, Plumas county, and now holds membership with Sincerity Lodge No. 133, F. & A. M., at Greenville; Lassen Chapter, R. A. M.; Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., both at Susanville.

---

**WILLIAM SPURGEON LEWIS.** The name Lewis stands well up towards the head of the list of names of men whose energy and enterprise have contributed so much in developing the natural resources of this section of California. If the man that made two blades of grass grow where only one blade of grass before grew was a benefactor to all mankind, how much more so are the men who open up new industries which give remunerative employment to scores of their fellow-men. The railroad and sawmill interests in and around Loyalton are due in no small degree to the keen foresight and business ability of the Lewis brothers, the exercise of which qualities has placed them among the captains of industry in this part of the commonwealth of California. Aside from their interest in the railroad and the Roberts Lumber Company, the Lewis brothers own three thousand acres of farming land in the Sierra valley and Loyalton, the Hotel Sierra, and other valuable properties, and are at present much interested in promoting an irrigation enterprise of magnitude whereby large quantities of water may be stored in reservoirs and about sixty thousand acres of land in this valley brought under irrigation. If this can be brought about it will

inaugurate an era of unparalleled prosperity in the valley and benefit the whole community.

There are now a great many native sons of the Golden West, but William Spurgeon Lewis became one when they were not as numerous in any respect as they are at present. He is one of the pioneer sons of the state, for he was born at Vacaville, Solano county, February 17, 1859, a son of Hiram and Sarah Lewis, whose life sketch appears elsewhere in this work. He is better known as "Spurge" Lewis, and the denominational faith of his parents may be determined from the name they gave him, for none but good, straight, out-and-out Baptists would have thought of naming a boy in honor of the distinguished Baptist divine of that name. Mr. Lewis was six years old when his parents moved to this section of the country, his boyhood days being passed on a farm, a most excellent place for a boy to get a right kind of start in life. He attended the public schools, and later one term at the University of Oregon at Eugene City. In 1887, in company with his brothers, R. H. and H. E. Lewis, and W. O. and F. F. Peck, he built the lumber and saw-mills ten miles south of Loyalton, known as Lewis' mills. One year later Lewis Brothers bought out the Peck interests and continued the business by themselves, subsequently interesting Captain Roberts, a prominent Sacramento capitalist, to engage in a partnership with them for the purpose of enlarging their plant and the general scope of their business, and branching out into new fields of industry. Mr. Lewis furnished the ideas and Mr. Roberts furnished the money to carry them out. They then built a fine new mill, one of the largest in this section of the country, and for four years operated steam wagons in hauling their lumber. In 1900 they built a line of railroad from Boca to their mills, extending it in 1901 to Loyalton and then on to Beckwith. They have now fifty-six miles of railroad in operation; also large mills and factories. Spurge Lewis is general manager of the Boca & Loyalton Railroad.

May 29, 1882, Mr. Lewis married Miss Edith Horton, a native of Virginia City, Nev., and a daughter of L. E. Horton, whose sketch appears





J. C. Wemple



elsewhere in this volume. Having no children of their own Mr. and Mrs. Lewis took a little girl of four years to rear and educate. Gertrude Lewis, as she is known, is now twelve years old. In politics Mr. Lewis is a Democrat, and although he takes an active interest in political matters, has never held office, and so far has refused to accept one. He is not a member of any church organization, but the church of his father, as well as the other Christian organizations, receive his cordial support in every way. The Baptist church at Loyalton was built as a memorial church to his father, whose life was devoted to the church cause and work. Mr. Lewis has pronounced views on the temperance question, being a relentless foe to the saloon, which he believes to be a destructive element and a demoralizing influence to any community. By using his utmost endeavors Loyalton is an anti-saloon town. By right of birth Mr. Lewis is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West, being a charter member of Loyalton Parlor No. 226, and is also a member of Loyalton Lodge No. 22, K. P. He represents the business interests of a large community and it is almost needless to say that he is a capable, energetic, enterprising business man.

---

**JOSEPH CRAWFORD WEMPLE.** Conspicuous among the pioneer settlers of Lassen county is Joseph Crawford Wemple, a veteran agriculturist, who has been actively identified with the prosperity and progress of northern California for nearly half a century. He is one of the most intelligent and thriving farmers of this county, a man of strict integrity and high moral character, and is numbered among its most respected and valued citizens. A native of New York, he was born in Schenectady, December 20, 1830, a son of John N. and Nancy (Crawford) Wemple, both natives of the Empire state, the birth of the father occurring in 1808, and that of the mother in 1810. John N. Wemple served in the State Militia when a young man and died while in the prime of life in his native state. His wife survived him, after his death removing to Michigan, where she

spent the remainder of her life. The Wemple family are of Mohawk-Dutch descent, the emigrant ancestor having come from Holland to this country in colonial days, settling in the Mohawk Valley, and the Crawford family are of Irish ancestry, the founder of the branch from which Mr. Wemple descended having emigrated from Ireland to the United States.

The second child in a family of six children, Joseph Crawford Wemple received his early education in the public schools of Schenectady. At the age of sixteen years, after the death of his father, he went to Michigan, locating in Ingham county, where he worked for wages for a time and also taught school one term. Early in 1859 he started for Pike's Peak with a party, but while on the way met so many returning from there, tired and discouraged, he changed his plans and came by the North Platte route to California, arriving in Lassen county on August 14, 1859. Securing a position in a saw mill near Janesville, he worked there a short time, and then began carpentering, at which he had worked some in Michigan, helping to put a frame over the mill and to build a cabin for the men. The same fall, in partnership with Judson Dakin, he located near Milford, and erected the house and barn now standing on the McDermott farm. During the summer of 1860 he was employed in various occupations, and the same year volunteered for military duty, taking part in the skirmish at Pyramid Lake when General Ormsby was killed. In the spring of 1861, with his partner, he built a grist mill in Milford, the first one in Lassen county, and as long as he was able he managed it, operating it successfully.

His health giving out, Mr. Wemple disposed of his interest in the mill and turned his attention to agriculture. Locating on his present ranch, he first bought a claim of two hundred acres, which he subsequently pre-empted, the original purchase being situated between Milford and the lake. As a general farmer and stock raiser he has met with unquestioned success, and from time to time has bought adjoining land, and now, with his sons, owns about fourteen hundred acres of land, on which he has made improvements of great value. About four

hundred acres of his land, used for grazing purposes, lies over the mountains, in Plumas county. In 1864 he built his dwelling house, and since that time he has erected a large barn and commodious outbuildings, his ranch being in point of improvements and appointments one of the best in Honey Lake valley.

March 28, 1855, Mr. Wemple married Eliza J. Christie, an aunt of the Christie brothers of Janesville. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wemple eight children have been born, two of whom died in infancy, and six are living, namely: Elizabeth J., born in Michigan, April 23, 1856, and now the wife of Thomas T. Harris of Elko, Nev.; John B., of Milford; N. V., of Milford; J. C., a farmer, residing just north of Milford; Frank O., junior member of the firm of Brown & Wemple, Spoonville; and Orlo Edmund of Milford. Of late years Mr. Wemple has leased his farm to his sons, although he controls it yet. He is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Democratic party, and has served his fellow-citizens in many positions of responsibility and trust. In September, 1869, he was elected county assessor, and served for six consecutive years; and for ten successive years was one of the supervisors of Lassen county, serving at the time the county hospital was built. Mr. Wemple has been somewhat handicapped during his entire active life, having accidentally had the four fingers of his right hand cut off when he was eighteen months old, while holding a stick for his brother to whittle, and while crossing the plains being hit in the right eye, receiving a blow that impaired the sight.

---

HON. EPHRAIM VAN BUREN SPENCER. No name is more intimately associated with the history of Lassen county than that of Judge Spencer and none is more worthy of perpetuation in the annals of this portion of California. Honored wherever known, the recipient of the respect of acquaintances, the admiration of friends and the awe of evil-doers, he was especially qualified to discharge the duties of an official in a day when law and order had not

yet risen out of the chaotic condition incident to a frontier environment. Absolute fearlessness guided him in his efforts to supplant peril by peace; force of character and determination of will made his citizenship an incentive and inspiration to the people; a lofty sense of duty to his fellowmen and his commonwealth impelled all of his acts; and to round out the harmonious elements blending in his character there was added a love of home, family and friends, habits above reproach, geniality of disposition and dignity of manner.

The life which this narrative delineates began at Whitestown, N. Y., January 28, 1836, and closed at Susanville, Cal., October 3, 1904. The family is of ancient and honorable lineage, of English ancestry on his father's side and Holland-Dutch on that of his mother. Through his father, Luther Spencer, he was a direct lineal descendant of John Jay, the first chief justice of the United States, while his mother, who bore the maiden name of Mary Van Buren, was a cousin of Martin Van Buren, and had the honor of being invited by her cousin, then a widower, to preside at the White House during the four years of his service as president. As early as 1843 the Spencer family became pioneers of Michigan, settling near Battle Creek, where the father, aided by his sons, engaged at the carpenter's trade. At the age of twenty-three years Ephraim Van Buren Spencer started for California, accompanied by his brother, Luther, and after his arrival in Honey Lake valley he secured and operated a sawmill on the banks of the Susan river. It was while filling the position of sawyer in this mill that he was injured in the right shoulder so severely as to force him to abandon work at a trade. Instead of being a misfortune, as it seemed at first, this accident proved in reality the foundation of his subsequent success, for thereby his attention was turned toward the profession of the law.

During the early '60s Lassen county was infested with a gang of desperadoes who held the better element in constant terror and who therefore continued stealing horses and robbing people without molestation. During his service as the first district attorney of Lassen county Judge

Spencer determined to drive the gang from the valley and this he succeeded in doing, although they sent him word that, if he proceeded with his charges against them, they would shoot him in cold blood. Against the appeals of friends, he pushed the prosecution against the desperadoes, and appeared at the call of court, boldly facing the gang, whom he so cowed by his bitter invective and fearlessness that they sneaked from the room one by one, and from that time the county was never troubled with them again. In addition to the term of service as district attorney, made memorable in local history through his defeat of the desperadoes, he served in the same office two other terms, those of 1871 and 1873, and then, as before, he was distinguished by faithful service and intelligent application of the principles of the law. Though not an educated man, from the standpoint of the university curriculum, he possessed a knowledge more varied and deep than that which many a college graduate can boast, and especially in his chosen profession was his knowledge accurate and broad. Men able to judge state that he had few equals in northern California as a criminal lawyer. Through his logical reasoning, plain and sensible interpretation of the law, eloquence and powerful command of language, he wielded an acknowledged influence over juries, by whose members he was recognized as an impartial and brilliant exponent of jurisprudence. From the time of his admission to the bar until his death about forty years later, no case of any importance was tried in his county in which he had no part. To his clients he was a bulwark of strength and they reposed the utmost faith in his knowledge and fidelity.

The ability displayed by Judge Spencer in the responsible position of district attorney proved him to be the possessor of qualities admirably adapting him for the public service, and the people testified to their appreciation of his ability in their selection of him as their representative in the state assembly, where he served during the session of 1895. As a legislator he gave his support to all measures for the benefit of the people of his district, as well as those more public undertakings in which the entire

state was interested. The bill for woman's suffrage was passed through the lower house largely as the result of his zealous support. When he espoused a cause he did so with fervor and enthusiasm and so popular was he in the house that he became known there as "Lassen County's Grand Old Man." When death removed him from the sphere of his activities he was mourned throughout the length and breadth of the county whose interests he had served so long and faithfully. Survived by his wife (formerly Miss L. P. Montgomery), whom he had married in 1867, and by two daughters, Mrs. J. E. Baker, of Alturas, and Mrs. H. D. Burroughs of Susanville; by two brothers, Edgar Spencer, of Bremerton, Wash., and Chester Spencer, of Los Angeles, also by one sister, Mrs. C. McDiarmid, of Bremerton, Wash., he was mourned not only by them, but also by the large circle of friends whom he had won by his sterling traits of manhood and recognized ability.

---

EZRA M. WILSON. Noteworthy among the more active and progressive residents of Adin, Modoc county, is Ezra M. Wilson, whose influence in local affairs is recognized and appreciated by his fellow-citizens. He has done much to promote the prosperity of the town, being prominently connected with its leading industries, and in business circles and in private life is held in high regard. A native of Illinois, he was born November 30, 1866, in Putnam county, a son of Samuel A. and Frances H. (Williams) Wilson. His parents came to California in 1871, locating first at Emigrant Gap, Placer county, where his father was engaged in timbering for five years. On account of better educational and business advantages they subsequently located in Adin, where they are now living.

But four years of age when he came with his family to Placer county, E. M. Wilson received his preliminary education in the public schools of Adin. At the age of sixteen years, in the office of the *Adin Argus*, in which his father had a half interest, he began learning the printer's trade. At the end of a year and a half he bought



out the office, and for fourteen years, from 1883 to 1897, conducted the paper on a paying basis, increasing its circulation to a considerable extent. During the time he served for four years as deputy postmaster, and for an equal length of time as postmaster. Selling out his paper in 1897, he lived free from business cares for about a year, and in 1899 incorporated the Big Valley Co-operative Association, of which he was secretary and manager for about six years. Retiring from mercantile pursuits, he later became associated with the lumber interests of Modoc county, and as a representative of New York and Michigan capitalists distributed throughout this section of the country \$160,000 in buying up timber claims, thus raising their financial value, and thereby greatly assisting the inhabitants. During this time he has also carried on his two hundred and eighty-acre ranch, which adjoins the village on the south, and has platted a few of the lots, on which buildings are now being erected. He is likewise serving as president of the Adin Electric Light and Power Company, which has the credit of possessing the second best water power in northern California.

In 1889 Mr. Wilson married May E. Lee, and they have one child, Edith. Politically Mr. Wilson affiliates with the Republican party. Fraternally he is a member and past noble grand of Adin Lodge No. 273, I. O. O. F., and both he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. He is prominent in Masonic circles, belonging to both the Adin lodge and the Adin chapter, and is also a member of Court Adin No. 8531, A. O. F., having passed the chairs of the order.

---

HARRY DEFOREST BURROUGHS. Many years have come and gone since the founder of the Burroughs family in America crossed the ocean from England and became associated with the pioneer element of the undeveloped regions of the new world. Several generations remained residents of Long Island, and Joseph, Sr., and his son and namesake were natives of Queens county on that island, but the former transferred the headquarters of the family to a farm some

distance up the Hudson river, and Julian, a son of Joseph, Jr., was born and reared in Columbia county a short distance from the historic Hudson. For more than twenty years Julian Burroughs held a position as principal keeper of the New York state penitentiary at Sing Sing. Upon resigning from that responsible office, in the fall of 1883 he came to California and embarked in the mercantile business at Chico. After his retirement from business enterprises he served some eight years as city recorder of Chico and was still acting in that capacity at the time of his death, which occurred in 1900, at seventy-eight years of age. In his marriage he became allied with the French-Huguenot family of DeForest, who were kindred of the Schermerhorns and other colonial families of aristocratic lineage. His wife, Mary, who was a daughter of Jacob DeForest, a native of Schenectady, N. Y., was likewise born in that vicinity and passed the years of girlhood on a farm there. Accompanying her husband to Chico, Cal., she remained in that town until her death in 1891. Throughout all of her active life she was identified with the Dutch Reformed Church.

In a family of seven children, of whom two sons and three daughters survive, Harry DeForest Burroughs was the youngest in order of birth, and was born at Sing Sing, N. Y., November 14, 1866. Educated in the grammar and high schools of New York, he was qualified to enter upon the active duties of business life when in 1883 he accompanied other members of the family to Chico, Cal., where he learned the trade of watchmaker. From boyhood his inclinations had been toward the profession of law and in 1895 the way opened for him to gratify that desire. September of 1897 found him in Susanville, a student of law in the office of his father-in-law, the late E. V. Spencer. Two years later he was admitted to the bar and began professional practice with Judge Spencer, with whom he remained until the death of the Judge, October 3, 1904. Meanwhile he had become active in the local affairs of the Republican party, on which ticket in 1902 he was elected district attorney by a majority of three hundred. In January of 1903 he entered upon the duties





*B. F. Gibson*



of the position for a term of four years and now gives his attention to official work, in which he has shown marked capability and a profound knowledge of the law.

The marriage of Mr. Burroughs was solemnized at Susanville April 27, 1893, and united him with Miss Gladys Spencer, who was born and reared in this city and is the younger of the two daughters of Judge E. V. Spencer. After having graduated from Chico Normal in 1891, she took up the study of law under her father and afterward continued the same while her husband was studying, the two being admitted to the bar during the same year.

---

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN GIBSON.

Among the more enterprising and progressive farmers and stock raisers of northern California is Benjamin Franklin Gibson, living four miles west of Hot Springs, in Lassen county. Since locating here he has toiled with the resolute and ambitious spirit of a vigorous manhood, and along the pathway of success has journeyed swiftly and surely, so that now, in the prime of life, he occupies an assured position among the thrifty and respected agriculturists of this section of the state. He was born October 2, 1865, in Coshocton county, Ohio, which was also the birthplace of his parents, William and Jennie (McCune) Gibson.

William Gibson spent the earlier years of his life in Ohio, being engaged in farming. Subsequently removing with his family to Iowa, he continued his free and independent occupation there until after the death of his wife. Coming then, in 1890, to California, he located in Ontario, east of Los Angeles, and there resided until his death, in 1900.

Being taken by his parents to Guthrie county, Iowa, when young, Benjamin Franklin Gibson was there reared and educated. A natural mechanic, handy with tools of all kinds, he learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed a number of years. Coming to the Pacific coast in 1887, he settled first as a carpenter in Los Angeles, but afterward worked at his trade in Reno,

Nev., for a time. Deciding, after his marriage, to turn his attention to agriculture, he came with his bride to Lassen county in pursuit of a favorable location. Renting a ranch containing six hundred and forty acres in Honey Lake Valley, he at once embarked in his chosen occupation, investing the few hundred dollars that he brought with him in a judicious manner. In addition to the land that he leased he bought eleven hundred acres of timber land lying north of Susanville, purchased a half interest in the Purser ranch of eleven hundred and sixty acres, situated about two miles west of Hot Springs; four hundred acres near Standish, and has proved up on three hundred and twenty acres of desert land, making in all over two thousand acres. Two hundred acres of the Purser ranch he devotes to the raising of alfalfa, a profitable crop at all times. He makes a specialty of stock-raising, carrying on an extensive business in this line of industry, his brand, which he originated, being a diamond with a tail to it. In addition he also runs a public feed station, and is well patronized. Realizing the great need of irrigation in this vicinity, he has identified himself with beneficial projects, and is one of the promoters of the Lassen Willow Water Company, which proposes, by tapping Eagle Lake, to furnish water to irrigate one hundred and fifty thousand acres of the land in this valley. He owns a fifth interest in the company, of which he is the treasurer, and is very influential in extending irrigation throughout the county, thus reclaiming much waste land, rendering it fit for cultivation and enhancing its value a hundred fold.

In 1895, in Reno, Nev., Mr. Gibson married Clara Ritch, the eldest daughter of Andrew Ritch, and into their pleasant household six children have been born, namely: Jay; Erma; Frankie and Fern, twins; Clara; and Jessie. Politically Mr. Gibson is a straightforward Republican, but has never been an aspirant for official honors.

---

GEORGE THOMPSON, an early settler of Lassen county, Cal., was born March 7, 1838, at Ogdensburg, N. Y. He was educated in his

native town for the profession of teaching, which occupation he engaged in immediately after his school days were over. The work proved to be too confining, however, and his health failing him his physician ordered a change of climate and an outdoor life and he came to California in 1869 and engaged in farming and stock raising. He settled in Lassen county in 1870 and met with very great business success, having acquired a holding of twelve hundred acres of land before his death.

In 1868 Mr. Thompson was married to Miss Mary Jane Curry, a native of Ogdensburg, N. Y., and to this union were born three children: Harriet J.; Samuel James; and Lucy, who is now the wife of T. W. Wilson. Politically Mr. Thompson affiliated with the Republican party, but he had no desire for official position and was content to do his duty as an intelligent citizen at the ballot box. His death November 15, 1886, removed from the community one of its most esteemed and highly respected leading men.

---

**WILLIAM KNOTT.** It is said that only experience can broaden life and give it color and character. If this be true then Mr. Knott is well qualified to judge of its value, for his experiences have been somewhat varied. William Knott was born in Lincolnshire, England, July 13, 1833. When he was four years of age his parents emigrated to the United States and settled on a farm on Long Island, N. Y. When he was fourteen years of age he decided to seek his fortune away from the hearthstone that had nourished his infancy, and without adieu to his parents left home and went to Middletown, Conn., where he found work, earning from \$2 to \$4 per month for about two years, a very humble beginning. At the end of this time he went to New York City and was employed as night watchman in a hotel for about one year and a half. In 1852 he came by way of Panama to California, stopping in San Francisco, where he assisted in setting up the first billiard tables brought to that city. There he found many good opportunities for investment, and in part-

nership with another young man purchased the lot on which the Grand hotel now stands, in the very heart of the business center of the city. Unfortunately, however, the title to the property was defective and in consequence the investment did not prove as profitable as was anticipated.

After staying in San Francisco about a year Mr. Knott went north to Sweetlands, Nevada county, and engaged in prospecting and mining there, later going to Foster's Bar on the Yuba river. He was able to clean up quite a sum from his mining operations the first year, but in the year following he lost it all. At the end of four years he had again succeeded in saving up an amount of money, which he loaned. In 1857 he bought a dairy ranch with twenty-two cows near Oregon Hill and sold the milk at prices ranging from seventy-five cents to one dollar per gallon. He continued in that business until 1859, when he lost all but one of his cows from murrain. Later he bought a ranch and range on the Honcut, in Yuba county, and raised stock for several years. Still later, during 1859 and '60, he ran a meat market. Selling his ranch in 1862 he moved up to the head of Nelson creek, in Plumas county, and ran a butcher shop for five years, after which he bought the Eureka ranch in Mohawk valley. He could get only a squatter's title to the property at that time, but when it came on the market he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres. In the meantime he conducted a large wholesale meat business, furnishing meat for the Eureka mine, and also owned an interest in the mine. His meat contracts covered a period of ten years.

Mr. Knott was largely instrumental in procuring the first government mail contract and establishing the first postoffice in the valley, the office being known as Mohawk. He was the first postmaster and held the office eighteen years in succession. When he sold the Eureka ranch he bought the ranch he now owns, hotel, hall, etc. The ranch consists of three hundred and sixty acres, most of it in the Mohawk valley. For the next eighteen or twenty years he was a busy man, and in addition to looking after







*J. R. Bailey*

*May Bailey*

his ranch, raised, bought and sold stock and operated a sawmill until he sold the property.

In 1857 Mr. Knott married Miss Paulina Sutton, a native of Indiana, who crossed the plains with her parents in 1852 and settled in Yuba county. She was an invalid for several years prior to her death, November 21, 1902. Mr. Knott has leased most of his property for several years past and in 1903 he moved to the coast, now making his home in Novato, Marin county.

---

**JUSTUS RICH BAILEY.** Since coming west during the year 1864 Mr. Bailey has had varied and important interests in northern California, but is now living retired from business activities and at his homestead one mile east of Buntingville he and his wife have a pleasant summer home, while during the winter months they go to the coast. When he came to this locality Indians had not yet dispersed before the rising tide of civilization. The surroundings were those of the frontier. Little attempt had been made to place the land under cultivation and its possibilities were unrealized by the few inhabitants. With the subsequent development he was closely associated and at one time owned considerable property, but of late years he has disposed of his entire landed holdings, retaining only a life lease in the homestead. Once since coming to the coast he has revisited the east and during that time he observed closely the differences between the two sections of country, but came back to California emphatic in his opinion that the Honey Lake valley was his choice for a home.

The Bailey family is of old Eastern stock. Mr. Bailey is a native of New York, born in St. Lawrence county, December 16, 1829, being a son of Moody and Fannie Bailey, natives of Vermont. Though almost wholly without educational advantages, never having attended school for more than thirty days at any one time, he has acquired through experience and observation a broad knowledge of the world. On starting out to earn his own way in the world he left Ogdensburg, N. Y., September 9, 1848, and

went to Lewiston. Among his most vivid recollections of that journey is of riding around Niagara Falls in a car drawn by one horse. Going from there by railroad to Buffalo, he there took passage on a lake steamer for Chicago. The present metropolis was then a hamlet, with few houses and little inducement to offer prospective settlers. After one night there he started southward and went to Sangamon county, where he worked for wages on a farm west of Springfield. During 1856 he removed to Henry county, Iowa, having first disposed of his Illinois lands. With the profits of his Illinois sales he bought land in Iowa and there remained until 1864, when he sold out and crossed the plains to California by way of the North Platte river. After a journey of six months he arrived in Janesville, Lassen county.

In a few days Mr. Bailey proceeded to Chico, where he arrived with a sick wife and \$10 in greenbacks (then worth but fifty cents on the dollar.) After remaining for a year on a rented farm, in 1865 he returned to Lassen county and took up one hundred and sixty acres north of Janesville, in addition to which he homesteaded another quarter section. The care and cultivation of these tracts occupied his time until about 1871, when he sold out and purchased the hotel in Janesville, where for nine years he engaged in the hotel business. Eventually he traded the hotel for a ranch of three hundred and forty acres, where he engaged in feeding stock during the remaining years of his active life as a farmer, but finally about 1899 disposed of the property in order to retire from agricultural responsibilities.

The marriage of Mr. Bailey in 1852 united him with Miss Mary McMurphy, who was born June 30, 1832, in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., but removed to Illinois in girlhood. Born of their union are four children, namely: Ira Eugene, living near Buntingville; George, who is engaged in farming five miles east of Spoonville; Walter Leroy, who now owns the old homestead and resides with his parents; and Lola J., who married Orin Dewitt and lives near Monterey, this state. The interest which Mr. Bailey always has maintained in educational affairs led him to accept the office of school trustee, in which he

rendered acceptable service for a long period of years. Politically he votes the Democratic ticket. In fraternal relations he is connected with Lake Lodge, A. O. U. W., at Janesville, in which he officiates as past master, besides having been selected as delegate to the grand lodge. In religious faith both he and his wife are of the Universalist belief. In the locality where for so many years they have lived they have a host of warm personal friends to whom their happiness and prosperity is a source of gratification.

---

**HENRY NESEMAN.** Prominent among the pioneer farmers of the Mohawk valley was the late Henry Neseman, who took up a tract of wild, uncultivated land, and during the thirty years that he was subsequently engaged in agricultural pursuits cleared and improved a valuable ranch, which is now owned and occupied by his widow, Mrs. Barbara Neseman. Honest, industrious and thrifty, he won success through his own efforts, becoming an excellent representative of the self-made men of Plumas county, and one of the most respected and esteemed citizens of the community in which he so long resided. He was born May 14, 1827, in Hanover, Germany, and died on the home ranch, June 16, 1898, his death being deeply regretted by all.

After completing his early education, Henry Neseman served an apprenticeship at the baker's trade in the Fatherland, remaining there until of age. Coming to the United States in 1848, he followed his trade in this country for five years, first in Cincinnati, Ohio, and then in Milwaukee, Wis. Becoming head of a household then, he purchased land in Waukesha county, Wis., and for another five years lived in that state, being engaged in agricultural pursuits, and meeting with fairly good results as a general farmer. Selling out in 1863, he came by the way of Panama to California, bringing his family, and settling in Quincy, Plumas county, where for three years he was employed in the brewing business. Looking about for a place in which to make a permanent location, he purchased a squatter's right in the Mohawk valley, and this he

afterwards homesteaded and pre-empted, becoming owner of a portion of the land now included in the home ranch. As he accumulated money, he bought adjacent land, and in course of time had a valuable ranch of four hundred acres of good grazing land, mostly in the valley. As a general ranchman and dairyman he met with signal success, and in his mining pursuits he was also fortunate, obtaining a competency for himself and family.

October 28, 1853, in Wisconsin, Mr. Neseman married Barbara Hahn, who was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, January 16, 1831, and came with her parents to Wisconsin in 1848. Six children were born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Neseman, namely: Annie, wife of Jacob Stephan, engaged in the livery business at Quincy, this county; Henry, who was born February 26, 1856, and died in 1890; Bertha, wife of John B. Sutton, of Reno, Nev.; Frederick John, proprietor of a hotel at Loyalton; Nellie, who died at the age of three years; and Hattie, wife of Frederick H. Barton, who manages the home ranch for Mrs. Neseman. Politically Mr. Neseman was a Republican in his views, but never sought office. Both Mr. and Mrs. Neseman were reared in the Lutheran faith.

---

**PLUMAS A. YOUNG.** As an able official of his native county, Plumas A. Young is upholding the best interests of this section. He is a native son of California, his birth having occurred in Taylorsville, Plumas county, on the 13th of November, 1864; his father, William G. Young, was a native of Canada, but in early manhood located in the United States, and in 1850 crossed the plains to California, intent upon trying his fortunes among the promising if pioneer conditions of the Pacific coast state. In addition to ranching pursuits he established a general store at Taylorsville, in which, after completing the course of the common schools, his son, Plumas A., engaged as an assistant. After the death of his father his mother sold the store to an uncle, J. C. Young, and in 1899 he joined his brother, G. W. Young, who was then







*A. J. Goumaz*

located in Burns, Harney county, Ore., and engaged in stock-raising and general ranching. He remained in that association for about four years, when he returned to California, and in Indian valley was once more identified with mercantile pursuits, working with his uncle in the store at Taylorsville. A Republican in his political convictions, he early assumed a prominent place among those who sought to advance the best political measures of the county, and although strong on national issues, he was always too loyal to give his unqualified support to a local ticket. Hence, he came to be trusted by his fellow citizens who had the county's welfare most at heart. In 1898 he was nominated for county clerk against H. C. Flournoy, and although prevented by sickness in his family from making a canvass, he was defeated by only thirty-six votes. September 6, 1905, he was appointed county assessor of Plumas county, and since his assumption of his duties has ably demonstrated his ability as a public official. Undoubtedly he has a future in the political honors of the county.

In Taylorsville, in March, 1896, he was united in marriage with Miss Lillie M. Chapman, a native of Missouri, who came with her parents to California when a child. They are the parents of one son, Arthur. In his fraternal relations Mr. Young is a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith, Cal., and is a charter member of Plumas Parlor No. 228, N. S. G. W., of Taylorsville.

---

PHILIP J. GOUMAZ. The family represented by this retired rancher of Lassen county is of Swiss origin and possesses the sturdy perseverance characteristic of the race. The first of the name to cross the ocean were his parents, Peter and Luzetta (Lambert) Goumaz, who, accompanied by their children, started from the old world to seek a home and livelihood in the western hemisphere. During 1851 they landed in New York and after eighteen months in that state they proceeded west to Illinois, where in 1853 the father died in Fayette county on a farm. Eleven years later his wife passed away. Of

their nine children who attained maturity five are now living. Two of the sons, Xavier and Joseph, served in an Illinois regiment during the Civil war. Three members of the family sought homes in the far west, namely: Philip J., of Susanville; Isadore, who crossed the plains in 1859, but later returned to Kansas and there died; and Anna, who is the wife of L. C. Stiles, represented elsewhere in this volume.

The next to the youngest among the children was Philip J., who was born in Pierne, Canton Fribourg, Switzerland, October 9, 1843, and accompanied the family to America in 1851, later settling in Illinois, where he attended district schools for a brief period. During 1863 he left his old home and started for California via the Nicaragua route, being a passenger on the ship Moses Taylor to San Francisco, from which point he proceeded to Indian valley. During the next two years he worked as a farm hand in the summer and attended school in the winter. Coming to Lassen county in 1865 he rented land on Gold Run Flat, three miles below Susanville and the following year bought the tract of two hundred acres, where he engaged in raising cattle and hay. Selling that property in 1884, he removed a distance of forty-five miles to Grasshopper valley, where he owned eight hundred acres with fine springs and excellent range. At one time he had six hundred head of cattle and one hundred and fifty head of horses and mules, being one of the largest stockmen in the entire county. During 1900 he removed to his comfortable home in Susanville, and five years later he disposed of his ranch and stock.

For many years after coming to California Mr. Goumaz remained unmarried, but on the 28th of June, 1880, he established domestic ties through his marriage to Miss Susie Talbot, who was born in 1858 on board ship A. H. Stevens off Peru, South America. Two children came to bless their union, but Lina alone survives, the son, Philip S., having been taken from the home by death when he was a bright and promising boy of twelve years. Mrs. Goumaz was one of four children now living, the others being as follows: Mary S., wife of Granville Pullen, of Janesville, Cal.; Stanwood E., of Vallejo; and



Eben B., who makes his home at East Oakland. The Talbot ancestry is traced to Lord Talbot of England. The founder of the family in America was captain of a sailing vessel, and in the interests of his work was led to remove from England to Maine. Capt. Enoch Talbot, a son of the original immigrant, was born in Maine and early became familiar with the life of a sailor. As captain of his own ship he sailed to many parts of the world (once visiting his relative Lord Talbot), returning to his shipyard at Freeport, Me., for repairs and reloading. When advanced in years he died in Maine. Among his children was a son, Capt. E. S. Talbot, a native of Freeport, Me., and a sailor from boyhood, eventually becoming captain of a merchant-marine vessel that rounded the Horn and the Cape of Good Hope several times and once suffered shipwreck off the last-named cape. After his marriage to Sophia Bacon he made his headquarters in his wife's native town, Alexandria, Va., and ran the steamer City Point from Washington to City Point with mail and express. Later he had charge of a passenger steamer and eventually returned to the deep sea.

Upon retiring from the life of a sailor Capt. E. S. Talbot in 1875 brought his family to California and bought land near Johnsville, where he began general ranch pursuits. Soon he was elected county judge and continued in that capacity until the office was discontinued. Later he was retained as deputy sheriff. In 1885 he removed to San Francisco and became captain of the tugboat Anashay, after which for ten years he was government inspector of steamships. The latter position he filled until his death, which occurred July 21, 1896, at the age of sixty-one years. Though the nature of his occupation was such as to preclude participation in public affairs, he was always stanch in his allegiance to the Democratic party. In religious faith he was connected with the Baptist Church, and fraternally was a Mason of the Knight Templar degree. His wife, like himself, was of sea-faring ancestry. Her father, Capt. Eben Bacon, a native of Maine, for many years was a captain on the deep sea and eventually died at Alexandria; in early manhood he had been united with Susan,

daughter of Capt. Henry and Sarah (Field) Bayne, natives respectively of Virginia and England, the former for years a captain on the Atlantic ocean. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Talbot has made her home in East Oakland, where her younger son also resides and where her daughter, Mrs. Goumaz, has a host of friends and is still a member of the Baptist Church of that city.

Ardent in his allegiance to the Republican party, Mr. Goumaz at this writing holds a position as member of the county Republican central committee and maintains a deep interest in matters pertaining to the local progress of the party. For two terms of four years each he held the office of supervisor, in which capacity he was instrumental in promoting projects for the development of the county. In fraternal relations he has been connected with the Masons since 1867, when he was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M. Since that time he has extended his affiliations by becoming a member of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., in which he is past high priest, also Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and in addition with his wife he holds membership in the Order of the Eastern Star at Susanville.

---

WALTER EDE. In the early days of the American colonization of California, ere yet the broad lands of the Sierra valley had attracted settlers, there came to Plumas county as a permanent settler and progressive rancher the late Walter Ede, an Englishman by birth and parentage, but by education and citizenship an American of the energetic, resourceful type commonly found in new countries. Descended from an old family of Great Britain and himself a native of Sussex, born July 29, 1835, he was only eight years of age when the family sought a home amid the greater opportunities offered by the United States. Among the recollections of his childhood which lingered with him through manhood and into old age was that of the long voyage in a sailing vessel across the Atlantic ocean in 1843 and of the subsequent trip via ca-

nal, lake and wagon into Wisconsin, where he passed the years of youth.

While still quite young Mr. Ede was attracted to the Pacific Coast by reason of the discovery of gold in the mountains of California, and he made the long journey across the plains, enduring all the hardships and privations incident to such a trip in the days before the building of railroads. Shortly after his arrival in California he came to the Sierra valley in Plumas county and in 1863 took up land, where he engaged in raising stock and general farm products. As the years passed by new settlers were attracted to this part of the state, farms were laid out, stock began to be more abundant, and the little valley took on an appearance of prosperity. Through wise investments in land that increased in value and through the judicious management of his crops and stock, he accumulated an estate valued at \$45,000, all representative of his arduous labors after coming west. His death, which occurred April 8, 1901, was mourned by the people of Plumas county, who looked upon him as one of their most influential citizens and sagacious stock raisers. Surviving him are his widow (formerly C. Amanda Dean, a native of Ohio, whom he married in 1870) and seven children, as follows: Cora May, the wife of Beal Sellman, of Reno, Nev.; Leonard G., a well-educated young man who is now engaged in teaching school at Vinton, near the old home ranch; Charles W., of Vinton; Irene, a teacher in Reno, Nev.; Allan S., a teacher in Wadsworth, Nev.; Ada, at home with her mother; and Alfred L., a midshipman at Annapolis.

---

**WILLIAM DAVIS THORNE.** Travelers whose business interests bring them into the Sierra valley find at Loyalton all the comforts of a home in the Keys Hotel, of which Mr. Thorne is the popular and efficient landlord. Since assuming the management of this place Mr. Thorne has gained a wide circle of friends among the traveling public and at the same time, by refusing to permit a bar to be conducted in connection with the hotel, he has proved him-

self more desirous of establishing a first-class reputation for the place than of accumulating quick profits from its management. Included in his possessions are a number of town lots in Loyalton and property at other places, all of which represents his unaided exertions, for he had no assistance in securing a start in the business world.

In Prince Edward county, Ontario, Canada West, Mr. Thorne was born October 18, 1847, being the son of parents born in the same county as himself. On the paternal side he traces his lineage to Scotland, while through his mother he is of English extraction. As a boy he alternated work on the home farm with attendance upon the common schools, and meanwhile learned lessons of self-reliance that have been of inestimable value to him in maturer years. At the age of twenty-one years he left home to make his own way in the world and came to California via the Panama route, settling at San Jose. In a short time he secured work as a ranch hand in that locality. During the fall of 1869 he came to Gibsonville, Sierra county, and began to work in the mines, also engaged in contracting timber and lumber for the mines. For a long period he continued in the same locality, but in 1893 he removed to Challenge Mill, Yuba county, where he took up work at contracting and logging. In 1896 he went to Honcut, Butte county, this state, and for some years was busily occupied in teaming from Marysville to Gibsonville, La Porte and other places, using in the work two teams of ten and twelve horses each. Selling out his teaming equipment in 1901, he came to Loyalton, where for one season he followed teaming for the Roberts Lumber Company and since has been interested in the hotel business.

The marriage of Mr. Thorne was solemnized October 18, 1876, and united him with Miss Sarah O'Rake, who was born in Ireland, but immigrated to California in 1868 with her parents, settling at LaPorte and remaining there until subsequent to her union with Mr. Thorne. They have three children, of whom the daughter, Lucetta, is a popular teacher in the Loyalton schools. The older son, Robert William, resides at Loyalton and is employed as fireman on a

locomotive, while the younger son, George Owen, is employed as clerk in a store in Los Angeles. Matters relating to national issues receive earnest attention on the part of Mr. Thorne, who has been a lifelong believer in Republican principles and a consistent supporter of the party ticket. Fraternally a Mason, he was initiated into the blue lodge at Colusa in 1872, and after coming to Loyalton became identified with Lodge No. 139, F. & A. M., in the founding of which he was prominently interested. Three years after he was made a Mason he was raised to the chapter degree at LaPorte, Plumas county, with which he remains connected to the present time.

---

**JAMES P. TONEY.** Among the pioneer agriculturists of Modoc county who are noted for the eminent success they achieved while industriously employed in their free and independent calling is James P. Toney, a well-known and highly esteemed resident of Lake City, now living retired from active pursuits. When he took possession of his farm, lying east of the city, thirty-five years ago, the land was in its primeval wildness, but by the exercise of energy and intelligence he brought it to a good state of cultivation, making it one of the most valuable and productive ranches of Surprise valley. He has the distinction of being one of the oldest pioneers of the Pacific coast, having lived continuously in Oregon or California since 1847, and is also an excellent representative of the self-made men of our times, by perseverance and industry accumulating a handsome competency. A son of the late James Toney, he was born November 18, 1833, in Callaway county, Mo. He is of French descent, his great grandfather, William Toney, having emigrated from France to the United States in 1773, locating in Franklin county, Va. He served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, as did his son, Edmund Toney, the next in line of descent.

Born and reared in Franklin county, Va., until he was sixteen years old, James Toney then went to Ohio, where he married Martha Thornton, a native of South Carolina. Following the march

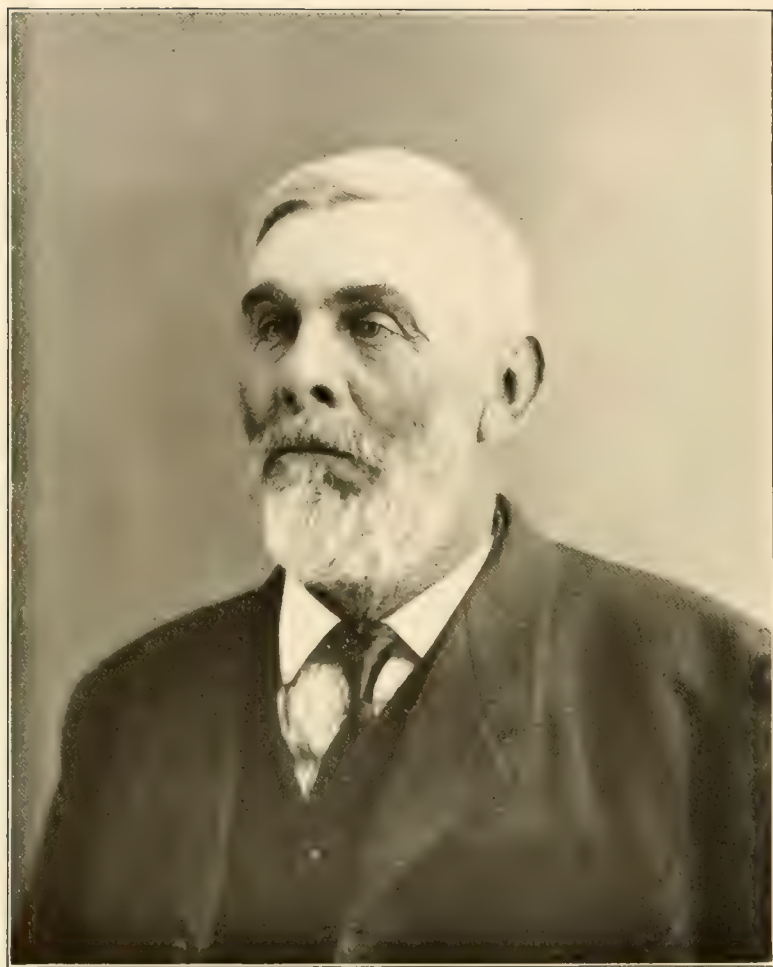
of civilization westward, he located in Missouri at an early period of its history, and from the dense forest cleared a homestead. In the spring of 1847 he crossed the plains with his family, and for a number of years resided in the Willamette valley, Ore., subsequently, however, coming to Modoc county, where he lived with his son James until called to the higher life, his death occurring in 1891, at the venerable age of ninety-two years. His wife died in 1863, in Oregon.

James P. Toney was born in Missouri and lived in that state until fourteen years old, when he went with the family to Oregon, becoming a pioneer of Yamhill county in the Willamette valley. Coming from there to Modoc county in 1871, he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in Surprise valley, east of Lake City, on which there were no improvements, the land being completely covered with sage brush. Laboring with untiring diligence, he succeeded in placing a large part of it under cultivation, making his ranch one of the best in point of its improvements and appointments of any in the valley. Succeeding well from a financial standpoint, he bought other tracts of land, and now, with his sons, owns six hundred and forty acres of rich farming land, devoted to the raising of alfalfa, grain, etc. In 1905 Mr. Toney retired from active business, and is now enjoying all the comforts of life in his pleasant home at Lake City. He is patriotic and public spirited, and while living in Oregon, in 1855 and 1856, served in the Piute Indian wars. In politics he is an independent Democrat, and in religion is a member of the Christian church.

In Oregon, January 21, 1858, Mr. Toney married Sarah Elizabeth Metzker, who was born in Iowa, and died in 1903 on the home farm, in Surprise valley. Ten children were born of their union, five of whom have passed to the higher life, namely: Jonathan Benjamin, Christopher and Eleanor died in childhood; Mervin died at the age of twenty-one years; and Mary Alice, who married Charles Seyferth, died in early womanhood, leaving four children, James, Lawrence, Mabel and Lester, the youngest of whom lives with Mr. Toney. Of the five children living we mention the following: George Washington, en-







JOEL E. FREEMAN

gaged in farming in Surprise valley, married Mary Jane Cole, by whom he has six children, Minnie, William, Harry, Mervin, Winnie and Susie; Martha Belle married L. Paschal and had one daughter, Edna; after the death of Mr. Paschal she became the wife of John C. Cannon, of Surprise valley, by whom she has three children, Mervin, Roxie and Lemuel; John Lemuel, also of Surprise valley, married Mary Elizabeth Hall, by whom he has two children, Ruth and Elmer; and Laura, now keeping house for her father, married first Robert Toney, who died, leaving her with two children, Effie Blanche and Urban Arthur; she later married George C. Cannon. Mr. Toney has always been interested in the maintenance of good schools and served as a director a number of years.

---

JOEL E. FREEMAN. There are few men now living within the Sierra Valley whose arrival in this portion of California antedated that of Mr. Freeman, an honored pioneer and prosperous rancher residing eight miles west of Loyalton. At the time of his settlement on his present ranch, in the spring of 1860, the land had not been surveyed and no attempt had been made to bring it under cultivation or make needed improvements. From time to time he has added to his original purchase until his landed possessions now aggregate twenty-five hundred acres, perhaps one-half of which is in meadow and in grain, while the balance is utilized for the pasturage of the horses and cattle. Usually he has on the ranch about two hundred head of cattle, for which number he has an abundance of pasturage. In addition he has a team of ten horses and another of eight horses, these being used in the hauling of freight between Loyalton and Sierra City.

Born in East Tennessee, January 9, 1836, Joel E. Freeman is a son of William M. and Sarah (Churchman) Freeman, also natives of East Tennessee, and members of old Southern families. His father, while still young in years, proved himself an efficient soldier at the time of the war with the Cherokee Indians. Reared on

a farm in Tennessee, he remained in his native locality until 1848, when he removed to Iowa and settled upon a tract of government land in Jefferson county. The following year, when news came of the discovery of gold in California, he came across the plains with ox-teams and settled on the Russian river near Healdsburg in Sonoma county, where he began the life of a rancher in the midst of primitive conditions. About 1855 he returned to Iowa and engaged in the mercantile business in Jefferson county, but in 1859 he disposed of his interests there and, accompanied by his family, came to the Pacific coast country as a permanent settler, making the journey with oxen and wagons. Coming to the Sierra valley, in the spring of 1860 he took up government land and began the task of improving a farm. After some years he disposed of the property and returned to Sonoma county, where he died at an advanced age. His wife had died in Iowa at the age of about sixty years.

When twelve years old Joel E. Freeman accompanied his parents from Tennessee to Iowa and when twenty-three he became a resident of California, settling in the Sierra Valley at that early day. The year of his removal across the plains was also the year of his marriage, which was solemnized prior to his departure from Iowa and united him with Miss Virginia Cooksy, a native of Indiana. Six children were born of their union, namely: Willis, who is engaged in ranching near the old homestead; William, a rancher near Smartville, Yuba county, this state; John, who assists his father in the management of the large home ranch; Sarah, who is married and resides in San Francisco; Thomas Edward, now living at Reno, Nev.; and Charles, who is still with his parents. In political views Mr. Freeman has always been a believer in Democratic principles. However, no trace of partisanship has ever appeared in his actions; on the contrary he is liberal in his opinions and concedes to others the same freedom of thought which he demands for himself. At no time in his long and busy life has he had the leisure to take an active part in politics, nor have his tastes inclined in that direction, for he is pre-eminently a man of domestic tastes, more content with the quiet



round of daily duties than with the excitement incident to business or political affairs, yet ever willing to discharge each duty belonging to a citizen of public spirit and patriotic impulses.

---

**JOHN PRENTICE HOLMES.** Among the successful ranchers of Lassen county is J. P. Holmes, who resides two miles east of Standish. His father, Nathaniel Holmes, was a native of Massachusetts, and a member of a prominent old New England family. During the early '50s he came via Panama to California, where he engaged in mining for a time, and during the gold excitement at Virginia City erected a hotel at Washoe City, Washoe county, Nev., running it for many years. Disposing of the hotel he went to Franktown, four miles from Washoe City, where he purchased another hotel, then rented the Sandy Bowers ranch, and operated both for two years, at the same time running a hotel omnibus from Carson to Virginia City. After disposing of his property in Nevada he returned to California, and going to Honey Lake valley, entered government land, taking up three hundred and twenty acres of sage brush land, which he improved and put under cultivation, and spent the remainder of his life there, dying in 1895. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics supported the Republican platform. His wife, formerly Martha Irene Prentice, is a native of Connecticut, and is the daughter of John Prentice, one of the pioneer settlers of this state. She resides at Pacific Grove, Cal., and is the mother of eight children, viz., Edward, who resides at Oakland; Nathaniel, living at Sacramento; Lizzie Ross, of San Francisco; Jessie, who married Walter DeWitt, and resides at DeWitt, Lassen county; John, Harry and George, all three of whom are farming on the home ranch; and Mabel, who resides at Pacific Grove.

John Prentice Holmes was born September 18, 1868, in Washoe county, Nev., where he was reared on a farm, receiving his education in the public schools, and helping with the farm work. Attaining his majority he became a partner with

his father in the farming operations, as did his brothers, Harry and George, and when their father died, they became the owners of the land and stock. The brothers have put the whole of the three hundred and twenty acres under cultivation, and are extensive stock raisers. Their cattle brand is A+A, and that for horses is an N within a circle.

Near Standish, in Honey Lake valley, Mr. Holmes was married to Catherine Hartson, who is a native of California, having been born in the valley, and is the daughter of Charles Hartson, a pioneer settler of this county. Three children have come to bless this union, whose names are as follows: Roland, Bernard and Berle. In politics Mr. Holmes supports the Republican platform with stanch fidelity, and his political friends demonstrated their appreciation of his abilities by sending him to the county conventions, and making him school trustee. His genial and kindly disposition have won for him many warm friends.

---

**WARREN D. PACKWOOD.** The village of Bieber in the northwestern part of Lassen county has been the home of Mr. Packwood for a long period of years, and various of its leading commercial enterprises have been promoted by his enthusiastic co-operation and keen judgment. Now in the prime of life, he faces a future of steady progress and gratifying success, should unexpected misfortune not intervene. Of eastern parentage, he was born in Des Moines county, Iowa, July 24, 1869, and from his native county came to California with his parents in 1880, settling in Sonoma county, where he completed the studies of the common schools and also took a course of study in the Healdsburg Commercial College, of which he is a graduate.

On coming to Bieber in 1890 Mr. Packwood secured employment as a clerk in a store owned by J. Packwood, with whom he remained for a number of years. In 1898 he became associated with his father in the mercantile business, but after a year the partnership was dissolved and the store sold. The next enterprise to which he devoted his attention was that of stock-raising,





MRS. SARAH MULRONEY

*E. J. Mulroney*



in which he formed a partnership with his father and secured a tract of one thousand acres of grazing land lying immediately south of the village. A portion of the land is in timber, but the principal acreage is suitable for the purpose of pasturage. Besides conducting his stock-raising interests upon a large scale, Mr. Packwood acts as manager of the Big Valley Co-operative Store at Bieber, which was opened in August of 1905 and with which since then he has been identified.

During 1890 Mr. Packwood was united in marriage with Miss Clara Hopper, by whom he has three children, Myrle, Ruth and James. In religious views Mr. and Mrs. Packwood are in sympathy with the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, of which both are members. Both are also connected with Esther Chapter No. 74, Eastern Star, at Adin, of which Mrs. Packwood is worthy matron. Politically a stanch believer in Democratic principles, Mr. Packwood takes a warm interest in local affairs and for years has been a local leader in party affairs. During the second term of President Cleveland he was tendered the appointment as postmaster at Bieber and held the office until the national administration became Republican. Several times he has been chosen a delegate to the county conventions of his party and in addition he has officiated as a member of the county central committee. Twice he was chosen to represent his party and county in the Democratic state convention, but both times business duties prevented him from attending the convention. In 1900 he was chosen a member of the county board of supervisors, the duties of which position he assumed in January of the following year. At the expiration of his term in 1904 he was re-elected to the office, which he is now filling with the same energy and devotion to the county's welfare that he displayed in the former term. In Masonry he has been both interested and influential. Adin Lodge No. 250, F. & A. M., at Adin, has honored him with the office of worshipful master, and he has passed the chairs in Acacia Chapter No. 64, R. A. M., at Adin, besides which he is a member of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., at Susanville. The Independent Order of Odd

Fellows has also been the recipient of his intelligent advocacy and local leadership. Identified with Big Valley Lodge No. 286, at Bieber, he ranks as past noble grand of the lodge, and in addition has been honored with the office of chief patriarch of the encampment at the same place.

THOMAS J. MULRONEY. Prominent among the early settlers of Lassen county is Thomas J. Mulroney, who is closely identified with the agricultural interests of this part of California. He located here nearly half a century ago, at a time when the brave pioneers were obliged to avail themselves of every possible advantage in order to make both ends meet, provide themselves and families with the necessities of life, and proceed with the improvements on their new homesteads. Energetic and persevering, Mr. Mulroney labored courageously, and his efforts met with well-deserved reward, the tide of prosperity so flowing in his direction that in a comparatively few years he had a large number of acres of his ranch in a good yielding condition, and had erected new barns and outbuildings, while the rude log cabin had been replaced by his present substantial dwelling house. Like many of our most respected and thrifty citizens, he is of foreign birth, having been born in Kilkenny county, Ireland, August 20, 1838.

At the age of eight years Thomas J. Mulroney came with his parents to America, and until nineteen years of age remained at home. In 1857, desirous of trying his fortunes in the gold regions of this state, he sailed from New York City for San Francisco, coming by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Going to Plumas county, he was engaged in mining for a brief time, but not meeting with the success that he had anticipated he came to Lassen county, locating near Susanville, where he bought a claim of one hundred and sixty acres. He subsequently purchased adjoining land, and for five years was employed in general farming. Selling out to his brother in 1862, he took possession of his present farm, pre-empting one hundred and sixty acres,

and taking up a homestead claim equally as large. All of this was wild land, the only improvement on the ranch being a small log cabin. He has since bought fifty-five acres of land, and has one of the best-kept and most productive ranches in this locality. By diligent toil he has added excellent improvements, having all of his land fenced, one hundred and fifty acres broken up and much of it under cultivation, devoting it to the raising of grain. He also raises and feeds stock, making a specialty of this branch of agriculture, and like all wise and practical farmers has his land under irrigation.

April 6, 1866, near Susanville, Mr. Mulroney married Sarah Thompson, who was born in Monroe county, N. Y., June 9, 1849, a daughter of Richard and Margaret Thompson, both natives of Ireland. Richard Thompson emigrated to the United States when a young man, and was married in New York. Some years afterwards, leaving his family in the east, he came to California, and settled as a miner in Plumas county. Making some money, he invested it in land, and having purchased a ranch near Susanville sent for his wife and children, his daughter Sarah then being a girl of fourteen years, and was subsequently here engaged in farming and stock raising until his death. Both he and his wife are buried in Susanville. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Mulroney six children were born, namely: William, who died at the age of three years; Ellen Gertrude, wife of Robert Dunn; Alice, wife of Frank A. Hansen, of whom a brief sketch may be found elsewhere in this volume; Thomas of Spoonville; Mary Agnes, living at home; and Richard Edward, living at home. Mrs. Mulroney passed away February 13, 1906. Politically Mr. Mulroney is a staunch Democrat, and for several years has served as school trustee. Religiously he and his family are members of St. Mary's Catholic Church at Susanville.

---

DAVID RAKER. A well-known agriculturist of Honey Lake valley, David Raker is numbered among the sturdy, energetic and prosperous farmers of Lassen county who thoroughly

understand the vocation which they follow, and are enabled to carry it on with pleasure and profit. He was born April 10, 1859, in Knox county, Ill., of thrifty German ancestry, being a son of the late Christian Frederick Raker, a native of Germany.

Born and educated in Wurtemberg, Germany, Christian Frederick Raker emigrated to this country when young, and for many years resided in Illinois. In 1871, accompanied by his eldest son, George, he came to Lassen county, and here pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land. In 1873 he went back to his old home, leaving his son on the land which he had taken up, and in the fall of that same year returned to Honey Lake valley, bringing with him his wife and the younger children. Being taken ill soon after his return, he was unable to prove up on his claim, and in June, 1874, he died, and his body was buried in Milford. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Ellen Rambo, was born in Cumberland, Pa., and now, an active woman of seventy years, is living with her youngest daughter, in Orange county, Cal. She bore her husband seven children, namely: George, who accompanied his father on his first trip across the plains; Lucy, wife of J. A. Gilman, of Susanville; David, the subject of this sketch; Charlotte, wife of Julian Johnson, of Sacramento; John E., of Alturas, county judge of Modoc county; Clarence, also of Alturas; and Hattie A., wife of Frederick Spencer, of Orange county.

While living in Knox county, Ill., David Raker received his preliminary education, and after coming to Lassen county continued his studies for awhile in the common schools of Milford. Soon after the death of his father he became self-supporting, for a number of years working for wages. In the meantime, in company with his brother George, he bought the one hundred and sixty acres of land now known as the Crawford place, which was then partly improved, and with the wages earned paid for his share. These brothers subsequently purchased the Joe Nettle's ranch of one hundred and fifty acres, which Mr. Raker took for his share when he and his brother dissolved partnership and divided the property. He has continually added to







*E. D. Hasselkus*

the improvements previously begun, and has already put in thirty acres of alfalfa. He raises considerable grain, and has an excellent dairy, in the management of which he receives a good income.

December 17, 1885, Mr. Raker married Caroline E. Batman, who was born in Marin county, Cal., June 13, 1863, a daughter of J. W. Batman, now residing in Colusa, Cal. A native of Missouri, Mr. Batman lived in his native state until 1853, when he crossed the plains to Oregon, crossing the summit of the Rocky mountains on the twenty-first anniversary of his birth. In the spring of 1854 he came to California, and for a number of years was engaged in mining in Placer county. While there he married Claraette Allen, a native of Maine, who came to California by way of the Isthmus, leaving New York City in December, 1860, and arriving in San Francisco early in 1861. Seven children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Raker, namely: Christian W., Grace E., William, George C., Royce A., Pearl E. and D. Drew. Politically Mr. Raker is a true-blue Republican. Fraternally he is a member and past noble grand of Janesville Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F., which he represented at the Grand Lodge in San Francisco in 1898. Both Mr. and Mrs. Raker are members of Janesville Lodge No. 190, Daughters of Rebekah, of which Mrs. Raker is past noble grand and past district deputy.

---

EDWIN DOUGLAS HOSSELKUS. In the list of prominent pioneers of Plumas county belongs the name of the late Edwin D. Hosselkus, an influential merchant, rancher and dairyman of the Genesee valley, who for years before his death held a leading position among the agriculturists of this section and as a monument to his industry left to his family a well-improved, valuable ranch accumulated through his arduous labors. Born in New York, he was a small child when he went to Illinois in company with his parents, Nicholas and Lucretia (Bryan) Hosselkus, natives of New York and pioneer residents of Ellisville, Fulton county, Ill., where the father transformed a tract of raw land into a valuable

farm. Removing to California in 1864 he settled at Taylorsville and there passed from earth at eighty years of age, his wife dying in the same place when seventy-four. In politics he was a pronounced Democrat, but not a partisan nor active in public affairs. The lineage of his family was traced back to the colonial days of New York, when the founders of the name in this country immigrated from Holland; his wife also was a member of an old family, but her ancestors were of the Puritan stock.

A frontier farm in Illinois formed the environment familiar to Edwin D. Hosselkus in boyhood. Upon starting out to earn his own way he secured work as clerk in a local store, but the prospects seemed discouraging and his eyes were turned toward the greater opportunities offered by the west. In 1852 he worked his way across the plains and secured employment on a ranch immediately after his arrival in California, but a year later came to Elizabethtown, Plumas county, where he engaged in the mercantile business for a few years. The next enterprise in which he became interested was mining in the Indian-valley, after which he carried on a store at Susanville and next conducted a mercantile business at Taylorsville. Meanwhile his profits were invested in land, and during 1865 he left the store and settled on a ranch near Genesee in the valley of the same name. With an enthusiasm natural to him he began the development of the land and soon the results of his energy were apparent in the added improvements made on the ranch. In a few years he opened a small store near his house. Next he was instrumental in securing the establishment of the postoffice of Genesee and was appointed the first postmaster, a position that he continued to hold until his death. From time to time he added to his holdings until he had acquired about thirteen hundred acres, of which about eight hundred acres were in Genesee valley. Farming was the basis of all of his operations, but dairying was his specialty, and for several years there were about ninety milch cows on the farm. About six months before his death he was obliged to give up the management of the property and suffered from that time with increasing severity from heart

trouble, which eventually caused his death, May 30, 1892, when he was sixty-three years of age.

During the Civil war Mr. Hosselkus became a staunch supporter of the policy adopted by Abraham Lincoln and ever afterward he supported the Republican party. For twelve years he served as a member of the board of supervisors of Plumas county, but with that exception declined to become a candidate for public offices. In 1859 he married Miss Mary A. Tate, a native of County Armagh, Ireland, but a resident of California from the age of sixteen years, and still living on the home ranch in the enjoyment of excellent health. Four children were born of their marriage, namely: Frank Bryan, who has been postmaster at Genesee since the death of his father; Allie J., wife of C. F. Barker, of Reno, Nev.; Mary L., who married W. E. Murray, a miner now living in Nova Scotia; and John, of Plumas county. Prior to his death Mr. Hosselkus divided his property among his wife and children, giving the ranch to the two sons, the daughter Mary, and the wife, and leaving a bequest for Mrs. Barker. In 1904 a company was incorporated for the management of the ranch, which has been in charge of the older son since the father's death. Under his intelligent supervision the ranch is maintained in a high state of cultivation, a dairy of thirty cows is operated, and in addition there are about two hundred head of Durham cattle pastured on the ranch, the whole forming an important addition to the agricultural industries of the valley.

---

**SAMUEL LEONIDAS FRAZIER.** In the development and advancement of the agricultural and horticultural interests of Lassen county Samuel Leonidas Frazier, of Janesville, has been an important factor. A man of intelligence, ability and practical judgment, he has met with success in his chosen calling, and by careful attention to the interests of others and to those things which are of benefit to the general public has shown himself a public-spirited and highly useful member of the community in which he resides. He was born March 22, 1844, in Ten-

nessee, where the first three years of his life were spent. His father, F. I. Frazier, was born and reared in Henry county, Tenn., removing from there to Greene county, Mo., in 1847, there following farming and stock-raising until his death, when seventy-two years of age. For one term he represented Greene county in the state legislature, and for two terms served in the state senate, representing the senatorial district composed of Greene, Stone and Taney counties.

Moving with his parents to Missouri in 1847, Samuel Leonidas Frazier grew to manhood on the home farm, receiving a limited education in the district school. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Third Missouri Cavalry, and for two years served as a private under Capt. A. Dan Brown, doing duty west of the Mississippi river all of the time. He took part in many engagements, among others being the battle of Helena. At the close of the war he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and was engaged in farming and stock-raising in Missouri for a number of years. Coming to California in 1882, he located in Lassen county, buying three hundred and thirty acres of land bordering on Honey lake. A systematic, thoroughgoing farmer, he at once began its improvement, put in sixty acres of alfalfa, and for fifteen years was prosperously employed in dairying and stock-raising. Selling then at an advantage, he purchased his present farm, adjoining Janesville on the east. It contains two hundred and forty acres of valuable land, a part of which he devotes to the cultivation of alfalfa and fruit, having a good orchard and good grain and hay land. He raises apples, peaches, pears and prunes in abundance, selling them at the home market, and receiving top prices for all of his fruit. He has one hundred and sixty acres of his ranch fenced, and in addition to feeding cattle keeps a small dairy. Since coming here he has added greatly to the value of his estate, not only by his labors, but by the improvements which he has made, rendering his estate one of the most attractive in the neighborhood.

Mr. Frazier has been twice married. He married first Isabella Lay, who died in early womanhood, leaving six children, namely: Jane H.,



who married Charles Bass, of Elysian valley, and has four children, Clara, Howard, Warren and Clyde; Julian E., at home; Samuel A., at home; Mattie Bell, at home; Ona, who became the wife of G. P. Johnson, a school teacher, and has one child, Lester; and Rollo Raymond, at home. Mr. Frazier married for his second wife Mary L. Dunn, a daughter of John R. Dunn, and of their union four children have been born, namely: Hazel Vesta, Alvin Chester, George Ruel and Virgil Ruby. Politically Mr. Frazier is a loyal advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, and for a number of years has served as school trustee. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church, with which he united thirty years ago.

---

**ROBERT C. HOYT.** Prominent among the pioneer settlers of Big Valley, Lassen county, is Robert C. Hoyt, who located here in 1872, and since that time has been industriously employed as a tiller of the soil. Coming here when the country roundabout was in its original wildness, he had a few years of rough experience, enduring all of the hardships and privations of frontier life, after a long struggle overcoming all obstacles. Hardy, self-reliant, endowed with an almost unlimited stock of American push and energy, he toiled perseveringly, and in the years that have since elapsed he has improved a large and valuable ranch, on which he is now living in peace and plenty. The second winter that Mr. Hoyt lived here food was hard to obtain, and for one whole week he lived on boiled wheat, without salt. The fall of snow that season was unprecedented, being estimated at twenty-two feet, and he had the misfortune to lose all of his stock. On the first day of April, 1874, there was between three and four feet of snow on the ground, and the suffering was intense. The Indians, however, gave the few people here no trouble, being friendly rather than otherwise. Mr. Hoyt was born, October 18, 1852, in Licking county, Ohio, but was brought up in Polk county, Iowa, whither his parents settled in 1856.

Migrating to California in 1870, Mr. Hoyt

was engaged in sheep-raising in Yreka for two years. In 1872 he located at Big Valley, buying a tract of raw land, and to this tract he has since made valuable additions, being now the owner of twelve hundred acres, about four hundred acres of which is devoted to the raising of hay, grain and alfalfa, the remainder being used for grazing purposes. Mr. Hoyt is one of the foremost stock-raisers of this section of the state, raising good blooded horses, mules, cattle, sheep and chickens, as a breeder of fine stock being exceptionally fortunate. He is a man of influence in these parts and in the establishment of beneficial enterprises lends his aid and encouragement. He is one of the stockholders of the Big Valley Co-operative Association, of which he was one of the organizers, and is also a shareholder in the local telephone company. He is a strong Republican in his political aspirations, but has never been an aspirant for official honors.

In 1879 Mr. Hoyt married Sylvia A. Herr, of Yreka, who was born in California, of German ancestry, her father having been a native of Germany. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Hoyt has been blessed by the birth of eight children, six of whom are living, namely: Robert Perry, of Goldfield, Nev.; Anna, the wife of Benjamin McClure, of Hayden Hill, Lassen county; Forest, a resident of Hayden Hill; Effie, Frank and Irene, at home.

---

**WILLIAM GEORGE GIBSON.** A man of superior business tact and ability, honest and just in all of his dealings, William George Gibson is intimately associated with the industrial and mercantile interests of Plumas county, and as head of the firm of Gibson & Spencer, lumber manufacturers, and also of the mercantile firm of Gibson, Mathews & Young, of Beckwith, is one of the leading citizens of this section of the state. A native of Canada, he was born in Huntingdon district, Quebec, May 18, 1854, and was there brought up on a farm.

After completing his studies in the common schools, William G. Gibson served an apprenticeship of three years at the blacksmith's trade, and

then continued at work one year where he had served his apprenticeship, later for eighteen months conducting a shop of his own in his native town. In April, 1876, he came to California, locating in Sierra valley, and for a short time working at his trade in Sierraville. The following winter he worked in the timber on the Carson river, and the next fall settled in Beckwith, where for ten years he operated a blacksmith's shop. His health failing, he then engaged in the cattle business in Lassen county, remaining there until 1898, when he disposed of all of his stock, and returned to Beckwith. In company with Frank F. Peck, Mr. Gibson was here engaged in mercantile pursuits for two years, when the partnership was dissolved and the business of which he is now the senior member was organized by Messrs. Gibson, Mathews and Young, and until 1905 he devoted his entire time and attention to the management of the store, the company building up an extensive and lucrative business. In January, 1905, Mr. Gibson became head of the firm of Gibson & Spencer, which erected the saw-mill near Beckwith, and for one season divided his time between the store and mill, at which time he sold out the milling business.

Faternally Mr. Gibson is a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith, and now (1906) is one of five of the oldest members. Politically he is a stanch Republican, and is postmaster of Beckwith, having been appointed by President McKinley, the postoffice being in his store.

---

WILLIAM B. MATHEWS. Prominent among the well known and highly respected citizens of Plumas county is William B. Mathews, who is serving as postmaster at Johnsville, and is also agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company at that place. Of Welsh descent on the paternal side, he was born, April 10, 1857, in Pomeroy, Meigs county, Ohio, a son of the late David Mathews.

Born and reared in Wales, David Mathews was there employed in mining for a number of

years. In 1854, shortly after attaining his majority, he immigrated to the United States, and in the ensuing years visited many of the central states, including Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Missouri. Not finding a desirable place in which to locate permanently, he came to California in 1862, and for about eight years worked for wages in the mining region of Howland Flat, Sierra county. Saving some money he then filed on government land in the Sierra valley, Plumas county, and having improved a ranch was there actively engaged in general farming until his death, March 8, 1902, at the age of three score and ten years. He married Mary Bowen, a native of Meigs county, Ohio, and she is still living, being now a resident of Beckwith.

Coming with his parents to California when a boy of five years, William B. Mathews remained at home until twenty-one years old, when he began working on a ranch, earning enough money to pay his way through the Pacific Business College in San Francisco. The following two years he was employed in the mines at Howland Flat, after which he was clerk in a store in Johnsville for a number of years. Giving up his position he operated a ranch and carried on a hotel at Mohawk for three years, being quite successful in his undertakings. Returning to Johnsville, he was appointed postmaster in July, 1899, by President McKinley, and has since served ably and satisfactorily to all concerned. At the same time he was made agent of the Wells-Fargo Express Company, and since 1888 he has also been notary public.

August 13, 1886, Mr. Mathews married Florence E. Woodward, who was born in Plumas county, a daughter of George Woodward, of whom a brief sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. Seven children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Mathews, of whom two died in infancy, and five are living, namely: Chester D., Nelson G., Arthur J., Llewellyn and Alice. Politically Mr. Mathews is a stanch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and fraternally he is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F., of Johnsville, and of Quincy Lodge No. 127, A. O. U. W., of Quincy.

REV. THOMAS GRACE. The Right Reverend Thomas Grace, bishop of the diocese of Sacramento, Cathedral of the Most Holy Sacrament, is one of the most prominent figures in the Roman Catholic Church, whose interests he has zealously upheld throughout his entire career as a churchman, covering a period of almost a half century. A son of James Grace, who was of Norman extraction and a descendant of the famous Raymond Le Gros, of the twelfth century, he is a native of county Wexford, Ireland, born in 1841, and in the locality of his birth he was reared to young manhood. A preliminary education was received through the medium of the private schools in the vicinity of his home, after which he was given instruction at St. Peter's, Wexford, by Bishop Furlong. Later he became a student at All Hallows College, Dublin, and in that city was ordained to the priesthood in the year 1867. In September of the same year he came to California and in this state first had charge of the parish at Red Bluff, Tehama county, being the first pastor of that church. During this pastorate he built the Convent of Mercy and through his endeavors materially increased the congregation. He made many friends who regretted his removal to Grass Valley in 1870, his pastorate there continuing until 1874, when he was transferred to Marysville, Yuba county. In July, 1881, he came to the city of Sacramento and here assumed charge as pastor of St. Rose's Church, which position he filled acceptably until he became bishop in 1896. He stands exceptionally high among the dignitaries of his church, and is as well accorded a high place as a citizen, his best efforts and most unselfish endeavors having been given to advance the general welfare of the city where he has made his home for nearly a quarter of a century.

In 1890 Rev. Father Grace took a trip to Europe, visiting among other places the scenes of his early childhood. In 1905 he made his official visit to Rome, at the same time visiting almost all the European countries. In 1900 Mrs. Jane Stanford deeded the former Stanford mansion in Sacramento to Rev. Father Grace. This was dedicated in 1904 as the Stanford Lathrop

Home for Friendless Children, now in charge of the Sisters of Mercy. Under his auspices the Mater Miser Icordiae Hospital was built in 1898, and this also is in charge of the Sisters of Mercy. As the result of the efforts of Father Grace the Christian Brothers College has recently been enlarged by the addition of a west wing. Not the least worthy of notice of the many enterprises with which he has had to do is St. Stephen's Church, at the corner of Third and P streets, in the erection of which he materially assisted.

---

COL. EDWIN A. FORBES. The genealogy of Edwin A. Forbes of Marysville reverts to the Scottish Highlands. For many generations the male ancestors were soldiers in the Highland regiments of the British army, chiefly the Gordon Highlanders. As an adjutant of this regiment the grandfather, John Forbes, bore a part in numerous engagements, among them the memorable battle of Waterloo. After a service of twenty-one years in the same regiment he resigned his commission and immigrated to Canada, where he served as an adjutant of the East Canadian militia during the Fenian outbreak. At the time of his death he had passed his ninetieth year. From him his descendants inherited mental endowment of no common order, and several of his sons were university graduates and successful professional men.

The father of Colonel Forbes was Alexander R. Forbes, who was born in Scotland and grew to manhood in Canada, coming from that country to the Pacific coast at an early age. For some time he followed the blacksmith's trade in addition to trying his luck at various mining camps. For a time he worked in Sierra county, Cal., but in 1867 settled upon a farm, the Oregon House valley, Yuba county, where he added stock-raising to the growing of grain. From the time of his arrival in California in 1851 until his death in 1897 he was warmly interested in the growth and progress of the state, in which he bore his part as a public-spirited citizen and progressive farmer. After coming west he married Catherine Kraker, who was born in Ger-



many and came to America at twelve years of age. Their son, Edwin A., was born at Brandy City, Sierra county, Cal., July 20, 1860, and was seven years of age when the family settled on a farm. While still a mere lad he began to assist in the cultivation of the farm and the work of the blacksmith's shop. A favorite pastime of those years was riding over the ranges after stock, through which work he developed a fine physique and robust constitution. Meanwhile his education was not neglected. During such months of the year as schools were in session he was in attendance and thus acquired a fund of knowledge sufficient to win for him a first-grade teacher's certificate at the age of eighteen years, his standing being second in a class of twenty-four applicants. For three years he taught school in Yuba county. The savings thus secured were utilized in defraying his expenses in the law department of the State University. During the ensuing three years he taught school in vacations from the university, or, when a school could not be secured, he worked in the harvest fields, also for a time clerked in a law office in San Francisco. By means of the money thus earned he was enabled to complete his law course. In May of 1884 he was graduated from the Hastings Law College.

A month after graduation Mr. Forbes opened a law office at Marysville, and in 1885 formed a partnership with Wallace Dinsmore, which, under the firm name of Forbes & Dinsmore, was continued for twenty years. During July after his arrival Mr. Forbes was nominated for district attorney of Yuba county, and in November won the election, after which he continued to fill the position efficiently until 1892, a period of four terms. As a practitioner his work has been varied, including corporation, probate and criminal practice. Scarcely any criminal cases have been tried in northern California for years in which he has not been interested. In his defense of Brady, Green, Campbell (tried for the murder of a mining superintendent at Oroville), Schmidt (for the murder of Mrs. Gardmeyer in Sutter county) and Buchanan (accused of the murder of Billy Miles) he saved each from the death penalty, his defense of Buchanan being on the

ground that he was insane. Besides their private practice, he and his partner were attorneys for the Rideout Bank, Bay Counties Fower Company, Marysville & Yuba City Street Railway, etc., entailing upon them numerous responsibilities. Owing to the increase of his personal business affairs Colonel Forbes and Mr. Dinsmore dissolved their co-partnership January 1, 1905.

Mr. Forbes then retired from general practice, still continuing his private and corporation practice in the affairs in which he is interested. He is the owner of a stock ranch of five thousand acres in Yuba county, the principal owner of the Marysville & Yuba City Street Railroad, a large owner of dredging lands on the Yuba river, president of the New Era Gravel Mining Company, formerly vice-president of the Sacramento Valley Development Association, ex-president of the Marysville Chamber of Commerce, and president of a number of private corporations. Through his efforts the Brown's Valley irrigation district was formed and the waters of the Yuba river brought over the dry foothills of Yuba county. He negotiated the sale of the Brown's valley mines. Another important enterprise was the interesting of capital in the development of the Yuba river power resources, resulting in the organization of the Bay Counties Power Company, owners of the most remarkable electric plant in the entire state. In January, 1905, he became sole owner of the *Marysville Appeal*, a daily Republican paper founded in the early '50s, and one of the oldest papers in northern California.

The marriage of Colonel Forbes was solemnized in Sierra county and united him with Miss Jennie Yore, who was born there and is a graduate of Notre Dame College at San Jose. Of their union two children were born, Hazel J. and Floyd. Mrs. Forbes is a daughter of Peter Yore, a pioneer of 1849, who built the Sleighville hotel, also built and owned the Sierra turnpike extending from Camptonville to Downieville. In his community he continued to be a man of influence and prominence until his death, which occurred in 1887 in Sierra county.

Any narrative of the life of Colonel Forbes would be incomplete without mention of his military career. As early as 1879 he joined Com-

pany E, First Artillery, Fourth Brigade, California National Guard. Upon its reorganization in 1882 he joined Company C, Eighth Regiment, which was called out in the railroad strike of July, 1894. From Governor Markham, September 17, 1894, he received a commission raising him to the rank of captain. When the regiment was merged into the Second Regiment, Governor Budd commissioned him captain of Company D. February 3, 1896, he was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the Second California National Guard, and with his regiment enlisted in the Spanish-American war, July 12, 1898, about the same time receiving a commission as major of the Eighth California Infantry, United States Volunteers, the commission dating from July 8, 1898. At Camp Barrett he was commander of the third battalion and after commanding at Benicia was transferred to the first battalion, assigned to Vancouver barracks. For three months he was in command at that large post and the troops there stationed were from Oregon and Washington, together with detachments of regulars from Alaska. In December, 1898, he was detailed to the command of Angel Island, where he had two companies of the Eighth Regiment and one battery of heavy artillery in the signal corps. There he continued in command until mustered out of the service January 28, 1899. While at Vancouver he served on many important government details, including the board of survey; and with the examining boards was called upon to drill the battalions when the regular army officers were being examined for promotion from lieutenant to captain. Since the expiration of the war he has continued as lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Regiment of National Guard.

In the Guard Colonel Forbes has a reputation as a crack shot. As captain of the Marysville company, in 1895, he broke the world's record for target shooting with fifty men. In sharpshooting with rifle and revolver he has frequently won the championship. Political matters have engaged his attention and such has been his prominence in the Republican party that in 1900 he was chosen chairman of the state convention at Sacramento. Under his appointment was formed the executive committee of the Republican party

which successfully managed the campaign of that year. In 1900 he was a candidate for congress from the second district of California, but was defeated by one vote in the Santa Cruz convention. Fraternally he was made a Mason in Corinthian Lodge No. 9, F. & A. M.; is affiliated with Washington Chapter No. 13, R. A. M., and Marysville Commandery No. 7, K. T. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, Foresters of America and Woodmen of the World number him among their members, and he is further connected with the Marysville Parlor, N. S. G. W., of which he has officiated as president and which for years he has represented as delegate to the Grand Parlor.

Not only in professional circles, but among the general public, it is conceded that Colonel Forbes, as the Nestor of the bar of Marysville, sustains the credit of the profession with dignity and honor. Few men possess equal gifts and few attain a ripeness of intellect so rounded and so profound. The gifts which Nature bestowed upon him have been cultivated with diligence. Culture and education have supplemented natural endowments. Lofty aspirations have been pursued with the fervor of genius and have brought honors and successes professional, political, military and social. Only a man of broad mind could successfully pursue the varied interests which engage the colonel's attention, but with characteristic versatility he throws himself into each one with enthusiasm, bringing into its management the weight of his sagacious judgment and extended experience. In his success his fellow-citizens have taken a just pride, recognizing the fact that the residence in Marysville of such men contributes to the prestige of the city.

---

EDWARD FRISBIE. Among the prominent men of California and especially of the Sacramento valley, is Edward Frisbie, now living retired in Oakland. He is a son of Eleazer Blackman and Cynthia (Cornell) Frisbie, both natives of New York state. They owned a farm in the suburbs of Albany, now included in the

limits of that city. The father died in 1830, and the mother in 1894, at the age of seventy-eight years. They had four sons and one daughter. Of these, Gen. John Blackman Frisbie came to California with General Stevenson's regiment in 1847, arriving in March of that year, and served in the Mexican war in California, ranking as lieutenant. At the close of the war, in 1848, he located in Solano county and became associated with General Vallejo in business, and later purchased the Vallejo grant; he was the principal in laying out the city of Vallejo, also very active in projecting public improvements of Vallejo and Benicia, both cities being laid out on his land. He was the prime mover in the building of the California Pacific Railroad from Marysville to Sacramento and Vallejo and later other branch roads. He secured the location of the Mare Island Navy Yard; seeing the advisability of locating a navy yard, and the desirable land, he purchased the island from Victor Castro and with others interested the government in establishing this yard on the Pacific coast. In 1877 he was appointed representative from Washington to Mexico during the trouble with that country, which negotiations resulted in the choice of General Diaz for president and established the friendly relations that have since existed. He became largely interested in mining and met with good success in that business, as well as becoming a large land owner and cattleman; liking the country so well, he removed his family to Buena Vista, a suburb of the City of Mexico, where he is living practically retired. He married Fanny, a daughter of General Vallejo.

Dr. Levi C. Frisbie graduated from the Medical College at Albany, came to California in 1850, practiced medicine, and in time became one of the prominent physicians of the Sacramento valley. He married Adella Vallejo, also a daughter of the general. Cynthia, who died in Syracuse, N. Y., was the widow of Patrick Lynch. Edward Frisbie of this review was the fourth in order of birth, and Eleazer, who died in Redding in 1888, came to California with General Stevenson, served as private in the Mexican war, and later became a large rancher in the Sacramento valley, where he lived after the close of the war.

Edward Frisbie, born in Albany, N. Y., November 18, 1826, was educated in the public schools and Albany Academy. At the age of fourteen years (his step-father having met with reverses) he was thrown upon his own resources, to carve out his own future and fortune. His two oldest brothers wanted him to enter college, but he wanted to be a farmer and secured a place with a Robert Harper, who had been befriended by his father and been partly reared by him; there he remained a few years, then engaged in farming on his own account near Albany. Four years later he located near Syracuse and embarked in the dairy business. December 7, 1855, he left New York City for Aspinwall, crossed the Isthmus, then took passage on the John L. Stevens for San Francisco. Arriving January 1, 1856, he proceeded direct to Vallejo, soon after renting a tract of land and beginning as a California rancher. That same year he bought three hundred and forty acres, which he added to as success came to him. In 1877 he went to Shasta county and from J. B. Haggin purchased the Redding grant on Cottonwood creek and Sacramento river, consisting of twenty thousand acres, there embarking in the stock business on a large scale. He also bought the town sites laid out on the grant, continued the sale of lots in Anderson and Redding, later made additions to both, cut up his land and sold off as he could find purchasers, and still is largely interested in residence and business properties in Redding and Anderson, besides other land in Shasta county. He erected the building in Redding for the Bank of Northern California, in which he is interested and the president. Mr. Frisbie has refused all public offices, though a staunch supporter of Republican principles, and of all public movements for good government, schools, churches and the advancement of the resources of the valley. Since 1898 he has spent his summers in Oakland, and in July of 1905 located permanently on the corner of Nineteenth avenue and Twenty-second street, East Oakland, where he has a comfortable and commodious residence.

In Albany county, N. Y., Mr. Frisbie was united in marriage, April 16, 1846, with Phoebe Anna Klinck, who was born in New York, a



daughter of George Klinck, a farmer there; he died while on a visit to California at the home of Mr. Frisbie. Mrs. Frisbie died in 1886, while under treatment in San Francisco. Their eleven children are as follows: Cynthia Julia, widow of Ezra King, and a resident of Tien-Tsin, China; Phoebe Anna, deceased, who married E. L. Bailey, cashier in the Bank of Northern California at Redding; Mary J., wife of Alvin Dozier, of Anderson; Caroline Elizabeth, wife of Carl Bornecke, of Oakland; Levi C., a stockman, who died in San Francisco; George Charles, of Anderson, a stockman; Edward G., M. D., graduate of Cooper Medical College, and now practicing in San Francisco; Nathaniel B., an attorney of San Francisco; Adella Louise, widow of the late George Walden, residing at Claremont, Cal.; Jennie K., wife of Arthur Barnes of Saticoy, Ventura county, Cal.; and Henry B., of Rialto, San Bernardino county, Cal., a horticulturist.

Mr. Frisbie's second marriage united him with Miss Laura A. Walden, and occurred in Redding in 1887. She is a native of Napa, Cal., and a daughter of Jerome Bonepart Walden, a native of New York. He came across the plains to California in 1850, served as government inspector of weights and measures in San Francisco, then went to Sacramento and engaged in business; thence to Napa. For twenty-five years he was engaged in detective work, then went to Shasta county and retired on account of ill health, dying in Alameda, December 18, 1905, aged seventy-six years. His father was John Eccleston Walden, also a native of New York state, and there he died. The wife of J. B. Walden, Myra A. Harrington, was born in St. Johns, N. Y., and died in Saticoy, Cal., in 1891. The four children are: George R., deceased; Jerome B., engaged in the insurance business in San Francisco and residing in Alameda; Laura A., Mrs. Frisbie; and Mabel, the wife of R. M. Steele, Sunday editor of the *San Francisco Chronicle*. Mrs. Frisbie is a graduate of Napa College and was engaged in educational work for several years. She is a member of the Eighth Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Frisbie have two children, Edwina Fay and J. Bernard.

No greater tribute can be paid a man than that coming unsolicited from his friends, and it has been said of Mr. Frisbie by those who know him best that he is a man of unimpeachable integrity, a devoted friend of education, that no appeal for assistance in behalf of a worthy cause ever failed of his support and co-operation; that his deeds of kindness are performed in as unostentatious a manner as possible, and to such men as he posterity will always look with feelings of pride and satisfaction, and they are entitled to a permanent place in the historical literature of this state.

---

JAMES O'BRIEN. An honorable place among the representative citizens of the Sacramento valley is accorded James O'Brien, who has been identified with the mining interests of California for more than a half century. When he came to the state in 1853 like the great majority of the emigrants of that time he brought nothing to presage the successful career which was to be his, but with the courage of youth, the optimistic nature inherited from his Irish forefathers, and the ability to grasp and make use of the multifold opportunities presented, he has overcome all obstacles and compelled fruitful returns for his efforts. Age has not robbed him of the energy which has distinguished his life, and although seventy-three years old he still retains his activity and interest in business affairs about him, and is still accounted the leading mining man and rancher of Yuba county, where he has spent the greater part of his life in the west.

A native of County Cork, Ireland, Mr. O'Brien was born May 2, 1832, and when fourteen years of age was brought to the United States by his parents. They settled in Westfield, Mass., and in that locality he worked out for a farmer about five years. Resolving to take a part in the stirring scenes being enacted in California, he left Massachusetts in May, 1853, and came to the Pacific coast by the Nicaragua route, arriving in San Francisco on the 3d of July of the same year. He made the trip thence to Marysville by steamer, after which he went to Barton's bar, on the Yuba river, in Yuba county. Following he spent the summer in the mines and

the winter seasons in prospecting. For four years he remained so occupied and in the meantime had become interested in the irrigation project of this section, and had built the Oroville ditch by contract. In 1858 he built the Boyer ditch, a distance of twenty-five miles, extending from Deer creek to Smartville, and the following year built the Excelsior ditch, from the South Yuba to Smartville, a distance of about thirty-four miles. In the fall of 1859 he contracted and built the Knights Landing road to Putah creek, extending across Yolo county, and in this way was largely identified with the development of this section of the state. In the fall of the next year he came to Smartville, Yuba county, and bought mining property, and shortly afterward was associated with Prof. William Ashburner, Messrs. Walker, Baker and Hage, of San Francisco, in the building of the Packtolas tunnel, at a cost of \$80,000. Of the ten shares Mr. O'Brien was the owner of five, and was accordingly made superintendent of the mine, which interests he operated successfully for some years, when they consolidated with the Blue Gravel and Excelsior mines. With the added responsibilities he continued in the position for about four years, when the property was sold to eastern capitalists. About that time (1882) there was considerable litigation over mining operations, and the hydraulic process was stopped, thereby causing Mr. O'Brien considerable loss. Withdrawing to a large extent from mining operations, he turned his attention to farming. Purchasing a tract of ninety-two hundred acres on the Yuba river, in Yuba county, he began ranching and stock-raising. He was very successful in his work and also fortunate in his choice of land, as later he sold four hundred and forty-two acres to Mr. Hammond for \$200 per acre, and twelve hundred acres to Mr. Cranston for \$300 and \$350 per acre, the latter being just across the river from the other. Mr. Hammond has put in two large dredgers, taking out \$3,000 per day, and on that location the town of Hammond sprang up in a couple of years. Mr. O'Brien has also bonded four thousand acres to a Mr. Hanford, while he rents the remainder of his property for cash on a ten-year

lease. He still owns over seven thousand acres of land, principally devoted to grazing and the raising of grain.

Mr. O'Brien is now interested in the promotion of an enterprise which promises much toward the added development of Yuba county when carried to a successful issue. This is the Nevada and Marysville Water and Power Company, which expects to dam the river at the Narrows, near Smartville, and there to use the water for power, irrigation of the land north of Yuba river, and afterward dredge the river bed, which is rich in gold. This is a great undertaking, especially in consideration of the age of Mr. O'Brien, but he confidently expects to carry it through and when completed will stand as one of the best investments in the state.

In October, 1860, Mr. O'Brien was united in marriage with Mary Corby, a native of Ireland, whom he had met before emigrating to the west, and who made the trip to California to become his wife. She died October 10, 1898, leaving the following children: Mary, wife of J. P. Pierce, of Santa Clara, Cal.; Kittie, wife of Dr. Holbrook, of San Jose, Cal.; Josie, Helen and Agnes, at home; Isabelle, who took the veil in the convent at Oakland; James, a mining man and the owner of Bunker Hill mine, in Plumas county; and William, an assistant to his father in the management of his property. A Democrat in his political convictions, Mr. O'Brien has never cared personally for the emoluments of public office on account of his engrossing business interests. With his family he is a communicant of the Roman Catholic Church, and takes a strong interest in its advancement. Through his efforts the fine church of this denomination was located and built in this locality in an early day, and toward its support since no one man has been more liberal. He is an enterprising and substantial citizen and is justly entitled to the position of esteem and respect accorded him.

---

GEORGE MALAY LOWREY. The traveler in the mountain district of Tehama county west of the Sacramento river views with appreciable pleasure the Lowrey homestead, which

occupies a picturesque location on Elder creek in the foothills of the Coast range. By reason of being the stage station for the tri-weekly coach from Red Bluff, the ranch welcomes more visitors than other places in the mountain community, and it is safe to say that none ever stops here without receiving a cordial, cheery and genial word of greeting that makes of the stranger a warm and appreciative friend. Indeed far and wide Mr. Lowrey is known as a companionable, warm-hearted and kindly man, whose success is richly merited by the exercise of sagacity and high principles of honor.

A native of Ohio, Mr. Lowrey was born in Montgomery county, October 26, 1826, being the fifth among eight children (four sons and four daughters) comprising the family of James and Nancy (Stoker) Lowrey, natives respectively of Kentucky and Virginia. His father, who settled in Ohio during young manhood, followed the occupations of miller and distiller, and died about 1834; the mother likewise died in Ohio. After having received a common-school education George M. Lowrey at the age of seventeen years started out in the world for himself and for a time was employed at the Mount Savage iron works in Maryland, later following the carpentering trade in that state for three years. Upon his return to Ohio he continued at his trade and also took contracts for building.

During the memorable year of 1849 Mr. Lowrey crossed the plains with mule teams and after an uneventful journey of four months landed at Sacramento on the 15th of August. Very shortly afterward he went to the American river mines five miles above Coloma, but soon proceeded to Dry Diggings. In the spring of 1850 he built a house between Nevada City and Sacramento and carried on a hotel for the accommodation of emigrants, giving to his place the name of Indian Springs. At the expiration of two years he gave up the hotel business and went to Sacramento, where he followed the teaming business. During the fall of 1863 he returned to Ohio via the Nicaragua route and the following year again crossed the plains, this time bringing with him a band of horses. For some years

he engaged in hauling freight from Sacramento to the mines. Going to San Francisco in the fall of 1857, with a partner he bought cattle at Point Reyes ranch and drove them to Montezuma hills, Solano county, where he remained in the cattle industry for eight years. Meanwhile he also became interested in raising sheep, but sold out in 1870, and with a partner bought ten hundred and forty acres at the present post-office of Lowrey. To his original purchase he added from time to time until he and his partner owned four thousand acres, all utilized for the care and pasturage of sheep. In 1874, in order to purchase his partner's interest, he entailed a heavy indebtedness; about that time prices of sheep lowered greatly. By taking his flock to Colorado and selling there he saved himself from bankruptcy and came out with a small profit. Having disposed of these seven thousand head, he bought additional flocks and continued in the sheep business on his ranch. Eventually, through a trade, he disposed of twenty-eight hundred and twenty-five acres of his ranch and two thousand head of sheep. Since that time he has handled cattle and hogs, having at this time one hundred and fifty head of cattle and from fifty to one hundred head of hogs. A large part of the land is in pasturage, but he has twenty-two acres in alfalfa, which furnishes feed of the best quality for his stock.

In the early days Mr. Lowrey's home was the distributing point for the mail in all this section of country, and when the postoffice was established at his house about 1890 he was made postmaster, which office he still holds. Not only did he aid in organizing the Lowrey school district, but ever since then he has at frequent intervals held the office of director of the same and aided in the building and supporting the Union Church. In politics he is staunchly Republican and has served as a member of the county central committee of his party. Not a movement has been started for the benefit of this community which has failed of his encouraging assistance and helpful sympathy, and in many ways he has proved himself a "father" to the neighborhood that so long has continued to be his home.



In Calvary Presbyterian Church of San Francisco, August 29, 1865, occurred the marriage of George M. Lowrey and Sarah Morrow Foster, Rev. Dr. Wadsworth officiating at the ceremony. Mrs. Lowrey was born near Belfast, Ireland, March 21, 1836, being the daughter of James Foster, a farmer, cattleman and drover, and a man of the highest standing in that section of Ireland, where his entire life was passed. The family is among the oldest of the Emerald Isle and an intense loyalty to their country has characterized every generation since the forefathers accompanied William III to the battlefield and fought for Ireland. Among the people of Tehama county Mrs. Lowrey shares the high esteem and enviable reputation of her husband, the two numbering a host of friends among all who appreciate culture, the highest courtesy and an unfailing hospitality. In their family are four daughters and three sons, namely: Nellie, wife of J. J. Worthington, of Tehama; Lizzie, Mrs. A. Peake, of Corning; Rosa, who married G. B. Champlin, of Vina; Katie, who has charge of the postoffice at Tehama; George, who is engaged as head machinist in the soda works at Owens Lake, Inyo county; Benjamin and James, who yet remain at home with their parents.

---

**JOHN HUDSON GUILL.** Prominent among the most skillful and progressive farmers of Butte county is John Hudson Guill, who has made a thorough study of the business which he is so successfully pursuing, and is an acknowledged authority on all questions connected with agriculture and horticulture. His highly improved homestead and farm, located in Chico, is a well-appointed and well-kept estate, his stock and machinery being the most desirable, while everything about the premises is indicative of the thrift, industry and keen judgment of the owner. A son of Elijah N. Guill, he was born September 27, 1831, in Virginia, coming from Scotch ancestry, his paternal grandfather having emigrated from Scotland to Virginia in colonial days.

Elijah N. Guill was born in old Virginia, and

as a young man was there employed as a tobacco planter and grower. In 1837 he moved with his family to Missouri, locating in Livingston county as a farmer and stock raiser. Coming to California in 1860, he settled in Butte, near the home of his son, and there resided until his death, in 1864, aged fifty-eight years. He married Elizabeth Baldwin, who spent her life in Virginia. Her father, Pleasant Baldwin, also a native of Virginia, served in the war of 1812. She bore her husband six children, John Hudson, with whom this sketch is chiefly concerned, being the eldest child and only son.

When but six years of age his father removed to Missouri, and there John Hudson Guill received his first knowledge of books in the district school. A diligent scholar, with a natural aptitude for learning, he made rapid progress in his studies, and, although he was taken from school when but fourteen years of age, he kept and conned his text books until his marriage, and is yet a close student. In 1849, with eight young men, he came across the plains to California, leaving Missouri with two wagons on May 5, and arriving here on September 27. Cholera was then raging, but Mr. Guill, having a fine constitution and the care of a skillful physician, recovered from the attack which prostrated him. With his companions he engaged in mining at Morris Ravine, where, just above the present site of Oroville, gold of all kinds glistened, from minute particles to small nuggets, but not in sufficient quantities to pay. The little band subsequently traveled through the northern part of the state, drifting from place to place in search of richer fields, spending all of their earnings. At the end of three years Mr. Guill left the mines, having in his possession a horse and saddle and \$300 in gold. Locating on his present homestead on October 5, 1852, he purchased a grant of one hundred and sixty acres of land, lying on what was then called Tim creek, but which he renamed Little Chico creek; subsequently he had to buy the place over. He at once began improvements on his purchase, and from that time until the present fortune has smiled upon his every move. The small house

which was his first habitation has been replaced by a more modern and conveniently arranged structure, and to his original purchase he has added one hundred and seventy acres more of rich and productive land. For many years he devoted himself to the raising of grain especially, but, in his home ranch, now containing two hundred and seventy-six acres, he raises alfalfa principally.

Mr. Guill also owns five hundred and seventy acres of hay land in Modoc county. In 1860 he introduced into this section of the county the first thoroughbred Durham stock, and subsequently received a diploma for sweepstakes on the best Durham cattle. He raises fine Berkshire hogs and Brown Leghorn poultry, on both of which he has taken first premiums at county and state fairs. He has likewise been engaged in dairying to some extent, having in 1880 started the Locust Grove dairy, stocking it with sixty cows, and running milk wagons to town, an industry which proved profitable and satisfactory.

March 18, 1860, Mr. Guill married Mary Jane Bryan, who was born in Missouri, a daughter of John Bryan, a native of Tennessee. Of the nine children born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Guill, the following attained maturity: Lee Bryan, running an extensive florist's business on the home place; Leona, Mrs. S. E. Potter, residing in Chico; Mrs. Jessie Ames, deceased; Ross E.; Jay Baldwin, residing in Stockton; and Walter B. and John Hudson, Jr., the last two named running the dairy. Mr. Guill is a Republican in politics, and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

---

**WARREN CHARLES STEVENS.** Noteworthy among the brave and courageous pioneers of Butte county was Warren Charles Stevens, late of Chico, who for many years was a prominent member of the agricultural community, and one of its largest landholders. An upright, honest man, of sterling worth, he was widely known throughout this section of the state, and was everywhere respected. During his long residence here he witnessed wonderful

changes in the face of the country, and in the grand transformation took an active part, spending many of the best years of his useful life in redeeming from its original wildness a portion of the rich farming lands of this vicinity. A son of Alfred Stevens, he was born, June 23, 1835, in Pennsylvania.

Born and reared in the Keystone state, Alfred Stevens resided there until after his marriage, being employed in agricultural pursuits. Subsequently migrating with his family to Illinois, he located on a farm in McHenry county, and for a number of years continued in his previous occupation. Going to Chicago to visit relatives and friends, he was taken ill, and died in that city. His wife, whose maiden name was Esther Kellogg, was born in one of the eastern states, and died in Wisconsin. Nine children, seven sons and two daughters, were born of their union, Warren Charles being the second child in order of birth.

Having obtained his elementary education in the common schools, Warren Charles Stevens completed his studies at a college in Chicago, Ill., after which he taught school several terms. He subsequently worked for awhile at the cabinet maker's trade in Illinois, but before finishing his apprenticeship gave it up, and in 1866 came across the plains to California, the Eldorado of ambitious young men. Going directly to Forestburg, he began life as a miner, but pushing the wheel-barrow so blistered and hurt his hands that he was forced to resign his position. Locating then near Butte City he entered the employ of a Mr. Boggs as sheep shearer, but soon afterward engaged in business for himself as a drover and cattle buyer. He disposed of his cattle in the mining regions, and was very successful in his undertaking, often clearing \$1,000 per month. In 1868 he invested his accumulations in land, buying his home property of six hundred and forty acres, lying five miles south of Chico, on the Dayton road. By dint of perseverance, thrift and excellent management and judgment, he met with marked success in his undertakings, from time to time purchasing more land, until in his homestead alone he had twelve hundred

and sixty acres. He also bought land in different localities, becoming owner of a timber claim of one hundred and sixty acres on Doe Mill ridge, of a tract equally as large lying twelve miles northeast of Chico, and of seven hundred and twenty acres of grazing land near Burns, Ore., where he formerly was engaged with his brother in the raising of horses. Mr. Stevens was a practical and skilful agriculturist, and as one of the representative citizens of Butte county his death, which occurred March 3, 1905, was a cause of general regret.

September 18, 1872, in Butte county, Cal., Mr. Stevens married Mary G. McEnespy, who was born in Bedford county, Pa., a daughter of Richard and Anna Eliza (Creutzberg) McEnespy. Richard McEnespy was born on the Atlantic ocean, while his parents were en route from Ireland to the United States. He was reared and educated in Pennsylvania, living there until 1854, when he came by way of Cape Horn to California. Going to Forbestown, he worked for awhile in the mines, then took up land near Chico, and embarked in farming and stock raising. Becoming well established, he sent for his family in 1867, and they soon joined him, coming by way of the Isthmus. Five children were born of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Stevens, namely: a son that died in infancy; Richard, of Chico; Esther, deceased; Edith, engaged in teaching at Nord; and Warren, living at home. Mrs. Stevens, a woman of culture and ability, is administrator of the large estate left by her husband, and will make her home on the farm, although she will rent the land. Politically Mr. Stevens supported the principles of the Republican party, and fraternally he was prominent in Masonic circles, belonging to Chico Lodge No. 111, F. & A. M.; to Chico Chapter, R. A. M.; to Chico Commandery, K. T.; and to the Chico Chapter, O. E. S., of which Mrs. Stevens is a member.

---

HON. RICHARD M. CLARKEN. As justice of the peace of Sacramento township, Sacramento county, Hon. Richard M. Clarken is sustaining the reputation for ability and judgment,

energy and thorough qualification for holding public office won by him in the earlier part of his career in the county. Upon the death of Jay R. Brown in 1904 he was appointed to fill the office of justice of the peace thus left vacant.

Of southern birth and parentage, Richard M. Clarken was born in the city of Charleston, S. C., August 18, 1839, and is a son of John and Agnes Clarken. Although born in South Carolina he was reared and educated in Kentucky, being enrolled among the pupils in the Jesuit college in Bardstown, Nelson county, that state. The day on which he left Kentucky for California, November 6, 1860, was also memorable in history as the day on which Abraham Lincoln was first elected president. On reaching the state he joined his parents at Folsom City, Sacramento county, where his father was filling the position of postmaster. He had received his appointment at the hands of President Pierce, and was continued in office under President Buchanan. He was a justice of the peace and a large property owner in the county. During his father's incumbency as postmaster Richard M. Clarken found many an opportunity to assist in the various duties connected with the office, and it is to this point in his career that he dates his first work of a public character. Upon reaching this state he was well prepared for teaching, though he took up newspaper work in Sacramento a short time and later taught in San Jose in a preparatory school conducted by the Jesuits. In 1867-68 he was elected by the assembly engrossing clerk of the seventeenth session of that body. Later he went to Napa county and taught in the public schools of Yountville one year, after which he returned to Sacramento county and taught in the public schools for four years. He then removed to San Francisco and for two sessions taught in the grammar department of St. Ignatius College. His election to the assembly followed in 1875, and during the session of 1875-6 he figured prominently on several important committees. In the meantime he had studied law, and upon retiring from state duties he returned to San Francisco for the practice of his profession, continuing there until 1879. While in that city he was a candidate for delegate to the



constitutional convention which met in Sacramento in 1879, but with the rest of his party he was defeated, the candidates on the working-men's ticket receiving the majority of votes.

Taking up his permanent residence in Sacramento in 1880, Judge Clarken entered actively into the practice of law in partnership with Judge John W. Armstrong, an association which was both remunerative and congenial, but owing to the election of the latter as judge of the superior court a dissolution of partnership was made necessary. Subsequently Judge Clarken was associated with R. T. Devlin, now United States district attorney, but the latter being appointed by Governor Stoneman as state's prison director, their partnership was necessarily dissolved. He then formed a partnership with H. C. Ross for the practice of his profession. He has served as a member of the Democratic county central committee, as well as the city central committee. In various sections he has canvassed the state in the interest of his party, both for national and state campaigns, and is generally sent by his party as delegate to all state conventions. He has been mentioned prominently on two or more occasions for Congress, but refused to allow his name to go before the conventions. Once he received the nomination for judge of the superior court, but was defeated; twice for district attorney, but defeated by a small majority in both cases. Since September 14, 1904, he has filled the office of justice of the peace to the entire satisfaction of all concerned, his office being located at No. 608 I street. Judge Clarken is identified with two fraternal orders, Knights of Columbus and Young Men's Institute. Personally he is a man of earnest, positive nature, of absolute fearlessness in matters of right and wrong, and of noble characteristics, all of which attributes bind him to his many friends.

quaintances, among whom he is honored as a resourceful pioneer and progressive citizen. The family which he represents is of southern lineage and was established in America at any early day. His father, John, was a native of Maryland, and in childhood accompanied his parents to Ohio, settling in Shelby county, where he passed the years of youth. There in his early manhood he met and married Elizabeth Maderis, who was born in North Carolina. The children born of their marriage were named as follows: Solomon, Willmoth, Peter C., Mary, John, William, Daniel, Martin, Thomas, Sarah, Jane and Samuel, all of whom are deceased with the exception of the third son. The parents died when quite aged, the father passing away at the Ohio homestead in 1885, after eighty-five useful years, and the mother dying at the same place in 1870. To their descendants they left the heritage of honored lives and kindly deeds.

The Ohio home where Peter C. Crumbaugh was born, November 5, 1828, is still familiar to him by the memories of boyhood and youth. In neighboring schools he studies the three R's, but in common with many of that day, the school of experience has been of greater value to him than the log cabin of those days, and the broad information of the present has been acquired principally by observation and self-culture. When news reached his neighborhood concerning the discovery of gold in the west he determined to seek his fortune across the mountains, but money was very scarce, and when he landed at Peoria, Ill., he spent the winter in such work as could be obtained, hoping thereby to earn the needed money for the journey. In the spring he entered into an agreement with a company by which they were to pay his expenses and receive in return one-half of his first year's salary. Under these conditions he crossed the plains and after his arrival at Hangtown, August 26, 1850, tried his luck in the mines. Next he bought fifteen mules at Sacramento and started for Gold Gulch, but on reaching Trinidad Bay he changed his plans and started out independently. Proceeding to Salmon river he established and conducted a trading post. As

---

PETER C. CRUMBAUGH. Identified with the development of California ever since the eventful year of 1849, Mr. Crumbaugh has been a resident of Red Bluff for forty-five years and more, and during this long period has won and retained the friendship of a large circle of ac-

early as 1860 he came to Red Bluff, where he has since been interested in agriculture, with a specialty of stock-raising.

Not long after coming to his present location Mr. Crumbaugh established domestic ties. His marriage, September 3, 1861, united him with Miss Nellie Warden, who was born in Massachusetts July 26, 1841, being a daughter of M. Warden, an easterner by birth and descent. In the Warden family there were, besides herself, the following children: Emily, who married R. S. Collins, of Willows, this state; Jerusha A., who married James Phillips, and died in Red Bluff in 1902; Windsor D., whose home is in the vicinity of Red Bluff; Martha, the widow of J. Lawrence and a resident of Los Angeles; and George, whose home is in Red Bluff. While Mr. and Mrs. Crumbaugh have no children of their own, they have given a home to Emma A. Rambo since her earliest infancy and have cared for her with the deepest parental devotion. In fraternal relations Mr. Crumbaugh holds membership with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Red Bluff, while in religious matters, though not personally identified with any denomination, he has contributed to the maintenance of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which his wife and adopted daughter are earnest workers. As a citizen he gives his co-operation to movements for the upbuilding of his home city and county, believing them to offer superior inducements to progressive settlers and proving by his long residence his devotion to their interests. Year by year the muster roll of the Forty-niners decreases as one by one they start upon that long journey from which none returns; and when his name shall have been added to the number of the departed pioneers his memory will remain sacred to those who honor the founders of our great commonwealth.

---

**JOHN EDWIN REID.** A residence in California covering more than twenty years has brought to Mr. Reid an intimate knowledge of the soil, climate and possibilities of the northern half of the state, particularly of Yolo and Tehama counties, where successively he has made

his home since coming from Illinois. It was during the year 1897 that he arrived in Tehama county as a permanent settler and purchased, in conjunction with a brother, W. T., a tract of six thousand acres lying near Kirkwood. Since that time he has been managing superintendent of the property, his brother being absorbed in the duties of proprietor of the Belmont school in San Mateo county, of which institution he was the founder. While the large ranch is available for cereal-raising and usually from twelve hundred to fifteen hundred acres are sown to wheat and barley each year, the industry in which the owners engage most extensively and through which they are best known is the manufacture of cheese and the sale of dairy products. Excellent facilities are afforded for the pasturage and care of stock, including the dairy herd of one hundred and forty cows. The output of cheese, which averages three hundred and forty pounds per day, is shipped to the coast markets, where its recognized superiority brings a ready sale.

In tracing the history of the Reid family we find that George W. Reid, a Kentuckian by birth, removed to Illinois at an early period and settled among the pioneers of Morgan county, where he died in 1848. Throughout all of his active life he engaged in tilling the soil. While yet a young man he married Martha Williams, a native of Lexington, Ky., who is still living and in the enjoyment of good health. Of their four children (all of whom were sons), John Edwin was second in order of birth, and was born on the Morgan county homestead January 14, 1845. The death of his father deprived him of the wise oversight of that parent and threw him upon his own resources at an early age. However, his educational facilities were not neglected, for he was enabled to supplement attendance at common schools by a course of study in the Illinois College at Jacksonville. On the completion of his studies he remained in Morgan county, being engaged in farming and for a time also operating as a manufacturer of brick in Jacksonville.

On closing out his interests in Illinois and removing to California in 1883, Mr. Reid established his home in Yolo county, where he acquired a fruit ranch of one hundred and sixty acres.

During the eleven years of his residence on that place he greatly enhanced its value through his systematic improvements and at the same time he gained a large circle of friends in his neighborhood and at Winters, his postoffice and market town. During 1896 he went to San Francisco and the following year came to Tehama county, where he has since made his home on the large place near Kirkwood, and with indefatigable energy has superintended its responsible duties. So closely has his attention been given to the supervision of the property that he has had little leisure for association with matters of public moment or movements for the benefit of the people, yet his co-operation may always be relied upon to advance worthy measures, and as school trustee he rendered efficient service in the educational interests of Tehama county. Though a believer in Republican principles he is not a partisan and has no further interest in politics beyond that of the public-spirited citizen. Before leaving Illinois he married Miss Hannah Moody, who was born in Massachusetts, but as a girl lived in Jacksonville, Ill., where her education was secured in local schools. Of their union four children were born, namely: Roy E., who is now a student in the University of California; George S., at home; Frederick M., a student in Belmont school of which his uncle is the proprietor; and Irene, who remains with her parents.

---

**CAPT. ELBRIDGE GERRY REED.** A Scotch emigrant established the Reed family in the New England states, where members of the name have become prominent in public affairs. From Massachusetts the family became located in Maine, where William Reed was born and married Hannah Hutchings, a native of that state. Of this union were born nine children, of whom only one is now living so far as known. William Reed followed the sea and was owner and captain of the ship, the William Reed, while he also had an interest in several other vessels. He was a man of strong principles, a Methodist in religion, and up to the time of the Civil war a Democrat in politics. After that historic strug-

gle he was an advocate of the principles of the Republican party. A son of this family, Elbridge G. Reed was born in the territory of Maine, January 11, 1819, and as a child was taken to Maine, where, until attaining the age of fourteen years, he attended the public schools in pursuit of an education. He then entered upon a sea-faring life, going before the mast on his father's ship, and so rapid was his progress that a year later he was made mate. He continued to attend school during the winters for a short time. At the age of eighteen years he had command of the schooner Diamond, and following was at various times in charge of different vessels. At twenty-three he was commander of the brig Lamertine, in the West India trade. He was captain of the schooner Odd Fellow, a packet from Augusta, Me., to Boston, and also commanded the brig Arab, from Gardner, Me., used in the coal trade.

In the year of the gold excitement in California Captain Reed came to San Francisco on the Rob Roy, after which, in company with others, he built the steamer Kennebec, to ply on the Sacramento river between Sacramento and Marysville. During this time William Reed, a brother of the captain's, was in command while Captain Reed acted as mate. They were very successful in this enterprise and accumulated considerable means, after which the vessel was sold. Captain Reed then became mate on the San Joaquin for Capt. William Moore, with whom he remained for a short time, when he purchased the United States hotel in Sacramento and conducted it successfully for two years. Disposing of this interest, in the spring of 1852 he came to Red Bluff, building the first frame house in the town. Here he established a hotel which became famous throughout this section of the country, every hunter and miner finding at one time or another comfort and hospitality with the captain. The early merchants of Red Bluff also made their home in his hostelry, while every traveler enjoyed the comforts dispensed there. It is a well remembered fact that the comforts of Captain Reed's home were dispensed as lavishly to the penniless traveler as the one who could pay his way, for this old pioneer gave lib-



erally of the means which blessed his efforts, lending a helping hand to all in need, and sending many a fellow-being on his way happier and better for the help that had been given him. In 1870 Captain Reed built a comfortable and substantial brick house on his ranch, which at that time consisted of two hundred acres. He has since sold a part of the same for \$100 per acre, retaining one hundred and twenty acres in the home place, which has since been devoted to general farming.

In 1843 Captain Reed married Susan Randall, a native of Augusta, Me., and a daughter of Capt. Samuel Randall. Born of this union were six children, of whom the following are living: Ellen M., wife of A. W. Bishop, of Oakland, Cal.; Alvira B., wife of Charles Adams, of Sacramento; and Annie, wife of William Cahoon, cashier of the Tehama Bank, at Red Bluff. Mrs. Reed died in 1879, and later Captain Reed married Mrs. Emily A. Eastman, widow of Harvey Eastman. She was born in Northern Vermont and crossed the plains in 1864. Captain Reed is located on his ranch adjoining Red Bluff on Reed's creek, and although advanced in years is still hale and hearty, and enjoys recounting the events of his long and eventful life. He holds a high place in the esteem of all who know him, who appreciate him for the qualities of citizenship displayed for over half a century.

---

WILLIAM R. GALLUP. A farmer and rancher of Sacramento, Cal., William Randall Gallup, a son of Nehemiah Mason Gallup, was born in Stonington, Conn., May 19, 1828. The latter was also a native of Connecticut, his birth having occurred in New London, February 12, 1785. Nehemiah Mason Gallup grew to manhood in Connecticut, and there married, on April 26, 1812, Huldah Wheeler, a native of Stonington. She died November 6, 1834, while he lived to January 21, 1871. Mr. Gallup's grandfather, Nehemiah Gallup, born June 19, 1751, was of the sixth generation of the family, and, as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, received a pension of \$8 per month. He married Elizabeth Brown, January 28, 1783. The first Ameri-

can emigrant of the family, John Gallup, the son of another John Gallup, was a native of England. He came to Boston, in 1630, from Dorsetshire, where he was born.

The primary education of William R. Gallup was received in the district school in the vicinity of his home, after which he attended a select school taught by Prof. John Avery. Following this he taught school for five terms, after which, on the 3rd of April, 1853, he started for California by way of Panama. Arriving safely in this state May 7, he came direct to Sacramento, and was employed for a time by Josiah Gallup as a teamster, hauling to the various mining districts, and later engaged in teaming for himself. From 1858 to 1863 he was engaged in forwarding freight, supplying miners in the outlying districts, and furnishing the teamsters with hay and grain. About this time he became interested in the raising of sheep.

In 1863 he returned to Connecticut, and was married May 3, 1864, after which, with his wife, he returned to this state. His sheep business became more extensive in the passing years, and as his means increased he invested in land, principally in Yolo county, becoming the owner of over five thousand acres, having disposed of part of his original ranch of seventeen hundred and sixty acres. Although he raises some cattle and hogs, the greater part of his attention is given to the sheep industry, his band now numbering about three thousand head. His annual wool clip amounts to many thousands of pounds and brings him large financial returns. A part of his extensive ranch is adapted to agricultural purposes and is used as such.

May 3, 1864, Mr. Gallup was united in marriage with Eliza A. Morgan, a daughter of John and Mary Morgan, of Ledyard, Conn., in which place she was born August 14, 1842. They became the parents of two daughters, Ida May and Effa Morgan, the wife of Joseph D. Lord, of Sacramento, Cal. Both Mr. and Mrs. Gallup are members of the First Baptist Church, Mr. Gallup having officiated for a number of years as deacon. Their home is located at 1521 I street. In all matters pertaining to the general upbuilding of the Sacramento valley Mr. Gallup

has been a liberal supporter. In politics he has supported the Republican party in national issues, in local matters supporting men he considered best qualified for the office, regardless of party lines. He was never an aspirant for official honors himself. Mrs. Gallup is a member of the W. C. T. U., and is one of the directors of the Sacramento Foundlings Home. Since writing the foregoing Mr. Gallup passed away, January 8, 1906.

---

**WILHELM LUDWIG.** Remembered among the property owners and respected citizens of Shasta county is Wilhelm Ludwig, who was born in Germany October 31, 1829. His early education was received in that country and at the age of eighteen years he left his native land and came to the United States, locating at Wheeling, Pa., where he became engaged in the construction of bridges. Later he removed to Belleville, Ill., and followed the cabinet maker's trade until the spring of 1853, when he started overland to California, with ox-teams, the journey extending from April 15 to October 2, 1853. Until the next spring he followed the carpenter's trade in Shasta, receiving \$7 per day, then removed to Middletown, thence to Cottonwood, Shasta county. In the spring of 1855 he purchased the toll bridge in that locality, which was unfortunately swept away the following year by high water. During his residence there he erected a hotel and purchased a great deal of land from the railroad, in 1865 also purchasing two hundred and fifty-five acres of land from Major Reading, which is now known as the Ludwig Fruit Company's property. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1876, at the age of forty-eight years, Mr. Ludwig owned eight hundred and forty acres of good land, a portion in Shasta county, and the remainder in Tehama county. Fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Red Bluff, and was also a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In St. Louis, Mo., April 16, 1853, Mr. Ludwig married Wilhelmina Becker, who was born in Germany December 29, 1833, the daughter of Frederick and Louisa Becker. Some years after

the death of his wife, in 1870, Mr. Becker left his native land and took up his abode in the United States. His death occurred in Cottonwood, Cal., in 1879. Mrs. Ludwig accompanied her father to this country, and well remembers incidents connected with the journey. After reaching the continent a part of the trip was made by canal boat, the journey from Baltimore to Pittsburg occupying ten days. Eight years after the death of her husband Mrs. Ludwig made a trip to Germany, also visiting in Missouri, where she first located upon coming to the United States. After her return, in November, 1884, she again took up her abode in Cottonwood, remaining there until 1899, when she located in Anderson, where she still resides. She had resided in Cottonwood forty-three years. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Ludwig, namely: Mary, the wife of C. A. Campbell, of Red Bluff; Addie, the wife of William Weaver, of Anderson; Luella, the wife of Charles Hughes, of Red Bluff; and Julia, the wife of A. Weaver, who resides at Anderson.

---

**DANIEL BEATIE.** At the ripe age of eighty-two years Daniel Beatie is living retired upon his farm, five miles east of Anderson, Shasta county, the management of which is under the care of his second eldest son, John, who has always made his home with his father. Daniel Beatie was born at Argyle, Washington county, N. Y., April 30, 1823, a son of John and Hannah (Lytle) Beatie, both natives of the Empire state, where they also died. After receiving a common school education in New York state Daniel Beatie began to learn the tanner's trade, which he followed as a business until 1860. Thus far thirteen years of his life had been spent in Vermont, but in March, 1861, he went to Illinois, where he took up the calling which his father had followed, and for twenty years he tilled the soil in Illinois. Again prompted by his limitations to seek broader fields Mr. Beatie came to California in 1881, and the property upon which he then located has been his home ever since.

In Vermont, in 1843, Mr. Beatie married Au-

rorra Priscilla Baldwin, who was born in Dorset, that state, January 8, 1826, and six children were the result of their marriage. John, who was born December 19, 1861, in Hampshire, Kane county, Ill., resides with his father and manages the home farm. By his marriage with Alice Hawes, a daughter of William Hawes, he has a family of twelve children, as follows: William H., Daniel W., Helen, Blanche, Harry, Jennie, John, Charles, Albert, Emma, Ralph and Florence. Besides John, the parental family included the following children: Norwell Thomas; Mary Jane, Ann Eliza and Annie, the three last named passing away many years ago; and Charles, who still makes his home in Illinois.

January 3, 1902, Mr. Beatie was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who was for nearly sixty years his faithful helpmate and close companion. At the time of her death she was in her seventy-sixth year. Formerly Mr. Beatie was prominently identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, but on account of advancing years he has withdrawn from active participation in the work of that body. His political sympathy is in favor of Republican principles and candidates.

---

**DANIEL FRASER.** One of the most influential and highly respected citizens of Yuba county is Daniel Fraser, who resides at Wheatland, retired from the activities which for years have engaged his attention. July 19, 1828, he was born at Glasgow, Nova Scotia, there spending his boyhood. When sixteen years of age he became apprenticed to a tanner, remaining with him four years, after which he went to Boston, Mass., and followed his trade for about six months. Going to New York City from there, he subsequently went to New Jersey, in the meantime learning more and more of his trade until he was an expert in his line. Becoming impressed with the stories of the discovery of gold in California, he determined to come to this state. From Panama he walked across the Isthmus, then took ship for the Golden state, arriving in San Francisco May 2, 1852.

Going to where Grass Valley now stands, he secured employment in a quartz mill there. He saved his money until he had laid by \$5,000, which he loaned to a man who never returned it.

Seven months after going to Grass Valley, Mr. Fraser came down to the vicinity of what is now Wheatland, bringing with him about \$200 and located on the Johnson grant, thinking it government land, but in 1856 he secured a title to one hundred and sixty acres of the land by paying \$20 per acre for it. Here he began farming and stock-raising, when this section was an unimproved and sparsely settled country. Later he added to his landed possessions from time to time, until he owned eleven hundred and seventy-three acres at the time he sold out in 1904. Besides raising cattle, horses and hogs and managing his large tract of land he also dealt largely in sheep, which he fattened for the market. When the railroad was built through this section the land near it was a vast wheat field, and when the subject was raised as to what to call the town to be built on the railroad Mr. Fraser suggested Wheatland, and Wheatland it has remained. When Mr. Fraser was a lad he rode on the first railway engine that was built. In 1867 he took a pleasure trip east, traveling through that portion of the east in which he formerly lived and worked at his trade.

Mr. Fraser was one of the founders of the Farmers' Bank of Wheatland, of which he was director for many years. He owes his financial independence to his individual efforts and determination, and is a self-made man in the truest acceptance of the term. Twice married, he never had any family of his own, but his benevolent spirit prompted him to rear, educate and start in life, several children, who, but for him, might have had a hard struggle to gain a competency. He is the oldest living member of Sutter Lodge No. 100, I. O. O. F., who joined when he did, and is also identified with the Masonic order. He cast a vote for Buchanan, but afterward said if the great spirit of the Universe would forgive he would never do it again. Later he became a stanch Republican, though his tastes never inclined him to desire or to accept public office.







*Granville Pullen*

GRANVILLE PULLEN. Ever since an ancestor of the Pullen family settled in Winthrop, Me., in 1769, many generations of the family have been born in that state. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jonathan Pullen, a native of Winthrop and a farmer by occupation, lived to reach his seventy-fifth year, dying in Anson, that state. His wife, formerly Sylvia Bonner, lived to be ninety-five years of age, while her father and mother lived to be ninety-six and eighty-three years, respectively. A son of Jonathan and Sylvia Pullen, William Pullen was born at Anson, spending his life there, and dying at the age of seventy-eight years and six months. He married Sarah J. Bennett, also born at Anson, the daughter of Stephen Bennett, a blacksmith of that state. Granville Pullen now has tongs and shovels which Mr. Bennett made in his shop after he was seventy-seven years of age. He died at the age of ninety-six years, and his daughter at the age of eighty-three.

Granville Pullen was also born at Anson, Me., October 23, 1838, and is one of eleven children, ten of whom grew up, and seven of whom are living, four sons and three daughters. His brother Harrison was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, and another brother, Omar, also served in that struggle with the Tenth Maine Regiment, and died in 1885. Receiving his education in the common schools and in the academy at Anson Mr. Pullen remained at home with his parents until 1859, when he boarded the steamer Baltic at New York City for Aspinwall on the long journey to the Pacific coast. At Aspinwall he shipped on the John L. Stephen for San Francisco, landing in that city in October of the same year. Going to Tuolumne county, he worked in the mines until the spring of 1860, when he went to San Juan, where he obtained employment with the firm of Flint, Bixby & Co., working on their ranch for six years. Returning east via the Isthmus of Panama at the end of this time he engaged in the flour mill business in Anson until 1869. During that year he started west again, and three months after the driving of the golden spike at the completion of the Central Pacific railroad he came over

that road on his way to California. Returning to San Juan, he again entered the employ of Flint, Bixby & Co. As the following winter was a dry one he was sent with a large drove of sheep from Los Angeles to Niles in order to place the sheep where they could have plenty of grass and water. In 1870 he went to Honey Lake valley, in Lassen county, and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land on Susan river, eight miles below Susanville, where he engaged in raising grain, hay and cattle, continuing in this business seven years or more, then sold out and went to San Francisco, where he engaged in teaming for Pope & Talbot. Remaining with this firm some ten years, he then went to Fruitvale, Alameda county, where he remained five years, thence going to Cloverdale, Sonoma county, where he purchased a stock ranch and orchard, consisting of twenty-six hundred acres of fine land. In 1900 he sold this property and took another trip east, but returned to California the following spring and located on a ranch he had formerly owned in Honey Lake valley, there engaging in farming, stock-raising and dairying. He has an excellent dairy of thirty cows, and uses a separator.

In Susanville Mr. Pullen married Mary S. Talbot, who was born in Maine, and is the daughter of Judge Enoch Stanwood Talbot, of Freeport, Me. At one time he served as county judge of Lassen county. Only one child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Pullen, Granville Talbot. Fraternally Mr. Pullen is identified with the Masonic order, and was a charter member of Golden Gate Commandery No. 16, K. T., of San Francisco, also of Commandery No. 13, K. T., of Susanville, and is now a member of Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., at Janesville, and both he and his wife belong to the Eastern Star Chapter and the Honey Lake Court of the Amaranths. Mr. Pullen was appointed delegate to the grand lodge of the latter order, held in San Francisco, March 13 and 14, 1906, and while there was elected associate grand royal patron. Mrs. Pullen is a member of the Baptist church of Susanville. In politics Mr. Pullen supports the Republican platform.



**CHRISTIE BROTHERS.** Two young native sons of the state of California who have made a success of merchandising are the Christie brothers, John Burton and James I., who are proprietors of a general merchandise store in Janesville and own seven hundred acres of land adjoining the town. The pioneer of the family was James Christie, their father, who was born in New York state, whence he was taken by his parents to Jackson county, Mich., where his father followed farming until his death. James Christie attained manhood in his adopted state, where he remained until 1863, when he came to California by means of ox-teams. Upon his arrival he located in Surprise valley, Modoc county, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, having taken up and improved a ranch near Eagleville. He remained in that location until 1876, when he returned to Michigan and farmed in Jackson county for the ensuing two years. Deciding to locate permanently in the west, he disposed of his interests in Michigan and returned to California in 1878, and in Milford, Honey Lake valley, bought a small orchard and here spent the remainder of his days, his death occurring in 1885, at the age of forty-nine years. He had lived a Christian life and was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was survived by his wife, formerly Elizabeth Jane Deceous, who was born in Ohio, a daughter of John Deceous. Her father brought the family as far west as Anamosa, Iowa, where they remained until 1862, when they crossed the plains to California, settling in Honey Lake valley, where her father died. Mrs. Christie survives her husband and makes her home with her eldest son, John Burton Christie, two other children surviving, Mary, the wife of J. E. Doyle, of Janesville, and James I.

John Burton Christie was born in Eagleville, Modoc county, March 31, 1868, and after receiving a preliminary education in the public schools attended Heald's Business College of San Francisco, from which institution he was graduated in 1889. Following this he secured a position in a store in Milford as clerk and in the spring of 1890 was appointed postmaster. Resigning the office to attend the Midwinter Fair at San Fran-

cisco, he was reappointed upon his return, and purchasing the Phillips store in Milford, operated the same in connection. July 16, 1903, he suffered a loss of his interests by fire. Following this disaster he clerked for Emerson for a time and the following year purchased the Meylert interest in a store and ranch in Janesville, where he has since resided. He was married in San Francisco to Alberta Gainesworth, a native of the state of Iowa, and they have one daughter, Erma. Mr. Christie is identified fraternally with Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, Native Sons of the Golden West, of which he is secretary, and politically is a true blue Republican.

The younger of the brothers, James I. Christie, was born in Modoc county, October 26, 1872. He married Grace Dill in Honey Lake valley, and they have two children, Fay and Merle. For some time prior to 1904, when he went into partnership with his brother in the ranch and stock business, Mr. Christie was engaged in the mercantile business with Spoon Brothers, the style of the firm name being Spoon Bros. & Christie, of Spoonville, where Mr. Christie was also postmaster. He disposed of his interests in 1904 in order to join his brother at Janesville, and they now have large landed interests, consisting of seven hundred acres (half of which is in meadow), upon which they conduct an extensive stock and dairy business. Fraternally Mr. Christie is a member of Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., of which he is master, and is also past president of the Janesville Parlor, Native Sons of the Golden West. Both brothers are energetic yet quiet in their manner, warm in their friendships, considerate of the comfort of others, and furnishing by their lives an instance of the elevating power of honorable citizenship.

---

**JAMES WYLIE.** It is indicative of the varied talents of Mr. Wylie that he has engaged in widely different occupations with uniform success. For years a skilled blacksmith working at his forge with patient industry, he is still the owner of a shop at Cedarville, but employs help for the practical operation of the plant, while





*Geo Batterson*



he devotes himself with intelligence and energy to the practice of law and to the management of his real estate business. As a young man he had few educational advantages and from an early age he followed the blacksmith's trade, but always he was ambitious to gain a higher education, and, during his leisure hours in the shop, he was accustomed to study history, law and the classics. The time that many might have wasted he utilized for the broadening of his field of knowledge, and the result was that eventually he gained an education more complete than many a college or law school graduate possesses.

In the province of Ontario, Canada, where he was born February 17, 1849, James Wylie learned the blacksmith's trade in early life and at the age of twenty years went to New York, where he worked at his trade for twelve months in Belleville, Jefferson county. Returning from there to Canada, he opened and carried on a shop of his own, but after three years sold out and again moved to the States, this time settling in Michigan, where for three years he was proprietor of a shop at Vernon. On selling out that shop he came west as far as Nevada, settling at Reno, where he conducted a blacksmith's business for a little less than two years. On selling his interests in Reno he came to California. On the 20th of September, 1878, he arrived at Cedarville, Modoc county. Here for a year he rented a shop, but at the expiration of that time he built the brick building which he still utilizes for the blacksmith's business.

Prominent in the local affairs of the Democratic party, Mr. Wylie long has been a leader in this locality. For three years he held office as land receiver at Susanville, and for fourteen years filled the position of county supervisor of Modoc county. These positions he filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of those most interested. In 1901 he was admitted to practice law at the bar of California and since then has given a large share of his time and thought to professional work.

While living in Nevada Mr. Wylie established a home of his own. September 7, 1877, at Reno, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha McVey, a native of Minnesota. They are the

parents of four children, namely: Andrew Kesner, who at this writing holds a position as deputy auditor and recorder of Modoc county; Nora Jane, who married Solomon Street of Cedarville; Edna Estella and Thomas James. In fraternal relations Mr. Wylie is identified with the Masonic blue lodge at Cedarville, of which he is past master, is a member of the Eastern Star, and is past district deputy grand master of Cedarville Lodge of Odd Fellows for this district. Movements for the benefit of the community receive his staunch support, and he maintains an especial interest in enterprises bearing upon irrigation, which he believes to be the most important factor in the development of the west. When the irrigation congress convened at Portland, Ore., in 1905, he attended as one of the five delegates from Modoc county, and participated in the proceedings of that memorable gathering. Nor has his interest been less manifest in other projects for the public good. Indeed, he may be counted upon to assist in all worthy and progressive movements calculated to promote the progress of his town and county.

---

GEORGE BATTERSON. Worthy of mention among the native-born sons of California is George Batterson, a skilful and successful agriculturist, who is actively engaged in the prosecution of his independent calling in Honey Lake valley, his ranch lying about nine miles southeast of Milford. He was born November 10, 1866, in Milford, Lassen county, a son of the late Charles Batterson.

A native of Pennsylvania, Charles Batterson was born and reared in Susquehanna county. After learning the blacksmith's trade he followed it for a few years in his native state, and then migrated westward to Iowa, where he lived for a time. Coming from there to California, he opened a smithy in Milford, and here worked at his trade until his death, which was accidental, being caused by a kick from a mule. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Washburn, was born in Susquehanna county, Pa., and there brought up. She survived him, and married for

her second husband J. E. Fitch, of Milford, Cal.

Having completed his early education in the district schools of Milford, George Batterson began life as a wage-earner at the age of sixteen years, working principally as a farm hand. In 1898 he went to Nevada, where he rented land, which he carried on successfully for three or more years, making some money in the operation. Returning to Lassen county, he purchased his present ranch of one thousand acres in 1902, and has since been engaged in general farming. His land is all tillable, and although not at present irrigated is well fitted for raising grain and hay. In addition to raising crops, he is employed to some extent in dairying, keeping about twenty-five cows, which are of a good breed, being three-fourths Durham.

In December, 1896, Mr. Batterson married Anna Downing, who was born in California, a daughter of S. U. Downing. Politically Mr. Batterson is a staunch adherent of the Republican party, and though not an aspirant for official favors, takes an intelligent interest in local and national affairs.

---

MILTON WATSON. Coming to Big Valley at an early period of its settlement, Milton Watson is numbered among those brave and hardy pioneers whose shrewd foresight and unbounded energy opened the way for the development of northern California, and it has been his privilege as well as pleasure to watch its growing prosperity from the start. He takes an especial interest in everything connected with its agricultural resources, and as an intelligent and able farmer and stock-raiser is meeting with good success. A son of the late James C. Watson, he was born, December 4, 1852, in Pike county, Ill. A native of Ohio, James C. Watson became an early settler of Illinois, living first in Pike county, then in Montgomery county, from there moving with his family to Chetopa, Kan. He married Serena Thomas, who was also born and reared in Ohio, their marriage being celebrated in Illinois.

Accompanying his parents to Montgomery county, Ill., when a child, Milton Watson was there reared and educated. At the age of eighteen he began life for himself as a wage-worker, but subsequently went with the family to Kansas, where he remained a few years. Returning, however, to Illinois, he continued work as a laborer until 1875, when he came to California, locating at San Jose, where he secured work on a dairy farm. Five months later he went to Portland, Ore., and after spending the winter and spring in that part of the country returned to this state, and for five months was employed on a farm near Butte City. In the fall of 1876 he made his advent into Lassen county, locating at Big Valley, near Bieber. He pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he afterwards homesteaded, and put upon it some improvements, although he lived there only long enough to comply with the homestead laws. During the time he was engaged in riding after cattle for four years, when he sold out his property, and for three years ran a stock ranch for himself. Renting then the Kellogg ranch, he operated it for a number of years, carrying on a remunerative business as a stock-raiser. About 1896 he bought his present estate of four hundred and eighty acres, then known as the Steele ranch. Each year he handles a number of horses and cattle, and is to some extent engaged in raising grain and hay, having one hundred and thirty acres of his farm under cultivation.

In 1879, in Big Valley, Mr. Watson married Ella I. Bassett, who was born in Nevada, a daughter of the late Isaac W. Bassett. A native of Indiana, Mr. Bassett moved to Illinois when young, and was there engaged in tilling the soil for many years, first in Hancock county, and then in Adams county. Moving to Nevada in 1863, he lived for a year on the Truckee Meadows, near Reno. Coming with his family across the mountains to California in 1864, he located first in Solano county, where for seven years he continued in his independent calling. Locating in Colusa county, near Colusa, in 1871, he resided there six years. Deciding then to make a change, he settled in Lassen county, about one and one-half miles northeast of Bieber, where he







*J. M. Walker.*

bought three hundred and twenty acres of land, on which the Hot Springs were located. Improving a good ranch, he lived there until his death, in June, 1905. Mr. Bassett married first, in Illinois, Sarah B. Armsbee, who died in Colusa county. She bore him eight children, namely: Clara, wife of Dewitt Brownell, and a resident of Oregon; Ella L., wife of Mr. Watson; Mrs. Minnie Kennedy, of Washington; a child that died in infancy; Edith, wife of M. Mott, of Woodland, Cal.; Bernard, living near Bieber; Eugene, a resident of Elmira, Cal.; and Mark, of Woodland, Cal. Mr. Bassett married for his second wife Miss Martha Stainbrook; she resides on the ranch near Bieber. He was a farmer during his entire life, and was a Democrat in politics.

Into the pleasant home of Mr. and Mrs. Watson ten children have been born, namely: Isaac, who lives near the home ranch and who married Ruth Dunbar, by whom he has two children, Laura and Grace; Charles, living near home; a child that died in infancy; Rachel, a teacher in Lassen county; Jay; Handy; Sarah; Julia; Margaret; and John. Politically Mr. Watson has always been a stanch advocate of the principles promulgated by the Republican party, but has never cared to hold office. He is a director and one of the charter members of the Co-operative Association of Big Valley, and was also the organizer of the Hayden Hill & Willow Creek Telephone Company.

---

**JOHN MONTGOMERY WALKER.** An active representative of the pioneer element of Big Valley, Lassen county, John Montgomery Walker has been engaged in agricultural pursuits during his entire life, and in the prosecution of his independent calling finds his greatest pleasure. When he came to the valley the settlers were few and far between, an occasional cabin being the only places of residence. Vast changes have since taken place in the face of the country roundabout. The present flourishing condition of this part of the county, with its well-improved ranches, many comfortable dwellings and sub-

stantial school buildings, is a monument to the persevering labors of the brave men who, like Mr. Walker, endured the trials of a pioneer life that they might develop the resources of this region, and make for themselves and their families a pleasant home in this seemingly unfruitful region. A son of William Bailey Walker, he was born in September, 1842, in McDonough county, Ill., where he lived until eleven years of age.

A native of Virginia, William B. Walker became a farmer from choice, and for a number of years was employed as a tiller of the soil in Illinois. He subsequently came with his family across the plains to Siskiyou county, Cal., locating in Scott Valley, where he spent the remainder of his life. He married Margaret Elizabeth Head, who was born in Kentucky eighty-three years ago; came with the family to the Pacific Coast, and is still living, a bright and active woman, bearing with ease her burden of years.

The second child in a family of twelve children, John M. Walker accompanied the family to DeKalb county, Mo., in 1853, and there completed his early education in the district schools. Leaving Missouri on May 14, 1863, he crossed the plains to California, after a tedious journey of nearly four months arriving at Honey Lake valley, which was then but sparsely settled, the following September. Continuing the journey to Siskiyou county, he spent a number of years in Scott Valley, being employed in agricultural pursuits. Coming to Big Valley in 1872, he first pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, after which he bought a claim, and also homesteaded one, acquiring title to five hundred and sixty acres of land which was in its original wildness. Beginning work immediately, he labored with a determined will, and by means of industry, resolution and perseverance succeeded in placing a large part of it under cultivation. He has now about sixty acres of natural meadow land, sixty acres of land devoted to the growing of grain, and is now turning his attention to the raising of alfalfa. He is an extensive stock man, raising large numbers of cattle and horses, to this adding in the last few years a goodly number of mules, in the breeding of which he is meeting with success. As a general farmer and

stock raiser and dealer he has been prosperous, acquiring a place of prominence among the leading ranchmen of the county.

Mr. Walker has been twice married. He married first L. Marie Godfrey, by whom he had four children, namely: Herbert, deceased; Anna, wife of P. J. Smelcer of Adin; a child that died in infancy; and Joseph F., of Alturas. Mr. Walker's second marriage united him with Alice Stone, who bore him seven children, four of whom are living, namely: George, of Adin; Mabel, wife of Dr. Charles M. Tinsman, of Adin; Nella, living at home; and Floyd, at home. Mrs. Alice Walker died in early womanhood, and since her death the home has been presided over by Miss Nella Walker, a bright, capable young lady, well versed in domestic arts. Politically Mr. Walker is a true Republican, but has never cared to hold public office. Fraternally he is a member and past Noble Grand of Adin Lodge No. 272, I. O. O. F. He is a charter member of the Big Valley Co-operative Association, which he served as a director for several years, and is also a stockholder in the Providence Telephone Company.

---

LEWIS KENYON. Perhaps the most vivid of the recollections clustering around the childhood of Mr. Kenyon are those associated with the removal of the family from Missouri, where he was born September 20, 1846. It was in the spring of 1852 that his parents, Charles and Hester Kenyon, left their old home with wagon and ox-team and started across the plains for the far west, in the hope of bettering their fortunes in the new and unknown country beyond the mountains and the desert. After a tedious journey of six months they landed on Canyon creek, in what is now Nevada, and in the spring moved to Old Ragtown, but in the same year they proceeded to California, settling near Georgetown, Eldorado county, where the father engaged in mining. After twelve years at that place the family returned to Missouri with wagon and horse-team, and for three months they visited amid the scenes of their youth, after which they settled eighty miles east of St. Louis, in Illinois. In the spring

of the following year they proceeded to Arkansas and rented a farm, but after one season they again crossed the plains with ox-teams, this time traveling via Denver and Salt Lake. After six months they landed in Eldorado county, where they remained two years, and then removed to Shasta county, settling on land near Millville. On that ranch the parents spent practically the remaining years of their lives. Both are now deceased.

When about twenty years of age Lewis Kenyon left the parental roof and started out in the world to earn his own livelihood. About 1868 he began to engage in mining in Shasta county and from there in 1871 he came to Big valley, Lassen county, arriving in August of that year, and shortly afterward pre-empting one hundred and sixty acres of government land. Later he homesteaded another claim, and now owns a tract of three hundred and twenty acres, all of which is as fine land as the valley can boast. The improvements on the property were made under his personal supervision, and to him belongs the credit of having transformed a wild stretch of unproductive land into a fertile ranch. While raising grain to some extent, he makes a specialty of the stock business and utilizes much of his farm for pasture or for hay.

The marriage of Lewis Kenyon took place May 21, 1876, and united him with Miss Mary Ann Lindt, who was born in Missouri, being a daughter of Samuel and Eliza Jane (Johnson) Lindt. When only one year old she was orphaned by the death of her father. Later her mother became the wife of Nathan Payne, and with him crossed the plains, settling in Nevada, where the family spent five years in Austin. From there they came to California and for five years resided in Stockton. While there Mr. Payne died. At this writing Mrs. Payne makes her home in Shasta county, and though now sixty-seven years of age she is hearty and robust, retaining full possession of her physical and mental faculties. Fourteen children comprised the family of Mr. and Mrs. Kenyon, and nine of these are still living. The eldest, Alice Jane, married Godfrey Walker, of Lassen county, and they have four children living, namely: William



Walden, Marion Frances, James Augustus and Lillie Josephine. The eight other sons and daughters remain with their parents, namely: William Lewis, Albert, Arthur, Charles Francis, Martha Florence, Orvie, Daisy May and Walter. In politics Mr. Kenyon maintains an independence of views, voting for the men whom he considers best qualified for official responsibilities, irrespective of their partisan affiliations. The only office which he has consented to hold, that of school trustee, he has filled a number of times, giving satisfaction to the patrons of the school by his close attention to its management and his careful oversight of its interests.

---

**HENRY G. DORSCH.** The commercial enterprise of which Mr. Dorsch is the sole proprietor ranks among the most important in Quincy, Plumas county, and is the only one which is devoted to hardware exclusively. With the progressiveness of the up-to-date merchant he keeps on hand a complete stock of light and heavy hardware, and is able to supply any demand in his line, whether it arises in the home or on the farm. In addition to his store in Quincy he owns a small interest in the Ophir Hardware Company in Oroville, where for eight years he followed the tinsmith's trade prior to locating in this city.

A native of Indiana, Henry G. Dorsch was born in Logansport June 29, 1852, and is a son of Andrew and Katherine (Eberline) Dorsch, both natives of Germany. Born in 1827, the father grew to young manhood in his native land, and before he had arrived at mature years had mastered the mason's trade. In 1848, when he had reached his majority, he came to the United States and at once located in Logansport, Ind., where he found ample opportunity to prosecute another calling of which he had considerable knowledge, contracting and building. To such an extent had he been prospered in his undertakings that in 1880 he was enabled to retire from active life and for twenty-five years lived on the efforts and accumulations of former years. He passed away in Logansport

in January, 1905, when in his seventy-ninth year. Mrs. Katherine Dorsch came to the United States in 1850, and is still living, at the age of seventy-six years. The organization of the first Lutheran church in Logansport was due to the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Dorsch, to the support of which Mr. Dorsch contributed throughout the remainder of his life, and of which organization Mrs. Dorsch is still a member. Of the four sons and two daughters born of their union Henry G. was the second child in order of birth.

The boyhood years of Henry G. Dorsch were spent in the vicinity of his birthplace, Logansport, Ind., where he attended public school until he was eighteen years old. Selecting the tinsmith's trade as the most agreeable to his taste, he then began a three-years apprenticeship, and at its completion took up work at his trade in Oroville, Cal., with the Ophir Hardware Company, as has been previously mentioned. Upon severing his connection with this company he became superintendent of the gas works in that town, a position which he held for two years, or until coming to Quincy in 1883. That year witnessed the establishment of his present business, which has grown steadily from year to year, until it is now classed among the thriving and up-to-date enterprises which form the backbone of Quincy.

In 1880, Mr. Dorsch was united in marriage with Miss Abbie Nason, who was born in Maine, and who came to California while still a young child. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dorsch, named in order of birth as follows: Ida, who, as the wife of Miles Prendergast, makes her home in New York City; Katherine, who is the wife of Murry Ines, and resides in San Francisco; Jennie, Mrs. Charles Harlowe, Jr., Berkeley, Cal.; and Winnifred, at home. Appreciating the advantages to be derived from a good education, Mr. Dorsch spared no pains in the education of his daughters, the three eldest having attended the Chico Normal, while the youngest was a student in the Alameda high school, graduating from the four-year course. Mr. Dorsch's political views are in accord with the principles of the Republican party, and fra-

ternally he affiliates with the Odd Fellows, holding membership in both the lodge and encampment in Oroville. In movements looking toward the development of interests in his home community he has proved to be enterprising and liberal, enthusiastically co-operating with public-spirited projects and progressive plans originated for the benefit of the town and county.

---

DAVID DERR NEWMAN. To the men who in the early days of California's development contributed their share toward laying the foundation of the present condition of progress the present generation owes a debt of gratitude, and among these pioneers mention belongs to "Dave" Newman, of Sierraville, who was well known to all the early settlers of the Sierra valley. As a prospector he traveled through the mountains of northern California, visiting all of the noted mines and gleaning at times not a little of the earth's hidden gold. In the early days more than once he lent a helping hand in the capture of horse thieves and desperadoes; his help was always ready where law and order were to be preserved and where justice must be meted out to evildoers, and his work in this direction aided in the establishment of an era of peace and law throughout the commonwealth.

The Newman family was founded in America by Abraham Newman, a native of Holland, who settled in New York state in early days, and during the Revolutionary war enlisted in the colonial army as a drummer boy, serving until he was wounded in the battle of Germantown. Spared to great age, he lacked but one day of having rounded out a full century when death terminated his career. Among his children was a son who bore the same name as himself and who spent his entire life in his native county of Montgomery in Pennsylvania, working as a hotel proprietor and owner of a stage line. At the time of his death he was eighty-two years of age. In early manhood he had married Rebecca Derr, who was born in Montgomery county, Pa., being a daughter of Henry Derr, of Holland birth and ancestry. Her death occurred when she was seventy-nine years of age.

At the home of Abraham and Rebecca (Derr) Newman in Montgomery county, Pa., their son, David Derr, was born May 29, 1833. As a boy he attended common schools and later was a student in the College Hill College of Montgomery county. When eighteen years of age he began to clerk in a store at Norristown and remained there about eighteen months, after which he remained at home for a short time. In 1853 he left home and set sail for California, following the ocean route to the Isthmus of Panama, thence walking across the land and taking a ship up the Pacific ocean. When he landed at San Francisco, June 19, 1853, he found it a city of tents, with only a few buildings erected as permanent structures. It had been his intention to engage as stage-driver, but the mud was deep and the work looked uninviting, so he changed his plans and proceeded by steamer to Marysville, thence via stage to Downieville, Sierra county, where he engaged in prospecting and mining. In 1855 he started a dairy business and meat market at Forest City, but in the spring of 1858 disposed of his property there and came to the Sierra valley, bringing with him a number of milch cows and settling six miles north of Sierraville. Dairying became his special industry on that ranch, but he also carried other stock. From Marysville he hauled some oat seed and in this way raised the first crop of oats in the valley. After 1880 he ceased to devote his energies to dairying, but became interested especially in the raising of fine trotting horses. Among his best animals was Robert L., with a record of 12:30 $\frac{1}{4}$  in a five-mile race, which remains to this day unexcelled. This splendid racer was bred and raised on his ranch, and other fine animals came from his place. At one time he owned the celebrated "Pat," with a record of 1:44, 1:44 $\frac{1}{4}$  and 1:44 $\frac{3}{4}$ , on the Oakland tracks in an early day, these being the three fastest heats in the state at that time. Misfortune, however, came to him in the horse business, and after losing one stallion that cost him \$2,200 and another worth \$1,200, he became discouraged and disposed of his remaining animals. He then engaged in the livery business at Sierraville, also owned a one-half interest in a meat







*J S Toomy*

market, besides owning one hundred and twenty acres lying in the valley near his home town. Here it was that his earth life came to a close December 19, 1905.

The first marriage of Mr. Newman took place June 27, 1857, and united him with Miss Roxia Anne Lockhart, of Pennsylvania, who came to California about 1855 and died in 1883, at the age of forty-three years. Six children were born of their union, namely: Emma, who is now Mrs. Harry Mondor, of Loyalton; Albert, who is engaged in the logging business at Clairville, Plumas county; William David, a contractor and builder, living at Sierraville; Charles Frederick, of Reno, Nev.; Bradford N., who has been engaged as a teacher in the Polytechnical College at Oakland and the San Francisco College, and later held a position as cashier of the San Francisco Electric Light Company; and Ferdinand, a rancher in the Sierra valley. After the death of his first wife Mr. Newman was united in marriage with Margaret A. Fletcher, who was born in Maine and came to California at the age of six years. Two daughters bless their union, Minnie Yuba and Lena May, both at home. Formerly a Republican, when the silver question began to be agitated during the presidential campaign of 1896, Mr. Newman changed his allegiance to the Democratic party on account of its currency platform. From 1903 until his death he held office as justice of the peace, and in addition served many years as a director of the State Agricultural Society. During the early days he was initiated into the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Having a ready command of language and a wide range of information, he wrote frequently for local papers, and also engaged in religious discussions that have interested thousands of people throughout this state and Nevada.

later, when the surveys were made, he purchased the land from the government and entered upon its permanent improvement, since which time he has engaged in raising cattle, hauling freight, and for a few years also conducted a dairy. The ranch lies one and one-fourth miles from Sattley, Sierra county, and consists of three hundred and sixty acres of patented land, the ranch-house and feed yards being located in the pine timber, while the meadows and tillable land lie in the valley.

Prior to the independence of the colonies the Toomy family became established in America and the founder of the American branch, who was a native of Ireland, served throughout the Revolutionary war, while his son, a native of Pennsylvania, rendered faithful service in the war of 1812. Next in line of descent was Elijah, who was born and reared in York county, Pa., and followed the occupation of a farmer, together with the butcher's trade. With the exception of two years spent in California with his son he remained a resident of Pennsylvania until his death, which occurred at the age of eighty-six years. His wife, who lived to be eighty-two, bore the maiden name of Sarah Schriver, and was born in York county, Pa., descended from an old German family. Among their children was a son, John S., who was born in York county, Pa., April 4, 1836, and who passed the years of boyhood on the home farm. Leaving home at eighteen years of age, he went to York and learned the carpenter's trade. On attaining his majority he removed to Illinois, and for two years worked at his trade in Macon county.

Leaving the Mississippi valley in 1859 with ox-team and wagon, Mr. Toomy started across the plains, proceeding via St. Joseph, Mo., and the Platte river. Indians were hostile, and it was necessary to have guards every night in order to protect the little company from depredations; on the Humboldt an engagement was fought with the savages, but no one was killed. After a journey of four months and eighteen days the expedition arrived in California, and Mr. Toomy came at once to the Sierra valley, where he spent the winter. In the spring of 1860 he went to Marysville, from which point

---

JOHN S. TOOMY. Before the government surveys had been made of the lands in the Sierra valley Mr. Toomy became one of the early settlers of this part of California, the fall of 1862 being the date of his location upon the ranch which he yet owns and occupies. Two years

he freighted to the mountains for two years. In the fall of 1862 he returned to the Sierra valley, selected a location in Sierra county, and when the land was surveyed, in 1864, secured the patent from the government, since which time he has followed agricultural pursuits. Since attaining his majority he has always supported the Republican party. Since becoming a member of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M., about 1870, he has maintained a constant interest in its working, and has contributed to its charities.

It was not until many years after he came to California that Mr. Toomy established domestic ties. At Downieville, October 15, 1876, he was united with Miss Fannie A. Jamison, who was born at York, Pa., October 6, 1850, of Pennsylvania parentage and German ancestry. Reared in York county, she came to California in 1874 and settled at Wadsworth, but immediately after her marriage removed to the ranch owned by her husband. Two children bless their union. The daughter, Virginia Olive, married Fleming McClain, and resides in Nevada, while the son, Charles William, assists in operating the home ranch, and also engages in teaming.

---

STEPHEN ROBERT EDE. An enterprising, practical and skilful agriculturist, Stephen Robert Ede is the proprietor of the fine farming estate pleasantly located about four miles east of Beckwith, Plumas county. The descendant of an honored pioneer family of this section, he is in truth to the manner born, his birth having occurred October 22, 1872, on the parental homestead, a part of which is now included in his own farm. He is a son of Abraham Ede, in whose sketch, on another page of this volume, a more extended account of his parents and ancestors may be found.

Growing to manhood on the home ranch, Stephen Robert Ede attended first the public schools, subsequently completing his education in the San Francisco Business College. Returning home, he assisted in the management of the home farm in partnership with the remaining

heirs of his father until 1904. Purchasing and homesteading four hundred and eighty acres of adjoining land, he carried on general farming with substantial results until disposing of his holdings, May 7, 1906. He had much of his land in cultivation, his ranch being a credit to his industry and wise management.

December 3, 1904, Mr. Ede married Clara Belle Dedmon, who was born in Missouri, the daughter of Joseph A. Dedmon, a ranchman in the Sierra valley. Mrs. Ede died April 9, 1906. In national politics Mr. Ede is a stanch Republican, but in local affairs he votes with the courage of his convictions, regardless of party restrictions. Fraternally he is a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith.

---

ELI S. TROWBRIDGE. Prominent among the leading merchants of Modoc county is Eli S. Trowbridge, who is actively associated with the highest and best interests of Lookout, and holds a commanding position in the ranks of its most solid and substantial business men. He is a man of integrity and worth, and in both business circles and in private life is honored and esteemed for his upright character. A native of New York, he was born August 10, 1854, in Jefferson county, where he received a good common school education.

After working for some time at the carpenter's trade, Mr. Trowbridge began the battle of life for himself, leaving home at the age of eighteen years. He subsequently followed his trade in various western states, in the meantime seeing many parts of the country. Not content to settle permanently in any place which he had seen, he came to the Pacific coast in search of a favorable location, and during two summers was manager of the Silver Lake hotel, in Ione valley, Amador county. Going from there to Plymouth, in the same county, he worked at his trade for a while, and then went to Sacramento, where he carried on a good business as a carpenter for two years. Coming from that city to Lookout, Modoc county, he purchased the store and stock of Brownell Brothers in 1884, and has since conducted an ex-







J. L. Mc Dermott

ensive and remunerative business as a general merchant, having established a large mercantile trade in this vicinity. A wide-awake, brainy man, he has accumulated considerable wealth, a part of which he has wisely invested in land, owning several ranches in Big Valley, from their rental receiving a good annual income.

Mr. Trowbridge married Sarah H. Leventon, a native of California, and they have one child, Orrin A. Trowbridge, who is prosperously engaged in mercantile pursuits at Bandon, Coos county, Ore. Politically Mr. Trowbridge is a sound Democrat, and for a number of years after settling in Lookout served as postmaster. He is a member and past noble grand of Adin Lodge No. 273, I. O. O. F., of Adin, Cal., and a member of Lookout Lodge No. 211, A. O. U. W., of which he is past master workman. He is prominent in public affairs, and is a member of the Democratic county central committee.

---

**JAMES L. McDERMOTT.** At the base of the large range of mountains and surrounded by the broad and fertile acres of Honey Lake valley, stands the homestead of James L. McDermott, one and one-half miles distant from Milford, Lassen county. A grove of poplar trees adds to the attractions of the ranch and an orchard with all kinds of fruit enhances its value as well as its desirability. On the ranch may be seen herds of cattle and horses marked with the hat brand, which is original with the owner of the stock and constitutes a brand well-known through all this region. Embraced in the ranch are twelve hundred acres, all under a substantial system of fencing, and utilized for crops, pasture and meadow. Each season about three hundred tons of hay are cut, some of which furnishes feed for the stock, while the remainder is sold in the markets. A mountain stream that runs through the ranch provides irrigation for two hundred acres and adds to the value of the property, which is further enhanced by desirable improvements made by the present owner.

The McDermott family was established in

America by the grandfather of this ranchman. Born, reared and married in Ireland, he came to America accompanied by his family, which included a son, James, and settled in Ohio, but later removed to Missouri, where he died in Clark county at the great age of one hundred and seven years. James was born in Ireland, reared in Ohio and Missouri, and in Clark county married Ann Doyle, a native of Ohio. From that time until their death they remained on a farm in Clark county. Among their children was James L., now of Lassen county, who was born in Clark county, Mo., June 11, 1841, and received a common school education, after which he became interested in farm pursuits. In 1859 he left home with ox-teams and followed the Platte river route across the plains, arriving in Eldorado county, Cal., in August, after a journey of only four months. For a year he followed teaming in the Sacramento valley and from there went to Washoe, Nev., where for three years he teamed, during the last year using three teams of four yoke to each team.

On coming from Nevada into Lassen county Mr. McDermott became interested in raising grain, hay and stock, and for twenty-two years made his home in Long valley near Doyle's Station, where he took up three hundred and twenty acres of wild land and converted it into a hay and stock ranch, improved with house, barns and fences. Upon selling that property he moved to the larger ranch which he now owns and operates. In Lassen county in 1865 he married Miss Catherine Gardner, who was born in Ontario, Canada, and accompanied her family to Iowa at six years of age, thence removing to California a short time prior to her marriage. Of their union six children were born, of whom five are living, namely: Emma, who married Charles Clark and lives on Willow ranch in Lassen county; Edward, residing with his parents; William, who is married and engages in farming in this county; Maude, Mrs. William Brunson, who resides at the old homestead; and May, Mrs. Lyman Stiles, of Constantia, Cal.

At the time of the organization of the Lassen County Bank at Susanville, Mr. McDermott became one of the stockholders and at this writ-



ing officiates in the capacity of director. Since casting his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln he has been a steadfast supporter of Republican principles, but at no time has he consented to occupy positions of a political nature. In fraternal relations he is a Mason, connected with Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., and his wife is identified with the Eastern Star at Janesville, both occupying a high position in the local work of the fraternity as well as in the social affairs of their neighborhood.

---

**LORD HOUSMAN.** One of the oldest residents of Nevada City is Lord Housman, for many years an esteemed and worthy citizen of this community, where he first located during the gold excitement of 1849. He is a native of Pennsylvania, his birth having occurred in Lehigh county, June 13, 1829, the youngest in a family of seven children, four of whom are now living, he being the only one in California. His parents, Jacob, a native of England, and Elizabeth (Ripple) Housman, a native of Germany, both died in Pennsylvania when their son was only seven years of age. Orphaned in childhood he was thus thrown upon his own resources at an early age, and when thirteen years old became tow boy on the Lehigh canal. After two years he was given employment in the hotel owned by his uncle, Isaac Ripple, and until 1848 he remained in his employ; just about that time the discovery of gold in California turned all eyes toward that remote country, and with others Mr. Housman, then a youth of nineteen years, caught the spirit of adventure and fortune seeking.

With nothing to interfere with his desire to go west, Mr. Housman left Philadelphia in the fall of the year and immediately took passage on the sailer *Allogoman* bound for San Francisco via the Horn. The voyage continued for two hundred and thirteen days, but finally ended on the 14th of November, 1849, in the beautiful bay of San Francisco, whence its passengers thronged to the various mining localities of the state. Mr. Housman went to Auburn first and there en-

gaged in mining, in the spring of the following year finding his way to Nevada City, where his home has ever since remained. Mining has proved the greatest attraction for him in the passing years, engaging with the rocker, in 1851 with the sluice boxes, and in 1858 devoting his time and attention to quartz mining, and continuing so occupied for many years. In 1888 he purchased the old Sneath and Clay mine, which he sold four years later at considerable profit, and which is now known as the Phoenix. He has taken a strong interest in the development of Nevada City and has proven a potent factor in its upbuilding. He was one of the organizers of the Citizens' Bank and for over twenty-four years has served on the directorate, while at the present writing he acts as vice-president.

The residence of Mr. Housman is located at Gold Flat, about one mile south of Nevada City, and has been in this location for the past thirty-four years. He was first married in Nevada City in 1857 to Miss Isadora Snow, a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains to California in an early day. She became the mother of two sons, Frank and Charles, both of whom are deceased, while her death occurred here in 1862. In 1874 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Lizzie (Albert) Dailey, who was born in Dauphin county, Pa. Her father, Daniel Albert, engaged as a farmer in Pennsylvania and later removed to Illinois and located in Putnam county, where his death eventually occurred. His wife, formerly Catherine Boyer, was also born in Pennsylvania and died in Illinois. They became the parents of ten children, seven of whom are now living, Mrs. Housman being the second in order of birth and the only one in California. From the age of four years she was reared in Illinois, in which state she married Joseph Dailey, also of Pennsylvania. In 1873 they started to California and at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, at the home of his mother, Mr. Dailey was taken seriously ill and died in a few days. His widow continued her journey westward and located in Nevada City. By her first marriage she had four children, two of whom are living: Daniel A., proprietor of the New York Racket Store of this city, and Captain of Company C, Second





Elizabeth G. Woodstock

Loyal Woodstock



Infantry N. G. C.; and William E., of San Francisco. By her second marriage she has one daughter, Myrtle Edna, wife of E. Wilson Simmons, of San Francisco. She is a member of the Congregational Church, while her husband belonged to the Baptist Church. She was formerly connected with the Woman's Relief Corps, as her family was largely represented in the war of the Rebellion, seven brothers-in-law and one brother participating in the conflict, and but one of the number coming to his death. Mr. Housman is a stanch Republican in his political convictions, but is above all a loyal citizen and helpful in the maintenance of good government.

---

**LOYAL WOODSTOCK.** During the progress of the Revolutionary war William Woodstock shipped from his native England on a merchant marine, but during the voyage the vessel was captured and he was made a prisoner. At the time of exchange he remained in hiding and then settled down to farm pursuits in Connecticut, where his son, Willard, was born and reared. The latter became a pioneer farmer of Ohio and later gave up agriculture in order to follow the trade of a tobacconist in Springfield, that state. Upon identifying himself with the then undeveloped state of Illinois he took up a tract of land in Hancock county, and from there removed to Wisconsin, where he made his home at Johnstown, Rock county. At the age of about seventy-nine years he died in Janesville, that county. His wife, who died in the same city, bore the maiden name of Samantha Hasbrook, and was born in Vermont, being a daughter of Daniel Hasbrook, member of an old family of New England.

Among twelve children comprising the family of Willard and Samantha Woodstock there are four now living, Loyal being the eldest of the number and the only one in California. One of his brothers, Daniel, was a soldier in the Civil war. Loyal Woodstock was born in Benson, Vt., April 28, 1823, and was only a babe in arms when the family moved to Springfield, Ohio. When he was about fourteen they went to Han-

cock county, Ill., later returned to Ohio, from there going back to Illinois the next year. Still later they went to Rock county, Wis., where he was a pupil in a subscription school held in a log building destitute of conveniences. For many years he engaged in driving stage from Oregon, Ill., successively to Dixon, Rockford and Freeport, but in 1859 he gave up that occupation in order to remove to the far west. During April he left home with oxen and horses and followed the usual route across the plains. After a tedious journey of more than six months he arrived in Honey Lake valley and rented the Nixon and Lanigir ranch six miles south of Susanville. In the spring of 1860 he put in a crop of grain. When the harvest came on he cradled the wheat, oats and barley, then threshed the grain by the aid of horses and flails. At a later date he purchased a reaper, and threshing machines also came into general use, so that the work of caring for the grain was greatly lightened. In 1861 he bought a squatter's right to one hundred and sixty acres one mile south of Susanville, where he raised alfalfa by irrigation, being a pioneer in introducing that produce. For his first seed he paid fifteen cents per pound, securing enough to sow three acres. The venture proved successful and gradually he placed eighty acres under alfalfa. Besides raising hay he made a specialty of the stock business and found that industry a source of a neat income. In February of 1904 he sold the ranch and settled at his present homestead, in Hall's addition to Susanville. Politically he has always been a stanch Republican since the organization of the party, but takes little part in politics and has never accepted any office except that of county road overseer, which he filled for one term.

The marriage of Mr. Woodstock occurred at Susanville, March 22, 1874, and united him with Mrs. Elizabeth (McWilliams) McKissick, a native of Delaware, Ohio. The McWilliams family is of Scotch-Irish extraction. Andrew McWilliams was born in New York and became a farmer in Ohio, but at an early age removed to Alamakee county, Iowa, where he died on a farm at thirty-nine years of age. While living in the east he married Sarah Ann Carpenter,

who was born in New York, of English and Welsh ancestry, and accompanied her father, Gilbert Carpenter, to Ohio, later removing with her husband to Iowa, where her death occurred. Of their twelve children one son and five daughters are now living. Four of the sons served in the Civil war, namely: James, who died in California; Isaiah, now living in Iowa; Washington, deceased; and Reuben, who was wounded in service and later died in California. Mrs. Woodstock was seventh among the twelve children. As a girl she was a pupil in a subscription school in Iowa, and shortly after leaving school she became the wife of Fay Madison, a lumberman who died in Dakota. Three children were born of that union, as follows: Addie, wife of W. W. Williams, of Fallon, Nev.; Frederick M., a resident of Standish, Lassen county, Cal.; and Mary A., who died in Nevada. During the year 1870 Mrs. Madison came to the west with her mother and settled at Susanville, where she married John McKissick. One child was born to that union, a son, Augustus, now a farmer near Quincy, Cal. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Woodstock consists of six children, named as follows: George, now engaged in farming near Standish; Willard, whose home is in Standish; Sarah, who married Stephen Carman and resides in Churchill county, Nev.; Emily, who married John Wright and lives at Clinton, Cal.; Frank, living in Quincy, Plumas county; and Gertrude, who remains with her parents in the home at Susanville.

---

**JOSEPH DYSON.** To people interested in thoroughbred stock throughout the state of California and the neighboring state of Nevada Joseph Dyson of Plumas county is known as a breeder of fine stock, a true sportsman and an all-around jolly good fellow. His love for horses has been a part of his life, and to own good horses has been his ambition throughout life. To see the sleek, smooth-bodied, clean-limbed, handsome creatures in action is the most beautiful sight his imagination can conceive. The love of a good man for a good horse ennobles both the man and the animal. Mr. Dyson's

admiration for horses is a characteristic of the race from which he sprung. An Englishman is a sportsman and has the keenest sort of an appreciation for healthful sports and games of all kinds. His father, also named Joseph Dyson, was a native of England, a commissioned officer in the British army. After his marriage he resigned his commission in the army and came to Canada with a position in the provincial commissary department. He made his home in Toronto until he died, at about seventy years of age. His wife, who was also a native of England, died at about sixty-five years of age, surviving her husband only one year.

Joseph Dyson was born in Toronto, Canada, October 12, 1843. He lived at home with his parents until he was twelve years of age, when he came to California with a married sister and made his home with her on a ranch on the Sacramento river in Yolo county. After a couple of years he went to work as a vaquero, and as he was light of weight and very fond of horses was soon riding as jockey on race courses. In 1862-3 he had saved up \$1,500 and bought a four-horse team; with this he carried on freighting from the Sacramento river to Virginia City and neighboring points until 1864, when he located land in Plumas county, going into partnership with Resen Bell, who also took up a piece of land. They teamed and ranched together for about ten years, after which they divided up their property, Mr. Dyson coming to the ranch upon which he has made his home. He has been engaged principally in raising thoroughbred horses—all good ones, and winners in long-distance races. Among them are Snuff Box, Lige Clark, Ottawa, Collonwood and Joe D. His horses are well known on the race courses of northern California, and he has bred some of the best running horses in the state. He has disposed of most of his stock, but still owns Joe D., a stable horse, a very speedy animal, but he unfortunately received an injury a couple of years ago which incapacitated him for the track.

A sketch of Mr. Dyson would be incomplete if it did not include special mention of his daughter, Miss Mattie Dyson. She has won peculiar distinction as a lady jockey, and is probably the

best lady rider in the United States. She has ridden as jockey for her father and won for him many a closely contested race on some of the largest and best race tracks in California and Nevada. On such occasions she wears the dress of an ordinary boy jockey.

Mr. Dyson married Miss Mattie Bronson, a native of Pennsylvania, but a resident of Plumas county, Cal., since she was five years of age. They have a family of five children: Nellie, the oldest, is the wife of Alvera Ball, a rancher of Sierra county; Joliet Isadore is the wife of William Wiltse, a rancher of Plumas county; Bernice is the wife of Morice Foreman of Reno, Nev.; and Mattie and Joseph Leroy are living at home with their parents.

The home place of Mr. Dyson consists of about six hundred and forty acres of land, besides which he has another ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, and his daughter Mattie owns a one hundred and sixty acre ranch half a mile from the home place. He has at present about fifty or sixty head of horses and is making a business of raising both draft and thoroughbred stock, and also has some cattle. He has about three hundred and fifty acres of land under cultivation to grain, the remainder being pasture land. Mr. Dyson's long residence in the county has made him well known in the neighborhood and he is deservedly popular.

---

HIRAM EUPHRASTUS McCLELLAN. To an unusual degree the reverses and hardships common to those who in an earlier period attempted to develop the resources of northern California have fallen to the lot of Mr. McClellan; yet, in spite of losses from causes beyond his control, he has attained a gratifying proportion of success and now ranks among the progressive farmers of Lassen county. When he came to the locality where he still resides he took up a desert claim of one hundred and sixty acres. The land was in its primeval condition and displayed to the observer only an undesirable sage brush covering the entire tract. The first work was the grubbing of the brush. When he had cleared a

space he built a small house and then proceeded with the work of clearing the farm acre after acre. When ready for cultivation he put the land in grain, but later made a specialty of alfalfa, having one hundred and twenty acres of this product irrigated by a ditch from Lake Leavitt. Cattle-raising was his main occupation while living on that farm, and his brand, C. H., became one of the best known for miles around. Barns were built to accommodate his stock and crops, while a neat residence in time gave testimony to his increasing prosperity. In the spring of 1905 he rented this farm and bought an adjoining tract of one hundred and sixty acres, known as the H. M. Wood farm, situated one mile south of Standish. Since removing to the present property and homestead he has given his attention to its improvement and has one hundred and five acres under alfalfa. One of his projected improvements is the securing of water, for which he has tunneled more than two hundred feet in the hill back of his residence, and the finding of which will add greatly to the value of the land.

Of eastern birth and parentage, Mr. McClellan was born in Brookville, Jefferson county, Pa., February 2, 1848, and is a son of Rev. I. C. McClellan and a brother of W. M. McClellan, in whose sketch the family history appears. His father being a preacher in the Methodist Episcopal denomination, he experienced the changes of location necessitated thereby and as a boy became familiar with Venango, Crawford, Mercer, Armstrong and Butler counties, in Pennsylvania. When fourteen years of age he was taken from school and apprenticed in a country mill in Venango county, afterward going with the same employer to Mercer county. In 1868 he went to Illinois and completed the trade of miller at Macomb, after which in 1870 he took charge of a mill at Bardolph, McDonough county. The year 1873 found him crossing the continent to California, where he settled in Lassen county and secured employment as a stationary engineer at Milford. In the fall of 1874 he went to Colusa county and worked on a farm owned by his uncle, Hunt Byers, returning to Lassen county in the spring of 1875 and entering into the meat business, later taking charge of the



old Stewart house. During the summer of 1876 he visited the Centennial at Philadelphia and enjoyed a short sojourn with old friends in the east, returning to California in the fall and preempting one hundred and sixty acres with a brother, Charles P., who joined him in his stock operations. From 1879 to 1882 he engaged in the milling business at Milford, after which with H. H. Dakin and an uncle, J. D. Byers, he built a mill at Janesville, where he remained as head miller until he disposed of his interest in the fall of 1885. The following year found him in Indian valley as proprietor of the Greenville hotel, but in 1891 he returned to Honey Lake valley and in 1893 became proprietor of the McMillen house at Susanville, where he remained until the fire of 1895 inflicted upon him a total loss. After that catastrophe he started out anew and rented the Belfast farm, going from there two years later to the farm he still owns and until recently occupied, since which time he has made farming and stock-raising his specialties and has shown energy and capability in the management of his affairs.

The marriage of Mr. McClellan, at Mayfield, Santa Clara county, July 10, 1881, united him with Miss Gertrude B. Winslow, a native of Woodstock, Windsor county, Vt., and a descendant of one of three brothers who crossed the ocean in the Mayflower in 1620 to Massachusetts. Her father, Warren, was born in Windsor county, where he engaged in farm pursuits and also bought and sold lands. Her mother, Arosina, daughter of Cushman Wood, was born in Quechee, Windsor county, Vt., daughter of a farmer, and died in Lassen county, Cal., whither she had come to make her home with her daughter. The Winslow family consisted of five sons and five daughters, eight of whom are living and seven in California. All of the sons are men of splendid physical proportions, in stature averaging over six feet, with a stalwart physique that comes to them from a long line of sturdy ancestors. Mrs. McClellan, who was fourth in the family circle, came to California in 1878, and remained in Santa Clara county until the occasion of her marriage, since which she has resided in the northern part of the state. Of her union

there are two children, Fred Hiram, aged twenty-two, and Lucile Gertrude, aged three. Politically Mr. McClellan votes with the Democratic party, takes an active interest in local politics and at one time served on the county central committee. As school trustee he has been of assistance in promoting the welfare of the public schools. During his residence in Janesville he became connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1880 and while there served two terms as noble grand. With his wife he takes a warm interest in the Order of Rebekahs at Susanville and Mrs. McClellan was honored with the office of noble grand. Both have many friends in Lassen county where for so many years they have made their home.

---

SULLIVAN LOTHROP. As one of those brave pioneers that followed the march of civilization westward, becoming one of the early settlers of Plumas county, prominent in its agricultural development and as a man of sterling integrity and worth, we take pleasure in giving to our readers a brief biographical sketch of the late Sullivan Lothrop. For upwards of thirty years he was engaged in farming in the Sierra valley, his ranch being located about nine miles southeast of Beckwith. Although past the prime of life when he came to California, he labored with the persistency and energy characteristic of the man, and through his skill, good management and excellent business judgment, improved a valuable ranch, which is now owned and occupied by his widow, Mrs. Caroline M. Lothrop, and their youngest son, Lynn Lothrop. He was of good old New England stock and was born October 4, 1824, in the Green Mountain state, which has given to the Union so many citizens of prominence and influence.

Moving with the family to Canada when he was a small lad, Sullivan Lothrop was there brought up on a farm, and when a young man engaged in the stock business, buying cattle for his brother-in-law. In 1851 he moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where he kept a grocery for about three years. Going from there to Whitewater,





*B Johnson*



Wis., he established himself as a farmer, and for a number of years was successfully employed in tilling the soil. Again starting westward in 1869, he came directly to Plumas county, settling on a part of the land now included in the home ranch. He took up government land, homesteading and pre-empting claims, as did his sons in the years that followed. Continuing in his chosen occupation, he toiled with diligence, and as a general farmer and stock raiser carried on a substantial business, accumulating a competency, and becoming owner in course of time of a finely improved ranch containing eight hundred acres of land. Here he lived, honored and respected by all in the community until his death, August 11, 1903, in his seventy-ninth year.

In 1851 Mr. Lothrop married Caroline M. Barnett, who was born in Compton, Lower Canada, September 12, 1820. She was reared and educated in her native town, but subsequently spent a few years in Massachusetts, working in the factories of Lowell and Lancaster. Into the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lothrop three children were born, namely: Lee N., who was born in Ohio and died in October, 1902; Kidd, residing in Ellensburg, Wash.; and Lynn, who is in partnership with his mother, managing the home ranch. Although her hair is whitened by the frosts of time, Mrs. Lothrop is bright and active, both physically and mentally, and is enjoying her eighty-five years of life, working, reading and writing as readily as many a woman twenty years younger. Politically Mr. Lothrop was identified with the Republican party, but was never an aspirant for public office.

---

**BURWELL JOHNSON.** Forty years of continuous identification with one locality and the same homestead have given Mr. Johnson a place among the pioneers of Plumas county, where he has lived in Big Meadows since the spring of 1860, and during that long period he has contributed to the permanent development of this part of the county. Immediately after coming here he bought two hundred and forty acres of valley land, whose sole improvement consisted of

a small house. Since then he has placed the land under cultivation, has erected needed farm buildings and made other changes in line with modern agriculture. A small building which he erected on the land in 1880 has since been utilized as a grocery store, and in addition he keeps a small hotel. No one accomplished more than he in securing the establishment of a postoffice at Chester, and when the government opened the new station he was appointed postmaster, a position that he still fills, the office being in his store.

The history of the Johnson family is traced back to colonial Virginia. Burwell, Sr., was the son of a Virginian and was himself a native of Wheeling, where he learned the brick-mason's trade. During youth he migrated to Missouri prior to 1818 and there followed his trade, also owned a farm and six slaves. There he remained until his death at about sixty-four years. After going to Missouri he married Elizabeth Brown, a native of Ste. Genevieve county, Mo., and a lifelong resident of that section, dying there when about forty-five. Her father, James, was a Kentuckian by birth, but made Missouri his home from an early day and followed the occupation of a planter. Though of southern birth and training, he disliked the institution of slavery and refused to own a slave. Under General Washington he served in the Revolutionary war and years afterward (for he lived to the great age of ninety-three) he was wont to recount for his descendants tales of the prowess of that illustrious general and acts of heroism connected with that bloody struggle.

On the home farm in Ste. Genevieve county, Mo., Burwell Johnson, Jr., was born October 22, 1831, and there he remained until attaining his majority. During March of 1852 he came across the plains with a party of emigrants, in whose outfit and four yoke of oxen he owned one-fourth interest. Passing along the Carson route he landed at Hangtown, where he secured work by the day in the mines. During the winter he prospected and mined at Diamond Springs, but illness necessitated considerable extra expense and his net profits were small. In the spring of 1853 he came up to Poor Man's creek, Plumas county, and bought a claim, which he worked with fair

success for two years. Unfortunately, the gold thus secured was lost in prospecting. On removing to Twelve-Mile Bar, Plumas county, he bought a claim and mined for two years with some success. His next location was at Indian Bar, this county, where he was paid fair wages one fall and winter, but then abandoned mining and took up business pursuits. Somewhat later he bought one-half interest in the Hamilton ranch of five hundred acres, and with John T. Hamilton as a partner he engaged in stock-raising and dairying from January, 1860, to January, 1865, when he disposed of his interest in the property. After a few months in Oregon he returned to Plumas county in the fall of 1865 and bought the ranch which he now owns at Chester. In politics he always votes with the Democrats, while fraternally he is connected with Greenville Lodge No. 252, I. O. O. F. August 17, 1870, he married Miss Sarah E. Noble, who was born in Wisconsin, but came to California at an early age. They became the parents of four children, namely: May, deceased; Jessie, wife of L. N. Peters, district attorney, whose sketch appears on another page; Gladys and Burwell J., both of whom are on the home ranch.

---

JAMES EDWIN EDWARDS. The late James Edwin Edwards, known all through Plumas county as "Uncle Jim," was born at Cardington near Bridge, North Shropshire, England, October 31, 1831, and at twenty years of age crossed the ocean to the United States, settling in Cleveland, Ohio, where for a short time he clerked in a grocery store and meat market. Coming to California in October, 1854, he engaged in the manufacture of English mustard near San Jose and planted the first yellow Durham mustard in the state. During the year 1855 he became a pioneer of Plumas county, where for one season he had charge of the New England ranch. Next he followed mining at Nelson creek and Poplar Bar, on the middle fork of the Feather river, where he built a house, store and butcher shop. Later he purchased a building site at Quincy and erected the Plumas house,

which with its grounds occupies two acres. The hotel was from the first said to be one of the most complete in northern California. In the house there were upwards of seventy-five rooms, single and en suite. The lawn was made beautiful with plants and flowers, while in the garden were raised all the vegetables used on the hotel table.

One of the features of the Plumas house is a special room containing several cabinets in which are arranged in classified order over two thousand specimens and subjects of the two great realms of nature, animal and mineral. The collection of minerals represents all parts of the globe, many of the contributions being made by friends of Mr. Edwards. The value of the collections cannot be estimated, for they represent years of careful selection as well as an accurate knowledge of the subjects. Fraternally Mr. Edwards was connected with Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., at Quincy; Lassen Commandery, K. T., at Susanville; and Plumas Lodge No. 80, I. O. O. F., in Quincy. Liberal to the point of self-sacrifice, he was ever ready to assist worthy enterprises. His charities were many but were unostentatiously bestowed. No poor and destitute wanderer ever appealed in vain to him for shelter and food, and after his death his widow and son showed the same kindly spirit toward those in need.

In the carrying on of his work James Edwin Edwards had the constant co-operation and sympathetic encouragement of a faithful and efficient wife. Mrs. Jane Edwards was born in Nottinghamshire, England, November 23, 1828, and came to the United States in girlhood. She became the wife of Mr. Edwards in Cleveland, Ohio, November 25, 1852, and three years later settled in American valley, Plumas county, Cal., afterward making her home in Quincy until shortly before her death. After the demise of her husband she took his place in superintending the hotel, but finally health failed and a change of climate was advised. For this reason she went to Butte county, but the benefit derived from the change was only temporary. Her death occurred at Deadwood, November 16, 1890, at the age of sixty-one years, eleven







*D. R. Finlayson*

months and twenty-three days. The body was brought back to Quincy and the funeral was held at the Plumas house in the presence of one of the largest gatherings of people ever assembled in Quincy, representing every section of Plumas county. After the casket had been lowered to its place in Quincy cemetery, Hon. W. W. Kellogg, himself a pioneer and for years a friend of the family, delivered an address which was an eloquent tribute to her gentle and lovable disposition. In the course of his address he said: "This was her home, her home adopted by choice; a home, as she has oftentimes declared after her return from visiting in other parts of this and other states, that she would not be willing to exchange for any other place she ever saw. She loved Quincy and the people, and as she loved, so she was loved in return. Kind and sympathetic, she was always anxious and willing to aid and assist those in trouble and adversity. Many, many hours has she sat by the bedside of the sick in our village. Many, very many, are lying in their narrow homes in this consecrated ground, who, could they arise and speak, would utter the words, 'Blessings be with you, Mrs. Edwards.' Her acts of charity and her assistance to the needy were of almost daily occurrence and many among the living well know from experience, of her kind and charitable actions, rendered without ostentatious display, but nevertheless real and heartfelt. They will miss her, but they will not, they cannot forget her. Her deeds and words of sympathy have oftentimes served to comfort the afflicted, to soothe the suffering, to give new life and hope to the depressed and despondent. She was ever a welcome visitor to the home where sorrow and sadness had entered.

"She has gone—gone, never to return. We will miss her, miss her sadly, but partings and farewells cast their shadows all along the pathway of life; they all serve to remind us there is a future, a sunny, cloudless land that is fairer than day; a place where farewell tears are never shed, where adieus are never spoken, where the eye never speaks the gentle goodbye; where heart-aches and heart-burnings of sadness and sorrow are unknown, and where all of the ties on earth

riven shall be united once again. We know, we cannot fail to realize on occasions like this, that we are born for a higher destiny than that of earth; that there is, there must be a realm where the rainbow never fades, where the stars will spread out like the islands that slumber on the bosom of the ocean, and where the beautiful, which begins here and passes before us like the shadows, will stay in our presence forever."

---

DONALD R. FINLAYSON. Among Plumas county's substantial farmers who came here at an early day and have since seen the country grow and develop into its present fruitful state, themselves taking a share in the work of reclamation, special mention should be made of D. R. Finlayson. Since 1866 he has resided upon his present ranch, admirably located in the American valley, and comprising two hundred and sixty-six acres. With the exception of about six acres, which is timberland, the tract is given over entirely to the raising of timothy, of which he harvests about five hundred tons a year. He also carries on a dairy of forty cows, for which purpose he rents an adjoining ranch, and in the work of which he has the assistance and co-operation of his son John. The latter is interested to a considerable extent in the raising of fine trotting horses and cattle. Although both father and son are mutually interested in the various departments of agriculture conducted upon the ranch, the greater part of the manual labor has now fallen upon the younger shoulders, owing to the advancing years of Mr. Finlayson, who is now nearing the seventy-sixth anniversary of his birth.

Born December 9, 1830, in Nova Scotia, Donald R. Finlayson is a son of John and Amelia (Robertson) Finlayson, both of whom lived to advanced ages, due, no doubt, to the simple living followed by a long line of Scotch ancestors. The maternal grandparents were born in Scotland, but finally located in Nova Scotia, where their daughter Amelia was born and spent her entire life, passing away when about eighty-three years of age. Until grown to young manhood John

Finlayson remained in his native surroundings in Scotland, but when about twenty years of age he came to America, locating in Nova Scotia. During his earlier life he was a merchant, but later became interested in farming, a calling which he followed the remainder of his life, which was brought to a close in Nova Scotia when he was in his ninety-sixth year. Until about sixteen years of age Donald R. Finlayson remained on the home farm with his parents, having obtained a good education in the public schools in the meantime. About 1846 he began a three years' apprenticeship at the miller's trade, which he mastered in the prescribed time, and thereafter followed it for nine years. It was about this time in his career that he became interested in the bright prospects, in the west, held out to enterprising and ambitious young men, and on May 4, 1856, he boarded the steamer Illinois in New York harbor, bound for California by way of the Panama route. In less than a month, June 1, he debarked at San Francisco, and at once started for the mines of Camptonville, Yuba county. For about two months he worked at mining by the day, later going to Sacramento county, where he was engaged in chopping wood for about eight months. His first identification with Plumas county dates from the year 1857, at which time he settled at Spanish Ranch and again became interested in mining, an undertaking which netted him fair returns for about twelve years. During two years of this time he mined at Rich Gulch also. After disposing of his mining interests Mr. Finlayson came down the river by boat to his present ranch, which lies two miles east of Quincy, in the American valley, and is admirably located for the purposes to which it is devoted, and is considered one of the most productive, and therefore one of the most valuable, ranches in the county.

February 26, 1872, D. R. Finlayson was united in marriage with Mrs. Jane (Murrish) Richards, the widow of William K. Richards, an account of whose life will be found in the sketch of his son, William M. Richards, which is given elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Finlayson is a native of Cornwall, England, and was born January 19, 1831. When she was still a young child she

was deprived of the love and care of both parents, and when about eleven years of age, in 1842, came to the United States with her elder brother and sisters. They settled at Mineral Point, Wis., and it was there that her marriage with Mr. Richards occurred. In 1855 she came to California by the Panama route, her husband having preceded her to the state, and in 1856 came to this county. By her marriage with Mr. Richards she became the mother of four children, as follows: Sarah, the widow of Robert Smith, and a resident of Reno, Nev.; Frank, who met his death in the mines at the age of thirty-six; Evaline, the wife of William D. R. Graham, of Reno, Nev.; and William M., recorder of Plumas county. To Mr. and Mrs. Finlayson two children have been born, John, who is now managing the home ranch for his father, and Donald R., Jr., who has graduated from the University of Nevada as a mining engineer, a calling for which he has a special aptitude, and without doubt he has a bright future before him in the business world. While Mr. Finlayson has devoted himself assiduously to whatever line of endeavor he has undertaken since locating in Plumas county, he has at the same time been alive to interests for the common good and has done his part towards the advancement of the county's welfare. For one term, from 1886 to 1890, he served as county supervisor, being elected to the office on the Republican ticket. He belongs to but one fraternal order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, holding membership in Plumas Lodge No. 88 of Quincy. Mr. and Mrs. Finlayson bear the distinction of being the only couple now living in this section who were here when they came to their present location.

---

DAVID THOMAS JONES. Closely identified with the agricultural and industrial prosperity of Plumas county is David Thomas Jones, an extensive landholder, a successful ranchman and stock raiser and proprietor of the Willow Glen hotel, which is located two and one-fourth miles west of Beckwith. A native of Pennsylvania, he was born in Schuylkill county, August







DAVID RUSSELL

15, 1857, a son of the late Noah Jones, and a brother of Benjamin L. Jones, in whose sketch, which appears elsewhere in this work, may be found a brief biography of his parents.

When but a year old David Thomas Jones was brought by his parents to Sierra county, Cal., where the earlier years of his life were spent. Being left fatherless when scarcely six years old, he remained with his widowed mother until about fourteen years of age, acquiring a practical common school education. Then, in July, 1870, with his brother, Benjamin L. Jones, he came to Plumas county, locating in the valley near Beckwith, and here bought a small squatter's claim for \$125. When the government surveyed the land, both brothers being then of age, they located here, and their mother lived with them. For twenty years the brothers carried on general farming in partnership, as they accumulated money investing it in adjoining land, and were also interested in mining to a considerable extent. Subsequently Mr. Jones bought his brother's interest in the ranch, paying \$4,000 for it, and has since been successfully engaged in stock raising and mining, having nine hundred and sixty acres in his ranch, which lies partly on Grizzly creek. He was one of the founders of the Sunnyside mine, in which he is one of the heaviest shareholders, his stock being valued at \$5,000. He is a man of great energy and enterprise, and a self-made man in the truest sense of the word.

Mr. Jones married Almeda A. Burnham, who was born in Canada, and came to California in the spring of 1888. Of this union three children have been born, namely: Nellie, William D. and Harry. Politically Mr. Jones supports the principles of the Republican party in national affairs, but in local matters is independent, voting with the courage of his convictions, regardless of party restrictions.

---

**DAVID RUSSELL.** The identification of Mr. Russell with the agricultural development of the Sierra valley covers a period of many years, and dates back to 1869, the year of his arrival in the locality where he now makes his

home. During the greater portion of the time elapsing between that year and the present, he has given his attention to stock-raising and general ranch pursuits near Loyalton, but for a comparatively brief period he was a resident of Nevada, and conducted ranching in the vicinity of Reno. Upon selling his Reno ranch in 1883, he located upon the ranch of three hundred and twenty acres near Loyalton, where now he makes his home, and in addition he has become the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of timber land situated two miles south of Loyalton. His possessions represent his unaided exertions, for he had no means with which to embark in the active duties of life, nor has he had the encouraging co-operation of a wife, for he has never formed domestic ties. With no other help than that of his own willing hands, energetic disposition and resourceful mind, he has gained a position among the prominent land-owners of his country.

A native of county Antrim, Ireland, David Russell was born May 12, 1832, and there he received meager educational advantages, and began the task of earning his livelihood. April 11, 1849, he landed in New York City, and on the same day proceeded to Groveland, Livingston county, N. Y., where for seven years he worked on farms, having but two employers during all of the time. In the fall of 1856 he proceeded to Illinois and settled in Boone county, where he worked as a farm laborer. In 1859 he started for California as a member of a party of twelve emigrants. When the little company had reached the Missouri river they became scattered. Buying two horses and a wagon, Mr. Russell crossed the plains with two companions. On his arrival at Reno, Nev., he secured work at hauling hay, but in a short time removed to Nevada county, Cal., near Boca, where he rented a house and some land and engaged in cutting hay for sale to teamsters. For years the spot where he lived was known as Russell's valley to the people of Eastern California.

After having made his home in that valley from 1861 to 1869, Mr. Russell removed to Sierra county and bought a tract of land, also pre-empted a claim in the vicinity of Loyalton.



For seven years he conducted a ranch here with a partner, but at the expiration of that time he sold his interest to the partner and removed to Nevada, where he bought a tract of one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land two miles below Reno, and for six years remained on that property engaged in agricultural pursuits. Meanwhile he had acquired the title to the half section he now occupies, and hither he removed in 1883 upon selling his Reno estate. Ever since coming here he has engaged in stock-raising and farming, and has met with fair success in the management of his property. His tastes do not incline toward public affairs, and, aside from voting the Republican ticket he has taken no part whatever in local politics, yet he has ever been ready to discharge such duties as are incumbent upon him as a public-spirited citizen, devoted to the welfare of his adopted country.

---

LEWIS KNUDSON. Among the upbuilders of Willow Creek, Cal., prominent mention belongs to Lewis Knudson, who is today recognized as one of the leading citizens of this section of the state. He is the descendant of an old Norwegian family, his father, Tollof Medgaarden, being the owner of the place of that name. The family immigrated to America and the father's last days were spent in Iowa. The mother, Turi Medgaarden, died during the voyage to the United States. They were the parents of two sons, of whom Tollof was accidentally killed in Iowa, and Lewis is the subject of this review.

Born June 3, 1829, in Hallingdøl, Norway, Lewis Knudson spent the years of his boyhood in his native place, receiving a preliminary education in the public schools. In 1849 he came alone to America and in 1860 his parents and brother followed to America. Settling in Monroe, Wis., he took up a new life among the more abundant opportunities of the western world. Learning the shoemaker's trade he followed this until 1853, when he outfitted with horse and mule teams and set out upon that perilous undertaking to reach the Pacific coast overland. He

crossed the Mississippi river at Dubuque and the Missouri at Council Bluffs; thence via Salt Lake and the Humboldt river, along the Carson route to Hangtown, arriving at his destination after five months of continuous travel. The trip was attended with all the perils and hardships incident to the times, and the little party felt themselves fortunate to reach their journey's end in safety.

Mr. Knudson (who, on taking out naturalization papers had taken this name rather than that of Medgaarden, which was much more difficult to spell and pronounce) engaged in placer mining in Placer and Amador counties and during the three years thus spent acquired considerable means. Returning east in 1857 by way of the Isthmus of Panama, he was there married to Miss Emma Bancroft, on the 21st of February, 1858, and later he engaged in business in Monroe as a boot and shoe merchant. He was successful in his enterprise, but so strong was his desire to locate permanently in California that he sold out in 1863 and once more made the trip overland to the Pacific coast. The second journey was made by way of Honey Lake valley. Locating in Susanville, Lassen county, he removed in the spring of 1864 to the ranch in Willow Creek valley, where he has ever since been located. He was the first settler in the valley and is honored today as the pioneer citizen of this section. His first improvements were necessarily primitive, consisting only of a log house and barn and the most limited conveniences for carrying on his ranch pursuits. In 1866 he made a trip back to Wisconsin again via the Isthmus of Panama and a year later brought his wife to California across the plains. He again located upon his ranch and continued the improvements which he had begun, engaging extensively in the raising of cattle and horses and the management of a dairy, this last named enterprise bringing him large financial returns, as butter brought from fifty to seventy-five cents per pound. Upon his trip east in 1866 he took a ton of butter to Virginia City, Nev., and received in payment \$1,000. From time to time he added to his property by purchase until he now owns one thousand acres, all being rich bottom land, devoted to grain and

hay. He devoted considerable time to the raising of cattle, large herds bearing his brand (a capital H and L connected) until 1903, when he retired from active life and turned the extensive farming interests over to his daughter and her husband.

On the 29th of August, 1902, occurred the death of Mr. Knudson's wife, who was then sixty-three years old. She was a native of Wethersfield, Wyoming county, N. Y., and a daughter of Harvey Bancroft, an early settler of Wisconsin. She was a woman of rare worth of character—a faithful wife, mother and friend, in her religious views affiliating with the Christian church. She became the mother of three children, namely: Lewis Harvey, who was accidentally killed by the falling of a windmill, May 5, 1903, at the age of twenty-eight years; Mary Edna, wife of James M. Streshly, who operates the farm; and Albert Cleveland, who died November 20, 1897, at the age of seventeen years. Mr. Knudson has two grandchildren, Lutie and Todd, the children of Mr. and Mrs. Streshly.

Mr. Knudson has always taken a prominent part in local affairs and given his influence and strongest efforts toward the advancement of the general welfare. As a Republican in politics he has always been strong on national issues and has sought to promote the principles he endorses. He has frequently served as delegate to state conventions and has also acted as a member of the county Republican central committee. For four years he served as supervisor of the fifth district, and for many years was postmaster of Merrillville, receiving his appointment during Grant's administration. Above all party affiliations, however, Mr. Knudson has proven himself a loyal and patriotic citizen of his adopted country, his name always associated with the most prominent movements for the advancement of the general welfare. He has been a stanch friend of education in his district, serving as school trustee for many years, and was an important factor in the organization of the Willow Creek district, where he assisted materially in the erection of the first building, a primitive log house, and later in the frame building which replaced it. In the construction of the mountain

road between Susanville and Willow Creek he was also active, and was as well identified with many other important movements in the development of the country. Fraternally Mr. Knudson is identified with the Masonic organization, being a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., and socially is regarded as one of the honored citizens of the community.

CHARLES JAMES GOOCH, SR. Among the pioneer settlers of California no one is more worthy of notice in a work of this kind than Charles J. Gooch, Sr., one of the most extensive land owners of Modoc county, his large sheep and cattle ranch lying just southwest of the village of Lookout. Coming to this country with scarce a dollar in his pockets, not having even money enough to purchase a much needed blanket, he bought one in partnership with a young man equally destitute, and when he and his companion separated they cut the blanket in two, each one taking one-half of it. Mr. Gooch's half must have proved a mascot, for from that time prosperity smiled upon his every venture, and he has since arisen from a state of penury to one of wealth and distinction. He comes of honored New England ancestry, his birth occurring March 30, 1836, in Concord, Mass. At the age of three years he was taken to Boston, where he received an excellent common-school education.

Leaving Boston when eighteen years old, Mr. Gooch came by way of the Isthmus to California, landing in San Francisco April 13, 1854. Going from there to Hangtown, he followed placer mining in that vicinity for a time, and while thus engaged had many wild experiences. Passing down the main street one morning he was horrified to see three men hanging from the hotel porch, on the back of each man being boldly inscribed the word "thief." Returning to Massachusetts in 1861, he remained there a year, and in 1862 again came to the Pacific coast, this time crossing the plains. Locating in Salinas county, he was there engaged in sheep raising for three years, when, taking his sheep to Tehama county, he bought a ranch near Red Bluff, and there fol-

lowed his chosen calling for ten years. For several years after that he was successfully engaged in the brokerage business and mining at Red Bluff. Locating in Modoc county in 1885, he bought land near Lookout, stocked it with sheep and cattle, in the raising of which he met with very satisfactory results. At different times, as favorable opportunity occurred, he has bought additional land, now having a clear title to forty-three hundred and twenty acres, his estate being one of the largest and most valuable in northern California. He has a finely improved ranch, containing about twenty-five miles of fencing, and he owns all of the outside water within a radius of twenty-four miles. Besides the property in Modoc county he also owns thirty-five hundred acres of land in Tehama county south of Red Bluff.

Mr. Gooch is very successful as a sheep and cattle raiser, making a specialty of breeding and raising Merino, Shropshire and Lincoln sheep, the best breeds to be found in the United States. He is very enterprising, owning the controlling interest in the dam at Lookout, also in the irrigation ditches, and is a third owner of the Bieber and Lookout Telephone Line. As a stockman and general farmer he is capable and progressive, on his stock ranch raising not only enough hay for his cattle and sheep, but each season selling many tons.

Mr. Gooch married Almira Brown, and they are the parents of two children, namely: Charles J. Gooch, Jr., a sheep breeder and raiser at Red Bluff; and Ida E. Gooch, who married Andrew H. McInnes, of Red Bluff. Politically Mr. Gooch is identified with the Republican party.

---

WILLIAM CROMWELL BRINGHAM. Born in Lafayette, Ind., April 15, 1826, William Cromwell Bringham was a son of Jesse Bringham, who was of German and French descent and a settler in 1818 of Indiana, where he engaged as a blacksmith and farmer until his death. He received his education in the subscription schools of Indiana and in early manhood learned the trade of millwright, having followed farm-

ing up to that time, the two interests remaining his life-work. In 1840 he went to Bonaparte, Iowa, and it was in that location he learned his trade, after having attended school for a brief time.

In 1849, in Bonaparte, Mr. Bringham married Katherine Mitchler, one of his schoolmates, whose birth occurred in Iowa, October 29, 1825. They made their home in Iowa until 1854, when Mr. Bringham outfitted with ox-teams and crossed the plains to California. Opportunities for a livelihood were abundant in this state at that time, as now, and those who did not care to try their fortunes in the mines found occupation in trades and business, Mr. Bringham finding employment in erecting mills in various parts of the country, especially in Plumas county. He finally returned to Iowa via the Isthmus of Panama, and in 1856 once more made the trip to California, this time accompanied by his family; on account of the Indian troubles about this time they stopped for a time at Nebraska City, where Mr. Bringham engaged at the trade of carpenter. Upon the resumption of their journey they spent four months in travel to Plumas county, where they arrived August 19. During the winter of 1859-60 and the following summer he worked in the mines of Eureka, and in 1861, moving to the vicinity of Vinton, pre-empted the land now owned by E. Ramelli. With B. F. Bobo he engaged in farming this property until 1865, when he purchased the ranch owned by P. Parish, whose residence occupied the present site of the Beckwith hotel. He engaged in general farming and dairying for two years, when he purchased a blacksmith shop at Summit and for the ensuing two years operated this in connection with a wagon shop, while his wife and son managed the ranch interests.

In 1874 Mr. Bringham built the Beckwith hotel, which he conducted for six years, when he sold out to his son and passed the remainder of his life on his ranch, engaged in general farming and in the prosecution of his trade up to within ten years of his death, when he retired from active labors. His death occurred March 25, 1906, removing from the community one of the foremost men in the upbuilding and develop-







L. H. Lawrence

ment of this section of Plumas county. His life was indelibly associated with the growth of Beckwith, the west half of which he laid out, while he also deeded the land now occupied by the Masonic hall, he being a charter member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M. He was a Democrat in his political convictions and, although a staunch worker in the interests of his party, never cared for official recognition. For fourteen years he served as postmaster of Beckwith and in this time was prominent in the promotion of various enterprises for the general welfare of the community, assisting materially in the building of the schoolhouse in the Beckwith district, a mile and a quarter east of the town, putting in his time and asking no remuneration and also donating considerable money to the work. He was held in the highest esteem and consideration by all who knew him, appreciated for the sturdy qualities of citizenship which distinguished his entire career. He lost his wife May 21, 1902, her death occurring in the old home. They were the parents of six children, of whom two died in infancy, the others being Leutitia, who was born and died in Iowa; Marion C., born in Nebraska City, October 22, 1857; Mary Ann, wife of James L. Ross, of Beckwith; and Ellen, who was drowned in Beckwith at the age of two years and three months.

Marion Castor Bringham was a child of two years when he was brought by his parents to California, and here in Plumas county he passed from childhood's years to manhood's estate. His educational training was received in the common schools of the county, after which he assisted his father in the management of the home farm, being particularly active in the dairy line. For some years he was occupied in driving teams to the mines, which proved a very profitable undertaking. July 4, 1877, he married Hattie Ellen Trimble, who was born in Wheatland, Yuba county, Cal., October 14, 1859, and they became the parents of the following children: Mabel, wife of Thomas Cram, of Beckwith; Grace, who died in childhood; Katherine, wife of Earl Briggs, of Sheridan, Cal.; William A., a clerk in Beckwith; and Robert Amedee, the first white child born in Amedee, Lassen county. The death

of Mrs. Bringham occurred in Reno, October 20, 1893. Mr. Bringham married again, August 7, 1895, to Alice M. Adams, who was born in Gibsonville, Cal., and died December 26, 1895. On the 27th of November, 1902, he was united in marriage with Miss Vivian C. Grose, a native of San Luis Obispo, Cal., and they have one son, Jesse Grose Bringham. Mr. Bringham has taken an active part in the public affairs of Plumas county and is always to be found where duty calls. For eight years he served as deputy sheriff under J. Bransford, and was also in the assessor's department for one year. He is well known in Beckwith, where he conducted the hotel built by his father up to 1894, and was also interested in other business ventures. Fraternally he is a Mason, being a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., in which he served as master for three years. Both himself and wife are members of the Eastern Star Chapter, in which she is an officer.

CHARLES H. LAWRENCE. Perhaps no name is more closely associated with the business history and material development of Greenville than that of Charles H. Lawrence, who, as miller, hotel proprietor, liveryman and merchant has been inseparably connected with the commercial growth of the town and has contributed of means and time to the promotion of any enterprise projected for the permanent progress of the locality. In the annals of Plumas county his name is worthy of perpetuation. The energy which he possesses enables him to endure reverses with fortitude, and his dauntless courage was never more in evidence than when, in 1805, he lost his right arm above the elbow, through an accident at his sawmill. Though at the time he was sixty-two years of age, he refused to allow the misfortune to terminate his business activities, but learned to drive horses with his left hand, and even trained that hand to the difficult task of letter-writing and the other uses to which the right hand had been put during all of his life.

The county of Susquehanna, in Pennsylvania, is the native home of Mr. Lawrence, and Sep-



tember 21, 1832, the date of his birth. His father, William, was born in Providence, R. I., and at an early age went to Pennsylvania, where he engaged in farming and also worked on the Erie canal. As early as 1837 he became a pioneer of Wisconsin, settling in Rock county, where he made farming his occupation through the remainder of his active years. In that county he passed away at about eighty years of age. When the family moved to Wisconsin Charles H. Lawrence was a child of five years, hence his early recollections are of the frontier. When twenty-one years of age he began to break prairie land with oxen, and this difficult work he continued for a year or more, after which he became interested in buying hides and furs in Iowa and Minnesota, and selling the same in the city markets.

On crossing the plains in 1859 with his four-mule team, Mr. Lawrence arrived in the Indian valley, Plumas county, in September and at once rented a tract of land, where he engaged in general ranch pursuits, making a specialty of hogs. After eighteen months he went to Round valley and built a sawmill, which he operated some three years or more. Meanwhile he also started what is now known as the Round valley reservoir. On selling out all of his interests in the valley he moved to Greenville and erected a flour mill, also started the first foundry and the first tinshop in the town. The foundry he conducted in partnership with Mr. Lathrop, who acted as manager. For years he owned a number of sawmills in Plumas county, also owned at one time a sawmill and sash and door factory at Susanville, Lassen county. At this writing he owns and operates a sawmill three miles from Greenville, and owns another on Big Meadow, but the latter he does not operate. As early as 1870 he built the hotel at Greenville, which he subsequently enlarged and then conducted for a short time, but eventually sold to another party. For a year he conducted a hotel in Quincy. During 1876 he acquired by purchase the Hann ranch in American valley, but later disposed of the property. The Greenville flour mill, erected at a cost of \$8,000, is now his property, but is operated only a part of the year. Among the first structures in Greenville was the livery barn which he erected and

almost continuously since then he has engaged in the livery business, besides which at this writing he owns the harness shop in Greenville and also owns about one thousand acres of timber and farming land in this vicinity.

After coming to Plumas county Mr. Lawrence remained a bachelor for a considerable period, but September 14, 1876, he established domestic ties in his marriage to Miss Linda Johnston, who was born in Ohio and came about 1871 to California. They are the parents of nine children, namely: Linda, who married Frank Standart of Greenville; Laura, a teacher; William and Jack, who are engaged in business at Beckwith, Plumas county; Dan, at home; Ollie, now in San Francisco; Frank, who is employed as a clerk at Prattville; Charles and George Marion, at home. Though never willing to accept office, Mr. Lawrence takes a warm interest in local politics and supports the candidates of the Republican party.

---

JOSEPH A. BERGERET. Among the prosperous and enterprising agriculturists of the Sierra valley, Joseph A. Bergeret holds a noteworthy position. He is actively employed in farming, dairying and stock-raising; skilfully devoting his energies to the management of his well-kept ranch, and in his independent occupation is meeting with eminent success. He was born January 8, 1858, in France, and there reared on a farm, and educated in the common schools.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Bergeret came with his bride to the United States, disembarking in New York on June 15, 1884. Crossing the continent to Plumas county, he began working by the month at farming, being thus employed for six years. Buying then his present home farm, he has since labored unceasingly to add to the improvements previously inaugurated, and has now a large part of his four hundred and eighty acres of land in a productive condition. In addition to general ranching he raises considerable stock, which he finds profitable, and keeps a good dairy of about forty cows.

November 6, 1883, in France, Mr. Bergeret





H. H. MCMURPHY



married Leone Seltier, who was born in that country, and was there reared and educated. She died on the home farm, near Vinton, August 26, 1897, leaving two children, Lucien and Leah, both of whom are living at home. In politics Mr. Bergeret is a loyal Republican, and takes much interest in local and national affairs. Fraternally he is a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., at Beckwith.

---

**HYMAN HARPER McMURPHY.** The eldest of a family of two sons and four daughters, the late Hyman Harper McMURPHY, of Janesville, was born July 24, 1828, in New York state. His father, Abner McMURPHY was a native of Vermont, but finally settled in New York state, where he was married, going from there to Sangamon county, Ill. In the fall of 1852 he went as far west as Iowa, living for a time in Keokuk, and later at Mt. Pleasant, Henry county. In 1864 he came overland with teams across mountain and plain to California and settled at Janesville, where he died. His wife, formerly Eunice Hastings, was a native of Connecticut, and she, too, died at Janesville.

In Illinois, June 3, 1853, Hyman H. McMURPHY was married to Dolly Ann Bailey, who was born in New York, December 2, 1836, and is the daughter of Moody Bailey, a native of Newbury, Vt., great-grandfather Bailey settling in that state at the time he came to this country from England. Moody Bailey was an aide-de-camp to Col. Moody Beedle in the war of 1812. In 1849 he removed to Sangamon county, Ill., where he followed agricultural pursuits until his death, aged seventy-four years. His wife, in maidenhood Frances Burroughs, was also a native of Vermont and the daughter of David Burroughs. She died in Illinois when seventy-five years of age. Her first marriage was to Calvin Day, and of this union three daughters were born, none of whom are living. Of the second marriage four children were born, all of whom are living, and of whom Mrs. McMURPHY is the third. Her brother, Jake, resides at Buntingville; Joseph, at

Rebbling; and Mrs. Furman, at Jordan Valley, Ore.

After receiving a public school education in Illinois Mr. McMURPHY moved to Henry county, Iowa, in 1852, buying new land, which he cleared and improved. In 1864, disposing of his eight hundred-acre farm, he drove ox-teams overland to this state, the journey requiring five months and two weeks. With his wife and four children he settled in Honey Lake valley, there purchasing land, upon which he successfully engaged in farming and stock-raising. The cattle brand IXL, and the horse brand M were used on his ranch. The ranch consists of four hundred and forty-seven acres, the greater portion of which is in meadow and grain, and a part of which is now devoted to dairying purposes.

Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McMURPHY, viz.: Harry Fulton, who resides at Janesville; Frances E., wife of Thomas Barham, of Johnstonville; Laura P., who married John Fisher and lives near Milford; Mollie G., who married T. McPherson, of Seattle, Wash; Viola, who died here; Mattie E., who married James Wood, of Standish, George Bailey, who is at Del Monte; Lola Belle, wife of Joseph Spiller, of Ferndale; Jennie Pearl, who died at the old home when a little past twenty years of age; and Ina Luella, who is at home; she is a member of the Rebekahs and the Order of the Eastern Star. Mr. McMURPHY died February 23, 1894, and in his death his community lost one of its most highly esteemed and honored citizens. After his death Mrs. McMURPHY continued to reside on the home farm until 1902, when she removed to Janesville, where she owns a comfortable home and where she and her daughter Ina reside.

---

**JOHN TUCKER.** One noting the thrifty appearance of the ranch which Mr. Tucker owns and occupies, and which is delightfully located in a quiet and secluded spot among the mountains, would assert without hesitation that he must have followed farming his entire life, but on the contrary it is a latter-day accomplishment.

His ranch is located near what is locally known as Tuckerville, a hamlet which lies about ten miles west of Quincy, Plumas county, and his postoffice is Meadow Valley. Clear and Silver creeks both contribute to supply the land with water, which is one of the most important factors in the successful raising of fruit and vegetables, of which Mr. Tucker now makes a specialty.

May 14, 1831, Mr. Tucker was born in Lubec township, Washington county, Me., a son of Davenport Tucker, a native of Kennebunk, Me. Removing from the place of his birth the father went to Eastport, Washington county, that state, where he was fairly successful as a miller and shipper, and in addition to his private business also held a government position, being a custom house officer. He was a member of a military company at Portland during the war of 1812. In his political affiliations he was a Democrat. His death occurred at Lubec, when he had attained the venerable age of eighty-five years. The wife of Davenport Tucker, in maidenhood Susan Taylor, was also a native of Eastport, Me., where she spent her entire life, passing away when in her eighty-fourth year. Her father left his native land, England, when a young man and settled in the United States.

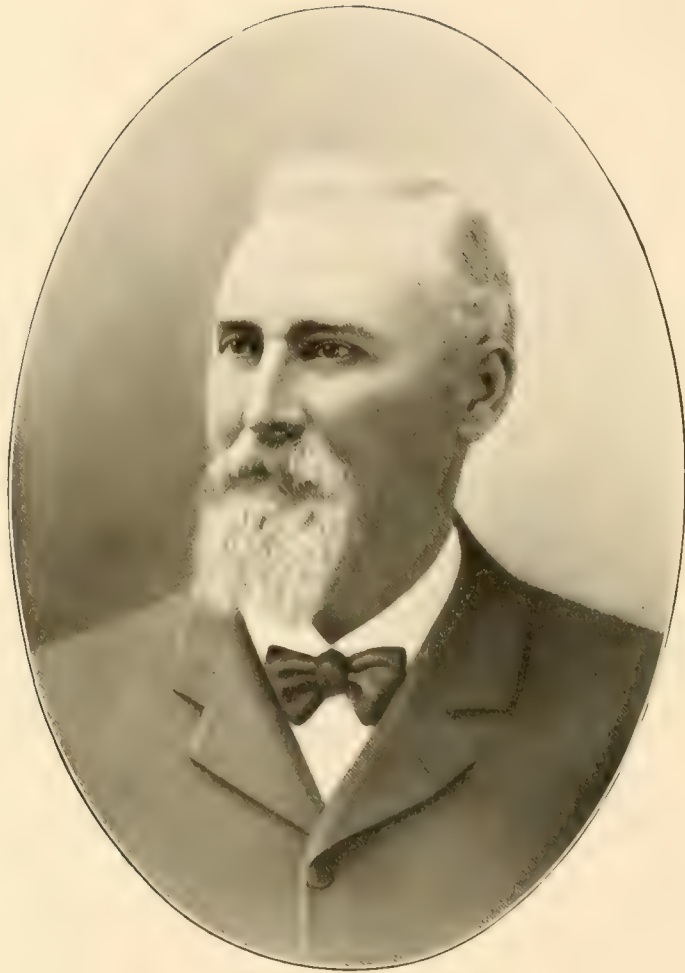
As one of a family of nine children John Tucker contributed his share toward the support of the family by assisting his father in the store and mill. When he was nineteen years old he went to Collis, Me., to learn the cabinet-maker's trade of his brother, but before his apprenticeship was completed the gold fever overcame him and the year 1851 found him on his way to California. After a six-month trip around the Horn he landed in San Francisco in July of the following year and at once made his way to the mines at Foster's bar, on the Yuba river, where until November he prospected with a fair degree of success. He was next interested in mining in Oak Valley, same county, until the spring of 1853, when he went to Forest, Sierra county, and mined for two summers, the winters being spent at Galena Hill, Yuba county. During this time he had made his home at Galena Hill, but in 1856 he sold his possessions there and came to Plumas county.

In July of that year he began mining on Shores Hill, near Quincy, having bought an interest in a claim, but in 1858 he left it to try his luck on Fraser river, which at that time was attracting so much attention. He met with no success in this venture, however, and after his return to Plumas county sold his Shores Hill claim and in 1859 began prospecting and mining on Rich Gulch, in this county. A few months later he bought an interest in a claim on Rock creek, but it proved to be unproductive, and two years later he purchased the Scad Point diggings, which he operated until selling out in 1866. Thereafter he bought a claim on Indian Hill, near Rich bar, but after mining there until 1870 he was obliged to pronounce it a failure. It was in the year just mentioned that he first became identified with his present property, which he had located as a mine, and as he owned the water privilege mined with considerable success for three years. Although still making his home here he followed mining on Grub Flat for about twenty years, but during this time he had taken up one hundred and sixty acres of government land and established the ranch upon which he now makes his home. He erected a pleasant and commodious house, and cleared and improved a part of the land, upon which he is raising hay, vegetables and fruit. Several years ago he gave up his mining interests entirely and now devotes his entire attention to the management of his ranch.

October 3, 1869, Mr. Tucker was united in marriage with Miss Mary L. Robinson, who was born in Ohio and came to California when a young girl. Her brother, Eugene Robinson, was a policeman in San Francisco at the time of his death. Mrs. Tucker died November 9, 1891, having become the mother of six children. Mary Alice became the wife of Henry A. Hallsted, and they reside in Silver Creek, Plumas county; Susan A. is the wife of Harry G. Mori, and they are also residents of this county; John A. is interested with his father in the care and management of the home ranch; William F. was a soldier in the Spanish-American war and died of typhoid fever while in the Philippines, when only twenty-one years of







*John W. Stark.*

age; Richard D. is an electrical engineer in San Francisco; and Olive Blanche, who is now sixteen years of age, is still at home with her father. Although Mr. Tucker was reared a Democrat, at the time of the Civil war he changed his views and has ever since given his allegiance to the Republican party. The fact that he has always refused to hold public office is no indication that he is lacking in interest in matters that affect the general welfare, but is due rather to his retiring disposition, preferring the quiet of home life to a public career.

**JOHN WILLIAM STARK.** Lying in the Indian valley not far from Taylorsville, Plumas county, is the stock and dairy ranch owned and operated by John William Stark, one of California's pioneers and a resident of the state from boyhood. Of the entire tract of two hundred and ninety acres there are one hundred and thirty acres in the valley on which grain and hay are raised, while the balance of the property furnishes pasturage for the horses, cattle and the twenty-five Durham cows comprising the dairy herd. Since coming to this place he has set out a family orchard and made many other improvements, among the most important being the building of a small reservoir from which seventeen hundred feet of pipes carry the water to the orchard, garden, dairy and other parts of the ranch.

The Stark family is of southern extraction. Lewis Stark, who was born and reared in Tennessee, there married Nancy Lawrence, a native of the same state. Though a carpenter and shoemaker by trade, after moving to the then undeveloped state of Missouri he turned his attention to transforming a tract of raw land into a profitable farm, making a specialty of the stock business. During 1852 he fitted out for the trip across the plains with oxen and, accompanied by his family, started on the long journey, which was made sad by the death of the wife and mother on the plains. After his arrival in California he settled in American valley two miles from the present site of Quincy and there en-

gaged in mining. During his stay in the Indian valley he discovered a mine which proved to be very rich and in its development he made a small fortune, some of which he invested in mines, and the balance in lands and other property. For a long period he acted as mediator of the peace.

After his removal to Honey Lake valley in the fall of 1859 Lewis Stark engaged in raising grain and stock until about 1867, when he moved to Santa Barbara county and purchased a tract of ranch land. Nine years later he sold out and returned to northern California, where he made his home with his son, John William, until he died at eighty-two years of age. A man of high principles and exemplary character, he was an active worker in the Baptist Church and endeavored in his actions to live up to the high standard of Christian living which he made his ideal. In politics he was reared in the Democratic faith and always upheld its principles. When his wife was suddenly taken from him by cholera during their westward journey he was left with six children, none yet grown. The family remained together for a time, but one by one the daughters left to enter homes of their own, while the two sons also in due time entered upon life's activities as ranchers. The children are as follows: Elvira, wife of William Kinsey, of Quincy; Charles Thomas, a rancher at Deer Lodge, Mont.; Charity, Mrs. Peter M. Day, deceased; Celia E., widow of W. A. Blakeslee, and a resident of Quincy; John William, of Plumas county; and Mollie, Mrs. Joseph Braden, a widow living at Quincy.

Born in Callaway county, Mo., July 10, 1841, John William Stark was eleven years of age when the family crossed the plains and when he lost his mother by death. After four years in the new home he secured employment in a printing office at Quincy, where he remained for two and one-half years. Next he was engaged with a packing train in hauling from Marysville and Oroville to different mining camps, in which occupation he continued for others or alone about fifteen years. For two years he had charge of a pack train from Taylorsville, Plumas county, to Walla Walla, Wash., and Umatilla, Ore., also

to Boise Basin in Idaho. Returning to Plumas county in 1865 he spent the winter here and in the spring took a train to Silver City, spending two months in the trip. In the fall of 1866 he married Miss Mary E. Cottingham and began housekeeping on a farm in the Indian valley, but after one year he entered the employ of the gentleman who then owned his present ranch, in the lower end of the valley. After a year or more he bought a ranch in the same locality and for five years operated the place, but then sold and purchased his present homestead. His wife was born in Coles county, Ill., and crossed the plains to Plumas county with her parents in 1864, since which time she has been a resident of the same vicinity. The record of her family appears in the sketch of her brother, James W. Cottingham, elsewhere in this volume. Of her marriage there are four sons, namely: William T. and James L., who are ranchers in this neighborhood; John Warren; and Guy Leroy, who is living on a ranch near the home place. In national affairs Mr. Stark favors Democratic principles, but takes no part in politics, and only once became a candidate for office; at that time he was his party's nominee for supervisor, but the district and county being strongly Republican he suffered defeat with the remainder of the Democratic ticket. Physically he is well-preserved and although his life has been one of strenuous activity, hard work has left few traces on his stalwart frame and robust constitution.

---

JACOB WILLIAM BROADWELL. Owning and operating one of the best ranches in the vicinity of Janesville, J. W. Broadwell is a very successful farmer and dairyman residing two miles west of this village. His father, William King Broadwell, was born in Illinois, in which state he passed his life, dying when his son Jacob W. was only two years of age. By trade he was a tanner, and carried on a very lucrative business. He was married to Cynthia McMurphy, a native of New York State, and the daughter of Abner McMurphy, who was also a native of the Empire state. Removing to Illinois, Mr. McMur-

phy resided in that state until 1864, when he came across the plains to California and settled in Elysian valley. There he owned and operated a farm, in addition to which he bought and sold stock, continuing in this business until his death in 1873, when eighty-two years of age.

Jacob William Broadwell was born near Springfield, Sangamon county, Ill., October 13, 1848, and was the second of a family of two sons and one daughter, all of whom have died except himself. When he was three years of age his family removed to Iowa, where he received his early education and worked on a farm in Henry county for about thirteen years. When about sixteen years of age he came across the plains with ox, horse and mule teams to California, consuming nearly six months in the journey from Iowa to this state. Throughout this journey west he drove an ox team every other day, and upon reaching California with his mother and grandfather, settled in the Honey Lake valley, and for a time enjoyed the tranquility so welcome after the long and dangerous journey across mountain and plain, made the more dangerous on account of the prowling bands of Indians, who gave them some trouble on their trip.

When only a young man of about nineteen years, Mr. Broadwell engaged in stock raising for himself, starting with only a few cows, and later he and his brother Isaac entered land in Honey Lake valley, and operated it as a stock farm for a few years, then sold out. Isaac died and Mr. Broadwell continued in the cattle business alone for a time, then located upon his present ranch, which he purchased from Mike Dillon. This ranch consisted originally of three hundred and twenty acres, but later one hundred and twenty acres more were added to it. This land lies on Baxter creek, from which irrigation water is obtained for the ranch, upon which alfalfa and grain are produced, and aside from his farming, Mr. Broadwell runs a dairy in which he has some twenty-three cows of Durham and Jersey breed, and in which he uses the modern dairy appliances. He was married near Janesville to Julia Coombs, who was born in Indiana, and who was the daughter of Fielding Coombs.



She died in Lassen county at the home ranch, leaving one child, Leda. Mr. Broadwell's second marriage was with Kate L. Runyon, who was a native of Indiana. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Janesville, of which he is steward and trustee, and in politics he supports the Democratic platform.

---

**SAMUEL ALEXANDER.** A descendant of a prominent old Kentucky family, but a native of this state, having been born in the Antelope valley, Samuel Alexander is a successful rancher and stock raiser of Lassen county. His paternal grandfather was a native of the Blue Grass state, later removing to Missouri, where his death occurred. The grandmother, formerly Sarah Goodwin, died at the old home in Kentucky. His father, Samuel Goodwin Alexander, was born in Trigg county, Ky., May 29, 1832, the youngest of a large family of children. Reared and educated in Kentucky until fifteen years of age, he then accompanied his father to Missouri, where he remained until 1859, that year marking his advent into this state. Locating in Butte county he engaged in placer mining. March 23, 1864, he was united in marriage with Catherine Stone, who was born in Rockville, Ind., in 1841, the youngest of five children. Her parents, William and Sarah J. (Henry) Stone, were farmers near Rockville; they died in 1843 and 1845 respectively. Left an orphan at an early age, she made her home with various families for about five years, when she began working for her board and clothes, and when fourteen years of age received wages. Her school advantages were limited to about three months in the district school, when she was eighteen years old. In 1862 she accompanied her uncle, Lewis Stone, across the plains to California, traveling by means of ox teams, five months and ten days being consumed in the journey. In 1865, the year following her marriage, her health became so impaired that the family physician advised a sea voyage, and acting upon his advice, Mr. Alexander took her to Valparaiso, South America. The trip proved of much benefit to her health,

and returning to California they located at Napa. After spending two years there, they removed to Antelope valley, in Lassen county, where Mr. Alexander purchased a ranch, improved it by erecting a house upon it and engaged in farming and stock raising. There are nearly five hundred acres in this farm, about three hundred of which consist of bottom land, which is very fertile. Mr. Alexander died October 10, 1904.

Samuel Alexander was born November 9, 1875, and was brought up on the home farm, receiving his education in the public schools of Susanville. From a boy he showed a taste for farming and stock raising, and in 1895 took charge of the place and operated it until 1900, when he became his father's partner in both farm and stock, and two years later purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining the home place. He raises grain, hay, cattle and horses. His brother, Frank O., resides at Standish; a sister, Mrs. Van Etten, died in Grass Valley; Ida married Lee Green of Red Bluff; Dolphus resides at Susanville; and Sarah married Fred Burnett, and resides at Modesto.

In 1899 Mr. Alexander was married in Antelope valley to Miss Emma Murphy, who was born in Buffalo, Nev., and is the daughter of F. B. Murphy, an extensive farmer and stock man of Paradise valley. She died in 1901, leaving one child, Florence. In politics Mr. Alexander is a stanch Democrat, though his tastes have never inclined him to desire public office. He is enterprising and energetic, and takes an active interest in any movement tending to advance the welfare and upbuilding of his community.

---

**GEORGE W. GREENO.** Distinguished as a native-born son of Lassen county, and as the descendant of a pioneer of Honey Lake valley, George W. Greeno is especially worthy of representation in this volume. Reared to agricultural pursuits, he has been an important factor in the development of this part of the county, and in the advancement of its welfare, and is well known throughout this section as one of the enterprising proprietors of Willow Ranch, in Long val-

ley. A son of George W. Greeno, Sr., he was born September 23, 1872, in Long Valley, which has always been his home.

Selecting for his life work the free and independent occupation to which he was reared, Mr. Greeno, with his mother and stepbrother, Charles B. Clark, is successfully engaged in general farming, stock-raising and dairying, carrying on an extensive business, each year adding to the wealth which he has already accumulated. He has assisted in adding many of the improvements on the home place, and has erected for himself and family a fine residence. Having spent his entire life in Long Valley Mr. Greeno has watched with great pride its gradual evolution from a sage-covered desert to a superb agricultural region, whose well cultivated and well stocked farms indicate its general prosperity, and bear visible evidence of the industry, intelligence and wisdom of its inhabitants.

August 30, 1899, Mr. Greeno married Catherine Robb, who was born in Maine, but was reared and educated in Reno, Nev., where her parents located when she was a child. Mr. and Mrs. Greeno have one child, Frances Maxine, born April 24, 1901. Politically Mr. Greeno is a Democrat, and fraternally he is a member of Janesville Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W. Mrs. Greeno is a member of the Catholic church, which she joined in Reno, Nev.

**JAY C. WEMPLE.** Noteworthy among those industrious, energetic and prosperous young agriculturists of Lassen county who have spent their entire lives within its limits, being to the manner born and bred, is Jay C. Wemple, a son of Joseph Crawford and Eliza J. (Christie) Wemple, pioneers of this part of the state. Further parental and ancestral history may be found in a sketch of his father, on another page of this volume.

A native of Milford, J. C. Wemple was born on the home farm, March 31, 1873, and in common with his brothers and sister was educated, principally, in the district school. As soon as old enough to be of use he began working on the ranch, and has since been actively engaged

in agricultural labor. In his chosen vocation he has been exceedingly successful, his practical and systematic methods, excellent judgment, and skill in his operations gaining for him satisfactory results. His farm, lying northeast of Milford, is under a fine state of cultivation, bearing visible evidence of the skill and wisdom with which it is managed.

February 17, 1894, Mr. Wemple married Elizabeth Decious, a daughter of Irvin Decious, of Modoc county, and into their pleasant home five children have been born, namely: Claudè, Olga, Hazel, Irvin, and Margel. In politics Mr. Wemple is a sound Democrat, uniformly casting his vote in support of the principles of that party, and is a member of Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W., of Janesville, Cal. Mrs. Wemple is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**DANIEL E. HILL.** Conspicuous among the early pioneers of California was the late Daniel E. Hill, who cast his lot with the original settlers of Modoc county, taking up land that was in its primeval wildness, and by steady, sturdy toil improving a good homestead, which is noticeable on account of the air of thrift and comfort surrounding it, and the many visible evidences of its owner's enterprise, good judgment and skill. A native of Ohio, he was born, July 2, 1845, in Morgan county, and died at his home, near Cedarville, Modoc county, Cal., November 8, 1904.

Accompanying his parents to Iowa when a small lad, Daniel E. Hill was there reared to man's estate, obtaining a practical education in the district schools. In 1872 he came to California on a prospecting tour, coming direct to the Surprise valley. He subsequently rented his father-in-law's ranch, which he operated for a year or two, and then went to Oregon, where he was engaged in stock-raising for five or six years. Returning then to Modoc county, Mr. Hill pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which is opposite the present site of the Washington school building, and there began his career once more as a general farmer. He sub-







RICHARD D. BASS

sequently owned other land, and as an agriculturist met with good success, becoming owner of a valuable ranch, in the management of which he was exceedingly prosperous.

At Lake City, Cal., in 1877, Mr. Hill married Susan T. Dodson, a daughter of William and Emeline (Hash) Dodson. Ten children were born of their union, nine of whom survive. Berta May married Wylie Jones, of Modoc county, and they have four children, Norman, Florence, Ernestine and Preston; Frederick C. is a resident of Nevada; Daniel Elmer, of Surprise valley, married Beulah York; Edmund, engaged in teaching, lives at home; Raymond has charge of the home ranch; while Hattie, Marion, Everett and Myrtle are still at home. Politically Mr. Hill was a loyal Republican, but would never accept office. Fraternally he was an active member, and past noble grand, of Cedarville Lodge, I. O. O. F., under whose auspices he was buried, the lodge having charge of the funeral services, which were most impressive.

---

**RICHARD D. BASS.** The third child in a family of twelve, eleven of whom reached years of maturity, Richard D. Bass was born in Green county, Ky., May 30, 1821. His father, Thomas Bass, was also a native of the Blue Grass state, and during the greater part of his life was an agriculturist. When his son R. D. was a lad of one year he removed with his family to Washington county, Mo. Reared upon the Missouri farm, Richard D. Bass obtained his education in school houses that were built of logs, the benches made of slabs, and the floors of punch-eon. The writing desk was a slab around the wall, and while doing their writing exercises the children sat with their backs to the room and their faces to the wall. Upon reaching manhood's estate he followed in his father's footsteps and became an agriculturist, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres in Washington county. The troubles growing out of the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845 began to be a menace to the peace of the community, and Mr. Bass was one of the participants in the struggle which followed. In the spring of 1847 he enlisted in

the Missouri Volunteer Mounted Infantry, becoming a member of Company D, Third Regular Army, serving under General Price from that time until the declaration of peace. He was honorably discharged from the service at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., in 1848, after which he returned to his Missouri home. It was not long after this that the discovery of gold in California made this state the center of attraction from all quarters of the Union, and in 1853 Mr. Bass was among those who made the wearisome journey across the plains. Leaving Missouri March 21, he came by way of Beckwith pass and four months and twelve days later arrived in Plumas county. Not unlike the majority who came here at this time he turned his attention to mining, following this until 1857, when he came to Elysian valley, Lassen county, and purchased a squatter's right to land upon which he carried on farming and stock-raising. His cattle brand was a heart on the right side. So successful was he in his efforts that he became known as one of the largest cattle dealers in the valley. As his needs demanded and his means permitted he increased his property holdings in the valley until his ranch comprised four hundred and eighty acres, besides which he owned a ranch of three hundred and five acres near Janesville, and a large stock range in Last Chance valley, in Plumas county.

May 13, 1851, Mr. Bass was united in marriage with Mary Ann Carlyon, who was born in Cornwall, England, near Land's End. Her father, Philip Carlyon, also a native of Cornwall, followed mining for a livelihood. He came to the United States in 1839, becoming a pioneer settler of Washington county, Mo., where he died. His wife, formerly Mary Ralph, was also a native of Cornwall, the daughter of William Ralph, a farmer of that country. Of the two children born to Mr. and Mrs. Carlyon Mrs. Bass was the eldest. She was reared on the homestead in Missouri and attended the common schools near by. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bass: Julia, who married George Boyd, and died in Janesville; Stephen, who is located on the Janesville ranch; John Edward, residing in Susanville; William B. and Richard L., both

of whom are deceased; Minnie and Charles R., both at home; and Roland, who lives at Janesville. Mr. Bass was made a Mason at Janesville, and politically he was a supporter of Democratic principles. At his death, November 11, 1904, he left a widow and five children to mourn his loss, all of whom hold his memory in tender reverence. Since his death the family have continued to reside on the old homestead, the sons managing the various ranches and the business connected therewith. Mrs. Bass is an estimable woman and stands high in the community which has been her home for so many years.

---

**BENJAMIN HAMILTON.** A capable and progressive farmer, and one of the best known men of Honey Lake valley, is well deserving of special mention in this volume, being honored not only for his own sterling qualities of heart and mind, but for the distinguished ancestry from which he traces his descent. He was born September 22, 1833, in Oneida county, N. Y., a son of Elijah Hamilton, and a grand-nephew of Alexander Hamilton, the noted statesman and orator, who was killed by Aaron Burr in a duel. He comes of patriotic New England stock, his grandfather, Gen. John Hamilton, having served under Washington in the Revolutionary war, being an officer in the army. A handsome chain, and a pin, in the shape of an eagle's claw, which the general wore, are now in the possession of Mr. Hamilton's wife.

A son of Gen. John and Electa Hamilton, Elijah Hamilton was born and reared in Connecticut, and was subsequently engaged in the lumber business in New York state. In 1842 he removed with his family to Wisconsin, locating first at Mineral Point, and then on the Wisconsin river, where both he and his wife, whose maiden name was Eliza Worden, spent the remainder of their lives.

On leaving school, Benjamin Hamilton began working as a lumberman with his father, remaining at home until nineteen years old. He was an ambitious young man, full of push and energy, and determined in his efforts to succeed

in the battle of life. Following in the footsteps of his father, who left his New England home in search of a fortune, he joined the tide of emigration surging westward in 1852, and came overland to the Pacific coast. The first two weeks after his arrival he remained in Sacramento, and then, in company with his uncle, Alexander Hamilton, he purchased a placer mine on the present site of Placerville. Three or four months later he sold out his interest and went to Wickenburg, Ariz., where he followed teaming for nine and one-half months, buying for \$9,000 three ten-mule teams. Returning to California, Mr. Hamilton continued business as a teamster for fourteen years, for four years being in Los Angeles, and the last ten years in Oakland. Coming to Susanville in 1878, he opened a barber's shop in the village, and was also interested in mining to some extent. Having accumulated money in his undertakings, in 1892 he bought a homestead claim to the eighty acres of land on which he now lives. The land was then covered with sage brush, and there was only one house in sight. He at once began its improvement, and has continually increased its value, having built fences and erected a house and a small barn. He has thirty-five acres in alfalfa, and all under irrigation, rendering the land fertile and productive.

February 28, 1880, Mr. Hamilton married Elizabeth Otto, who was born in New York City in 1852, a daughter of Anthony Otto. A native of Stuttgart, Germany, Anthony Otto lived there until seventeen years old. Immigrating then to America he located in New York City, where he subsequently married Madeline Myers, who was born in Paris, and came to this country when eighteen years of age. In 1856 Mr. Otto came by way of Panama to California, and for awhile worked in the placer mines. Going then to Virginia City, he opened a blacksmith's shop, which he operated a number of years. In 1859 he was there joined by his wife and three children, who came by way of the Isthmus, and were passengers on the steamer *Golden City* when she made her first trip from Panama to San Francisco. In 1865 he and his family located in Janesville, where he ran a smithy for a number of seasons.







JACOB KNUTHSON

He subsequently removed to Susanville, where he carried on a substantial business as a blacksmith until about 1900, when he retired from active pursuits. He and his wife are still living in that city, hale and hearty, he being seventy-seven years old, and she three years younger. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton three children have been born, namely: Eliza (wife of David Elledge, of Lassen county, and the mother of one child, Albert Douglas), John and Viola V. Politically Mr. Hamilton is a firm adherent of the Democratic party. Fraternally he is a charter member and past grand master workman of Susanville Lodge, A. O. U. W.

---

**JACOB KNUTHSON.** In the quiet performance of such duties as fall to the lot of a dairyman and agriculturist, Mr. Knuthson passed many of the active years of his life and eventually, having accumulated a competency sufficient for his declining years, and having reached an age that rendered advisable the discontinuance of arduous ranching labors, he sold his dairy and other interests to a son, then retired from agricultural work and came to Sierraville, where he and his wife own and occupy a comfortable residence. The infirmities of advancing years prevent him from taking any part in public affairs, yet he remains deeply interested in the welfare of his adopted country, and especially in the development of the beautiful valley of the Sierra.

On a farm in Holstein, Germany, where he was born, September 9, 1827, Jacob Knuthson passed the uneventful years of youth, meanwhile receiving such advantages as the neighboring schools afforded. At the age of fifteen years he began to serve an apprenticeship to the trade of printer and dyer, and at the expiration of his term of four years he took up the work of a journeyman, traveling for three years in the interests of the trade. On his return home he was drafted in the militia, and for two years served in the German army, meanwhile participating in one battle. After having received an honorable discharge from the army he de-

cided to come to the United States, and soon took leave of friends and relatives and set sail for the new world, landing in New York City during May of 1851. Soon afterward he became proprietor of a store on the corner of Twentieth street and Eighth avenue, where he engaged in the selling of groceries until 1859, and then disposed of the business, having determined to seek a home in the far and then unknown west.

Accompanied by his wife and two children Mr. Knuthson came via Panama to San Francisco, and thence to Downieville, where he arrived during the latter part of the year 1859. For a time he engaged in river mining, but later became interested in hydraulic mining twelve miles from Downieville, meeting with a fair degree of success. On selling out his mining interests in 1874 he purchased a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres twelve miles west of Sierraville, also took up a homestead and a pre-emption claim, and later purchased large tracts from neighboring ranchers, until eventually he became the owner of twelve hundred acres in one body. Upon this large estate he engaged in general ranching, and also kept a dairy of about forty cows. After many successful years as a ranchman he disposed of his interests to his son and came to Sierraville, where he lives retired from business responsibilities.

While living in New York City Mr. Knuthson established a home of his own, choosing as his wife Miss Legenia Myers, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 25, 1832, and crossed the ocean to the United States in young womanhood, landing at New York harbor in October of 1852. Their marriage was solemnized January 20, 1855, and they were the parents of two children when they left their city home for the western mountains. Afterward two other children were born to them, and all of the four are now living. John Henry, who was born March 17, 1856, is now engaged in mining, with headquarters at Reno, Nev. Margaret, who was born September 1, 1857, married Ambrose Hazleton, and died November 10, 1887. George Washington, who was born April 5, 1860, is engaged in ranching in Sierra county, having pur-



chased his father's interests on the latter's retirement from ranch work. Henrietta, who was born October 9, 1870, is the wife of Frank Church, and resides at Susanville, this state. The family are identified with the Congregational Church, in the work of which Mr. and Mrs. Knuthson maintain a deep interest. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has never held office nor participated in public affairs, but has voted the Republican ticket at all elections, and has maintained a quiet interest in politics. When any movement is projected calculated to benefit his town and county he has always been one of the first to support the plan and promote its success.

---

DAVID BATY. Identified with the history of Modoc county from a very early day, Mr. Baty has experienced all the hardships and privations incident to life upon the frontier, and during a very long period of residence in the same locality has become familiar with the soil, climate and possibilities of this section of the country. Years ago, when white settlers were few and Indians hostile, he frequently offered his services as a private citizen and a volunteer to assist in quelling the savages, whose depredations brought heavy losses upon the ranchers. Several times he lost his stock through the Indians and in other ways he was made to suffer inconvenience and heavy financial loss through the hostility of the red men, yet in spite of this trouble and many other adverse circumstances he has accumulated a valuable property.

The son of John L. and Mary (Moore) Baty, natives of Ohio, David Baty was born in Brown county, that state, February 4, 1843. While he was yet a very small child he was taken to Illinois by his parents, who settled in Effingham county, and there he grew to manhood. During the summer months he aided his father on the home farm, while in the winter he was permitted to attend the neighboring school. In the spring of 1864 he went to New York City, where he took passage on a vessel bound for the Isthmus of Panama. From there he came up the

Pacific ocean to San Francisco and then traveled across the country to Modoc county, arriving in Surprise valley during the fall of 1864. Southwest of where he now resides and near the military post of Fort Bidwell he pre-empted a tract of one hundred and sixty acres from the government. On this place he made his home for a number of years, but later brought one hundred and twenty acres, known as the Ross ranch. The new tract was partly under fence, and later he made further improvements, erecting a house and barns, building fences, and making other improvements that add to the value of the ranch. At this writing he has thirty acres in alfalfa and the balance in timothy and wild hay. In the early days he raised grain extensively, but of recent years he has devoted his attention to the stock business exclusively. In addition to his home place he has filed a claim to a tract of timber land. The property which he owns represents his unaided exertions and possesses an increasing value.

After a number of years as a bachelor on his ranch, in 1873 Mr. Baty returned to Illinois and in Effingham county married Miss Sarah Strief, whose father, John B. Strief, now makes his home near Lake City, Modoc county. Eight children were born of their union, six of whom are living, namely: Mary, who married Charles Peterson, now of Oregon, and has four children, Edna, Nettie, David Peter and Powell; Nettie, who first married Harry H. Peterson, by whom she had two children (Hazel being now the only one living), and after obtaining a legal separation from him married Robert Tarance, of Reno, Nev.; Albert L., who married Eunice Reeds, has three children, Roy Raymond, Marie and Ruth, and resides on a farm adjoining his father's homestead; Samuel, who married Grace Chapman, and lives near Alturas; Carrie, who married Luman Foskett, they with their two children, Jennie and Florence, making their home in Warner valley; and David, Jr., who remains with his father. Mrs. Sarah Baty died in 1896, and was buried in the Bidwell cemetery. A few years afterward Mr. Baty was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary (Walls) Reeds, who was born, reared and educated in Illinois, being a daughter





*Stoel Cady*



of Thomas and Sarah (Brown) Walls, natives of Ohio, who died in Illinois. In her young girlhood Miss Walls became the wife of Thomas Reeds, now deceased. Four children were born of the union, but all of the sons, John, Frank and Roy, have passed away. The only daughter, Eunice, is now the wife of Albert L. Baty, and lives near her mother's home. The family are consistent members of the Christian Church and contribute to religious and charitable movements. Politically Mr. Baty has always voted the Republican ticket and has taken a warm interest in local affairs. For one term of four years he was a member of the board of supervisors of Modoc county and during that time he was foremost in favoring plans for the development of the county.

---

STOEL CADY. While America was still in the colonial period of its development the Cady family became established in New England, and when the war of the Revolution began Reuben Cady shouldered his old flintlock rifle and marched against the enemy. Long after he had been gathered to his fathers the rifle was preserved by descendants with commendable pride and eventually it was brought to California, but during a 4th of July celebration in 1851 it was destroyed, much to the regret of its owners. After the close of the Revolutionary struggle Reuben Cady removed to New York and settled upon a raw tract of land, where he remained until his death, meanwhile engaged in agricultural pursuits. The next generation was represented by his son, Horace, a native of Connecticut, and in early manhood a farmer of Otsego county, New York, but after 1840 a resident of Illinois, where he bought raw land and improved a farm near Camden, Schuyler county. On that homestead he continued to reside until 1850, the year of his death. In his marriage he was united with Eunice Cady, who was born in Connecticut, the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier, and died in Illinois. Of their six sons and four daughters there now survive two daughters and one son. Two of the sons, Hezekiah and Reuben, crossed the plains to California in 1850. During the same year Hezekiah

died near Stockton and later Reuben returned to Illinois, where his death occurred.

Among the ten children Stoel Cady was fourth in order of birth, and was born in Otsego county, N. Y., April 18, 1824. From his birthplace in 1840 he accompanied the family to Illinois by wagon through Canada, passing through Chicago when it was a hamlet of but three or four houses. At twenty years of age he bought his time from his father for \$60 and entered the employ of William Dexter, with whom he remained until 1849. In the spring of that year he started for California with ox-teams. The old family physician predicted that he would not live to reach the west, as symptoms of tuberculosis were pronounced and his cough troublesome. However, he gained steadily in the outdoor life and since reaching California has had no illness more serious than fever and ague.

Following the Humboldt and Carson route, Stoel Cady arrived at Placerville six months to a day from the time he started on the journey. Good luck at first rewarded his efforts. In three days at the North Fork of the American river he took out \$1800 in gold dust, and this he deposited in the bank over night, but three boys claimed it and the bank turned it over to them. With \$600 he still had in his possession he bought stock in a company planning to build a dam across the river, but the enterprise fell through and he went to Sacramento without money. In that city he took a contract to work as cook under Hinman & Lovell in the building of the levee, for which he was paid \$16 per day, and later he received \$300 per month as cook for the construction men. Though cholera took its victims from among the workmen he refused to leave his place, but remained until the levee was completed. His next work was the caring for Mr. Hinman's stock during the winter of 1850-51, and these he drove to the Stanislaus river, and in 1851 put in a crop in what is now Stanislaus county, paying \$75 for a single plow and ten cents a pound for seed barley. The crop from his forty acres of barley he hauled to Sonora, where he sold it at ten cents or more per pound. During the fall of 1851 he paid \$400 for a claim in San Joaquin county, two miles above the present site of Ripon, where he

improved a farm. Returning east via Panama in 1853 he bought a herd of cattle in Illinois and drove them across the plains. It was during this journey he met Miss Nancy J. Pringle, whom he married August 1, 1854, in San Joaquin county. After establishing a home upon his farm he gave his attention to the care of the land, which he placed under grain and alfalfa, also devoting considerable attention to the stock business. Eventually he sold the property to his son-in-law, A. J. Nourse, since which time he has resided with his son, Frank Pringle, in Susanville, and is now retired from life's activities. His wife, who was a native of Springfield, Ill., was a daughter of William Pringle, and traced her ancestry to Scotland. Orphaned in girlhood, she came across the plains with a family of acquaintances bearing the name of Johnson. Through all her active life she was a devoted member of the Christian Church and in that faith she passed from earth in March, 1897. Her death occurred in Stockton, and her remains were laid to rest in Ripon, Cal. Surviving her are three children, and one son, Frederick Reuben, died in 1893 near McDermitt, Nev. Those now living are Isabelle Eunice, wife of J. A. Plummer, of Stockton; Frank Pringle, of Susanville; and Etta May, who is married and resides at Ripon, this state.

---

**RICHARD THOMPSON.** In alternating successes and reverses the experiences of Richard Thompson in California were many and memorable, beginning with his arrival in the state in the spring of 1850, and continuing until his death in 1902. The country where his mature years were spent was far removed from the scenes familiar to his youth, for he was of Canadian birth and parentage, born in Quebec November 24, 1824, and reared and educated in the same environment. Under his father, who was both farmer and blacksmith, he learned the rudiments of agriculture, and gained a thorough practical knowledge of blacksmithing. Later he clerked in a store for a few years. When news came of the discovery of gold in California he at once arranged his plans for an immediate de-

parture for the gold-fields of the remote Pacific coast country. Going to New York he took passage on a ship bound for San Francisco. The voyage dragged monotonously but uneventfully until the Straits of Magellan were reached. There a storm wrecked the vessel on the rocks, but the crew were able to get the ship to the shore, and there the vessel was abandoned and the voyage begun anew on another ship. Landing in San Francisco in the spring of 1850, Mr. Thompson secured work at the blacksmith's trade, but was not satisfied to remain permanently in the city.

In those days all of the emigrants were anxious to try their fortunes in the mines, and Mr. Thompson followed the general rush to the mines, coming to Plumas county in March of 1851, and beginning to mine at Rich Bar. Destiny, however, had no rich stores of the shining metal in reservation for him; industry and patience brought no returns, and when his funds were exhausted he began to mine for wages. In a short time he went to Spanish Ranch and opened a blacksmith's shop, forming a partnership soon with H. W. Kellogg in blacksmithing, and later in the mercantile and hotel business. The partners bought the Spanish ranch of four hundred acres, and also conducted the hotel, store and blacksmith's shop in partnership for more than forty years, building up a business that extended for miles in every direction. Large profits rewarded their industry and sagacity, but unfortunately much of the money thus earned was invested in mines that promised well, but failed to realize expectations.

During all his active life, after becoming a citizen of the United States, Mr. Thompson supported Republican principles. Under the administration of President Lincoln he was appointed postmaster at Spanish Ranch, and this position he filled efficiently until 1891, when he retired from the office. Meanwhile, for a great many years he also served as agent at Spanish Ranch for the Wells-Fargo Express Company. His younger son, William H., is now in the employ of the Wells-Fargo Express Company, being their agent at Santa Barbara, this state; the older son, Charles R., is engaged in mining in

Plumas county. When about twenty-one years of age he was initiated into the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Quebec, and afterward joined Plumas Lodge No. 88, at Quincy. While he accumulated a fortune during his long and honorable business career, he was so liberal to all in need, so quick to respond to every appeal for aid, and so generous in his benefactions that he greatly reduced his holdings, and in addition, as before stated, he suffered some severe losses in the mines. However, he retained an amount sufficient to surround his declining years with the comforts of life and to leave his widow a competence for her support.

The first marriage of Mr. Thompson occurred in 1860, and united him with Sarah Jane Russell; she died nine years later, leaving two sons. Two years afterwards Alicia Keough became his wife; she passed away in 1884. Mrs. Elizabeth (Brooks) Hyde, who was born in London, England, April 6, 1836, became his wife in September, 1885. During girlhood she went to Australia, where January 9, 1853, she married Charles W. Hyde, a native of Berkshire, England, and a merchant by occupation. From Australia Mr. Hyde went to Chili, and in 1855 to New York, where Mrs. Hyde joined him the following year. From there they proceeded to Iowa City, which was then the capital of Iowa and the terminus of the railroad. After farming in that locality for a short time Mr. Hyde removed to Kansas and pre-empted a claim in Allen county. A year later, in 1859, during the Pike's Peak excitement, he and his wife left Kansas for the center of mining activity, but a few days in the mountains convinced them of the undesirability of remaining longer, so they pursued their journey overland to the Pacific coast country. The winter of 1859-60 was spent in Indian valley, Plumas county, Cal., and in March they removed to Rich Gulch, where Mr. Hyde embarked in mining. In 1862 they and their two children went to Victoria, British Columbia, but soon returned to California and settled at Howland Flat. A year later they came to Twelve-Mile Bar in Plumas county, where Mr. Hyde held mining interests and won a fair degree of success. In Meadow Valley his death occurred in

July, 1883, when he was fifty-six years of age. Of his five children three are now living. Hattie, the eldest daughter, is the wife of S. C. Brown, of Meadow Valley. Amelia M. married William Johnston and lives in Verdi, Nev. Minerva is the wife of George E. Mattoon, of Honcut, Butte county. For many years Mr. Hyde was identified with Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., at Quincy, in which he retained membership until his death. After he died his widow remained in Plumas county, and there was united in marriage with Mr. Thompson; since his death she has lived quietly at her cottage in Quincy, surrounded by the friends of many years and blessed by the affection of her descendants.

---

GEORGE WOODWARD. There are a great many California pioneers scattered throughout the state, but a "forty-niner" has a special claim to distinction above all others. They are a class by themselves. Those were historic days in California when the discovery of gold brought an inrush of gold-seekers, so frenzied with the all pervading spirit of excitement that they were oblivious to hardships and dangers; and with it all there seems to have been established a bond of kinship between the men of that time that the passing years have not obliterated.

George Woodward, California pioneer of '49, is a native of Wilmington, Del., and the son of another George Woodward, the latter a native of Pennsylvania. In early days he followed the trade of miller, but later on in life became a farmer. In 1833 he removed with his family to Champaign county, Ohio, not far from Urbana, and there lived until his death, which occurred when he was sixty-six years of age. In a family of ten children George Woodward was the youngest and had one brother, Ephraim, who lived to the ripe age of ninety-one years. The family traces its descent from colonial days, the first Woodward to settle in America coming with the colony that William Penn founded in what was afterwards named in his honor Pennsylvania.



George Woodward, Jr., was born July 14, 1821, and was twelve years old when his father moved to Ohio. When he was seventeen he went to Columbus, Ohio, and served an apprenticeship of four years at the carpenter's trade, following that occupation for a number of years in different parts of the country.

As one of a party of thirty-six Mr. Woodward started for California from St. Joseph, Mo., on the 16th of May, 1849, reaching Lassen's ranch October 6. He owned an interest in the outfit, which consisted of six wagons drawn by oxen, and at Lang's Bar, near where Oroville now stands, the party divided. Mr. Woodward went to Sacramento, working at his trade there during the following winter. In the spring of 1850 he went to Volcano, Amador county, and in that vicinity carried on mining and prospecting for one year. Subsequently going to Boone's Bar, near Forbestown, Butte county, he with others was instrumental in putting in a race dam to change the course of the south fork of Feather river. Notwithstanding their efforts the undertaking was not altogether the success that had been anticipated. In the fall of the same year, 1851, Mr. Woodward went to Nelson creek, where he remained until the heavy rains made further work there impossible. He was a member of the party that located the Mammoth claim, adjoining the Eureka ledge. It was a good mine, but they did not understand quartz mining and could not make it pay. Mr. Woodward worked there during the summer and the next season put up and ran a quartz mill on Jamison creek. In the spring of 1853 he went to work for wages, building a three-mile flume on Nelson creek, and when that was completed built another flume near Spanish Ranch. The next season he built a small sawmill at Mohawk, which he operated for several years following. Then he went to the Eureka mine, where he helped build a forty stamp mill, and other improvements they were making at the mine at that time. After they started up he designed and built the Mohawk sixty stamp quartz mill at Johnsville, also designing and building the Yuba mills, the Young America, and rebuilt a twenty stamp mill. After having charge of the com-

pany's mills until 1888, he resigned his position at the Eureka and went to work at the Young America, where he was in charge one year. At the end of this time he discontinued mining entirely and came to live at Johnsville, where he has since made his home.

October 25, 1857, Mr. Woodward married Mrs. Martha Portman, a native of England, who came to the United States when quite a young girl. She died April 6, 1893, having become the mother of seven children: Florence, wife of William B. Mathews, postmaster and express agent at Johnsville; Alice, wife of F. T. Meffley, a policeman in Reno, Nev.; Frank, who resides in this county; Fannie (better known as Birdie), Mrs. A. C. Hunsinger of Susanville, Cal.; John J., at Reno, Nev.; Edgar W., a mining man of this county; and Arthur, clerk in a sawmill.

Mr. Woodward is now eighty-four years of age. Though in rather feeble health he retains his mental faculties unimpaired. He has seen the wonderful growth of California as a state since the days of the crude life of rough mining camps to the proud position she has taken in the sisterhood of states. His home, his family, and his life interests have been here, and he can look back through the years with a feeling of gratification in the thought that he was one among the band of pioneers of the Golden state.

---

ANDREW HALL, familiarly called "Doc" by his more intimate friends, was born in Somerset county, Me., November 12, 1850. Spending his boyhood on the home farm in Maine, his opportunities for obtaining an education were limited. When but sixteen years of age the desire to cast in his lot with the remote west was so great that he sailed for San Francisco via the Isthmus of Panama. After his arrival he went at once to the mining region in the vicinity of La Porte, Plumas county, and for eight years followed mining, meeting with only fair success. At the end of that time he located in Quincy and embarked in the liquor business until 1890. Disposing of this business he started the *Plumas Independent* (a Republican newspaper) in 1892





MICHAEL SUGRU



and has since continued interested in the enterprise with his son Arthur, who now manages the paper, Mr. Hall giving his time to the performance of his duties of sheriff, to which office he was elected in 1898, after a bitterly contested fight. Giving his undivided attention to the faithful performance of his duties he was re-elected in 1902 by a large majority.

July 1, 1875, Mr. Hall was united in marriage with Nellie Porter, who was born, reared and educated in Ohio. Two children blessed this union, George Porter, who died at the age of twenty-nine years, and Arthur A., manager and partner in the *Plumas Independent*. After his election to office Mr. Hall could devote but little time to the newspaper business and he took his son into partnership, retaining a half interest himself. He is also interested in several mines in Plumas county, some of which are valuable property and hold out promises of a very encouraging nature.

In all matters that have come up for the betterment of the county and the advancement of the interests of its citizens Mr. Hall has always been found a liberal supporter and advocate. In the performance of the duties devolving upon him in office he has always been impartial and has had the interest of his constituents before him. Starting in life for himself at an early age, he has by perseverance and industry worked his way to his present position in the community, and wherever known "Doc" Hall is a favorite.

---

MICHAEL SUGRU is one of the pioneer settlers of Lassen county whose efforts in the early days of the state have been prolific of satisfactory financial returns. He is a native of County Kerry, Ireland, born August 15, 1829. Being left an orphan by the death of his father in infancy, his earliest recollections are of efforts toward self-support, as he grew into boyhood and young manhood working on farms and driving teams for traders. Later he was able to own a team and look after these interests for himself. After the death of his mother in 1844 he came to the United States, landing in New York

City, where after two days he journeyed to Holyoke, Mass., there securing employment on a farm. Three years later, in 1847, he located in the middle west, in Green Bay, Wis., engaging with various lumber firms for some years. Three years of this period he spent in the employ of one firm as watchman of the sawmill and manager of the stables. In 1850 he made the trip to Louisiana on the Mississippi river, and in Baton Rouge worked on the levee, and later drove a grocery wagon and worked in a hotel, being compelled to stay there on account of the yellow fever. From that point he enlisted in the United States army for a five years' service, and in St. Louis, Mo., was honorably discharged in December, 1863, at the arsenal, where his company had been placed after the breaking out of the Civil war. He remained in St. Louis for a time following his discharge from the army, and engaged in the grocery and liquor business on the corner of Seventh street and Choteau avenue. He was successful in accumulating considerable means, but finally decided to dispose of his business interests there and seek a new home in the more remote west.

In 1874 Mr. Sugru came to California and in the fall of the same year located on the property where he now makes his home, a ranch of one hundred and fifty-five acres, six miles east of Susanville on the Janesville road. Since that time he has taken up two claims which have increased his property to four hundred acres, upon which he engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and the raising of garden vegetables. Since 1900, on account of impaired health, he has turned over the management of his property to his son, James Sugru, and has permanently retired from the activities which have for so many years engrossed his attention, spending the evening of his days in that honorable retirement which follows well-directed and successful efforts.

In St. Louis, Mo., Mr. Sugru was twice married, his second wife being Bridget Moony, a native of Ireland, and born of this union were three children, two sons and one daughter, of whom only one son, James, survives. He was born on the home ranch near Susanville on

Christmas day of 1880, and there grew into manhood of fine physique and corresponding qualities of heart and mind. He received his education in the common school in the vicinity of his home, and at the same time was thoroughly trained in the practical duties of a farmer's son. Upon the retirement of his father from active cares he assumed the management of the property.

---

ELLIOT WINCHESTER. America was in the colonial period of its development when the Winchester family came from England to the bleak coast of Massachusetts, and subsequent generations lived and labored in the old Bay state. John Winchester and his son, Anson (the latter born December 3, 1790), were natives of Worcester county, where the latter acquired in youth a knowledge of the trade of mason and builder, and after removing to Michigan followed his trade in Detroit. Believing that the far west afforded greater opportunities than the central states, he left Michigan for the Pacific coast via Panama in 1856, and for eight years ensuing he remained in Oregon, but in 1864 joined his son Elliot in Honey Lake valley, where his death occurred at eighty-six years of age. For years he had been identified with the Congregationalists, but after he came to Susanville, there being no church of his choice here, he allied himself with the Methodist Episcopal denomination. After the organization of the Republican party he always voted that ticket. Before leaving the east he married Miss Harriet Carpenter, whose father, Jason Carpenter, was a native of Worcester county, Mass., and a farmer in that locality for many years. The family, like the Winchesters, was of English extraction. Mrs. Anson Winchester was born in Worcester county, Mass., in 1791, and died in 1840 after the family had removed to Michigan.

Among seven children, all of whom attained mature years, Elliot Winchester was fourth in order of birth and is now the sole survivor. His eldest brother, Thomas Winchester, settled in Empire City, Ore., in 1858, and remained there until his death in 1874. Another brother, Lewis,

crossed the plains to California in 1849 and during the same year was accidentally drowned in Feather river. Elliot Winchester was born at Hardwick, Worcester county, Mass., March 22, 1821, and at the age of thirteen years accompanied the family by wagon to Albany, N. Y., thence by the Erie canal across the state to Buffalo, and from there by the great lakes to Detroit, where he gained his first ideas of life on the then frontier. His early education was acquired in the district school, to which he continued to add by reading and observation. At twenty years of age he secured a tract of one hundred and twenty acres in the dense timber, where he experienced the difficult task of clearing and preparing the land for cultivation. While there he manufactured staves and tons of potash, that were shipped to England.

On leaving Michigan in 1859 Elliot Winchester traveled via Panama to Oregon and settled at Empire City, Coos county. Until 1864 he engaged in mining in Oregon, but at that time he crossed into California and bought a tract of raw land on the Susan river four miles below Susanville, where he improved a valuable stock and grain farm of two hundred acres. For many years he devoted his attention closely to agricultural pursuits and thus accumulated a competency sufficient to provide his declining years with the comforts of existence. On disposing of the land in 1890 he came into Susanville, where he now has a comfortable and attractive home. His first marriage took place January 14, 1841, in Oakland county, Mich., where he was united with Miss Marietta Sperry, a native of Vermont. At her death, which occurred in Michigan in 1846, she left two children, namely: Lorenzo E., a farmer near Susanville; and Ellen, wife of Eber Yost, of Wyandotte, Mich., who died in April, 1870. The second marriage of Mr. Winchester was also solemnized in Michigan in 1850, this union being with Miss Charlotte McConnell, who was born in New York state and died in Michigan in 1856; no children survive of that union. The present wife of Mr. Winchester was Miss Ressie Harper, who was born in Boston, Mass., in 1853, and was a daughter of Samuel and Phoebe (Weston) Harper, also natives of Bos-







*W. H. H. Fuller.*

ton. In early manhood Mr. Harper removed to Pittsburg, Pa., where he engaged in the manufacture of cut glass. Both he and his wife died in Pittsburg, his demise occurring at the age of sixty-nine years. Of his eleven children only four are now living. One of the sons, William Harper, was a soldier in a Pennsylvania regiment during the Civil war. Mrs. Elliot Winchester was next to the youngest of the children who attained mature years and remained in the east until her marriage, which took place in Franklin, Pa., October 21, 1895.

Since the organization of the Republican party Mr. Winchester has supported its principles by his ballot at all elections. At fourteen years of age he became a member of the Congregational church in Michigan, and during his residence in that state he continued an active worker in that denomination. On coming to Lassen county and finding no church of his own faith, he identified himself with the Methodist Episcopal church of Susanville in the fall of 1864 and ever since has been prominent in its management and devoted to its welfare. For years he held office as superintendent of the Sunday-school, in addition to which he has been a faithful worker as a class-leader. At the time of the building of the former house of worship many years ago he was chosen a member of the building committee, and when the new church was to be built he was again honored by being appointed on this responsible committee. Among the people in whose midst he has lived for so many years he has a position of acknowledged confidence and respect, and is conceded to be one of the most honorable and public-spirited citizens in his city and county.

some of the Indian wars. Mr. Fuller's father, Joseph Fuller, was a native of New York state, and there spent the greater portion of his life as a building contractor. He was killed in a railroad accident at Deep Creek, near Buffalo, in the fall of 1862. His wife, formerly Adeline Duval, was born in Erie county, N. Y. Her family also made a good war record in this country, her great-grandfather, Timothy Duval, serving in the war of 1812. When he died he lacked only three months of being one hundred years old. The great-grandmother also lived to a very old age, dying at the age of ninety years.

William H. H. Fuller was born at Pontiac, Erie county, N. Y., December 16, 1833, and is the only one living of a family of six children. He was reared in his native county, remaining at home until he was nineteen years of age, his mother having died when he was seven years old. His educational advantages were very limited, owing to the fact that it was necessary for him to assist in the support of the family, and when only a boy he learned the carpenter's trade of his father. Later he apprenticed himself to a blacksmith and wagon-maker. In 1852 he went to Indiana, locating at LaPorte, where he followed the blacksmith's trade for five years, at the end of which time he went to Aurora, Ill., then to Twin Grove, Wis., following his trade for a time in both places. Returning to Illinois, he enlisted in Company H, Sixteenth Illinois Cavalry, serving under Sherman in the Georgia campaign, and participating in the battles of Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, was wounded at Pumpkin Vine Creek, also received several slight wounds, but never left his regiment. After a service of two years and nine months he was honorably discharged, in August, 1865.

Before entering the service Mr. Fuller was married in Tennessee to Margaret Wood, a native of that state. Upon his discharge from the army he went thither for his wife, returning with her to LaPorte, Ind., where he remained until 1867. Going to Omaha he entered the employ of the Missouri River Transfer Company as blacksmith. Mrs. Margaret Fuller died, leaving a daughter, Addie, and some time afterward

---

**WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON FULLER.** The history of the Fuller family in America (represented in this state by W. H. H. Fuller, of Standish, Lassen county) dates back to the landing of the Mayflower at Plymouth, Mass., in 1620, since which time members of the family have made good records in the Revolutionary war, war of 1812 and Civil war, as well as in

he was married in LaPorte, Ind., to Abigail A. Gitchell, a native of Canada.

Coming to California in 1869, Mr. Fuller located at what is now Lodi, in San Joaquin county, engaging in the blacksmith trade until going to Monterey county a short time afterward, there serving as deputy sheriff under Mr. Smith for two years. Leaving Monterey he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land and engaged in farming on Stony Creek (in what is now Glenn county) for eight years, at which time a disastrous flood destroyed all the results of his eight years' labor. Selling out he went to Modoc county, where he operated a ranch for three years, finally establishing the family home in Honey Lake valley, where he engaged at the blacksmith's trade until he received an injury to his right hand which rendered it necessary for him to abandon that kind of work. Nineteen years ago he paid \$150 for fifteen acres of sage brush land, improved it, and put eleven acres of it in alfalfa. Subsequently he established an apiary, and now owns over one hundred and fifty stands of bees; they produce two tons of honey annually, all alfalfa honey, which is said to be the finest in the world. His bees are about three-fourths Golden fire stripe Italian.

Though Mr. Fuller's educational advantages were limited in his youth he studied after his marriage, and in this manner acquired a good, practical education. He was instrumental in securing the first postoffice at this place, naming it Detury and serving as postmaster three and a half years, when he resigned. The postoffice was then removed to Standish. When Mr. Fuller located at his present ranch there were only five houses in sight of his place; therefore he has witnessed many changes and watched the country around him develop. In the Grand Army post at Susanville he served three years as officer of the day and one year as commander; then as adjutant until the post was abandoned. In politics he is a staunch supporter of the Republican platform, and on the ticket of that party was elected justice of the peace in 1902, since which time he has efficiently discharged the duties of the office.

HENRY THIELBAR. Noticeable among the many fine ranches of the Mohawk valley, Plumas county, is that of the King estate, the property of Mrs. Rebecca King, widow of Fred King, and Henry Thielbar. The ranch is under the management of Mr. Thielbar, a cousin of Mrs. King, and the prosperous condition of the business testifies to his capability and proves him to be an enterprising and thrifty manager.

Henry Thielbar was born in Hanover, Germany, April 24, 1834. Immigrating to the United States in 1859, he came direct to California and went to work for Mr. King on his ranch, remaining in his employ nine years. At the end of that time he went to Marysville, bought a mule team and engaged in freighting for four years. When Mr. King died in 1870, leaving a widow and family of small children, the responsibility of managing the business was too great for Mrs. King to undertake and she sold a half interest in the ranch to Mr. Thielbar. They have added to the property until now they have eight hundred acres of land and are keeping up a dairy of fifty cows. Aside from his interest in the King ranch Mr. Thielbar is the owner of a one hundred and sixty acre ranch in the vicinity. Mr. Thielbar has never married.

---

FRED KING, deceased, was born in Prussia, September 26, 1825, and came to California in the early days of the state. Prior to that time he had followed the occupation of seaman on sailing vessels. He engaged in mining at Timbuctoo, Yuba county, and was very successful in his mining operations. Taking the money he had cleared there he went into a partnership with Joe Grove and Jim Harris in the purchase of the Sulphur Springs ranch, which consisted of about eight hundred acres of land. After a time he purchased the interest of his partners in the property and became sole owner of it. Besides ranching he engaged in running pack trains over the mountains until he sold out this ranch and went to live in Marysville, where he engaged in a wholesale and retail business which he was carrying on at the time of death, September 3,







Isaac S. Church

1870. Mr. King was a successful business man and left a good estate to his widow and children. He was a Democrat in politics, but never held office of any kind. Fraternally he was a member of the Marysville Lodge of Free Masons. Religiously the family are all Lutherans.

Mrs. King prior to her marriage to Mr. King was Mrs. Rebecca (Neseman) Dietrick, and was born in Hanover, Germany, September 12, 1825. She came to the United States and settled at Gibsonville, Cal., and in the same year was bereaved by the death of her first husband, Mr. Dietrick, who was lost in the mountains and perished during a severe snow storm. Her marriage to Mr. King occurred in September, 1858. After his death she left Marysville and with her family of small children came to the ranch upon which she has since made her home. Her eldest son, Henry Dietrick King, is engaged in the confectioner's business at Marysville; Fred Mathews is a manufacturer of butter tubs and lives at home; Nellie died at the age of sixteen years and seven months; Ida, wife of John Creighton, is at home with her mother; Charles D. owns a ranch adjoining the home place.

---

ISAAC SATTLEY CHURCH. Very early in the colonization of America the Church family became established in New England, and one of its members, Isaac, held a commission as captain during the Revolutionary war. A grandson of this Revolutionary officer bore the name of Ezra Bliss Church, and was born at Ferrisburg, Addison county, Vt., where he grew to manhood, married and engaged in general farming. Accompanied by his wife, in 1860 he came to California and took up one hundred and sixty acres at what was then known as Church's Corners (now Sattley). On this place he engaged in ranching until the infirmities of age prevented a continuance at agricultural labors. Here he died at the age of eighty-six. In politics he voted the Republican ticket after the organization of the party. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Harriet Sattley, was born in Vermont and died in California at the age of

eighty-five years. When the postoffice was established at her home place, in 1890, the office was given her family name, Sattley, and her son, Ezra, officiated as the first postmaster.

While the family were living on a farm near Ferrisburg, Addison county, Vt., Isaac Sattley Church was born October 25, 1829, and in the common schools and in an academy of the home locality he received his education. At the time of the discovery of gold in California he gave up his school work and made preparations to start to the coast. During the spring of 1850 he left home and proceeded via Panama, accompanied by several of his schoolmates. Of all the gold-seekers on board the ship he was the youngest, but none was more ambitious or eager for work than he. Landing at San Francisco May 20, 1850, he proceeded to the mines at Horseshoe Bend, where he remained about two months without meeting with any success. A month was then spent at Nelson's Point, Plumas county, where he was successful in finding gold. During September he and his four partners went to the Forks, later given the name of Downieville, in honor of Major Downey. After having prospected and mined there until the fall of 1851, the condition of his health led him to abandon mining, and in 1852 he operated a dairy at Downieville. In the fall he sold the dairy and afterward hauled with a mule pack-train from Marysville to the mining camps. With the funds thus accumulated in 1859 he returned east and brought his parents back with him to the Sierra valley, and in 1860 bought a squatter's title to his present ranch. On the surveying of the land he bought the same from the government, and then engaged in raising stock, conducting a dairy and carrying on general farm pursuits. For years he carried on agricultural pursuits with fair success, but eventually, after a severe illness in 1901, he rented the land, reserving the residence and pasture for personal uses.

The first marriage of Mr. Church took place February 15, 1860, and united him with Miss Sarah Gear, who was born at Vergennes, Addison county, Vt., came to California as a bride, and remained in the Sierra valley until her



death, January 27, 1882. Six children were born of their union, namely: Francis Sattley, who is engaged in the cattle business and general ranching in the Long valley, California; Charles Gear, who has a ranch near Loyalton, Sierra county; Mary P., wife of William Nair, a rancher of Sierra county; Charlotte A., who resides with her father; Albert Bliss, who is engaged in the lumbering business in California; and Roxie L., who married Charles McElroy, a stockman of the Sierra valley. After the death of his first wife Mr. Church was united with Mrs. Rachel (Street) Hale, who was born in Ohio. In political opinions he has adhered to the Republican principles ever since the organization of the party, but has never sought prominence in politics nor has he desired the leadership in local affairs. Interested from the beginning of his residence in Sierra county in matters pertaining to education, he aided in building the schoolhouse near his ranch and gave to the district the name of Alpine, which is especially appropriate by reason of the predominance of pine in the timber of this region.

---

ROBERT S. FLOURNOY. During the early portion of the seventeenth century two brothers came from France and identified themselves with the colonial history of America. From one of these descended in direct line Roland Flournoy, who was born near Lexington, Ky., the son of a planter, who was probably of Virginian birth and who eventually moved to Missouri and died there at eighty-five years of age. Originally a farmer, Roland Flournoy temporarily abandoned that occupation early in life in order to enter the drug business in Lexington, but after he removed to Missouri about 1828 he resumed agricultural pursuits. In time he became the owner of a large stock ranch near Kansas City. The first house ever erected in Independence was built by himself, and he was closely identified with the early history of that section of country. When the trouble arose with the Mormons and they were expelled from Illinois he went to Nauvoo as a soldier to aid in the protection of

the people and their property. As early as 1852 he traveled overland to California and journeyed from this section up into Oregon, where he engaged in farming. During the fall of 1858 he returned to Plumas county and afterward made his home with his son, Robert S., beneath whose roof he passed away in 1863 at sixty-three years of age. During early manhood he had married Miss Margaret Simpson, who was born in Kentucky and in 1829 moved to Missouri, later going back to Kentucky, where she died in 1859, at the age of forty-nine years.

While the family were living at Independence, Mo., Robert S. Flournoy was born June 26, 1830, and in the private schools of that locality he gained a fair primary education, later for two years studying in the academy at Chapel Hill, Mo. At sixteen years of age he secured employment as clerk in a store. When news came of the discovery of gold in California in 1849 he at once started for the new country, leaving Missouri in September and sailing down the Mississippi river to New Orleans, where he took a steamer for Panama, and from there sailed up the Pacific to San Francisco. The voyage from Panama consumed ninety days, and it was not until April of 1850 that the ship cast anchor in the Golden Gate.

Immediately after landing Mr. Flournoy proceeded to the mines on the Yuba river in Yuba county, but soon left that place for Bidwell's Bar, where he made considerable money, but found the cost of living so high that actual net profit was small. From 1854 until 1858 he was located at Elizabethtown, near Quincy, Plumas county. In the latter year he discontinued work in the mines and rented a ranch in the Indian valley, where a year later he acquired property by purchase. Selling out in 1864, he moved to Taylorsville, bought a pack train and began to haul freight to Silver City, Idaho, at which work he was engaged during the spring of 1866, but in June relinquished freighting and bought a ranch of four hundred and fifty-four acres, of which two hundred acres lie at the head of Genesee valley, Plumas county, while the balance is in timber and mountains. During 1885-86, after years of profitable work on his ranch, he re-

turned to the east and spent a considerable period visiting in Missouri and Kentucky. On his return to California in the fall of 1886 he began to speculate in lots at San Diego, but suffered heavy losses, as did all holders of property there during the boom days. In February, 1891, he returned to Plumas county and since has made his home with his children, being now at the old ranch with his daughter, Mrs. Cooke.

In politics Mr. Flournoy is a stanch Democrat. In November of 1855 he married Miss Angeline Varner, who was born in Indiana, reared in Illinois, and came to California in 1854, remaining in this state from that time until her death in 1883. Seven children were born of their union, namely: Margaret, who died at twenty-five years of age; Harley C., cashier of the Plumas County Bank; Timey L., wife of J. E. Cooke, who has charge of the old Flournoy ranch; Robert W., in the employ of the government and now residing in Plumas county; and Lucy, Fannie and John, the three last-mentioned dying at Taylorsville in early childhood.

---

JOSEPH W. DECIOUS. Identified closely with the agricultural development of Honey Lake valley is the name of Mr. Decious, who since 1875 has owned and occupied a ranch of two hundred and thirteen acres lying in the vicinity of Milford. When he purchased the property only a very small acreage had been placed under cultivation and the only building on the farm was one of logs. Under his supervision a neat house has been erected, barns have been built and fences put up, so that the land has been transformed from a barren waste into a desirable homestead. In the raising of produce he makes a specialty of grain and hay and has a few acres in alfalfa, all of which yield bountiful crops in return for the care bestowed upon the land. Visitors to the ranch notice with interest, on the shore of Honey lake, the only steamer that ever sailed upon its waters, a small craft built in 1895, capacity thirty thousand pounds, which has been used principally for the bringing of freight to the residents of the valley.

Champaign county, Ohio, is the native place of Mr. Decious, and September 6, 1847, the date of his birth. His father, John, was born in Virginia and at an early age became proprietor of a cabinet and furniture shop at Urbana, Ohio, where he built up a growing trade. About 1854 he took his family to Iowa and settled in Jones county. From there in 1863 he crossed the plains to California with teams, being a member of an expedition that at one point of the route numbered forty wagons in the train. Settling at Susanville he secured employment as a carpenter. One of his earliest contracts, which he took with another carpenter, was for the erection of a porch around the old Stewart hotel. In 1865 he purchased a tract known now as the Winchell ranch, directly west of the Lakeview schoolhouse, and comprising one hundred and sixty acres of land, then wholly unimproved. Before he had been able to improve the property and while he was yet following his trade with the hope of securing the funds necessary for the development of the property, his death occurred in 1867. The Masonic lodge at Susanville, of which he had been worthy master and a leading member, conducted his funeral services at Susanville with the appropriate and beautiful ceremony of the order.

Before leaving the east John Decious married Mary Stevens, who was born in Champaign county, Ohio, and who after his demise became the wife of William Raker. Of her first marriage there were eleven children, of whom the following attained maturity: Amos, who remained in Iowa and still resides in that state; Martha, widow of Milton Steinberger, and living near Reno, Nev.; Julia, Mrs. William Crawford, of Oregon; Jane, who is the widow of James Christy and resides at Janesville; Joseph W., of Lassen county; Irvin, who lives in Lassen county; and Mary, Mrs. Sifford, deceased. When the family moved from Ohio to Iowa, Joseph W. Decious was a boy of seven years, hence his primary education was obtained principally in Jones county. Being needed at home, it was impossible for him to complete a grammar-school education, but by observation and reading he has atoned for the disadvantages under which he labored in youth. At the age of sixteen he accom-

panied his parents to California, where he began to work for wages and later rented a ranch until he was in a position to acquire the title to land of his own. Stock-raising and dairying have been his principal interests in life and through them he has gained a competence as gratifying as it is deserved.

December 9, 1868, occurred the marriage of Mr. Decious to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Wales, and a native of Illinois, but a resident of California from the age of six years. Of their union six children were born. The eldest, Alice, married Michael Phillips, and at her death left a son, Charles, who now makes his home with his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Decious; her other child, Ilda, is deceased. The second daughter, Maude, married Eldon Ridenour, and has four children, Jessie, Ivan, Geneva and Irene. The third child, George, is deceased. The fourth, Cora, Mrs. Richard Stubbs, makes her home with her parents, as does also her daughter, Beryl. The two remaining members of the family are Joseph and Elizabeth; the son is a lineman for the Northern Electric Company, and the daughter is a telephone operator.

Though deprived of educational advantages himself, Mr. Decious has always been a friend of the public-school system, has served efficiently as a school trustee, and has labored to secure for his children the school advantages which he lacked. In politics he favors Democratic principles. His fraternal relations are numerous and important, and include membership in Janesville Lodge, F. & A. M.; Honey Lake Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F., in which he is past noble grand, and which in 1889 he represented in the grand lodge at San Francisco; the Order of the Eastern Star at Janesville, in which his wife is past matron and an influential worker; and Court No. 1, at Susanville, which was the first to be organized in California and numbered himself and wife as charter members, the original location of the court being at Janesville, whence it was removed to Susanville.

Since writing the above, Mr. Decious has rented his ranch and now makes his home in Chico, Butte county, where his sons-in-law, Richard Stubbs and Eldon Ridenour, are em-

ployed. Well pleased with the climate and general surroundings they have made investments in valuable property there.

---

LUM ROSECRANS was born at Randolph, W. Va., October 19, 1835, the son of parents who were both natives of Virginia, of German descent. When he was nine years old he suffered the greatest misfortune that can befall a lad of that age. His mother died, and as her death deprived him of a home he was bound out to a man in Ohio to serve an apprenticeship at the cooper's trade. Life at the best would be hard enough for a boy of that tender age left homeless, but in this case additional hardship fell to his lot. The man he worked for was unkind and even cruel, and at the end of a year, goaded to desperation, he ran away, going to Parkersville, where he boarded a steamboat bound for Cincinnati. Securing work on the steamer as second cook he worked at this for about a year, then became first cook, holding this position six years, after which for four years he was watchman on a steamer running on the Mississippi river and up the Yazoo river from Vicksburg to Yazoo.

In the spring of 1853 Mr. Rosecrans decided to come to California. Finding a party about to make the overland journey, he made arrangements with them to drive a four-yoke ox-team in payment for his passage. When he arrived in California he went to Point Defiance, North Yuba river, where he mined for three or four years, meeting with fair success. Later he mined at Brandy City and ran a tunnel at Indian Hill, but was not very successful at either of those places, so went to work for wages in Brandy City, earning about \$4 a day for two years. Following this he carried on mining on South Yuba for himself for a time. For two seasons following he drove a four-mule team hauling lumber from the sawmills to the mines, where it was used in making sluice boxes. Then he drove a twelve-mule team freighting for a season from Sacramento and Marysville to Virginia City, Gold Hill and other mining camps,







*C. A. Estes*

altogether working twelve or fourteen years for wages ranging from \$90 to \$145 per month. Becoming somewhat tired of that manner of living he turned his attention to quieter pursuits, took up some land in Lassen county and began raising cattle, continuing in the business about three years or until a hard winter came on and destroyed most of his stock. The next spring he sold off what he had left and came to the Sierra valley, where he bought a ranch and took up a homestead claim of six hundred and forty acres of land in one piece. After ranching there for several years he sold the place and for the next six years rented a place near Sierraville. In 1888 he bought his present home ranch of three hundred and forty acres three miles south of Loyalton.

June 29, 1883, Mr. Rosecrans married Miss Celia Kelley, who is a native of Canada, her parents being natives of County Donegal, Ireland. Mrs. Rosecrans came to California in 1876 and lived at Virginia City and Reno until her marriage. She is a member of the Catholic church.

In politics Mr. Rosecrans is a stanch Democrat. He has never held a public office and never had any desire to do so. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in Reno Lodge. He is a type of the California miner of the early days. In spite of the numerous hardships and vicissitudes that have surrounded his life he is a hale and hearty man and continues well able to attend to the affairs of his ranch.

---

CLARENCE A. ESTES. Upon the organization of the First National Bank of Alturas in 1901 Mr. Estes became the owner of a large number of shares and assisted in the perfection of the new institution under the banking laws of the government, since which time he has held the office of president. The bank was established with a capital stock of \$40,000 and enjoys the distinction of being the only national bank in Modoc county. A conservative business is conducted in loans and discounts and the officers of the bank, by the exercise of wise judgment and keen discrimination, have gained the confidence

of depositors and the general public, who have found the concern a valuable addition to the financial interests of the town and county.

Throughout his life Mr. Estes has been proud of the fact that he is a native son of California, for he is intensely loyal to the state and devoted to its progress along every line of advancement. He was born in Tehama county, July 28, 1862, and is a son of Lance and Mary (Barlow) Estes, who removed to Modoc county in 1873, settling on an unimproved tract of land ten miles south of Alturas. Remote from the advantages of city life, the boy grew to manhood, meanwhile learning habits of self-reliance, energy and perseverance. When only eighteen years of age he made an independent start by purchasing a tract of eighty acres, and to this he added from time to time until he acquired a wild-hay ranch of seventeen hundred and twenty acres. Under his supervision the land was fenced, buildings were erected and a portion of the soil was brought under cultivation. Selling the ranch in 1899, he purchased an improved ranch of four thousand acres six miles south of Alturas, and there made his headquarters for two years. At the expiration of that time he made an advantageous sale and then came into Alturas, where he has since made his home, about 1898 purchasing the substantial residence he now occupies. Meanwhile he has acquired a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres, a large portion of which is in alfalfa, also a ranch of one hundred and twenty acres wholly in alfalfa.

The marriage of Mr. Estes in 1886 united him with Josie, daughter of William Dale of Alturas, and a native of California, where she received an excellent education. They are the parents of four children, Effie, Rena, Hallie and Douglas. Ever since becoming of age Mr. Estes has given his ballot to the Republican party, both in local and in general elections, but his identification with politics extends no farther than the casting of his ballot, for he has never been a candidate for office and has never cared to take upon himself the responsibilities of public positions, preferring to devote his attention exclusively to the management of his lands and the supervision of the bank.



FREDERICK MEYER. When mention is made of the substantial farmers of Lassen county the name of Frederick Meyer must not be omitted. Coming to this part of the state without means, a stranger in a strange community, he was quick to learn the conditions of soil and climate and eager to seize each opportunity that came within his grasp. At the time of his arrival settlers were few. As far as the eye could discern, for miles in every direction, scarcely a house appeared upon the landscape. The land faded into the distant horizon, unbroken by any indications of man's handiwork. During the years that have come and gone he has witnessed the gradual development of the region, the taking up of land, the building of ranch-houses, and the cultivation of the soil, and none was more interested than he in the steady growth of the country.

Born in Hanover, Germany, April 2, 1844, Frederick Meyer received a fair education in the German schools, and in 1867 came to America, where he has since resided in California. For ten years he had sailed the high seas before the mast, rising meanwhile to be second mate. After giving up the occupation of a sailor he spent two years in San Francisco and then, in 1871, came to Lassen county, where, until the spring of 1906, he owned three hundred and twenty acres about one and three-fourths miles southeast of Bieber. When he came here the land was wild and unimproved, but he transformed it into one of the finest farms of the region. A neat farm house and several large barns formed a valuable improvement to the ranch. For years he made a specialty of stock-raising, and as he had an abundance of meadow and pasture land it made possible the keeping of a large number of stock cattle and dairy cows, and the cattle and dairy business were his specialties. However, he later put in about seventy acres of alfalfa. Besides his home place of one-half section he owned three hundred and twenty acres, which originally was wild land, but under his patient labor was brought under improvement and all fenced; besides this he owned forty acres of timber land. All of his holdings in Lassen county he sold in the spring of 1906.

Since becoming a citizen of the United States Mr. Meyer has voted the Republican ticket, but at no time has he desired office or solicited partisan responsibilities. Fraternally he has become a leading member of Big Valley Lodge No. 286, I. O. O. F., at Bieber, in which he is past noble grand. In addition he maintains an active connection with the encampment, in which he ranks as a past chief patriarch, and also he holds membership with the Lodge of Rebekahs in Bieber. Whatever of success he has gained, whatever of prominence he has reached, and whatever of confidence he has won in the esteem of his fellow-men, may be attributed to his own industrious, forceful, persevering and honorable character, and his present high standing as an agriculturist and as a citizen is due wholly to his unaided exertions and patient efforts.

---

WILLIAM M. RICHARDS. One of the most worthy and highly esteemed residents of Quincy is William M. Richards, who is now serving his third term as recorder of Plumas county. A man of strong personality, enterprising and persevering, he has won success in his active career by sheer persistency of purpose. A son of the late William K. Richards, he was born July 22, 1861, at Rich Gulch, Plumas county, and is therefore entitled to membership in the Native Sons of the Golden West.

Born in Cornwall, England, William K. Richards came to the United States with his mother in 1842 and made settlement at Mineral Point, Wis., where he engaged in mining and teaming for the following eight years. The news of the finding of gold in the west had made him discontented with the comparatively narrow life he was leading in Wisconsin and March, 1850, witnessed his departure for the coast with a companion, they having purchased a horse-team and outfit. Going to Nevada county, Cal., Mr. Richards carried on mining at Grass Valley and Nelson Point until 1853, when he changed his occupation, having purchased a ranch near Marysville, Yuba county. Three years later, in the spring of 1856, he disposed of his ranch and once more took up mining, having interests at Span-





*W. Johnston*



ish Ranch and Rich Gulch, Plumas county. In connection with this he also operated a ranch which in the meantime he had purchased near Quincy, in the American valley, but in 1864, on account of an injury which he had received in his mine he was obliged to relinquish active work of all kinds. The accident terminated more seriously than was anticipated and rendered him a cripple the remainder of his life. His death occurred about six years later, December 5, 1870, at which time he was forty-four years and eleven months of age. Starting life in the west with little save an abundance of hope and determination to win success in the few short years which remained to him, he accomplished what many would have required twice as long to do, and at his death was fairly well-to-do. The wife who had shared his joys and sorrows was in maidenhood Jane Murrish and is now the wife of Donald R. Finlayson, a sketch of whose life will be found on another page of this work.

When the family removed to American valley William M. Richards was a young lad, and at the time of his father's death he was nine years old. Until he was twenty years of age he made his home on the old homestead, two miles east of Quincy, and then began life on his own account, carrying on mining and working in a saw-mill. His election to the office of county recorder in the fall of 1894 necessitated the relinquishment of personal interests almost entirely, and aside from some mining claims which he owns, his entire time and attention are given to the duties of office. So well pleased were his constituents with his services that at the close of his first term he was the candidate for re-election and succeeded himself in office the second term. A similar experience followed in 1902, and he is now filling his third term and twelfth year of consecutive service.

In March, 1895, Mr. Richards was united in marriage with Miss Anna Clinch, who, like her husband, was born in this county, and they have one son, Lloyd. Politically Mr. Richards is a stanch Republican, guarding the interests of his chosen party with a jealous eye. He belongs to but one social organization, the Native Sons of

the Golden West, his membership being in Quincy. But for his physical condition, doubtless he has many friends in a community which has watched his progress during his active life and has found him invariably courteous, honorable and steadfast.

**THOMAS H. JOHNSTONE.** There are few names more prominently associated with the commercial development of Modoc county than that of Mr. Johnstone, who is at the head of various important enterprises in the county and especially has been interested in movements for the commercial growth of Cedarville, his home town. The general store of which he is the manager and principal owner and which forms one of the largest concerns of its kind in Surprise valley, was incorporated in April, 1905, under the laws of California, with a capital stock of \$40,000, business being conducted under the name of the T. H. Johnstone Company. In March of 1905 Mr. Johnstone became the president of the newly organized Surprise Valley State Bank, capitalized at \$25,000, and this responsible position he now fills, in addition to conducting his important mercantile enterprise and acting as notary public and agent for a number of fire insurance companies. Another important undertaking which owes its origin to himself and other men equally public-spirited is the Surprise Valley Electric Light and Power Company, which was organized for the purpose of furnishing light and power to the people of the valley, and was incorporated in May, 1905, with a capital stock of \$25,000. Not only by the investment of money in shares of stock has Mr. Johnstone aided the development of this company, but he has been especially helpful through his services as treasurer and vice-president, which positions he has filled since the organization of the company.

Of Canadian birth, Mr. Johnstone was born in Ontario February 7, 1850, and grew to manhood upon the home farm. After the death of his father he conducted the farm for one year in the interests of his mother and then went to the regions east of Hudson bay, where he was em-

ployed in the lumber business. During the Fenian raid in Canada, in 1870, he enlisted as a private in the Ottawa Artillery, and later was promoted to be sergeant, serving as such until the troubles were ended. In recognition of his bravery and gallant services Queen Victoria some years later presented him with a medal, which he now cherishes as one of his most valued possessions.

On coming to the States, in 1876, Mr. Johnstone became interested in mining near Virginia City, Nev., but soon removed to California, and for one year was employed in herding sheep in Modoc county. Next he rented a farm in what is known as the Cottonwood district of Surprise valley. On coming to Cedarville he secured a position as bookkeeper with M. D. Haynes & Co., and two years later, on the dissolution of that firm, he was chosen business manager for Cressler & Bonner in the same town. Remaining with that firm for three years, when a consolidation was effected of their interests with Kistler Brothers, he was admitted as a member of the firm of Kistler, Johnstone & Co. Three years later, when that partnership was dissolved, he bought out a small store owned by L. Waldenberg & Co. With this as a nucleus he has built up a large trade that extends in every direction from Cedarville throughout the surrounding country, and he also, since May of 1904, has operated a similar store at Eagleville. His attractive home in Cedarville is presided over by the lady whom he married June 26, 1878, and who was Miss Anna M. Mills, a native of Canada; they are the parents of two daughters, Cassie M. and Jennie D. The family are identified with the Episcopal denomination, and are contributors to religious and philanthropic movements. Active in local politics as a leader of the Republican party in Cedarville and vicinity, Mr. Johnstone, though declining official honors for himself, has given his staunch support to friends during their candidacy for official positions, and has been a contributor to the upbuilding of the party in the county. Fraternally he is a member and past master of Surprise Valley Lodge No. 235, F. & A. M., having been made a Mason in Canada in 1875.

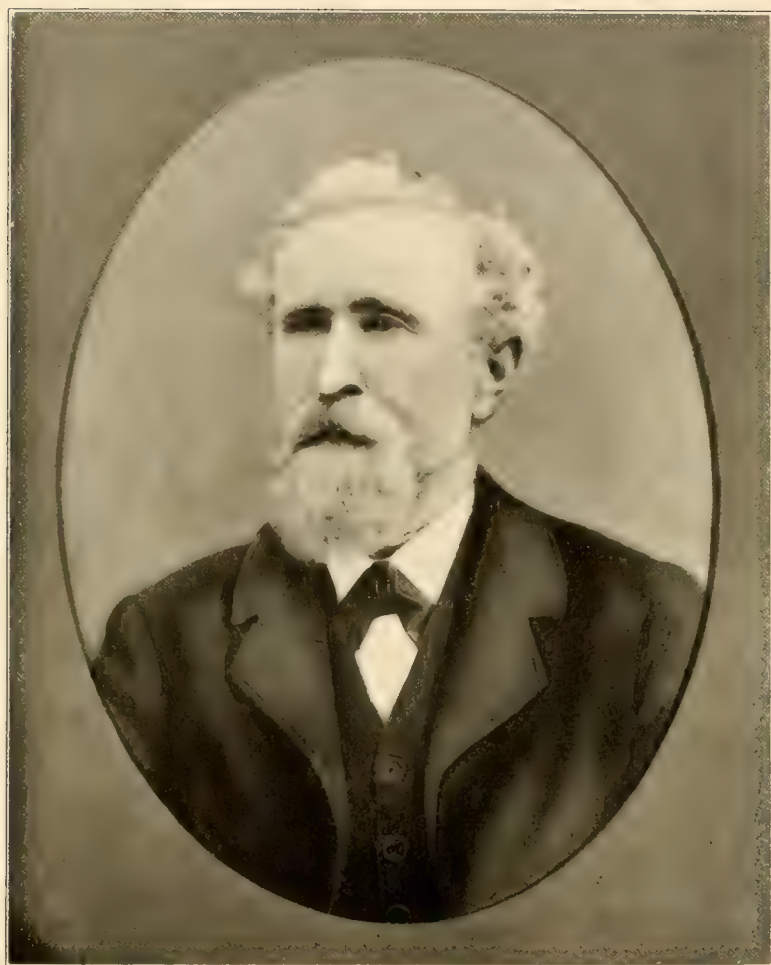
GEORGE BENTON BAILEY. One of the many worthy citizens and capable and industrious agriculturists of Honey Lake valley is George Benton Bailey, of Lassen county, who is actively engaged in general farming and dairying, exercising great skill and good judgment in this pursuit. A native of Iowa, he was born at Mount Pleasant, Henry county, September 10, 1863, a son of J. R. Bailey, in whose sketch, which appears elsewhere in this work, further parental history may be found.

Brought across the plains to California by his parents when an infant, six months of age, George Benton Bailey has since, with the exception of one year spent with his parents in the Sacramento valley, made his home in this county. At the age of thirteen he commenced to work for wages whenever the opportunity came, and also continued to attend school a part of the time until he was twenty years of age. During the winter of 1884-1885 he attended the Stockton Business College to complete his education. After returning home again he worked for wages for six years.

Marrying in 1890, Mr. Bailey subsequently, in company with his brother Walter, rented the home ranch for a year, and the following three years had charge of the farm known as the Barry ranch near Janesville. Removing then to Buntingville, he rented his brother Ira's ranch for two years, and the ensuing year worked for wages, his family residing with his father-in-law, Mr. Theodore. In 1898, in partnership with his brother Walter, Mr. Bailey purchased the four hundred and forty acre ranch which he now occupies, and also bought a third interest in one hundred and sixty acres of timber land lying near Janesville. At the end of a year he bought out his brother's share of the home ranch and has since continued the improvements already inaugurated. By assiduous work he has added much to the value of his estate, one innovation being the erection of a commodious residence in 1903. As a general farmer he shows superior talent, raising cattle and horses, besides keeping a small dairy and cutting from five to six hundred tons of hay annually. In April, 1905, he bought a one-third interest in a cattle ranch in







*L. E. Horton*

Grasshopper valley, consisting of eight hundred acres of land.

November 26, 1890, Mr. Bailey married Annie Kate Theodore, a daughter of John Theodore, of whom a sketch may be found elsewhere in this volume. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Bailey four children have been born, as follows: William Theodore, born September 1, 1891; Crystal Estella, December 22, 1893; Orlo George, February 26, 1896; and Lola Annie, March 1, 1901; the child last mentioned died July 22, 1905. Becoming self-supporting at an early age, all that Mr. Bailey has accomplished and accumulated has been the result of his own unaided efforts. Politically he is a stanch Democrat.

---

LEWIS EDWIN HORTON. Prominent among the pioneer settlers of this state is Lewis Edwin Horton, who was for many years an influential factor in developing and maintaining the industrial and financial prosperity of northern California. An enterprising, keen-sighted, progressive business man, he was successful in his many ventures, and is now living retired from active pursuits at Loyalton, Sierra county, enjoying to the utmost the fruits of his earlier years of labor. Although long past the allotted three score and ten years of man's life, he retains to a remarkable degree his pristine physical and mental vigor, and in the community in which he lives is held in high respect, his integrity and sterling worth being everywhere recognized. A son of Tuttle Horton, he was born, September 8, 1829, in Southold, Suffolk county, Long Island, N. Y., of English ancestry, being a lineal descendant of one Barnabas Horton, an eccentric character, who emigrated from England to New York at an early date, settling on Long Island in 1680.

Benjamin Horton, Mr. Horton's grandfather, spent his entire life of ninety-two years on Long Island, being employed during his active years as a shoemaker. A native of Southold, L. I., Tuttle Horton was a life-long resident of that place. As a young man he worked for many years as a ship carpenter, but subsequently became a landholder, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits

until his death, at the age of sixty-five years. He married Clarissa Rodgers, who was born in 1799, and spent her entire life in and near Southold, passing away at the age of three score and ten years.

Brought up on the farm, and educated in the district schools and Franklinville Academy, Lewis Edwin Horton remained at home until seventeen years old. He then embarked in seafaring pursuits, at the end of two years shipping before the mast as a seaman, and making his first voyage to Glasgow and other European ports as one of the crew on the bark Pilgrim. Giving up the sea, Mr. Horton sailed from New York as a passenger in November, 1849, and came by way of Panama to California, arriving in San Francisco during the latter part of December, 1849. The ensuing three or four months he was employed in lightering goods from ship to shore. Becoming a victim to the gold fever at this time he sold his lighter, and for about a year was engaged in mining, first in Coloma, then in Georgetown, and later in Downieville. Not meeting with the anticipated results in his operations he located with a partner at Scotts Bar, where he established a store and bought a pack train, and conducted a fair mercantile business for awhile. Selling out his possessions in 1853, he returned to New York by water, and in partnership with three other enterprising men, visited Illinois and Iowa, and in these two states bought eighty-seven horses, which he drove across the plains in 1854, and soon after his arrival sold in San Francisco at a reasonable profit.

Locating then in Yolo county, Mr. Horton was for a few years engaged in agricultural pursuits, having a ranch on Putah creek. Selling his land in 1859, he again went east by the Panama route, and having purchased forty or fifty fine horses came across the plains with them, arriving in San Francisco in 1861, and there disposed of all of them at a good price. Subsequently, with a partner, he attended a government sale of mules in Los Angeles, and readily found a market for all that he bought there in San Francisco. Going then to Virginia City he carried on an extensive business for eight years, owning and managing a lumber yard, a butcher's shop, a grocery, and

keeping teams employed in hauling quartz, having about forty horses at work. In 1870 he sold out his entire business at an advantage, and came to the Sierra valley, locating in the Summit district, where he purchased the old Steiner ranch of six hundred and forty acres. In the management of his farm he met with signal success from the start, and subsequently purchased other land, becoming the owner of two thousand acres, which he operated successfully for many years, carrying on stock-raising and dairying on a large scale. Having accumulated a competency, and feeling himself justly entitled to a few years of leisure and rest, he sold his large farm in 1903, and is now living retired, as above stated, in Loyalton.

September 14, 1857, Mr. Horton married Christiana Hallock, who was born, July 17, 1830, in New York City, on the maternal side being a Mayflower descendant, and of Revolutionary stock, her mother's father, Captain Paine, having served as an officer in the Revolution. Five children were born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Horton, namely: Charles Edwin and Arthur Hallock, proprietors of the Horton saw-mills and box factory at Loyalton; Edith, wife of William Spurgeon Lewis; Eugene Lincoln, who died at the age of one and one-half years, and Lewis Herbert, who died when nineteen years of age. Politically Mr. Horton is a liberal Democrat, but has persistently refused all public office. Religiously Mrs. Horton is a member of the Congregational Church.

---

REUBEN H. STOVER. Few men identified with the history of Plumas county were more widely known and none was more highly honored than the late Reuben H. Stover, who for years was one of the most extensive and influential stock raisers and dairymen of the Big Meadows. The family of which he was a member originated in Germany, and his parents, Jacob H. and Rebecca (Hess) Stover, natives of Pennsylvania, traced their lineage to old families of the Fatherland. As early as 1839, during the frontier period of Iowa's history, Jacob H. Stover took his wife and children to the present

site of Iowa City, where he engaged in farming for two years and then engaged in buying and selling lands, assisted in the founding of Iowa City, erected a grist and sawmill, put up a store and built the largest house in town. Prominent in local affairs, he served as county supervisor continuously during the period of his residence in Iowa. While he was living in Pennsylvania his son, Reuben H., was born in Center county, October 8, 1834, and there also the younger son, Thaddeus S., was born October 31, 1836. In the spring of 1850 the father and two sons made the overland journey to California with horses and mules, and after a month in Sacramento went to Bidwell's Bar, but soon went back to Sacramento and thence to Marysville, where the sons cared for their father during a long and severe illness. In the spring of 1851 they settled on a ranch one mile below Marysville, where the failure of the first year's crops was followed by better fortune the second year. In 1853 the father returned to the east via Panama, leaving the sons in California. Ultimately he established his home in LaCrosse, Wis., where he died at sixty-four years and his wife when sixty-eight.

The sons became business partners and conducted growing and profitable enterprises in the buying, selling and raising of cattle on their ranch in Plumas county, on the west side of the north fork of the Feather river. Eventually the property was divided, and Reuben H. became the sole owner of six hundred acres in his home ranch, where he kept a dairy herd of from thirty to seventy cows. August 29, 1862, he married Miss Mary Ann Rose, who was born July 9, 1846, eight miles from Milwaukee, Wis. Her father, William L., was a native of New York state, born November 21, 1824, and in youth accompanied members of the family to Wisconsin. While he was the son of a cooper and learned that trade, he gave his preference to agriculture and was also master of other occupations. Leaving Wisconsin in 1851, he came via Panama to California and worked on a ranch for a brief period, then engaged in mining at Mormon's Island. For several years he kept a trading post and hotel at different mining camps, later operated a hotel in Sacramento for two years, and then



purchased a small tract of land in Sacramento county, twenty three miles east of the Capital City. Somewhat later he took up ranch land in Butte county, also followed ranching in Modoc county temporarily, and April 25, 1877, passed away in Butte county. In politics he voted with the Republicans, but was not an active party man.

The mother of Mrs. Stover bore the maiden name of Margaret Inness and was born in Scotland November 20, 1827; immigrating to the United States in girlhood, she was married in Wisconsin October 3, 1845, and in 1852 came to California via the Panama route, riding a mule across the isthmus, while her two children were carried on the backs of natives. Surviving her husband for about seventeen years, she died in Butte county, November 29, 1894. Of their six children all but two lived to mature years. Among the four was Mrs. Stover, who was six years of age at the time of coming to California, and who afterward remained with her parents until she became the wife of Mr. Stover. Since then she has made her home on the Stover ranch in Big Meadows, Plumas county. Nine children were born of her marriage, namely: George R., a vineyardist and stock dealer living at College City, Colusa county; Clara E., wife of Joseph Tremain, editor of the *Lassen Mail*, of Susanville; Anna L., who married George Redhead and lives in Des Moines, Iowa; Laura B., Mrs. W. B. Smith, a widow residing with her mother; Charles F., the present owner of the home ranch; Mertin I., a rancher and stock raiser on Payne's creek, Tehama county; Eva L., who married Lawrence Urban, a carpenter of Sacramento; Ada L., who died at thirteen years; and Ethel Maude, who resides with her mother.

In politics Mr. Stover favored the free trade principles of the Democratic party. The extent of the liquor traffic caused him to become in later life a Prohibitionist and strong temperance worker. After an illness of ten months he died October 10, 1897, mourned by his family and the large circle of friends to whom his manly traits had endeared him. The people far and near knew and honored "Rube" and felt the loss of a personal friend in his demise. The estate was

willed to the widow and included seven hundred acres, forming a valuable ranch, and a dairy herd of from thirty to seventy cows. For a few years the land was managed by the son, Charles F., in his mother's interests, but in 1903 it was sold to him and since then she has remained with him on the old homestead.

ROBERT WILLIAM YOUNG. Plumas county has in Robert William Young one of its most enterprising citizens, whose best efforts have always been given toward the upbuilding and development of this section. His years have carried him even now past the Biblical allotment, for he was born seventy-five years ago, the date of his birth being March 17, 1831, but he is still hale and hearty, retaining not only an interest in public affairs, but participating actively in them. Mr. Young is a native of Canada, his father, George Young, having located in Glen-garry county as an emigrant from his native country, Scotland, when a young man, and there engaged in farming until his death. His wife, formerly Nancy Murray, was a native of Canada, who died in the same country.

Of the six children born to his parents, four sons and two daughters, Robert William Young was next to the oldest, and as such early learned the necessity of self-reliance and industry. He received his education through the medium of the public schools of Canada, and at the same time assisted his father on the home farm; later he worked for an uncle, who was also a farmer in that section. Upon attaining his majority he left home, and coming to the United States, remained from May to September in New York. Attracted to the Pacific coast by the glowing tales of its wealth and opportunities, in September of that year (1852) he took passage on a steamer bound for California, via the Isthmus of Panama. Following his arrival he located in Oroville, Butte county, where he secured employment as second cook in a boarding house, remaining in that occupation until April, 1853, when he went to Gibsonville, Sierra county, and engaged in mining and prospecting. Not meeting with the

desired success, he located on Poorman's creek in April of the following year and engaged in placer mining, here meeting with results which justified a continuance in the work for a period of three years. At the expiration of that time he located in Indian Valley and engaged in the building business in partnership with his brother, W. G. Young, and was so occupied until November, 1859, when he returned to his old home in Canada, remaining there seven years.

Desiring to locate once more in the western states, Mr. Young came to California in 1866, and after a month spent in San Francisco went by steamer to Portland, Ore., thence by river boat to Walla Walla, Wash., and from there overland to the Coeur d'Alene mines, and in the same season journeyed to Blackfoot City, Mont., where he mined for six weeks, then established a butchering business on Carpenter Bar, adjoining Blackfoot City. He was successful in his work for two winters, when he again visited his old home. In the spring of 1869 he went to Texas and for two years drove cattle from that state to Denver, and to Baxter Springs, Kans. The Indians were very hostile at that time, and he had many thrilling experiences and narrow escapes during his residence in the southwest. In 1870 he again made the trip to California, but this time by train, and in Indian Valley worked in his brother's store; a year later he went to Greenville and, in partnership, built a sawmill, which was afterward removed to Dutch Hill, where Mr. Young sold his interest to his partner. Building, butchering and farming occupied Mr. Young's time until 1876, when he came to Crescent Mills, Plumas county, where he operated a store and the post and express offices for one summer for Bransford & McIntyre, and at the same time became interested in a quartz mine, known as the Premium mine, located between Crescent Mills and Taylorsville; he built a five-stamp quartz mill and operated the same for three years, but it is not now in active work, although he still owns the property, having it under bond at the present writing. He has practically retired from the active cares of life, although he maintains a keen interest in affairs about him and can be counted upon to further

any plan for the advancement of the community.

In Canada, Mr. Young married Margaret McRae, a native of that country, and born of this union were three children, namely: Annie and Walter E., deceased; and Forrest R., who resides in Beckwith, Cal. In his political preference Mr. Young is a stanch Democrat, and although the county is largely Republican, was elected supervisor of the Seventh district of Plumas county, in 1892. He has served as school director many terms, and in 1905 was a candidate for the office of county treasurer. He is a popular citizen of the community in which he has so long resided, and is held in the highest esteem for his many qualities of character.

---

HANS SORENSON. A successful farmer of Lassen county, living one mile south of Standish, is Hans Sorenson, a native of Denmark, born June 14, 1868, a son of Soren Olson, a native and life resident of Denmark. Hans Sorenson was reared and educated in his native country and came to the United States in 1886. He remained for two years in New York and Connecticut, working for wages at any employment which he could obtain, and in 1888 came to California. Going to Alameda county he worked for wages there for some time, doing teaming at odd jobs for three years. In the fall of 1901 he came to Lassen county and located in Honey Lake valley, purchasing and homesteading three hundred and twenty acres of land about one mile north of Spoonville, where he engaged in farming until 1904. Renting two hundred acres of the Hiram McClellan ranch, all alfalfa land, he moved upon it, and now operates both places. His own land was all sage brush land, which he cleared, putting in grain and alfalfa (thirty-five acres of the latter), and has one hundred and seventy acres under irrigation. He has placed the improvements upon this land, and feeds cattle on that portion used for grazing purposes. He has devoted the greater portion of his life to farming, and has been very successful.

Politically Mr. Sorenson is a stanch Republican, and fraternally is a member of the Inde-







*J Jensen*

pendent Order of Odd Fellows at San Leandro No. 231, Alameda county. He is energetic and enterprising as a citizen, interested in all movements tending to the welfare of his vicinity, and devoted to his life work in agricultural pursuits.

---

**JORGEN JENSEN.** Prominent among the early settlers of Honey Lake valley was the late Jorgen Jensen, who located in Susanville more than forty years ago, and from that time until his death was numbered with the most valued and esteemed citizens of the community. He was a man of sterling integrity, well known as an industrious and thrifty farmer, a kind and accommodating neighbor, and a loving husband and father. A native of Germany, he was born January 28, 1836, in Sleswick-Holstein, and died November 2, 1900, on the home farm where he had so long resided, his death being a cause of general regret.

At the age of nineteen years Jorgen Jensen came with his parents to America, and settled near Davenport, Iowa, his father, Christian Jensen, buying a farm there. After completing his education in the district schools he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for a time. Drifting westward, he spent a short time in different states, finally coming to California. Locating in Butte county, he worked at his trade until 1863, when he removed to Taylorsville, Plumas county. Forming a partnership with William Brockman in 1864, he came to Honey Lake valley, where the firm embarked in business at Susanville, opening a blacksmith's shop. Soon afterward Mr. Jensen purchased a tract of wild land, from which he improved the ranch now occupied by his widow and children. He labored with untiring diligence, erecting a fine residence and substantial barn and outbuildings, rendering his estate one of the best in its appointments of any in the neighborhood. Accumulating money, he invested in adjoining land, buying the Dobyns and Haley farms, at the time of his death owning four hundred acres. As an agriculturist he was exceedingly prosperous, for-

tune smiling on his every effort. He was liberal in his views, a staunch Republican in politics, a Lutheran in religion, and was a charter member of Silver Star Lodge, F. O. C., O. O. F.

October 14, 1877, at Horse Lake, Lassen county, Mr. Jensen married Effie Ann Cramer, who was born in 1843 in Bavaria, Germany, which was likewise the birthplace of her father, Charles Cramer. Her paternal grandfather was a man of prominence in the business circles of Bavaria, having been a large landholder and a capitalist. A well-educated man, being a college graduate, Charles Cramer left the Fatherland to seek his fortune on American soil, emigrating to Ohio in 1846. Settling in Stark county, he bought a farm nine miles south of Canton, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits and in buying and selling land until his death, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. He was a man of upright moral principles, and a consistent member of the United Brethren church. He married Catherine Urshel, who was born in Germany, of wealthy parents, and died in Ohio, at the age of forty-two years. Of the thirteen children born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Cramer, eight grew to years of maturity, and seven survive. Five came to California, namely: Charles, of Chico; Daniel, who served in an Ohio regiment during the Civil war, and now lives in Surprise valley; Mrs. Phoebe Riddle, of Honey Lake valley; Mrs. Effie Ann Jensen; and Mrs. Margaret Longnecker, who died in 1904, at Johnstonville.

Mrs. Jensen was educated in the public schools of Ohio, and in 1876 came to Honey Lake valley, where she resided with her brother Charles until her marriage. She is a woman of superior business ability, and since the death of her husband has managed the estate with excellent success, continuing the improvements already begun. The farm contains over four hundred acres, and is situated two miles east of Susanville, on the Susan river, from which it receives water for irrigation. She raises alfalfa, timothy and wheat, reaping good crops of each every year. Mr. and Mrs. Jensen became the parents of two children; Albert Ross, born in 1879, assists his mother in

the care of the farm; he married Georgiana E. Bunnell, December 20, 1905. Delia Katherine was born in 1882. Mrs. Jensen is a member of the Methodist church.

---

**JOSEPH McCHESNEY, M. D.** The ancestry of the McChesney family can be traced back to the great-great-grandfather of Dr. McChesney of this review, Hugh, who was born in 1741, of Norman-Scotch ancestors. His marriage united him with Joannah Plum, who was born in England in 1747. In Rensselaer county, N. Y., their son Samuel was born in 1770. He married Jane Morrison, who was born in 1773, of Scotch and German antecedents. The grandfather, Joseph S., was also a native of New York state, born in 1795, and there he spent his entire life as farmer and hotel man, dying when about seventy-eight years old. His wife, Hannah, was born in 1793, of Scotch and German ancestors. Of the union of Joseph S. and Hannah McChesney, James was born in Troy, N. Y., in 1823. He received his primary education in his native city, later attending and graduating from Castleton (Vt.) Medical College in 1849. He at once opened an office for the practice of his profession in Troy, continuing there for two years, when, in 1851, he came to California and engaged in practice and also carried on a drug business at Columbia. During the thirteen years spent in that location he met with splendid success. In the meantime he made numerous trips east, bringing back cargoes of provisions and other supplies. He was on the *Golden Gate* when she was burned off the coast of Mexico in 1865, and had with him a quantity of gold which he was taking back east, but managed to save himself and his money. After remaining in Mexico for a time he finally completed the journey to Troy, N. Y. During 1859-60 he attended a medical college in New York City, after which he returned to Troy, where he engaged in the practice of his profession. During this time at Troy he speculated quite extensively, and lost over \$20,000 in all on the Board of Trade. He was over seventy years of age at this time, but he recov-

ered his fortune and is now retired from active life, with a competency for his old age. He is now eighty-three years of age, and very active, writes an excellent hand, and reads without glasses. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Rose, was born in 1825 in New York state, where she was reared and educated, coming to California in 1855 via Nicaragua. Of the one hundred and seventeen people in the party, one hundred died of cholera, but she with her small son escaped. She died at the age of seventy-seven years, her death occurring on November 21, 1903.

Joseph McChesney was born at Columbia, Tullumne county, Cal., April 21, 1858, and is the second of three children, the eldest of whom is Daniel R., in the hardware business at Toledo, Ohio. The youngest child, Emma, is a maiden lady of excellent qualities of both mind and heart, and is noted for her gentle goodness and charitable acts; she is general superintendent of the Troy Orphan Asylum. When his parents returned to the latter city in 1859 Joseph accompanied them, remaining there until attaining school age, when he became a pupil in the common schools. Subsequently he attended Hamilton College at Clinton, graduating therefrom with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. After this he attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, having at an early age displayed a taste for the profession which his father had so honorably adorned; after studying with his father he attended Hamilton College, from which he received his degree. After graduating from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1881, he was for a time in St. Francis and Charity Hospitals, then became physician and surgeon for the Santa Fe Railroad in New Mexico. In 1884 he came to California, locating for a time at Yreka, where he practiced until 1886, and two years later located at Quincy, where he built up a large practice. He has recently sold his practice here, to the regret of the community, and is going east to spend a year in the Hopkins University of Baltimore, Md., and in the medical colleges and hospitals. He is fraternally identified with the Masonic order at Quincy, and is past master of Plumas Lodge No. 60.







ANDREW J. WILKERSON

**ANDREW JACKSON WILKERSON.** Honored and influential among the old settlers of northeastern California is the gentleman whose name introduces this article and who still owns varied ranch and stock interests. A native of Middle Tennessee, he was born fifty miles from Nashville on the 4th of July, 1832, and was one of fourteen children. Early in life he accompanied his mother to Alabama and from there, at the age of thirteen years, went to Arkansas, where he made his home with a sister in Benton county. In 1859 he hired out to a Mr. Hale whose oxen he drove across the plains, arriving at Marysville after an uneventful trip of six months. Later, buying teams of his own, he engaged in hauling freight between Marysville and Austin, clearing \$1000 in a single trip. With the means thus earned he bought for \$1800 the Willow ranch in Long valley, where he remained a number of years. From there he went to Ellsworth, Nev., and engaged in buying cattle, also conducted a meat market. Meanwhile he acquired the ranch in Lodi valley which he still owns and on which the Jacks springs are located. From Ellsworth he removed to a ranch on the Reese river, where he acquired vast interests in cattle and horses. Eventually he sold his brand, "A. J." for \$4,700, but reserved enough stock to enable him to start again. Since then he has used for his brand an inverted A and this brand on a horse is an accepted guarantee of its quality, for he has made a specialty of the finest breeds. While he has disposed of his cattle and the Reese river ranch he still owns the Ellsworth ranch, where his horses are now kept and where he spends a considerable part of each year. When the duties of his occupation permit of leisure, he retires to Susanville and visits with his daughters in their comfortable home. The nature of his occupation has been such as to preclude participation in public affairs and fraternal and social activities, hence he has taken no part in politics and has not identified himself with any order except that of Masonry.

After settling in Ellsworth Mr. Wilkerson met and married Hannah J. McKissick, who was born in northern Missouri and died at Ellsworth in September, 1877, at twenty-eight years of age.

The family is of southern lineage. John McKissick was a native of North Carolina and established the family in Kentucky, whence he removed to a tract of raw land in the Platte Purchase in Missouri. Daniel, a son of John, was the first white male child born in the Platte Purchase and he grew to manhood in that then frontier, where he married Melissa Fowler, daughter of an officer in the war of 1812. For a time he engaged in operating a sawmill in the southwestern part of Iowa on a small island that to this day bears the name of McKissick Island. A man of considerable genius and mechanical ability, he was well qualified for the milling business and, indeed, for all work requiring expertness with tools and machinery. As a surveyor and civil engineer he displayed considerable talent and did much skilled work. During 1861 he brought his family across the plains to Long valley, where his brother, Jacob, had settled many years before. After a time he removed to Ellsworth and took up the teaming business. In 1875 he returned to California and after a year in Honey Lake valley he settled in Secret valley, Lassen county, where he improved a ranch and carried on a large stock business. Secret valley was not discovered until years after Honey Lake valley had been settled and its whereabouts were accidentally revealed to Mr. Ball as he traveled through that part of the country by way of the cañon bearing his name.

On the ranch of nine hundred acres twenty-eight miles northeast of Susanville Daniel McKissick made his home from 1876 until his death, June 26, 1895, at seventy-five years of age, and amid the scenes familiar to him through all those years he was laid to his last rest. It was not long before his wife joined him in death, her demise occurring December 26, 1896. Both were earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and possessed the high principles of honor, broad spirit of charity and strict integrity that ever characterize the true Christian. In politics he voted with the Democratic party. His brother, Jacob, previously mentioned as having preceded him to the west, became a wealthy stockman, a large land owner and a prominent



Knight Templar Mason, and passed his last days in Nevada, dying at Reno.

In the family of Mr. Wilkerson there were four children, namely: Andrew J., who was a little less than seven years of age when he died at the family home in Secret valley; Henry J., who engages in ranching near Fallon, Nev.; Etta May and Hannah Jane, who were reared in the home of their grandfather, Daniel McKissick, and attended the district schools of Secret valley. During April of 1902 they removed to Susanville, where they own a commodious residence in Hall's addition to the city. Among the people of the town they are prominent and popular, being faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and generous contributors to worthy causes. Miss Etta is an active worker in the Order of the Eastern Star and is also known as a skilled horsewoman, while Miss Hannah, who completed her studies in Reno, is now teaching school at Willow creek.

---

**DUNCAN McINTYRE.** There are few of the interests associated with the material development of Plumas county that have lacked the cooperation and practical assistance of Mr. McIntyre, who, while aiding in the permanent growth of the country, has also established his own fortunes upon a firm basis so that he now ranks among the moneyed men of this region. When he came to California in the fall of 1869 he settled at Greenville and since then his history has been that of the town, for he has prospered alike as merchant, manufacturer, hotel proprietor and miner. Though to a degree retired from commercial activities, he still owns a store, and almost all of the stock in the Round Valley Consolidated Mining Company, having one hundred and forty thousand out of the one hundred and fifty thousand shares in his own name, and owning four excellent locations with quartz mine prospects on the same.

As their name indicates, the McIntyre family is of Scotch origin. Duncan McIntyre, Sr., was born in the highlands of Scotland, and at an early age came to America, settling near the St.

Lawrence river in Canada, where he remained until his death at eighty-four years. His son, Duncan, Jr., was born in the county of Glen-gary, province of Ontario, April 18, 1848, and remained at the old homestead until he was twenty years of age, when he started out to make his own way in the world. Going first to Minnesota, he worked in the harvest fields near Patterson, and then was employed in a brick-yard, but after six months returned to Ontario. In the fall of 1869 he left Canada permanently and settled in California, where for six years he was employed by the day in the timber and quartz mills near Greenville. Next for eight years he conducted a soda manufacturing business, from which he netted fair returns. On selling the plant he turned his attention in 1884 to the general mercantile business, in which he met with a growing and gratifying success, and which he has conducted up to the present time. In 1889 he bought the large building used for a hotel, and this he conducted in addition to managing the store. After five years he sold the hotel, but four years later he was obliged to take the property back, and subsequently he continued as proprietor of the hotel until 1904, when he sold the property to his son-in-law, George Wiegand, the present proprietor.

The marriage of Mr. McIntyre occurred in May, 1873, and united him with Miss Elizabeth Skinner, who was born in Scotland April 23, 1848, and in childhood accompanied relatives to the province of Quebec, Canada, settling near Montreal, and from there in the fall of 1869 came to California. Nine children were born of their union, but three died in infancy or childhood. The others are named as follows: Lewis Philip, who is associated with his father in business; Maude, wife of George Wiegand, of Greenville; Donald James, who is engaged in mining in this section; John Angus, who is now learning the machinist's trade in Canada; Wallace Bruce, who resides with his parents at Greenville; and Duncan William, who died at twenty-one years of age. In politics Mr. McIntyre votes with the Republican party. There are few residents of Plumas county to whom has been granted as large a degree of success as that

which has rewarded the efforts of Mr. McIntyre, who occupies a place among the wealthy business men of northern California. The possessor of executive ability, keen judgment, discriminating foresight and tireless energy, he was enabled to secure a foothold in the business world through the exercise of these qualities, and after a substantial start had been secured the upward progress was rapid and steady. Unaided he has risen to influence and prominence. When he came west he was a stranger in a strange land, unfamiliar with the customs of the people and ignorant of the possibilities of western soil or her mines or agricultural wealth; yet, hampered as he was, he nevertheless gained a quick and steady hold upon commercial enterprises, and has gained a prestige as a man of unusual capabilities as well as high principles.

---

CLARK J. LEE. To a large number of the men who have found business opportunities awaiting them in Plumas county and in turn have endeavored to promote the commercial welfare of this portion of California, mention belongs to Clark J. Lee, president of the Plumas County Bank and proprietor of the leading general merchandise store in Quincy. As are a great many of her best business men, Mr. Lee is a native Californian, and was born near Dobbins, Yuba county, July 7, 1861, a son of Corydon and Elizabeth (Rodgers) Lee.

In 1852, when California was still in the infancy of its history as a commonwealth, Corydon Lee left his native surroundings in Michigan, came to California by way of Panama and located in Plumas county in what is now La Porte. Before coming to the west he had read law and upon locating in La Porte began the practice of his profession, in addition to which he carried on mining with considerable success for several years. With the money which he had thus accumulated he established himself in the cattle business at Marysville, but the venture proved disastrous, losing all of the money which he had invested in the enterprise. Undismayed by this stroke of ill-luck, however, in

1866 he located in Quincy and established the general store of which his son is now the proprietor, carrying it on successfully the remainder of his life. Three years prior to his death, which occurred in March, 1889, at the age of sixty-nine years, he met with an accident which unquestionably hastened his death. As a Democrat he was a conscientious voter, but never an office seeker. Although he had met with the usual ups and downs that come to all pioneers, he was successful in the main, and so thoroughly had he adopted western life and customs that he was known as a typical Californian. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Rodgers, was also a native of Michigan, and in that state their marriage was celebrated. Coming to California in 1855, Mrs. Lee spent the remainder of her life in this state, dying in 1870, when only forty-one years of age. Besides Clark J. she left two children, Thomas C., a liveryman in Oroville, and Alta Elizabeth, the wife of James W. Larison, a resident of Quincy.

When Clark J. Lee was a lad of five years his parents took up their residence in Quincy, and as soon as he was old enough began his studies in the public schools. After his school days were over he clerked in his father's store until he became of age, when he was given a one-fourth interest in the business. After the father's death he purchased the interest of the other heirs and has since conducted the business alone, owning and managing one of the leading general merchandise establishments in Quincy. When the advisability of establishing a bank in Quincy was recognized he was one of the first to give his approval to the innovation, and when the Plumas County Bank was established in 1903, with a capital stock of \$25,000, he was chosen president of the institution.

The marriage of Mr. Lee, which was solemnized February 22, 1886, united him with Miss Elizabeth Miller, who was born in Gibsonville, Sierra county, this state, and two children have been born to them, Mildred and Corydon, aged nine and two years respectively. As was his father before him, Mr. Lee is a Democrat in his political belief, and like him, too, he has never had any desire to fill public positions.

By virtue of his birth in this state he is entitled to membership in the Native Sons of the Golden West and is identified with Plumas Parlor No. 131, while fraternally he is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., also of Quincy. It may be said of Mr. Lee that he has thoroughly understood and appreciated the advantages by which he was surrounded and turned them to the best possible account, in consequence of which he has become one of the prominent and financially substantial men of Plumas county.

---

MRS. KATE HOSTETTER. The years in their flight have brought many changes to the western country since Mrs. Hostetter, a child of eleven years, crossed the plains and for the first time viewed the prospects of the then frontier. Reared and educated in the west, she is devoted to its development and intensely interested in its progress, particularly as related to matters agricultural. Practically all of her married life has been passed upon ranches and she now owns a well improved farm in Honey Lake valley, Lassen county, which, at the time the land was taken up by Mr. Hostetter, presented a dreary aspect of sagebrush, destitute of even the slightest attempt at improvement. The one hundred and sixty acres of the original farm now bear excellent improvements, and a later purchase of forty acres across the creek also has been brought under cultivation, the entire estate being devoted to alfalfa, dairying and general farm products.

A native of Montgomery county, Ind., Mrs. Hostetter was a daughter of William R. and Sarah (Stover) Harrison, and a granddaughter of George and Anna (Rader) Stover, members of old Virginia families. Her mother was born in Virginia and at an early age removed to Indiana, where she met and married William R. Harrison. The latter was born April 29, 1813, in North Carolina, and was a third cousin of President William Henry Harrison and a man of education and ability. For some years they lived in Iowa and he followed the profession of law, but in 1849 he became one of the early miners of

California, attracted across the plains by reports concerning fortunes to be made in the mines of the coast. During the spring of 1858 he returned east for his family and immediately brought them to California. As he crossed the plains with them he met an old Sioux Indian chief and, being a Mason, gave him the sign, which he afterward believed saved the party, for the Indian told him to remain in camp on that spot for one day. At the expiration of the time the chief returned and told them that they could continue in safety. It then developed that he had gone ahead and given notice to a band of Indians not to molest the party.

A prominent lawyer and leading Republican of the early days in the west, William R. Harrison served as the first judge of the counties of Shasta and Tehama, and as the second of Lassen county, and at one time was district attorney of Tehama county, and also of Lassen county. Meanwhile he held numerous interests in mines in this state and Nevada, but gave his attention principally to the work of a lawyer and an officeholder. On the organization of the first Masonic Lodge in Shasta county he became a charter member and served as its master, later installed the lodge at Susanville and various other places, and also rose to the degree of Knight Templar. His death occurred at Susanville, Lassen county, April 24, 1870; his widow still survives and, at the age of ninety years, is active and remarkably well preserved.

The first marriage of Miss Kate Harrison took place in Humboldt county, Nev., November 12, 1863, and united her with Thomas Benton Johnston, who was born in Missouri, crossed the plains in the early '50s and afterward sojourned in various parts of California and Nevada. The day after their marriage they started for California and settled later at Red Bluff, from which place, in 1871, removal was made to Susanville. Four children were born of the marriage, three of whom survive, namely; Sallie, who married Allen J. Long and lives in Plumas county; Samuel Thomas, who married Miss Ida Bronson and lives in Plumas county; and Zebnoe, who remains with his mother. January 1, 1874, Mrs. Johnston became the wife of Francis Marion



Hostetter, who was born in Missouri, crossed the plains in 1862 and settled in Lassen county, taking up land now owned by Mrs. C. O. Barham. The tract was wholly unimproved, but under his supervision was transformed from the primeval condition of nature into a valuable estate, with orchard, farm house and cultivated fields. On selling that property he bought the tract now owned by his widow. In addition to improving his land he owned and operated a sawmill. In early manhood, while living in Iowa, he had married Julia Bradley. Five children were born of the union, who are now living, namely; Mary, who married Edward Tregastia and lives in Nevada; Jane, Mrs. James Haley, of California; John, in Montana; Anna, in Sierraville, Cal.; and Ulysses, in Montana. Of his second marriage five children were born, three of whom are living, namely: Bert, who remains with his mother and assists in the cultivation of the home place; Lella, Mrs. H. Fitch, of Hot Springs; and Lenus, living with his mother on the home ranch. The husband and father passed away February 11, 1897, and was buried in the Janesville cemetery. In politics he voted with the Republican party from the time of its organization until the date of his death, and, though not active in local affairs, he maintained an intelligent interest in all movements for the benefit of the community. Since his demise, his son, Bert, and step-son, Zebnoe Johnston, have cultivated the home place, and in addition own and operate three hundred and twenty acres near Hot Springs, both meanwhile remaining with their mother on the Honey Lake valley ranch. Both are stanch Republicans in political views; both also are identified with Honey Lake Parlor No. 198, N. S. G. W., at Janesville, and Mr. Johnston has officiated as president of that organization.

---

#### LORENZO ELLIOTT WINCHESTER.

The substantial and well-to-do agriculturists of Lassen county have no better representative than Lorenzo Elliott Winchester, who owns and occupies a highly improved and well-appointed farm, lying one and one-half miles east of Susanville.

A man of enterprise and keen foresight, he possesses a good understanding of the best ways of so conducting his business as to secure the most satisfactory returns, and in his chosen calling is meeting with excellent success. A native of Michigan, he was born July 24, 1844, in Wayne county, about thirty miles from Detroit, a son of Elliott Winchester, of whom a brief sketch may be found elsewhere in this volume.

Brought up on the home farm, Lorenzo Elliott Winchester attended the district school when a boy, and at the age of ten years began to be self-supporting, working for his board and clothes, and going to school winters. In June, 1861, inspired by patriotic ardor, he enlisted in Company B, Forty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and being mustered into the service at Parkersburg served in Virginia for two years under Rosecrans. In 1863 he was mustered out, and honorably discharged on account of physical disability. Returning to his native state he bought land in Wayne county and embarked on farming. Selling out in 1871, he came to California, locating in Honey Lake valley. In 1872 he bought his present ranch of three hundred and sixty acres, lying on the Susan river, a mile and a half from Susanville. His ranch is irrigated by ditches, receiving water from the river, and is all meadow land, being called Meadow ranch. In the care of his estate he exercises great skill and good judgment, and is very profitably engaged in the cattle business and hay raising, some seasons harvesting seven hundred tons. He also raises thoroughbred cattle, making a specialty of Shorthorns and Durhams. Besides his home property he formerly owned a ranch in Madeline and one in Modoc county, both of which he sold at an advantage. In addition to the interests already mentioned he deals in agricultural implements, representing the Milwaukee farm machinery, and the Melrose wagons and carriages, having a good trade in each. He is also engaged to some extent in the dairy business, keeping a fine grade of cows.

Mr. Winchester married for his first wife, in Wayne county, Mich., Georgiana Carpenter, who was born in that county and died in 1876 in Lassen county, Cal. She left two children,

namely: George Edward, a blacksmith in Susanville; and Ida, wife of John Cornell of Susanville. In Susanville Mr. Winchester married Sarah Pickard, who was born in Honey Lake valley, a daughter of Thomas Pickard, who settled here as a pioneer, and is now a resident of British Columbia. Mr. and Mrs. Winchester are the parents of six children, namely: Charles Edward, Maude, Richard, Robert, Thomas and Franklin. In politics Mr. Winchester is independent, voting with the courage of his convictions, regardless of party restrictions. He was a member of Benton Post No. 163, G. A. R., until its charter lapsed, and served for a time as its commander. Mrs. Winchester is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and an active worker in the denomination.

---

PETER KENTON HEARD. From boyhood a resident of California and now engaged in farming in Surprise valley, Modoc county, Mr. Heard is a native of Texas and was born February 11, 1873, to Kenyon and Mary (Pate) Heard. When he was ten years of age he accompanied his parents from Texas via the southern overland route to California and settled with them, after a trip of six months, on a ranch near Lake City, where his mother still makes her home, and where his father died in 1893 at the age of sixty-five years. At the age of twenty years he started out to earn his own livelihood and for nearly two years rented, together with his oldest brother, the old homestead, but for the following four years he rented land in Plumas county, this state. On his return to Modoc county he bought the Gilcher ranch of three hundred and twenty acres near Eagleville, and here he since has engaged in agricultural pursuits. Of his land about fifty acres are in alfalfa, while the balance is in meadow, grain land and pasture.

The marriage of Mr. Heard took place in the spring of 1893 and united him with Miss Maude Miller, who was born in Plumas county, received a fair education, and for some terms prior to her marriage engaged in teaching school. Her father, Andrew Miller, was a na-

tive of Bavaria, Germany, but left there at the age of nine years and with his parents settled in Maryland, the family home being in Harford county for three years. From there he accompanied the family to Illinois and settled in Pike county. Crossing the plains in 1849, he engaged in farming in the Sacramento valley. A year later he went to Hangtown, where he remained until the spring of 1851, and then for twelve years engaged in the mercantile business at Longville. In 1863 he removed to Susanville, Lassen county, and with a partner, Rufus Kingsley, erected the first fire-proof store in the village, a building now owned by Alexander & Knoch. In addition he operated the old Stewart hotel. In April of 1871 he was appointed receiver of the United States land office at Susanville, holding that office for twelve years. As early as 1859 he had purchased a tract of land near Longville, Plumas county, and, after years of business activity, he retired to his landed estate, where he died December 5, 1903. At the time of his death he was seventy-seven years of age, his birth having occurred June 8, 1826. Fraternally he was identified with the lodge, chapter and commandery of Masonry at Susanville. August 25, 1862, he was united in marriage with Miss Lydia Abbott Russell, who was born in Maine August 20, 1838. They became the parents of the following children: Maude, Mrs. Heard; Russell Keith, who was born April 12, 1865; Frank Leon, born August 3, 1866, and now residing at Longville, Cal.; Mabel L., who was born February 11, 1868, and now owns and conducts a mercantile business at Longville; Perley, who was born January 6, 1870, and is now living in San Francisco; and Mark, who was born December 30, 1873, and makes Longville his home. To Mr. and Mrs. Heard were born three children: Hazel was born February 8, 1894; Perry, July 12, 1895; and Lois, born May 28, 1905, died April 25, 1906. The family are identified with the Congregational church and Mrs. Heard is also identified with the Order of Eastern Star at Alturas. In politics Mr. Heard votes with the Democratic party and gives his support to its men and measures.

GRANT A. SCHROTER. A successful merchant of Shasta, Shasta county, is Grant A. Schroter, the son of Gunther Frederick Carl and Pauline Schroter, both natives of Prussia. The father was a harness maker by trade, following it until 1850, when he emigrated to America, making his home in Chicago, Ill., for two years. In 1852 he came to California, driving an ox team across the plains, and upon arriving in the state, located at Marysville, where he engaged in harness making for a year, at which time his shop was burned. Going from Marysville to Sacramento, he worked at his trade until the spring of 1855, then came to Shasta and opened a harness shop. At the end of three years he sent back to Germany for his sweetheart, and they were married here in 1858.

Fourteen years later Mr. Schroter opened a harness shop in Redding, and also the Charter Oak hotel at Shasta, which he operated until 1888, then rented it and moved to Redding, where he was again burned out. In 1894 he sold out his place at Redding and returned to Shasta, there living a retired life until his death, which occurred March 15, 1905, at the age of seventy-five years, nine months and seven days. He was a member of Western Star Lodge, No. 2, F. & A. M. Mrs. Schroter died January 9, 1884, leaving nine children. Oscar Alvin, born June 12, 1860, died August 9, 1880; Arthur E., who was born November 26, 1861, is engaged in mining at the Little Nellie mine in Shasta county; Otto Paul, who was born November 13, 1863, is now residing in San Mateo, in the employ of the Spring Valley Water Company; Gunther Frederick, born March 23, 1864, is now running his father's general merchandise store; Fritz Carl, born December 5, 1865, is engaged in mining; Emilie W. F., who was born April 15, 1867, is the wife of J. S. Strode, who is owner and manager of the Oro Grand mine; W. A. makes his home in Redding; Augusta A. is the wife of G. C. Stroder, of Trinity county; and Grant A. completes the family.

Grant A. Schroter was born January 14, 1869, and was educated in the common schools of Shasta county, making his home with his parents until his seventeenth year. After learning the

blacksmith's trade he followed it for four years, at the end of which time he went to Igo and opened a shop for himself. At the end of one year he sold out and went to Mott, working there at his trade for a few months, then came to Shasta and bought a half interest in the blacksmith business of Sam Isaacs. Selling this at the end of one year, he engaged in mining for three years, then went to Trinity county and operated a mill for his brother-in-law, Mr. Strode, for three seasons, then came back to Shasta and again engaged in mining, which he continued until 1898, when he purchased the general merchandise store which he now owns and manages. May 18, 1897, he was married to Agatha Schafter, who was born in Germany, and one child has come to bless this union, Nellie Malvina, who is five years of age. Mr. Schroter is supervisor of district No. 1 of Shasta county, which position he has filled for three years, and is vice president of the Sacramento Valley Development Association, and a member of the executive committee of same. Fraternally he is identified with the Masons, belonging to the same lodge of which his father was a member, of which he was master in 1903. He supports the Republican party, as did his father also.

SARDIS D. WILCOX. Owing to conditions of soil and climate a portion of Tehama county is peculiarly adapted to the sheep industry, furnishing the pasturage on which this breed of stock flourish with especial vigor. While still a mere youth Mr. Wilcox became cognizant of the advantages offered to sheep-raisers in this locality and, grasping the opportunity, he thus in early manhood laid the foundation of his present gratifying success and his standing among the leading sheep-raisers of the county. The sagacious judgment which led him into this industry has enabled him to surmount obstacles and overcome hardships, and, while he has had some reverses, to a large degree his career has been one of success and prosperity.

The record of the Wilcox family will be found elsewhere in this volume, in the sketch of G. B.



Wilcox, who is a brother of Sardis D. Wilcox, their father being Abel M., well known among the pioneers of the early '60s in Tulare county. Born in Stillwater, Minn., February 16, 1851, Sardis D. Wilcox was a child of nine years when he accompanied his parents across the plains and at the expiration of a long and tedious but uneventful journey settled four miles east of Portersville, Tulare county. From there, after a little less than five years, he came to Red Bluff at the age of fourteen years, in July of 1865. At an early age he began to be self-supporting and when eighteen years old he turned his attention to the occupation of sheep-shearing. Carefully hoarding his earnings, he was able to lay aside \$1,000 by the time he had attained the age of twenty-one years. With this as an encouraging start he embarked in the cattle business, but in 1882 turned his attention to the raising of sheep, which has been his principal occupation throughout life. The first land which he secured was taken up from the government and has been added to from time to time, until now he has twenty thousand acres in Tehama, Shasta, Modoc and Lassen counties, a part of which is tillable land, although the larger part is for pasturage only. On his home ranch, situated four miles north of Red Bluff, he now has about eleven thousand head of sheep, and in their care employs a large number of hands during the busy seasons.

The marriage of Mr. Wilcox occurred in Watkins, N. Y., July 15, 1895, and united him with Miss Cora May Close, who was born in Pennsylvania and died in California January 20, 1897, at the age of thirty years. The only child of their union is a daughter, Imogene, who is now a student in the Red Bluff schools. Among the people in his part of Tehama county Mr. Wilcox is known as an enterprising ranchman and capable stock-raiser, one who works systematically and with method, keen to see an opportunity to increase his successes and prompt in decision and action. To one so devoted to personal affairs as he, the activity of a politician presents no fascinations and public life makes no appeals of impelling influence. Nor do fraternal matters engross his attention to the detriment of home

duties, for he has no identification with such other than his membership in Lodge No. 76, I. O. O. F., at Red Bluff. Though displaying neither fraternal nor political activity, he is a man of friendly disposition, warm-hearted and genial, ever ready to aid worthy men and worthy movements, and thus gives to his community a citizenship of the highest order.

---

MARCELLUS B. VILAS. Since 1865 M. B. Vilas has been identified with the business men of Shasta county as the owner of a large sawmill situated two and a half miles east of Shingletown. Through his native thrift and close attention to business he is now enjoying a large patronage in the county in which he has made his home for some years. He is the son of Joseph and Mary Vilas, natives of Vermont and New Hampshire respectively. The father lived to reach his seventy-seventh year, but his mother died in 1840, when her son, M. B., was only six years of age.

Born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., March 23, 1834, Marcellus B. Vilas received his education in the public schools of his community, interspersed with light duties on the home farm. At the age of seventeen years he embarked in the stock business, buying horses and shipping them to the western states. He continued in that occupation for three years, after which he engaged in lumbering in Wisconsin, remaining there for four years. At this time the discovery of gold at Pikes Peak was causing considerable emigration, and in 1859 Mr. Vilas determined to join the tide of gold seekers, starting across the plains with ox-teams. Upon reaching Ft. Laramie he determined to try his fortunes in California instead, and arrived in this state in September, 1859. Locating in Shasta county, he engaged in mining for six years, meeting with well deserved success. After a short time spent in Nevada he returned to this state in 1865 and purchased the property, whereon he made his home for thirty-four years. In December, 1905, he removed to Modesto, where he has one hundred and twelve acres in alfalfa.

In 1864 Mr. Vilas married Emma Williamson, and of the union were born four children, namely: Edward P., living at Anderson; Helen, the wife of Mark Thatcher, a mill man of Shasta county; Lillie, the wife of Samuel Sorenson, of Reynolds Mill; and Walter M., in business with his father. In 1876, twelve years after their marriage, the death of Mrs. Vilas occurred, at the age of twenty-nine years. Three years later Mr. Vilas married Sarah McMullen, a native of Ireland, and they are the parents of seven children; Perry E., in business with his father; Clay, at home; Bertha M., residing in San Francisco; Gertrude, the wife of Leo D. Weinand, of San Francisco, and Homer, Herbert and Ralph, the three latter at home.

Fraternally Mr. Vilas is a Mason, belonging to the lodge at Millville. His political views bring him into affiliation with the Republican party, whose men and measures he supports by his ballot.

---

SARAH ELIZABETH SPANN. One of the capable and successful business women of Anderson, Shasta county, Mrs. Sarah E. Spann resides on her property one mile and a half east of Anderson, which consists of fifty acres devoted to peaches and prunes. She was born in Adams county, Ill., December 22, 1836, the daughter of John T. and Mary (Haney) Freeman, natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania respectively. After their marriage in Ohio they located first in Adams county, Ill., thence removed to Iowa, and later to Missouri, where they remained until the spring of 1853. Desiring to locate in the more remote west Mr. and Mrs. Freeman drove ox-teams to California and upon their arrival in this state, after six months en route, settled near Balls Ferry, Shasta county, where the mill now stands. In this section he engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1856, then removed to Thomas creek, Tehama county, and again engaged in ranching and sheep raising to quite an extent until his death, which occurred in August, 1871, at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife died in May, 1869, also at the age of sixty-seven years.

In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Freeman were three daughters and two sons, Sarah Elizabeth being the only one living. Her early education was received in the common schools of Missouri, and while still young she came to California with her parents. She resided with her parents on the home farm until her marriage to John Wilson, which occurred in August, 1855. He was a native of Tennessee, but his early boyhood was spent in Missouri. In 1850 he crossed the plains to Oregon and the following year came to California, purchasing the property now managed by Mrs. Spann. Mr. Wilson bought the land from Major Redding and devoted the same to farming until his death, which occurred December 9, 1863, at the age of thirty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson were the parents of four children, namely: James C., Mary Alice, George A. and Ella A., all deceased with the exception of James C., who resides with his mother.

August 26, 1866, Mrs. Wilson married John Wesley Spann, who was born in Tennessee, but was reared to manhood in Missouri, where he was editor of a newspaper at Independence. In 1850 he came to California by boat and soon after his arrival became assessor of Placer county. He also engaged in mining and erected a quartz mill in that county. About this time he took a trip east and upon his second arrival in California, in 1859, located at Sacramento, where the death of his first wife occurred. In 1865 he removed to Shasta county and participated in the mining enterprises at Texas Springs until his second marriage, after which he followed agricultural pursuits until his death, also officiating as justice of the peace of Anderson for sixteen years.

Mr. Spann was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and took an interest in all matters pertaining to its welfare. His death occurred March 19, 1886, at the age of sixty-three years. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Spann were four children: Elizabeth E. is the wife of Eugene Shanahan of this vicinity; Anna Jessie, deceased, was the wife of Henry B. Frisbie, by whom she had two children, Edward Wesley and Cyril Osmond, deceased; Charles H., who was born January 14, 1871, has lived on the home farm all his life with the exception of eight

years spent in San Francisco; he was married February 3, 1902, to Emma Aldersley, of the latter city, and they are the parents of two children, Margaret E. and John A.; and John Richard Spann was married in September, 1899, to Elsie Fallon and resides in the home vicinity; they have two children, Norma Lulu and Robert Almon. Mrs. Spann is very active in the management of her property, which shows in its improvements careful attention and well-directed efforts.

---

HENRY C. COMPTON. One of the old-time ranchers and cattle men who made a place for himself in the history of Butte county was Henry C. Compton. His father, Runyon Compton, was a native of England, a farmer by occupation, who immigrated to Windsor, Canada, and from there came to the United States, locating near Detroit, Mich., where his death occurred. His wife was formerly Eliza Ketchum, a native of Canada, her death also occurring in Michigan. Of this union fourteen children were born, seven sons and seven daughters, the second child being Henry C. Compton. His birth occurred in Windsor, Canada, and his boyhood was spent in Michigan, where he divided his time between attending public school and working on his father's farm. In early manhood he came to California, making the trip by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and for a time worked in the mines around Placerville and Hangtown, making some money, but not liking mining he came to Butte county. Locating near Chico he took up land, but this proved to be a Mexican grant and he therefore lost it. He then rented land from the grant and engaged in farming and stock-raising, besides raising grain. He later removed to the Pitt river, and after remaining there for a short time returned to Butte county and purchased the homestead of one hundred and ninety-two acres lying two miles south of Chico, upon which he engaged in general farming. Later he purchased a farm in Colusa county, consisting of nineteen hundred and twenty-five acres, which he devoted to the cultivation of grain and the raising of stock, and there his death occurred.

In Marysville, Cal., November 30, 1859, Mr. Compton was married to Mary Murdock, who was born near Belfast, County Down, Ireland. Six children were born of this union, namely: Adam M.; Lizzie Ann, wife of E. Packer, of Colusa county; Henry C., Jr., who lives near the homestead; Ira Lorenzo, who makes his home on the Colusa county ranch; Mary Ellen, wife of John Deter, who resides on the home place; and Jane, deceased. Mrs. Compton was a daughter of Gawn and Ann (Cain) Murdock, natives of County Down, Ireland, where the father carried on farming, and where his death occurred. After her husband's death Mrs. Murdock came to the United States, reaching New Orleans in 1850, thence going up the river to Ohio. In 1853 she came to California, starting from Arkansas and making the trip across the plains with ox-teams. Seven months and five days were consumed in making the trip and as they met heavy storms of rain and snow it was a trying ordeal. Mrs. Murdock had twelve children with her, including her own and her step-children. She first located on a ranch near Yuba City, but the latter years of her life were spent in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Compton, where her death occurred.

Since the death of her husband Mrs. Compton, with the help of her sons, has successfully managed the estate, including the fine home place of one hundred and ninety-two acres near Chico (where she lives, in company with her daughter, Mrs. John Deter) and the Colusa county ranch of nineteen hundred and twenty-five acres, which is devoted to stock-raising and the cultivation of grain. Mrs. Compton is a very able woman, of bright intellect and charming conversation.

---

HUGH MOONEY. Born in 1825, in County Down, Ireland, where both of his parents spent their entire lives, Hugh Mooney worked on his father's farm until about twenty years of age. His education was very limited, owing to the lack of advantages in his native county, and in 1846, when about twenty years of age, he came to America and located in Philadelphia, Pa.



Having learned the blacksmith's trade from his father he followed that calling until the winter of 1847, when he went to Pittsburg, that state, and was similarly occupied for two years. Subsequently he went to Cincinnati, but soon left there for Wisconsin, where he worked in the lead mines and at his trade for about a year. Going from there to Galena, Ill., he remained until 1851. During that year he went to St. Louis and to St. Joseph, Mo., again working at his trade, and it was while in St. Joseph that the opportunity to come west came to him. His passage cost him \$100, \$50 of which had to be paid down, and the remainder one month after arriving in Sacramento, Cal. He arrived August 20, 1852, and the following day he obtained employment at blacksmithing at \$6 per day and board. Everything was very high during those days, the cost of shoeing a horse being \$6, and general blacksmith work was charged for in proportion.

Having saved his money, Mr. Mooney gave up his position in Sacramento and went to Poor Man's creek with \$250, but at the end of three months returned to Sacramento without a cent, bare-footed and half starved. He went to work for a few days, then proceeded to Marysville with \$2.50, with which he purchased a pair of shoes and obtained work at his trade, but after two months at Marysville, returned to his old position at Sacramento, where he remained until 1854. In that year he went to Red Bluff and set up a blacksmith shop. Two years later he made a trip to Ireland, but at the end of six months returned to California; the condition of things in Red Bluff not meeting his expectations he decided to come to Tehama, where he again worked at his trade, and in 1857 purchased a shop in which he followed his trade until 1862. In that year he purchased two hundred acres of land adjoining Tehama and engaged in farming. As he was able he added to this ranch until he now has three hundred and ninety acres in his home place. He also owns twenty-two hundred acres in another ranch, and two hundred acres near Corning, Cal. In the raising of hay, grain, hogs and cattle he has been very successful. He has demonstrated what energy and perseverance

can accomplish, especially when coupled with Irish pluck and determination.

Mr. Mooney was married in Oroville, Cal., to Mary Conrad, who is also a native of Ireland, and five children have been born to them, two sons and three daughters, viz.: Barnard Hugh, who lives in Sacramento; Clara Ellen, who married A. T. Ellis, of Tehama county; and Mary Ann, Margaret Jane and John Joseph, who live at home, the latter working with his father. Mr. Mooney is a Democrat, and was supervisor for eight years, also school trustee for a great many terms. He is an active and enterprising man, and is a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

GRANT BUTLER WILCOX. Among the more prominent and substantial business men of Red Bluff is G. B. Wilcox, a large landholder, and one of the most extensive sheep raisers and dealers of northern California. Far-sighted, sagacious and enterprising, he has achieved noteworthy success in his undertakings. A native Californian, he was born November 20, 1863, in Tulare county, where his father, Abel Wilcox, was then carrying on a sheep ranch.

Born and reared in New York, Abel Wilcox subsequently removed to Minnesota, and was there engaged in general farming and stock raising for some time. In 1860 he came across the plains to this state, making the long journey by the southern route, and stopping over in Texas for a year or two. Locating on a ranch in Tulare county, he embarked in the sheep business for a short time, going from there to Corvallis, Ore., where he remained a year. Preferring California's climate and soil, he removed to Tehama county, buying a farm, but before making many improvements on his property he died, his death occurring in 1866. He married Betsey Sanders, who was born in New York, and now resides in Red Bluff. She bore her husband six children, of whom but two survive, namely: Sardis D., a sheep raiser, of Tehama county, and G. B.

Left fatherless when three years old, G. B. Wilcox was brought up on the Tehama county

farm which his father purchased just before his death, and was educated in the Red Bluff schools, remaining at home until attaining his majority. Forming a partnership then with his brother, Jerry A. Wilcox, under the firm name of Wilcox Brothers, he embarked in the sheep business, commencing on a modest scale by purchasing a small ranch about four miles north of Red Bluff. Stocking this ranch with fifteen hundred head of sheep, he rented land on Blossom ranch for a winter range, his summer range being in Modoc county, and by persevering effort built up an extensive business, the partnership continuing until his brother's death, in 1898. Still retaining possession of the original ranch, Mr. Wilcox has since enlarged his operations, and now owns eight thousand acres of land on Elder creek, ten miles south of Red Bluff, and also has six thousand acres north of the town. He devotes nearly all of his land to the raising of sheep, keeping about ten thousand head, and also buys and ships quite extensively. He also has ranges in Modoc county, Cal., and in Lake county, Ore. In 1903 he purchased his present residence in Red Bluff, on the corner of Main and Willow streets.

Mr. Wilcox married, in Red Bluff, Mrs. Louise (Robinson) Morgan, who was born in Missouri. Politically he is a strong adherent of the Republican party, and fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mrs. Wilcox is a member of the Christian Church.

---

LEONARD FRANKLIN DOZIER, M. D. A gratifying medical and surgical practice and an honored place as man and citizen in the community of Anderson, Shasta county, Cal., has come to Dr. Leonard F. Dozier since his residence in this locality. He was born on his father's plantation, on the Great Pedee river in Williamsburg county, S. C., September 13, 1836. After receiving his preliminary education at home through the medium of private tutors he entered the South Carolina Military Academy; from which he graduated in 1856, then entered the Oglethorpe Medical College at Savannah, Ga. Upon the completion of his course in 1859

he engaged in the practice of medicine for a year, in the meantime occupying the chair of materia medica in the college. Later he removed to Burke county, Ga., where he continued his profession until May, 1862, then entered the Confederate service as a private soldier. After serving in that capacity for six months he was raised to the rank of adjutant in the Twenty-first South Carolina Infantry, C. S. A. He held this rank until after the siege of Morris Island, Charlestown Harbor, which was at first garrisoned exclusively by his own regiment. While resisting the assault of the enemy he received a severe wound in the chest which developed into pneumonia, confining him in the fort at Battery Wagner for sixty days. His health was so impaired by this illness that he was appointed army surgeon, with orders to report to General Longstreet at Knoxville, Tenn., under whom he served faithfully from 1864 until the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox April 9, 1865.

After his discharge from the service Dr. Dozier made a short visit to his old home, and later went to the county seat of Williamsburg county, S. C., where he practiced his profession until starting for California, arriving in the state in March, 1868. Locating in Rio Vista, on the Sacramento river, he soon established a lucrative practice, in connection with which he owned and successfully managed a well-equipped drug store. In April, 1875, after seven years of merited prosperity, he removed to Napa, and soon after his arrival was appointed first assistant physician of the State Insane Asylum. After serving in that capacity until October 1, 1901, he was appointed superintendent of the institution. On October 1 of the following year he resigned his position and removed to his ranch one mile and a half northeast of Anderson, which is devoted to the raising of fruit, his crops being heavy and excellent in quality.

Fraternally Dr. Dozier is a Mason, and for a number of years he was identified with the California State Medical Society. He has been twice married, his first marriage occurring in May, 1859, and uniting him with Agnes B. Bona, of New Orleans. Of the five children born of the union only two survive: Dr. W. E. Dozier,

a resident physician of the De Lamar mines, and Thomas B. Dozier, a prominent attorney of Shasta county. Mrs. Agnes B. Dozier died soon after coming to California and in the year 1874 the doctor married Mary Dudley, a native of South Carolina. They became the parents of three children, only one of whom survives, namely: John Dudley Dozier, who married Myrtle E. Fuller, a native of Iowa. They reside on the home farm and are the parents of one child, William Fuller Dozier.

---

GEORGE ERNEST GILES. Two and one-half miles south of Balls Ferry, in one of the most productive and desirable portions of Shasta county, lies the farm occupied by Mr. Giles, his father having purchased the tract in 1887. Although he carries on general farming to a certain extent, his principal effort is in the line of stock-raising, that branch of agriculture appealing to him as the most congenial and remunerative. A son of the late James Kenon Giles, he was born in Tehama county September 9, 1864.

A native of Massachusetts, the late James K. Giles arrived in California in September, 1850, after a tiresome journey by mule-team, having left his home in Decatur, Ill., on April 1. Not unlike the majority of those who came to the west at that time his first thought was to reach the mines, and accordingly he went to Hangtown. His success as a miner there was evidently not satisfactory, for shortly afterward he went to Cache creek, Yolo county, still in the pursuit of gold. Despairing of gaining more than a mediocre living in this pursuit he finally entered upon a ranching career which was the beginning of his success in the west. From Yolo county he removed to Tehama county in 1860, carrying on an extensive stock business there until his removal to Princeton, where until 1877 he was interested in a flouring mill. From Princeton he removed to Germantown, now in Glenn county, and in 1879 came to Shasta county, locating between Anderson and Cottonwood on a farm that he improved and upon which he made his home until 1887, in which year, as has

been previously stated, he purchased the farm on which his son now resides. This ranch was cleared from a brush patch, and of the three hundred and twenty acres all are under cultivation except twenty acres. James K. Giles was born January 9, 1824, near Shelburne Falls, Mass., and died February 12, 1905. Mrs. Giles, who before her marriage was Miss Rosena Jones, was born in Wisconsin. She came to California in 1851 and was married in 1853. She is still living and makes her home with her son George, now being in her seventy-first year.

The parental family comprised eleven children, as follows: Edward, deceased; Ella, the wife of Robert W. Kennedy, of Santa Clara county; John W., of Redding; Ada, deceased; May F., wife of Emil Fritz, of San Jose; George Ernest; Myra E., a teacher in one of the public schools of Shasta county; Chauncey A., of Battle Creek; Avery, deceased; Clara L., wife of E. H. Wilcox, of Shasta county; and Rosa A., who is still at home with her mother. The early education which G. Ernest Giles received in Tehama county was followed by more advanced learning in the public schools of Anderson, whither the family came in 1879. After his graduation he taught school for two years, but on account of the confining nature of this employment his health became impaired and he was obliged to give it up for something that would furnish him exercise in the open air. Ranching appealed to him as both remunerative and health-giving, and he has followed it ever since. Politically Mr. Giles is a Republican, as was his father before him, and the only fraternal organization to which he has allied himself is the Ancient Order of Foresters, belonging to Court Cottonwood, in the town of that name.

---

FRED M. CLOUGH. The Pacific coast manager of the Diamond Match Company's interests at Chico assumed his present responsibility in 1902, bringing to the industrial development of this beautiful town and fertile surrounding country a wealth of business sagacity and judgment which it had taken years to acquire. He had



learned valuable lessons from association with a number of eastern concerns, all more or less conservative in their nature and enlightening in their reliable and straightforward methods. Mr. Clough has lived for one year more than half a century, having been born in West Mount Vernon, Kennebec county, Me., December 30, 1853, and with the exception of fifteen years of that time has supported himself. His father, Wiloughby, and his grandfather, Chase, were born and lived on farms in Maine, his mother, formerly Betsey Adams Lyford, being a native of the same northern state. F. M. Clough was the youngest son in a family comprising four sons and three daughters, and was educated in the common schools of Maine, at Eaton preparatory school and Wesleyan Seminary. His grandfather, Chase Clough, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

At the age of fifteen years F. M. Clough began to work in a grocery store in Kents Hill, Me., and in 1870 removed to Middletown, Conn., where he worked for a sewing machine concern for a couple of years. In 1872 he was engaged as machinist with the Northampton Emery Wheel & Machine Company, Leeds, Mass. Later he was employed as foreman in the Mill River Ivory Button Company, located at Leeds, Mass., until May, 1874, when the factory was destroyed by the Mill River flood. In 1874 he was employed by the Smith & Wesson Revolver Works, Springfield, Mass. In 1875 he was employed as tool maker by Newell Brothers of Springfield, and in 1877 began a five-years' association with the American Braid & Ivory Button Company of West Cheshire, Conn. For the same length of time he was superintendent of a large lumbering concern in Maine. In 1886 he removed to Pennsylvania and engaged in the lumber business in Lumber City for five years, in 1891 associating himself with the Lebanon Match Company of Lebanon, Pa. He then became identified with the Diamond Match Company at St. Louis, in the capacity of traveling machine inspector, and in 1893 was stationed at Chicago as assistant in charge of the German affairs at the World's Fair. During 1894-95 he again traveled for the Diamond Match Company, and in 1896 bought

out the Pacific Match Company at Tacoma, Wash., turning over its interests to the Diamond Match Company within a year's time. In 1896 he became manager of the lumber interests of the company at Athol, Mass., and in September, 1902, assumed his present responsibility as Pacific coast manager for the company's interests, with headquarters at Chico. He is also general manager of the company's railroad, which is thirty-two miles in length. In addition to interests mentioned Mr. Clough has identified himself with various enterprises which tend to the upbuilding of the town and county, among them being the Chico Investment Company, organized by him in 1903, and of which he is treasurer. He is also president of the Stirling City Bank, incorporated in December, 1903.

Mr. Clough established a home in Springfield, Mass., marrying Annie B. Bonney, a native of Brooklyn, N. Y., and a daughter of William Bonney, born in Birmingham, England, and a clergyman in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Clough, as follows: Florence, Emily, Nellie, Frank and Irvin. An eminently social and genial nature renders Mr. Clough's advent in Chico of additional importance. He is a keen appreciator of fraternal organizations, and is a member of the Blue Lodge, F. & A. M.; Chapter, Commandery and Shrine of Islam. In politics he is a Republican, and socially he is a member of the Union League Club.

---

WILLIAM S. WILCOX. In the interval between his arrival in California and his death forty years later Mr. Wilcox acquired a large landed property by energy and foresight, and at the same time by the exercise of the highest principles of honor and uprightness he made for himself a lasting place in the regard of acquaintances and associates. As a pioneer spared to witness the achievement of his hopes, it was his privilege to gain personal success in a large degree and also to witness the gradual upbuilding of his home county of Shasta, the introduction of railroads, the establishment of homes, the material development of towns, and the transforma-

tion of raw and unattractive land into valuable ranches from whose care gratifying profits came to reward the efforts of the owners.

The first twenty years of the life of William S. Wilcox were passed somewhat uneventfully on a farm in Illinois. His parents, Lemuel and Theresa Wilcox, were natives of that state and remained there until death. On the farm near Staunton, where he was born March 21, 1832, he early learned lessons of industry and self-reliance that helped him in later years of effort and application. In the years of his youth schools were few and their opportunities meager as compared with similar institutions of the present century, but such advantages as were offered he grasped eagerly and acquired a fair knowledge of the common branches. When news came of the discovery of gold in California it was his instant resolve to seek his fortune in the great and far-distant west, but not until 1852 did he start on the long journey, which he made overland with ox-teams. Like many of the early comers to the state, it was his hope to find a fortune in the mines, but soon he became convinced of the futility of such hopes, and for that reason turned his attention to agriculture as offering a more certain means of livelihood.

On coming to Shasta county Mr. Wilcox worked at first on the ranch of Major Redding and later came across the river to take charge of Major Sheldon's ranch of four hundred acres, which he bought a few years later. By subsequent purchases he became the owner of one thousand acres, the greater portion of which comprised fertile farming land. On this property, situated two miles south of Balls Ferry, he passed the remaining years of his busy, useful and successful life, and here his life came to a close, January 5, 1892, when he was about sixty years of age. In his death the community was deprived of one of its most progressive agriculturists, the Odd Fellows' lodge at Red Bluff lost one of its early members, and the Presbyterian Church in Balls Ferry lost one of its most generous contributors. Upon his family the bereavement fell with especial force, for he had been a thoughtful husband and an affectionate father. His wife, with whom he was united December

3, 1868, bore the maiden name of Mary Neel and was born in Pennsylvania in 1841, coming from the east to California in 1859 by steamer. Her parents, Henry and Rhoda (Hiller) Neel, were natives of Greene county, Pa., and the former died in that state in 1854; the widowed mother eventually came to the Pacific coast and remained here until her death in September of 1868. In the family of Mrs. Wilcox there is a daughter and a son, Maggie E. and Elbert H. The daughter became the wife of Daniel L. Gover and they reside at the old home with her mother, as does also the son, who is interested in the stock business with his mother.

---

FRED DERSCH. For half a century the Dersch family have been prominent in the history of Shasta county, Cal., and the above-named member of this worthy family is no exception, being one of the substantial citizens of the community, where he is held in high esteem by a large circle of acquaintances. A native of Shasta county, Cal., he was born March 7, 1856, a son of George and Mary (Kinnelmeyer) Dersch, both natives of Germany. The father, born in 1833, immigrated to America at the age of twenty-one years and located for a time at Whiskeytown, Shasta county, Cal., where he engaged in mining. It was during his residence in that locality that he left California temporarily for a trip to Michigan. After his marriage, which was solemnized in that state, he returned with his bride to California. He continued to make his home in Whiskeytown until the fall of 1861, then locating upon the property now in the hands of his son, which he devoted to the raising of stock. During this period the lives of the settlers were in constant peril from attacks by the Indians. On the 5th of August, 1866, Mrs. Dersch was shot by an Indian while standing in front of her door, and with our subject, who was then only nine years of age, was hidden by her brother-in-law, Fred Dersch, in a large pile of brush, where they remained until help came. The injuries which Mrs. Dersch received were so serious that medical aid could not restore her

and her death occurred the following day, at the age of thirty-three years. Mr. Dersch continued to make his home in that locality until 1883, when he removed to Redding. While there he married Bridget Hughes, whose death occurred in 1904. Mr. Dersch engaged in business in the neighborhood of Redding until his death, in January, 1894, at the age of sixty-six years.

Fred Dersch had the advantages of the common schools of Shasta county, but he has learned more from the great teacher, experience, to whose counsel he has ever been a willing listener. At the age of twenty years he made a trip to Germany, remaining one year. Upon his return to this state he made his home with his uncle, Fred Dersch, who had a half interest in the home place; he came to California in 1849, and while engaged in mining was in an explosion which resulted in the loss of his sight. In company with his uncle our subject engaged in the sheep business, taking a large band to Idaho, where they remained for five years. In 1888 he again made a trip to the old country and upon his return the following year located upon the property where he has since made his home. This consists of four thousand acres of range land and about one hundred acres of fine farm land which is well improved and highly cultivated. The year after he assumed management of the property the death of his uncle occurred at the age of sixty-five years.

While on his second visit to Germany Mr. Dersch married, August 13, 1888, Marie Elizabeth Dersch, also a native of Germany, and they are the parents of two children, Mary and Sophia, besides which they have adopted two others, Mamie Clark and Fred Schuller Dersch. The family are members of the Dutch Reformed Church. Mr. Dersch is a member of the Masonic lodge at Millville.

---

WILLIAM HAWES. In following the pursuit of agriculture a large number of the progressive citizens of Shasta county have accumulated wealth; others, while not gaining fortunes, have become well-to-do, and among the latter class we mention the name of William Hawes,

the owner and occupant of a farm of fifteen hundred acres five miles east of Anderson. The nucleus of his present large holdings was purchased in 1863 and comprised one hundred and sixty acres, to which he has added from time to time as his means would allow, until today he is known as one of the large land owners of this part of the county.

William Hawes was born in New York state May 8, 1836, a son of Michael and Martha Hawes. The father, who was born in one of the Rhine provinces in Germany, came to the United States in the early '30s, settling in Baltimore, Md., where he gained a good livelihood by following the blacksmith's trade. Not long after his arrival in this country Mr. Hawes was united in marriage with Martha Hoffman, a native of Pennsylvania, where their marriage occurred. She died in 1840, when her son was only five years old. The father died in 1878, when in his sixty-eighth year. William Hawes' earliest recollections carry him back to his birthplace in New York state, where he attended public school and assisted his father in his blacksmith shop and upon the farm. When twenty-four years old he felt competent to start in life on his own account. Wisely discerning that the west held larger opportunities for a youth of ambition and energy than the more conservative east he made arrangements to come to the Pacific coast. On the sailing vessel Clipper he embarked from New York City September 6, 1858, and after a voyage of six months via Cape Horn reached San Francisco, Cal., March 6, 1859. For one year he was employed in a lumber camp at Cottonwood, and later was interested in mines at Oregon Gulch. It was in 1862 that he first became identified with Anderson, Shasta county. For a time he was in the employ of Mr. Anderson, who owned a hotel here, but finally Mr. Hawes rented the hotel from his employer and ran it alone for one year. Having tried various means of gaining a livelihood he returned at last to the one with which he was most familiar, and upon the farm which he then purchased, in 1863, he is still making his home, content both with his location and selection as a life calling.



The first marriage of William Hawes occurred April 26, 1862, and united him with Rebecca Foster, who came to the coast with her parents in 1861. Five children were born of this marriage, as follows: John, an orchardist in Sonoma county; Henry, also a resident of that county; Alice, who is the wife of John Beatie and resides near the old homestead; Granville, in the oil business in Stockton; and Daniel, of Fresno county. Mrs. Rebecca Hawes died in May, 1875, at the age of thirty-eight years. In April, 1876, Mr. Hawes married Henrietta Young, a native of Germany, and the only child of this marriage, Jacob, is still at home with his parents. The only fraternal order with which Mr. Hawes is connected is the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, his membership being in Millville Lodge No. 240. For twenty-five years he has served on the school board as trustee, his long retention in office indicating his ability and popularity. Politically he is a Republican.

---

**DANIEL G. HUNT.** A man of sterling worth and integrity, who through his own efforts has won his present high position in the agricultural community of Shasta county, Daniel G. Hunt, of Millville, is a fine representative of the self-made men who have come to California from the middle west and made their homes in this well-favored spot. Coming to the Pacific coast a poor boy of nineteen years Mr. Hunt has gradually worked his way up to a position of influence, and is known as one of the largest stockmen in Shasta county, his ranch, which includes between six and seven thousand acres, lying in close proximity to Millville and about twelve miles northeast of Anderson. Although formerly a very energetic business man, Mr. Hunt is now living retired in Millville, where he has a comfortable and commodious residence.

Daniel G. Hunt was born in Missouri August 26, 1831, a son of Nathan and Isabel (Wright) Hunt. Nathan Hunt was a man of some note in Kentucky, and it was in his honor that the city of Huntsville was so named. From Kentucky, where he was born and reared, and where

he carried on farming, he removed to Missouri, his death occurring in that state in 1847. His wife survived him for several years, dying in California in 1855. Reared and educated in Missouri until reaching nineteen years of age, Daniel G. Hunt then started for the west with ox-teams, reaching Hangtown August 31, 1850. An experience of one year in the mining camps there was sufficient proof to Mr. Hunt that his abilities could be exerted with more telling results in another direction, and the business he then adopted he continued to follow to the last of his working days. Until the spring of 1860 he carried on a large cattle ranch, in this county, but in that year took a trip to his old home in Missouri, going by water. The next year, however, he returned by crossing the plains, under much more favorable circumstances than he had made the same journey several years previously. He at once located upon his present ranch, which he had purchased prior to his trip to Missouri, and to which he has since added until he now owns between six and seven thousand acres.

During the early days when the Tin-Tin and Pitt River Indians were committing depredations and murdering many of the white settlers of this section, Mr. Hunt and others helped to subdue them. He was a participant in the battle of Cow Creek Bridge and took part in many of the skirmishes. Of the men who lived here alone for a time Mr. Hunt was the only one that was not murdered by the Indians. In the fall of 1853 news was brought by an Indian boy that the Indians were going to kill him and his brothers; he gave the alarm to all his neighbors and eleven in all came to his cabin, where the Indians, seventy-five in number, were surprised and routed, leaving nine dead and six wounded.

December 24, 1865, Mr. Hunt was united in marriage with Sarah Martha Heryford, a native of Missouri, whose parents came to California in 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Hunt became the parents of six children, as follows: William H., a resident of this county; John M., who resides on the old home ranch near Millville; Dora Alice, the wife of Harold Girdner, of Anderson; Lottie J., of Redding; and Clemons Reid and

Sadie, both of whom reside in Millville with their father. As a citizen Mr. Hunt takes a deep interest in the welfare of his community and for over forty years has been a member of the school board, although he has refused other positions which he is in every way qualified to fill.

---

**CHARLES CECIL VAN LIEW.** Among the able educators of this state mention is due C. C. Van Liew, president of the Northern California Normal school at Chico, Cal. He was born February 15, 1862, in Aurora, Ill., the eldest of four children born to Frederick H. and Mary (Hobart) Van Liew, both natives of New York state. The paternal family is of Dutch ancestry, and Daniel Van Liew, the grandfather, was born in New Jersey. His son, Frederick H., selected the medical profession as his life work, and practiced it in Aurora and Hinsdale, Ill., for many years, passing away in the latter place in 1889, aged sixty-five years. His widow survives him, making that suburb of Chicago her home. They had two sons and two daughters.

The common-school education of C. C. Van Liew was supplemented by a complete course in the high school of Aurora, from which he was graduated in 1881. He subsequently studied medicine under his father, but that career did not appeal to him very strongly. However, he went abroad in 1889 and pursued his studies at Jena and Leipsic, Germany, for three years, receiving the degree of Ph. D. During this time he translated from the German a physiological psychology by Zichen, also the "Outlines of Pedagogy" by Rein. After the return of Professor Van Liew to the United States he took up normal work and found his first field of labor at St. Cloud, Minn. Some time later he became identified with the State Normal school at Normal, Ill., in its chair of psychology. In 1897 he was called to take charge of the department of education and supervision of training in the State Normal at Los Angeles, Cal. Two years later he accepted his present position. Since he assumed his responsible duties a marked improvement is apparent in all departments, the school being one of the

best disciplined in the state and the educational work is under the supervision of a corps of trained instructors. Those graduated from this institution take high rank in the business world for their efficiency, reflecting great credit on the institution.

Professor Van Liew has prepared a history on the "Normal Schools of California" and the "California System of Training Elementary Teachers." He is also joint author of "Phonics and Reading." He has been a regular contributor to educational journals, especially the Western Journal of Education of San Francisco. The State Board of Education find in him a valued member, as well as the Northern California Teachers' Association, the California State Teachers' Association and the National Educational Association. He also holds a membership with the Schoolmasters' Club of the state.

In 1887, at Wheaton, Ill., occurred the marriage of C. C. Van Liew and Miss Ida J. Traber, a native of Ohio. Two children have been born to them, Rachel M. and Samuel C. Although a Republican in politics, Professor Van Liew does not take an active part in the workings of the party. He is a vocalist of ability, having a rich baritone voice, and from 1885 to 1889 sang in various church choirs in Chicago. It has been the aim of Professor Van Liew to elevate the educational status of the students and schools of the state, and he has always been active in all movements toward that end.

---

**JOHN McKEA.** The president of the Esplanza Lumber & Timber Company, one of the leading lumber manufacturing organizations of northern California, is a member of a southern family, descended from Scotch progenitors, and represents the fourth generation in America. His paternal grandfather was a native of North Carolina, but spent a large part of his active life in South Carolina, and there occurred the birth of the father, Curtis I. McKea. The latter, after having engaged in the mercantile business in Mobile, Ala., for some years, went to Brazil in 1862 and on his return a year later settled in New

Orleans, going from there to Shreveport, La., where he died. By his marriage to Miss Cassy Johnson, who was born in South Carolina of an old Virginia family, he had eight children. Among these John, the next to the youngest, is the only one on the Pacific coast. In Mobile, Ala., he was born May 16, 1855, and there and in New Orleans and Shreveport he passed the days of childhood and youth, meanwhile receiving a public school education.

On starting out for himself in 1881 Mr. McKea came to California and secured employment in lumbering at Lyonsville, Tehama county, later going to Sisson, Siskiyou county. About 1884, in connection with Messrs. Vance and Parson, he embarked in the lumber business under a co-partnership and built a mill at Warmcastle on the McCloud river in Siskiyou county. A substantial plant was built up, with a capacity of forty thousand feet per day. Later the Esperanza Lumber & Timber Company was incorporated with Mr. McKea as president, the other partners being R. C. and Hugh B. Jones of San Francisco. In 1901 a modern mill was erected on Elk creek, a branch of the McCloud river. The plant has been fitted out with every improvement of the present day, and with steam as the motive power eighty thousand feet of timber can be turned out in one day. In the vicinity of the mill the company owns tracts of sugar and yellow pine, which furnishes them an abundance of timber to be manufactured into lumber. At the time they began milling Mr. George was the only person engaged in the business and his subsequent failure leaves them the oldest concern of the kind in Siskiyou county. The mill is operated during the summer months, and while operating it Mr. McKea resides in Siskiyou county, returning to Red Bluff for the winter. He was married in this city to Miss Hattie E. Huff, a native of Michigan, but a resident of Red Bluff since childhood. They are the parents of eight children. The family attend the Presbyterian Church and Mrs. McKea is actively connected with the work of that denomination.

All through active life the inclinations of Mr. McKea have led him into commercial rather than political activities. Of a practical and commercial

temperament, he finds his greatest pleasures in promoting the success of the industry with which he is connected. Yet no duty pertaining to citizenship has been neglected. His political views bring him into affiliation with the Republican party and he supports its men and measures by his ballot. Movements for the benefit of Red Bluff receive his sympathy and support, and he is a thorough believer in the future prosperity and importance of the city where he has made his winter home. A disciple of Masonry, his connection with the fraternity began in Sisson Lodge No. 310, F. & A. M. Later he became associated with Cyrus Chapter No. 15, R. A. M., at Yreka, Red Bluff Commandery No. 17, K. T., all the bodies of Scottish Rite Masonry, and is a member of the Consistory No. 1, of San Francisco and Islam Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles Mystic Shrine, of San Francisco.

---

THOMAS H. RAMSAY. A prominent and progressive native son, residing in the Sacramento valley, and who is descended from the Scotch peerage, is T. H. Ramsay, whose grandfather, William, was born in Scotland, but came to America and settled in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in farming. An only son, he married Polly O'Neil, going with her to Missouri, where he died. The father, Charles Ramsay, was born in Pennsylvania, March 8, 1820, and after his father's death in Missouri he followed farming and stock-raising on the Missouri farm until 1849. In that year he came to California over the plains with an ox-team, and in addition to working in the mines, also engaged in farming and stock raising in Solano county, where he purchased a large tract of land. After a busy and useful life he died in 1879, having been very successful in his undertakings. Politically he was a Democrat, but never cared for public office. He was one of the founders and a leading member of the Episcopal Church at Cordelia, Solano county. His first marriage united him with Donalley Jane James, who was born in Clay county, Mo., and died in California. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters. Octo-



ber 2, 1867, he was married to Elizabeth Wyer, who was born in Ireland, and died in San Francisco in 1888. Three children were born of this union.

Thomas H. Ramsay was born in Cordelia, Solano county, March 2, 1869, and is the eldest child of his father's second marriage. He was educated in the common schools at Cordelia, and in the commercial schools of Oakland and San Francisco. After the death of his father he engaged in agricultural work for his mother, but at the age of twenty-one years went to San Mateo county and engaged in ranching, taking charge of the ranch of E. D. Jones of San Francisco. At the end of eight years he became general manager of the Stanford University estate at Vina, Cal., consisting of eight thousand acres—vineyard, stock farm and orchard. He was manager of this estate for three years, resigning to accept the management of the Cone estate at Red Bluff, Tehama county, consisting of one hundred and twenty-five thousand acres, ten thousand of which is farm land and four hundred acres in orchard, in which are raised large quantities of pears, prunes, peaches, etc. Upon this ranch there are from forty to fifty thousand head of Merino sheep, about three thousand head of cattle and five hundred horses and mules, all under the management of Mr. Ramsay, who is also president and manager of the Cone & Ward Co., Incorporated, and director and manager of the Cone Ranch Company. On account of his extensive knowledge of horticulture Mr. Ramsay was selected to represent this nation as juror of awards in horticulture at the Paris Exposition, but after his selection was prevented from acting on account of business, so resigned. Mr. Ramsay is an independent Democrat, and fraternally is connected with the Masons. He is a prominent man in the Sacramento valley, and is very active in all movements pertaining to the welfare of the state.

---

ISAAC NORTON BROCK. One of the most prominent citizens of Sutter county is I. N. Brock, who is a successful rancher and stockman living three and a half miles southwest of

Wheatland. His father, Smith Brock, was a native of the state of New York, where as blacksmith and carpenter he spent his entire life, dying of cholera when in the prime of life. His grandfather, Jonathan Brock, was also a native of New York state, where he was a farmer and stockman, and died at the advanced age of eighty years. His mother, formerly Abigail Norton, was also a native of that state, her parents having located in New York when she was a girl of four years. She also lived to an advanced age, dying when eighty-two years old.

Isaac Norton Brock was born at Troy, N. Y., December 9, 1835, and was reared on his father's farm until twelve years old. At that age he went to work at \$6 per month, and from that time on has made his own way in the world. In 1854 he went to Wisconsin, locating for a time in Rock county, but determining to come further west, started for Pike's Peak in 1859. After getting as far as Fort Kearney, Neb., he returned to Wisconsin and worked through the summer, and in the fall again started on the western journey. Leaving New York December 5, 1859, he came via Panama to California, landing in San Francisco in January, 1860. Going at once to Nevada City, he there interested himself in mining and also worked in a sawmill until the following spring, when he came to the present site of Wheatland and began working in the harvest fields. The following fall he came to this section and erected a cabin on a ranch which he still owns, squatting there until the land was put on the market, when he purchased it from the railroad and government. He engaged in raising sheep in addition to general farming, gradually increasing his herd of sheep and adding to his land, until he now owns about three thousand acres, having sold about eighteen hundred and sixty acres a few years ago.

January 5, 1871, Mr. Brock was married to Jeannette Parker, who was born at Janesville, Wis., where she spent her childhood and was educated. Ten children were born of this marriage, viz.: Martha Ellen, who married D. I. Waltz, a prominent citizen of Merced county; Alice L., who married Robert F. Dunn, a rancher near Wheatland; Minnie, who died at twenty

years of age; Blanche E., who is the wife of J. T. Denton, a merchant of Maxwell, Colusa county; Jennie F., at home; Joseph N., who resides at Sacramento; Horace J., Frank, Isaac N., Jr., and McKinley Parker, all of whom are at home. In politics Mr. Brock is a Republican. His party friends proposed his name for sheriff and as representative to the legislature, but he refused to accept the nomination. He was supervisor in 1878, and served in that capacity for four years. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers' Bank of Wheatland. At one time he was identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

---

CHARLES B. H. HANVEY, M. D. The ancestry of the Hanvey family is traced to Scotland, whence some of its members crossed to Ireland during the era of the religious persecution. The first of the name in America was Daniel, a native of Downpatrick, County Down, near the shores of Dundrum bay, in Ireland. William Henry Hanvey, M. D., a son of the original immigrant, was born and reared in Ontario. The possessor of superior mental talents, genial manner and superb control of will, he was well qualified for the profession which he selected, that of medicine and surgery, in which he gained his training in Toronto University and at Buffalo, N. Y. After a long period of practice in Ontario, about 1870 he moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where he engaged in practice until his death at fifty-six years. From his father, who was a civil engineer and land surveyor, he inherited mental endowments of no ordinary degree, and these qualities in turn were inherited by the next generation. While living in Canada he met and married Jane Eliza Hewitt, a native of Richmond Hill, Ontario, and a daughter of Charles B. Hewitt, who was born in Newhaven, Oswego county, N. Y., became a contractor and secured the contract for building a part of the Grand Trunk Railroad. After many years in Ontario and Ohio Mrs. Hanvey eventually removed to California and now, at seventy-two years, is making her home in Plumas county with her son.

During the residence of his parents in Ontario,

Canada, Charles B. H. Hanvey was born, July 26, 1856, and was reared in Canada. His maternal grandfather. After having completed the studies of the grammar and high schools, he was sent to the Montreal University and there took the regular course, graduating in 1883, with the degree of M. D. Shortly afterward he went to British Columbia in the capacity of assistant surgeon in the employ of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, remaining there for two years and then joining his father in practice at Cleveland, Ohio. Shortly after the death of his father he removed to Chicago and opened an office. During the six years of his residence in that city he not only conducted a private practice, but also acted as chief assistant in Cook County Hospital for the Insane.

On leaving Chicago Dr. Hanvey became assistant surgeon in the employ of the Mexican Central Railroad Company at Tampico, Mexico, where he remained for two years. The climate, however, was unhealthful to such an extent as to render a change necessary, and he thereupon sought the more genial country of California. In search of the bracing mountain air he came to Plumas county and settled at Greenville, where he remained in practice about nine years. Meanwhile he aimed to keep abreast with all the discoveries in therapeutics, it being his ambition to utilize in his practice all the most modern methods of diagnosis and treatment. To further broaden his professional knowledge he relinquished his practice temporarily and spent two years in the medical colleges and hospitals of San Francisco, Chicago and New York, where he completed a post-graduate course. On resuming active practice he came to Plumas county and bought Dr. McChesney's practice at Quincy, where he now makes his home. He still retains membership in the Association of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario, and is interested in all movements pertaining to the profession, whether in his native country or his adopted land. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has supported the principles of the Republican party. While living at Greenville he was initiated into Masonry and is now a member-at-large of the blue lodge.

While living in British Columbia in 1884 Dr. Hanvey married Miss Jean Charles, a native of Victoria, British Columbia, where she was reared and educated. Descended from an ancient Scotch family, she is a daughter of Thomas J. Charles, who was born in Scotland, but emigrated to Canada, and became a member of the old Hudson Bay Company. The doctor and his wife have three children, Marguerite Christine Charles, William Henry and Douglas, all of whom are students in local schools.

---

**THEODORE CHARLES TODD.** A native of Chautauqua county, N. Y., T. C. Todd is a prominent farmer of Lassen county, near Standish. His father, Ora B. Todd, was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., removing from there to Chautauqua county, where he lived until 1884. He then brought his family to California and settled in Ventura county, where he followed ranching until his death. He died in Riverside county, and his wife, formerly Lorrinda Woolcott, a native of Chautauqua county, died in Ventura county.

Theodore Charles Todd was born September 10, 1845, and of the seven children born to his parents, he is the sixth in order of birth. He received a good common school education in New York state, and remained at home with his parents on the farm during the time they resided in New York, then came with them to this state in 1884. Upon arriving in California he purchased a farm of seventy acres which he operated for two years, then sold it and went to San Diego county, where he purchased another farm of one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land. After retaining possession of this for a year he disposed of it and went to San Jacinto, where he owned valuable town property. Remaining there four years, retired from the activities of business life, he then went to Los Angeles, where he resided nine years engaged in manufacturing water pipe, after which he lived for a time at various places in the state before finally establishing his home in Lassen county upon his present property. For about two years he carried on farming in Ven-

tura county, being similarly engaged in Colorado Desert, Riverside county, for four years, then he and his son took up a desert claim of three hundred and twenty acres which they operated until 1904, thence coming to Lassen county. Mr. Todd owns three hundred and sixty acres of valuable land here which he inherited from a sister and brother-in-law, and upon which he raises hay and grain, besides running a dairy, sending his milk to the creamery.

In New York state Mr. Todd was married to Alice Jones and five children were born to them, viz.: Fred O., who resides in Riverside county; Minnie, who married Gilman Daggett and resides in Riverside county; Myra, the wife of Merle Thompson of New York, and a resident of Los Angeles, Cal.; Delphine, who married Frank H. Colby of Los Angeles; and C. Theodore Todd, who is at home. In politics Mr. Todd is a stanch supporter of the Republican platform. He has devoted his whole life to agricultural pursuits, in which he has been successful.

Otis N. Johnson, who married Mr. Todd's sister, became a pioneer settler of this state, coming here from his native state, New York, in 1859, traveling overland across the plains by means of ox teams. After reaching this state he engaged for a time in buying and selling stock, afterward purchasing a ranch near Susanville, Lassen county, where he lived for a number of years. Selling this ranch he continued to reside in Lassen county where, with the exception of about three years while in Los Angeles, he has lived ever since coming to California. The last eighteen years of his life were spent on the ranch which Mr. Todd now owns and resides upon. He was an early settler of Honey Lake valley, his cabin being one of the first in the valley. He had many thrilling experiences with the Indians during the early days, and lived to see great changes in the county, as well as in the state. He died September 20, 1905, and was buried at Susanville; his wife, formerly Sally M. Todd, surviving him three months and ten days. Mr. Johnson was a Republican in politics, and was a successful business man.







*W. Cornelison*

**WILEY CORNELISON.** The Cornelison family is of Holland-Dutch extraction, and for many years has been represented this side of the Atlantic. The first member of whom we have any authentic knowledge was the great-grandfather of our subject, who removed from Old Virginia to Kentucky during the Revolutionary war, and in the latter state the grandfather, Jesse Cornelison, was born. That state was also the birthplace of the father, John Cornelison, who later went to Tennessee, following farming there until 1833. Going to Arkansas that year, he remained there two years and then settled in Barry county, Mo., there continuing agricultural pursuits. In 1850 he and his son Wiley crossed the plains to California with horse teams. Leaving Missouri April 10, 1850, they arrived in Placerville August 23, and engaged in mining in Placer and Plumas counties and vicinity until the death of the father, which occurred in Honey Lake valley in 1875, when he was sixty-five years of age. The wife of John Cornelison, formerly Elizabeth King, was a daughter of Jesse King, a native of Tennessee, who in 1857 settled in Barry county, Mo. Mrs. Cornelison died in Missouri, leaving nine children, only two of whom are living.

Wiley Cornelison was born in Franklin county, Tenn., December 11, 1831, the eldest of his parents' family. Removing to Missouri with his parents in 1838, he was reared and received a common-school education in the latter state. He was eighteen years of age when he came to California, and for a time after reaching this state he engaged in mining in Mormon Island, on American river, and Meadow Valley, Plumas county, in 1853 going to Old Elizabethtown. In March, 1857, he came to Lassen county and took up a farm one and a quarter miles below Susanville, making his home however in town. At the time he located in the county Honey Lake valley contained only thirteen men and two women, he himself making the fourteenth man in the settlement.

To Mr. Cornelison belongs the credit of cutting and hauling the first saw log in Lassen county, and he cut the first lumber with whip-saw in Honey Lake valley. With others he

built a saw mill and continued in the sawmill business some three months. In 1858 he established a trading station on the Humboldt river twenty miles above Lassen Meadows, trading for cattle and horses, which he brought to Honey Lake valley and placed on his farm. During the next ten years he moved about from place to place, and for a time carried on a merchandise business in Susanville, under the firm name of Blanchard & Cornelison. In the fall of 1860 he went to the old Thompson ranch, near Honey lake. Later he engaged in farming on a ranch below Buntingville, which he still owns. This place he improved, making a stock farm of it, and subsequently rented it. In 1863 he opened a blacksmith's shop in Janesville which he ran some eighteen months, then sold out. In 1873 he purchased the old Adams sawmill on Baxter creek, and some time later located on his present place two and a quarter miles from Janesville, at the foot of Thompson's Peak, where he developed water power sufficient to operate a mill. The water flows from a mountain stream, the power being produced by flumes, tank and reservoir. The tank is two feet high, six feet wide and three hundred and four feet long, this being used for back water to supply the pipe. The water is conveyed in a pipe eight hundred and twenty-five feet to the water wheel, and has a fall of two hundred and forty feet. The three foot wheel is on one end of a saw shaft, with saw on the other, this being Mr. Cornelison's own invention. He has run this plant twenty-one years, and is undoubtedly the first man on this coast to run a mill in this way. The capacity of the mill is ten to twelve thousand feet per day. The lumber is sold direct from the yards at the mill, of which Mr. Cornelison is manager. Aside from the sawmill business he owns a farm of two hundred and ninety acres near Buntingville, upon which he raises stock and has four hundred and eighty acres of timber land.

In 1863 Mr. Cornelison was married at Janesville to Frances E. Barnes, who is a native of Illinois, but came with her parents to this state in 1860, crossing the plains with ox teams. Six children have been born to them, as follows:



George, who is a rancher on the Susan river; Fred, who is with his father in the sawmill business; Edith Jarbo, a widow of Saratoga; Frank, deceased; Minnie, who married Elfonzo Foot and resides at Janesville; and Clara Frances, who resides at home. Fraternally Mr. Cornelison is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in politics is a staunch supporter of the Democratic platform.

---

**WILLIAM WATSON.** A man of scholarly attainments and a close student of the best scientific journals of the day, William Watson is well fitted for his chosen profession, and takes high rank as a civil mining engineer. He is also county surveyor and United States deputy mineral surveyor, with offices in Quincy, Plumas county, where he is well and favorably known, having been a resident of the county since 1877.

An Englishman by birth, William Watson was born in Brighton August 13, 1852, and was reared in his native land until he had passed his majority. During his boyhood he attended the common schools near his home and supplemented this training by a course at Brighton College. The theoretical knowledge which he had thus far obtained was put to a practical test upon leaving college, when for six years he followed a commercial life, two years of this time being on the floor of the stock exchange. When about twenty-three years of age he determined to carry out a long cherished idea of making his home in the new world and March 22, 1875, he debarked in New York City. It was in the west, however, that his chief interest was centered, and just nine days after landing in the eastern metropolis he landed in San Francisco. After remaining in that city in quest of a suitable position for about five months he finally went to the mines of Tuolumne county, but after two years of prospecting had little or nothing to show for the time and labor expended. From there he went to Gold Hill, Nev., remaining in the mines there until the spring of 1877, when he located at Cherokee

Flat, Butte county, also interested in mining. It was in August of that year that he came to Plumas county and for four years he carried on mining at Spanish Ranch with considerable success.

Mr. Watson dates his most permanent success, however, from the year 1881, at which time he entered the employ of James E. Mills in the capacity of bookkeeper and assistant surveyor, positions which formed the lowest rung in the ladder of success which he ascended rapidly from that time on. To such an extent had he applied himself to master surveying that in 1885 Mr. Mills made him chief assistant. His collegiate education had made him the master of four languages, Latin, Greek, French and German, accomplishments which he was enabled to put to practical use during the twenty-one years in which he was in Mr. Mills' employ in topographical and geological surveys. During this time he had acquired a thorough knowledge of the profession and was at liberty to accept and carry out work on his own behalf at odd times. During all of this time he had continued his interest in mining, becoming an expert in examining mining properties, and at the time of Mr. Mills' death in 1902 was in British Columbia engaged in work of this character. Since 1903 he has been engaged in hydraulic work on his own account, as well as working for others, and for the past three years has been engineer in the Western Power Company. He also finds time for considerable general work in the line of surveying, which is confined to Plumas and Butte counties.

March 1, 1887, William Watson was united in marriage with Miss Mary F. Kanady, who was born in Sacramento county, Cal., and of the five children born to them the eldest, Harold, died in infancy. Ernest and Arthur are now students in Santa Clara College, and Edith and Herbert are still at home with their parents. Being in perfect sympathy and accord with the principles of the Republican party Mr. Watson upholds his chosen party both by his voice and vote, and at the hands of his party friends was in 1902 elected school trustee, receiving a large majority. In his church affilia-

tion he is identified with the Episcopal denomination, while his wife is an adherent of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Watson has led a creditable career out of the waiting possibilities in the far west and is deserving of the universal esteem of his fellow-citizens.

---

**FRANCIS H. CAMPBELL.** Actively identified with the farming interests of Plumas county is Francis H. Campbell, whose ranch is situated five miles south of Beckwith. As a general farmer and stock-raiser he is meeting with well-merited success, his homestead with its improvements bearing visible evidence of his industry and judicious management. A son of James M. Campbell, he was born June 23, 1838, in Cuba, Allegany county, N. Y., of Scotch descent on the paternal side, the emigrant ancestor of the Campbell family having emigrated from Scotland to New England, settling in New Hampshire. He is also of Revolutionary stock, his grandfather, Robert Campbell, a native of Cherry Valley, N. Y., having served as a soldier in the Revolution.

James M. Campbell was born, lived and died in New York state, attaining the age of seventy-five years. Choosing the occupation to which he was reared, he was engaged in tilling the soil throughout his active career. He married Mary Morey, who was born in New York, of French ancestry, and the daughter of a woolen manufacturer. She too lived to be seventy-five years old.

Until becoming of age Francis H. Campbell remained at home, helping his father on the farm and obtaining a practical common school education in his native town. Beginning life then as a wage-earner, he worked by the month for two years, and with the thrift characterizing his ancestors saved a large part of his earnings. Starting westward then in search of better opportunities, he migrated first to Illinois, where for a year he worked on a farm, and likewise taught penmanship. Coming from there to California in 1861, he found employment in the mines, first in Nevada City, and then at Howland Flat. Locating in this valley in the spring of 1863, he

worked on a ranch for several months. November 7, 1864, he enlisted in Company K, Seventh California Volunteer Infantry, the regiment that built Fort Dowell, Arizona. He served for eighteen months, the regiment being engaged in fighting Indians and raiders, and after the close of the war, on March 29, 1866, was mustered out of service.

Returning to the valley, Mr. Campbell again began working by the month, for three years or more operating a sawmill in this vicinity. In 1870, with a view to settling permanently in life, he located on his present home farm, in 1871 filing a homestead claim, and to this original purchase he has since added, now owning a ranch of three hundred and sixty acres, and also a forty-acre timber tract.

On March 5, 1872, Mr. Campbell married Harriett Calista Hale, who was born in Gardiner, Me., September 26, 1851, and came to this state in 1870. Six children have been born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell, namely: James H., station agent at Beckwith with the Boca & Loyalton Railroad, and also engaged in farming; George H., attending the Conservatory of Music in Boston, Mass.; Charles F., a student in the State University at Berkeley, Cal.; Calista T., deceased; Tene S., attending the Riverside high school; and Frederick M., at home. Politically Mr. Campbell is a straightforward Republican, supporting the principles of that party by voice and vote. He takes an intelligent interest in local affairs, and in 1889 was elected supervisor of the Beckwith district, a position which he filled so acceptably that he was subsequently elected to the same office for a second term. Fraternally he is a member of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M., of Beckwith. The Kettle post-office is located in his house, and Mrs. Campbell is the postmaster.

---

**MELLEN WILLIAMSON.** A pioneer resident of California, and a veteran agriculturist of Plumas county, Mellen Williamson, of Big Meadows, is eminently worthy of honorable representation in a work of this character. Although eighty years have passed since he made

his advent into this world of ours, he bears the burden of time with ease and dignity, being hale and hearty, as active as a man twenty years younger, and reads and writes without the aid of glasses. Of good old New England ancestry, he was born, February 20, 1825, in Somerset county, Me., and was there brought up on a farm, remaining at home until twenty-seven years of age.

In 1852, on January 5, Mr. Williamson, lured by the wonderful stories told concerning the discovery of gold in California, started for this eldorado of the west, coming by the Panama route to Yuba county, where he followed mining for a year. The ensuing fifteen years he was similarly employed in Butte and Plumas counties, but not meeting with the desired success in obtaining the golden metal he changed his occupation, and for a number of years worked for different ranchers. He subsequently pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land in the valley, and in 1886 filed on one hundred and sixty acres of land in Big Meadows. Having proved up, he is now the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of valuable land, which he manages with excellent success. He has never married, but for the past seventeen years has made his home with the family of Peter Olsen, of whom a brief biographical sketch may be found on another page of this work. In his earlier agricultural career Mr. Williamson worked for five years for Mr. Olsen, and until the death of the latter the two managed their land together, carrying on general farming with satisfactory results, and each contributing his full share toward the development and growth of the county.

---

EDWIN E. PHELPS. Variouslly interested in commercial and agricultural pursuits in Plumas county, Mr. Phelps is known to the traveling public as proprietor of the Meadow Valley hotel, and in addition at this writing holds the office of postmaster and superintends important ranching interests in the heart of the valley. A member of a pioneer family of California, he

has made his home in this state from the age of eleven years and represents the progressive citizenship that has been the most important factor in the development of the west. His father, James C. Phelps, was born and reared in New Haven, Conn., and there learned and followed the trade of shoemaker, besides for some time finding employment as a cigar manufacturer in his native city. Leaving his family in the east, in 1858 he sought a home for them in California. For two years he made his headquarters in Jackson, Amador county, and worked in the Oneida quartz-mine, after which he spent a similar period in the mines at Aurum City, Eldorado county. Returning to Amador county, he discovered and partly developed what came to be known as the Bay State mine. This he operated for a period of six years and then sold at a fair profit. It was then that he identified himself with Plumas county through the purchase of a home in Meadow valley and the opening of a shoemaking shop, which he conducted in addition to devoting some attention to mining. For some eight years he held office as justice of the peace and in politics took an active part with the Democratic party. Prior to leaving the east he was made a Mason in Utica, N. Y., and later transferred his membership to the blue lodge at his California home town. At the age of seventy-nine years and three months he passed away in November, 1902, having been active until a very few days before his death.

The marriage of James C. Phelps united him with Miss Lovina Meeker, who was born in Connecticut and passed the years of youth at Wallingford, that state. When her husband came to the west she remained awaiting his decision as to the removal of the family, and when he reported prospects to be encouraging she brought her sons via Panama in 1860 to California, where she afterward made her home. In character gentle, in disposition mild and amiable, she exemplified the doctrines of religion in her life, and was a faithful member of the Episcopal church. When seventy-nine years of age she was found dead in her bed one morning in April, 1903, death having come quietly and without pain in the sleep of the night. Surviving her are three sons, of whom



the eldest and youngest, John C. and James C., Jr., are living in San Francisco, while the second, Edwin E., continues to make his home in Plumas county. The last-named was born in New Haven, Conn., March 1, 1849, and at an early age began to work in mines, continuing as a miner and prospector until 1878, when he turned his attention to ranching and the keeping of a hotel. Fraternally he is connected with Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., at Quincy, and in politics he is a strong Republican.

In his marriage Edwin E. Phelps became united with Miss Mary L. Hughes, who was born at Soda Bar, Plumas county. The two daughters of their union are Verbenia M., Mrs. Arthur A. Hall of Quincy, and Mary Elizabeth, a school girl of nine years. Mrs. Phelps was born August 18, 1859, and is a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Pary) Hughes, the latter of whom made her home with Mrs. Phelps until her death, May 3, 1906. A native of Wales, born May 13, 1830, Thomas Hughes learned the gardener's trade in boyhood. At the age of seventeen years he came to the United States and settled first at East Dennis, Mass., on the shores of Cape Cod. During 1854 he came to the Pacific coast. At first he was employed at gardening in what is now the heart of San Francisco. In 1855 he came to Plumas county and first mined at Dutch Bar, but in 1857 removed to Soda Bar, on the east branch of Feather river, where he opened a store and public house, remaining in that place until 1868. During the fall of 1869 he purchased from M. D. Smith the Meadow Valley hotel and ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, and afterward carried on the hotel, acted as postmaster of Meadow Valley, engaged in ranching and for many years made a specialty of the dairy business. In fraternal affairs he was connected with Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., at Quincy. Up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1890, he was actively interested in the various affairs which had engaged his attention in the preceding years. The ranch which Mr. Hughes occupied and owned was inherited by his widow and their daughter, Mrs. Phelps, and is now the home of the Phelps family, there being five hun-

dred acres in the estate, of which three hundred acres comprise fertile and valuable valley land, while the remainder of the property is in timber. Among the people of Plumas county Mr. and Mrs. Phelps occupy an honored position and are esteemed for the qualities of mind and heart which have brought them into rank with the most progressive people of their community.

---

ARTHUR F. MARTIN. The family represented by this progressive stock-raiser and dairyman of the Big Meadow valley in Plumas county is of pioneer California stock, his father, Jonathan F., having sought the possibilities of the west as early as 1852, and afterward acquired diversified interests which he retained until death. Of eastern descent, Jonathan F. Martin was born in Vermont March 4, 1812, and grew to manhood upon a farm. Upon starting out for himself he first gave his attention to agriculture, but later became interested in a foundry. When he came to California, via the Isthmus of Panama, in 1852 he immediately went to the mining regions. For a time he acted as superintendent of the Banner mine, and he also became interested in a coal mine near Oroville, where he mined the first coal discovered in the state, but the work proved expensive and unprofitable. About 1860 he returned via Panama to Vermont for his family, and after coming back to the coast he engaged in mining at Thompson's Flat, Butte county, where June 6, 1861, occurred the birth of his son whose name introduces this article.

While at various times he met with good fortune in the mines, the losses sustained by Jonathan F. Martin were so heavy that when he abandoned the occupation in 1864 he had sunk about \$20,000 in disastrous mining ventures. With a hope of meeting with greater success in agriculture he removed to the vicinity of Dayton and settled upon a ranch. From there about 1873 he removed to the Big Meadows, in Plumas county, where he filed a claim to the tract now owned by his heirs. In addition to the one hundred and sixty acres for which he filed his claim, he bought a half section of range land and con-

siderable swamp land, giving him in his ranch an aggregate of eight hundred and twenty acres. To this he added from time to time until his total possessions aggregated thirteen hundred acres, utilized for the pasturage of stock and the raising of farm products. In the attaining of this large landed estate he had the active co-operation of his sons and the counsel and sympathy of his wife.

Through all the period intervening between the organization of the Republican party and his death, Jonathan F. Martin was a supporter of the party and a stanch friend of its platform. The only fraternal body in which he held membership was the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, his connection being with the lodge at Dayton. Sturdy and strong almost to the very last, he passed away after a brief illness, March 16, 1886, aged seventy-four years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Sophronia A. Coolidge, was a native of Vermont and has made her home in California since 1860. The busy years of a long and industrious life have enfeebled her frame and weakened her body, but her mind is unimpaired by the cares of four score and four years. Of a cheerful religious spirit, her last days are bright with the hope of immortality; both herself and husband were active members of the Christian Church, and from youth lived consistent, honorable lives. Of their nine children only three are living, namely: Oscar, of Chico, this state, who inherited three hundred and sixty acres of the estate, and now makes a specialty of hauling freight from his home town; Orland J., who inherited the property on Butte creek and engages in ranching on that place; and Arthur F., who inherited the cattle, comprising seventy-five head.

The home place of eight hundred and forty acres was bequeathed to the mother, for whom the youngest son manages the land, in addition having charge of an adjoining tract of seven hundred and twenty acres of valley land, recently purchased by him. The larger part of the tract is utilized for a stock range, there being usually from one hundred to two hundred head of cattle on the range belonging to Mr. Martin, besides outside stock which are pastured

there. At times he has as many as fifty milch cows in his dairy, and the making of butter is one of his specialties. As early as 1888 he purchased the first cream separator in the valley and for some years bought milk from neighbors, but since separators have come into general use he handles his own product only. In other ways he has shown himself to be progressive, quick to adopt new methods, ambitious to attain an honorable competency and far-seeing in judgment. Like his father he believes in the principles for which the Republican party stands.

---

JOHN MATHEW SHORT. Both through his intimate association with the Republican party in Plumas county and through his efficient service in the office of county tax and license collector, Mr. Short has become well known to the residents of this part of the state. His nomination for office occurred in the fall of 1898, his election following in due course, and January 1, 1899, he entered upon the duties of the office. The office of tax and license collector had not existed prior to the year 1899, but was created that year by the board of county supervisors, and thus Mr. Short has the distinction of being the first incumbent. So satisfactorily had he filled the position during his first term that at its close he was re-elected in 1902.

Mr. Short is a native of California, and was born in Placerville on the last day of the year 1864. His father, William Short, was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., making his home there on a farm until the breaking out of the Civil war. Coming to California in 1861, he first identified himself with Oroville, Butte county, going from there to the mines on Feather river in Plumas and Sierra counties. Subsequently he worked for wages in the mines at Crescent Mills, Plumas county, besides which he also followed farming there and at Greenville, carrying on this double occupation the remainder of his life. His death occurred September 16, 1902, at which time he was in his seventy-second year. Politically he was a believer in Republican principles.

The boyhood years of John M. Short were spent in Plumas county, as he was only five or six months old when the family removed to Indian valley. Until he was about twenty years of age he remained at home and worked on his father's farm, but after reaching that age started out on his own responsibility and for about six years worked by the month on neighboring ranches. By this time he had saved sufficient means to enable him to purchase a half interest in a meat market at Greenville, which he operated from the spring of 1894 until the fall of 1898, when he sold his interest to his partner. The business had proven a very successful undertaking and Mr. Short relinquished his interest in it from necessity rather than choice, his nomination and election to his present office bringing about the change in his plans.

Mr. Short was united in marriage December 11, 1901, to Miss Bertha Stahley, also a native of this county, and they have two children, Thelma and Harold J. As a business man, citizen and public official Mr. Short has won a host of friends and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

---

**RICHARD M. JACKS.** Of the throngs who endured the hardships of the long journey over the mountains and plains in order to reach the gold mines of the then unknown west, by far the largest number have passed into the silence of eternity and have made the last journey that humanity is called upon to take. Upon crossing the continent during the memorable year of 1850 Mr. Jacks endured untold hardships in the effort to reach the land of whose wealth rumor had whispered alluring tales, but he never regretted the decision which led him to forsake the home of his boyhood for the opportunities of the undeveloped coast country, and in his old age he found himself surrounded by comforts earned by his industry and frugality, and sufficient to give to his advancing years the contentment which comes from a life well spent and the friendship of the best class of citizens.

In Howard county, Mo., Mr. Jacks was born September 22, 1832, and there he passed the

years of youth upon the large plantation owned by his father and operated by the family slaves. While he was yet in the springtime of life and awaiting a favorable opening to establish himself in life, news came of the discovery of gold in California, and thus his future was decided for him. In 1850 he started from his old home with a company of emigrants and traveled without incident to the Missouri river, but there misfortune awaited them in the loss of their oxen. Having no way of proceeding with their supplies, they hired a man to haul their wagons across the plains, while they walked the entire distance to California, and on the 5th of September landed at Placerville, footsore and weary.

After having mined in various localities, Mr. Jacks came to Plumas county and in April, 1851, mined at Poorman's, while the summer he spent at Cañon creek. For three years he mined at different places in Plumas county, and in 1854 he settled at Quincy. During the same year he built at Meadow Valley the sawmill which he operated for a number of years. With other parties he excavated for the Plumas ditch, which proved at first very profitable, bringing them \$115,000 the first year, but later they lost all of their original profits. In 1863 he prospected at Reese river, but the results were so discouraging that he was glad to return to Plumas county. In 1864 he bought and pre-empted a homestead of three hundred and twenty acres, besides which he became the owner of the Meadow valley water ditch, which furnishes four thousand inches of living water for the entire year and thus gives an ample supply for the irrigation of the valley land. At one time Senator Perkins, who was a warm personal friend, was interested with him in this property. A man of inventive ability, he devised a number of improvements for mines and mills, but these he never realized upon, their profits being taken by other parties.

In Wyandotte county, Kan., January 11, 1871, Mr. Jacks married Miss Florence Fremont Bell, who was born in Platte county, Mo., March 17, 1854, and received a fair education in her home neighborhood. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Jacks came to California and settled on the ranch which still is the home of



the latter. Eight children were born of their union, namely: Donathan Richard, a law graduate, who has the honor of being the first collector of port at Port Harford, San Luis Obispo, and who held a position as inspector in the custom house at San Francisco; Mary E., wife of Charles Thompson, who owns the Elizabeth mine at Rich Gulch, Plumas county; Solon P., who is engaged in ranching in Big Meadows; Elias T. (known as Lyle), who is clerk in the court of Judge Sewall of San Francisco; Florence J., who is a dressmaker in San Francisco; Andrew, who remains with his mother in Plumas county; Ruth Perkins, a successful teacher in the Plumas county schools; and Agnes, who resides on the home ranch. The family circle was broken by the death of the father, which occurred January 24, 1899, while he was visiting in Wyandotte county, Kan. The loss fell heavily upon his wife, who had labored by his side for many years and had contributed largely to his success. In his home life he had been kindly and thoughtful, fond of reading, an interesting conversationalist, and enjoying the society of people of culture and refinement. Though he never held office, he was staunch in his allegiance to the Democratic party through all of his life, and fraternally he was active in Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., and in his life exemplified the noble principles of Masonry.

---

ALVIN W. WHITNEY. The genealogy of the Whitney family is traced back to the early days of the settlement of New England, the first of the name in the new world being John, who was born at Westminster, England, July 20, 1592, and crossed the ocean to Watertown, Mass., as early as 1635, identifying himself with the new colony, among whose members he afterward wielded considerable influence. Belonging to the same family was the late William C. Whitney, at one time secretary of the navy. Several generations lived and died in Maine, and in that state Ephraim Whitney spent the greater part of his life, following the occupation of a farmer, but at an advanced age he came to Cal-

ifornia and resided at Santa Cruz until his death at eighty years. During the existence of the Whig party he upheld its tenets and later became a staunch Republican.

Among the children of Ephraim Whitney was Alvin W., born at East Corinth, Me., May 27, 1838, and during boyhood a student in the academy of his native town. At eighteen years of age he went to Bangor, Me., where he secured a clerkship in a wholesale dry-goods establishment. Two years later, in 1858, he came to California via the Panama route and for about four years engaged in the mercantile business at Knight's Ferry, after 1859 his work being largely in the buying of merchandise which he hauled to the mines and there sold. Returning to San Francisco in 1865, he acted as salesman for a time and then for sixteen years was a broker on the Board of Trade, where he both made and lost fortunes in the speculations incident to those times. The next enterprise in which he became interested was the purchase of the Golden Chariot mine in San Diego county, where approximately \$500,000 in gold was taken out in only two years.

On the closing out of the mine Mr. Whitney went to New York City and assisted in organizing the New York Mining Board, with which he remained for a year or more, he being chosen chairman of the stock list committee. Soon afterward he went to Colorado as manager of the Champion Mining Company's works in Gilpin county, where he continued in charge for two years. At the expiration of that time the mines were sold to a syndicate of English capitalists for \$100,000. With a change in ownership of the mine Mr. Whitney resigned his position and went to Chicago, where he bought a membership in the Chicago Board of Trade and continued for a short time. Soon, however, he went to the republic of Honduras in South America as manager of an old mine that had been abandoned three hundred years before. To him was given the difficult task of bringing the mine into working condition after a lapse of so many years, and he succeeded to a degree beyond expectations. When the developing of the mine was taken up, he resigned and





*L. C. Stiles*



returned to the United States, where his next undertaking was the opening of coal mines in Michigan. Later he was chosen manager of the Belmont property in Nevada. On coming to California he took charge of the Crescent mill and mine property at Crescent Mills, where he sunk a shaft four hundred feet deep in an extension from the old shaft of only eighty feet. About 1890 he purchased one thousand acres of ranch land, of which seven hundred and three acres are in the Indian valley, and the balance is mainly in timber. Upon this large tract he has conducted stock-raising, and at this writing has thirty-five driving and draft horses, as well as some fine specimens of Berkshire hogs and Durham cattle.

For many years Mr. Whitney has been a widower, his wife, Mary Louise McDonald, whom he married in 1867, and who was born, reared and educated in Kentucky, having died in 1870; the only child of their union died in infancy. Though a stanch Republican and always interested in political matters, Mr. Whitney has never cared to accept office, but always has been prompt to aid such of his friends as were candidates for public positions. During his eventful life he has traveled widely, made many friends, been connected with various undertakings that represented immense amounts of money, and has had his share of successes and reverses in mining and speculating on the Board of Trade, but now, after all these arduous experiences, he is living quietly at Crescent Mills, into which locality his interests have gradually been centered.

---

LYMAN COLLINS STILES. In common with the majority of the early settlers of California Mr. Stiles endured hardships, surmounted obstacles and battled with discouragements; yet in the midst of adverse conditions he remained undaunted by reverses, even when, as during the severe winter of 1873-74, he lost almost his entire herd of stock and was forced to begin anew in the world. The competency which the family now enjoys is the fruit of his arduous

labors protracted through a long period of busy years. To a gratifying degree success rewarded his exertions and he surrounded his family with the comforts of life, their home being one of the comfortable and substantial residences of Susanville.

A pioneer of 1854 in California, Mr. Stiles was a native of Illinois and of New England and Scotch parentage. His father, Aaron, who was born and reared in Vermont, where he practiced medicine, became a pioneer of Illinois in 1826, improving a farm in Calhoun county, where he later followed his profession. Before any large measure of success had crowned his efforts he was called from this world, his death occurring September 20, 1836, just four years after the demise of his wife, Nancy (Collins) Stiles. Of their union three sons were born, Lyman Collins being the younger of the two now living. His older brother, Oscar, accompanied him to California, but fifteen years afterward he returned to Iowa, where he now lives retired from active business cares. Lyman C. Stiles was born in Calhoun county, Ill., August 25, 1832, and was orphaned at an age too young to bring him any sense of realization of his loss. During boyhood years he was under the supervision of a half-brother, Henry G. Stiles, whom he aided in the lumber business. It was not possible for him to attend school regularly, but when he could be spared from home he was sent to a neighboring school, held in a log house with seats of slabs and floor of puncheon. The course of instruction was as primitive as the building itself, yet the knowledge acquired under these surroundings by the ambitious student was often thorough and broad.

After having spent a part of two years in Grant county, Wis., during the spring of 1854 Mr. Stiles went to New York City and there took passage on the ship Northern Light, which took him to Greytown. Following the Nicaragua route he crossed to the Pacific ocean and there sailed on the Cortez for San Francisco, where he landed on the 4th of March. For a time he tried his luck at Rabbit creek in the mines of Morristown, Plumas county, and during 1856 visited Indian valley for the first time.

Until 1859 he continued to spend the winter months at Morristown, after which he settled on a farm in Indian valley and gave his attention to buying, selling and raising cattle. With his herd in 1864 he came to Honey Lake valley, where he bought a claim and remained for five years. For a long period afterward he devoted his attention to driving cattle from southern Oregon to Lassen county and upon his retirement from that occupation he came to Susanville, where he established his home. Prior to his death, December 15, 1905, he disposed of his property in Big Valley.

The marriage of Mr. Stiles occurred in Quincy, Plumas county, March 10, 1864, and united him with Miss Anna M. Goumaz, who was born in Switzerland, and at ten years of age came to the United States, settling in Vandalia, Fayette county, Ill. In 1863 she came to California, where she has since resided. Born of their union were five children, as follows: Alice, who is the wife of Oakley Glass, of Texas; Laura, wife of Hillman Willard, who is engaged in the sheep business in Tehama county, Cal.; Stella, a graduate of the Chico Normal and a teacher in Oakland, this state; Marietta, who also is a graduate of Chico Normal and is now the wife of A. J. Hall, of Long Valley, Lassen county; and Lyman G., who is a merchant at Constantia, Cal. Politically Mr. Stiles supported the measures of the Republican party. After coming to this locality he was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., of which he served as treasurer for many years. In addition he held membership in Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and with his wife affiliated with the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

**WILLIAM F. PASETTA.** Among the highly respected residents of Johnsville, Plumas county, is William F. Pasetta, proprietor of a hotel that is favorably known and well patronized by the traveling public. Immigrating to this country from a foreign land, he arrived here poor in pocket, but with a courageous heart and willing hands, and by close application, untiring

energy and diligent use of his faculties and opportunities, he has steadily climbed the ladder of success, and is proving himself a most useful and worthy citizen of his adopted town. An Austrian by birth, he was born July 19, 1859, in Dalmatia, where he grew to man's estate.

In 1880 Mr. Pasetta left the scenes of childhood, coming to America in search of fortune. Locating in Johnsville, Cal., he turned his attention to mining pursuits, and in the following ten years met with a fair amount of success. Establishing himself then as the keeper of a public house, he has since been actively employed in the hotel business. Like other men, he has met with reverses, having been burned out once, thus losing much of his property. Nothing daunted, however, he rebuilt his present hostelry, which he has since managed to the satisfaction of his numerous patrons, proving himself a genial and popular host. He is also interested in placer mining, owning a part of the Morning Star mine on Nelson creek and the Bluenose mine.

Politically Mr. Pasetta is actively identified with the Democratic party, and has served as delegate to county and state conventions. Fraternally he is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F., and of Slavonia Lodge, both of Johnsville.

---

**WILLIAM JOHNSON.** Numbered among the capable, intelligent and progressive business men of Plumas county is William Johnson, who owns and occupies a valuable ranch in Indian valley, not far from Taylorsville. Beginning life for himself when young, he developed in a remarkable degree the energy and push that have been such important factors in winning for him success in his active career, and giving him high rank among the self-made men of our times.

A native of England, Mr. Johnson was born in Yorkshire, August 14, 1866. He spent his earlier years on the home farm, obtaining a limited education in the common schools. When about twelve years old, his father meeting with financial reverses, he was practically thrown upon his own resources, and since that time has not only been self-supporting, but has gladly

given material aid to his parents. Immigrating to America a year or two before attaining his majority, he spent two years in Toronto, Canada, working on a farm. Coming from there to Marysville, Cal., he worked for wages for about three years, and then established himself in the wood business, which he managed successfully for twelve years, the latter part of the time also being engaged in farming on a ranch which he had leased. Selling out his wood business in 1901, he located in Plumas county, buying his present farm, known as the old "Blood" ranch. It contains five hundred and thirty-seven and one-half acres of land, four hundred and sixty acres being in the valley. The remainder is timber land, and part of it is very valuable, containing a good spring and a charming building spot.

June 16, 1901, Mr. Johnson married Dora Johnson. She is a native of Plumas county, having been born in American valley, a daughter of William Johnson. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are the parents of three children, namely: Helen, Lee Gilbert and Marie. In national politics Mr. Johnson is a straightforward Republican, but in local affairs he is independent, voting for the best men and measures.

---

**JAMES W. COTTINGHAM.** In his high standing as a public official and his public spirit as a citizen the late J. W. Cottingham demonstrated the possession of qualities that bring to a man the confidence of associates and the prestige of success. At the hands of his Democratic friends, by whom he was universally known as "Jim," he received the nomination as county assessor in 1894 and in January of the following year took his official seat, the election at that time giving him a majority of ninety-one votes, while the Republican majority in the county was one hundred and sixty-one. At his re-elections to the office which followed in 1898 and 1902 his majorities were one hundred and eighty-five and two hundred and ninety-two, respectively, while those of the opposing party were one hundred and sixteen and one hundred and seventy-two in the order named.

A native of Illinois, Mr. Cottingham was born in Coles county, May 5, 1859, a son of James and Eliza (Bell) Cottingham, natives of Indiana and North Carolina respectively. During young manhood James Cottingham removed from the Hoosier state and settled on a farm in Illinois, making it his home until 1864. Selling out his holdings and outfitting for the journey during the year just mentioned, with his family, he made the overland trip to California with a horse-team, coming direct to Plumas county. Upon the land which he then settled in Indian valley he spent the remainder of his life, dying at the age of seventy-five years. Politically he favored Democratic principles, although at no time was he active in party affairs. During her girlhood Mrs. Cottingham located in Illinois, and it was there that her marriage and the birth of her children occurred. Upon the ranch in Indian valley, to which she came with her husband, she died at the age of seventy-two years, having become the mother of nine children, six of whom are now living, and of whom five are residents of Plumas county. In order of birth the children comprising the parental family are as follows: Levi, who died at the age of fifteen years; William M., a farmer in Indian valley; Abigail, who died at the age of fifty-five; Mary, the wife of John Stark, a farmer in this vicinity; Laura Anna, the wife of W. Price Anderson of Shasta county, Cal.; Ella, wife of J. C. Young, a merchant of Taylorsville, Plumas county; Julia, the widow of William Hardgrave and a resident of Taylorsville; James W.; and Sadie, the wife of J. S. Church, who is a blacksmith in Taylorsville.

James W. Cottingham was a small child when his parents brought the family to California, and until he was twenty-two years old he shared in the duties that fall to the lot of farmers' sons. He then started farming on his own account, renting a ranch in the vicinity of the old home for ten years, after which he purchased the ranch now occupied by his family, which consists of two hundred and forty acres in Indian valley. From the time of purchase until shortly before his death Mr. Cottingham had charge of its cultivation, but two years ago, on account of ill



health, he leased it to a tenant. He died August 27, 1905, at the home of his brother, William M. May 7, 1885, he was married to Miss Alice Barker, who was born in Plumas county, and three children were born to them: Leslie, Frank and Mabel, all of whom are at home with their mother. Mr. Cottingham was a member of but one fraternal order, the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was well known for his uprightness, sincerity and unselfishness, and for an optimistic nature which saw the best side of life, the world and his friends

---

**ANTONE BACHER.** In the development of the agricultural and industrial resources of the Pacific coast states, California, especially, is deeply indebted to its citizens of foreign birth and breeding, men who have brought to this newer country those habits of industry, economy and thrift that stand for success in any calling. Prominent for many years among these good citizens was the late Antone Bacher, who located in Plumas county nearly forty-five years ago, and from that time until his death was actively identified with its farming interests, owning and occupying a valuable ranch in Indian Valley.

A native of Germany, Antone Bacher was born January 6, 1832, in Baden, where he was reared and educated. Learning the baker's trade when young, he followed it for a time in the Fatherland. Marrying in 1853, he crossed the ocean with his bride, coming to the United States and locating in Susquehanna county, Pa., where he worked by the day for three years. Going to Iowa as a pioneer in 1856, he bought a small tract of timber, and having cleared a part of it engaged in farming for himself on a small scale, at the same time working for wages as opportunity presented itself. Four or five years later he traded his ranch for a cow, and in the spring of 1861, with two yoke of oxen and a yoke of cows, came across the plains to California, bringing with him his wife and their three children. Arriving in Plumas county in September, 1861, he located in Indian Valley, and for two years thereafter carried on farming on rented land. In the latter part of 1863 he bought eighty acres

of land included in the home estate, and successfully continued his agricultural labors. From time to time he invested in other land, increasing the acreage of his home ranch until it contained two hundred and eighty acres of valley land, and one hundred and sixty acres of hill and timber land. He also bought valley land near Taylorsville, becoming owner of a fine grain and dairy ranch of three hundred and twenty-one acres there, and likewise obtaining title to five hundred and sixty acres of summer grazing land in Clover valley. In his operations Mr. Bacher exercised rare good judgment, and until his death, which occurred March 5, 1894, was numbered among the most prosperous and progressive farmers of the county, and held an assured position among its most respected and esteemed citizens.

In 1853, in Wittenberg, Germany, Mr. Bacher married Elizabeth Wishing, who was born and reared in that place, her birth occurring January 8, 1829. Of their union seven children were born, namely: Frank Joseph, engaged in mercantile pursuits at Crescent Mills, this county; Andrew Walter, engaged in the livery business at Quincy, Cal.; Sarah Jane, of Crescent Mills, widow of the late Dr. G. S. Carter; Albert, who was born in 1859, and died in 1901; Frank Robert, a resident of California; Levi Theodore, living with his mother; and George H., a carpenter and builder in Quincy, Cal. In his political affiliations Mr. Bacher was a staunch Republican, but has never sought office. Much of his success was due to the able assistance of his wife, who since his death has managed the affairs of the homestead with judgment and discretion. In 1906 she and her son rented their ranch and moved to Crescent Mills, where they are now making their home.

---

**JAMES FEE.** Few of the men now prominent in the agricultural development of Modoc county have been identified with its history for a longer period than has Mr. Fee, who is a pioneer of 1867. During the spring of that year he came to Surprise valley and bought a claim near Fort Bidwell, also pre-empted a claim

adjacent thereto. As the years passed he added to his possessions from time to time until now he is the owner of about sixteen hundred acres of land, all in Surprise valley. The land was totally destitute of improvements at the time of its purchase, and everything in the nature of an improvement now noticeable on the property is the result of his unaided energy and untiring labors. A portion of the tract is under alfalfa, but the larger part is in hay and meadow, stock-raising being the owner's specialty.

Near Belfast, Ireland, in the county of Antrim, James Fee was born July 23, 1837, and there he received a fair education in the national schools. At the age of sixteen years he crossed the ocean to New York City and from there traveled to Van Buren county, Iowa, but soon removed to Pennsylvania, where he was employed as a laborer for one and one-half years. Returning from Pennsylvania to Iowa, from there in the spring of 1863 he went to New York City and took passage for the Isthmus of Panama, thence journeyed up the Pacific to San Francisco. For several weeks he remained near Petaluma with friends, and then proceeded to Nevada, where he engaged in teaming in and near Virginia City. In the spring of 1867 he left Nevada and came to the Surprise valley, where in the early days he had many experiences with hostile Indians.

The marriage of Mr. Fee took place in Iowa in 1861 and united him with Martha Combes, a native of that state. When he came to California she remained in Iowa, but in 1864 crossed the plains to join her husband, bringing with her their infant son of nine months. The trip was severe and trying. For eighteen nights and days she remained in stage coaches, hastening over plains, across streams and over mountains where the rough and rugged roads proved almost too much for the strength of the eleven passengers. At one time the stage turned over and Mrs. Fee was struck on the head with such force that she was stunned, although not otherwise injured. One morning they passed a camp where the tents were still standing, but the people lay dead on the ground, having been killed by Indians during the night. Mrs. Fee was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, whither had come in

an early day her parents, Samuel and Delilah (Wiley) Combes, natives of Kentucky. After the death of her father, which occurred in Jefferson county, her mother came west and settled in Oregon, where she died at the age of ninety years, nine months and nine days. Six children were born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Fee, but two died in infancy and Frank was killed by a horse in early life. Anna married L. S. Billups and now makes her home near Fort Bidwell, her family consisting of two daughters, Alma and Cecile. The younger daughter, Agie, married R. L. Mason, of Fort Bidwell, Cal., and they have two children, Fay and Neva. Ernest, the only surviving son, married Grace Herron, by whom he has a son, James Laurence, and they now reside on the home ranch with his parents. In politics Mr. Fee has always voted the Republican ticket ever since he became of age, but he takes no part whatever in politics aside from voting the ticket of his party, and at no time has he been prevailed upon to accept a nomination for office.

---

BERNARD SCHNEIDER. Born September 26, 1859, in Meadow valley, Plumas county, Bernard Schneider, is a successful druggist of Quincy. He is the son of Bernard Schneider, Sr., who was born in Germany, where he was reared and learned the butcher's trade. Prior to the Mexican war he came to the United States and when our struggle began with Mexico he enlisted as a private and served through the war. In 1849, when the gold excitement was at its height, he crossed the plains with oxen to California and located in Plumas county, where he engaged in prospecting and mining for several years, meeting with fair success. With his accumulated earnings he purchased a ranch in Meadow valley, where he followed farming until his death, when he was about sixty-five years of age. His wife was also a native of Germany, where she was reared, and married, her death occurring in Plumas county.

Bernard Schneider received his education in the public schools of his native county and when

seventeen years of age came to Quincy and secured employment as clerk in a general merchandise store, remaining so engaged until 1885, when he and Edward Huskinson purchased the drug store which Mr. Schneider now owns. After four or five years he bought his partner's interest and has since carried on the business alone. Besides his store building he owns a comfortable residence in the town. In 1901 he built the electric light plant in Quincy, and operated it until it was sold to the present owners.

In September, 1896, Mr. Schneider was married to Miss Abbie Huskinson, a native of England, who came with her mother to America when fifteen years of age. Fraternally Mr. Schneider is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and in politics supports the Republican platform, though his tastes and quiet disposition never inclined him to desire public office. He is a self-made and successful business man, having started with no means at his disposal, and by his industry and perseverance has won for himself and family financial success. Though quiet in disposition, he is warm and loyal in his friendships, and is respected and esteemed by all who know him.

---

**ASA D. HALLSTED.** To Asa D. Hallsted belongs the distinction of being one of the oldest miners in Plumas county, his identification with the county dating as far back as the year 1855. In the interim he has experienced the ups and downs which with few exceptions make up the history of every miner's life, but in the main he has been successful and has acquired considerable property. The Hallsted quartz mine of which he is the owner lies about nine miles north from Spanish Ranch, on Rich gulch.

Mr. Hallsted is a native of Ohio, and was born in Brown county, April 17, 1831, the son of a farmer and miller. He assisted his father in the saw and grist mill and also shared the duties of the farm, until he reached an age when he was at liberty to select a business more in accordance with his tastes and liking. The reports from the gold fields in California fired his ambi-

tion to try his luck in the mines, and accordingly he and his brother Joseph left New York City November 13, 1854, making the trip to the west by way of the Nicaragua route. In December they debarked in San Francisco, and after five days of sight seeing in that metropolis they went to Butte county and spent the remainder of the winter on the south fork of the Feather river. The spring of 1855 found the brothers in Plumas county, where they soon resumed mining operations on the east branch of the north fork of Feather river. During the same year, 1855, they were joined by another brother, Alanson Allison, and since that time the three have been mutually associated in various mines and prospects, the brother last mentioned also owning and managing the hotel at Spanish Ranch. Both of the other brothers, Asa D. and Joseph, are bachelors and give their time almost exclusively to the operation of their mine. Although they have made considerable money since coming to the west they have given of their means with a lavish hand and consequently have not accumulated the wealth that might otherwise have been theirs.

A Republican in his political views, Asa D. Hallsted was elected on that ticket to the office of assessor of Plumas county, serving two terms, from 1863 to 1867, and if the wishes of his constituents had been carried out he would have been retained in office. His refusal to again become a candidate for re-election, however, made it necessary to select another candidate for the office. Fraternally he is a charter member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., of Quincy, the lodge having been organized about 1866. He was initiated into the order when a young man of twenty-one years and while still a resident of Ohio, and upon coming to the west took an active part in organizing Plumas Lodge, of which he is now the only living charter member.

---

**JOHN FRANKLIN SPOONER.** An enterprising, practical and successful business man of Quincy, John F. Spooner, the present treasurer of Plumas county, is a typical representative of the self-made men of our time. He has labored



hard from his earliest days, and, notwithstanding reverses and losses that would discourage one of less pluck and grit, he has steadily pushed his way toward the front, by sheer persistency and earnestness of purpose winning a large measure of success. The Spooner family is of English origin and in 1632 became established in New England, where the family has since flourished and is still well known.

In Fort Fairfield, Aroostook county, Me., John F. Spooner was born September 16, 1858, a son of John Parsons Spooner, also a native of Maine. The father was not blessed with robust health and several years prior to his death when only forty-two years of age, had been an invalid. By trade he was a mechanic, and before the failure of his health engaged in the manufacture of spinning wheels. John F. Spooner remained at home until his father's death, when, at twelve years of age, he was obliged to assist in the maintenance of the family. For about six years he worked as a farm hand near his home, but when he reached his eighteenth year he went to Massachusetts, where for two or three years he clerked in a grocery store. Going to Minnesota at the end of this time he was induced to learn the shirt cutter's trade and in about ten months had mastered it completely and was qualified to accept a position. Coming to California at this time, in the fall of 1885 he worked as a shirt-cutter in that city until coming to Plumas county in 1889. Locating near Quincy, he engaged in mining for a short time, later clerked in the Plumas house in Quincy for two years, subsequently clerking in a grocery store for several years. Upon his election to the office of county treasurer in 1903 he resigned his position in the store to devote his entire attention to the duties of his office, which he is filling to the entire satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. His term will expire in 1907.

Mr. Spooner's marriage united him with Miss Ida Barker, who was born in Iowa and came to Plumas county, Cal., with her parents when a child of only three years. By their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Spooner have become the parents of two children, John Franklin, Jr., and Martha M. Mr. Spooner has served as a member of the

school board for the last two years and some time prior to this had served on the same board for a term of three years. Politically he is an earnest supporter of the principles of the Republican party. Fraternally he is identified with Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., and with Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., and is now deputy grand master of this district, No. 41. He is a self-made man in the best sense of the term and may well be proud of the success which has attended his efforts since making his home in the Golden state.

---

ABBOTT M. GREEN. Among the well-known and highly esteemed residents of Lookout, Modoc county, Abbott M. Green holds a noteworthy position. A man of ability, talent and much force of character, he has acquired a place of considerable influence in social and business circles, and as junior member of the firm of Potter & Green deals in real estate, and does much of the surveying and civil engineering required in this part of the state. A son of Abbott Green, he was born, December 29, 1864, in Meigs county, Ohio, where his paternal grandfather, William Green, was an early pioneer.

Abbott Green spent the larger part of his life in Ohio, being esteemed and respected as a man and a citizen. Patriotic and public spirited, he offered his services to his country on the breaking out of the Civil war, enlisting as a private in the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, with which he was connected until his death, at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. He married Julia Crowell, a daughter of Benjamin Crowell, a soldier in the War of 1812. She survived him, and is now living in Kansas.

At the age of sixteen years, Abbott M. Green went with his mother to Kansas, where he completed his education, entering the college at Manhattan in 1882, taking a scientific course, and being graduated in 1886. He subsequently taught school a year, and then came to southern California, where he began life as a civil engineer. Locating at Big Valley, Lassen county, in 1888, he continued there as a general surveyor until 1903, while thus employed obtaining a thorough

knowledge of the topography of the county. Forming then a copartnership with John J. Potter, Mr. Green settled at Lookout, where as a member of the firm of Potter & Green he is carrying on a substantial business as a civil engineer and a real estate dealer. A man of industry, progressive and capable, he has achieved success in his chosen occupation, and has acquired title to property of value, having a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres at Big Valley, Lassen county, and owning the fine residence in which he lives.

In Big Valley, Cal., Mr. Green married Rachel Crowley, and they are the parents of three children, namely: Max, Julia and Fred. Politically Mr. Green is an earnest adherent of the Republican party, and fraternally he belongs to Lookout Lodge No. 211, A. O. U. W.

---

DONALD WILLIAM MCKENZIE. One of the important industries of Plumas county is the Greenville soda and bottling works, which under the keen oversight of the proprietor, Mr. McKenzie, furnishes soda water to the people of Greenville, Quincy, Taylorsville and Crescent Mills, Plumas county, and Susanville, Lassen county, the whole forming a business extensive in output and far-reaching in trade. The proprietor of the plant is a son of parents who came to America from the highlands of Scotland and settled in Ontario, Canada, where he was born January 10, 1848. On the home farm he early learned lessons of usefulness and industry. When only fourteen years of age he became self-supporting through his work as a farm hand and in the woods, remaining in Canada until 1870, when he crossed into the States and worked in the Wisconsin woods. For two years or more he was employed principally in rafting logs, after which he took up the same business in Canada.

On coming from Canada to California in 1875, Mr. McKenzie settled in Mendocino county and secured work in the timber camp in the redwoods, where he remained during one summer. From there he came to Greenville, where he worked as a teamster around the mines. Dur-

ing 1880 he went to Montana and for one summer worked in a sash and door factory, after which he enjoyed a visit of three months with old Canadian associates. On his return to Greenville in the spring of 1881 he engaged in teaming with an outfit of horses and wagons which he had purchased, and for a considerable period he followed freighting profitably, but in October of 1887 he sold the team and bought the plant which he has since continuously operated. Besides acquiring the ownership of the factory, he owns a home in Greenville, his property representing the results of his work in California, for he had no capital when he came to the west. In addition to the plant first mentioned, Mr. McKenzie also runs a general merchandise store in Greenville.

Loyal to his adopted country and stanch in allegiance to the Republican party, Mr. McKenzie is a progressive citizen and a man of large public spirit. In 1891 he married Miss Alice Forbes, who was born in Ontario, Canada, and came to California about two years before her marriage. Their comfortable home is brightened by the presence of three daughters, Anna, Lillie and Viola, who are receiving the best advantages the schools of Greenville can offer. Both Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie are active members of the Eastern Star, and his Masonic connections likewise include membership in Sincerity Lodge No. 136, F. & A. M., at Greenville; Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., and Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., both of Susanville.

---

ALONZO B. HUNTLEY. Prominent among the pioneer settlers of the Sierra valley was the late Alonzo B. Huntley, who took up land about ten miles southeast of Beckwith nearly forty years ago, and from that time until his death was an active factor in developing and advancing the agricultural prosperity of this region. During his long residence here he witnessed wonderful changes in the country, taking great pride and pleasure in the grand transformation wrought by the sturdy and persistent labor of the people. By dint of toil and perseverance he im-

proved a valuable ranch, which he managed in a systematic and methodical manner, reaping good returns for his arduous work. A native of New York, he was born, November 20, 1833, in Plainfield, Otsego county.

When he was a small boy Alonzo B. Huntley removed with his parents to West Winfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., where he was brought up on a farm, receiving his education in the public schools and the village seminary. On attaining his majority, in 1854, he went to Whitewater, Wis., where he remained several years, teaching school on Sugar creek during the long winter terms, and farming in the summer seasons. In 1861 he went to Pike's Peak, and the summer following he spent in Colorado. Returning to Wisconsin, he staid there until the spring of 1862, when he came with his own four-horse team to California, locating at Grand Island, Colusa county. In the fall he went back to his old home, taking the Panama route, and in the spring of 1863 again came overland to the Pacific coast, driving a four-horse team. Locating on Grand Island he remained one year and then operated a sawmill for the same length of time. Subsequently he located at Sierraville, purchasing a ranch, which he operated for a while. Disposing of that in 1867 he came to Plumas county, and homesteaded and pre-empted three hundred and twenty acres of land, from which he improved the ranch on which he subsequently resided. He was a man of great enterprise and excellent judgment, keen to take advantage of all favorable opportunities for advancing his finances. For two or three years he made annual trips to Oregon, where he purchased cattle, which he brought back to his range, fattened and sold for beef, deriving good profit in his undertakings. He subsequently devoted himself to general ranching and dairying, keeping sometimes as many as thirty-five cows, but in the later years of life he discontinued this industry, confining himself entirely to general farming until his death, which occurred at his home, September 4, 1905.

November 3, 1860, Mr. Huntley married Julia Ferris, who was born in Yates county, N. Y., April 8, 1836, but was reared in Wisconsin,

where her parents settled when she was six years of age. She joined her husband in California in 1869, and has since made her home on the ranch that she now owns and occupies. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Huntley, namely: Camilla, wife of R. C. Mercer, who carries on the home ranch for Mrs. Huntley; and Herbert H., of Loyalton, Sierra county. Politically Mr. Huntley was a staunch adherent of the Republican party, and was active in the management of local affairs, for one term serving as supervisor.

---

JOSEPH S. PECK. Removed from the strife and stress of the business world, quietly pursuing the work of a farmer and stock raiser, Mr. Peck has passed the active years of life and has entered into an old age blessed by contentment, health and a competency sufficient to meet his needs. During all the long years since 1857 he has made his home on a ranch near Greenville in the Indian valley and has devoted himself to the improvement of the property in the raising of crops and stock and the building of substantial farm structures. Every year since 1857 he has operated a threshing machine and in that long period has worn out and replaced several separators, his present one being of the most modern mechanism and capacity.

Concerning his ancestry Mr. Peck has no detailed information, for his father, Warren, who was a native of New York state, died in Ohio during the infancy of the son; hence the latter had no opportunity of learning the family history. He was born in Lorain county, Ohio, July 7, 1832, and was taken in infancy to Missouri by his mother, who first settled in Jackson county and later moved to Caldwell county, but soon removed to the vicinity of Quincy, Ill., and later went forty miles north to the neighborhood of Carthage, Hancock county, Ill. From there in 1847 his mother moved to Utah, but he later went to DeKalb county and worked on farms there until 1853, when he hired out to drive six yoke of oxen across the plains to Salt Lake. After spending one winter in Utah he came through to California in the spring of 1854 and settled



in Plumas county, where he was employed by the month as a ranch hand. For three years he worked for others and meanwhile saved his earnings with the utmost frugality. At the expiration of that time, in 1857, he bought eighty acres in Indian valley and took up the work of independent farming. Subsequent thereto he bought one hundred and ten acres of timber adjoining and in addition he bought a quarter section in the neighborhood, which afterward he deeded to one of his sons.

During the early period of his residence in Plumas county Mr. Peck served as a school trustee and accomplished much toward raising the standard of the free schools. Stanchly devoted to Republican principles, he has, however, taken no active part in politics and has never been a candidate for political offices, preferring to concentrate his attention upon his private agricultural affairs. On New Year's day of 1863 he was united in marriage with Miss Mahala Ann Hickerson, who was born in Illinois and during the fall of 1859 arrived in California with her parents, settling in the locality where since she has made her home. Of their union eleven children were born, but four of the number have passed away. Those now living are named as follows: Lawrence Grant, N. S., Elmer Monroe, Joseph Benjamin, Forrest W., Eden Myrtle (wife of William Schieser) and George W.

---

EDWARD HUSKINSON. The interests with which Mr. Huskinson is identified are of a varied nature and indicate his adaptability to different enterprises and the resourcefulness of his mind. As vice president of the Plumas County Bank at Quincy he is closely connected with the financial interests of Plumas county; while his prominence and influence in the Republican party have been recognized in his nomination and election as one of the county supervisors. In addition he owns considerable property and mining interests.

Born in Bingham, England, February 16, 1859, Edward Huskinson was a lad of fourteen years when he came to America to make his

home with his aunt, Mrs. Jane Edwards, who was then residing in Quincy, Plumas county, Cal. To the education which he acquired in the public schools of this city he later added by a course in Heald's Business College, San Francisco, and at the age of twenty his school and college days were over, which in other words meant that his business life had begun. Entering the employ of his aunt, who was the proprietor of a hotel in Quincy, he kept the books for about five years, or until 1884, in which year he and Barney Schneider became associated in the ownership of a drug store here. The business proved a profitable undertaking and the partnership relations were congenial and all that could be desired, but after five years of association Mr. Huskinson disposed of his interest to his partner in order to obtain the means with which to take his mother back to her native land. After spending about a year in England among scenes with which he was familiar in his early childhood, he returned to Quincy, thoroughly satisfied with the United States as a field for ambitious and enterprising young men, and particularly satisfied with this portion of it as a place of residence.

In 1890 Mr. Huskinson was united in marriage with Miss Jennie Yeates, who was born in Plumas county, a daughter of "Uncle Jimmy" Yeates, who became well known in this locality through his services as county sheriff and as one of the early pioneers of the county. His earth life came to a close in 1895, at which time he was mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances who had become attached to him during his long and useful life. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Huskinson has been blessed by the birth of two children, Edwin Barratt and Gladys Reed, both of whom are at home. Ever since his voting days began Mr. Huskinson has favored the plans and principles of the Republican party, but at no time in his career has he been desirous of holding public office, hence his election as supervisor in the fall of 1904 was entirely against his wishes. His real estate holdings in Quincy include one of the principal business blocks in town, containing five stores, and he also has mining interests of considerable value. He was one of the enterprising citizens

who agitated the organization of a bank in this locality and when the Plumas County Bank was an assured fact he was one of the stockholders and the first vice president. Fraternally he is affiliated with but one organization, holding membership in Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F.

---

**THADDEUS STEVENS STOVER.** To the people of Plumas county the name of T. S. Stover is familiar as that of a man progressive in undertakings and capable in agriculture. The ranch which he owns and occupies comprises four hundred and twenty acres on the north fork of the Feather river, a part of which was acquired by purchase, and the balance under the homestead laws. In addition to managing his own estate he leases thousands of acres adjoining, including Indian lands and the Gould estate, and this large tract furnishes range for his stock, which consists of about fifteen horses, thirty milch cows and from one hundred and sixty-five to two hundred head of cattle and calves. At one time he had a dairy of fifty cows, but this number has been reduced largely, although he still makes a specialty of the dairy business. By means of a separator he secures an abundance of warm milk for the calves, while the cream thus separated is churned into butter by the aid of a steam engine. Indeed, the entire equipment is modern and calculated to reduce the labor of production to the minimum.

In Center county, Pa., Mr. Stover was born October 31, 1836, being a son of Jacob H. and Rebecca (Hess) Stover, also natives of the Keystone state. The maternal grandfather, George Hess, was a native of Pennsylvania and traced his ancestry to an ancient family of Germany. The paternal grandfather was likewise of German extraction and probably also was a native of Pennsylvania. During 1839 Jacob H. Stover took his family to Iowa, where he bought a large tract of land at an Indian trading post and engaged in farming for two years. At the expiration of that time he leased his lands and entered upon a business career. In Iowa City, of which he was one of the founders, he de-

voted his time to buying and selling property, erected a grist and saw mill and a store, also built the largest residence in the place. During the entire period of his residence there he served as county supervisor.

Coming to California overland in 1850 with his two sons, Thaddeus S. and Reuben, and traveling with horses and mules, Jacob H. Stover safely reached Sacramento and a month later went to Bidwell's Bar, but meeting with little luck he returned to Sacramento. The failure of his health led him to remove to Marysville, where he was ill all winter, his sons caring for him with the greatest devotion. At that time milk was \$1 a quart and all the other necessities for an invalid were equally expensive. After growing stronger in the spring of 1851 he took up a ranch one mile below Marysville. The crops of the first year were an entire failure, but the second year he was more fortunate and sold at a profit. In 1853 he returned east via Panama to Iowa City, then came back to the coast and disposed of his property, after which he settled in La Crosse, Wis., where, after several years of sickness, he died at sixty-four years, and his wife also died in that city when about sixty-eight.

As a boy in Iowa Thaddeus S. Stover was a pupil in private schools. When he was thirteen he came to California with his father and his brother, Reuben (represented elsewhere in this volume). When the father returned east he and his brother went to Placer county and engaged in prospecting and mining. During 1856 he visited the old home in the east and his parents in Wisconsin, returning in October of the same year and resuming work as a miner in Placer county. During the summer of 1858 he and his brother mined on Feather river. About that time they received a small amount of money from an uncle, and with this they bought a drove of cattle, came to the Big Meadows, and secured land on the west side of the north fork of Feather river. Few settlers had preceded them to this spot, and they were thus advantageously situated for the cattle business. A portion of the property then secured is now owned by the widow of Reuben. On the marriage of T. S., October 25,

1869, it was deemed best to divide the property, so they apportioned the stock between them and then T. S. disposed of his interest in the land to Reuben, and removed east of the same river, where he now resides. In politics he is known to be a staunch Democrat, interested in party affairs, but not a candidate for office. His wife, formerly Ada Milroy Cooper, was born in Ohio, of Scotch-English ancestry, and during 1862 came to California, where since she has made her home. Their family consists of the following sons and daughters: Frank Thaddeus, who died at twenty years of age; Nellie Louise, residing on the ranch with her parents; Josephine M., who married R. A. Costar, a merchant at Prattville, Plumas county; Rebecca Belle, wife of Claude Cooper of Chico; Callie E., a teacher in the Plumas county schools; Henry Jacob, who carries on a blacksmith's shop at Prattville, Plumas county; and Corinne, who remains on the ranch with her parents.

---

WILLIAM T. CRESSLER was born April 23, 1836, in Cumberland county, Pa., a son of Joseph G. and Sophia (Clippinger) Cressler, both of whom spent their entire lives in that state. He is one of the few men now living in the Surprise valley, Modoc county, who have remained residents of this section of California and watched its growth and development from its primitive condition, and he himself has done more than any one else to bring about its agricultural prosperity. He was educated in the public schools and the academy of his native place. In the fall of 1855 he went to Iowa, where he taught school and farmed for two years, then clerked in a law office and prepared for practice for three years, being admitted to the bar in Iowa in 1859. In the spring of 1860 he came to California as an incurable consumptive, walking the entire distance, as he was unable to stand the jolting and dust of the wagon; he arrived in Red Bluff after a journey of five months, lacking exactly four days. After his arrival he taught school in Tehama county and teamed for a time; in 1865 he was elected county superin-

tendent of schools and served until 1867, in which year he came to the Surprise valley, in what was then Siskiyou county, with the late J. H. Bonner. They engaged in the mercantile business in Cedarville and remained partners in business until the death of the latter. After fourteen years' successful management of their business, building it up from a very small beginning, they embarked in a private banking business, and the firm of Cressler & Bonner became well known all over northern California.

In 1903 Mr. Cressler had a very severe illness and for several months was incapacitated for business, immediately after which Mr. Bonner succeeded to the management of their bank, and Mr. Cressler engaged in loaning money and in the cattle business. Having a firm belief in the future prosperity of the valley, he has assisted in developing the ranches by loaning money for that purpose. While increasing his own fortune he has done much to assist others along the pathway of success by his advice and financial aid. He has become a large landholder in the north, owning over four thousand acres in Nevada, where for five years he has been building reservoirs, now having that land under good irrigation and devoted to the stock business exclusively; over four thousand acres in Oregon, also, in good condition; and two thousand acres in Surprise valley, which is accounted the best in appointments and development of any in the north of the state. He is known far and wide as a successful stock raiser and dealer, and an ideal farmer.

In 1874 Mr. Cressler was elected to the state legislature from Siskiyou county, and on the issue that Modoc county be created from Siskiyou, which was done during that session. He has been a friend of irrigation, knowing that in securing an ample water supply the development of the country was assured. In 1905 he was a delegate to the National Irrigation Congress held in Portland, Ore., and took a prominent part in the workings of that body, making speeches that attracted wide notice.

January 3, 1865, he was united in marriage with Miss Ann Augusta Alvord, who was born in Iowa and came to California in 1860, when



but a child. They have two children, Samuel O. Cressler, cashier of the First National Bank in Lakeview, Ore., and also cashier of the savings bank there, and Nellie Mae, wife of B. B. Robinson, of Berkeley, an attorney of San Francisco. Mrs. Robinson is a member of the Piano Club of Oakland and Berkeley, and is an accomplished musician, having completed her musical education in Berlin. Mr. Cressler is a liberal contributor to the Methodist Episcopal church and its societies, and assisted very materially in building the edifice in Cedarville. He is a member of Surprise Valley Lodge No. 235, F. & A. M., and also of the Eastern Star Chapter.

William T. Cressler is a broad minded man, liberal in every movement that has for its end the development of the country, a firm believer in the future of Surprise valley, a man of strong character, and one who extends a helping hand to many who are less fortunate than himself, and thoroughly devoted to his family and friends.

---

ASHER BURDITT WHITE. Numbered among the successful and prominent business men of Plumas county A. B. White occupies a responsible position as superintendent of the Quincy Mining and Water Company, whose headquarters are located at Spanish Ranch. The company was originally known as the old Plumas Company, but when in 1893 A. B. White and James O'Brien purchased it they reorganized the company and changed its name to the Quincy Mining and Water Company. Up to the year 1904 the company expended about \$150,000 in developing claims and improving the water system in ditches and reservoirs. In that year the partners sold the business, although Mr. White is now superintendent of the company, having had full charge of its affairs ever since. He is also financially interested in the Bunker Hill mine, a part of which is located in Plumas county and a part in Sierra county. While it may be true that the two lines of business just mentioned occupy the greater part of Mr. White's attention, they by no means represent the limit

of his business connections, as many other organizations profit by his superior judgment and careful reasoning.

Mr. White was born in Pittsford, Rutland county, Vt., on the last day of the year 1848. His boyhood was spent in his parents' home in the Green Mountain state, in the subscription schools of which state he also received his earliest knowledge of books. When seventeen years of age he entered the Episcopal Institute at Burlington, remaining a student there for two years, when he returned to the homestead and assisted his parents until 1870. From that time forward his life has been associated with the west. Locating in Marysville, Yuba county, he worked at the butcher business for eighteen months, after which he established and operated a meat market for about eight years. Going to Sonora, Tuolumne county, in 1880, he began speculating in mines and lands, and such was his success that he continued in business there for about twelve years, or until associating himself with James O'Brien in the purchase of the Quincy Mining and Water Company.

March 5, 1901, Asher B. White was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Hallsted, who was born in California, a daughter of one of the pioneer miners of Plumas county, Alanson Allison Hallsted, of whom more may be learned by referring to the sketch of his brother, Asa D. Hallsted, given elsewhere in this volume. Politically Mr. White is a faithful adherent of Republican principles, and at all times exerts his influence in favor of his chosen party, although he has never been willing to accept office at the hands of his party friends. Thoroughly devoted to the interests of this part of California he is one of those public-spirited citizens whose coming from the east has meant so much to the development and growth of the state.

---

JOHN McKENZIE. Conspicuous among the enterprising, practical and progressive agriculturists of Plumas county is John McKenzie, whose fine homestead in the Mohawk valley compares favorably in its appointments and

equipments with any in the locality. That he has a thorough understanding of his business and exercises good judgment and skill in its management is plainly shown by the neat and thrifty appearance of his property. Like many other of California's prosperous citizens, he was born on foreign soil, his birth having occurred in New Brunswick, Canada, June 2, 1852.

Brought up on a farm and acquiring his early education in the district schools, John McKenzie became well versed in the science of agriculture while working with his father, and remained beneath the parental roof tree until twenty-two years old. In 1875, ambitious to try the hazard of new fortunes, he came to California, and for five years thereafter worked in a sawmill in Sierra county, being in the employ of the same company during that time. After his marriage in 1880 he obtained title to a part of his present home ranch, homesteading two hundred and forty acres in that year. Embarking in general farming, stock raising and dairying, he met with eminent success in his undertakings, and has since added by purchase to his original ranch, having now nine hundred acres in all. Three hundred acres of fertile land comprise his farm, which he operates with profit. In company with a friend he ran a small sawmill for a few years, but in 1904 bought his partner's interest in the plant. Moving the mill onto his own ranch, Mr. McKenzie has since operated it with his son Alex, and has carried on a good business, cutting from twenty thousand feet to twenty-five thousand feet a day when working.

In June, 1880, Mr. McKenzie married Elva Colby, who was born in New York state, but came with her parents to this state when a young girl, and was here brought up and educated. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie nine children have been born, namely: Alex B. (associated in business with his father), Alma, Leslie, John, Louisa, Lee, Ralph, Abbie and Charles. Politically Mr. McKenzie supports the principles of the Republican party at the polls, but he has never sought official honors. Fraternally he is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F., of Johnsville, and also belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

WILLIAM THOMAS PETER. Prominent among the able and skillful agriculturists of Plumas county is William Thomas Peter of Indian valley, who has been actively employed in his present independent occupation for upwards of thirty years, and in the prosecution of his calling has met with well deserved success. A son of John Nelson Peter, he was born June 26, 1837, in Sangamon county, Ill., and was there reared and educated. His grandfather, Zachariah Peter, a native of old Virginia, was of German ancestry, and came from one of the influential families of the south. He lived for a while in Kentucky, from there going to Illinois, and becoming a pioneer of Sangamon county, where he had the distinction of serving as the first justice of the peace. He lived to a good old age, passing away at the age of ninety-two years.

Born in Kentucky, John Nelson Peter went with his parents to Sangamon county when but a boy, and there spent many years, being engaged in agricultural pursuits the greater part of the time. He removed to Kansas in the early '80s and from there went to Oklahoma, where he died. He was a Whig in politics, and as a patriotic and loyal citizen served in the Blackhawk war. He married Emily Wardrup, who was born in Kentucky, the birthplace of her father, and died in Illinois, at the age of sixty years. She was of Revolutionary stock, her grandfather having served as a soldier in the great struggle for independence.

Brought up on the home farm, William Thomas Peter attended the district school as a boy, remaining beneath the parental roof until seventeen years old, when he began working at the carpenter's trade, which he followed in his native state for five years. In 1859 he came to the Pacific coast, taking the overland route, and paying his passage in a mule-team train. Locating in Plumas county, he here followed his trade and worked in the mines for several years, in the meantime, in 1868, purchasing one hundred and twenty-six acres of unsurveyed land, a tract that is now included in his home ranch. In 1870 he went to Santa Barbara, where he was employed in carpentering for two years. Taking possession of his land in 1872, he at once began its im-

provement. Prosperous in his undertakings, he made wise investments of the money which he accumulated, buying more land from time to time, now having a ranch of six hundred and fifty acres. Four hundred acres of this estate is in the valley, the remainder being timber land or mining property, the later being pretty well developed and yielding considerable quartz when worked.

September 20, 1870, Mr. Peter married Sarah Isabelle Evans, who was born in Fayette county, Ill., coming from there to California in 1864. She died April 30, 1902, leaving seven children, namely: Louis Nelson, district attorney of Plumas county; Claude, a well-known horseman and butcher of this county; Mabel, wife of Robert L. Barham of Lassen county; Myrtle, wife of W. J. Reynolds, of Lassen county; and Russell, Forrest W. and Arthur, at home. Politically Mr. Peter was formerly affiliated with the Republican party, but since the first nomination of Cleveland as President he has been actively identified with the Democrats, but has persistently refused all official honors.

---

**HANS HENRY WIENCKE.** Born in the province of Holstein, Germany, March 14, 1849, Hans Henry Wiencke was reared and educated in his native country, and there learned the blacksmith's trade. Upon attaining his majority he came to the United States via New York City, whence he started at once for California. Locating for a time in Sierra county, following his trade and working for miners for wages, he was then in Sutter county for a time, and afterwards he worked at his trade in several different counties until 1878. In that year he went to Johnstonville, Lassen county, erected a blacksmith shop and worked at the trade there for two years. Disposing of his property at Johnstonville, he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land south of Lake Leavitt, and after remaining there a year, went back to Johnstonville and purchased his old shop and again engaged in blacksmithing for another two years, at the end of which time he again sold out and

went to Janesville. Going to Plumas county, he engaged in mining near Greenville for six months, then went to Prattville, in the same county, and after erecting a shop, took up his old trade, in which he continued for seven years, except during the first winter, when he suffered a loss of his home by fire and removed temporarily from the town. Selling his property here, he went to Susanville and there purchased a blacksmith shop which he operated for five years, then sold this and moved to his present home three miles southeast of Standish. Here he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land which he has improved, and upon which he erected a comfortable home, barns, etc. He raises hay, and is engaged in the cattle business, much of his farm being excellent grazing land.

December 5, 1875, Mr. Wiencke was married to Miss Carrie Ranker, a native of Butte county, this state, and a daughter of Mrs. Appolonia Ranker, one of the oldest citizens living in Honey Lake valley. She was born November 1, 1823, in the province of Kur-Hessen and came to America with friends in a sail boat when she was seventeen years of age. They were lost at sea, but after six weeks landed at New York City. She was married at Louisville, Ky., and afterwards came to California via the Isthmus of Panama and located in Butte county.

Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Wiencke, viz.: Helen, who died at an early age; Harry Otto, who lives near Janesville, and was born July 3, 1878; Viola Maude, who was born August 20, 1880, and who married George Dieter; Carl Norman, born June 22, 1887; Iva Jenesee, born December 14, 1892; Leah Janeta, born May 6, 1894; and Esther, born March 23, 1902. Mr. Wiencke and family are members of the Baptist church, and in politics he is a staunch supporter of the Republican platform.

---

**JULIUS E. PAULY.** Distinguished as a native-born citizen of California, and as the representative of an honored pioneer family of the state, Julius E. Pauly of Mohawk is well deserv-



ing of special notice in a work of this character. A wide-awake, energetic man, practical and progressive, he is one of the leading merchants of the Mohawk valley, and stands high among the active and substantial business men. A son of the late Nicholas O. Pauly, he was born, December 5, 1874, in Browns valley, Yuba county, Cal., of German ancestry on both sides of the house.

Born, reared and educated in Germany, Nicholas O. Pauly immigrated to the United States when a young man, and after spending a short time in the east went to Missouri, where he resided a few years. Subsequently coming to California, he worked for a while in the mines, and then became mail carrier and express messenger, traveling through the mountains from Marysville to the mines, and receiving twenty-five cents for delivering either a letter or a paper. He afterwards engaged in sheep raising, being located in Yuba county winters, and in Plumas county during the summer seasons. Desirous then of settling permanently in some congenial occupation, he opened a store at Nelson Point, Plumas county, about 1878, and was there successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits until his death, September 15, 1903, when seventy-four years of age. He was a Democrat in his political views and a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., of Quincy, Cal. He married Katherine Toms, who was born in Germany, and is now living at Nelson Point, Cal., being fifty-five years old.

But an infant when his parents moved to Nelson Point, Julius E. Pauly was there brought up, receiving his elementary education in the public schools. He subsequently assisted in his father's store, driving a team a part of the time, and then completed his studies by taking a course at the San Jose Business College. On attaining his majority he obtained a position in a store in Mohawk, and after remaining there as clerk for three or four years, purchased the establishment, with his father's aid, and has since been most prosperously engaged in a general mercantile business.

Politically Mr. Pauly is a loyal Democrat, and in 1902 was elected supervisor of the Fifth district on the Democratic ticket, receiving a major-

ity of thirty-three votes in a district which is a Republican stronghold, his election showing his popularity with both parties, especially as he was made chairman of the board of supervisors, which had three Republican members. Fraternally Mr. Pauly is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., of Quincy, and belongs to Quincy Parlor No. 31, N. S. G. W.

---

JOSIAH STARR CARTER, M. D. While the Pacific coast region was still attracting thousands of gold-seekers to its boundless domains and while Plumas county was known only to a few experienced prospectors, Dr. Carter cast in his fortunes with the unknown possibilities of the county; and, while the mines and prospects that first attracted him hither brought small returns to his patient labor, in other occupations he achieved a signal degree of success, so that at the time of his demise he was rated among the financially prosperous men of his locality. Of southern family, the son of a physician, he was born in Ohio county, W. Va., March 31, 1836, and as a boy attended school at Tuscumbia, Ala., and Lexington, Ky. The death of his father in 1841 left him an orphan in childhood and deprived him of the affectionate oversight he otherwise would have enjoyed. Perhaps his youth was rendered more unsettled thereby; certain it is that changes came to him from year to year while he was yet too small to benefit from them. In 1846 he accompanied relatives to Missouri and in 1854 he crossed the plains with some blooded horses as a member of a party in whose outfit he owned one-fourth interest.

The close of a dreary but uneventful journey was marked by arrival at Downieville about the 1st of October. Two months were spent in that mining camp, after which the young prospector went to Marysville and from there in a few months to Butte county. As early as 1855 he first visited Plumas county. For one summer he worked without success on the north fork of the Feather river. While hunting deer in the fall of 1856 he made the first discovery of gold on

Mosquito creek. During the following August he returned to Missouri, but after a few months among old friends he came back to California and settled near Inskip, Butte county. After having mined in various localities he came to Plumas county as a permanent resident in the fall of 1862 and established his home at Crescent Mills, where the remaining years of his life were busily and happily passed. At first he had various mining interests and devoted considerable attention to prospecting, during which period, in 1865, he and five others located the Plumas mine.

From the time of settling at Crescent Mills Dr. Carter engaged in the practice of medicine. Not only his regular patients and the families to whom he was physician received his skillful professional care, but in addition the poor, destitute of the means necessary for medical attention, were the recipients of his kindly and gratuitous assistance, and many a one had reason to be grateful to him for help quietly given in days of need. Early in the '70s he engaged in the mercantile business in Crescent Mills, and afterward carried on the store in addition to attending to his practice and superintending his mine interests. Since his death the store has been conducted by his family. All enterprises for the benefit of his county received his sympathetic and helpful co-operation, and he was public-spirited to an extent seldom surpassed. Elected supervisor in 1870, he served for six years and during most of that time acted as chairman of the board. While serving in that responsible position, he aided various important measures, none more important than the building of the road between Indian and American valleys. Very early in the period of his residence in Plumas county he became associated with Indian Valley Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F., and afterward retained an active interest in the fraternity.

Surviving Dr. Carter are his wife and two children. Mrs. Carter was born in Iowa and at an early age crossed the plains with her father, Antone Bacher, whose sketch is presented in this volume. The family settled in the Indian valley and has since been represented among

the residents of this part of the county. Sarah Jane Bacher was reared in the valley and here became the wife of Dr. Carter, January 27, 1881, afterward making her home in Crescent Mills, where she is well known and universally honored. To her children she has given exceptional advantages. The daughter, Maude, is an accomplished musician and a graduate of Lick School in San Francisco; while the son is a graduate of Heald's Business College and possesses a thorough commercial education.

---

WILLIAM HARRY MAYFIELD is a well-known resident of Johnsville, Plumas county. His father, James B. Mayfield, was a native of Kentucky, but was reared in Missouri, going there with his parents when he was ten years of age. He followed the occupation of farming and stock raising, in which he made and lost a fortune. As a private during the Civil war he served faithfully and received an honorable discharge from the service, dying in Missouri at the age of sixty-eight years. He married Miss Martha Jane Davis, a native of Missouri. She died in 1872, at forty-four years of age. The family were members of the Baptist church and well respected members of the community in which they made their home.

W. H. Mayfield was born in Laclede county, Mo., February 27, 1858, passing his boyhood years on the farm. There were no public schools in the locality where he lived (owing to the disturbed conditions following the war) but he was taught the rudiments of education in subscription schools, afterwards going on with his studies by himself. He fully appreciated the value of an education by reason of his struggles to obtain one, and later he assisted both a brother and sister younger than himself to obtain their education. When he was seventeen years of age he began farming for himself, renting a portion of his father's farm, and remained at home with his parents until his twenty-third year. Coming to California in 1880 he went to work on a ranch near Chico and remained there five years, when he came to Johnsville and for

a time was engaged as a teamster. Subsequently he worked in the mines around Eureka for four years. It was in May, 1894, that he opened the meat market which he now conducts, and in addition to its management he has mining interests in the locality, owning a half interest in St. Joseph mine, on Squirrel creek, about five miles from Johnsville, and operating a four-stamp mill.

October 17, 1888, Mr. Mayfield married Miss Emma Penman, a native of the Golden state, having been born in Plumas county. They have a family of four children: Maude, Blanche, Len and Chester, all living at home. In national politics Mr. Mayfield is a Democrat, but when it is a matter of local issues he is not bound to any party, using his own judgment as to the better man for the office, without respect to party affiliations. He was appointed deputy tax collector and served several years in that capacity in this section of the county. He is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F., of Johnsville, and a member of Quincy Lodge No. 127, A. O. U. W., of Quincy.

---

DUNCAN ROBERTSON. The activities which for years engaged the attention of Duncan Robertson have been gradually relinquished and he has now entered upon that honorable retirement which follows well directed and successful efforts. In his home city of Quincy he occupies the position to which his industry and high principles of honor entitle him. It is in this locality that he laid the foundation of his financial independence, here the greater portion of the years of his active manhood was passed, and here in the evening of his days he enjoys the fruits of his labors of years gone by, retired from active cares, yet maintaining a deep and constant interest in all enterprises for the benefit of his community. The parents of Mr. Robertson were natives of the Scotch Highlands, but after their marriage removed to Nova Scotia, where they both died, his father when ninety years of age and his mother when about eighty-five years. After settling in Nova Scotia the father followed

agricultural pursuits the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, practicing the principles of his religious belief in his daily living.

Duncan Robertson was born in Cumberland county, Nova Scotia, October 28, 1833, spending his boyhood at home on the farm, and there attending the common schools. Subsequently he went to Bath, Me., where he worked at shipbuilding for four years, having learned the trade during an apprenticeship to a carpenter. In 1854 he went to Norfolk, Va., where he was employed in the navy yard, and the following winter went to Portsmouth, where he remained until the next spring. In 1855 he returned to Maine and again engaged in shipbuilding until December of that year, when he started from New York City on the steamer George Law for California, via the Panama route. Landing in San Francisco January 1, 1856, he came to the American valley, Plumas county, and engaged in mining and prospecting for a year, afterwards working at the carpenter's trade, in which he continued until retiring from active business.

He erected the Plumas house, the court house and the majority of the houses in the town of Quincy during his fifteen years in the contracting business, which he relinquished upon purchasing the ranch one mile east of Quincy, in American valley. This consisted of two hundred and twenty-two acres, all valley land, and worth about \$10,000. This he improved and operated until 1863, when he rented it and went to Humboldt county, Nev., during the gold excitement there, remaining two years. Returning to Quincy he operated his ranch until 1903, when he sold it and came to the home which he had built several years before and where he has since remained.

September 8, 1867, Mr. Robertson was married to Miss Katherine F. Yeates, who was born in Indiana in 1849, and when a small child was brought to this state. The following children have been born of this marriage: Alice, who married Harry O. Thornton of San Francisco; Donald, a carpenter in Quincy; Susie, wife of John Hosselkus, a prominent rancher of the Genesee valley; Arthur, in San Jose; Archie, re-



siding here; and Frank, who is at home. Politically a Democrat, Mr. Robertson's abilities won public recognition, when, in 1890, he was elected supervisor of this county, serving efficiently in that capacity for four years. Though he has passed the allotted three score and ten years, he is still active and energetic, and has been successful in his combined labors, having won for himself and his family a competency by his individual efforts.

---

**HUGH McCUTCHEON.** Although starting out under circumstances particularly discouraging and having his own way to make in the world, Mr. McCutcheon has achieved a degree of success that is gratifying. The nucleus of his present estate consisted of three hundred acres destitute of improvements, and from that beginning he has acquired valuable ranching property. The home ranch consists of three hundred acres in Indian valley, with one hundred acres of timber land; on the grain and hay land he raises profitable crops and has made important improvements, including a comfortable residence and substantial farm buildings. Seventeen miles north of his home place he owns the Lone Rock ranch of seven hundred acres well adapted for the pasturage of stock; on that ranch he has about fifty cows and operates a dairy by the aid of hired help. When it is known that he started with an indebtedness of \$4,000, on which he was obliged to pay one and one-half per cent interest per month, his present prosperity is evidence of the possession of exceptional ability as a ranchman and manager, for in addition to his landed estates he owns a store building and warehouse in Crescent Mills and also loans money to others on farm lands.

Descended from Scotch ancestry, Mr. McCutcheon was born in County Down, Ireland, March 14, 1842, and remained on a farm in his native county until he was about twenty-two years of age. During 1864 he crossed the ocean to Canada, where he took up farm pursuits and also became owner of a stage line. Upon selling out in Canada in 1869 he came to California and worked in the building of the

snow sheds for the railroad company, later going to a ranch in Yuba county and then embarking in the wood business at Marysville. During one summer he worked in a silver mine at Golconda, Nev., after which he came to the old Crescent mine and remained employed there until the mine was shut down. For one season he worked in the New York mine near Greenville and was employed as a teamster, next spending eight months in the Union mine near Greenville. Later he went to a mine at Genesee, where he was employed first as a laborer, next as foreman, and eventually as manager, having charge of a crew of eight or ten men. After three years the mine passed into the hands of other owners and he then resigned and turned his attention to the ranch business, securing the nucleus of his present property in Indian valley.

Staunchly Republican in his views, Mr. McCutcheon is not a politician nor specially interested in public affairs, but he gives his influence to all movements for the benefit of his community and the material development of the county. For two terms of four years each he served as supervisor, but at the expiration of his second term, January 1, 1905, he declined further service in the position. In 1873 he became a member of Sincerity Lodge No. 132, F. & A. M., at Taylorsville, with which he is still connected. His marriage occurred October 10, 1874, and united him with Miss Christina Mack, who was born near Toronto, Canada, March 12, 1845, being a daughter of Howland and Sarah (Moore) Mack, natives respectively of Canada and County Armagh, Ireland. Her mother came to America in girlhood and settled in Canada, where she died at forty-eight years. Through all of her active life she was a member of the Church of England. Howland Mack, who died in Canada at fifty-four years, was a son of Philip and Christina (Kelly) Mack, natives respectively of Germany and France, the former of whom was given a grant for war service. Mrs. McCutcheon remained beneath the paternal roof until her marriage, which was solemnized in Reno, Nev., in consummation of an engagement entered into prior to Mr. McCutcheon's re-

moval to the west. They are the parents of four children, namely: John Henry, operating a sawmill near Greenville; Sarah Elizabeth, who has a life certificate as a teacher in Plumas county and is now a member of the county board of education; William Hugh and Philip Casey, who aid their father in the cultivation of the home ranch.

---

**BERNHARD NEUHAUS.** Living retired from active pursuits in his pleasant home at Susanville is Bernhard Neuhaus, a fine representative of the early pioneers of this section of our beautiful country, and a true type of the energetic, hardy and enterprising men who have wisely assisted in the development and advancement of this fertile and productive agricultural region. During his earlier years of life in this new country he labored bravely and cheerfully with the other early settlers, and with them will leave footprints which the coming generations shall follow with far less exertion, and with an exceeding number of the comforts and luxuries of this world. Like many other of our most prosperous and thrifty farmers, he is of foreign birth, having been born October 4, 1833, in Bochaldt, Westphalia, Prussia. His father, Henry Neuhaus, born in the same place, was a farmer by occupation, and had an honorable war record, serving in the army eight years, and taking part, under Blucher, in the Battle of Waterloo. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Roberts, was born in Holland. She bore her husband six sons, of whom Bernhard, the subject of this sketch, is the sole survivor.

Living on the home farm until nineteen years of age, Bernhard Neuhaus obtained a practical common school education, and a familiar knowledge of the various branches of agriculture. In 1852 he came on the sailing vessel Necker to the United States, and at once located in Monroe county, N. Y., near Rochester, where he worked a few years as a farm hand. Sailing from New York City in 1858, he went to Melbourne, Australia, and for two years was engaged in mining in the gold fields of Ballarat and vicinity. Not particularly pleased with his success in this

line, he came to California on a sailing vessel, arriving in San Francisco in August, 1860. Renting land in Yolo county, he was engaged in farming there for four years, when, on account of an attack of fever, he left that locality, and in the fall of 1864 went to Honey Lake valley. In 1865 he located a homestead at Willow Creek, pre-empted it, and at the upper end of the creek improved a good farm from the tract of wild land, and for many years carried on a substantial business as a raiser of cattle, horses and hogs. There he subsequently married Mrs. Murrer, and he and his wife together have title to three valuable ranches, aggregating over eight hundred acres of land, all under irrigation, watered by Willow Creek. The land is rich and fertile, well adapted for raising alfalfa, timothy and grain, and for stock raising. Mr. Neuhaus always ran a dairy when on the farm, manufacturing and shipping butter. Renting the farms in January, 1902, Mr. and Mrs. Neuhaus located in Susanville, where he has a nice residence.

April 20, 1879, at Willow Creek, Mr. Neuhaus married Mrs. Frances (Flyrler) Murrer, who was born in Beckenried, canton of Unterwalden, Switzerland, where her parents, Lorenz and Frances (Muirrat) Flyrler, spent their entire lives. Her father was a successful agriculturist, owning three farms, and was prominent in public affairs, serving as justice for many years. In 1858 Frances Flyrler, the only survivor of the two children of the parental household, married, in Switzerland, Jacob Murrer. Mr. Murrer immigrated to California in 1851 and engaged in mining pursuits, being quite successful. In 1857 he went back to Switzerland, married the following year, and in 1860 returned by way of Panama to California. Continuing in mining operations, he was first located in Siskiyou county, then in the Sierra valley, and later in Indian valley. Coming to Willow Creek in 1873, he resided here until his death in 1875. He was a man of much enterprise, and in 1870 embarked in the hotel business, his house being located on the Bieber road, about twenty miles from Susanville. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Murrer six children were born, namely: Pauline, who died at the age of twenty-six years, in Switzerland; Ja-

cob, of Willow Creek; Edward, of the same place; Mrs. Emma Eldridge, of Fall River; Mrs. Mary Talbot, of Willow Creek; and Rozella, wife of Frederick Bagin, of Susanville. Three children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Neuhaus, only one of whom, William, of Susanville, grew to years of maturity. In national politics Mr. Neuhaus invariably supports the principles of the Democratic party. He takes great interest in local matters, and for a number of years rendered good service as school trustee. Religiously he is a Catholic.

---

FRANK B. MCKAY. Occupying an assured position among the prosperous agriculturists of Honey Lake valley is Frank B. McKay, who is recognized as one of the intelligent and thorough-going farmers of Lassen county, owning a comfortable homestead of one hundred and sixty acres near Standish. Here he has lived for about fifteen years during which time he has labored patiently and persistently to clear his land, and while thus laboring for his own interests has faithfully performed his part in promoting the growth and prosperity of the young settlement of this locality. A son of Wyatt and Eliza J. (Montgomery) McKay, he was born January 9, 1854, in Brookfield, Trumbull county, Ohio, where he was reared and educated.

Reared to agricultural pursuits, Frank B. McKay worked on the home farm until nineteen years of age, when, on the death of his father, with his twin brother, Francis M. McKay, he took charge of the parental estate. Having been interested in the raising of Merino sheep for some time he, with others, organized the Mahoning Valley Merino Sheep Breeders' Association, which he afterwards served as secretary for a number of years. Leaving Ohio on December 25, 1889, he came west to Washington county, Ore., where he worked for wages for eighteen months. Coming from there to California, he spent one summer at Niles, Alameda county, and then went to Merced county. During the same winter, about Christmas time,

1891, he located in Lassen county, taking up a homestead claim to the ranch on which he now lives. The land was then in its primitive condition, covered thick with sage brush, and with no road within a mile and a half. Building a small cabin, he at once began the labor of redeeming a farm, and the present appearance of his well-kept ranch plainly intimates that his efforts have been richly rewarded. He has one hundred and thirty-five acres in alfalfa, has set out an orchard of small fruits, and in 1901 erected a conveniently arranged and tasteful residence. In addition to general farming he raises some stock, and will eventually enlarge his operations in this branch of agriculture, and will likewise pay more attention to fruit growing.

In Ohio, Mr. McKay married Mary Gillmer, who was born and brought up in Newton, Trumbull county, Ohio. Of their union three children have been born, namely: Thad, engaged in mining in Sierra county; and Jessie Rea and Margaret, both at home. Mr. and Mrs. McKay are Congregationalists, Mrs. McKay belonging to the Congregational Church at Pacific Grove, while his name is still on the list of the members of the church at Niles, Cal.

---

JOHN C. WERNER. One of the thriving industries carried on in Quincy is the brewery of which Mr. Werner is the proprietor, and which is known as the Bock Horn brewery. When he came to the village in 1896 he purchased the brewery formerly owned by William Chlatter, and since then has met with a fair degree of success in its maintenance. The earliest recollections in the life of Mr. Werner take him back in memory to Wittenberg, Germany, where he was born, May 27, 1863, and in the vicinity of that city spent the first eighteen years of his life upon his father's farm. As he could see no brilliant prospects in view in his native land he determined to see what the new world had to offer in the way of advancement to an ambitious young man. Accordingly, in March, 1881, when a lad of eighteen years, he left his native land and landed in



New York City in due time. From that metropolis he went at once to West Elizabeth, Allegheny county, Pa., where an uncle owned and operated a large brewery. To this relative Mr. Werner is indebted for his knowledge of the business, for he not only gave him a thorough insight into its various departments, but retained him in his employ for thirteen years.

At the end of this time Mr. Werner felt himself qualified to undertake business on his own account, and forthwith came to California. Mining, however, engaged his attention for about a year after locating in the state, but it was not sufficiently remunerative to justify him in following it permanently, so he very naturally sought a line of work with which he was more familiar, and which would insure more dependable returns for labor expended. It was at this time that he identified himself with Quincy by the purchase of the brewery, as previously stated.

Mr. Werner takes a commendable interest in the welfare of his adopted country, and in his political opinions favors the principles of the Republican party. His name is enrolled among the members of several fraternal orders, namely: the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Foresters of America.

---

DAVID KNOCH. Noteworthy among the more prominent and public-spirited citizens of Susanville is the venerable David Knoch, who has been a resident of the place for upwards of forty years, and is well known throughout the town and county for his many interests. A man of excellent business ability, he has acquired considerable wealth, and is now living practically retired from active pursuits, the care of his property requiring the most of his time and attention. Mr. Knoch was born March 14, 1824, in Rosenberg, Ober-Silesia, Germany, where his parents, Isaac and Adelia Knoch, spent their entire lives. The father died when a comparatively young man, leaving two children, but one of whom survives.

Having acquired a good common school education in the public schools of Rosenberg, David

Knoch was bound out to a tailor at the age of fifteen, and after serving an apprenticeship of three years worked at his trade in his native land for some time. Desirous then of taking advantage of the opportunities offered young men of industry and thrift on the American continent, he embarked on a sailing vessel, and after a wearisome voyage of sixty-five days landed in New York City in March, 1853. Three months later he started for California by way of Aspinwall and July 4, 1853, arrived in San Francisco, coming from Panama on the Yankee Blade. The ensuing three years he was employed in prospecting and mining, first at Oroville, Butte county, and afterward in the Onion valley, Plumas county. Not very successful in his operations, he changed his occupation, and for a number of years was engaged in pack peddling to the mines of Plumas, Sierra, Shasta, Nevada and Placer counties, his purchasing point being Marysville.

Locating in Susanville, Lassen county, in May, 1865, Mr. Knoch opened a store of general merchandise and for more than a score of years carried on a large and remunerative business. He then sold out to John Partridge, and has since lived retired, his private interests demanding his entire time. He makes a specialty of loaning money, and is a large property holder, owning the Knoch and Masonic blocks, both fire-proof stone buildings, the former being 35x122 feet, while the latter is the largest block in the city. Near his residence he has a good orchard, and likewise owns two other residences and other valuable pieces of property. He is a man of excellent judgment, and while improving his own finances has done his full share towards the upbuilding of his adopted city, his services in this respect being recognized and appreciated by his fellow-men.

In March, 1852, in Kempen, Germany, Mr. Knoch married Fannie Altman, a daughter of Hensel and Jennie (Felses) Altman, life-long residents of that place. They were the parents of nine children, three of whom grew to years of maturity, and two of these are still living. In March, 1902, Mr. and Mrs. Knoch celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, rel-

atives and friends to the number of two hundred and fifty assisting in the festivities of the occasion. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Knoch five children were born, and of these three have passed to the better world. An infant, the first born, died in Oroville; Solomon and Jennie died from scarlet fever in Susanville, their deaths occurring the same day. Those living are: Isaac, a merchant of Susanville, who married Blanche Hineman, of San Francisco, and Mrs. Rachel Alexander, also of Susanville. Politically Mr. Knoch is a Democrat. He was made a Mason in Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., in 1867, and is still a member; he also belongs to Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., to Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., to Silver Star Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., and to the Encampment. Both himself and his wife are members of Hesperian Lodge No. 112, O. E. S., the Order of Amaranths No. 1, and the Rebekahs.

---

**JOHN THEODORE.** The thrift and industry inherited from a long line of Welsh ancestry, supplemented by the possession of American enterprise, enabled Mr. Theodore to rise to independence and to become a man of influence among Lassen county agriculturists. On coming to this locality, in the spring of 1871, he secured a tract of one hundred and sixty acres in Honey Lake valley, about seven miles east of Spoonville, and on this place he passed the remaining years of his busy life, engaged in the raising of hay and stock and conducting also a small dairy business. From time to time he added to his original purchase until he became the owner of a ranch of six hundred and fifty acres, which is now owned by his heirs and ably superintended by his son.

The early years in the life of John Theodore were passed in Wales, where he was born July 8, 1833. By reason of his environment he was unable to gain more than a public school education, yet he gained a broad fund of information through observation and habits of reading. Seeking a larger field of employment, he came to the United States at twenty-two years of age,

and for six years afterward worked in the wholesale carpet store of W. T. Lewis & Co., in New York City. Meanwhile he heard much concerning the development of the west and his ambitious spirit was fired with a desire to seek a livelihood in a newer region where possibilities might be greater than in the city. Accordingly he took passage on a ship for the Isthmus of Panama and from there sailed up to San Francisco, where he landed in June of 1862, and without delay secured employment in the town of Stockton. After two years there he went to Virginia City, Nev., and worked in the mines, where he met with some success during the next six years. From there he came to the farm in Lassen county, where afterward he led the quiet life of a rancher.

The marriage of Mr. Theodore occurred March 24, 1869, and united him with Miss Annie Thomas, then residing at Gold Hill, Nev., but a native of Utica, N. Y., whence she came in 1868 to California by the isthmus route. To their union the following children were born: Lettie E., who was born at Gold Hill January 12, 1870, and became the wife of E. C. Brown, residing in Reno, Nev.; Annie K., who was born January 16, 1872, and married G. B. Bailey, of Honey Lake valley; John T., who was born November 23, 1876, and now superintends the old homestead, making his home there with his mother and his wife, formerly Hattie Ethel Hartson, whom he married December 25, 1899, and by whom he has a son, Judson Leroy, born December 2, 1900; and Bessie, the youngest of the family, who was born September 24, 1881, and is now the wife of Frank O. Wemple, of Spoonville. All of the children except the eldest were born on the Lassen county homestead and all were given the best advantages which the means of the family permitted, Mr. Theodore being a staunch friend of the public-school system and for years a member of the board of school trustees of his district.

After becoming a citizen of the United States Mr. Theodore supported the principles of the Republican party, but never took any part in local politics. During the year 1904 he and his wife left home for an extended trip through the

east by way of the World's Fair at St. Louis. After a tour of the Exposition they proceeded to the birth-place of Mrs. Theodore, Utica, N. Y., and during their visit in that city Mr. Theodore accidentally fell downstairs, sustaining injuries that resulted in concussion of the brain and caused his death January 2, 1905. The body was brought back to California by the bereaved wife and was buried at Janesville under the auspices of the Masonic Order, with which he had been identified.

---

**WALTER B. DEWITT.** An experience of many years with the climate and soil of Lassen county has given to Mr. Dewitt a familiar knowledge of these subjects and made him an authority in matters pertaining to the products of the region. The farm which he now occupies is situated on the Spoonville and Hot Springs stage line, about four miles west of the last-named place, in Lassen county. On this homestead, July 1, 1903, through his earnest and energetic efforts, a postoffice was established named in his honor, and he was chosen the first postmaster, a position which he still occupies, with his wife as assistant. Through wise judgment and untiring energy he has acquired considerable property. Included in his possessions is a one-fourth interest in the home ranch of six hundred and forty acres, where he has thirty acres in alfalfa and a large acreage of wild hay, also raises and feeds stock cattle and conducts a dairy of twenty-five cows, selling the milk to the creamery. Adjoining his home farm on the west lie three hundred and fifty acres, where he made his home for thirteen years and which he still owns; also he owns one-third interest in a stock range in Grass-hopper valley embracing some eight hundred acres.

In Lassen county, where his entire life has been passed, Mr. Dewitt was born October 22, 1863, his parents being Franklin and Mary Louisa (Wiggins) Dewitt, natives respectively of Indiana and Maine. For some years his father engaged in farming in Iowa, where he married and whence he came to California early in the '60s, settling in Honey Lake

valley near Janesville. In the fall of 1863 they moved to the ranch now occupied by their son, Walter. At that time the land was unimproved and of little value. After working for a year in the employ of the owner of the ranch Franklin Dewitt left and went to Chico, Cal., where he worked in the sawmills. His death occurred in that town in 1871 and he was buried in the cemetery there. His wife afterward married George Fry, and, now widowed a second time, makes her home in San Jose, this state.

The family of Franklin Dewitt consisted of five children, of whom four survive, as follows: Arthur Franklin, who is employed by G. W. Mapes in Lassen county; Mrs. Carrie E. Whitten, living near Janesville, this county; Walter B., also of Lassen county; and George A., living at Monterey. The next to the youngest of the sons, Walter B. received his education in the school near his present home, with the exception of two winter terms at Buntingville and Janesville. When his father moved to Chico he remained with the owner of the ranch and has since made this place his home, with the exception of thirteen years on the adjoining ranch. During 1886 he was united in marriage with Miss Jessie N. Holmes, an account of whose family is given in the sketch of John P. Holmes. They became the parents of four children, namely: Walter Franklin, deceased; William Henry, Grover Cleveland and Ruby Irene. Fraternally Mr. Dewitt is identified with Janesville Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., the Knights of the Maccabees, and with the Janesville Parlor N. S. G. W. In politics he has cast his ballot for the men and measures of the Democratic party ever since attaining his majority.

---

**JOHN J. POTTER.** A capable and enterprising business man, energetic and progressive, John J. Potter, of Lookout, has been a potent factor in advancing the prosperity of this part of Modoc county, and is the senior partner in the well-known firm of Potter & Green, who deal in real estate, and do much of the civil engineering of this vicinity. A son of Richard R. Potter, he was born, October 9, 1867, in Kal-



amazoo county, Mich., where he spent his childhood days.

Richard R. Potter married Mary Clement, and subsequently, in the fall of 1876, came with his family to California, locating first in Truckee, Nevada county. From there he removed to Colusa county, and is now living near Red Bluff, Tehama county, where he is extensively employed in raising sheep.

Having obtained a practical common school education, John J. Potter remained at home until attaining his majority. Starting then in life on his own account, he worked at first in the timber, and was afterwards for a number of years a contracting logger, carrying on a good business. Locating at Big Valley in 1895, he took up eighty acres of land, and in its improvement was very successful, carrying on general farming and stock raising with satisfactory results. Forming a partnership with A. M. Green in 1901, Mr. Potter, under the firm name of Potter & Green, has built up a substantial real estate business, and the firm has done the greater part of the civil engineering and surveying in this section of the state.

In 1893 Mr. Potter married Minnie Adams, a native of California, and they are the parents of seven children, namely: Gertrude, Marie, Amy, Bessie, Richard, Velt and Lowell. Politically Mr. Potter is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and fraternally he is a member and past workman of Lookout Lodge No. 211, A. O. U. W., and of Eagle Cliff Lodge No. 163, K. of P., of Duns-muir, Cal.

---

GEORGE COUNTER, a California pioneer, has known the ups and downs of fortune, and in spite of all he has passed through can still look on life with complacency. Whatever he has accomplished in his life has been through his own unaided efforts, combined with a determination to succeed. To make fortunes and lose them seems to be the fate of some men, and this is true of many who came to California in the early days. The opportunities for gain were great and money was hazarded with a feeling of as-

surance that if it was lost in one venture it could easily be regained in another.

Mr. Counter's parents were natives of Canada, of French extraction, his paternal grandfather being a colonel in the French Revolution. For political reasons he found it advisable to seek a land where life was more secure and less exciting, and thus it happened that he located in Canada. George Counter was born in Canada East, October 12, 1836, and when he was four years old his parents moved to Caledonia county, Vt., where his early boyhood was passed. Opportunities for education were limited, and such as there were he was denied, never attending school a day in his life. The strenuous life began for him at the tender age of eleven years, when he went to work for \$3 a month, working steadily for eight months, and losing only two days' time during that period, and spending of his earnings the sum of fifty cents. From that time on the boy was self-supporting. Sometimes he worked for the neighbors and sometimes he worked at home, but he always worked at something. In 1850, when he was fourteen years old, he left home and went to Lyme, N. H., where for a year he worked as an errand boy. Later he went to White River Junction, Vt., and was employed as an errand boy two years in the office of a large iron manufacturing company, and afterwards served part time as apprentice in their machine shops.

In 1855 Mr. Counter started for California, traveling via the Nicaragua route, and reaching San Francisco November of the same year. From San Francisco he went to Marysville and secured a job setting up an engine, and after it was ready to run was engaged as engineer for a time. From Marysville he went to Forbestown, Butte county, two months later going to Grass Valley, where he worked at his trade until the Frazer River excitement started him in that direction. Meeting with no success at the mines he went the same year to Sonora, Tuolumne county, as engineer in charge of machinery, and remained there two years. From there he went to Grass Valley, and in 1860 to the Comstock mine, Virginia City, Nev., where he set up and ran an engine. Forming a partnership with H.

H. Conklin he engaged in the water business, and in 1862 they controlled the drinking water supply of Virginia City. In the same year he bought out his partner's interest in the business and continued alone until May, 1864, when he sold out, making about \$40,000 in the deal. In June, 1865, he returned east, and with the intention of remaining there purchased a farm, but after a stay of nine months in the east he came back to Virginia City and engaged in speculating in mining stocks. This business proved unprofitable, and was the means of his returning to his trade. Securing a position as chief engineer of the Silver Hill mine, he continued there a number of years. Subsequently he constructed the Sucker Mining Company's works, and was employed at the Alta and Governor Stevenson mine as chief engineer until 1889. During all these years he had been successful and had succeeded in accumulating quite a fortune, but a turn of the tide again found him stranded, and it was then that he came to Loyalton and went to work for the Roberts Lumber Company. For seventeen years he was chief engineer in their mill, having entire charge of the machinery, and also set up the machinery in the big band mill.

In the meantime, with a view to the future, Mr. Counter had built for himself the building where, in partnership with his son, Charles R. Counter, he carries on his present enterprise, the store being opened for business August 15, 1902. In June, 1904, he resigned his position with the lumber company and since that date has given his time exclusively to his own business.

July 15, 1865, Mr. Counter married Miss Ella Sanderson, a native of Vermont, who died in California. Of their two children, Ella, the eldest, died at two years of age; Charles R., who was born November 18, 1867, lives in Loyalton, and besides having charge of the store, owns a half interest in the business. Mr. Counter was made a Mason in Vermont in 1867, later transferring his membership to Amity Lodge No. 54, of Silver City, Nev. In politics he is a Republican, and though he has never had any ambition to hold office, is always ready to help his friends who are candidates for office. His knowledge of the French language and wide acquaintance

among mining men have been of great benefit to more than one aspiring politician. While Mr. Counter has practically retired from active business life, he continues his interest in the affairs of the world and keeps abreast of the times in which we live.

---

**WILLIAM A. ODBERT.** Holding a position of prominence among the younger business men of Lake City, Modoc county, is William A. Odbert, who, as head of the Odbert-Berry-Watkins Company, is carrying on a substantial and lucrative mercantile trade. Wide-awake, farsighted and progressive, he is meeting with well-merited success in his venture, and has already won for himself and his partners the good will and confidence of the community. A son of the late Richard Odbert, he was born February 19, 1871, in the province of Ontario, Canada.

Born and reared in Ireland, Richard Odbert emigrated from his native country to Canada when a young man, and was there a resident for many years. In 1873 he came with his family to California, locating in Goose Lake valley, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Taking up a government claim, he bought adjoining land, increasing the size of his ranch to four hundred acres, and was there subsequently engaged in farming and stock raising until his death, in 1902. He married, in Canada, Mary Sparrow, who was also born in Ireland, and when young emigrated with her brother to Canada. Five children were born of their union, namely: Eleanor, wife of Dr. W. W. Shartel, a leading dentist of Lake City; Sarah, wife of William Toney; William A., the special subject of this sketch; Mary M., wife of John Dawson, of Goose Lake valley; and Anna, wife of Oscar Hotchkiss, of Lake City. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Odbert moved to Lake City, where she has since resided.

Coming with his parents to California when an infant, William A. Odbert was here reared and educated, remaining at home until 1894. He then engaged in farming on his own account, living on a rented farm in Goose Lake valley for a year. He then bought a ranch in the valley, be-

coming owner of two hundred and forty-five acres of unimproved land lying two miles north of Lake City, and was there engaged in raising hay and stock for nearly ten years. Disposing of that property in 1904, he rented land lying east of the city, and for awhile continued his agricultural operations. On August 8, 1905, he made a complete change of occupation, embarking in mercantile business as head of the Odbert-Berry-Watkins Company, which has already established a trade that gives rich promise of a brilliant success in the future. Politically Mr. Odbert is active in the ranks of the Republican party. He is now serving as postmaster of Lake City, the postoffice being located in his store.

In 1894 Mr. Odbert married Mary Nott, a native of Nevada, and they are the parents of four children, namely: a daughter named Jimmie; a son named William; and twins named Warren and Leonore.

---

**WILLIAM HENRY TROXEL.** Numbered among the citizens of high repute and good standing in Lassen county is William Henry Troxel, who is well and widely known as a practical and successful farmer of Eagle Lake. His ranch, which is one of the largest in the vicinity, is highly improved, and has a substantial residence and convenient farm buildings, everything about the premises indicating the care and supervision of an excellent manager, and a thoroughgoing and enterprising agriculturist. A son of Josiah Troxel, he was born in Coles county, Ill., September 9, 1850.

A native of Ohio, Josiah Troxel was there reared and educated. In early manhood he followed the march of civilization westward to Coles county, Ill., where he bought land and improved a farm. In 1864 he decided to again try his chances in a new country, and came with his family across the plains to California, traveling by way of Salt Lake, and being six months on the route. Coming via Honey Lake to Butte county, he located near Chico, on Little Butte creek, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Eva M. Coon, was born in Ohio, and

died in California. Their family of five sons and four daughters are all living, William Henry, with whom this sketch is chiefly concerned, being the oldest child.

When a lad of thirteen years William Henry Troxel came with his parents to the Pacific coast, and the following eight years he remained at home, assisting his father in the pioneer labor of clearing and improving a homestead in Butte county. On attaining his majority, he began farming on his own account, buying one hundred and sixty acres of land just south of Chico, where he carried on general farming and stock raising for several seasons. Coming to Eagle Lake in 1885, he purchased the Davis ranch, and resumed his former independent occupation. In his operations he has met with unquestioned success, and is now owner of eight hundred and thirty-three acres of land, with a lake frontage of four miles, his farm being twenty-six miles from Susanville, the county-seat. In addition to raising extensive crops of hay and grain, he makes a specialty of raising cattle and horses, his brand being an MD intertwined.

On January 1, 1872, in Dayton, Butte county, Mr. Troxel married Rosanna Hensley, who was born in Yuba county, a daughter of Tobias A. Hensley. Her grandfather, Henry Hensley, was born in Pennsylvania, but spent the larger part of his life in Ohio. Tobias A. Hensley was born and reared in Ohio, and there learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1849 he came to California as a soldier, his business being to protect the emigrants of that time. Settling here permanently, he followed his trade first at the Humbug mines, later in Gridley, and then in Dayton, Butte county. He is now retired from active pursuits, and is living at Washougal, Clarke county, Wash. He married Mary Kilpatrick, who was born in Galena, Ill., and came across the plains with her father to Yuba county in pioneer days. They are the parents of five children, Mrs. Troxel being the oldest. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Troxel three children have been born, namely: Charles Oliver, of Butte county, with the Sierra Lumber Company; Clarence Bertram, of Susanville; and Jesse William, on the home ranch. Fraternally Mr. Troxel is a member of Chico Lodge, I. O.



O. F.; of Chico Encampment; and both he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. Mrs. Troxel is a woman of much force of character, and a consistent member of the Christian Church.

---

ALBERT SMEDLEY WRIGHT. The second of a family of eight sons and one daughter, Albert Smedley Wright was born March 4, 1838, in Edgar county, Ill., where he was reared and received his early education. His father, Lemuel Wright, was a farmer in Illinois, but subsequently removed to Minnesota and located near Rochester, where he resumed agricultural pursuits until 1860, when he decided to come to California. Taking the usual route over mountain and plain that was followed at that time by travelers to the western portion of our country, he settled at Red Bluff, which he made his home until his death. His mother, Hannah Wright, is still living and resides at Bellingham, Wash.

Until 1860 A. S. Wright lived on a farm near Rochester, Minn., and in addition to its cultivation also worked at the plasterers' and carpenters' trade. In that year he accompanied his family when they came to California. They first intended to go to Pike's Peak, and started on the journey thither with horse teams on March 15. Stopping to rest at Council Bluffs, Iowa, they there determined to come on to this state. Arriving in California, Mr. Wright went to Honey Lake valley on August 6, 1860, spending six weeks on the ranch of a Mr. Lake. Going from there to Long valley, he engaged in farming for a time, then erected the Junction house, of which he became proprietor, and afterwards went on a ranch. After selling this ranch in 1865 he came to Susanville, where he engaged in contracting and building for twelve years, then purchased his present place, the old Lake ranch, from a Mr. Fuller, and a year later located upon this ranch of one hundred and sixty acres and engaged in farming and stock-raising.

May 6, 1859, Mr. Wright was married to Cordelia A. Andreus, near Marion, Minn., a native of Wisconsin, having been born near Janesville, Rock county. She is the daughter of

Daniel Andreus, who was born in Genesee county, N. Y., but went to Wisconsin when a young man and settled in Rock county, where he improved and operated a farm. In 1854 he disposed of his property in Wisconsin and removed to Minnesota, locating near Rochester, where he engaged in farming until his death, in March, 1873. Her mother, formerly Lucy Ann Cummings, was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., and was the daughter of Thayer Cummings, a native of New York, who, in later years, settled in Minnesota, where his death occurred. At the age of ninety years Mrs. Wright's mother is living at Garfield, Minn., where she is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Andreus, four sons and six daughters. Of the two sons and five daughters who survive Mrs. Wright is the fourth and the only one in California. Three of her brothers, Truman, Isaac and Ira, served in the Civil war. Mr. Wright was accidentally killed in a runaway at Susanville, October 22, 1883, and since his death Mrs. Wright has continued on the farm, upon which she built a new residence. Subsequently, in 1903, she sold it to her son-in-law, Clinton DeForest. Mrs. Wright is the mother of six children, three of whom are living, viz.: Madelena A., who is the wife of A. J. Eades of Big Valley, this state, and has five children; Melanda, who is the wife of N. P. Hanson of Fall River Mills, and has one child; and Frances, who is the wife of Clinton D. DeForest and lives on the old home place, and has three children. Mr. Wright was fraternally connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in politics was a Republican. He was a public-spirited man, and took an active interest in whatever pertained to the welfare of his community.

---

WILLIAM CLINCH. Born in Cornwall, England, May 13, 1823, William Clinch was there reared and educated. Setting out for the United States in 1852 by way of Cape Horn, he was shipwrecked off the coast of Chili, and thus it happened that he was engaged in mining there for two years. Upon reaching California in 1854

he went at once to Nelson's Point on the Feather river, and engaged in prospecting and mining. From there he went to Gibsonville, and afterwards to Richmond Hill and other places, finally establishing the family home on a ranch of two hundred and sixty acres, which, in partnership with his brother John, he purchased, one mile east of Quincy, Plumas county, and where he spent the remainder of his life. In 1877 the ranch was divided, William Clinch's share being one hundred and twenty-one acres of valley land, which he cleared and improved and upon which he engaged in stock-raising and dairying.

April 7, 1849, Mr. Clinch married Miss Ann Tank, a native of Cornwall, England, who was born October 8, 1822, and who was reared and educated in her native country. Two children were born of this marriage. John, now manager of the home place, served an apprenticeship at cabinet making four years and six months in England, and after coming to this country worked in the mines of California until 1876. Since that time he has been on the home ranch; Anna Vivian Clinch became the wife of Gus Berg, who is now deceased, and she lives in Quincy. Mr. Clinch was a very strong man, weighing from one hundred and ninety to two hundred pounds, and until within two weeks of his death was active and hearty. He lived a Christian life. In politics he was a strong Republican, and was elected roadmaster in his district, performing the duties of that office efficiently during his term of office from 1883 to 1884. Since his death the widow and her son have made their home on the ranch, lately renting it for \$300 per year. Mrs. Clinch is now in her eighty-fourth year of age, but retains all her faculties.

---

PETER OLSEN. The name Olsen indicates the Scandinavian origin of the family. Peter Olsen was born in Norway November 8, 1824, and as a boy became familiar with the occupations of farming and fishing, much of his early life being spent as a sailor in the sea-going fishing crafts for which his country is famous. When eighteen years of age, in

1842, he came to the United States and settled in Minnesota, where he worked by the day at any honorable employment he could obtain. During the troubles with the Indians in the northwest he enlisted in the regular army in 1846, and served about eighteen months, after which he resumed the tilling of the soil. With the money he frugally hoarded he paid his expenses back to Norway and brought back to the new world his brothers and sisters, all of whom settled in the northwest.

After having made the long journey across the plains in 1852 with wagons and oxen, Mr. Olsen took up land near Oroville, Butte county, and for a time pursued the even tenor of a rancher's occupation. During the Fraser river excitement he followed the throngs of miners to the new camps, but met with no success and soon returned to the ranch. By degrees stock-raising became his specialty. It was his custom to keep his stock in Butte county during the winters, while every summer he drove the herd up to Plumas county, where he camped until autumn. In 1859 he drove his stock to Big Meadow valley, where he filed a claim on Feather river, but did not clear the land. Until his death, which occurred on Christmas day of 1892, he continued to raise and sell stock and held a place among the hard-working ranchers of Plumas county.

The marriage of Mr. Olsen occurred September 6, 1870, and united him with Mrs. Melissa (Kocher) Bailey, who was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, December 2, 1838. When she was two years of age the family moved to Pennsylvania, and from there in 1859 migrated west to Minnesota, thence in 1859 crossing the plains to California with her first husband, Jeremiah F. Bailey, a native of Pennsylvania, but reared in Wisconsin. After landing in the coast country Mr. and Mrs. Bailey took up land on Big Meadows, in Plumas county, and there he died December 5, 1867, leaving his widow with several children to support and maintain. In the fall of 1868 Mrs. Bailey bought the claim and improvements on one hundred and sixty acres, forming the nucleus of her present property. To this she added from time to time until she now owns three hundred and eighty acres. Of the four

children born to her first marriage two are now living, namely: Horace Bailey of Chico and Frank Bailey, whose home is in Red Bluff, this state. There were born to her second marriage three sons, namely: George Olsen, who manages her ranch; Nelson and Edgar, who still remain at home and assist in the work of the home place.

---

GEORGE FOX KELLEY. Prominent among the most energetic, capable and progressive pioneer settlers of Lassen county was the late George Fox Kelley, who did as much, if not more, than any other one man in the developing and building up of this part of northern California. By practical experience he proved to the unbelieving that the wild lands of Honey Lake valley could be reclaimed, and that the vast tracts of sage brush could be converted into a good agricultural region, abounding in well-cultivated and well-stocked farms that should bespeak the general prosperity of the people hereabout. A native of Vermont, he was born February 28, 1826, in Rutland, and among the rugged hills of his native state he grew to a sturdy manhood.

While living in Rutland, George F. Kelley was for several years of his early life associated with the firm of Kelley Brothers as a salesman. This firm carried on an extensive business in getting out marble from the quarries and sawing it in their mills. In 1859 Mr. Kelley severed his connection with the firm, and with his family came by way of the Isthmus to California. Settling first in Oakland, he lived there a year, and then located in Sonoma county, about three miles from Santa Rosa, where he took up six hundred acres of land and began its improvement. Subsequently this land proved to be a part of an old Spanish grant, and for two years he fought it in the courts and was the leader of the settlers there, even making a trip to Washington, D. C., in order to establish his rights, but without avail, owing to the assassination of President Lincoln. After remaining in that county six years he came to Lassen county, and here pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, took up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty

acres, and reclaimed five hundred acres of swamp land. In reclaiming this waste land he dug two canals, one thirty feet wide, and two miles long, and the other ten feet wide, and a mile in length. Over two hundred and forty acres he placed under cultivation, and for a number of years raised large crops of grain. He also carried on an extensive cattle business, feeding them for market, and was thus engaged until his death.

Mr. Kelley married, in Rutland, Vt., Emily Button, who was born in that city June 14, 1831, and is now living on the home farm, in Lassen county. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Kelley five children were born, two of whom died in infancy. Three grew to years of maturity, namely: Clarence G., Frank A. and Edgar A.

Clarence G. Kelley was born in Vermont, but was educated in California, attending first the common schools, and afterward the high school in Petaluma. While in Petaluma he read law with William B. Haskell, an attorney of prominence, with whom, after his admission to the bar, he practiced law. Coming from there to Lassen county, he was engaged in the practice of his profession in Susanville for a number of years, being one of the leading attorneys of the place until his death, which occurred in 1890. He was a popular citizen, much esteemed, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His wife, whose maiden name was Kate Gilman, survives him, and is now a resident of Los Angeles. Frank A., the second son, is a lawyer of prominence, and until his election as county judge of Lassen county was senior member of the law firm of Kelley & Kelley.

Edgar A. Kelley, the youngest son, was born in Lassen county, Cal., October 1, 1869. After leaving the district schools he completed the course of study in the Petaluma high school, receiving his diploma in 1890. He subsequently entered the Hastings College of Law, from which he was graduated in 1893. The following year he practiced law with A. P. Van Duzer, and then located in Lassen county, becoming a partner of his brother, Frank A. Kelley, the firm name being Kelley & Kelley. When the brother was elected judge the partnership was dissolved, and Edgar A. Kelley turned his attention to agri-



culture and stock-raising, this business engaging his attention for some time. For the past three years he has dealt in farm machinery of all kinds, introducing into this section modern machinery and advanced methods for caring for farm productions, in this line of work meeting with great success. He is an extensive landholder, owning four hundred acres, which he keeps well stocked. He lives with his mother, and in addition to caring for his own farm manages her ranch of three hundred acres, devoting it to the raising of hay, grain and fine cattle. Like his father and brothers, he is a staunch Republican in politics and fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The father united with both the Odd Fellows and the Masons while living in Vermont, and after coming to Lassen county he was identified with the Susanville lodges of both organizations.

---

**ERNEST ALBERT JORDAN.** Prominently identified with the industrial interests of Lassen county is Ernest Albert Jordan, a well-known and prosperous agriculturist, living near Constantia, he having been a resident of Long Valley since 1905. He was born September 30, 1858, in Canada, while his mother was there on a visit. His parents, William and Jane (Taylor) Jordan, were natives of Quebec, and were both of substantial English ancestry. After their marriage they removed to the United States, locating permanently in Maine.

Receiving but meager educational advantages in his Maine home, Ernest Albert Jordan began the battle of life on his own account when a lad of fifteen years, first driving a four-ox-team in a lumber camp. He subsequently worked for wages in different New England states, remaining near the Atlantic coast until 1880. In that year he migrated westward, settling in the territory of Washington. Taking up his residence in Seattle, which was then a small hamlet, with one saw-mill, a boarding house and a few rude dwelling houses, he remained there eighteen months, driving eight-yoke of oxen in a lumber camp. Becoming afflicted with rheumatism he came to

California in search of a more favorable climate, and located at Honey Lake valley, in Lassen county. He subsequently worked as a wage-earner for thirteen years, spending nine years of the time in Reno, Nev. In 1892 he embarked in business on his own account, erecting a mill on the mountain south of Milford and manufacturing lumber. His first plant was, unfortunately, burned, but he replaced it by a mill with a capacity of thirty thousand feet of lumber daily, and carried on his work for seven years. Selling at an advantage, he purchased a small place in the village of Milford, where he was successfully engaged in buying and selling stock for some time. In February, 1905, he purchased from H. A. Butters his present ranch of five hundred and twenty acres. Three hundred and twenty acres of it are in timber, the remainder being good farm land. Here he raises excellent crops of hay and grain, and carries on an extensive business in feeding and raising cattle. The ranch is irrigated by water from a mountain stream, to obtain which he tunneled under the mountain back of his house for two hundred feet. This ranch was originally owned by Albert Ross, who erected the present residence at a cost of \$14,000. Mr. Butters built an addition to the house, and added other improvements to the estate, rendering it one of the finest in the valley. Mr. Jordan has a good orchard, in which he raises fruit for his own use. He is a successful business man, and is enjoying life to the utmost. Two years ago he made a trip east, visiting friends and relatives, and since his return from New England is more than ever contented with his California home.

Mr. Jordan married first, in 1888, Letta Howard, who died a few years later. He was subsequently married, in Susanville, to Mrs. M. E. (Doyle) Bass, a daughter of James Doyle. By her first husband, Edward Bass, Mrs. Jordan has two children, Grace Bass and Cecil Bass. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Jordan two children have been born, Marian and Margaret. Politically Mr. Jordan is a straightforward Republican, devoted to the best interests of his party. Fraternally he is a member of Janesville Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F.

JOHN EDWIN JELLISON. Born and reared on a Maine farm where timber is so abundant, it was but a natural consequence that John Edwin Jellison should be a saw-mill and lumber man. His father was also a lumberman, and a native of Maine, being a member of the board of selectmen of his town; his mother, Clara Stratton, was a member of an old New England family, formerly of Massachusetts. Both died in Maine at an advanced age, leaving two children, Mr. Jellison's brother, Sylvanus, still making his home on the old farm in Maine.

John E. Jellison was born June 18, 1852, and brought up on the home farm in Franklin county, Me., where he received a common school education. While still a mere boy he worked in lumber camps driving ox-teams and logging. Later he learned the shoemaker's trade, as well as that of the carpenter and builder. When a young man of twenty-four years he concluded to try his fortune in California, locating in Honey Lake valley, where he worked at the carpenter's trade for a time, but as he preferred work in the line of machinery and milling, in 1890 he built a shingle mill about a quarter of a mile from his present place and operated this about two years. He then purchased one hundred and sixty acres of timber land in Plumas county, six miles from Janesville, in "Last Chance," and two years later sold it. Subsequently he built a new steam saw-mill at the head of Elysian valley, where he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, continuing here for a number of years, when, in 1898, he moved the mill to his present place two and a half miles southwest of Janesville, where he makes shingles and does a general saw and planing mill business. The largest mill in Lassen county, it is operated by an eighty horse-power steam engine and double circular saws, and has a capacity of thirty thousand feet every ten hours.

Mr. Jellison was married near Janesville to Araminta Dunn, who was born in Lassen county, the daughter of John R. Dunn, a farmer near Janesville, who came across the plains to this state in the '50s, and is now living near Spoonville, engaged in the dairy and stock business. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jellison, viz.: Edwin Arlaigh, who married

Georgia Ramsay, and resides at Buntingville; Lottie, who married William H. Grass, of Milford; Cecil C. and Gordon G., who are interested in business with their father; Clara, the wife of Theo French; and Pansy, Leo D. and Auburn M., all at home. Mr. Jellison is a man of sterling worth, and his abilities have won for him public recognition, and his unblemished character and integrity hold him secure in public and private life. He has been elected justice of the peace several times, and served as school trustee for many years. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order at Janesville, and both he and his wife belong to the Eastern Star. In politics he is a stanch Democrat.

---

LUCIUS A. BUNNELL. The popular proprietor of the Prattville hotel at Prattville, Plumas county, Cal., is Lucius A. Bunnell, a native of New York state, born in Oneida county, March 29, 1870. Left an orphan at an early age, he came to California when seven years old to live with his uncle, Luther W. Bunnell, a full account of whose career will be found elsewhere in this volume, and here he was reared and educated. After attending the public school for several years he went to Chico, where he attended the State Normal for several terms. Leaving school, in partnership with R. A. Costar, he went into the mercantile business, the style of the firm name being Costar & Bunnell, an association which continued for four years, when the latter disposed of his interest in the business. Going to San Francisco, he there engaged in the wholesale milk and produce business until his health becoming impaired, he was compelled to give it up and leave San Francisco. Going on a tour for the benefit of his health, he traveled through British Columbia and the eastern states nearly a year, and upon regaining his health returned to Plumas county and opened a meat market and cattle business, which he operated about a year. At the end of this time he purchased and improved the hotel, selling it two months later, but which he has since continued to operate with great success.

July 27, 1901, Mr. Bunnell married Miss Josephine Flint, a native daughter of California, having been born at Chico, and one child, a son, has been born to them, James Wellington. Fraternally Mr. Bunnell is identified with the Masons, belonging to the Free and Accepted Masons of Greenville, and in politics is a supporter of the Republican platform. He was owner of the stage line from Seneca to Greenville, this county, for a time, but sold it to good advantage, and is now proprietor of a valuable alfalfa ranch in the Sacramento valley, in Butte county. This is a portion of the Gen. John Bidwell estate, fifty acres of it producing from ten to twelve tons of hay to the acre. Mr. Bunnell trades quite extensively in cattle, and has made money in this line of business, in fact has been successful in his combined labors, and is a representative citizen of his county.

DENNIS S. DENEHY. Among the representative men of Modoc county, whose place of birth was in the British Isles, and who, with the industry and thrift characteristic of the people of their native land, are rapidly progressing toward that condition of financial wealth and prosperity so coveted by all, is Dennis S. Denehy, a well-known and successful general merchant of Cedarville. A native of Ireland, he was born, June 26, 1857, in the city of Cork, but he was brought up and educated in England.

In 1880 Mr. Denehy came to America, rich in ambition, but poor in pocket, and for a while remained in the east, working in New York City and other places. Migrating to California in 1885, he was for ten or more years employed as a wage earner in Surprise valley, and by means of prudence and good management saved some money. Embarking then in mercantile pursuits, he formed a partnership with James Williams, of Bidwell, Cal., with whom he built up an extensive and lucrative business, the firm name being D. S. Denehy & Co. Under this same firm name the business was incorporated in May, 1905, with a capital of \$25,000. D. S. Denehy & Co. have erected a fine brick store at Cedarville, and have it stocked with a complete line of dry goods,

groceries, general merchandise of all kinds, and in addition handle farm machinery and implements, carrying, in fact, almost everything demanded by the trade. In 1901 Mr. Denehy married Esther Street, and they have one child, Dorothy Denehy. Politically he is a staunch Democrat.

HANS PETERSON was born in Vordingborg, Denmark, October 5, 1860, son of Peter died in Denmark, the former at seventy-two years, and the latter at forty-four. Reared on a farm in his native country Hans Peterson received his education in the common schools there. In 1880, when he was twenty years of age, he went to Sweden, taking with him his young wife, who was formerly Matta Olson, a native of that country, and the daughter of Ole Anderson, a Swedish farmer. Arriving in Sweden he engaged in farming, and during the three years thus engaged, saved enough money to pay for his transportation to America. March of 1883 setting sail, he arrived in California the following May, very short of funds, but soon obtained employment, working in a dairy until June. He then went to Honey Lake valley, where he obtained employment in a sawmill, working for Peter Wogt for five months. Subsequently he was in the employ of William Brockman.

The following fall, his wife having joined him, Mr. Peterson made his home at Janesville, but continued working at the sawmill until the spring of 1884, when he purchased a lot and erected a home upon it. Four years later he bought the old Dr. Mazella place and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land upon which there was little or no improvement, and clearing this from sage brush he placed it under cultivation. As soon as he had put about one-half of his land under cultivation he engaged in the stock and dairy business, having about twenty cows in his dairy, his brand being HP. In 1902 he purchased the old Sloss place which was considerably run down, but he has rebuilt it, erected new barns, etc., placed the land under fence, and now it is one of the best places in the vicinity. He owns three hundred and



seventy-eight acres in all, two hundred being under cultivation, fifty acres in alfalfa, and the remainder in grain and hay.

November 1, 1880, before going from Denmark to Sweden, Mr. Peterson was married to Matta Olson, and four children have come to bless this union, as follows: Mary (who married C. B. Rossi, of Spoonville), Frank Oscar, James Theo and Thyra, the three last named at home with their parents. Mr. Peterson has a sister, Hannah, who makes her home with him, and a brother, Lydig, a teacher in Denmark. All of the family are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Peterson belongs to the Fraternal Brotherhood and also to Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F., at Janesville. In politics he is a Democrat, and is a member of the board of school trustees at Janesville. He is successful in his business and genial and hospitable in disposition, a worthy citizen of the locality in which he laid the foundation of his financial independence.

---

**FREDERICK EUGENE BAGIN.** Energetic, capable and enterprising, Frederick Eugene Bagin, proprietor of the Honey Lake meat market, is numbered among the successful business men of Susanville, and as a man of sterling integrity is held in high esteem. A son of the late Patrick Bagin, he was born in Johnstonville, Cal., January 14, 1871, of Irish ancestry.

A native of Ireland, Patrick Bagin left the Emerald Isle when a boy, coming across the ocean to this country. Leaving the east in the early '50s he came across the plains by ox-team train to California, and for a few years thereafter was employed in freighting. Locating in Honey Lake valley in 1858, he purchased land, and improved what is now known as the Cahlan ranch. He subsequently sold that property, and afterwards bought other wild land and improved two different ranches, continuing in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred on his home farm, about one mile east of Johnstonville. In Lassen county he married Lydia Power, who was born in the east, came with her father to California, and is now a resident of Ventura

county. She bore her husband four children, Frederick Eugene, the subject of this sketch, being the second in order of birth.

Receiving his early education in the public schools, Frederick E. Bagin remained on the parental homestead until eighteen years of age, becoming familiar with farm work, and from his boyhood days dealing in horses and cattle. In 1895 he opened a meat market in Susanville and operated it successfully until 1900, when he was burned out. Two years later, locating on Main street, he opened the Honey Lake meat market, which he is managing most satisfactorily in every respect. He has it well equipped, having refrigerators, ice-houses and all the needed furnishings for carrying on his extensive trade. He has likewise other interests of value, owning the Hot Springs stage line, which extends from Susanville to Hot Springs, a distance of twenty-five miles, making the round trip each day, the time required being ten hours.

In Reno, Nev., Mr. Bagin married Rosella Jackson, who was born at Willow Creek, Cal. Politically Mr. Bagin is a loyal adherent of the Democratic party, and, although he has never mixed prominently with public affairs, takes genuine interest in local matters.

---

**POMPEO JOHN LOMBARDI.** On coming to Sierra county in 1889 Mr. Lombardi had very little capital with which to engage in independent enterprises, but he had a thorough knowledge of dairying and an abundance of energy, and these two qualifications proved invaluable in aiding him to place his affairs upon a substantial basis. Through his unaided exertions he has acquired the ownership of seventeen hundred and sixty-five acres divided into two ranches with two sets of buildings, the entire tract lying in one body two miles west of Loyalton. About six hundred acres are devoted to the raising of grain and hay, while the balance furnishes an abundance of pasturage for his stock, comprising one hundred and fifty head of stock cattle and upwards of sixty cows. The dairy industry has been his specialty, the milk

being sold in the village of Loyalton. Through painstaking care he has built up a milk business that has proved profitable, although requiring on his part the utmost care, untiring energy and constant oversight.

Switzerland is Mr. Lombardi's native country and June 13, 1861, the date of his birth. The care-free days of boyhood he passed in the Swiss mountains, where his father conducted a dairy in the summer, and during the winter received pay from the government for aiding tourists who were caught in the severe storms of the mountains. Early in life he gained a thorough knowledge of dairying as conducted in his native land and proved a valuable assistant on the home place, but he was not satisfied to remain in the midst of the discouraging outlook offered there, so decided to seek a home in the United States. After landing in New York City, March 1, 1884, he proceeded direct to San Francisco, where for two years he was employed in a dairy and for a similar period drove a milk wagon. Following this came a few months in the employ of the California Wire Works Company at North Beach and a year as cheese-maker on ranches in Santa Cruz and Alameda counties, whence in 1889 he came to Sierra county. For a few months he worked as a laborer and then secured the title to three hundred and sixty acres forming a part of his present homestead. As he had little means, it was necessary to incur a heavy indebtedness, and for years he struggled with the burden of debt, but eventually secured a clear title to the property and then began to enlarge his holdings. From the first he has been interested in dairying and from a herd of ten cows has built up a dairy of almost sixty head of the finest breeds.

Since becoming a citizen of the United States Mr. Lombardi has voted the Republican ticket and has maintained a constant interest in public affairs, but has at no time sought office, preferring to concentrate his attention upon the management of his ranch interests. During the year of his arrival in California Miss Angelina Romilli, a native of Switzerland, also settled in this state and became a resident of the Sierra valley, and January 12, 1886, they were united

in marriage at her home. Four children bless their union, all still at home. They are named as follows: Caesar P., Attilio A., Louis and Mary C. The family have a high standing among the people of the valley and are respected for the attributes that form the highest type of citizenship.

---

OLOF HERMAN ENHORNING. Conspicuously identified with the industrial interests of Lassen county is Olof Herman Enhorning of Susanville, one of the proprietors of the Diamond Mountain Lumber Company, and a well-known contractor and builder. Industrious and thrifty, he has started out in life with bright prospects for a prosperous future, his energy, ability and sound judgment bidding fair to place him ere long among the prominent business men of this part of the state. A son of Hendrick Enhorning, he was born December 19, 1865, near Orebro, Sweden. A native of the same town, Hendrick Enhorning spent his entire life there, being successfully employed in agricultural pursuits. He was a man of upright principles, and a member of the Lutheran Church. He was twice married, his first wife passing away in early womanhood, leaving one child, a daughter. His second wife was Marie Louise Uddén, who was born in Cumbla, a daughter of Rev. Mr. Uddén, pastor of the Lutheran Church of that place. She survived her husband, and is now living in Upsala, Sweden. Her six children, three sons and three daughters, are all living, Olof Herman, the subject of this sketch, being the eldest child, and the only one in the United States.

Spending his earlier years in Södermannland, Olof Herman Enhorning attended the common schools when a boy, completing his education at the high school in Strengnäs. Going then to Stockholm, he worked for two seasons as a plasterer and bricklayer, and was afterwards employed as a clerk in that city. Immigrating to California in 1885, Mr. Enhorning spent three or four years in Plumas county, following mining or carpentering. In 1889 he located at Susanville, and for four years was employed at the carpenter's trade. Succeeding well, he embarked

in business on his own account as a contractor and builder in 1893, and also engaged in manufacturing lumber, becoming head of the firm of Enhorning, Odette & Harrison, now known as the Diamond Mountain Lumber Company. This company has erected a steam sawmill on Gold Run, seven miles south of Susanville, and is extensively and profitably engaged in manufacturing lumber and shingles, the capacity of the plant being fifteen thousand feet of lumber per day. The firm also carry on a substantial building business, being well and favorably known throughout this section, and have the contract for erecting the new high-school building at Susanville, where Mr. Enhorning has already built a fine residence for himself and family.

In Lassen county, near Susanville, Mr. Enhorning married Sophia Harrison, a native of this place, being a daughter of George and Sophia Harrison. Her father was one of the pioneer settlers of Susanville, and is now engaged in bee raising near Janesville, where he has obtained distinction as a successful apiarist. Mrs. Enhorning died in 1900, leaving one child, Winnie Marie. Politically Mr. Enhorning endorses the principles of the Republican party and fraternally he belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M. In his religious belief he is a Lutheran.

---

JOHN WAYNE MARCUS. On account of his natural business capacities and his integrity of character, John Wayne Marcus is numbered among the representative men of Modoc county, where he has filled town and county offices, and is now giving satisfactory service as postmaster of Lookout. For a quarter of a century he was intimately associated with the agricultural interests of Big Valley, contributing actively towards its advancement. He holds a place of distinction not only as a representative and trustworthy citizen, but as one having to his credit an unblemished war record. A native of Missouri, he was born, March 24, 1838, in Wayne county. Subsequently his parents removed to the south central part of the state, where he was reared and educated until fifteen years of age, then removed

to Newton county, growing to man's estate on the parental homestead.

April 1, 1859, bidding good-bye to home and friends, John W. Marcus started westward in quest of fortune. Crossing the plains, he arrived at Honey Lake valley, Lassen county, July 27, 1859, having been nearly four months en route. Going to Plumas county, he was engaged in mining until the spring of 1863, when he went to Nevada, where he was engaged in mining and stock speculating for nearly eighteen months. In September, 1864, volunteering his services to his country, he enlisted in Company E, First Nevada Cavalry, as a private, for a term of three years, or until the close of the war. His company was ordered east, but the Indians becoming troublesome the order was countermanded, and he and his companions were detailed to take charge of affairs in that part of the west in which the Indians were making themselves so feared. For bravely performing his duties as a soldier, he was promoted to the rank of corporal, in which he served until receiving his honorable discharge, in October, 1865.

Returning then to Virginia City, Nev., Mr. Marcus worked for a while as a miner, and at the trade of a carpenter, which he had previously learned. In September, 1867, he located at Woodland, Yolo county, Cal., where he followed his trade successfully for six years. Coming to Big Valley in 1873, he settled one and one-half miles south of the village of Lookout, in Modoc county, buying one hundred and sixty acres of land which was practically in its primitive wildness. With true pioneer pluck and energy, he began its improvement, placing a large part of it under cultivation, and was there prosperously employed in general farming for nearly twenty-five years. He was one of the first householders of that section, locating there when the valley was but sparsely populated, and none of the land was fenced. He was one of the first to erect a substantial set of farm buildings in the community, and during his residence there was one of the leading men, and took a prominent part in public affairs, serving as justice of the peace twelve years, as constable six years, and as deputy sheriff of Modoc county many terms. In 1897 he



moved to Lookout, erected a fine residence, and has since served as postmaster, having previously sold his ranch at an advantageous price.

At Woodland, Cal., in 1870, Mr. Marcus married Mary Louise Derby, who was born in Chicago, Ill., in 1853, and when but six weeks old was brought across the plains to California by her parents. Of the children born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Marcus, five are living: James Edwin, of Lookout, married Olive Cousins, by whom he has one child, Claude Edwin; Katie Irene, wife of Grayson D. Myers, of Adin, has three children, Clarence, Reta Irene and Wayne; Claude Albert is next in order of birth; Florence Edith, wife of Stephen Fulcher, living in Lookout, has one child, Catherine; and Eula May is the wife of Clarence Steiger, of Bieber. Politically Mr. Marcus is an active supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and belongs to the Modoc County Republican Central Committee. Before the discontinuation of the Adin Post, G. A. R., he was one of its most faithful members, and now draws a pension from the government for his services in the Civil war. Externally he is a member of Lookout Lodge No. 211, A. O. U. W., in which he has passed all the chairs.

---

**JOSEPH R. ENSCOE.** The name of Enscoe is a familiar one to all old residents of this section of the country, for some member of the family has represented the name since the early days of Sierra county. Joseph R. Enscoe is a native of this county, born at Downieville, August 8, 1862, and in this vicinity has spent his entire life. His father, Joseph Enscoe, was the first merchant in the valley, and in connection with William Arms was at the head of nearly all of the early improvements and industries established in the Sierra valley. A native of Birmingham, England, and an engraver by trade, he was a young man when he came to the United States and went to work at his trade in New York. In 1858 he came to California, making the journey by way of Panama, and settling at Downieville, engaged in mining for a time, then opened a store in Ladies Canyon, later conducting one

in Downieville. In the spring of 1863 he became manager of the store at Sierraville owned by William Arms, and later, in partnership with Mr. Arms, engaged in various enterprises throughout the surrounding country, dealing in merchandise, lumber and ranch property, carrying on a successful business for a number of years. In 1867 Mr. Enscoe sold his interest in the store and bought a ranch consisting of one hundred and sixty acres three miles west of Loyalton, where he had a good range and engaged in stock-raising until 1872, when he sold the ranch and engaged in a general merchandise business in Loyalton, continuing this until his death. He was an active Republican in politics and held several local offices. In fraternal relations he was one of the charter members of Sierra Valley Lodge, I. O. O. F. His wife was a Miss Lenora Thompson, a native of Cape Town, Africa, who made several trips to California in the early days before she settled here and was married to Mr. Enscoe in 1861. She died August 15, 1888.

Of a family of eight children Joseph R. Enscoe is the only surviving member. He passed his boyhood years at home, attended the public schools until 1878, and then spent one year at the California Military Academy at Oakland, completing his education with one term at Heald's Business College in San Francisco. He then went to work at the agricultural works at Benicia, Cal., and served an apprenticeship of three years at the machinist trade. Returning home, he went to work in his father's store, and in 1885 became manager of his father's store at Beckwith, which he afterwards bought, continuing the business for himself until 1898, when it was destroyed by fire and he lost everything but the insurance. When his father died he was appointed administrator of the estate and he carried on the business until the estate was settled and the store sold to its present owners, the Sierraville Mercantile Company. Besides this he owned and conducted the Loyalton Hotel, and in 1901 opened a drug store. In 1902 he sold the hotel and disposed of the drug business February 20, 1906. In 1903 he built a two story brick building 54x30 feet, occupying the lower floor as a

drug store and renting the upper floor for offices. As early as 1887 he had become interested in the undertaking business and is now giving it his time exclusively.

December 20, 1885, Mr. Enscoe married Miss Jennie Parish, a native of California, born at Beckwith. They have a family of three children: Leonora May, Robert E. and Lucy, all at home. Mr. Enscoe is a Republican in politics. He is, however, inclined to be liberal in matters of local politics, voting for the man he considers best fitted for the office without reference to political tendencies. He has been mayor of Loyalton since 1902, having been appointed to fill a vacancy. He is a member of Loyalton Lodge No. 359, F. & A. M., a charter member of Granite Chapter, R. A. M., a member of Loyalton Lodge No. 22, K. P., Loyalton Parlor No. 226, N. S. G. W., a charter member of Eastern Star Lodge No. 224, and also belongs to the Modern Woodmen.

---

**STEPHEN SHORE BASS.** Among the successful farmers and stockmen of Lassen county is Stephen S. Bass, who resides two and one-half miles west of Janesville. His father, Richard Bass, was a native of Kentucky, but was reared in Missouri, to which state his parents removed when he was a small child, and in 1853 came to California via the Beckwith Pass route, consuming over four months in the journey from Missouri. He finally located in Elysian valley, in Lassen county, where he became a successful rancher and cattleman and a large land owner. During the Mexican war he served in the mounted infantry a few months. He died November 11, 1904. His wife, formerly Mary Ann Carlyon, was a native of Cornwall, England, and is the daughter of Philip Carlyon, also a native of Cornwall, but who came to America and settled as a pioneer in Washington county, Mo.

Stephen Shore Bass was born January 9, 1857, and was brought up on the home farm in Elysian valley, obtaining his education in the public schools of Janesville, Johnstonville and Susanville. He remained at home until twenty-three

years of age, then started out for himself in the stock business on a ranch of his father's, three miles west of Janesville, upon which he has since resided, and upon which he has made the improvements, erecting a residence, barns, etc. There are three hundred and five acres in this ranch, nearly all of which is under cultivation, and upon which he raises hay and grain principally. He also owns a ranch in Lost Chance valley, in Plumas county, twenty miles away from his home place, and he and his brother, Rowland, own twelve hundred and eighty acres of meadow land upon which they keep their cattle five months of each year. Mr. Bass owns a fine herd of cattle of the Durham breed, and in his dairy he has thirty cows. His brand is OO on the left hip.

Mr. Bass was married in Janesville to Kate Haley, who was born at Johnstonville, and is the daughter of Nelson Haley, an early settler of the county. Eight children have been born to them, viz., Ernest, Floyd, Mattie, Richard, Grover, Ralph, William and Jay, all of whom are at home. Mr. Bass was school trustee in his county for nineteen years, from 1886 until 1905; and was elected supervisor of the second district by two majority in a strong Republican district, though he himself is a stanch Democrat. He entered the office in 1899, and in 1902 was renominated and elected on the Democratic ticket by thirty-three majority, to serve until 1907. In 1904 he was chairman of the board of directors. His abilities have won for him public recognition, and his integrity has held him secure in both public and private life. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order, belonging to Lodge No. 232, F. & A. M., at Janesville. Mr. Bass is a public-spirited man, taking an active interest in any movement pertaining to the welfare and upbuilding of his community.

---

**JACOB RANDRUP.** Born in Shelland, N. Y., Jacob Randrup is the son of German parents. His father, Christian Randrup, was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, but in later years removed to Denmark, where he engaged in the

dairy and coopering business. He married Wilhelmina Wolf, a native of Kiel, Germany, and eleven children were born to them, nine of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, but before the family came to the United States the wife died in Denmark. Upon coming to America the family settled in the state of New York, and some time afterwards the father took passage on a sailing vessel for San Francisco, in which city all trace of him disappeared, and his fate has never been learned.

Jacob Randrup was born June 27, 1847, and is the only one of the family of eleven children living. He was reared on a farm in Denmark and there learned dairying and coopering, which he followed for a time. May 10, 1883, he came to California and located in Janesville, where he worked for a time on a farm, then erected a cooper shop in the village and worked at his trade, manufacturing butter tubs, at which he was very successful. In April of 1893 he was burned out, but instead of being discouraged by this piece of ill fortune, he at once homesteaded one hundred and twenty acres of sage brush land, erected a house upon it, cleared ninety acres, which he put in alfalfa and grain and engaged in farming and dairying. Later he purchased four hundred and twenty acres of land adjoining, now owning five hundred and forty acres in all. One hundred and fifty acres of the latter purchase were under cultivation and this he put in alfalfa. He has a fine residence and outbuildings upon his farm, thirty-five cows in the large dairy, principally the Short-horn and Durham breed of cows, and uses a separator. His brand is JR for cattle, and for horses the figure 2 on right shoulder with a straight bar on top.

In Susanville Mr. Randrup was married to Elenor Jensen, who is a native of Sweden, and six children have been born to them, whose names are as follows: George, Charles, Minnie, Emma, Esther and Helen. In politics Mr. Randrup is a Democrat, supporting that platform with stanch fidelity; for three years he was a member of the board of school trustees, and is a member of the Lutheran Church. He has reason to be proud of what he has accomplished in

the way of making a fruitful farm out of sage brush fields, and of the perfection to which he has brought his dairying business.

---

GEORGE HENRY HERRING. A successful rancher and dairyman residing near Taylorsville, Plumas county, is George Henry Herring, a native of Tennessee and the son of Bryant and Percy (Millard) Herring, both of whom were born in North Carolina. His father was reared and educated in his native state, but when a young man went to Tennessee, where he worked at the tanner's trade and manufactured lumber by hand, using a whipsaw. About 1843 he removed to Yell county, Ark., where he purchased a claim and followed farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred when he was sixty-five years of age. He was the son of an old southern planter, also a native of North Carolina, who died when seventy years of age. Fifteen children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Herring, one of whom was sheriff during the Civil war.

The third in order of birth in the parental family, George Henry Herring was born June 13, 1833, and was reared and educated in his native state, remaining at home with his parents on the farm until twenty-four years of age. In 1859 he drove an ox team overland to California, working his way, and upon reaching this state, came to Indian valley, where he secured employment on a ranch, working by the month. With his accumulated earnings he purchased a small ranch consisting of eighty acres, and after operating this about three years sold it and purchased his present farm of two hundred and forty-six acres. Two hundred and twenty acres are in the valley, while the remainder is in timber and hill land. Here he has since engaged in farming and dairying, having about twenty-five cows in the dairy.

January 8, 1873, Mr. Herring was married to Miss Silva Johnson, who was born in Davis county, Iowa, where she remained until her marriage, after which she came to California. Seven children have come to bless this union, viz.,



Stella, the wife of Robert Keswick, living at Taylorsville; Ada, who married D. J. Robertson of Quincy, Cal.; and Charles, Marcus, Earl, Dell and Grover, all at home. In politics Mr. Herring has the same views as his father had before him, and is a staunch supporter of the Democratic platform, though his quiet disposition and domestic habits never inclined him to desire public office. Both Mr. Herring and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist church, of which Mr. Herring was trustee for several years. A self-made man, having started out in life with no means at his disposal, he has won a competency for himself and family, and though he has been the victim of ill health for the past few years, attends strictly to business, having a valuable farm and a profitable dairy business.

---

THOMAS McCLUER. A worthy and honored representative of the early pioneers of Modoc county, Thomas McCluer is a true type of the energetic, hardy and courageous men who actively assisted in the development of Round Valley, where thirty-five or more years ago he took up a tract of wild land, on which he has since resided, respected and esteemed by all. He came here when there were very few dwellings in this region, being the seventh householder, locating in this valley ere the red man and the wild animals had fled before the advancing steps of civilization. In the rapid development of the community in which he settled, Mr. McCluer took an important part, and while contributing to the welfare of his adopted state has been enabled to accumulate a comfortable fortune for himself. A son of Staley Durham McCluer, he was born, August 12, 1828, in Wabash county, Ill., where he was reared and educated.

A native of Maryland, Staley Durham McCluer spent the days of his early manhood in Kentucky, being engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was venturesome and daring, and as a soldier under Gen. Anthony Wayne fought the Indians. He lived to the venerable age of eighty-six years, dying in 1861. He married, in Kentucky, Elizabeth Arnold, who was born in that

state, near Boone Fort, and they soon afterward settled in Illinois, his bride being the first white woman to cross the Wabash into Wabash county. She preceded him to the better world, passing away in 1856, at the age of seventy years.

Following the independent occupation in which he was reared, Thomas McCluer was engaged in agricultural pursuits in his native county until 1865, when, on February 27, he started across the plains with his family, arriving at the foot hills, in the Willamette valley, Linn county, Ore., on October 8. Three years later he came to Modoc county, Cal., on September 4, 1869, locating in Round Valley, which had at that time very few inhabitants. Taking up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres, he began clearing it, and in the course of time rendered it one of the most productive ranches in this part of the state, its improvements being many and valuable. He carried on general farming during his active life, raising grain and stock, in his undertakings meeting with well-merited success.

In 1853 Mr. McCluer married Elizabeth Kelley, who was born August 10, 1835, in Knox county, Ind., a daughter of Charles and Christina (Decker) Kelley. Thirteen children were born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. McCluer, seven of whom are living, namely: Staley D., Charles Wesley, Amanda M., Thomas Jefferson, William Oliver, Minerva and Martha. Staley D., residing near the home ranch, married Samantha McCluer, and they have three children, Lula, Arnold and Monroe. Charles W. lives at home. Amanda married Barney Pack, of Chico. Thomas J. is a resident of the Sacramento valley. William O. is at home. Minerva is the wife of Claude Williams, of Round Valley, and they have five children: Maude, Vetelene, Claude, Leora and Ruby. Mr. Williams was born April 21, 1857, in Livingston county, Mo., a son of Charles G. and Martha (Guill) Williams, both of whom were natives of Virginia, early settlers of Missouri, and came in 1860 to Butte county, Cal., where they passed their remaining years. In 1885 Mr. Williams located on Madeline Plains, Lassen county, where he pre-empted, homesteaded and timber-claimed land amounting

to three hundred and sixty acres, which he improved, and subsequently sold. In 1895 he removed to Shasta county, and after staying there seven years, in 1902 came to Round Valley, where he rents land, and is now prosperously employed in farming and stock-raising. Martha McCluer, the youngest living child of Mr. and Mrs. McCluer, married Thomas J. Nelson, of Round Valley, and they have seven children, Ira, Pearl, Luke, Irene, Kelley, Mattie and Walter. Politically Mr. McCluer has uniformly supported the principles of the Democratic party, and while living in Illinois served as justice of the peace and constable, and in 1874 was county supervisor of Modoc county.

#### THORNTON FLEMMING BATTELLE.

All men take a just pride in being descended from a line of worthy ancestors, though the individual may be neither better nor worse for it. But it is true, that in living up to the traditions of a family each member feels a certain responsibility to maintain and to keep the record as clean as possible, and if by any chance he can add luster to an honorable name, it is an added personal gratification to be able to do so. The founder of the Battelle family in America emigrated from England and settled in Massachusetts in the colonial days. His son, Ebenezer Battelle, was born in New England, and became one of the first settlers of Newport, Ohio. He was a farmer, a fairly prosperous man for the day and generation in which he lived. His wife was a Miss Greene, a relative of the distinguished General Greene, of Revolutionary fame. If length of days vouch for a life well lived, this worthy couple was blessed with righteousness. They lived long past the allotted three-score-years and ten of man's span of life and were very near to the century mark when they peacefully passed away.

Thomas S. Battelle, son of Ebenezer Battelle, was born at Newport, Ohio, and lived on a farm until he was of age, when he engaged in mercantile business at Clarksburg, W. Va. In 1840 he removed to Muscatine, Iowa, and kept a hotel there for nine years. When he sold his hotel

business he purchased and operated a steamer on the Mississippi river, making trips between St. Louis, Mo., and Rock Island, Ill., following that occupation three years, or until 1852, when the steamer sank. In the same year he outfitted with an ox-team, and with his family crossed the plains to California. They first located at Marysville, remaining there about one year, and in 1854 moved into the Sierra valley and settled near where the village of Sierraville now stands. A few other families came and settled there during the summer months, but the Battelle family was the only one to remain the year through. They lived on this ranch eight years, raising stock, hay, dairying and, as there were no wagon roads, engaged in packing freight on mules. Thomas S. Battelle was an active and enthusiastic member of the Republican party from its beginning, prior to which time he was a Whig, having taken a deep interest in political matters all of his life. Before coming to California he was county treasurer of Muscatine county, Iowa, and was a member of the California state legislature one term, during the winter of 1864-65. In 1880 he removed to Los Angeles, and four years later, in 1884, he died, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife, whose maiden name was Grace Flemming, was a native of Uniontown, Pa. She was a member of a prominent southern family, the daughter of Rev. Thornton Flemming, a Methodist Episcopal clergyman and a native of West Virginia, who died in Pennsylvania at about seventy years of age. Mrs. Battelle died of cholera at Muscatine, Iowa, aged thirty-eight years. She became the mother of eight children, three of them still living: Mary, widow of B. F. Lemmon, of Carson City, Nev.; George L., of Sacramento, Cal.; and Thornton F., of Loyalton.

Thornton Flemming Battelle was born at Uniontown, Pa., November 26, 1834. His early boyhood home was at Muscatine, Iowa, where he attended a private school and assisted his father in his business until he was eighteen years of age. He has experienced the hardships of pioneer life, for he was a well grown up youth when his father crossed the plains to California, and can remember the early days of the Golden

State and the excitements of life in a new mining country. And yet in the midst of it all his life has been placid and uneventful. He lived on the ranch with his father until 1872, when he engaged as a clerk in the general store of Joseph Enscoe, near Loyalton, the only store anywhere in the vicinity at that time. He was a valuable and trusted employe for twenty-five years, and when Mr. Enscoe died he continued in the employ of his son, who carried on the business until 1901, when he sold out. Mr. Battelle then secured a position with the Roberts Lumber Company as timekeeper and has remained in their employ since that date.

May 1, 1866, Mr. Battelle married Miss Corolyn Parker, a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., who came to California in 1864 and lived at Sierraville until her marriage. They have a family of two children: Grace F., wife of Prof. W. O. Pierce, of Susanville, Cal.; and Thomas Albert, known as "Bert," a sawyer in the Roberts mill. Mr. Battelle is a Republican in politics. In the early days he was elected a justice of the peace and served one term. He is now town clerk, having held the office since Loyalton was incorporated in 1901. His long residence in the community has made him well known, and the fact that wherever he is known he is respected, speaks for his character as a man and a citizen.

---

**STILLMAN SAMUEL TAYLOR.** For nearly thirty-five years Stillman S. Taylor carried on mining operations along Spanish creek, not far from Spanish Ranch, but in 1901 disposed of his interests and has since lived retired. During the course of his long and active life his business affairs have taken him into a number of the eastern states, and even to England and Australia, but nowhere has he experienced the freedom and joy of living that have come to him since taking up his home in California.

Mr. Taylor was born in Milford, N. H., August 7, 1832, but when three years old his parents left the Granite state and settled in New York. They made their home in that state for

three years, but in the meantime the father died and the mother took the children to Massachusetts to the home of her parents. Until sixteen years old Mr. Taylor worked on his grandfather's farm and attended school alternately, but at that age became an apprentice to the machinist's trade at Lawrence, Mass. Three years later he was qualified to work at the trade, and in the spring of 1852 he went to Hartford, Conn., and accepted a position with Col. Samuel Colt, manufacturer of the world-famed Colt revolver. In the fall of that year Colonel Colt fitted up a company of sixteen of his most promising employes and sent them to London, England, with tools and machinery for the purpose of starting a revolver factory there. Mr. Taylor was fortunate in being chosen as one of the company and remained in London two years and one month, during which time he was employed in making revolvers for the British government for use in the Crimean war. All of the hands in the factory were piece workers, that is, were paid according to the amount of work accomplished instead of receiving a stated salary per week or month, and during the time Mr. Taylor was in the company's employ he averaged \$5.40 per day.

During the year 1854 Mr. Taylor was attracted to Australia by the finding of gold there and for eight years followed mining with various degrees of success. In 1862 he became interested in affairs in the United States on account of the Cariboo excitement, but he arrived too late in the season to accomplish anything so spent the winter in Martinez, Contra Costa county. In the spring of 1863 he became interested in the copper and quicksilver mines of Mount Diablo, and such was his success that he was warranted in remaining there until 1868. From that year until the present time his interests have been centered in Plumas county. Upon locating in the county he began mining near Spanish Ranch, on Spanish creek, where he owned several mines and prospects, which netted him an income above that of the average miner. In 1901 he sold out his interests in both mines and prospects to W. P. Hammon and has since lived retired. Mr. Tay-



lor has never married and makes his home in Spanish Ranch.

Politically Mr. Taylor is a Republican, and on the ticket of his chosen party was a candidate for county assessor in 1894, receiving the nomination over seven other candidates, a fact which speaks well for his popularity among those who have known him long and intimately. At the time of the Columbian Exposition, which was held in Chicago, Ill., in 1893, Mr. Taylor had charge of a mineral exhibit there for six months. The material for the exhibit had been collected entirely by Mr. Taylor and consisted of ores mined in Plumas county only, for which he was awarded the bronze medal. From there he took the display to the Mid-Winter Fair which was held in San Francisco in 1894, and there also he received medals for superiority of minerals displayed, besides receiving a medal for a private collection of gold specimens. Although Mr. Taylor is now well advanced in years he is still quite active and keeps in touch with events and happenings in the world in general, and especially with such as affect his home locality.

---

**JOSEPH SCHIESER.** The elements entering into the population of California are somewhat cosmopolitan. The thrift of the Scot, the sanguine disposition of the Irish, the forcefulness of the English and the persevering industry of the German have united to form the typical Californian, ever loyal to the land of his adoption and contributing to its material development by the exercise of his natural endowments. Among the Germans who have settled in the northern part of the state mention belongs to Joseph Schieser, who for years has been identified with the stock and farm interests of Plumas county and makes his home in the Indian valley near the postoffice of Greenville, owning here one of the fine farms for which the valley is noted.

Born in Bavaria, Germany, August 10, 1830, Mr. Schieser grew to manhood on a Bavarian farm. Upon leaving home to make a livelihood

for himself he sought the United States as offering greater inducements than his native country, and in 1848 landed at Columbus, Ohio, where he learned and followed the trade of a blacksmith. Starting for the Pacific coast, May 1, 1855, he came via the Panama route, and after leaving the ship at San Francisco came direct to Plumas county. For six months he worked in the mines at Twelve-Mile Bar, after which he prospected for himself, and in 1873 sold his claims in that vicinity for \$4,000. With the money thus secured he came to the Indian valley and bought one hundred and ninety-five acres containing only few improvements. Since the original purchase he has added fifty acres of valley land and eighty acres of timber, the whole forming a fine ranch adapted for the stock and dairy business, which he successfully conducts. Since becoming a citizen of the United States he has voted the Democratic ticket, but has never been active in politics.

After having saved enough to justify him in establishing a home of his own, in July of 1862 Mr. Schieser took a vacation and returned to Ohio, where on New Year's of 1863 he married Miss Mary Lauber, a native of Switzerland, born August 24, 1843, but a resident of Columbus, Ohio, from early childhood. The wedding trip of the couple was a journey to California, where they began housekeeping in Plumas county. A number of years later they removed to the Indian valley ranch, and here Mrs. Schieser passed away October 26, 1891, firm in the faith of the Roman Catholic church. Nine children had been born of their union, but two of these died at an early age, and Joseph Theodore was only ten when taken by death, while Ivy Maude died May 11, 1905, at the age of twenty-one years. The five now living are named as follows: Josephine, wife of Asa E. Hunt, a rancher near the home place; Frederick W. (known as Will) and Mary Amelia, who have rented the Schieser homestead for three years; Clara, who is an invalid and remains with her father; and Antoine Joseph, owner of adjacent property. The family are communicants of the Roman Catholic church, to which Mr. Schieser has always been a faithful adherent.

JOHN C. YOUNG. A leading citizen of Taylorsville, Plumas county, Cal., a merchant, rancher and hotel man, is John C. Young, a native of Canada, born June 3, 1840. His father, George Young, was born in Scotland, but removed to Canada, where he engaged in farming and where he spent the remainder of his life, dying when sixty years of age. His wife, formerly Nancy Murray, was also a native of Scotland, and when a small child came to Canada, where her death occurred at the advanced age of eighty-five years. Both husband and wife were consistent members of the Presbyterian church.

Until about eighteen years of age Mr. Young spent his life on the home farm in Canada, where he received his education in the common schools. Afterwards he taught several terms in the public schools, then for two years served as clerk in a general merchandise store. Upon leaving this store, in partnership with his brother, he went into the mercantile business, remaining thus associated until 1863, at which time he came to California and engaged in mining in Indian valley two and a half years. In 1866 he left Indian valley and mined in the mountains until the fall of that year, when he went to Silver City, Idaho, remaining for three years. During the White Pine excitement he went there and worked in the mines until 1874, then returned to Indian valley and engaged in the mercantile business at Taylorsville, where for twenty-five years he has served as postmaster. The home ranch comprises about four hundred acres of land near here, three hundred and seventy-five of which lies in the valley, the remainder being timber land. In 1898 he added dairying and the stock business to his interests, having a dairy of about forty cows, and making a specialty of raising Durham cattle. He also purchased and remodeled the hotel which he conducts.

October 29, 1879, Mr. Young was married to Miss Ella Cottingham, a native of Coles county, Ill., who came to California with her family in 1864, and for whose family history the reader is referred to sketch of her brother, J. W. Cottingham, which appears elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Young are the parents of three children, viz.: Marion, who is at home;

Claude, who is a civil engineer associated with William Watson, surveyor of Plumas county; and Stanley, who is also at home. In politics Mr. Young is a staunch Republican, and served as a supervisor from 1888 until 1892, proving an efficient officer, his integrity holding him secure in both public and private life, and his abilities winning for him public recognition. He is successful in his combined labors, and was one of the organizers and stockholders of the Taylorsville Creamery. He is a leading citizen of this section of the country, distinguished among the many who know him by a cordial and kindly nature, which makes him popular among his friends.

---

ELIAS B. JACKS. Prominent among the early settlers and mining men of California was Elias B. Jacks, called by his intimate friends Lisle. He was born in Howard county, Mo., October 25, 1833, but spent the greater portion of his boyhood on a farm in Platte county, that state, receiving his primary education in the common schools. Stories of the discovery of gold in California and the news of the fabulous sums taken from the rich mines in this state had fired the ambition of the young man for three or four years prior to attaining his majority, and in the spring of 1854 he determined to seek his fortune in the golden west. Coming via the Panama route he located in Plumas county, where he followed mining, later purchasing the Badger Hill mines, which he operated for a great many years. These mines are about three miles from where the town of Quincy now stands and are worth several thousand dollars.

December 8, 1870, Mr. Jacks was married to Miss Minnie Buxton, who is a native of Maine, where she was reared and educated. In 1868 she came to California, and two years later her marriage took place. Two children were born to them, as follows: Arthur, who is a mining man in this state; and Garnet N., who is the wife of James E. Nail, a rancher in this county. Mr. Jacks' health becoming impaired, he leased his mining property to his son, Arthur, for several years. For nine years or more prior to his

death, which occurred March 17, 1903, Mr. Jacks was in very poor health, and could attend to business but little of the time. He was a staunch supporter of the Democratic ticket, and was for several years on the board of school trustees. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Jacks has bonded the mining property and expects to sell it at a good profit. Its estimated value at present is \$6,000, and aside from this Mr. Jacks left to his widow twelve acres of excellent land in Meadow valley, where Mrs. Jacks now resides.

---

**JEROME CHURCHILL.** The business activity of Siskiyou county, Cal., has felt the master hand of Jerome Churchill, who has been prominent in public affairs of this section since June, 1852, and who has ably demonstrated his ability as a leader in the development and upbuilding of a western statehood. He is a native of Essex county, N. Y., and was born February 11, 1826. His parents, Jesse and Martha (McCauley) Churchill, were also natives of the same locality in New York state, where the father engaged for many years as a farmer. He eventually removed to Chicago, where he and his wife both died. Jerome Churchill received his education in the schools of his native state, where he remained until 1839, a resident of the paternal home. Locating in Chicago in the last named year, he engaged in teaming for ten years, when, in famous '49, he crossed the plains by team to California. Upon his arrival he located in Sacramento, where he remained until the following spring, after which he engaged in mining for three or four months. In June, 1852, he came to Siskiyou county, and in Yreka established a pack-train whose route lay between this city and Redding, Shasta county, and also included Sacramento and Portland, Ore. He continued successfully in this work for the period of ten years, when, with his accumulated earnings, he established a general mercantile enterprise in Yreka.

Mr. Churchill is one of the oldest settlers of this city, as at that time there were but few people throughout the entire county, to whose upbuilding he gave liberal effort, personally as

well as along financial lines. For many years he loaned money to the early settlers seeking to establish homes in this then sparsely settled region, and subsequently established the Siskiyou County Bank, of which he has served as president ever since its organization. He was also active in the building of the Yreka Railroad, and has also acted as president since its organization. He has manifested his faith in the permanency of the growth of this section by investing his means in real estate, now owning two large ranches and several smaller ones, all located in the Butte creek valley, and operated by himself and sons. Mr. Churchill also served as president of the Siskiyou Light & Power Company, and for many years acted as town trustee. He has not only been successful along personal lines in the accumulation of means, but has as well won the esteem and confidence of fellow citizens throughout the entire section, holding a high place among its representative men.

In 1862 Mr. Churchill was united in marriage with Julia Patterson, a native of Illinois, their marriage occurring in Chicago. They are the parents of two sons, Jerome, Jr., who married and is now living on the largest of his father's ranches in Butte creek valley; and Jesse, who is interested in the Yreka Light & Power Company. Mrs. Churchill is a member of the Episcopal church. In his political convictions Mr. Churchill is an adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Republican party. Included in the city property owned by Mr. Churchill is a handsome residence, where he and his wife make their home.

---

**CLARENCE EUGENE DAKIN.** An enterprising, practical and progressive agriculturist of Lassen county, Clarence Eugene Dakin is busily engaged in the prosecution of his chosen calling upon his highly improved ranch, which is most favorably located in Honey Lake valley, near the village of Dewitt. He is recognized as a man of good financial and executive ability, and in the respect and consideration of his fellow-citizens occupies an honorable position. He



is a native of Lassen county, having been born near Janesville, April 10, 1868, a son of H. H. Dakin.

Until about twenty years of age Clarence E. Dakin remained at home, receiving his early education in the district schools, while during his vacations he assisted his father. Before attaining his majority he began learning the miller's trade, and for six years was employed in the mill at Janesville. In 1894, his health becoming impaired, he decided to try outdoor life, which has proved very beneficial to him, and with the exception of one year, when he returned to the Janesville mill as head miller, he has since been actively engaged in farming. He first purchased one hundred and sixty acres of his home ranch, erected a fine house and substantial barns and outbuildings, and began the improvement of his estate. He has since bought another tract of land containing one hundred and sixty acres, and in the management of his farm has been successful. He has all of his land under irrigation, one hundred acres of it being devoted to alfalfa, and is carrying on a thriving business as a stockman and dairyman, his dairy containing twenty cows. In the management of his place he takes genuine pleasure, laboring wisely and well, his farm, with the excellent improvements that he has placed upon it, invariably eliciting words of praise from his neighbors and friends.

March 20, 1892, Mr. Dakin married Elsie Hartson, a daughter of Charles Hartson, and they have one child, Sarah Leota, born August 11, 1901. Politically Mr. Dakin is a Democrat, and fraternally he belongs to Janesville Lodge, I. O. O. F., and to Honey Lake Parlor, N. S. G. W., of Janesville. In the latter organization he is quite prominent, having served as its president, and in 1892 having attended the Grand Lodge of Native Sons at Santa Cruz. Both Mr. and Mrs. Dakin are members of the Janesville Lodge of Rebekahs.

---

ADAM E. RINEHART. Northeast of Cedarville, lying about one and one-half miles distant from the town, may be seen the improved hay, grain and stock ranch of about three hundred

acres which Mr. Rinehart owns and occupies and which is said to be one of the best ranches in Surprise valley. The owner of the farm is a Virginian by birth and ancestry and was born January 9, 1848, being a son of David and Elizabeth (Erleywine) Rinehart, also natives of the Old Dominion. When he was still a small child he was taken to Ohio, the family settling upon a farm in Ross county, where the mother subsequently died; the father still survives and continues to make Ohio his home.

From the age of twelve years Adam E. Rinehart has been self-supporting. In 1866 he enlisted in the Second Heavy Artillery of United States Regulars and during the same year he was ordered west, coming via New York City, the Isthmus of Panama and San Francisco, and thence to Alaska, where their ship was wrecked off the rockbound coast in a storm. While still in Alaska he was honorably discharged in 1869. During two years of his service he was stationed in the quartermaster's department and had charge of the teamsters. After resigning he returned to San Francisco and three months later proceeded to Yreka, Siskiyou county, where he not only farmed, but also engaged in hauling freight. On coming to the Surprise valley for the first time in 1875 he rented a tract of land and engaged in general ranching, but after five years removed to Nevada, where he engaged in the stock business for twelve years. On his return to the Surprise valley in 1899 he purchased the ranch near Cedarville, where he has since engaged in raising stock, grain and hay.

The marriage of Mr. Rinehart took place in Siskiyou county April 26, 1874, and united him with Miss Margaret Best, who was born in Wisconsin and was educated in that state and California. Her parents, John C. and Annetta (Larson) Best, were natives, respectively, of Ohio and Norway, and lived for some years upon a Wisconsin farm, but in 1863 crossed the plains as members of a train comprising some sixty wagons. On their arrival in the west they first settled near Carson, Nev., but a few years later moved to Stanislaus county, Cal., and settled on a farm near Modesto, where for years Mr. Best engaged in farming with a fair degree of suc-

cess. Some years ago he retired from agricultural cares and now he makes his home in Seattle, Wash., and is quite robust for a man of eighty-seven years. His wife is also living and has attained seventy-five years. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart comprised six children, of whom the fifth died in infancy. Those now living are named as follows: William, who married Miss Maude White and lives in Nevada; Harry, who married Eva Larson, has two children (Victor and Dorothy) and resides on a farm adjoining that owned by his father; Effie, who is with her parents; Grace, who married E. J. Beebe, has one son (Vancile) and lives near Cedarville; and Marion, the youngest son of the family, and still remaining on the home ranch. Aside from voting the Republican ticket Mr. Rinehart takes no part whatever in politics, while in fraternal matters he holds membership with the Cedarville lodge of Odd Fellows and has the office of past noble grand in the organization.

---

**JOHN THOMAS LONG.** In the early days of California's history as a state and while mining was still the principal occupation of the people, William B. Long crossed the plains with a party of pioneers. Previous to that memorable trip there had been little of adventure or excitement in his life. By birth a Kentuckian and descended from an old southern family, he had married in Arkansas and remained there until led to cast in his fortunes with the newer west. After he had established himself he sent for his family and they joined him in 1856. Meanwhile he had tried his luck in the mines of Plumas and Butte counties and had ventured into the stock business in Humbug valley, where in 1857 he bought a tract of land for the pasturage of his herds. With Gen. Allen Wood as a partner he built a hotel and rebuilt the structure after it had been destroyed by fire. Gradually a settlement was built up around the hotel, and the place took the name of Longville, a tribute to his citizenship. On his removal to Honey Lake valley in 1862 he rented a log cabin and turned it into a hotel,

but in 1863 he removed to Mountain Meadows. During 1865 he bought a squatter's claim just northwest of Susanville and there improved a stock ranch where he still makes his home.

The marriage of William B. Long united him with Miss Mary E. Wood, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Gen. Allen Wood, who served in the Mexican war at the head of a regiment. When General Wood crossed the plains in 1856 he brought with him his daughter, Mrs. William B. Long, and her son, John Thomas. After an uneventful journey of six months they arrived in northern California. The following year the general joined his son-in-law in securing property in Humbug valley, and ten years later disposed of the land and removed to Susanville, where he died at seventy-six years. During his residence in this city he served several years as receiver of the United States land office. In the family of William B. and Mary E. Long there were six children, namely: John Thomas, one of the most successful stockmen in Lassen county; George B., who has charge of the Horse Lake ranch; Allen J., living at Beckwith, Plumas county; Arthur, who died at seven years; Edith, who married George Raker and lives near Milford; and Margaret, who married John Phillips and makes her home in Arkansas.

The eldest of the six children, John Thomas, was born near Eureka Springs, Ark., June 15, 1853, and was nine years of age when the family settled on the ranch in the outskirts of Susanville. During the absence of his father in Idaho from 1866 to 1868, he had charge of the home ranch; and again from 1869 to 1870, when his father drove with horses to Arkansas. In 1871 he accompanied his father to Texas with a herd of cattle, and in 1873 returned to California, his father remaining in Texas for some years afterward to carry on his stock interests. Meanwhile, under his supervision, with the aid of his mother, the property was made more valuable, larger herds brought increased revenues, and for fourteen years he engaged in the sheep business, meanwhile experiencing the successes and reverses incident to such work. When eventually the sheep were sold, he rented the ranch he now owns at Horse Lake, and there put his small herd

of cattle, turning them loose with the brand of a double bar on the left thigh. Isaac Hall of San Francisco became his partner and furnished sufficient capital to enable them to increase their holdings materially, so that a large business was built up in the buying and shipping of cattle. Later they bought the Horse lake ranch of twenty-one hundred and sixty acres and two ranches at Standish of three hundred and twenty acres. On the death of Mr. Hall in 1900 Mr. Long purchased his interest in lands and stock and has since continued the business alone. By the purchase of adjacent property he has increased his Horse Lake ranch to thirty-eight hundred and sixty acres, watered by springs and lake. In addition he has about two thousand acres of meadow land, from which he cuts hay or in other seasons uses for grazing purposes. At the time of the purchase of the Standish property sixty acres were in alfalfa, while the remainder was sage brush, but under his energetic supervision the brush has been cleared and two hundred and sixty acres are in alfalfa with adequate irrigation facilities. The old home ranch one-half mile northwest of Susanville is now owned by him and made his headquarters, the same embracing four hundred and twenty acres of meadow land and range.

The necessity of finding a suitable place for the disposal of his stock led Mr. Long in 1901 to embark in the wholesale butcher business with A. Knierr of San Francisco, whose interest he bought later and now conducts the business alone. On the various ranches about twenty-five hundred head of cattle are kept and from four hundred to five hundred head of horses, his specialty being English Shire draft horses, which he breaks on the ranches. During the busy seasons as many as thirty men are employed in the care of the stock and the harvesting of the crops. All of these responsibilities give him little leisure for participation in outside matters, yet we find him a progressive citizen, a generous contributor to all movements of undoubted value to his community, and a distinct addition to the citizenship of Lassen county. In national politics he votes with the Democrats, but in local elections he gives less atten-

tion to political allegiance than to the merits of the candidates in question. When the Farmers & Merchants Bank of Reno was organized he was financially interested in the enterprise, and has since remained a stockholder. At this writing he is a member of the Butchers' Board of Trade in San Francisco.

In Susanville Mr. Long married Miss Maggie E. Owens, who was born in Missouri. Her father, James Owens, a pioneer of California, engaged in mining in Siskiyou county, this state, and later became interested in the stock industry in Klamath county, Ore., where he died. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Long there were seven children, namely: Maude, who married George L. Tomb, county clerk of Lassen county and a resident of Susanville; James O.; Fannie, who died at twenty-five years of age; William, Carl, Verna and Mary, who reside with their parents and grandparents on the home ranch. Among the people of northeastern California Mr. Long has a reputation as an expert judge of cattle. The utmost confidence is reposed in his opinions as to the merits of a herd of stock, and events usually prove his estimates to be correct. No brand is more familiar to the people of Lassen county than Bar D, which is to be found on all of his cattle on the various ranches, and no stockman has been more successful in building up a large and fine herd than Mr. Long, whose wise judgment and thorough knowledge of the business have brought him financial gain as well as the utmost confidence of all dealers in stock.

---

ROBERT HAMILTON LONGWILL. Modoc county is especially fortunate in having been settled up by men of intelligence and enterprise, who evidently came here to stay, and from the first were identified with the interests and progress of this part of the state. Particularly is this true of Robert H. Longwill, who has been a resident of Goose Lake valley since 1879, and is now one of its most respected citizens and thrifty agriculturists. Beginning life at the age of sixteen years, without other endowments than strong hands, willing heart and an active brain, he may



properly be numbered among the self-made men of California, who, by the exercise of their native resolution and industry, have attained an honorable position among their fellow-men. He was born, January 17, 1855, in Wells county, Ind., where he obtained a limited common-school education. Going to Macon county, Ill., at the age of sixteen years, he worked as a farm laborer until 1879, when he came to Goose Lake valley, Modoc county, which has since been his home.

After settling near Davis Creek, Mr. Longwill worked for wages until 1894, acquiring in the meantime a thorough knowledge of agriculture as carried on in California, especially in the northern part. Embarking in farming on his own account in 1894, he leased the farm that he now owns and occupies for a term of five years, and also rented the Ross ranch, both of which he bought in 1900. He has now in his farm three hundred and twenty-five acres of land, a part of which is under irrigation, being watered by springs that are on the ranch. He raises cattle, hay and grain, and has a small orchard, which now produces some fruit, although it was run down when he took possession of it.

In 1894 Mr. Longwill married Ella Taylor, a native of Nevada, and they are the parents of three children, namely: Adelbert, Mary Eleanor and Percy Gilbert. Politically Mr. Longwill is a straight-forward Republican, but has never been induced to accept any public office excepting that of school trustee.

---

**JOHN McELROY.** A man of varied experience in life, energetic, intelligent and enterprising, John McElroy is now engaged in ranching at Grub Flat, near Meadow Valley, Plumas county. Although misfortune has sometimes followed him he has pursued the even tenor of his way unflinching, by courageous perseverance conquering all obstacles, and is now enjoying to the utmost the reward gained by his years of faithful and intelligent toil. Wherever he has lived he has been prominent in public affairs and has rendered noteworthy service to his fellow-citizens.

Born in Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, October 24, 1829, John McElroy is a son of Abraham McElroy, who in early manhood had learned the tanner's trade, which he first followed in his native state, Pennsylvania. While still young he went to Chillicothe, Ohio, and there he also carried on his trade for a time, later going to Mansfield, same state, where he operated a tannery until well advanced in years, passing away when in his seventy-first year. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Piper, was born in Ohio, and she too died when well along in years. John McElroy remained at home with his parents until sixteen years of age, and during these years he not only secured a good education in the public schools, but also fitted himself for the business world by learning the tanner's trade of his father, who was an expert in his line. When he was sixteen years old he was orphaned by the death of his father, a circumstance which made it necessary for him to strike out in the world in his own behalf, but as he was armed with a good trade the world did not seem as cheerless to him as it might have under other circumstances. After following his trade in various places throughout Ohio for a number of years, in 1852 he joined a party of forty men who had planned to make the trip to California with ox-teams. Their journey was exceptionally free from accidents and trouble with the Indians, and in due time they arrived in Placerville. The next day Mr. McElroy went to Auburn, also in Placer county, where his first winter in the state was spent in mining. Subsequently he came to what is now Plumas county, and for two years was engaged in mining at Rich Bar, leaving there to go to the mines at the Fraser river, which were said to be fabulously rich in gold ore. Such did not prove to be the case so far as Mr. McElroy was concerned, and he soon afterward returned to Plumas county. His all-around fitness as a public officer had in the meantime been recognized by his fellow-citizens, and about this time he was appointed deputy sheriff, a position which he filled successfully for eight years, one of his duties being the collection of taxes. Upon coming to Meadow Valley he took up his present homestead, improving the same as his time would permit, but the most of his atten-

tion was given to the management of the meat market which he had established upon locating here. For several years he carried on a very remunerative business in preparing and delivering packed meats to the different mining camps in this vicinity, but finally gave this up in order to devote his time and attention to his ranch. While he carries on general farming to some extent, he makes a specialty of raising hay, having about twenty acres in the valley especially adapted to raising this commodity.

In 1865 Miss Elizabeth Miller, a native of Germany, became the wife of Mr. McElroy, and five children blessed their union, as follows: Lizzie, who with her husband, Ed Hard, lives in Meadow Valley; Frank, who is foreman of the Plumas Mining and Water Company, of this county; Mattie, who died at the age of twenty-one years; and Philip and William, both of whom are at home with their parents. Besides filling the office of deputy sheriff Mr. McElroy also served as school trustee for a great many years. In national elections he invariably votes for Democratic candidates, but in local matters he gives his ballot to the man whose qualifications are best suited to the position in question, irrespective of party name.

---

ISAAC ALONZO TITHERINGTON. Among the young men of promise in Lassen county is Isaac Alonzo Titherington, who began life for himself poor in pocket, but rich in energy and ambition, and with sturdy industry and judicious toil has already made good progress along the pathway of success. Choosing for his life work that independent and honorable occupation upon which the wealth and prosperity of our great nation so largely depends, he obtained a practical knowledge of agriculture while working for others, and is now farming on his own account, renting land for the purpose. He is a native-born citizen of Lassen county, having been born in Honey Lake valley, November 11, 1881, a son of Albert A. and Janette (Dean) Titherington.

Brought up in Lassen county, Isaac Alonzo

Titherington attended the public schools as a boy, remaining at home until twenty years old. Starting then for himself, he worked as a farm hand for several years, every season saving some of his earnings. Having accumulated means enough to warrant him in so doing, he started in business for himself. Locating near Standish, he rented the ranch on which he is living, and in its management is meeting with most satisfactory success. He has sixty-five of its eighty acres in alfalfa, and runs a small dairy, which he finds profitable.

May 5, 1902, Mr. Titherington married Josephine Rector, who was born in Mendocino county, Cal., a daughter of Charles and Frankie Rector. Although Mr. Titherington takes no active part in politics, he is interested in local and general affairs, and sustains the principles of the Republican party.

---

JACOB ALLEN FORKNER. On becoming established in America the Forkner family were for a time residents of North Carolina, but Samuel Forkner, a man of pioneer spirit, removed from that state to Virginia and then settled among the earliest farmers of Grundy county, Mo., whence in 1849 he made a trip across the plains to the then remote and unknown west. On his return to Missouri he remained a short time only. In 1853 he again endured the vicissitudes of a long journey to California and searched for gold in the mines, but the result being unsatisfactory, soon he turned his attention to the stock industry. When an aged man, remote from the scenes of his boyhood on a far-distant southern plantation, he died at Paradise, Butte county, and thus passed from earth a man of genuine pioneer ardor, to whom the wilderness and the frontier had no terrors, but charmed him by their unknown possibilities.

Among the children of Samuel Forkner was a son, Alexander B., who was born in North Carolina, grew to manhood in Virginia, removed to Missouri, and there married Amanda J. McGranahan, a Virginian by birth. Three children were born of their union, of whom two survive,

Jacob A., of Lassen county, and Albert, of Los Angeles. The wife and mother died at the old homestead in Butte county when thirty-two years of age. The father, after crossing the plains with ox-teams in 1853, took up unimproved land on Dry creek in Butte county and there improved a homestead of three hundred and twenty acres, where he engaged in stock-raising. On that place his death occurred about 1867, when he was forty-seven years of age. Fraternally he was a Master Mason. In local affairs he held a prominent place, served efficiently as justice of the peace and supervisor, and was a contributor of time, influence and means to all movements for the development of his county.

An uncle of the subject of this narrative is numbered among the pioneers of Lassen county, where he now lives near Buntingville. George B. McGranahan was born in Tazewell county, Va., June 26, 1828, and at eighteen years of age became a pioneer farmer of Missouri. During 1850 he came west as far as Nevada City, where he engaged in mining for two years and then went back east via San Francisco, Isthmus of Panama, New Orleans and the Mississippi river. The following year he again came west with ox-teams, this time settling near Oroville, Cal., and from there in 1864 he went to Grant county, Ore., but in eight months he returned to California. After a sojourn of some years in Butte county, in 1871 he came to Honey Lake valley, purchased one hundred head of cattle, and later sold these and bought sheep, which industry he followed for ten years, meanwhile making Milford his headquarters. After selling his sheep he carried on a hotel at Buntingville for a year as a renter and then started a similar business of his own. Ten years later he sold out and moved to his present homestead of eighty acres. By his marriage he had six children, but only three survive, Cynthia Margaret, Henry and James; and he also has a step-daughter, who is married and living at Janesville. In politics he votes with the Democratic party, and fraternally has been connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Janesville for thirty years.

On the family homestead in Butte county, Cal., Jacob Allen Forkner was born December 29,

1853. The death of his father when he was still a mere boy (fourteen years of age) left him an orphan and brought upon him the necessity of earning his livelihood. Though deprived of many pleasures through his homeless condition, yet he had the recompense of acquiring traits of independence and self-reliance that have been of inestimable value to him in his life work. For a time he tried to remain at the old farm, but the debris ruined the land and he abandoned further effort at its cultivation. In 1875 he came to Honey Lake valley and secured employment at Milford in lumbering. During the season of 1876 he was employed as a rough rider in the California troop that formed a part of the Wild West show exhibited at the Centennial.

On his return to Honey Lake valley Mr. Forkner entered the employ of J. D. Byers as vaquero and the following year was placed in charge of the stock and vaqueros, remaining there until 1880, when he embarked in the livery business at Greenville. In the spring of 1882 he became superintendent of the Byers ranch and later was made manager, which position he still retains, besides which, by the provision of the will, he acted as executor and administrator of the Byers estate. The ranch comprises three different farms, the headquarters being three miles east of Standish, where the estate has three thousand acres of grazing and hay land, from which about eighteen hundred tons of hay are cut each year. The range at Eagle lake is utilized for the stock in summer, and there are also in the estate three ranches at Janesville aggregating eight hundred acres. During the busy season employment is furnished to about thirty hands. Horses are raised on these farms, and cattle of the Durham and Hereford breeds, the brands being J.I.M., M.C., and D.L. Under the able supervision of the manager the stock are kept a continuous source of profit and fair returns are received from the landed interests of the estate.

Near Janesville, Lassen county, December 7, 1881, Mr. Forkner married Miss Ella McClelland, a native of Pennsylvania and the eldest daughter of William M. and Sarah A. (Merchant) McClelland, of Susanville. The only child of their union is a daughter, Gussie T., who



is a graduate of the Atkinson Business College at Reno, Nev., class of 1905. The family attend the Methodist Episcopal church and are warmly interested in religious affairs, as well as in all other movements of a beneficial nature. Politically Mr. Forkner has always given the Democratic party his influence and vote, while in matters fraternal he associates with Janesville Lodge No. 135, A. O. U. W., and Lassen Parlor No. 99, N. S. G. W., at Susanville.

---

**ROBERT STEWART.** As the name would indicate, the Stewart family is of Scotch origin, and the branch to which Robert Stewart belongs became identified with America when his father, also Robert Stewart, settled in Canada during his young manhood. By trade he was a cabinet-maker, and with this useful trade at his command he had no difficulty in finding employment upon landing in the new world, following it as his life calling. He was a man of deep convictions, and was an active worker in the Presbyterian church, and often filled the pulpit in that denomination. At his death, which occurred in 1869, he was comparatively a young man, passing away at the age of fifty-six years. His wife, who in her maidenhood was known as Jane Owens, was also born in Scotland, settling in Canada during her girlhood. Her marriage to Mr. Stewart occurred in Canada, and that remained the family home until after his death, when, in 1870, the widow came to California, where two of her sons by a former marriage, with a Mr. McFadden, were residing. Her earth life came to a close at Chico, Cal., in 1877. She too was a firm believer in Presbyterian doctrines, and held membership in the church of that denomination.

Robert Stewart was born in Aurora, Ontario, Canada, May 5, 1864, and was therefore only five years of age when orphaned by the death of his father. As his mother brought him to California soon afterward he has little or no recollection of his Canadian home, his life from that time on being associated almost entirely with the west. For about two and a half years

he attended school in Hydesville, Humboldt county, going from there to San Francisco, where he also studied for two years. In 1881 he went to Chico, where during the summer months he worked at whatever he could find to do that would not only pay his current expenses, but also contribute to a fund which he was accumulating to defray his expenses during the winter term of school. After four seasons of working and attending school he was a student in the University of California for one year, and thereafter took a two-year course in the New York College of Dental Surgery. After his graduation in 1886 he returned to California and for about eleven years carried on a very successful practice in Colusa, later going to Chico, and from there coming to Quincy in 1898. Since establishing his office here he has met with encouragement and success in his profession far beyond his most sanguine expectations and easily takes rank among the first dentists in this part of the state. Politically Dr. Stewart is a Republican, and fraternally holds membership in Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M.; and Plumas Lodge No. 131, I. O. O. F., both of Quincy.

---

**FRANCIS MARION AND NEWTON B. ELLEDGE.** Two prominent citizens of Lassen county, Cal., are the Elledge brothers, sons of Adam D. Elledge, a full account of whose career will be found elsewhere in this volume. The elder of the brothers, Francis Marion, was born in Pike county, Ill., January 15, 1850, and has made his home with his parents all his life, never having married. After coming to California he learned the carpenter's trade in Lassen county, and since then has devoted his time and attention to his trade and to sheep-shearing. Though he came to this state with his parents he came to Lassen county before they did, arriving here in 1863. Mr. Elledge is of a quiet, though energetic disposition, and in politics is a staunch supporter of the Republican party.

Newton B. Elledge is a native son of this state, having been born in Yuba county, May 22, 1872, and when six years of age was brought by his

parents to Lassen county, where he has since resided and where he received his education, with the exception of one year, during which he attended the San Francisco Business College, learning shorthand and bookkeeping. Until 1895 he remained at home with his parents, but in the meantime worked for wages, and operated his mother's farm one year, afterwards renting different ranches for a number of years. In 1901-02 he drove from Susanville, Lassen county, to Hot Springs, and the following year, in December, he came to the ranch which he now operates, and which he has leased for three years. This ranch consists of one hundred and sixty acres of good land, upon which he raises alfalfa and operates a dairy, in which he has twenty cows, sending his milk to the creamery.

March 15, 1896, N. B. Elledge was married to Miss Edna Laniger, who is a native daughter of this state, having been born in Modoc county, the daughter of Adam Freeman Laniger, who lives near Clinton Post, Lassen county. Mr. and Mrs. Elledge are the parents of three children, viz., Elmer Douglas, Frederick David and Cornelia. Mrs. Elledge is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a devoted wife and mother. In politics Mr. Elledge has similar views to those of his brother, and votes the Republican ticket. He is fraternally identified with the Native Sons of the Golden West at Susanville, and his tastes incline him to outdoor country life and agricultural pursuits, to which he has devoted his whole life.

---

**BASIL HOMER TALBOTT.** A successful farmer and stock-raiser of Willow Creek valley, Lassen county, is B. H. Talbott, who resides near Susanville. He is the son of Kinsey Talbott, a native of Iowa, who came to this state the year following the discovery of gold in California, traveling across plain and mountain with slow ox-teams. He located in the Sacramento valley, where he remained until about 1857, when he came to Susanville and followed his trade of millwright until his death, in 1864. His wife, formerly Elizabeth Haines, was born

in Iowa, and survived her husband sixteen years. Three children were born to them, only one of whom, B. H., is now living.

Basil Homer Talbott is a native son of this state, having been born in Susanville June 26, 1863, and here he was reared and received what education he could obtain in the public schools before he was ten years of age. He was only one year old when his father died, and the financial circumstances of the family rendered it necessary for him to make his own livelihood as soon as he was large enough to do so. When but ten years of age he was employed as driver of a team, hauling wood from the mountains, and later was in a livery stable in Greenville, six years. Thereafter he followed logging for two years, then returned to Susanville, where he was employed on a cattle ranch for some time, and afterwards engaged in the blacksmith business in Amedee, Lassen county, for a couple of years. Returning to Susanville once more, in January, 1893, he became proprietor of the Johnston house, which was burned out the following July. This misfortune left him in debt \$2,600, but instead of being discouraged, he at once looked around for an opening, and almost immediately obtained employment on the Shanklin ranch. A year later he returned to Susanville and rented the Johnston house and the old Cottage hotel, in the management of which he was very successful. Later disposing of these interests, he engaged in mining in Lights Cañon, Plumas county, being associated with J. M. Fulton, Charles Taylor and Perry Stout. Through mismanagement, however, the venture was not a success and the partnership was dissolved. Going to Smoke Creek, Neb., Mr. Talbott became manager of the Flanagan & Dunn ranches, a portion of the time having as many as five ranches under his control. Returning to Willow Creek in 1902 he engaged in farming and stock raising, operating the Benjamin Neuhaus ranch of eight hundred acres. Aside from this ranch he also rents and operates the San Francisco ranch of five thousand eight hundred acres, and engages very extensively in the cattle business, the combined ranches averaging about ten hundred head a year. He has about a

thousand acres in meadow, and the remainder in grain and hay, and operates the Wayside Inn to entertain the public.

In Susanville, Mr. Talbott was married to Mary Murrer, a native daughter of California, the daughter of Mrs. Frances (Murrer) Neuhaus. Four children have been born to them, whose names are as follows: Hattie, Alfred, Guy and Carmelita, all at home. Fraternally Mr. Talbott belongs to Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., Silver Star Lodge, I. O. O. F., Lassen Parlor No. 99, N. S. G. W., and both he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. In politics Mr. Talbott is a staunch Republican and is clerk of the board of school trustees of the Willow Creek district. He is distinguished among the many who know him by a cordial and kindly nature and by a warm-hearted loyalty to his friends, and though he has had reverses, his indomitable courage and spirit brought him triumphantly through it all, and he is to-day one of the wealthy citizens of the county.

---

GEORGE W. BENNETT. Many stirring scenes have come under the personal supervision of George W. Bennett in the early days of the west, his life as a pioneer beginning in childhood and continuing up to the full and complete development of California's best resources. He is a native of Quincy, Ill., born February 22, 1847, being the second in a family of four children born to his parents. His father, Moses Robert Bennett, was a brick manufacturer in Quincy, in which city his death occurred when his son was but four years old. His widow (in maidenhood Abigail Jones, a native of Missouri) married A. M. Hollingshead, who in 1852 brought his family as far west as Salt Lake City, where he engaged in farming and also acted as Indian agent for the government. He became prominent in public affairs in that section and was active with Gen. Joseph Johnston in ferreting out the murders perpetrated by the Mormons. The latter were very bitter against Mr. Hollingshead and but for the protection of the Indians (whose entire confidence and affection he had won because

of the universal kindness with which he treated them) he might have perished at their hands. As it was the Indians declared if the Mormons harmed Shindad (the name they had given the government agent) they would never cease fighting them. In 1859, when Mr. Hollingshead started to California, General Johnston furnished him an escort of one hundred and fifty soldiers and even with this guard the Mormons made one attempt to capture him. Failing, however, they were forced to return for re-inforcements and Mr. Hollingshead thus escaped them, although a stout guard was maintained every night until they were well out of the state. Upon his arrival in California Mr. Hollingshead located at Wheatland, Yuba county, where he purchased a farm, and up to the time of his retirement, which occurred a few years ago, he engaged in general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. His wife also survives and with her husband is enjoying the fruits of their early industry and energy. They have reared a family of five children, of whom four are living, while three of Mrs. Hollingshead's children by her first marriage also survive.

George W. Bennett was five years old when he was taken by his stepfather and mother to Utah, and the troubles and dangers experienced during their seven years' residence there were indelibly impressed upon his memory. His education was received in the common schools of Yuba county after their location there, while at the same time he acquired a practical training along agricultural lines. He remained at home until nearly twenty-one, when he took up the stock business independently, locating in Sacramento county, where he remained for two years. At the expiration of this time he went to Reno, Nev., and there engaged in the dairy business, being a resident of the location before the first house was built. He was successful in his operations and continued to follow this pursuit for about five years, when he disposed of his interests and the two years following prospected and mined in the Salt lake country. With the proceeds of his work he returned to Wheatland and purchased a steam threshing outfit, and by combining the operation of the same with farming pursuits in



Browns valley he acquired considerable means in the ensuing years.

During his residence in Reno Mr. Bennett had made several trips through Honey Lake valley, Lassen county, and since 1869 had maintained more or less interest in the development of this section. In 1891 he came to Lassen county with his steam thresher and a year later located his family here permanently, at the present writing operating the Ripley farm, consisting of four hundred and fifty acres on the Susan river. He devotes his time largely to the raising of cattle and horses, the brand for the former being S. B. and the latter several circles on the left jaw, a G. B. on the shoulder, or a B lying flat with S under it, on the thigh. He has a thoroughbred Norfolk stallion and breeds the best stock. His dairy, consisting of twenty to twenty-five cows, is also a source of no small income. He has just closed his fifth year in this location and has without question won a position of importance among the farmers and stockmen of Lassen county.

In Marysville Mr. Bennett was united in marriage with Miss Ruth Colton, a native of Forbess-town, Cal., and they became the parents of seven children, of whom the eldest, Mary, Mrs. Petersen, is a resident of Corning, Cal., while the others, James, Sidney, Robert, Elmer, Georgie and William, are all at home. The family support the Baptist Church, which they attend. In politics Mr. Bennett is an adherent of the principles advocated in the platform of the Democratic party. He is a citizen of worth and prominence and stands high in the esteem of all who know him, honored alike for the business abilities which he has displayed during his residence in Lassen county and the qualities of his citizenship.

---

PLUMMER R. WELSH, proprietor of the Longville hotel in the town of that name, owner of a valuable dairy and stock ranch in the Humbug valley, and owner and manager of the sawmill in Longville, is a member of a southern family identified with the United States through several generations. However, owing to the early death of his father, Philip, he has little in-

formation concerning the ancestral history aside from the fact of their long identification with American history. Himself a native of Anne Arundel county, Md., born February 10, 1828, he was quite a small child when the family removed to Ohio and there he lost his father by death. When he was about ten years of age he accompanied his mother to Illinois and settled on a farm, but the death of his mother three years later broke up the family circle and threw him upon his own resources for a livelihood. For a time he was employed as a farm hand at \$5 per month and board, but later his wages were raised to \$8, which in those days was considered a fair salary. Not satisfied, however, with prospects in that locality, he soon went to Jackson county and secured work by the month, saving his earnings with frugal care in view of his approaching settlement to domestic ties. Subsequent to his marriage in 1848 he took up a tract of government land in Jackson county, Iowa, and at once began to prepare the place for the raising of crops, a work in which he met with some degree of success.

The removal of the Welsh family to the west occurred in 1860, when they traveled across the plains with horses and ox-teams and settled in Sutter county near Yuba City. For twelve years Mr. Welsh carried on a stock ranch in that neighborhood. During the latter part of 1871 he came to Plumas county and bought about thirteen hundred acres, principally situated in Humbug valley, where he built a small sawmill and also erected a hotel for the entertainment of summer guests. Though not an office-seeker nor interested actively in politics, he is a stanch Republican and gives his influence to his party and to such of his friends as are candidates for local positions. By his marriage to Miss Sarah Daniels, a native of Pennsylvania, he has six children, namely: John W., a rancher residing in Butte county; Columbus, who also follows ranching; Melissa, widow of John McCalpine, of Sutter county; Clara, wife of W. A. Ward, and a resident of Oroville, this state; Tenie, Mrs. James Walch, a widow; and Webster, who makes his home with his parents in Humbug valley.

DENIS WOOD. Among the enterprising and progressive business men of Susanville Denis Wood holds a substantial position. As junior member of the well-known firm of Hunsinger & Wood he is carrying on an extensive trade in meats of all kinds, and is one of the leading stock buyers and dealers of Lassen county. A son of the late Jeremiah Wood, he was born December 25, 1852, in Cherokee, twelve miles north of Nevada City, being the second white male child born in Nevada county.

Born in Ireland in 1812, Jeremiah Wood spent his boyhood days in the old country. When old enough to begin life on his own account he immigrated to America, locating first in New York state. In 1849 he joined the band of emigrants seeking for gold in the western fields, and taking the Panama route came to the Pacific coast. Locating in Nevada county, he was there for several years employed in placer and hydraulic mining. In 1887 he took up his residence in Susanville, and remained here until his death, in 1889. In 1851 he married Ann Clifford, who was born in Ireland, and died in San Francisco, Cal. Of the five sons and one daughter born of their union, all are living with the exception of one son. Those besides Denis, the subject of this sketch, are: J. C., engaged in stock-raising in Weiser, Idaho; Mrs. Katie O'Neill, of Nevada City; and T. F. and J. H., stockmen at The Dalles, Ore.

Brought up in Nevada county, Denis Wood obtained his early education in the common schools, subsequently acquiring some knowledge of farming and stock-raising. In 1872, with his brother, J. C. Wood, he came to Susanville, and as a member of the firm of Wood Brothers opened a meat market and engaged in the butchering business, at the same time buying a farm at Willow Creek, where he engaged extensively in stock-raising. His shop was subsequently burned, and afterward he was for a time in business with J. R. Cain. In 1888 Mr. Wood was elected county sheriff of Lassen county, and for two years, from January, 1889, until January, 1891, rendered excellent service in that capacity. Continuing the butcher business, Mr. Wood was for a time in partnership with John

Long, but has since been a member of the firm of Hunsinger & Wood.

January 9, 1880, in Susanville, Cal., Mr. Wood married Belle Johnston, who was born in Michigan, one of the six children of the late Robert Johnston, of whom a brief sketch may be found elsewhere in this volume. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wood six children have been born, namely: Leda, Frank, Walter (who died January 13, 1905, aged nineteen years), Marie, John and Raymond. In his political affiliations Mr. Wood is a staunch Democrat, and for a number of years served as school trustee. He is a member of Silver Star Lodge No. 135, I. O. O. F., and is one of the charter members of Lassen Parlor No. 99, N. S. G. W., which he represented as a delegate to the Grand Parlor which met in Nevada City.

---

AUGUSTUS CASSIUS HUNSINGER, senior member of the firm of Hunsinger & Wood, was born at Burnt Prairie, White county, Ill., November 13, 1856, a son of Benjamin F. Hunsinger, a farmer. Early in the '60s Benjamin F. Hunsinger crossed the plains with ox-teams, accompanied by his wife and three children, and after journeying for six months arrived at Indian Valley, Cal., where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for many seasons. In 1889 he came to Susanville, and here resided until his death, in 1899. His wife, whose maiden name was Electra Gillison, was born in White county, Ill., and now resides at Fort Jones, Cal. Of the six children born of their union four are living, Augustus Cassius being the third child in order of birth. Beginning life for himself when of age, Mr. Hunsinger engaged in teaming, for ten years driving for Nevells, of Plumas Eureka Mine. Locating in Susanville in 1885, he embarked in the butchering business, his market being on the same street upon which his present place of business is located. Twice has he been burned out, but each time he has rebuilt, and has added up-to-date improvements. The firm of Hunsinger & Wood has one of the neatest and most completely fitted markets in the city, with a good refrigerator, and all the requisites for sup-

plying their patrons with the best possible service. The ice-house, with a capacity of forty tons, is in the rear of the market, and nearby is the large packing house and electric-power establishment, while the slaughter house is a mile and a half out of the city. This firm carries on an extensive pork packing business, and has the well-deserved reputation of producing and curing the finest hams and bacon in the county.

At Plumas Eureka Mine, in 1883, Mr. Hunsinger married Fannie Woodward, who was born in the Mohawk valley, Plumas county, a daughter of George Woodward, now residing in Johnsville, Cal. Mr. and Mrs. Hunsinger are the parents of six children, namely: Jessie P., of Oakland, Cal.; Lola, Martha, Willa, Leland and Alice. Politically Mr. Hunsinger is a Democrat, and for the past fifteen years has been a member of the board of school trustees, serving in 1900, when the new brick public school building was erected. Fraternally he is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., of Lassen Chapter, R. A. M., and of the Rebekahs, and is past grand of the Odd Fellows lodge, of which he is a member. Mrs. Hunsinger is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and one of its active workers.

---

**CHARLES PERRY.** An old settler of Sierra county, Charles Perry was born in St. Louis county, Mo., April 29, 1824, and was a son of Jack and Theresa (Marshall) Perry, natives respectively of Canada and St. Louis county, Mo. During an early day his father settled in Missouri and purchased from Spaniards a tract of sixty acres lying fourteen miles west of the city of St. Louis. When the Indians began to commit depredations and endangered the lives of the settlers he enlisted in a volunteer company and aided in subduing them. After an active life covering eighty years he died at his home place and on the same farm occurred the death of his wife at about ninety years of age. Their son, Charles, remained on the home farm until his marriage at the age of eighteen years, after which he was employed on a steamer running up the Illinois river, then on a boat running

south to New Orleans, also worked on a levee and handled freight in St. Louis. For four years he was employed during the winter months as a wood chopper in Illinois, his work being in Calhoun county. Meantime in the summer he assisted in running wood boats down the Mississippi river. As a pilot he had few superiors in those days; every mile of the river-bed was known to him, and he displayed skill in piloting the boats safely to their destinations.

Relinquishing all of his activities in that section of the country, Mr. Perry in 1852 came across the plains to California, bringing with him a yoke of oxen and a wagon. His first location was at Devil's Gate, where a brother-in-law had a trading post. The winter was spent there, and meanwhile he erected a bridge across Sweetwater creek and was paid \$3 per wagon by emigrants desiring to cross. After having conducted the toll bridge during the summer of 1853, in the spring of the following year he put up another bridge, but emigration was small that year and the water low. Selling his interest, he went fifty miles up the river to Warm Springs, where he carried on a small trading post. The following summer he carried on a small store at Big Sandy. In August of 1856 he arrived in the Sierra valley, where he worked at baling hay during the first season and the next year took a contract to bale hay for \$25 per ton, clearing from this work \$900 in six weeks. The next step which he took was the taking up of a ranch near Sierraville, where he accumulated a tract of about four hundred acres, and engaged in raising stock cattle and in general farm pursuits. After a time he turned his attention to the raising of horses and made this his specialty until 1895, when he sold the land and the stock. On retiring from ranch work he removed to Oak Park, a suburb of Sacramento, where he bought four lots and erected a substantial house. In March of 1905 he returned to Sierraville, Sierra county, where he made his home with a daughter, Mrs. Henry Slipner, until his death, November 7, 1905.

Before leaving Missouri Mr. Perry lost his first wife and after coming to the west he married Miss Margaret Murphy, who was born in



Ireland, came to the United States at the age of fourteen years and settled in California as early as 1856. Here she spent her remaining years and died at the age of sixty-five. Ten children were born of their union, namely: Amanda, widow of Theodore Blasedell and a resident of Sierra county; George W. of Loyalton, Cal.; Mary Jane, Mrs. James I. Noblet, who lives at Chico, this state; Stacy A., Mrs. Henry Slipner, who lives in Sierraville, her husband being a rancher; Mrs. Maggie Swall, of Reno, Nev.; Sophronia, who is the wife of Joseph Derwatcher, of Sierra county; Susan, deceased; Henry, who died at fourteen years; Charles, now in Alaska; and Joseph, deceased. In his political views Mr. Perry always supported Democratic principles, but never maintained any active part in local or county affairs.

---

**JARED BATES.** Prominent among the intelligent and prosperous agriculturists of the Sierra valley is Jared Bates, a rancher and stockman, living seven miles southeast of Beckwith. He is an experienced farmer, and in the pursuit of his chosen occupation is exercising great skill and excellent judgment. A son of David Bates, he was born in Concord, Somerset county, Me., September 21, 1840, coming from substantial colonial stock. His paternal grandfather, Jared Bates, for whom he was named, lived to the ripe old age of ninety years, spending his entire life in Maine, his home being near Augusta.

David Bates was likewise a life-long resident of Maine, dying on the farm which he had improved, at the age of seventy-one years. He married Sarah Partridge, a native of Maine, and the descendant of one of the older New England families. She died when comparatively young, being but forty-eight years of age when she passed to the higher life.

Born and reared on a farm, Jared Bates obtained his early knowledge of books in the district schools, remaining with his parents until becoming of age. Fired with the patriotic enthusiasm of a long line of New England ances-

tors he offered his services to his country during the Civil War, enlisting, December 7, 1861, in the Fourth Maine Light Field Artillery as gunner, but afterwards being promoted to the rank of sergeant. The first winter he spent with his company in Augusta, and in the spring was ordered to Washington, where for ten weeks he was ill in a hospital. Recovering his health, he joined his regiment at Fort Ramsay, Va., and subsequently took part in the following-named engagements: Cedar Mountain, South Mountain, Md.; Antietam; second battle of Bull Run; Chantilly; Battles of the Wilderness, north and south; Brandy Station; Mine Run; Gaines' Mills; Spottsylvania; Cold Harbor; and in all of the engagements at the siege of Petersburg, the battery that he was connected with firing the first shots into that city. Mr. Bates first enlisted for three years, and at the expiration of the time veteranized and though often a participant in fierce battles, he was never wounded. On June 15, 1865, in Augusta, Me., he was honorably discharged from service with a record for courage and bravery of which he may well be proud.

Returning home, Mr. Bates purchased a farm, which he managed successfully for about eight years. Selling out in 1873 he came to California, locating in the Sierra valley, and for two years worked in the large dairy operated by his brother-in-law. Then, with a partner, he bought out the proprietor, and continued dairying two years, when the partnership was dissolved and the property divided. Mr. Bates then invested his money in land, buying one hundred and sixty acres of his present home farm, to which he has subsequently added by purchase, having now a clear title to ten hundred and fifty acres of choice land. For many years he made a specialty of dairying, keeping from twenty-five to sixty cows, but since 1902 he has given up dairying, and now devotes his attention to raising stock, hay and grain. He keeps from one hundred and fifty to two hundred head of cattle, mostly Herefords, and is much interested in breeding and raising horses, having from twenty-five to forty Percherons.

March 8, 1868, in Somerset county, Me., Mr.

Bates married Mrs. Mary A. Savage, who was born in Maine, and they have one child, Ulysses Grant Bates, who is interested in business with his father. Politically Mr. Bates is a sound Republican, but has steadily refused all official honors. Several years ago he secured a charter for the establishment of the South Mountain Post, G. A. R., at Loyalton, and gave to the post its name, but the membership was so small that the organization had to be given up.

---

**JOSEPH H. FLETCHER.** The residence of the Fletcher family in California covers practically the entire period since the discovery of gold, the first of the name in the state having been Thomas H., a native of Belfast, Me., and a seafaring man by occupation, for some years the captain of a vessel that sailed the broad waters of the Atlantic ocean. However, after his marriage to Mary Ann Brown, a native of Brownsville, Me., he abandoned the sea and sought an occupation that would permit him to remain with his family. For some years he was engaged in mercantile and lumbering industries at Oldtown, Penobscot county, Me., but upon learning of the discovery of gold in California he made arrangements to dispose of his property in the east in order that he might try his fortunes in the then unknown regions of the western coast. During the year 1850 he and other sailors purchased a ship and sailed around the Horn, reaching San Francisco after a long but uneventful journey. After a brief experience in the mines of Georgetown he proceeded to Downieville, bought a pack train and engaged in freighting between Marysville and Downieville. During the year 1852 he also became interested in a mercantile establishment, although he did not then relinquish his management of the pack-train. After buying an interest in the Gold Bluff mine near Downieville in 1857 he acted as its superintendent for some years, but the mine did not prove to be a paying undertaking and he eventually abandoned its working.

Coming to the Sierra valley in 1863 Mr. Fletcher engaged in operating a sawmill near

Sattley. At first this was run by water power, but in 1870 he introduced steam, making of the mill a first-class plant with modern equipments. Unfortunately he carried no insurance and when the mill burned to the ground he suffered a loss of \$30,000. In politics he voted with the Republican party, but did not maintain any active part in political affairs nor did he ever seek office. At the time of his death in 1881 he was sixty-six years of age. His wife, who had come to California via Panama with her three children, died at San Francisco at the age of eighty years, firm in the faith of the Congregational church, with which for years she had been identified.

Among the children of Thomas H. Fletcher and his wife there was a son, named Joseph H., who was born in Penobscot county, Me., July 9, 1843. At the age of fourteen years he came to California. Prior to that time he had studied in public schools and afterward he attended the Collegiate Institute at Benicia. On leaving college he became connected with his father as a sawyer in the mill, also worked on a ranch. In 1882 by the running of a wagon over him he suffered the loss of the left limb, which it was necessary to amputate below the knee. On recovering his health he engaged in the drug business at Johnsville, Plumas county, and meanwhile became actively associated with the local work of the Republican party. When attending a county convention as delegate he was nominated for recorder and at the election won by a flattering majority, although he had made no special effort to win and had done little canvassing. On his election he sold the drug business and removed to Quincy to enter upon his official duties. Two years later he was again elected to the office and at the expiration of his second term he was appointed justice of the peace at Quincy, later serving as coroner and public administrator for four years. Upon retiring from the latter position he removed to San Francisco, where now he makes his home at No. 374 Shotwell street. Since 1902 he has traveled in California and Nevada as the representative of a San Francisco wholesale house dealing in clothing, shirts and neckwear. Though no

longer a resident of the Sierra valley he often visits his old home and his visits are always welcomed by his former associates, for he is a genial, companionable man, with an interesting fund of anecdote and a broad range of knowledge. In 1866 he married Miss Mary A. Himes, who was born in New York. Eleven children were born of their union, but they suffered a deep bereavement in losing all but two of them while they were yet young. Those now living are George T., a millwright at San Francisco, and Esther M., wife of A. J. Lorshetter, of San Francisco. Ever since casting his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln at his second election Mr. Fletcher has supported Republican principles and candidates, and has kept posted concerning the issues of the age.

---

MRS. MARGARET A. DROEGE, formerly Margaret Sauer, was born in Ober-Hessen, Germany, August 20, 1848, and was reared and educated in her native country until she was fourteen years of age. During the year 1862 she landed in the United States, coming immediately to Plumas county, Cal., where she has since resided. In 1865 she was married to Adam Droege, who is a native of Prussia, coming to this country in 1852. Three children were born to them, all in Indian Valley, viz.: Frederick, who resides at Quincy, this county; Frances, who married Asa Gray, of Quincy; and W. Roy, who is on the home farm, and assists in its management.

A short time after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Droege came to Indian Valley and purchased the home ranch, consisting of one hundred and ninety acres of valley land, and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of timber land adjoining. This was all improved, and they erected upon it a comfortable residence, good barns and other out-buildings, etc., and it is now a valuable piece of real estate lying near Taylorsville, where general farming and stock-raising are carried on with splendid success. Mr. Droege has mining interests near Greenville, this county, which occupy the greater portion of his

time and attention, and he is thus compelled to leave the greater part of the management and operation of the ranch to his wife and son. As Mrs. Droege is thoroughly efficient, she is successful in the performance of the duties which have thus fallen upon her. Energetic and tactful, she is a most estimable woman, ever at the front when duty calls.

---

ISRAEL K. NYE. A successful rancher and dairyman of Indian valley, Plumas county, is Israel K. Nye, who resides near Taylorsville. He was born in Berks county, Pa., September 1, 1844, and spent his boyhood with his parents on the home farm, attending the common schools until about fifteen years of age. When he was a young lad his parents removed to Dauphin county, Pa., farming on rented land there until their deaths. In 1878 Mr. and Mrs. Nye came to California, settling in Taylorsville, Plumas county, where he mined until 1893 with fair success. He then rented the Blood ranch in Indian valley and carried on general farming and dairying until 1901, at which time he rented the Thompson ranch. This consists of about seven hundred acres, three hundred of which is good farm land and the remainder in timber, and in connection with this he operates his own land of two hundred and forty acres (mostly grazing land) at Lone Rock in this county, also one hundred and fifty acres on the north arm near Taylorsville, where he carries on a dairy business during the winters. He has over one thousand acres of land under his control, and has been successful in its management, being now on the road to financial independence.

In 1871 Mr. Nye was married to Miss Elmira A. Carpmann, who was born in Dauphin county, Pa., and five children were born to them, viz.: Amos A., who died when eight years of age; Gracie, who married Charles Adams of Taylorsville; Galen, who resides in Pennsylvania; Plumas and Walter, both at home. In politics Mr. Nye supports the Republican platform, and both he and his wife were brought up in the Lutheran church. Mrs. Nye is a most estimable woman



and a devoted wife and mother, making her husband a helpmeet in the truest acceptation of the term. She has been carrying on the farming operations during the absence of her husband, who has other interests to occupy his attention.

---

**H. C. FLOURNOY.** One of the prominent and successful citizens of Plumas county is H. C. Flournoy, who is a native of this state, and a son of Robert S. Flournoy, a pioneer settler of California, a full account of whose career will be found elsewhere in this volume. H. C. Flournoy was born at Taylorsville, Plumas county, October 14, 1865, and when he was a year old his parents removed to a farm, where he spent his childhood and attended the public school. When about eighteen years old he took charge of the ranch which his father had deeded to himself, his brother and a sister, consisting of some four hundred and fifty acres, three hundred of which were under cultivation, the remainder in pasture land. In 1892 he was candidate for the office of clerk and auditor, but was defeated in the election by only one vote. In November, 1894, however, he was the successful candidate for both of these offices, and the following month gave up the management of his ranch in order to devote all of his time to his official duties. In 1898 he was elected to the same offices on the Democratic ticket in a county that was three hundred Republican. In 1902 he was nominated for re-election, but was defeated, after which he became manager for J. M. Engle, a real estate and mining promoter of Plumas county.

September 28, 1903, when the Plumas County Bank was opened at Quincy, Mr. Flournoy, who had been the principal promoter of the movement to organize this bank, became its cashier and manager, which position he has since held. Of the two hundred and fifty shares of stock in this organization, he at one time held forty, but has since disposed of part of his holdings. The capital stock of the bank is \$25,000. The organization has proved a very successful one and has had a steady growth.

December 9, 1896, Mr. Flournoy was married to Flora Gansner, the first white girl born on the old Camp French Bar, on the east branch of the north fork of Feather river, in this county. She was born in May, 1868, and has spent her life in this county. Her father, Florian Gansner, is a sawmill and mining man of this county.

In politics Mr. Flournoy is a Democrat and has been taking an active part in political movements since he was a young man. Fraternally he is identified with Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., and with the Native Sons of the Golden West, Quincy Parlor No. 131, having passed all the chairs of both organizations. Aside from the management of the bank, he has extensive mining interests in Plumas county. Personally he is a man of magnificent physique, standing six feet three and one-quarter inches in height, and with qualities of mind and heart corresponding with his physical appearance. Having no children of their own, Mr. and Mrs. Flournoy have adopted a daughter, Tennyze Zola Flournoy.

---

**LOUIS NELSON PETER.** A prominent attorney of Quincy, Plumas county, is Louis Nelson Peter, who was born in this county, March 24, 1872, the son of William Thomas Peter, a successful rancher and prominent citizen of the county, an account of whose career will be found elsewhere in this volume. His mother, Sarah Isabelle Evans, is a native of Fayette county, Ill. Mr. Peter spent his boyhood on his father's ranch, attending the public schools until he was twenty years of age, when he entered the San Jose Business College, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1893. The following fall he entered the law office of Judge C. E. McLaughlin of Quincy, now on the bench of the court of appeals of California, and in 1895 was admitted to the bar. The following year, 1896, he began practicing his profession, in which he has since continued.

Mr. Peter has for some years been quite prominent in politics and in 1898 was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for district attorney against U. S. Webb, the present attorney gen-

eral, but was defeated by only ten votes in a strong Republican county. In 1902 he was again nominated for the same office and this time was elected by a majority of fifty-two votes and has proved an efficient officer, performing the duties pertaining thereto to the satisfaction of his constituents.

February 22, 1899, Mr. Peter was married to Miss Jessie Johnson, a native of this state, having been born in Plumas county at Big Meadows, and a daughter of Burwell Johnson. Three children have been born to them, viz.: Mabel C., Louis Nelson, Jr., and Earl Vern. Fraternally Mr. Peter is identified with Quincy Parlor No. 131, N. S. G. W., of which he was secretary for several years. He is of a genial, kindly disposition, and is very popular both in social and political life.

---

ARTHUR W. KEDDIE. Whatever their nationality or previous environment, the citizens of Quincy are one in their admiration for their home city and their faith in its possibilities. Among its residents none is more loyal or enthusiastic than Arthur W. Keddie, who is one of California's pioneers and has witnessed the gradual development of the local industries as well as the growth in population. For a great many years he carried on an extensive abstract business and as surveyor and civil and mining engineer had established a large patronage, but he has recently turned the abstract and engineering work over to a partner and is now devoting his entire time to the interests of the Western Pacific Railroad. As assistant chief engineer of the road he has charge of the project under way to construct the road through Beckwith Pass in the Sierras and by way of the North Fork of the Feather river. The selection of a route for the great transcontinental railway through Plumas county represents Mr. Keddie's thought and labor for the past thirty-five years and it is with just pride that he witnesses its consummation. As an evidence of the regard in which he is held by his fellow-citizens we quote from a local paper concerning his recent accomplishment: "In dollars and cents it is not

easy to estimate the value of Mr. Keddie's services to his employers. To him the people of Plumas county owe a debt of gratitude which few of them fully appreciate. When the Western Pacific Railway Company shall have placed one hundred miles of road within the limits of Plumas, and the development of our forest and mineral resources shall have begun on a large scale, our people will better realize the value of his efforts."

A. W. Keddie is a native of Perthshire, Scotland, and was born June 27, 1842. His parents removing to Canada, however, when he was only one year old he has no personal knowledge of his native land, and until twenty-one years of age remained an inmate of his parents' Canadian home. At an early age he had displayed a predilection for surveying and after completing his apprenticeship as a civil engineer, took a practical course under the Canadian government, all of which was accomplished by the time he had reached his twenty-first year. At this age, in the fall of 1863, he came to California, and for about a year practiced surveying in and around San Francisco, but in 1864 he came to Plumas county and from that day to the present his interests have been centered in this part of the west. The immediate cause of his removal to this county was for the purpose of making a survey between the American and Indian valleys. By the time he had resided in the state five years he was entitled to his naturalization papers, and as a citizen of the United States in 1868 he was nominated and elected surveyor of Plumas county. The following year he was appointed United States deputy surveyor, a position which he has held uninterruptedly up to the present time. During his early career as surveyor he made a map of the county for the use of the supervisors before the government surveys had been made, and later Mr. Keddie's survey was accepted for government use.

Returning to Canada for his bride, June 9, 1869, Mr. Keddie was united in marriage with Miss Margaret D. Barnes, who was a native of England, but was reared in Canada. At her death November 16, 1901, besides a devoted husband she left four children to mourn her loss, as fol-

lows: Margaret K., the widow of C. H. Kahrs; Helen, the wife of Gilbert Palmer, at home; William Arthur, assistant engineer on the United States geological survey works in Nevada, having graduated from the University of Nevada; and Edith, who is also at home with her father. Mr. Keddie is thoroughly versed in the history, plans and principles of the Republican party, of which he is a staunch supporter, and for several years he served as chairman of the county central committee. His fraternal affiliations include membership in Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., of which he was master for twelve years; Granite Chapter No. 94, R. A. M., at Loyalton; and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Personally Mr. Keddie is a man of quiet tastes, modest and unassuming, though the work which he is accomplishing is making a marked impress upon the trend of events in California. The record of his life is entitled to a place of distinction in the annals of the state.

---

**JAMES MEGOWN.** Plumas county has been the scene of many mining experiences since gold was discovered within its confines, and among those who participated in them the name of James Megown figures prominently. He traces his ancestry to Scotland, whence the paternal grandfather removed to Ireland, and in County Down his son James, the father of our subject, was born. He was a participant in the War of 1812, in which he engaged in hauling ammunition.

James Megown, Jr., was born in Butler county, Pa., November 29, 1819, and was reared in that county until the family removed to New Brighton, Beaver county, same state. There he subsequently learned the brick-layer's trade, following this for some years in addition to taking contracts for the erection of blast furnaces and similar structures. During the gold excitement of 1856 he was one of those who left their homes in the east and came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama. His first experience was at Eureka South, Nevada county, where he mined during the summer, and then came to

Plumas county, and in the vicinity of his present property carried on mining and prospecting. In 1857 he purchased the Burton gulch, also in this county, and after working it one year gave it up to establish a brick-yard in Nevada City. For several years he carried this on with splendid results, and in the meantime erected a number of buildings. The latter business he was enabled to follow throughout all the seasons of the year, and when the water season was on he followed mining in addition to his other duties. He is the owner of the famous Megown quartz mine, located about six miles northwest of Meadow Valley, which for several years produced large quantities of gold, but which is not now in operation. Mr. Megown anticipates selling his mine in the near future, as owing to his advanced age he is no longer able to run it.

November 18, 1846, Mr. Megown was married to Miss Nancy Moore, who was born in Beaver county, Pa., and came to California about the year 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Megown became the parents of six children, but with one exception all are deceased. The only child living is James C., who is a brick-layer in San Francisco. Politically Mr. Megown is a Republican, and although he has always taken a keen interest in affairs of a public nature, he could never be induced to hold office. Before coming west he was made a Mason in Union Lodge No. 259, A. F. & A. M., at New Brighton, Pa.

---

**ANDREW MILLER.** During a long period of busy years the business interests and stock industry of Plumas and Lassen counties were ably represented by the progressive pioneer whose name introduces this article. By birth a German and by training an American, Mr. Miller combined the thrift of the one race with the enterprise of the other and thus became the possessor of qualities admirably adapting him for the successful prosecution of such affairs as engaged his attention. As a pioneer of 1849 he witnessed the development of California from the earliest period of American occupancy and aided in fostering its industries and promoting its prosper-



ity. Among the people of that section of northern California where long he made his home he is remembered as a loyal citizen, efficient incumbent of local offices, sagacious merchant and enterprising stock-raiser, a man who without aid from others accumulated a competency and left to his heirs a goodly estate as well as the memory of an honorable life.

Born in Bavaria, Germany, June 8, 1826, Andrew Miller was a boy of twelve years when he accompanied his parents to the United States and settled in Missouri. In the spring of 1849 he joined a party bound for the gold mines of the trans-mountain region. The journey was made with ox-teams and horses and proved uneventful, but fatiguing. It was during September that he arrived at Hangtown (now Placerville), where he tried his luck in the mines for a year or more. No special good fortune awaited his industrious efforts, so he turned to other avenues of employment, and began to run a pack train from Sacramento and Marysville to the different mining camps. As early as 1855 he opened stores in Humbug valley and Marion Flat, also with a partner owned and operated a general store in Susanville. When the building of the wagon roads caused the packing business to be unprofitable he sold his teams and gave up freighting, after which he devoted his time to merchandising.

An appointment as receiver of the United States land office at Susanville caused Mr. Miller to remove to that city in 1874 and for twelve years he filled the position with characteristic enterprise and fidelity. Upon retiring from office he returned to Plumas county and settled in Humbug valley upon a tract which he had acquired as early as 1856. To the original property he added from time to time until eventually he acquired about eleven hundred acres, a part of which was fertile valley land, while the balance was timber and grazing land. The raising of stock was his specialty and brought him excellent returns in the course of the years. Meanwhile he became active in politics. When the Republican party was first organized in Plumas county he assisted in placing its affairs upon a substantial basis and was one of its founders.

In recognition of his activity he was tendered the office of supervisor in 1860 by members of his party, and again, thirty-five years later, he was made a member of the same board. When the postoffice was established at Longville in 1860 he was chosen the postmaster and continued in the office for a long period, while at the present time the family still have charge of the office.

The marriage of Mr. Miller took place August 24, 1862, and united him with Miss Lydia A. Russell, who was born in Maine, August 20, 1838, and came to California via Panama in 1860, hoping that the change of climate might prove of benefit to her health. Since then she has continued to reside in the west, with health restored under the invigorating influence of the genial climate of the mountain regions. In her family there are six children, namely: Maude, who married P. K. Heard and lives in Modoc county, this state; Keith R., a business man of Sterling, Cal.; Frank L., who with his youngest brother has charge of the home ranch; Mabel L., who resides with her mother and has charge of the store and office at Longville; Perley J., of San Francisco; and Markel, who with Frank superintends the home place and also has charge of an adjoining property of one hundred and sixty acres.

Interested in fraternal matters, Mr. Miller was associated with the blue lodge, chapter and commandery at Susanville, and in his life endeavored to exemplify the noble teachings of Masonry, as well as the doctrines of the Congregational church, to which he gave earnest allegiance. When death called him from the center of his activities, December 6, 1903, the loss was felt to be a deep bereavement for family and friends and a distinct loss to the citizenship of Plumas county. The year after his demise the home was burned to the ground by accident and immediately afterward the family built on the same site a commodious hotel, where in the summer they board city guests seeking the fine air of the mountains and the excellent hunting and camping facilities offered. The sons have succeeded to the management of the ranch which is now owned by their mother, and they also have mining interests inherited from their

father, so that with stock-raising, dairying and superintending the family's business and mining affairs they as yet have found little leisure for participation in politics or social matters, although they are public-spirited, progressive and generous in contributions to movements for the upbuilding of their community.

---

L. S. WILSON was born in Bethany, Genesee county, N. Y., September 25, 1833, a son of John and Laura (Howard) Wilson, both natives of New Hampshire. When he was a lad of sixteen years John Howard volunteered in the war of 1812, after his service was over returning to New York, remaining there until about twenty-five years ago, when his son brought him to California, the mother having died some time previously. Here his earth life came to a close, and his remains were interred in Fort Jones cemetery.

L. S. Wilson was reared to young manhood in Bethany, N. Y., receiving his education in the common schools, and when nineteen years of age set out on his independent career. Going to New York City he obtained employment as clerk in a mercantile establishment, but was there only six months when he was seized with a desire to come to the gold fields of California. In the spring of 1853, notwithstanding the fact that he possessed limited means, he took steamer at New York, and rounding Cape Horn, arrived in San Francisco, where he remained but a short time. Going to Auburn, he found himself without funds, and accepted the first employment that offered, which happened to be waiting on table in one of the hotels. As soon as he had saved a little money he engaged in mining, but was not very successful, and having a brother in Siskiyou county, he started for that county afoot. Upon his arrival there he obtained employment with a Mr. Calahan, and some time later purchased the ranch upon which he now lives, near Etna Mills.

Mr. Wilson was married to Martha Smith of Iowa, and six children were born to them, three of whom are living, as follows: John M., re-

siding near his father; Laura May, who married F. I. Wetmore of Etna Mills; and L. S., Jr., who lives on the home ranch. Mrs. Wilson died several years ago, and is buried in Fort Jones Cemetery. Fraternally Mr. Wilson is identified with Evening Star Lodge, F. & A. M., at Etna, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being one of the two charter members of the lodge at Fort Jones. He is a public spirited man, and it was through his efforts that Etna today enjoys the benefits of a public reading room and library. On the Republican ticket he at one time made the race for assemblyman, but was defeated by William Irwin, who was afterwards governor of the state. He is a self-made man, and having worked hard and obtained a competency for his family, he is now living retired from the activities which for so many years engaged his attention, and in the evening of life is enjoying the fruits of his labor.

---

LODOVICO DOTTA. Prominent among the enterprising and progressive farmers of Plumas county that have met with success in their chosen occupation is Lodovico Dotta, of Vinton, the owner of a productive farm, lying in the Sierra valley. Since purchasing his ranch, he has labored wisely, and by the exercise of his native industry and his able business capacity he has rendered it one of the finest and most attractive estates in the community, having the land largely under cultivation, and finely improved. He was born in Switzerland, March 19, 1844, and was brought up on a farm, receiving a practical education in his native hamlet.

Leaving home when a youth of twenty years, Lodovico Dotta determined to seek for himself more favorable opportunities for bettering his financial condition in America, and October 23, 1864, landed in New York harbor. Immediately continuing his journey westward, he arrived in San Francisco on November 28, of that year, and from there went to Eldorado county, where he was employed in prospecting and mining for a number of winters, while during the summer

seasons he managed a small ranch and orchard he had bought in Garden valley. In 1879, on account of ill health, Mr. Dotta sold out his possessions in that place, and came to the Sierra valley, where he worked as a farm hand for four years. Investing his money in land here in 1883, he purchased his present ranch, and has now eight hundred acres in his home place, and six hundred acres of grazing land among the hills. He carries on general farming successfully, and is specially interested in dairying, keeping about forty-five cows, from this branch of his industry reaping a good annual income.

February 14, 1898, Mr. Dotta married Claudina Ponci, who was born in Switzerland, and came from there to America in 1896, arriving in New York November 22. Four children have been born of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Dotta, namely: Josie, Rinaldo, Anita, and Lodovico, Jr. Politically Mr. Dotta is a sound Democrat, but has never cared to hold any public office.

---

ROLAND BASS, a native of California, is an extensive stock raiser of Lassen county, in which business he has been engaged throughout his mature years. The youngest in a family of eight children, he was born in Elysian valley, Lassen county, March 23, 1875, a son of Richard D. and Mary (Carlyon) Bass, natives respectively of Kentucky and Cornwall, England. The descendants of pioneers, they both inherited the spirit of the early days and in 1853 joined the western trend of civilization, with ox-teams and necessary equipment setting out for California. The journey was one of hardship and privation and continued for four months and twelve days from the date of starting. Safely ended at last, in Plumas county Mr. Bass sought employment in the mines and remained so occupied until the fall of 1857. Deciding to establish a home in the state, he then came to Lassen county and in Elysian valley purchased the squatter's right to property which he continued to own up to the time of his death, which occurred November 11, 1904. He became one of the most successful stockmen in this section of

country, acquiring extensive property in Lassen county and a large stock range in Last Chance valley, Plumas county, where he had immense herds of cattle. He was recognized as one of the leading citizens of Lassen county and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. He is survived by his wife, who still resides on the home farm.

Reared on the home farm Roland Bass received his education in the public school of Janesville, and in the meantime learned the stock business under the able instruction of his father. At the age of eighteen years he began independent operations in this line, establishing the brand a circle and bar. He has met with success in his venture and bids fair to rank among the successful stockmen of northern California. He owns a range of twelve hundred and eighty acres on Last Chance creek, in Plumas county, where, during the summer, he keeps a large herd of cattle. Mr. Bass has established a home in Lassen county, having married in Reno, Nev., Miss Anna Hansen, a native of Janesville, this county. Her father, Christian Hansen, a native of Denmark, came to California in the early days of the state and located in Janesville, where he followed his trade of cooper until his death, which occurred in 1902. His wife is still living and makes her home in Janesville. Of their five children Mrs. Bass is the oldest. Mr. and Mrs. Bass are the parents of one son, Edward McDonald. Mr. Bass is associated politically with the Democratic party, and socially he is a member of Honey Lake Parlor, N. S. G. W. He is an esteemed citizen of Lassen county, besides the inheritance of a good name having built up for himself an honored position in the community.

---

CHARLES E. EMERSON. Throughout the length and breadth of Lassen county the name of Charles E. Emerson is a household word among the people; not only by reason of his present service as a county official, but also by his connection with a large number of important commercial enterprises vitally contributory to the progress of the region. Indeed, scarcely an en-



terprise has been projected of recent years for the permanent development of the county which has not been fostered by his sagacious judgment, and not a few undertakings owe their origin to his fertile brain and keen foresight. A life-long resident of this locality, he was born in 1868 in Susanville, where he now resides, and is the son of the well-known pioneer, Charles Emerson, who crossed the plains in 1860, settled in Susanville, served in the Indian troubles, became prominent in the county and built, on the present site of the Odd Fellows' building, one of the first hotels in this section of the state. After varied experiences as a miner in different portions of the Rocky mountain region, at this writing he acts as manager of a mining company in Old Mexico.

When eighteen years of age Charles E. Emerson began to teach school and the next year he was chosen principal of the Susanville grammar school. For seven years he engaged in teaching, but meantime he had turned his attention to commercial pursuits and had acquired mercantile interests which he still holds. As a merchant he has had various reverses, the most serious of which was the loss of his building and stock of goods by fire on three different occasions. Ultimately he determined to erect a structure as nearly fireproof as a building can be, and with that end in view he planned the erection of what is conceded to be the most substantial structure in Lassen county, a building 96x140 feet in dimensions, three stories in height, with basement, the brick for the entire block having been manufactured at local brick yards. The office and dining-room of the Emerson hotel occupy the first floor and the large store conducted by Mr. Emerson is also on this floor. On the second floor is Emerson hall, equipped with a suitable stage and provided with other conveniences that make it the best room in the county for concerts and theatrical purposes. The hotel was opened June 3, 1900, and has since been conducted under Mr. Emerson's management. At the same time he has established a growing trade in merchandise and agricultural implements. Separate from his store is a large fireproof carriage repository and warehouses. Wholesalers estimate

that he handles more buggies than any other retail dealer on the Pacific coast.

The supervision of his large interests in Susanville does not represent the limit of Mr. Emerson's commercial enterprises. Among his other interests may be mentioned the general store and the creamery at Standish, of both of which he is proprietor and which have been made important industries under his pushing leadership. The creamery manufactures twenty-one thousand pounds of butter per month, which is shipped to the cities of Nevada and also to San Francisco. While all of the enterprises previously mentioned have been vitally associated with the development of the county, perhaps none in which he has an interest bears a closer relation to local development than the Lassen & Willow Creek Water Company, Incorporated, of which he is president and the leading spirit. The object of the company is to tap Eagle lake and bring its waters through Willow Creek valley to irrigate the broad expanse of Honey Lake valley. Without question it is the greatest enterprise of the kind started in northern California and when completed will do more to develop the natural resources of Honey Lake valley than any other plan yet inaugurated. In addition he is interested in the development and reclaiming of Honey Lake island, and has interests in Wildhorse mine in Nevada and Inskip mine in Butte county, this state.

At Susanville, in 1887, occurred the marriage of Mr. Emerson to Miss May, daughter of Luther Spencer and niece of the late Judge E. V. Spencer, of Susanville. During an early day Luther Spencer crossed the plains to California, after which he followed the carpenter's trade and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. During the trouble with Indians he offered his services and aided in defending the homes of the settlers. After an active and honorable life he passed away in Susanville in 1875, six years after the death of his wife, who was Mary Frances Funk, a native of Pennsylvania. In his wife Mr. Emerson has found a capable helpmate, one possessing the gentleness, refinement and intelligence that win for her ready and permanent

friendships. They are the parents of four children, Marie, Tro, Wes and Mae.

After attaining his majority Mr. Emerson became identified with Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M., of which he acted as past master for two terms; and later he became a member of Lassen Chapter No. 47, R. A. M., Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., and Islam Temple, N. M. S., of San Francisco, while with his wife he affiliates with Hesperian Lodge No. 112, Order of the Eastern Star, at Susanville, in which Mrs. Emerson is past worthy matron. On the organization of Lassen Parlor No. 99, N. S. G. W., he became one of its charter members and later was honored with the office of president. Among other fraternal relations are his associations with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Politically he has been a staunch and faithful upholder of Republican principles. On the regular party ticket in 1898 he was elected assessor of Lassen county by a majority of four hundred, and four years later he was again elected to the office by an increased majority, to serve until January of 1907. This office he has filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the people, discharging all of its duties with promptness and efficiency. To conduct so many business responsibilities, in addition to filling a county office, demands that a man be mentally and physically well balanced, and no one can boast of more thorough equipment in this respect than Mr. Emerson, who has a keen, vigorous, alert mind, in a sound, stalwart and robust body, and is therefore able to assume manifold responsibilities impossible to one of less athletic physique.

---

**JOHN WESLEY HOSSELKUS.** The recent demise of J. W. Hosselkus removed from Lassen county one of her prominent and successful ranchers, his property lying five miles southeast of Susanville. His father, Daniel Hosselkus, was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., and was a descendant of an old Dutch family of Holland. He was a carpenter, mason and farmer at Coryville, where his death occurred. His

mother, formerly Deborah Kellogg, was also a native of New York state, and was a member of an old New England family. She died in the town of Oakfield, N. Y. Both parents were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Six children were born to them, four daughters and two sons, but of this number only one daughter is living. John Wesley, who was next to the oldest child, was born May 26, 1833, at Coryville, N. Y., and received his early education in the public schools of his native county, afterwards attending the academy at Coryville. He learned the mason's trade from his father and followed this in connection with building until 1863, when he came west via the Isthmus of Panama from New York City. From Aspinwall he came to San Francisco on board the Constitution, arriving in San Francisco in July, 1863. From that city he went to Indian valley, in Plumas county, where he remained a week, then went to Susanville, where he procured work on a building for Miller & Kingsley, which was being built of stone. He followed the mason's trade in Plumas and Modoc counties until 1873, when he purchased the ranch which was his home the remainder of his life. It consists of four hundred acres of land on the south side of the valley five miles south of Susanville, upon which he raised large quantities of hay and grain, and also ran a dairy here. There are large meadows on this farm, and water for irrigation purposes is obtained from the Gold River ditch.

Mr. Hosselkus was as successful a farmer and stock-raiser as he was a mason. He was a stockholder of the Lassen County Bank and supervisor of the first district of Lassen five years; also trustee of Richmond school district many years. In politics he was a Republican, and fraternally was identified with the Masonic order, also belonging to the Eastern Star, with which Mrs. Hosselkus is still identified.

In Susanville Mr. Hosselkus married Mrs. Sarah Todd Emerson, daughter of James and Mary (Gray) Todd, both of whom died at Philadelphia, Pa. Her brother, Dr. William Todd, served as surgeon of a regiment, No. 19 Penn-

sylvania Volunteer Infantry, and is now practicing his profession at Philadelphia. Another brother, Joseph, also served in the Civil war in Company G, First United States Mounted Rifles, and he now resides in Lassen county. Mrs. Hosselkus came to California in the '50s, and in 1863 removed to Honey Lake valley. There are two step-sons, Hon. James T. Laird, ex-state senator; and Charles E. Emerson, county assessor of Lassen county.

---

PETER HENRY VOGT. A native of Germany, having been born at Laar, Westphalia, April 1, 1853, Peter Henry Vogt was reared on a farm, and obtained his education in the common schools of his native locality. His father, Casper, was also born in Germany, where he spent his life. Twice married, three children were born of the first marriage, all of whom are deceased, and of the five children of the second marriage four are living, Henry having died at Adin, Cal., in 1904. The mother of these children, formerly Fredricka Banner, was a native of Germany, where she passed her entire life.

The second child in order of birth, Peter H. Vogt was sixteen years of age when, in 1869, he came to the New World and located for a time in St. Louis, Mo. After working there at various occupations until 1871 he then came to California. Settling in Honey Lake valley he entered the employ of John Hulsman, with whom he continued for nine years, during which time he had accumulated sufficient means to enable him to become a property owner. Purchasing the McDow mill, seven miles from Susanville, he operated this for several years, then purchased the old Lynch place and engaged in the manufacture of lumber there, later removing to Lassen creek, two miles from the Lynch place, and continued in the lumber business. In 1903 he sold his saw mill to Thomas H. Wilson and purchased two hundred acres of land on Lassen creek, which he improved and upon which he successfully engaged in stock raising and farming.

Mr. Vogt was married twice, the first time in Susanville to Lizetta Hulsman, who was a native of Germany, and died at Susanville. His second marriage was with Mrs. Mary Eliza (Menefee) Smothers, at Susanville, the daughter of Nimrod William Menefee. The latter, who was a native of West Virginia, came to this state in 1857 across the plains, going first to Carson valley, then to Sonoma county, this state, later to Eldorado county, and finally to Willow Creek, where he died. Her mother, formerly Mary F. Sheckles, a native of Kentucky, is still living, and resides on the old home place. Mrs. Vogt is one of three children, all of whom are living, both of her brothers, William N. and James B. residing at Willow Creek. Mrs. Vogt was married first to Jacob C. Smothers at Willow Creek. Mr. Smothers was a native of Kentucky, and died at Hayden Hill. Two children were born of this marriage, viz., Laura, Mrs. Hartson, of Honey Lake valley; and Perry William. Mrs. Vogt owns a farm in Willow Creek valley of a hundred and sixty acres, a portion of which is meadow land, and upon this farm a successful stock business is carried on. Mr. Vogt is a self-made man, and though he has had reverses, has nevertheless been very successful.

---

WILLIAM T. BURNHAM. Pleasantly located on the Grizzly valley road, six miles northwest of Beckwith, is William T. Burnham, a ranchman and stock-raiser, who is contributing his full share towards developing and advancing the agricultural interests of this section of Plumas county. A native of Ontario, Canada, he was born May 20, 1849. When he was but an infant his parents removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where he was brought up and educated.

At the age of twelve years William T. Burnham began to be self-supporting, and as a wage-earner assisted in supporting the family also. At first he worked for his board only, attending school winters, but as soon as old enough to receive wages he always gave a part of his earnings to his parents as long as they needed it.



Leaving his native state in 1878, he crossed the country to Churchill county, Nev., where for six years he was employed in the Eagle Salt works. Becoming then associated with a mining company as an employe, he spent a few months in Dayton, Nev., and was then sent to Washoe, in that state, where he had charge of a shaft for six months. The company closing its works, he was engaged in ranching for a short time, afterwards being employed for awhile at the Pyramid Lake mines. In August, 1885, he came to Plumas county, and for more than a year worked on a ranch in Beckwith. In October, 1886, with three companions, he took a contract for putting in one million feet of logs in this section, and filled the contract, for which he failed to get his pay. After that venture, in company with Messrs. Benjamin L. Jones and Thomas Jones, he worked for wages in a mine, and was also engaged in prospecting. In December, 1896, investing the money that he had accumulated in real estate, he purchased his present ranch, containing three hundred and twenty acres of land, one hundred acres being hay and grain land in the valley. He also homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of adjoining land, and took up a timber claim of forty acres of valuable land, to which he has a good title. In the management of his property he has shown marked ability and skill, and is quite successful. Politically he has been identified with the Republican party since taking out his naturalization papers, in Quincy, this county.

---

PETER LASSEN, pioneer and frontiersman, was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, August 7, 1800, and after receiving an education in the common schools learned the trade of a blacksmith. In 1829 he came to the United States, and after spending some time in different eastern cities, came west to Keytesville, Charlton county, Mo. In 1839, with twelve others (two of whom were women), he formed a company and crossed the plains and mountains to Oregon, arriving at The Dalles in October, 1839. Making their way on to the Willamette valley, they wintered in Oregon City.

In the spring of 1840 they came by vessel to California, landing at Port Ross, then a Russian trading post, and thence made their way to Sutters camp, near the mouth of American river, and fifteen days later went on to San Francisco. Soon after this Mr. Lassen went to San Jose, working at his trade through the winter. In the spring of 1841 he purchased some land near Santa Cruz, where he built and operated a saw-mill. This he afterwards sold in 1842, receiving as pay one hundred head of mules which he drove to Sutter's camp. There he engaged in stock-raising, ranching on an adjoining farm, at the same time working at his trade for Captain Sutter and taking his pay in stock. In 1843 he with John Bidwell and James Bruheim pursued a party of emigrants who were on their way to Oregon, overtaking them at the present site of Red Bluff, and recovered some stolen animals. The northern end of the valley was then entirely unsettled and Mr. Lassen was so pleased with the country he selected a tract and applied to Governor Micheltorena for a grant of land, which in due time he obtained and in February, 1844, he located on it, building the first civilized habitation north of Marysville. The grant was on Deer creek, in what is now Tehama county. It was from his place that Fremont started on his journey from the Sacramento valley to Oregon in 1846, and Mr. Lassen a few days later guided Lieutenant Gillespie in search of the Pathfinder, overtaking him that memorable night on the banks of Klamath lake.

After the discovery of gold in 1848 Mr. Lassen started with Paul Richardson as a companion to find a good trail for the emigrants into the upper end of the valley, the intention being to divert emigrants from the usual route, that is, the Humboldt and Truckee route. They found what was afterwards known as the Lassen route. Two years before this a company from the Willamette valley had laid out what is known as the southern route to Oregon, running from Fort Hall west to Goose lake, thence to Tule lake and on to Modoc county, across Lost river, around the lower end of Klamath lake, through the pass to Rogue River valley and thence by the Hudson Bay trail to the Willamette valley.

The route followed to Yreka and vicinity in 1851, and later years was the old southern Oregon trail as far as Klamath lake and thence to Yreka by way of Sheep Rock. Mr. Lassen's route followed the Oregon road as far as the headwaters of Pitt river, then branched south, following down the stream until north of Lassen Peak, passing around the eastern base of the mountain to Mountain Meadows, then on west to Big Meadows, then on to the headwaters of Deer creek, following that stream down to Lassen's ranch. Messrs. Lassen and Richardson reached Fort Hall in the summer of 1848 and induced a train of emigrants to try the new route to California. Mr. Lassen conducted the twelve wagons that composed the train, safely, though they encountered some rugged and difficult mountains until they reached Big Meadows, and in one of these valleys they stopped for a time to recruit the stock and supply themselves with provisions, being unable to proceed in the condition they then were in. Here they were overtaken by a party of Oregonians on their way to the gold fields and with their aid reached Lassen's ranch in safety.

In 1849-50 a cutoff was made, or as it was sometimes called, "Lassen's Horn" route, sarcastically comparing it to the journey around Cape Horn. The point of divergence from the main route down the Humboldt was indicated by a post stuck in the desert sand, across which was nailed a shake bearing the inscription "Lassen's road to guide the unwary emigrant;" but it was not very popular on account of the deep snows. Lassen was unfortunate on his grant and went to Indian valley, Plumas county, in 1851, and with Isadore Meyerwitz and George E. St. Felix took up a ranch and opened a trading post. A few years later Messrs. Lassen and Meyerwitz came to Honey lake, the first actual settlers of the valley. Mr. Meyerwitz was drowned in the lake in 1856 and noble-hearted Lassen met his death by a shot from a rifle in 1859. Indians are supposed to have killed him when he was in the mountains with his stock. The big pine tree where he first camped in the valley is still standing on the farm he located and in the shadow of this pine is a monument erected to his memory by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was a member.

12. 5

H 36 79

















NOV 73



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 643 584 A

